



Gc  
979.701  
Sp6e  
1139197

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

[https://archive.org/details/illustratedhisto00edwa\\_0](https://archive.org/details/illustratedhisto00edwa_0)





# MAP OF

## Spokane County

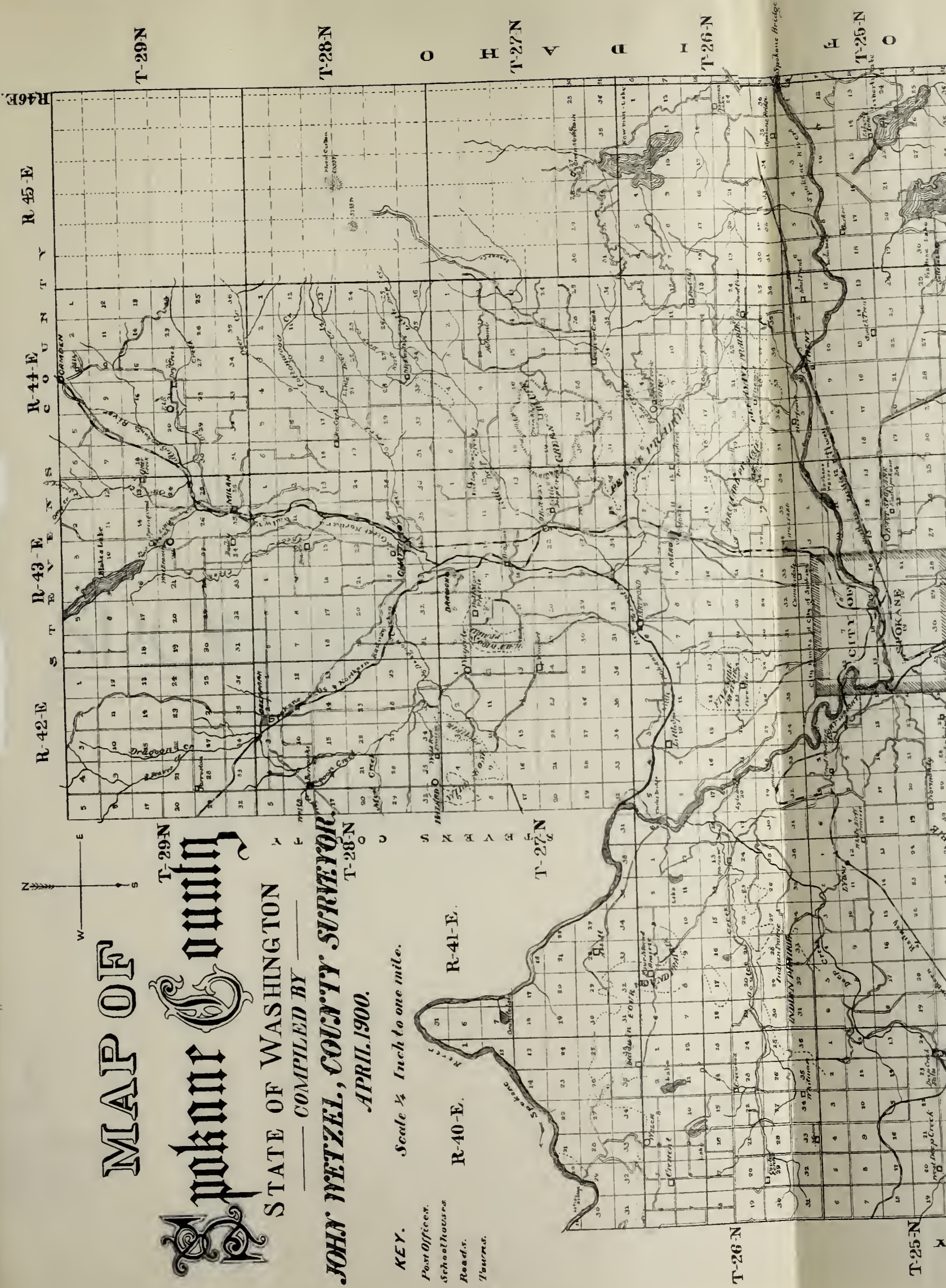
STATE OF WASHINGTON

— COMPILED BY —

JOHN WETZEL, COUNTY SURVEYOR  
APRIL 1900.

KEY. Scale  $\frac{1}{4}$  Inch to one mile.

- Post Office.
- School House.
- Roads.
- Turns.









# MAP OF

## Spokane County

STATE OF WASHINGTON

— COMPILED BY —

JOHN WETZEL, COUNTY SURVEYOR.  
APRIL 1900.

### KEY.

- Post Offices.
- Schoolhouses.
- Roads.
- ▨ Towns.

Scale 1/4 Inch to one mile.

R-40-E.

R-41-E.

T-27-N

T-28-N

T-29-N

T-26-N

T-25-N

T-24-N

T-23-N

T-22-N

T-21-N

R-45-E

R-44-E

R-43-E

R-42-E

R-40-E

R-41-E

R-42-E

R-43-E

R-44-E

R-45-E





THE  
HOLYMAN COMPANY

NEW YORK



AN ILLUSTRATED

HISTORY

OF

SPOKANE COUNTY

STATE OF WASHINGTON

BY

REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS

---

W. H. LEVER, PUBLISHER

1900

g  
979.701  
Sp6e



# DEDICATED

1139197

TO THE

## PIONEERS OF SPOKANE COUNTY

The Brave Men and Devoted Women

THOSE WHO HAVE GONE AND

THOSE WHO REMAIN.

---

*"Yet never a doubt, nay, never a fear  
Of old, or now, knew the pioneer."*

---

TO THE FALLS.

*How few the years since first they saw,  
Close planted by thy wave,  
The mill-wheel with its whirling saw  
Whose echoes woke the glade.  
The wild cascades that rushed to greet  
Columbia's calmer stream  
Then swept along with freer feet  
'Neath endless boughs of green.  
The Indian fished or made his camp  
Each babbling brook beside,  
And when the bright stars lit their lamp  
Wooded there his willing bride.  
Now all is changed. The engine flies  
Like lightning o'er the rail,  
Tall marts of trade and steeples rise  
Where only sighed the gate.  
"Spokane the wonderful" sits throned  
Beside the fettered stream.  
Where once the savage freely roamed  
Her lighted factories gleam,  
A diamond fair 'mid emeralds set  
She shines, the valley's gem,  
Turning the tide her mill wheels wet  
To use of brainy men.*

—Brewerton.

Sender - 30.00

# PREFACE

---

"Hurrah for the men, and women, and all  
Who came to make the forests fall;  
Hurrah for every pioneer  
Who built his humble cabin here;  
Hurrah for the men of brawn and brain  
Who brought fair progress here to reign."  
J. MILLER.

"The pioneers, who have so long occupied the vanguard of civilization and who have been, all the time, on the skirmish or picket line in this march of progress, have completed their work as far as this continent is concerned."

The past, present and future are inseparable. The present is the fruit of the past and the seed of the future. It is an evidence of magnanimity of character to appreciate what past generations have bequeathed to us. To fail to acknowledge our obligation to the brave souls who lived to make the world better, and into whose labors we have entered, is gross ingratitude.

Among our most sacred duties is the endeavor to present in historical form the daring deeds, mighty struggles, heroic efforts and untold sacrifices of the pioneers of our country. We all owe a debt of gratitude to the noble pioneers of Spokane county. They came with hearts prepared for perils and privations. They saw the country in its virgin state, and the stupendous works of nature as they came from the hands of God. To conquer the wilderness and the Indian, whom they found in almost all his native wildness, and make for themselves homes, and prepare the way for others, was the great task they undertook to do. "They came, they saw, they conquered." The study of the records of the past prompts us to say "There were giants in those days," and as we contemplate upon their heroic deeds they excite our profound admiration. We would deem it a sin to fail to accord due recognition to the women, in whose unrecorded deeds we find the strongest evidences of courageous souls, nobility of character, and unfailing devotion to God and duty. Without their courage, patience and fortitude, the Washington state and Spokane county of to-day would be impossible. The traveler of to-day, enjoying the luxuries of a palace car and speeding across the continent in four days, can hardly realize what it meant when it took six months, amid discomforts untold, to cover the same distance.

As we observe the waving grain, the trees laden with delicious fruit, and as we hear the hum of factories, the roar of blasting causing great upheavals, and as we view the busy market places, we can hardly imagine the conditions three decades ago. But we should bear in mind that the faithful ox team blazed the way for the palace car, and the axe of the frontiersman that felled the first trees to build the first log cabin prepared the way for the present palatial homes. The pioneers laid the foundations for the present civilization.

They prepared the way for the thousands that have followed. Through their daring and enterprise there was ushered in a new era, which has brought joy and prosperity to many. It is our duty to call them blessed, and strive to perpetuate their memories by transmitting to future generations a record of their heroic deeds. This is what we desire and aim to do through this volume, wherein, according to our means and opportunity, we present the important events in the history of the county,—the beginning, development, and present condition of things. We have conscientiously avoided indulging in eulogistic references, especially to the living, because we do not believe that to be the province of the historian. We have endeavored to be thoroughly impartial in the amount of space given. The inequality in this respect is to be ascribed to the willingness or unwillingness of people to give the necessary information. Some people act as if they had a patent on their knowledge, on which they put a high price. To those who have cheerfully aided us by giving, orally or by letters, facts and information of importance, we desire to express our sincere gratitude. They are too numerous to mention by name. We have taken great pains to examine all the papers available. The perusal of the files of the Spokane Times, and the Northwest Tribune, through the courtesy of F. H. Cook and G. F. Schorr, was of great value to us. We desire also to acknowledge our special indebtedness to the managers of the Spokesman-Review and the Chronicle, for access to their files, without which this compilation would be impossible. In the *specials* of those papers we have found a great amount of historical material. Indeed, they contain quite a complete record of events and of the progress of the county and city. We have also found the city directories especially useful, and have availed ourselves of the result of the investigations made by their compilers. The literature prepared by the Chamber of Commerce and that compiled by the city clerk, Colonel L. F. Boyd, have been utilized. We are under special obligation to the officers and committee of the Spokane Society of Pioneers. The committee listened patiently for many hours, on seven different evenings, to the reading of the manuscript and gave many suggestions that have added greatly to the value of the book.

To write a record of even three decades of the past is not as easy a task as the uninitiated would suppose it to be, especially when it is to be remembered that much of the early records has been consumed by fire. When it comes to facts, dates, and initials, the memories of ordinary men and women are surprisingly deficient. For these and other reasons, such a work, entering so largely into the details connected with the beginning of things, can hardly be as accurate and full as the compiler would wish it to be.

## AN ENDORSEMENT

---

We, the undersigned, after listening for several evenings to the reading of a large proportion of the manuscript containing the "History of Spokane County," written by Jonathan Edwards, bear testimony that it gives evidence of extensive reading and conscientious research, and presents—to our best knowledge—an accurate, comprehensive and impartial record of events, and as such we endorse and commend it.

ALBERT E. KEATS.	}	<i>Committee of Pioneer Association.</i>
I. C. LIBBY.		
J. M. GRIMMER.		



# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY HISTORY OF WASHINGTON, OR THE OREGON QUESTION.

- The Struggle for Possession—Hudson's Bay Company—Statesmen's Ideas—Joint Occupancy Treaty—British vs. American Claims—Treaty of 1846—Contention and Arbitration—Decision for United States 1

## CHAPTER II.

### PIONEER MISSIONARIES.

- Their Part in the Settlement of the Northwest—Visit of Nez Perce Indians to St. Louis—Indian's Farewell Speech—Rev. Jason Lee—Rev. Samuel Parker, the First Explorer: his Life, his Travels and Geological Reports—Description of the Country..... 4

## CHAPTER III.

### OTHER EXPLORERS AND WRITERS.

- Journals of Lewis and Clark—Alexander Ross—Gabriel Franchere—Ross Cox—First Post on Spokane River ..... 8

## CHAPTER IV.

### WHITMAN MISSION AT WAI-IL-AT-PU.

- Marcus Whitman—Sketch of Life—Journey to Oregon—Women in Company—Whitman's Ride—Whitman Massacre—Monument College ..... 10

## CHAPTER V.

### THE SPOKANES.

- Natural Conflict Between White Man and Indian—Bancroft's "Native Races"—Ross Cox's Description—Parker's Testimony—Native Races, Vol. I—Characteristics and Habits—Indian Honor and Honesty—Loyalty to Missionaries ..... 12

## CHAPTER VI.

### FIRST MISSIONARIES TO THE SPOKANES.

- Revs. Eells and Walker—Arrival at Tshim-a-ka-in—Labor for Ten Years—Walker's Prairie—Sketch of Walker's Life—First Boy Child Born in Eastern Washington—Sketch of Eells' Life—Tributes..... 17

## CHAPTER VII.

### MISSIONARY WORK AMONG THE SPOKANES.

- Beginnings at Walker's Prairie—Occupations—Services—Attendance at Worship—School—Quotations from Father Eells—Severe Winter—Departure After Whitman Massacre—Work of Rev. Spalding—Rev. H. T. Cowley—Indian Preachers—Work of Miss Clark—Revs. Gow and Allen—Present Condition—Sketch of Chief Lot—Biography of Rev. H. H. Spalding ..... 20

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE GENESIS OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN WASHINGTON.

- First American Settler North of Columbia River—Michael T. Simons—Settlement at Budd's Inlet—Building at Fort Steilacoom—First City, Alki Point—Seattle Established—Division of Territory—Convention in its Favor—Convention at Monticello—Divided and Named Washington—Stevens Appointed Governor—Other Officers..... 28

## CHAPTER IX.

## SETTLEMENT OF EASTERN WASHINGTON.

- First Settler in Eastern Washington—Others in Walla Walla Valley—Walla Walla County Organized—Salmon River Gold Discovery—Great Rush of Population to Eastern Washington—Lewiston, Idaho, Laid Out—Stevens County Created—Idaho Organized..... 30

## CHAPTER X.

## INDIAN WARS.

- Apprehension of Indians as Whites Increased—Cayuse War—Execution of Five Indians—Indians Return—Animosity Toward Whites—Council Held by Governor Stevens—War Breaks Out—Colonel Steptoe's Expedition—Fight at Steptoe Butte—Retreat of Soldiers—General Clark's Conference—Colonel Wright's Expedition to Spokane Country—Fort Taylor—Battle of Four Lakes—Description by Lieutenant Kip—Retreat of Indians—Troops Advance to Spokane—Battle of Spokane Plains—Chief Garry—Defeat of Indians..... 31

## CHAPTER XI.

## THE INLAND EMPIRE.

- Inland Empire—Its Extent, Surface, Beauty—"Paradise of Sportsmen"—Resources—Mining Districts—Cœur d' Alenes—Kootenai—Slocan—Grand Forks—Okanogan and Others—Spokane, the Center—Mines in All Directions ..... 38

## CHAPTER XII.

## SPOKANE COUNTRY.

- How to Spell Spokane—The Spokane Section—The Spokane River—Investigations of Lieut. T. H. Symons ..... 41

## CHAPTER XIII.

## SPOKANE COUNTY.

- Organization of County—Description of Boundaries—Officers Elected—County Seat at Spokane Falls—Description of County, Extent, Beauty, Resources, Fruitfulness, Climate..... 44

## CHAPTER XIV.

## SPOKANE CITY—FROM FIRST WHITE SETTLERS TO 1880.

- Natural Congregating in Cities—Situation of Spokane—First White Settlers—First Orchard—Pioneers—Beginnings of Buildings—School District—School Building—Havermale's Visit—First Grist Mill—Nez Perce Outbreak—Sherman's Visit—First Hotel—First Paper—First Bank—County Created—County Seat at Spokane Falls ..... 47

## CHAPTER XV.

## SPOKANE CITY, CONTINUED—1880 TO 1893.

- County Seat Contest—Cheney—Completion of Northern Pacific Railroad—Second Paper, the Chronicle—Church Buildings—First Brick Block—Catholic Buildings—Incorporation of City—Election of Officers—Second Flour Mill—Second Election—First Fire—Review Founded—Placer Discovery in Cœur d' Alenes—First Newspaper Write-up—Daily Paper—Water System—First Branch Railroad—Mining Developments—First County Fair—Growth—Great Fire—Loss—After the Fire..... 55



CHAPTER XVI.

SPOKANE CITY, CONTINUED—1890 TO 1900.

Year Following the Fire—Building Year—Railroads—Car Lines—Statehood—Marvelous Growth—Northwestern Industrial Exposition—Steady Growth—Monroe Street Bridge—Other Improvements—Great Northern Railroad Completed—Business Depression—City Hall—Court House—Northern Pacific Shops—First Paved Street—Washington Volunteers—Spokane of To-day .....	64
---	----

CHAPTER XVII.

CITY GOVERNMENT.

Incorporation—Amendment—Present Charter—Elections and Officers—Departments: Police, Water, Fire, Board of Health—Spokane's Climatic Features.....	77
---	----

CHAPTER XVIII.

SPOKANE AS A COMMERCIAL CENTER.

<i>Manufactures, Wholesale and Jobbing, Railroads.</i> —Union Iron Works—National Iron Works—Spokane Iron Works—Spokane Foundry—Spokane Marble Works—Washington Monumental Works—Northern Pacific Shops—Water Power—Edison Electric Illuminating Co.—Washington Water Power Co. <i>Factories and Mills.</i> —King Sash, Door & Lumber Co.; Holland-Horr Mill Co.; Ashenfelter Mill Co.; Spokane & Idaho Lumber Co.; Northwestern Manufacturing Co.; Central Planing Mill; Saw-Mill Phoenix; Childs Lumber & Manufacturing Co.; J. F. Sexton & Co.; Star Shingle Co.; Central Shingle Co.; Spokane Coffin Factory; Spokane Broom Factory; G. Meese & Co.; Washington Broom Co.; Centennial Mills; C. & C. Mills; The Echo; Campbell Candy Co.; Spokane Mattress Co.; Spokane Soap Works; Simpson & Co. Soap Works; Galland-Burke Brewing Co.; New York Brewery; New York Bottling Works; Washington Cracker Co.; Washington Brick, Lime & Manufacturing Co.; Washington Carriage Works; Diamond Carriage Works; Spokane Ice Company; Inland Telephone Co.; Telegraph Co.; Gas Company; Street Railway. <i>Laundries.</i> —Spokane, Cascade, Washington and Model. <i>Brick Yards.</i> —City Street Improvement Co.; Alcatraz Asphalt Paving Co. <i>Railroads Center in Spokane.</i> —Surveying for Transcontinental Railroad by Governor Stevens; Incorporate Northern Pacific Company; Charter; Failure of Jay Cook; First Overland Train; Northern Pacific the Pioneer Road of Spokane; Five Transcontinental Roads; Branch Railroads; Mullan Road. <i>Wholesale and Jobbing.</i> —H. J. Shinn & Co.; Charles Uhden; Hammond Packing Co.; H. J. Stimmel & Co.; Swift & Co.; Julius Lund & Co.; Boothe-Powell Co.; J. R. Clifford Co.; Ryan & Newton Co.; The Emporium; The Palace; Spokane Dry Goods Co.; Whitehouse Co.; Northwestern Improvement Co.; D. Holzman & Co.; Spokane Drug Co.; M. Seller & Co.; J. W. Graham & Co.; Shaw & Borden Co.; Holley, Mason, Marks & Co. <i>Agricultural Implements and Machinery.</i> —Mitchell, Lewis & Staver Co.; Union Warehouse; J. I. Case Threshing Machine Co. <i>Important Firms.</i> —Griffith Heating & Plumbing Co.; Arnold, Evans & Co.; Spokane Hardware Co.; Jensen-King-Byrd Co.; McCowan Bros.; McCabe, Johnson Co.; Tull & Gibbs; H. M. Herrin & Co.; Spokane Paper Co.; Baum & Co. <i>Book and Job Printers.</i> —The W. D. Knight Co.; The Wright-Greenburg Co.; Union Printing Co.; J. R. Lambly; Winship Quick Print. <i>Banks.</i> — <i>Post Office.</i> — <i>Board of Trade.</i> — <i>Chamber of Commerce</i> .....	98
---	----

CHAPTER XIX.

SPOKANE COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Educational Progress—First School District—Report of County Superintendent of Schools of Stevens County—First Spokane County School Superintendent—J. J. Browne—Successive Superintendents—Maggie M. Windsor—Early Experiences, A. J. Stevens, A. J. Warren, Lizzie (Haleman) Foraker, Mrs. W. C. (McMahon) Jones, I. C. Libby—Spokane County Teachers' Association—W. B. Turner—Z. Stewart—School Officers' Convention—V. H. Hopson—Elmer Drake—Inland Empire Teachers' Association—Present Districts—Annual Report.....	118
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF SPOKANE.

Organization of District—First School—First Public Building—Second Public School Building—Earliest Records and Teachers—Principals Prather, Turner, Heaton—Superintendent Wolverton—Rapid Growth—Corruption and Turmoil—Superintendent Bemiss—Reorganization—New Buildings—The	
--	--

High School—Conchology—Manual Training—Scientific Society—Comparative Statistics—Normal Training School—Kindergarten—School Libraries—Superintendent Saylor.....	126
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

## HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

INTRODUCTORY.—*Missions of the Catholic Church in America.*PART 1.—*The Catholic Church in Its Spiritual Work.*

Rev. F. N. Blanchet, Rev. Modest Demers, Early Missionaries in this Country—The Story of the Indian and White in the Northwest, by Rev. L. B. Palladino—Father DeSmet's Journey to the Flatheads—His Labors Among the Western Indians—The Old Mission at Cœur d'Alene—Description of Indians—The Colville Mission—Father Ravalli, Father DeVoes and St. Paul Mission—Rev. J. M. Cataldo Appointed Missionary to the Spokanes—The First Catholic Chapel in Spokane County—Father Joseph Bandini—Beginning of Catholic Work in Spokane City—Laying the Foundation for Gonzaga College—Father Ruellan, First Resident Priest for Spokane Falls—Rev. Emile Kanten—Father Rebmann—Father Jaquet—First Building.

PART 2.—*The Catholic Church in Her Educational Work.*

History of Gonzaga College—Rev. J. Rebmann—St. Ignatius School—The School and Academy of the Sisters of the Holy Names—Building Erected—Sacred Heart School—Father Held.

PART 3.—*Charitable Institutions.*

Sacred Heart Hospital, Its History and Work—Training Girls for Nurses—St. Joseph's Orphanage, Its Origin and History—Sisters of St. Francis—Erecting a Building—The Orphanage Formally Blessed—Illustrations of Work of Relief—The New Building ..... 135

## CHAPTER XXII.

## HISTORY OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

Adventist—Baptist—Christian—Congregational—Evangelical Association—Methodist Episcopal—Methodist Episcopal, South—Methodist Episcopal, African—Lutheran—Presbyterian—Protestant Episcopal—Unitarian—United Brethren—United Presbyterian—Universalist—Christian Science ..... 155

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## OTHER RELIGIOUS AND MORAL ORGANIZATIONS OF THE COUNTY.

Young Men's Christian Association—Bible Society—Good Templars—Home Finding Association—Salvation Army—Sunday Schools—Preachers' Association—Volunteers of America—Woman's Christian Temperance Union—Anti-Saloon League ..... 182

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## WOMEN'S ORGANIZATIONS.

Ladies' Matinee Musicale—Daughters of the Revolution—Wednesday Afternoon Literary Club—Ross Park Twentieth Century Club—National Society of the Daughters of the Revolution—Sosis—Cultus Club—Floral Association—Amethyst Club—Spokane Kindergarten Association—Red Cross—Art League—Crocker Kindergarten ..... 191

## CHAPTER XXV.

## THE SPOKANE PRESS.

Influence of the Press—Spokane Times, First Paper—The Review, Daily—The Spokesman—Spokane Globe—Daily Tribune—List of Papers Published, but Discontinued—Northwest Tribune—Present Publications—Freeman Labor Journal—New West Trade—Washington Spokane Post—The Outburst—Spokane Facts—Sunday Morning Call—Mining—Western Home Journal—Pastor's Visit—Spokane Deaconess—Home Finder—Spokesman Review Quarterly—Northern Newspaper Union—City Directory. .... 201

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

Masons—Odd Fellows—Elks—Knights of Pythias—Independent Order of Foresters—Sedgwick Post—Pioneer Relief Corps—J. L. Reno Relief Corps—Sedgwick Relief Corps—Sons of Veterans, John A. Logan Camp—Daughters of Veterans—Knights of the Maccabees—Ladies of the Maccabees—Improved Order of Red Men: Spokane Tribe: League—Woodmen of the World—Modern Woodmen of America, Excelsior Camp; Good Will Camp—Fraternal Order of Eagles—Royal Arcanum—Sons of Herman—Daughters of Herman—Ancient Order of Hibernians—United Commercial Travelers—Home Forum—Order of Pendo: Spokane Council; Cascade Council—Order of Chosen Friends—National Union—United Order of the Golden Cross—Fraternal Union of America—Imperial Knights—Knights and Ladies of Security—Grand United Order of Odd Fellows—Knights of Khorassan..... 208

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## TRADES UNIONS AND LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.

Trades Council—The Building Laborers' Union—Building Trades Council—Plasterers' Union—Barbers' Union—Bricklayers' Union—Printers' Union—Carpenters' Union—Retail Clerks' Association—Plumbers' Union—Teamsters' Union—Cigarmakers' Union—Lathers and Shinglers' Union—Electrical Workers' Union—Brotherhoods of Locomotive Engineers, Firemen, Trainmen—Order of Journeymen Builders—Cooks and Waiters' Union—Journeymen Stone-Cutters' Association—Journeymen Tailors' Protective Union—Knights of Labor—Order of Railroad Conductors—Painters and Paperhangers' Association—Business Men's Protective Association ..... 240

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## PHILANTHROPIC AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

Ladies' Benevolent Society—Woman's Exchange—Rescue Home—Salvation Army Home—Horticultural Society—Humane Society—Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Society—Lidgerwood Ladies' Aid—St. Vincent de Paul Society—Spokane Horticultural Society—Social Societies and Clubs—Gonzaga Athletic Association—Gonzaga Dramatic Association—Northern Pacific Club—Spokane Amateur Athletic Association—Spokane Chess and Checker Club—Spokane Country Club—Spokane Press Club—Spokane Rod and Gun Club ..... 244

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS.

City Library—Society of Pioneers—Musical Institutions—Spokane Conservatory of Music—Northwestern Conservatory—Spokane Musical College—Spokane County Medical Society—Spokane Homeopathic Society—The Legal Profession—Spokane Opera and Theater—Army Post—Government Offices—The Molusca of Spokane—Agricultural Societies—The Fair or Industrial Exposition—City Parks—Institutions of Learning—Universities—Classical and Business Colleges—Cemeteries—Woman Suffrage ..... 247

## CHAPTER XXX.

## TOWNS AND SETTLEMENTS.

Medical Lake—Cheney—Rockford—Fairfield—Latah—Deer Park—Marshall—Hillyard—Mead—Deep Creek—Chattaroy—Milan—Wayside and Wild Rose—Darts Mill, or Dartford—Trent—Orchard Prairie—Pleasant Prairie—Spangle—Waverly—Plaza—Stevens—Mica..... 268

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## POLITICAL HISTORY OF SPOKANE COUNTY.

First County Election—Contest for County Seat—Majority for Cheney—County Officers in 1880; in 1882—Election of 1884, and Officers—Officers for 1886—Change of County Seat to Spokane Falls—County Officers, 1887–8—Constitutional Convention—Spokane Members—County Officers, 1889, 1890, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1896, 1898, 1900—First Recorded Marriage License..... 289



## CHAPTER XXXII.

## PIONEER REMINISCENCES.

Pioneer Life—The Conquering Editor—An Embarrassed Official—The Glorious Fourth of 1879—Election Joke—Field Day—A Disappointment—Pioneer Merchants—Autobiography of Rev. H. J. Stratton— When Spokane was a Lonely Little Village—Roller Skating at Cheney—Editor Dallam—Hank Vaughn in Town—Joy's Opera House—A Pioneer Sketch—'Squire Jones—Convinced—Original Names of Lakes.....	292
---	-----

## ILLUSTRATION

	PAGE.
Map of Spokane County.....	FRONTISPIECE.
Indian Presbyterian Church, Spokane Reservation.....	12
Indian School at Spokane Reservation.....	12
The Oldest Spokane Indians on Spokane Reservation in 1893.....	12
Spokanes.....	12
Indian Home on Spokane Reservation.....	12
Tshmakain Mission Ground.....	20
Oldest Apple Tree in Spokane County.....	41
La Prey Bridge of To-day .....	41
Frontier Ranch in Spokane County.....	41
Prairie School House in Spokane County .....	41
County Court House, Spokane.....	44
Traders' Bank Corner, Spokane, in Early Days.....	50
Spokane Falls.....	54
City Hall, Spokane.....	64
Above the Falls, Spokane River.....	76
Views of Medical Lake.....	268
State Normal School, Cheney.....	274
View of Farm of Herman Linke.....	636

# PORTRAIT INDEX.

A		PAGE		F.		PAGE		PAGE	
Abel, J. F. C.....		488		Faulkner, J. D.....		488		Linke, Herman (view of farm).....	
Adams, H. H.....		536		French, Henry.....		520		Linke, Walter.....	
				Fritter, W. C.....		448		Linke, Mrs. Walter.....	
B.				G.				Loy, C. A.....	
Baker, N. M.....		488		Gallbraith, E. P.....		520		M.	
Bentley, M. S.....		360		Gemmill, L. C.....		496		MacLeod, A. F.....	
Bertrand, Eugene.....		488		Gemmrig, Richard.....		520		Manier, R. H.....	
Boehrig, C. F.....		600		Gilbert, Phineas.....		552		Marks, J. H.....	
Boyd, G. W.....		552		Glover, J. N.....		328		Marston, F. G.....	
Boyd, L. F.....		568		Goodner, J. B.....		600		Marston, Mrs. E. G.....	
Bracht, Frank.....		248		Griffith, J. H.....		456		Mason, Darius.....	
Bradley, A. L.....		264		Grimmer, J. M.....		232		Masterson, J. R.....	
Brischle, Benedict.....		616		H.				Mayer, John.....	
Brischle, Mrs. Benedict.....		616		Haase, Ferdinand.....		724		McCoy, M. O.....	
Brooke, G. S.....		120		Hahn, F. C.....		680		McGee, L. E.....	
Brown, A. T.....		456		Hartson, M. T.....		216		McKernan, W. H.....	
Browne, J. J.....		88		Havermale, S. G.....		104		McNeill, N. E.....	
C.				Havermale, Mrs. S. G.....		104		Melville, J. I.....	
Campbell, J. P.....		568		Hays, James.....		344		Merriam, C. H.....	
Cantfield, A. E.....		600		Heise, C. J. T.....		360		Merriam, C. K.....	
Cannon, A. M.....		80		Henry, W. A.....		600		Merriam, L. B.....	
Chief Joseph.....		17		Herman, Axel.....		724		Merriman, A. M.....	
Christensen, M. H.....		424		Hill, C. E.....		320		Merriman, Mrs. J. A. C.....	
Clarke, R. E.....		568		Holley, J. B.....		472		Morrison, F.....	
Comstock, J. M.....		152		Hollis, J. T.....		344		Morton, E. F.....	
Connolly, William.....		344		Hopper, A. D.....		296		Myers, A. H.....	
Coplen, A. D.....		360		Hosford, A. A.....		552		N.	
Cowgill, R. P.....		616		Howell, Gideon.....		488		Nagel, Christian.....	
Cowgill, Mrs. R. P.....		616		Hughes, G. H.....		456		Nagel, Frederick.....	
Crisler, J. A.....		584		Hughes, J. H.....		504		Nicholls, W. A.....	
Crisler, Mrs. J. A.....		584		Hutchinson, R. A.....		406		Nixon, Michael.....	
Cunningham, J. C.....		456		J.				O.	
D.				Johnson, Frank.....		200		Oliver, D. K.....	
Daily, Elkanah.....		712		K.				Olmsted, E. D.....	
Davidson, A. E.....		568		Keenan, J. M.....		712		Olson, Peter.....	
Davie, J. T.....		464		Kennan, H. L.....		568		O'Neill, F. P.....	
Davis, C. M.....		648		L.				O'Neill, Mrs. F. P.....	
Dempsey, C. C.....		724		Labrie, J. D.....		712		Osborne, J. W.....	
Desgranges, Peter.....		584		Lee, L. F.....		360		P.	
Doak, F.....		648		Lefevre, Andrew.....		712		Patterson, R. B.....	
Dunning, C. B.....		456		Lewis, W. A.....		184		Piper, J. J.....	
E.				Libby, G. W.....		312		Prather, L. H.....	
Edwards, Jonathan.....		248						Pratt, W. G.....	
Eickmeyer, Andrew.....		648						Pratt, Mrs. W. G.....	
Erickson, Peter.....		464						Prescott, D. S.....	
								Prescott, F. L.....	
								Preusse, H.....	

R.	PAGE	T.	PAGE		PAGE
Raub, Andrew.....	456	Thayer, A. D.....	344	Westfall, L. L.....	456
Rensch, Adolph.....	552	Thompson, C. H.....	448	Wetzel, John.....	248
Richardson, W. E.....	168	Thompson, E. C.....	568	Whearty, Richard.....	648
Rien, G. E.....	600	Tormey, J. E.....	724	Whearty, Mrs. Richard.....	648
Rosselow, Augustus.....	464			Wheatley, J. W.....	400
				Wieser, Adam.....	552
S.		V.		Williams, Robert.....	264
Scott, R. B.....	376	Valentine, W. D....	280	Worthington, Irving.....	448
Smith, A. A.....	264	Vess, D. M.....	584		
Sondgerath, Peter.....	448			Y.	
Spath, J. L....	496			Yount, R. M.....	616
Stauffer, W. E.....	520	W.			
Stocker, G. W.....	568	Webster, E. J.....	488	Z.	
Stutz, J. C.....	448	Wells, S. A.....	632	Zittel, J. A.....	360

## BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

A.	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Abel, J. F. C.....	412	Beard, J. M.....	518	Brockman, H. H.....	340
Abernethy, Robert.....	623	Beard, T. J.....	679	Brockman, J. H.....	653
Acuff, W. H.....	422	Bell, H. C.....	365	Brooke, G. S.....	657
Adams, H. H.....	341	Bell, H. D.....	544	Brooks, Howard.....	516
Alexander, S. L.....	568	Belt, H. N.....	383	Brosnahan, J. D.....	669
Allen, Albert.....	709	Bemiss, David .....	682	Brown, Abel.....	544
Allen, Allison.....	528	Bennett, W. J.....	358	Brown, A. T.....	423
Allen, J. S.....	323	Benson, W. D.....	439	Brown, B. J.....	643
Allison, G. S.....	391	Bentley, M. S.....	379	Brown, G. W.....	514
Allyn, M. S.....	604	Berg, F. O.....	585	Brown, G. M.....	408
Andersen, Christian.....	429	Berridge, James.....	495	Brown, Henry.....	634
Anderson, A. E.....	606	Bertonneau, L. L.....	425	Brown, H. T.....	668
Anderson, Andrew.....	497	Bertrand, Eugene.....	679	Brown, J. H.....	320
Anderson, C. N.....	576	Bessey, J. W.....	508	Brown, J. J.....	431
Anderson, John.....	310	Betz, J. H.....	359	Brown, R. C.....	581
Anderson, Lewis.....	602	Bigham, John.....	424	Brown, Thomas.....	590
Anderson, Nils.....	497	Binkley, J. W.....	387	Brown, W. R.....	437
Anderson, W. H.....	588	Bishop, C. H.....	455	Browne, J. J.....	513
Ansell, A. G.....	417	Bishop, W. A.....	605	Bryan, George.....	666
Armour, Stuart.....	637	Blake, R. B.....	448	Buchanan, J. D.....	399
Armstrong, J. M.....	450	Blakley, John.....	663	Buchholz, J. S.....	664
Arthur, S. T.....	363	Blalock, J. B.....	465	Buchholz, Paul.....	458
		Bloomer, Charles.....	721	Buck, Norman.....	415
B.		Bocion, Paul.....	538	Bugbee, A. H.....	350
Backus, C. F.....	580	Boehrig, C. F.....	716	Bunn, J. M.....	658
Bacon, W. T.....	353	Bogardus, R. L.....	613	Burbank, H. H.....	358
Bailey, A. B.....	711	Boston, Henry.....	569	Burbank, J. E.....	545
Bailey, M. E.....	508	Botham, Thomas.....	554	Burch, G. W.....	318
Baker, N. M.....	716	Bower, E. J.....	591	Burchett, Henry.....	450
Baldwin, Alexander.....	519	Boyd, G. W.....	484	Burk, D. J.....	526
Ballinger, I. J.....	334	Boyd, J. H.....	314	Burrows, Elbert.....	557
Bankson, Cyrus.....	347	Boyd, J. W.....	319	Burton, E. E.....	482
Barker, J. E.....	530	Boyd, L. F.....	420	Butler, James.....	356
Barker, Jesse.....	629	Boyd, W. L.....	451	Butler, J. N.....	578
Barnes, A. E.....	534	Bracht, Frank.....	400	Butler, Julian.....	560
Barney, M. G.....	652	Bradley, A. L.....	557	Butler, J. W.....	589
Barnum, P. S.....	570	Braman, Albert.....	673	Butler, W. H.....	550
Barth, C. F.....	447	Brandt, A. M.....	556	Byington, W. W.....	480
Bartholomew, W. R.....	584	Breed, C. H.....	662		
Bartelt, John.....	596	Brischle, Benedict.....	503	C.	
		Brockman, B. D.....	722	Campbell, A. B.....	639
		Brockman, G. H.....	452	Campbell, A. D.....	461



# INDEX.

XV

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Campbell, A. M.....	480	Davies, S. W.....	451	Fender, H. S. ....	509
Campbell, J. F.....	332	Davies, William.....	654	Fennen, Henry.....	505
Campbell, J. P.....	404	Davis, C. M.....	521	Findley, C. T.....	543
Canfield, A. E.....	419	Day, O. E.....	350	Fisher, John .....	592
Carey, A. S.....	476	Day, W. M.....	505	Fitzpatrick, J. M.....	411
Carpenter, G. S.....	668	Demert, L. G.....	458	Flaig, F. J.....	338
Carson, C. W.....	377	Dempsey, C. C.....	437	Foster, J. W.....	455
Carson, E. W.....	453	Dempsie, Ephraim .....	470	Fotheringham, D. B.....	599
Carter, S. B. ....	521	Denman, Monroe.....	600	France, Walter.....	413
Catterson, T. L.....	706	Dennen, O. H.....	327	Franzen, Jens.....	667
Caudle, W. M.....	553	Dennis, G. B.....	487	French, Henry.....	310
Chamberlin, C. P.....	464	Denny, P. D.....	702	Frick, C. W.....	660
Charlton, J. W.....	641	Desgranges, George.....	345	Friedman, S. H.....	685
Childs, E. R.....	410	Desgranges, H. W.....	405	Friedlein, Adolph.....	647
Christensen, M. H.....	312	Desgranges, Peter.....	557	Fritter, W. C.....	531
Clark, A. K.....	555	Dimmick, J. W.....	433	Frodsham, John.....	343
Clarke, C. W.....	364	Dimmick, Samuel.....	434		
Clarke, R. E.....	362	Dinges, Samuel.....	527	G.	
Clarke, R. L.....	380	Dishman, Chanson.....	522		
Clough, C. F.....	368	Doak, F.....	495	Galbraith, E. P.....	401
Cockrell, H. N.....	482	Doerr, Rudolph .....	703	Gallaher, J. M.....	346
Coey, C. P.....	555	Donaldson, W. E.....	601	Gandy, J. E.....	366
Cogswell, Morton.....	673	Doughten, C. H.....	471	Gardner, I. S.....	504
Cole, C. A.....	406	Doust, W. J.....	585	Gardner, T. E.....	705
Coleman, T. B. S.....	544	Drain, J. A.....	402	Gardner, William.....	551
Collin, G. H.....	496	Drake, E. E.....	664	Garner, John.....	570
Comstock, J. M.....	462	Drake, Elmer.....	396	Gemmell, L. C.....	364
Congleton, J. F.....	519	Dufresne, Edmond.....	393	Gemmrig, Richard.....	654
Conlan, T. F.....	483	Dunlop, J. A.....	671	Gerlach, J. J.....	493
Connolly, William.....	607	Dunlop, W. F.....	650	Germond, H. A.....	721
Connor, E. O.....	684	Dunn, D. B.....	468	Gilbert, J. B.....	347
Cook, F. H.....	493	Dunning, C. B.....	725	Gilbert, Phineas .....	456
Cook, H. J.....	360	Dunning, J. W.....	633	Gilman, J. A.....	621
Coplen, A. D.....	719	Durgin, D. C.....	527	Gimble, C. A.....	558
Coplen, B. F.....	335	Dwight, D. H.....	646	Gimble, E. E.....	551
Corley, Henry.....	543	Dwyer, W. J.....	322	Glasgow, Alexander.....	340
Cornthwait, I. M.....	617	Dyer, J. G.....	702	Glasgow, James.....	720
Cory, W. A.....	587			Glasgow, Samuel .....	382
Coverly, James.....	473	E.		Gleeson, J. M.....	630
Covert, Augustus.....	332	Eakin, D. F.....	316	Glover, G. W.....	526
Covington, J. M.....	342	Edes, W. H.....	456	Glover, J. N.....	360
Cowgill, J. C.....	529	Edwards, A. C.....	378	Glover, J. W.....	707
Cowgill, R. P.....	525	Edwards, Jonathan.....	409	Goddard, N. A.....	459
Cowley, M. M.....	390	Eckmeyer, Andrew.....	510	Goodner, J. B.....	502
Crane, G. T.....	644	Ellinger, John.....	561	Gookin, Brower.....	712
Crewdson, J. T.....	589	Elliott, J. R.....	524	Gordon, B. L.....	622
Crisler, J. A.....	694	Ellis, A. E.....	675	Goss, T. C.....	600
Critzer, William.....	518	Ellsworth, F. M.....	432	Graham, B. O.....	408
Crow, Samuel.....	424	Ellsworth, W. H.....	522	Graham, C. Y.....	351
Crowder, A. S.....	611	Englebart, H. D.....	478	Graham, V. Y.....	334
Culver, A. R.....	546	Enloe, Eugene.....	605	Graves, E. F.....	680
Cunningham, J. C.....	469	Ensley, G. W.....	549	Grave, F. H.....	442
Curry, A. P.....	366	Erickson, Peter.....	623	Graves, J. P.....	442
		Erwine, D. H.....	516	Green, Samuel.....	711
D.		Erwin, Isaac .....	521	Greenberg, H. W.....	382
Daily, Elkanah.....	533	Erwin, Joseph.....	636	Greenlee, David.....	672
Daley, J. J.....	620	Esch, Jacob.....	499	Gregg, A. H.....	705
Dallam, F. W.....	464	Eslick, S. A.....	640	Greiner, J. H.....	365
Daniels, J. E.....	386	Espe, Ole .....	496	Grier, Thomas.....	547
Darby, G. E.....	311	Everson, G. T.....	547	Griffith, J. H.....	428
Darknell, G. W.....	559	Ewart, Robert.....	700	Griffith, W. K.....	544
Darknell, W. H.....	576			Grimmer, J. M.....	560
Darling, D. A.....	434	F.		Grove, C. E.....	722
Dart, G. P.....	454	Farnsworth, D. C.....	346	Grover, J. K.....	645
Dart, H. W.....	516	Farnsworth, G. W.....	352	Grubbe, W. P.....	689
Dashiell, B. F.....	552	Fassett, C. M.....	426	Guenther, Theodore.....	527
Dashiell, F. A.....	593	Faulkner, J. D.....	536	Guyer, W. T.....	507
Davenport, J. C.....	629	Feighan, J. W.....	490		
Davenport, L. M.....	440	Fellowes, F. J.....	372	H.	
Davidson, A. E.....	417	Fellows, F. P.....	328		
Davie, J. T.....	624	Fellows, G. A.....	540	Haase, Ferdinand.....	388
				Hahn, F. C.....	565

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Hair, N. C.	694	Hughes, G. H.	430	Langan, James	594
Hale, A. F.	457	Hughes, J. H.	703	Larson, Andrew	687
Hall, D. L.	584	Hughes, John	534	LaShaw, Alexis	558
Hall, W. L.	648	Hull, N. R.	578	Latham, Mary A.	394
Hammond, J. W.	554	Humes, J. E.	696	Latimer, G. A.	532
Hand, E. W.	582	Humphrey, Harry	600	Laughon, A. J.	339
Hannah, W. P.	494	Hunter, W. H.	466	Lavigne, F. C.	380
Hanson, Jacob	554	Hurliman, Frank	709	Lee, L. F.	532
Hardman, Montgomery	586	Hutchins, William	511	Lefevre, Andrew	582
Hargrove, James	719	Hutchinson, R. A.	384	Lehman, David	503
Harlow, J. L.	620	Hyde, E. B.	361	Leigh, Nathan	319
Harper, Isaac	524	Hyde, E. J.	616	Leigh, W. E.	627
Harrington, F. W.	614	Hyde, R. C.	474	Leonard, G. H.	386
Harris, S. M.	329	Hyde, S. C.	489	Lesher, A. F.	545
Harris, J. A.	621			Lewis, L. L.	606
Harrison, E. P.	632	I.		Lewis, W. A.	367
Harrison, F. L.	589	Ianson, A. J.	341	Libby, G. W.	415
Hartson, M. T.	391	Ide, C. W.	492	Libby, I. C.	447
Hashagen, Henry	720	Inbody, J. J.	691	Lincoln, D. H.	501
Havermale, S. G.	392			Lindsley, J. B.	613
Hays, James	343	J.		Link, Herman	636
Hayward, H. C.	313	Jackson, Andrew	355	Linke, Walter	698
Heale, R. J.	552	Jacobs, B. S.	323	Lipschuetz, I.	485
Hearn, John	695	Jamieson, E. H.	407	Lockhart, J. T.	457
Heath, Sylvester	378	Jamieson, J. M.	638	Loe, J. O.	550
Heaton, Jonathan	478	Jarren, Amandus	717	Loe, O. H.	550
Hecht, C. F.	659	Jarrett, W. E.	677	Loertcher, Jacob	317
Heise, C. J. T.	468	Jenkins, D. P.	392	Long, J. A.	385
Held, Albert	631	Jensen, O. C.	660	Long, J. B.	525
Hencoe, Theodore	317	Johnson, A. L.	353	Loomis, A. I.	595
Henley, D. W.	472	Johnson, Frank	444	Lottman, W. B.	651
Henry, Albert	675	Johnson, J. G.	498	Low, J. R.	647
Henry, W. A.	702	Jonsland, A. O.	494	Loy, C. A.	339
Herman, Axel	428	Jones, H. N.	359	Loy, S. A.	354
Herron, Joshua	330	Jones, J. J.	518	Loyd, T. W.	676
Heyburn, E. M.	480	Jordan, E. S.	571	Lucas, E. E.	573
Heyburn, W. B.	670			Lucas, W. P.	573
Heyer, Hugo	590	K.		Ludden, W. H.	397
Hicks, D. W.	509	Kalb, C. S.	715	Luhn, H. B.	586
Hicks, O. C.	481	Kaufman, I. S.	393	Lyons, E. W.	612
Higgins, T. B.	614	Keenan, J. M.	535		
Hilby, Edward	680	Kegley, R. K.	595	M.	
Hilby, L. H.	580	Kellam, A. G.	470	MacCamy, H. E.	411
Hill, C. E.	345	Kellinger, M. R.	630	Mackenzie, R.	710
Hill, Henry	645	Kelly, A. A.	688	Mackie, George	610
Hill, J. W.	667	Kelso, J. B.	342	MacLean, J. D.	602
Hobbs, W. M.	333	Kennan, H. L.	403	MacLeod, A. F.	713
Holdger, James	474	Kenworthy, Joseph	485	Magie, Austin	325
Hole, L. P.	605	Kiesling, Rudolph	634	Malbon, J. E.	625
Holley, J. B.	455	Kimball, Horace	463	Malmgren, K. G.	635
Hollingbery, William	438	Know, J. W.	548	Maloney, W. H.	484
Hollis, J. T.	659	Knox, C. L.	441	Manier, R. H.	328
Holmes, Samuel	523	Koons, G.	620	Manning, Alonzo	708
Holmes, W. K.	419	Koontz, W. H.	340	Marks, J. H.	632
Hone, C. F.	483	Kords, C. J.	387	Marston, E. G.	498
Hooper, A. E.	569	Korte, Frank	541	Martin, F. N.	438
Hoover, Jacob	324	Kramer, W. H.	703	Martin, H. J.	435
Hopkins, E. D.	666	Kriebuhl, J. B.	597	Martin, J. W.	331
Hoppe, F. E.	639	Kronquist, J. A.	497	Martin, Nelson	402
Hopper, A. D.	315	Kulp, Myron	726	Martin, Reinhard	712
Horr, W. T.	695			Mason, Darius	714
Hosford, A. A.	715	L.		Mason, F. H.	407
Hotchkiss, H. B.	608	Labrie, J. D.	604	Masterson, J. R.	515
Houck, L. H.	541	Ladd, J. P.	630	Mayer, C. P.	643
Howell, F. M.	485	Lafrenz, G. F.	618	Mayer, John	642
Howell, Gideon	477	Lambert, Edward	724	Mayer, N. J.	354
Howell, Jesse	509	Lambert, W. H.	344	McBride, J. R.	486
Hoxsey, J. H.	566	Landes, W. H.	707	McClellan, E. A.	564
Hoyt, H. M.	671			McColough, W. H.	674
Hubbard, H. H.	403			McCoy, M. O.	345
Hubbard, W. P.	328			McCrea, W. S.	389
Huffman, John	672				



## INDEX.

xvii

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
McCullough, John.....	481	Nestos, O. R.....	650	Pugh, F. A.....	577
McDonald, D. K.....	614	Neuman, M. R.....	723	Pugh, F. K.....	404
McFall, W. B.....	559	Newlon, Thomas.....	682	Pugh, F. M.....	414
McFeron, T. J.....	541	Newman, D. C.....	685	Pynn, T. W.....	479
McGee, L. E.....	704	Nicholls, W. A.....	650		
McIsaac, J. M.....	713	Nolan, W. M.....	515		R.
McKenzie, Angus.....	572	Norman, W. S.....	373		
McKernan, W. H.....	461	Nosler, C. E.....	701	Ratcliffe, C. A.....	563
McKinney, W. J.....	356	Nuzum, N. E.....	472	Raub, Andrew.....	312
McMorran, A. W.....	389			Rawls, Luke.....	332
McNeill, N. E.....	317		O.	Rensch, Adolph.....	609
McVay, W. H.....	618			Reynolds, F. M.....	493
Meade, F. S.....	365	O'Brien, Martin.....	500	Richards, H. M.....	610
Melendy, E. J.....	540	Odell, T. W.....	547	Richardson, W. E.....	399
Melville, J. I.....	562	Oliver, D. K.....	383	Rieley, James.....	593
Merriam, C. H.....	70	Olmsted, Clara S.....	479	Rien, G. E.....	533
Merriam, C. K.....	491	Olmsted, E. D.....	467	Rieper, Henry.....	511
Merriam, L. B.....	699	Ols.n, Peter.....	320	Riley, Edward.....	512
Merriman, A. M.....	474	O'Neil, B. F.....	336	Rinear, C. E.....	691
Metcalf, Alfred.....	592	O'Neill, F. P.....	607	Rinear, E. D.....	386
Meyers, J. B.....	701	O'Neill, James.....	444	Rinear, J. W.....	517
Meideking, H.....	434	Osborne, J. W.....	610	Roberts, Thomas.....	567
Miller, E. C.....	611	Overman, T. J.....	711	Robertson, F. C.....	693
Miller, Eugene.....	409		P.	Robbins, J. D.....	355
Miller, Fred.....	692			Roe, Mrs. James.....	462
Miller, M. P.....	725	Palmer, Oren.....	724	Rogers, F. A.....	598
Miller, Riley.....	454	Pangburn, B. F.....	435	Rose, Arthur.....	440
Miller, Samuel.....	579	Parker, J. B.....	383	Rose, J. M.....	423
Milliken, W. T.....	334	Parker, W. T.....	467	Ross, A. J.....	371
Millman, Richard.....	357	Parks, W. D.....	385	Ross, J. B.....	476
Miner, A. J.....	705	Parks, W. R.....	400	Rosselow, Augustus.....	473
Minnick, J. W.....	542	Parmeter, S. S.....	712	Rothgeb, Daniel.....	552
Mitchem, W. F.....	313	Paterson, R. B.....	579	Rothrock, Hiram.....	681
Mohr, C. W.....	453	Patterson, R. B.....	686	Rubeck, A. C.....	687
Mohundro, C. E.....	574	Peachey, Job.....	520	Rumpf, Peter.....	449
Moir, William.....	596	Peacock, J. A.....	430	Rush, S. H.....	490
Monaghan, James.....	311	Peel, J. J. L.....	396	Rushmeier, F. H.....	546
Moore, J. M.....	517	Pendleton, C. N.....	528	Rusk, Susan.....	316
Moran, John.....	575	Pendleton, H. J.....	693	Russell, C. E.....	628
Morehouse, C. H.....	556	Penfield, C. S.....	361	Russell, Robert.....	598
Moreland, John.....	568	Penn, T. H.....	475	Rutherford, James.....	601
Morgan, C. F.....	684	Percival, D. F.....	539		S.
Morris, Jacob.....	562	Perkins, E. L.....	603		
Morris, James.....	433	Perkins, W. T.....	717	Sanders, E. D.....	398
Morris, N. S.....	594	Permain, A. E.....	628	Sanders, H. M.....	624
Morrison, E.....	456	Peterson, J. A.....	524	Sanders, T. J.....	662
Morrison, E. H.....	550	Peterson, John.....	497	Sanders, W. S.....	566
Morrow, T. A.....	535	Peterson, R. C.....	540	Sands, H. E.....	683
Morter, William.....	580	Pettet, William.....	677	Sargent, J. B.....	367
Morton, E. T.....	501	Peyton, C. E.....	723	Sarginson, John.....	609
Mouat, G. C.....	514	Phillips, H. A.....	523	Saunders, A. E.....	619
Mount, J. S.....	567	Phillips, G. W.....	543	Saunders, G. D.....	591
Mueller, George.....	724	Pierce, W. E.....	601	Saunders, W. W.....	631
Mulcahy, G. P.....	465	Pike, F.....	436	Sawyer, B. F.....	545
Mulouin, Maxime.....	698	Pike, M. E.....	522	Saylor, J. F.....	649
Mumbrue, George.....	506	Piper, J. J.....	507	Schoenberg, Michael.....	505
Murphey, C. W.....	681	Pittam, William.....	498	Scott, R. B.....	374
Murray, John.....	500	Pittwood, Edward.....	370	Scott, W. D.....	605
Muzzy, F. N.....	501	Plants, W. D.....	587	Scribner, I. J.....	326
Muzzy, James.....	512	Pomeroy, F. A.....	539	Seaman, J. W.....	439
Myers, A. H.....	388	Porter, J. M.....	638	Seehorn, W. E.....	359
Myrtle, J. C.....	377	Power, J. B.....	330	Semple, J. M.....	390
		Prather, L. H.....	372	Sengfelder, John.....	380
	N.	Pratt, M. H.....	318	Service, John.....	549
Nagel, Christian.....	432	Pratt, W. G.....	599	Severson, Thomas.....	644
Nagel, Frederick.....	627	Prescott, C. H.....	412	Shannon, William.....	398
Narup, Mrs. J. A.....	719	Prescott, D. S.....	418	Shaw, A. J.....	418
Nash, L. B.....	486	Prescott, F. L.....	419	Shaw, L. W.....	69

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Shine, P. C.....	637	T.		Watson, William.....	437
Short, J. H.....	375	Tarbert, Joseph.....	510	Watt, Alex. ....	325
Shrimpf, C. G.....	678	Tarry, Albert.....	704	Watt, J. W.....	357
Siegenthaler, Emil.....	708	Tate, John .....	603	Webb, W. B.....	564
Simpson, John.....	500	Taylor, F. M.....	322	Webb, W. Q.....	618
Sims, B. F.....	596	Taylor, J. R.....	313	Weber, J. A.....	633
Sivyer, W. C.....	414	Taylor, W. H.....	427	Webster, E. J.....	381
Skattum, O. M.....	597	Taylor, W. H.....	336	Weeks, C. H.....	581
Slater, L. R.....	643	Tefft, S. N.....	669	Wegner, F. C.....	330
Smiley, C. F.....	427	Temple, G. W.....	646	Weir, Donald .....	520
Smith, A. A.....	333	Thatcher, O. B.....	446	Wells, H. A.....	542
Smith, F. J.....	648	Thayer, A. D.....	661	Wells, S. A.....	395
Smith, F. W.....	315	Thierman, J. H.....	717	Wentworth, J. W.....	674
Smith, J. B.....	348	Thomas, C. P.....	645	West, J. E.....	656
Smith, J. L.....	530	Thompson, C. H.....	583	Westfall, L. L.....	573
Smith, Joseph.....	505	Thompson, D. M.....	362	Wetzel, John.....	406
Smith, V. M.....	421	Thompson, E. C.....	405	Weymouth, F. P.....	421
Snore, H. J.....	668	Thompson, E. H.....	670	Whearty, Richard.....	504
Snyder, L. H.....	655	Thomsen, J. P.....	527	Wheatley, J. W.....	665
Sondgerath, Peter .....	651	Thornton, W. W.....	615	Wheeler, J. W.....	502
Southard, Freeman.....	574	Thorp, A. L.....	615	White, C. F.....	621
Spalding, W. A.....	640	Thorsland, Samuel.....	410	White, J. J.....	413
Spangle, G. W.....	663	Thurston, M. D.....	686	Whiting, B. M.....	422
Spangle, William.....	566	Tift, W. T.....	690	Whitten, L. B.....	381
Spath, J. L.....	338	Tonnet, Henry.....	535	Wichmann, Henry.....	688
Speck, R. D.....	463	Tormey, J. E.....	570	Wieser, Adam.....	715
Spence, W. H.....	548	Tralan, Daniel.....	511	Wilkinson, M. A.....	327
Sprague, Henry.....	676	Treede, Henry.....	575	Williams, A. P.....	394
Squier, D. D.....	449	Tripp, F. J.....	718	Williams, John.....	331
Squier, J. N.....	448	Tueting, F. W.....	669	Williams, L. F.....	492
Stafford, J. R.....	690	Turner, George.....	416	Williams, Robert.....	351
Stafford, Wilson.....	577	Turner, Richard.....	441	Williamson, R. G.....	588
Stahlberg, August.....	718	Turner, R. M.....	692	Willson, J. S.....	363
Staley, Freeman.....	520	Turner, Samuel.....	644	Wilson, J. A.....	458
Staley, Thomas.....	523	Turner, W. B.....	326	Wilson, J. A.....	425
Stanton, E. H.....	429			Wilson, J. L.....	460
Stark, W. A.....	352	U.		Wilson, R. A.....	572
Starr, M. L.....	561	Utz, B. E.....	626	Wilson, W. J.....	471
Starr, W. A.....	576			Wimpy, C. N.....	576
Stauffer, W. E.....	655	V.		Wimpy, R. H.....	337
Stayt, W. C.....	629	Valentine, W. D.....	321	Windsor, W. R.....	667
Stearns, H. R.....	319	VanBrunt, John.....	568	Wiscombe, W. H.....	370
Steel, Thomas.....	565	VanOsdel, E. B.....	426	Witherspoon, W. W.....	312
Steenstra, Thomas.....	633	Vanwart, J. H.....	344	Wittenberg, Samuel.....	598
Steffe, F. W.....	710	Varney, G. R.....	635	Witter, F. P.....	553
Stein, A. R.....	708	Vess, D. M.....	659	Wolverton, A. P.....	379
Stimmel, H. G.....	612	Voorhees, C. S.....	309	Wood, A. E.....	585
Stocker, G. W.....	697			Wood, J. E.....	335
Stockwell, O. R.....	431	W.		Woodard, H. R.....	698
Stokes, C. F.....	683	Walker, J. C.....	506	Woodard, J. S.....	706
Stoneman, W. H.....	508	Walls, R. T.....	348	Woodard, S. T.....	697
Stout, C.....	661	Walter, H. J.....	515	Worley, C. E.....	673
Stout, J. K.....	362	Waltman, Abram.....	349	Worthington, Irving.....	637
Stowers, Henry.....	548	Waltman, E. A.....	558	Wright, W. A.....	616
Strathern, H. M.....	625	Waltman, O. L.....	571	Wright, W. H.....	591
Stratton, A. R.....	534	Waltman, W. W.....	571		
Stringham, A. C.....	563	Walton, Charles.....	647	Y.	
Strong, W. E.....	478	Walton, James.....	529	Yale, Lewis .....	664
Stumpf, C. H.....	675	Walton, Leo.....	626	Yeager, H. F.....	622
Sturman, S. C.....	536	Warren, E. P.....	324	Yount, R. M.....	336
Stutler, Lawrence.....	677	Warren, J. F.....	369		
Stutz, J. C.....	623	Waterhouse, L. P.....	617	Z.	
Sullivan, Jerry.....	594			Ziegler, W. H.....	443
Sutherland, James.....	691			Zittel, J. A.....	619
Swartz, W. W.....	688				
Sweet, W. R.....	697				
Syphert, C. B.....	361				







# HISTORY OF SPOKANE COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY HISTORY OF WASHINGTON.

#### THE OREGON QUESTION.

"Lost by adventurous Britishman,  
Won by bold American."

A brief sketch or *resume* of the "Oregon question" seems appropriate in a history of any section of the territory included in that discussion. Dr. Barrows calls it the "struggle for possession." No question has ever arisen, perhaps, that came so near precipitating a war between Great Britain and the United States without the actual conflict of arms. It was a question that included all points of international diplomacy and negotiation between the United States and Great Britain regarding title to the Northwest country, and pertained especially to the territory now included in the state of Washington, for the country north of the Columbia river was what Great Britain especially coveted.

Prior to 1818 the Hudson's Bay Company, a powerful corporation, chartered by the British crown, Charles II, in 1670, invaded the Oregon territory, including what are now the states of Oregon, Washington, Idaho and Montana, with traders, hunters and trappers. Their possessions were fortified with commercial and military establishments. Meanwhile a few per-

sons from the United States found their way into the territory, which led to the discussion as to the ownership of the country. Our great statesmen had very inadequate conceptions of the value and importance of the territory involved in the discussion. This is evidenced in their expressions.

The National Intelligencer in the early forties published these words: "Of all the countries upon the face of the earth Oregon is one of the least favored by heaven. It is almost as barren as Sahara, and quite as unhealthy as the Campagna of Italy." And Senator Dayton, of New Jersey, proceeded to say, "God forbid that the time should ever come when a state on the shores of the Pacific, with its interests and tendencies of trade all looking toward the Asiatic nations of the East, shall add its jarring claims to our already distracted and overburdened confederacy." Evidently the continental idea had not yet reached the senate of these United States.

Daniel Webster said: "What do we want with this vast worthless area, this region of savages and wild beasts, of deserts, of shifting sands and whirlwinds of dust, of cactus and prairie dogs? To what use could we ever hope to put these great des-

erts or these great mountain ranges, impenetrable and covered to their base with eternal snow?

"What can we ever hope to do with the western coast, a coast of three thousand miles, rock-bound, cheerless and uninviting, and not a harbor on it? What use have we for such a country? Mr. President, I will never vote one cent from the public treasury to place the Pacific coast one inch nearer Boston than it is now."

Senator Benton said in 1825:

"The ridge of the Rocky mountains may be named as a convenient, natural and everlasting boundary. Along this ridge the western limit of the Republic should be drawn, and the statue of the fabled god Terminus should be erected on its highest peak, never to be thrown down."

These expressions are not to be wondered at when we realize that nearly all information pertaining to the country had been received through representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company or through persons influenced by them. They had advisedly, for selfish purposes, described it as a "miasmatic wilderness, uninhabitable except by savage beasts and more savage men." This was done in order to prevent the settlement of white people in the country, which they knew would ultimately interfere with their lucrative fur traffic with the aborigines of the land.

#### JOINT OCCUPANCY TREATY.

Both Great Britain and the United States being apparently unprepared for definite action, in 1818, a treaty of joint occupation was entered into by which "The northwest coast of America westward of the Stony Mountains shall be open to the subjects of the two contracting powers, not to be construed to the prejudice of any claim which either of the high contracting parties may have to any part of said country." This treaty was extended indefinitely in 1827, with the provision that after

1838 either party could abrogate it by giving the other one year's notice. Under this treaty the Hudson's Bay Company's shrewd representatives exercised every strategy conceivable to prevent immigration from the United States and succeeded to a great extent for some time. But increasing knowledge of the value of the country stimulated the indomitable frontiersmen to move westward. Despite the despicable efforts of the Hudson's Bay Company to arrest wagons, break plowshares, freeze out settlers, and by a system of overland forts and seaport surveillance prevent every step that tended toward the actual occupancy of the country, a sufficient number of Americans had settled before 1844 to force upon the United States the question of title. In the year mentioned Mr. Calhoun, then secretary of state, demanded of the British government a specific statement of its claims to the Oregon territory. Great Britain replied by renewing a claim already made in 1824, namely, "That the boundary line between the possessions of the two countries should be the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to where it intersects the northeastern branch of the Columbia river, then down the middle channel of that river to the sea." This claim, if allowed, would have given Great Britain not only British Columbia but also the greater part of the state of Washington. Great Britain based its claim upon the exploration of the Columbia by Vancouver after Gray had discovered it, and upon the occupancy of the country by the Hudson's Bay Company for traffic in furs. The United States rested its claim on Captain Gray's discovery of the Columbia river, on the Louisiana purchase, on the explorations of Lewis and Clarke, tracing the Columbia from its source to its mouth, on the settlement of Astoria, on the treaty with Spain in 1818 and on the treaty with Mexico in 1828. Mr. Calhoun rejected the claim of Great Britain and proposed the forty-ninth parallel from the Rockies to the sea as the division between the two countries. The

Democratic convention of 1844 declared for the annexation of Texas and also "that our title to the Oregon territory was clear and unquestionable, and that no part of the same should be ceded to Great Britain." The "shibboleth" of the Democratic party during that campaign, relative to the Oregon question, was "fifty-four forty, or fight." An effort was made to abrogate the treaty of 1827 and it seemed for a time that war between Great Britain and the United States was inevitable. The proposal of the British minister, Mr. Packenham, to submit the question in dispute to arbitration was respectfully declined, and the final result of negotiations was the treaty of 1846, whereby the forty-ninth parallel originally proposed by Mr. Calhoun was accepted by Great Britain as the boundary between the two countries. Provision was made in this treaty that when the boundary reached the waters of the Pacific coast it should run down the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver island, and thence southerly through the same channel and Fuca straits to the sea. No map or chart being attached to the treaty, according to which the line could be drawn, a vexatious controversy arose which came very near involving the two countries in war. The contention related to the location of the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver island. Great Britain insisted that it was in the Rosaria straits or channel, while the United States contended that it was in the Canal de Haro. Each party adhered to its position through a protracted and vehement correspondence upon the subject. Between these channels was an area of about four hundred square miles, including

several prominent islands comprising land area of about one hundred and seventy square miles which was the bone of contention on the part of both parties. After a prolonged debate of the question, each party determined to have its own way; by the treaty of Washington in 1871 it was agreed that Emperor William of Germany, as arbitrator, should decide which of the two claims was most in accordance with the treaty of 1846. He decided in favor of our claim, thus giving the United States an undisputable claim to the island of San Juan and the other islands around it. Although the Hudson's Bay Company took possession of all the country west of the Rocky mountains and on both sides of the Columbia river, yet Great Britain did not assert possession of that part of the country now constituting the state of Oregon. But it is evident that if the title was good north, it was equally good south of the river. Furthermore, if the title of the United States was good as to what is now Oregon and Washington, why not equally good for all the territory, including British Columbia? Careful and candid students of the situation have contended that the proposition of Calhoun in 1844 to surrender to Great Britain all the territory north of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude was made in the interest of slavery. The less there was of this territory, the number of free states to be admitted into the Union would be less. If he had not committed our government to such unfortunate, and what some have designated as "disgraceful" offer, it is quite probable that British Columbia would be to-day, what many would deem desirable in view of its growing importance, a part of the United States.



## CHAPTER II.

### PIONEER MISSIONARIES.

The history of the pioneer missionaries of the Pacific Northwest is a romance. By their exertions and sacrifices they have accomplished a work that entitles them the honor and admiration of successive generations. They were the founders of a new empire and the ushers of civilization to the land of the setting sun. Bancroft says in his history of Oregon: "It is in the missionary, rather than in the commercial or agricultural elements, that I find that romance which underlies all human endeavor before it becomes of sufficient interest for permanent preservation in the memory of mankind. I believe the time will come, if it be not already, when to the descendants of these hardy empire-builders this enrollment will be recognized as equivalent to a patent of nobility." Few men have in equal measure exhibited the heroic and self-denying spirit of the Apostles as these pioneer missionaries did. Seldom have been given to men such an opportunity to exert a far-reaching and enduring influence upon future generations. It was their privilege to lay deep, strong and broad foundations, upon which their successors have, and will, erect grand and permanent superstructures. Though dead they yet speak, and we enter into their labors. A sense of our obligation to them should incite us to honor their memories and perpetuate their names.

The events leading to the establishment of the earliest mission stations in this region are full of interest. They have a political as well as a religious significance and deserve a prominent place in the history of any and every portion of the country.

All reliable historians cheerfully admit that as New England was settled by people who came there to enjoy religious freedom which they could not find in the Old World and founded our empire of civil and religious liberty, so also—"American ascendancy on the Pacific coast north of California and west of the Rocky mountains is largely due to the efforts of courageous men and women to Christianize the aboriginal inhabitants of the country. When the missionaries of the Atlantic states commenced coming to Oregon territory, all the white people here, with possibly a few exceptions, were subjects of the British crown, and though the objects of the missionaries was to the Indians, their presence here was a standing notice to Great Britain that the United States claimed the right to occupy the territory. Some criticisms have been passed upon the missionaries because they were not more successful in their missionary work, and because they gave too much time and attention to other pursuits, but whatever may be true as to these matters, their defiant struggle with the dangers and difficulties of pioneer life is worthy of the highest praise." (Judge Williams.)

In 1832 five Flathead or Nez Perce Indians arrived at St. Louis in search of the White Man's God and book. They were feeling after the true God if haply they might find Him. Two thousand miles they traveled, climbing precipitous rocks and over high and rugged mountains. They pressed their way through almost impenetrable forests, crossing wide prairies and dismal valleys, and fording



rushing streams and deep rivers, all in order to find out more regarding the book that told all about the Great Spirit, the hunting ground of the blessed and the trail thereto. Who can conceive the hardships they endured ere they reached their journey's end? It is not known how long it took them to make the journey. But they reached St. Louis, and for a time they moved silently around in moccasin and blanket, attracting but little notice among the few thousand inhabitants. Among them were two old chiefs noted for wisdom and prudence. The other three were young braves selected because of their endurance and daring in any perils. It was not easy for them to make known their errand. They found many things to interest them, but not that one thing which they felt they needed more than all else. They were kindly treated, entertained, blanketed and ornamented. They were led to the cathedral and shown the altar and the pictures of saints. But withal they were not satisfied. Why? Because they had faced the perils and endured the hardships of a long journey, in order that they might have better ideas of the Great Spirit of the white man and the book of the white man which shows the long trail leading to the Eternal Camping Ground. But this they had not found and doubtless thought their journey was in vain. As the three surviving braves were about starting on their return journey, sad at heart and disappointed, the farewell address of one of them delivered in the office of General Clark, is full of genuine pathos and deserves a place among the world's literary classics.

#### THE INDIAN'S FAREWELL SPEECH.

"I came to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of my fathers who have gone the long way. I came with one eye partly opened, for more light for my people who sit in darkness. How can I go back with both eyes closed? How can I go back blind to my blind people? I made my

way to you with strong arms, through many enemies and strange lands that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms broken and empty. The two fathers who came with us—the braves of many winters and wars—we leave asleep by your great water and wigwams. They were tired in many moons and their moccasins wore out. My people sent me to get the white man's book of Heaven. You took me where you allow your women to dance, as we do not ours, and the book was not there; you showed me the images of good spirits and pictures of the good land beyond, but the book was not among them to tell us the way. I am going back the long, sad trail to my people of the dark land.

"You make my feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them, but the book was not among them. When I tell my poor blind people, after one more snow in the big council, that I did not bring the book, no word will be spoken by our old men or by our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness, and they will go on the long path to the other hunting grounds. No white man will go with them and no white man's book to make the way plain. I have no more words."

It was the potency of this plaintive appeal from the wilderness which started a spontaneous movement to establish an Oregon mission to the Indians, and thence came all those subsequent and consequent events which, by welded links of steel, have bound into this union of states the whole brilliant galaxy of the Pacific commonwealths.

In response to the earnest appeal of the Indians the first missionary to be appointed for Oregon was Rev. Jason Lee, in 1833. He established a mission in the Willamette Valley, in the vicinity of Salem, under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1834. He was a great man and accomplished a marvelous work. He deserves all the rec-

ognition and praise rendered him in the excellent work entitled, "Oregon Missions," by Rev. H. K. Hines, D. D. But as his labors were confined to the present Oregon, but did not particularly affect this region, it does not seem to come within the province of this work to enter into particulars regarding his life-work. But we improve this opportunity to heartily commend the work above mentioned.

In this work we shall be compelled to confine ourselves to those whose careers have exerted an influence, by exploration, missionary labors or otherwise, in the settlement and development of the country known as the "Inland Empire," and have thus become directly or indirectly identified with the history of this county.

A chronological treatment of the history will give the first place to Rev. Samuel Parker.

As early as April, 1833, he offered himself to the A. B. C. F. M. as a missionary to Oregon. He had enlisted the interest of his own people and hoped to be promptly sent upon his perilous enterprise. But the Board hesitated, fearing, distrusting, delaying, yet they could not trust the inspiration of this man whom God had touched, and he pressed his suit, offering to raise all needed funds and find suitable associates.

In 1834 Parker went as far as St. Louis, but he was too late for the fur caravan, and returned to New York. While waiting for the passing of winter he was not idle, but raised money and made missionary addresses.

As Mr. Parker is the first explorer of Spokane county, whose work attracted the attention of eminent geologists, I think a sketch of his life is fitting in this work.

Rev. Samuel Parker was born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, April 23, 1779. He was of Puritan ancestry, noted for their piety and positive character. His grandfather landed at Charleston, Massachusetts, soon after the settlement of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He entered Williams College, in 1803, was admitted to

Sophomore standing and graduated in 1806. His fidelity and studiousness gave him a good standing among his classmates. Following his graduation he spent one year teaching at Brattleboro, Vermont. After this he pursued theological studies under the supervision of Rev. Theophilus Packard, D. D., and was licensed to preach in 1808 by the North Congregational Association of Hampshire county. He was soon sent as a missionary to New York state where he did arduous work in the then wild regions of Geneva and Wayne counties for nearly a year. His theological studies were resumed in the fall of 1809 at Andover Theological Seminary, graduating with the first class of that institution. On December 23, 1812, he was ordained and installed at Danby, New York, by a Congregational council. After a pastorate of fifteen years at Danby, New York, he became financial agent of Auburn Theological Seminary in New England. In 1833 he offered himself to the A. B. C. F. M. as a missionary to Oregon but was not accepted. In January, 1834, at the annual Fast and Prayer day, he offered to go in the employ of the First Presbyterian church of Ithaca, New York, with the sanction of the American Board. In the spring of 1834 he and Rev. John Dunbar and Mr. Samuel Alice, teacher, started for Oregon. But after starting they were falsely persuaded that they were too late for the caravan of the Fur Company, consequently Messrs. Dunbar and Alice went to the Pawnee Indians and Mr. Parker returned to the east.

While traveling in southern New York conducting missionary conferences Mr. Parker met at Wheeler, Marcus Whitman, M. D. In the spring of 1835 Parker and Whitman started for Oregon. They went together as far as the Green river rendezvous, whence Dr. Whitman returned for recruits. Rev. Parker continued his journey westward and spent 1835-36-37 in making his exploring tour beyond the Rocky Mountains under the auspices of the A. B. C. F. M. He is the first real explorer of



the country north of the Snake river. After his return he wrote his book entitled "*Journal of an Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains under Direction of the A. B. C. F. M.*" J. C. Derby & Co., Publishers. 5th Edition, 1846.

Over twenty thousand copies were sold and it was commended for its geological value by Professors Edward Hitchcock, Benjamin Sillman, and other eminent geologists. Mr. Parker lectured through New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Indiana, Missouri, Kentucky, sixteen hundred times in all, which, with the distribution of his book, did much in creating public sentiment in favor of Oregon, resulting in the present boundary line. "He was a bold, decided man, full of energy and resolution, doing with his might, wisely, whatever he undertook to do, daunted by no dangers." After a long life of arduous toil and many years of physical infirmity, Mr. Parker passed away from earth in his eighty-seventh year. He died in peace fully trusting in God's promises, and his physical remains were interred in the Ithaca, New York, cemetery near Cornell University.\*

#### PARKER'S EXPLORATIONS.

No early explorer or missionary received a more hearty welcome from the Indians than Rev. Samuel Parker. They followed him by the hundreds and gave him every aid within their ability as he traveled over the mountains. Their joy seemed to be unbounded in view of his mission among them. In the fall of 1835 Mr. Parker reached Fort Vancouver and spent the winter there and was employed as a teacher by the Hudson's Bay Company. In the spring of 1836, he went up the Columbia river to the mouth of the Snake river. He then traveled east and north, making careful observations of rocks and soil. He describes quite accurately the fertile Palouse country and predicts its present fame as a wheat region. In his journal he describes himself coming to the

\*Indebted to Dr. S. J. Parker, Ithaca, N. Y., for facts regarding his father, Rev. Samuel Parker.

Spokane woods, then to the Spokane river where there was a ferry. Of the valley he says, "This is a very pleasant, open valley, though not extensively wide. The Northwest Company had a trading post here, one bastion of which is still standing. After the river we crossed a valley of level, alluvial soil, where it is about a mile and a quarter wide and the east side is especially fertile. Here the village of the Spokeins is located, and one of their number has commenced the cultivation of a small field or garden, which he has planted with potatoes, peas, and beans, and some other vegetables, all of which were flourishing and were the first I had seen springing up under Indian industry west of the mountains." Page 288. "As we wound our way up the mountains in several places I found granite. When we came to the summit of the mountains, we came to a sandy plain several miles wide and covered with yellow pine. Over parts of this plain were scattered volcanic eruptions of singular formation. Hundreds of regular cones of various magnitudes from those of a few feet in diameter and height to those of a hundred feet in diameter and sixty feet high. They all had the same appearance, differing only in magnitude and were composed of broken granite in angular pieces, from those that were very small, to those six or eight inches in diameter, and on the outside were nearly black, as if colored with rising smoke. They had more the appearance of being broken by manual labor, and piled up for future use in constructing roads and wharves than having been the result of internal fires, and yet no other cause but the latter can be assigned. The sandy plain around them was undisturbed and large pine trees were growing about them as in other places. After passing the plain we descended and came again to the Spokane river which makes a bend around to the northeast. In this place the valley is less extensive and the mountains are more precipitous. We again descended the mountain, upon which granite and mica slate prevail without

any volcanic appearances. From this we descended into a rich valley which was covered with a luxuriant growth of grass though but just springing up. This valley has the appearance of having been a lake filled up with mountain deposits. In the center is a small lake from which proceeds a rivulet passing out at the southwest. Leaving this place we wound around a mountain in a northerly direction down a valley less fertile but more extensive. Came to a stream of water in the afternoon at four o'clock. Came to encampment. Spokein and Nez Perce Indians brought a good interpreter, a young man of their nation, who had been in school at Red River settlement, Winnipeg, and had obtained a very good knowledge of English." Page 289. "These benighted Indians manifested the same solicitude to hear the gospel that others had done before them. And as an affecting proof that the impressions made on their minds were not momentary, they

went home and erected in their village a church constructed of rude materials, surely, but designed, as they said, so that when the next missionary arrived, they should have a place of worship. The morning of the 28th of May, 1836, was cloudy and some rain fell. After traveling a few miles in an easterly direction we came to a very fertile valley well adapted to cultivation, extending north and south for at least fifty miles, and of various extent in width, from one-half mile to two miles. The valley is open prairie well supplied with grass, and at even this high latitude of 48 degrees cattle would do well through the year without the labor of cutting hay. Came to village of Indians. Near their principal village we came to Mill river. Wherever I have met with the natives of this distant region, they have invariably with earnestness and importunity asked the gift of the Gospel from the hand of Christ." 290.

## CHAPTER III.

### OTHER EXPLORERS AND WRITERS

Though we have referred to Rev. Samuel Parker's work as one which attracted the special attention of geologists, nevertheless we do not mean to slight in any degree previous explorers or undervalue their service. In a work like this we can do but little more than refer to them, and we deem it advisable to confine ourselves to those who actually visited the Spokane country, and came in contact with the Spokanes. The journals of Lewis & Clarke give us evidence that they traveled through the country of the Spokanes. But they refer to the Spokan woods, which is probably the first time for the word Spokan to be recorded in history. Alexander Ross, in his

book entitled, "Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River, being a narrative of the expedition fitted out by John Jacob Astor to establish the Pacific Fur Co.," refers to Mr. Clarke of said company, establishing a post among the Spokanes. (Page 212.) The second is Gabriel Franchere in his work entitled, "Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America in the years 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, or The first American Settlement on the Pacific." These two gentlemen were on the first vessels fitted out by the Pacific Fur Company or John Jacob Astor. It was the Tonquin which sailed from New York in the autumn of 1811, having on board four part-



ners, nine clerks, with some mechanics, and an assorted cargo for the Indian and Chinese trade. Mr. Ross was born at Nairnshire, Scotland, in 1783. He came to Canada when twenty-two years old, and taught school until he joined the Astor expedition. He continued a fur-trader until 1824, the most of the time in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. About 1825 he removed to the Red River settlement and was sheriff of the settlement for several years. Died in Winnipeg, Manitoba, October 26, 1856.

Mr. Franchere was born November 3, 1786, at Montreal, and spent his early years in school and behind the counter of his father's mercantile establishment. When he entered the employ of the Pacific Fur Company he agreed to serve the company for five years as a clerk. On April 12th the party were landed on the south side of the Columbia, ten miles from its mouth, and the company's principal port, called Astoria, was founded. Franchere exhibited a wonderful talent for acquiring the Indian languages of the country. He made several excursions up the Columbia and other directions. After the abandonment of the Pacific Fur Company, he was for some time in the employ of the Northwest Company, but he improved the first opportunity to return to Montreal by the Canadian overland route, up the Columbia, and across the Rocky mountains. He pleasantly surprised his parents by arriving home September 1, 1814. He died at St. Paul, at the age of seventy. In his book he refers to a post of the Northwest Company on a river which they called Spokane. (Page 119). He refers to the transference of the Pacific Fur Company's post on the Spokane to the Northwest company. He also refers to the arrival from the post at Spokane of Messrs. J. Stuart and Clark while encamping at Kettle falls. (Page 200). Another work is that of Ross Cox, entitled, "Adventures on the Columbia River, including an account of a Six Years Residence on the Western Side of

the Rockies." Mr. Cox was on the second vessel, the Beaver, fitted up by Astor, and engaged himself as a clerk for the Pacific Fur Company. The Beaver sailed from New York in 1811. His book gives account of experiences while serving the Pacific Fur Company and Northwest Company, a period of five years, also his journey across the continent. In his work are found many facts relative to the Indians, which have been extensively copied by later writers. He spent a season among the Spokane Indians. In chapter 9, page 99, he refers to the arrival of the party at Spokane. In describing the location of a post, by the Pacific Fur Company, he says, "The spot selected for forming our establishment was a handsome point of land, formed by the junction of the Spokane and Pointed Heart rivers, the Little Spokane thinly covered with pine and other trees, and close to a trading post of the Northwest Company." "In February we took immense quantities of carp in Spokane river." "The Spokanes we found to be a quiet, honest, inoffensive tribe, and although we had fortified our establishment, we seldom closed the gates at night." "Their country did not abound in furs, and they were rather indolent in hunting. Their chief, Illinspokane, or the Son of the Sun, was a harmless old man, who spent a great portion of his time between us and Mr. McMillian." Irving, in his Astoria, refers to the Spokane posts. "The place on which he (Clark) fixed for a trading post, was a fine point of land at the junction of the Pointed Heart and Spokane rivers. His establishment was intended to compete with a trading post of the Northwest Company, situated at no great distance, and to rival it in the trade with the Spokane Indians, as well as with the Coontoonas and Flatheads." It was the Northwest Company of Canada that established the first post on Spokane river, near the mouth of the Little Spokane. The Pacific Fur Company followed, and, as already intimated, was transferred to the former company.

## CHAPTER IV.

### WHITMAN MISSION AT WAI-IL-AT-PU.<sup>1</sup>

A history of any portion of the "Inland Empire" cannot be complete that fails to give a prominent place to the heroic and martyred Missionary, Marcus Whitman. He established the first missionary station in eastern Washington, six miles from Walla Walla. From his station, Wai-il-at-pu, came the first missionaries to the Spokane Indians. Rev. Samuel Parker was instrumental in leading Dr. Whitman to become a missionary to Oregon, and Whitman led Rev. H. H. Spalding.

Marcus Whitman was born at Rushville, Yates county, New York, September 4, 1802, and descended from a New England stock characterized by a proportionate blending of the intellectual and moral, and remarkable for longevity. He was reared amid the environments of a pioneer home, and was made familiar with the privations incident to such life, which, other things being equal, tend generally to promote true manliness. His father dying when he was but eight years old, necessitated on his part the early exertion of physical and intellectual powers, resulting in a well developed body, and a wholesome degree of self-reliance, independence, determination and purpose in life.

He was a man of medium height, squarely built, of mighty endurance and iron nerve; indomitable pluck, inflexible resolution, great practical sagacity and genuine religious devotion.

"He was as silent as Grant, as resolute as Thomas, as prophetic as Wendell Phillips, as daring as Custer; he entered life quietly and took up first the task which lay nearest to his hand, that of a physician. His earnest desire was the ministry, but the way did not

seem to open. Later in his leisure hours, he built a sawmill and gained the knowledge of tools. He worked and waited, developing himself for whatever call his country or the world might have for him." The call came to go to the unknown regions of the west. Starting in the spring of 1836, we find Marcus Whitman, M.D., and wife, Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, of whom we shall have more to record, and Mr. W. H. Gray ready to start on their long journey to the far away Oregon. It was a scene that would have delighted the heart of angelic beings. Five brave hearts with the power of the Holy Spirit upon them, undertaking a task that seemed to need superhuman courage. In the name of the Most High God, and relying upon His grace, they are determined to face obstacles and perils indescribable, and enter upon a great and glorious mission, nothing less than the civilizing and christianizing of the wild savages of the far west. For though three had preceded them as missionaries, yet they were the ones that introduced Christian civilization among the natives of the Pacific Northwest. They were the primary agencies in destroying the monstrous monopoly of the Hudson's Bay Company, which for a century and a half utilized the northern portion of this continent for fur and pelfry. They were the John the Baptist preparing the way for the coming multitudes, and the heralds of the great coming immigration of family life. At St. Louis they found the American Fur Company preparing for its annual expedition to the mountains. At Council Bluffs they joined the great caravan with about two hundred persons in all and six hundred animals. They had been repeatedly



warned on the way of the presumption of attempting to take their wives across the plains and over the mountains. The officials of the American Fur Company remonstrated against assuming the responsibility of protecting them, and only yielded because of the service rendered them by Dr. Whitman during their trip the previous season.

On they went, day by day, the monotony of the journey being broken by interruptions of various kinds and scenes of perpetual variations. Who can conceive of the obstacles they had to encounter as they moved along the vast prairies where the antelopes and buffalos roved, through the dense forests, across swamps and wide and deep rivers overflowing their banks, But the courage of the women never failed them. Mr. Spalding, on account of the frequent misfortunes and the feebleness of his wife, was sometimes ready to give up in despair, but Mrs. Spalding would invariably express the determination to press on towards their destination or die in the attempt. She gave evidence of phenomenal endurance. Being feeble when they started she suffered much on the way. At one time she failed to keep up with the company and it was thought that she could not live, but she rallied again and was spared to do a great work among the Indians, especially in translating portions of the Scriptures and some hymns into the Nez Perce language. The mountain men acted especially gallant towards these women.

The true nobility of the women seemed to impress them. They felt honored in having them in the country. A mountain man is reported to have said, pointing to them: "There is something the Honorable Hudson's Bay Company can not expel from the country." How true these words proved to be, for the advent of these women was the beginning of a new era in the history of the Pacific Northwest. In this company we truly find the elements or germs of Christian civilization. Something that cannot be expelled or suppressed. With

them we find a quart of wheat, the Bible, and two wives. This meant the tilling of the soil, cultivated farms, harvest fields, flour mills, pure morality, light of the Gospel, family life, the Christian home and nurture.

The journey lasted from March to September, 1836, marked not only by the presence of the women but also by the successful effort of Dr. Whitman to take with them, on its wheels, the first wagon into this country.

By these two events was the scale turned towards the civilization of this then far-off country.

Dr. Whitman established a mission on the Walla Walla river. This is no place to give particulars as to this mission or enter into any controversial points, but to deal with facts, for despite the cavil and slur and doubts of some historians, it is a fact as "clear as the noon-day sun" that Dr. Whitman, moved by patriotic motives, did make the long ride from Oregon to Washington, D. C., in the winter of 1842 and 1843. The praise of that famous ride deserves to be sung in all languages. It was certainly one of the most remarkable feats of history and many have declared it as unparalleled, and the results of it are still operative and will continue through the progress of history. As already mentioned, the first missionaries to the Spokanes first came to the Whitman mission, became a part of it, and continued connected with it in some respects. They were members of the church at Wai-il-at-pu while laboring at Tshimakain, Walker's Prairie, and in many ways received aid, counsel and encouragement.

Dr. Whitman's name is more widely known probably to-day than any person connected with the Pacific Northwest, and he has been instrumental in advertising the country to a greater extent than any other person or agency.

The facts connected with the massacre of Dr. Whitman, his noble wife and nine others on November 29, 1847, are well known. For many years the grave of the martyred mis-

sionaries was neglected, but November 29 and 30, 1897, on the fiftieth anniversary of the massacre, a monument was dedicated near the grave at Wai-il-at-pu. The ceremony was conducted under the auspices of the Oregon Pioneer Association.

The monument is made of Barre granite and cost over two thousand dollars. It is placed on the highest knoll in the vicinity of the Whitman mission, over five hundred feet above the valley, and about five hundred feet distant from and two hundred higher than the original grave. A mausoleum of brick, encased in Vermont marble, and surmounted by a slab of polished marble, eleven feet by five and one-half feet, by four inches, on which is carved the names of the martyred band, is placed on the spot where the remains were until the monument was erected. This is enclosed by a neat iron rail four feet high.

The monument is placed on a foundation of concrete, eight feet square and eight feet deep. The first base is six feet square by one foot, eight inches; the second, four feet, ten

inches square, one foot, four inches deep; the third, three feet, ten inches square by one foot, two inches, all rough faced and having a marginal draft. On the third base in raised letters is the name Whitman. Rising from the third base is a die of polished marble three feet square by three feet, three inches deep. This is surmounted by a cap three feet, ten inches square by one foot, six inches, which is also rockfaced and has marginal draft; then towering for eighteen feet above is the polished marble shaft, a square two feet thick and slightly tapering towards the apex. The monument in position weighs eighteen tons, one of the bases, the lower, weighs seven tons.

But the college bearing his name, founded by the Apostolic Cushing Eells, D. D., is the intrepid missionary's most worthy and permanent memorial. It is making wholesome progress under the presidency of Rev. S. B. L. Penrose, and is rapidly asserting its place as the most prominent institution of learning in the great Inland Empire of the upper Columbia country.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE SPOKANES.

There is a tendency to judge the Indians by their conduct in time of war. And on account of cruelties and revengeful tendencies exhibited at such times, the almost unanimous verdict is that ascribed to a certain general, "The only good Indian is a dead Indian." Pioneers necessarily become engaged in conflicts with the natives, which bring to the surface the latter's savage nature. Such circumstances are not favorable to form a right estimate of the Indian character. It might be said

that there has existed a mutual misunderstanding between the pioneer and the Indian, the former coming to the conclusion that all Indians are bloodthirsty and unworthy of any rights or existence, while the latter come to the conclusion that all the whites are robbers and interlopers. As the natives are slowly passing away and their myths and legends to a large degree obliterated, it tends to increase the interest of the student of ethnology in their character, habits, customs and traditions. It





Indian Presbyterian Church, Spokane Reservation—  
Built by Themselves About 1880



Indian School at Spokane Reservation



The Oldest Spokane Indians on Spokane  
Reservation in 1898



Spokanes



Indian Home on Spokane Reservation



seems to me that the most thorough student should be satisfied with the elaborate treatment found in these lines from Bancroft's five volumes on the "Native Races." To said volumes the student is referred. Among all the Indians of the Pacific coast or Northwest territory the inland natives, those dwelling between the Rockies and the Cascades, have been almost unanimously pronounced by explorers, and missionaries, and historians, in character, morals, physique and nobility, as far superior to the dwellers on the coast. And judging from the testimonies of the most reliable authorities, we come to the conclusion that the Spokanes compare favorably with the rest of the inland natives. "The Spokans are an honest, friendly tribe. They are good hunters, but somewhat indolent, fond of gambling, despotic husbands and indulgent fathers. Their women are great slaves and most submissive to marital authority. They did not exhibit the same indifference to the comforts of the white man's wife as that displayed by the Flathead women, and some of them consequently became partners of the voyageurs. They made excellent wives and in general conducted themselves with propriety. Although the Spokane men are extremely jealous and punish severely any infidelity on the part of their wives, they are themselves not over scrupulous in their own conduct. We learned from the wives of the voyageurs that female violation is by no means uncommon among them. The frequent journeys that the women in the execution of their laborious duties are obliged to make alone in the woods in search of fuel, roots, etc., afford great facility to the commission of this offence, and the ravisher depends on impunity from the well-known fear of the woman to tell her husband, who might either abandon her, or, by taking the offender's life, enbroil their respective families in a sanguinary contest."—Ross Cox, page 231.

"The Spokans are far superior to the Indians of the coast in cleanliness, but by no

means equal in this to the Flatheads. The women are good wives and most affectionate mothers; the old, cheerful and complete slaves to their family; the young, lively and confident, and whether married or single free from the vice of incontinence. Their village was situated on the point formed by the junction of the two rivers. Some houses were oblong, others conical, and were covered with mats or skins according to the wealth of the proprietor. Their chief riches are their horses, which they generally obtain by barter with the Nez Perces, in return for the goods which they receive from us for furs; each man, therefore, is the founder of his own fortune and their riches and poverty are generally proportionate to their activity or indolence. The vice, however, of gambling is prevalent among them and some are such slaves to it that they frequently lose all their horses. The spot where 'The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep' is about half way between the village and the fort and has quite a picturesque appearance at a distance. When a man dies several horses are killed and the skins are attached to the ends of long poles, which are planted in the graves; the number of horses sacrificed is proportioned to the wealth of the individual. Besides the horse-skins, buffalo and deer robes, shirts of leather, blankets, provisions, warlike weapons, pieces of blue, green and scarlet cloth, strips of calico, moccasins, etc., are placed in and about the cemetery; all of which they believe will be more or less necessary for the deceased in the land of spirits."—Ross Cox, page 105.

The expressions and estimates of the authorities referred to may be somewhat contradictory, but on the whole they agree. According to tradition the Spokanes were once among the most powerful and numerous tribes west of the Rocky mountains. Balch, "Bridge of the Gods."

The Rev. S. Parker says, "The Spokane Indians denominated themselves the 'children of the sun,' which in their language is Spoke-



in." Ross Cox also says that the chief of the region was named Illum-Spokane, which means "Son of the Sun." Further treatment is found in other chapters. Mr. Bancroft has collected an array of facts relative to the Spokanes from the works of Lewis and Clarke, Ross Cox, Alexander Ross, Rev. S. Parker and government reports. They are found in Volume I, "Native Races." We shall give the result of his investigations without wearying the reader with all the references to original sources. "The Spokanes live on the Spokane river and plateau, along the banks of the Columbia from below Kettle falls nearly to the Okanogan." "The Spokihnish, or Spokanes, lie south of the Schroolyelpi and chiefly upon or near the Spokane river." "The name given to a number of small bands is that given by the Cœur d'Alenes to the one living at the forks." "They are also called Sinkoman by the Kootonies." "These bands are eight in number. The three on the Columbia all speak a different language from the rest."—Stevens. "This tribe claim as their territory the country commencing on the large plain at the head of the Slawntehus, the stream entering the Columbia at Fort Colville, thence down the Spokane to the Columbia and down the Columbia halfway to Fort Okinakane, and up the Spokane and Couer d'Alene to some point between the falls and the lake on the latter." "Inhabit the country on the Spokane river from its mouth to the boundary of Idaho."—Paige. "At times on the Spokane, at times on the Spokane plains."—Mullan. Spokanes differ very little from the Indians at Colville either in language, habits or appearance.

#### CHARACTERISTICS AND HABITS.

Mr. Ross Cox in the book referred to in another chapter deals more with the Indian life than any author we know of. He gives valuable information regarding the Spokanes as he found them from 1811 to 1816, having spent

considerable time among them during those years. Wilkes says, "There is no regularly recognized chief among the Spokanes, but an intelligent and rich man often controls the tribe by his influence." Bancroft in treating of courtship among the Indians says, "Courtship in some nations includes certain visits to the bride before marriage, and the Spokane suitor must consult both the chief and the young lady as well as her parents; indeed the latter may herself propose if she wishes." Runaway matches are not unknown; they take place occasionally these days. Among the Spokanes a man marrying out of his own tribe joins that of his wife, because she can work better in a country to which she is accustomed, and in the same nation all the household goods were considered the wives' property. In latter times the so-called chiefs could with propriety be called leaders, finding their places as such not from inheritance as much as on account of intellectual ability or strength of character. As one who has lived among the Indians many years said, "Talent counts with the Indians as much as among the whites."

#### INDIAN HONOR AND HONESTY.

As to these qualities in the Indian, opinions differ greatly, with evident tendencies on both sides to entertain extreme views. Among the Indians, like other nations, are both good and bad, noble and ignoble. "Worthless as some have been disposed to regard the American savage, he has some traits which compare with the best of what we call our superior civilization. It is well established that the Indian is not necessarily by nature treacherous and bloodthirsty. These are qualities which adverse circumstances have entailed upon him. The struggle for existence has developed ferocity among all nations."—H. T. Cowley in *Spokesman Review*. We have evidence of nobility of character among the Spokanes, those who have proved themselves thoroughly trustworthy. Ross Cox tells that the Spokanes were



so honest that there was no need of closing the gates at the post. Rev. Cushing Eells testified that during a fire at Walker's Prairie not an article was lost. Articles that could have easily been taken were returned to the missionaries. Rev. S. Parker was particularly impressed with the honor of a Spokane Indian. The missionary had lost his way in the Palouse country and finally found a Spokane Indian who was hired as a guide. After reaching a lake the Indian said that the trail was on the east side of it. But Mr. Parker was somewhat nervous and offered quite a price for further guidance, but the Indian could not be persuaded to do so, arguing that it would be wrong for him to take pay for doing that which was not necessary. Rev. Parker says in his book that his horses and nearly all his worldly goods in charge of Indians, to meet him at Fort Walla Walla. He went in a boat on the Columbia with two Indians. In due time the Indians in charge of the horses and goods arrived at the fort bringing every thing with them in good order. On the other hand Rev. E. Walker, who may have pessimistic tendencies, wrote: "During the five years that I have been among this people, I never yet have found one who, in the strict sense of the term, could be called honest. Nor have I found one whose word could be depended upon, when his interest was concerned." He pronounced them "extremely selfish and apparently without principle." "It seems to me a fixed opinion among them that if you give once you are under obligations to continue giving and to double the amount every time." See *Missionary Herald*, 1844, page 386. Notwithstanding these representations the Spokanes proved themselves thoroughly loyal to their teachers after the Whitman massacre. "When the terrible news came by runner to the Spokanes in November, 1847, that the Cayuses had killed Dr. Whitman and family, and that a party was coming to cut off the family at

Tshimakain, the head chief at once came to Messrs. Walker and Eells and said 'Do not fear, we will protect you.' He collected his warriors, who, all armed and mounted, on some signs of the danger, rode to their house, surrounded their dwellings and became a body-guard to them and their households during that long winter until a company of volunteer cavalry under Major Magone, came to rescue and escort them to the Willamette valley in the early summer of 1848. Such was the way in which they cherished their teachers, even claiming their children as in some sort belonging to their country and tribe. They have been true to bible lessons in many respects ever since. Witnesses to their honesty and faithfulness, and desire to improve themselves and their children, come from various sources. Rev. Mr. Cowley, who has charge of a church of Spokanes, testifies to their superior Christian character." Dr. G. H. Atkinson's funeral sermon after the death of Rev. E. Walker, 1877.

Rev. Myron Eells, D. D., in his biography of his father, Rev. Cushing Eells, D. D., gives abundant evidence of the disposition of the Spokanes to defend the missionaries. When the Spokane chief thought that some of the Cayuses had gone to Tshimakain, when he and some of his people were twenty-five miles away, he immediately gave orders: "Young men, catch your horses; hasten to Tshimakain and see how it is with our teachers." "Twenty-one did so, and with the few weapons at hand commenced the ride of twenty-five miles. They rushed down the steep hill south of Spokane so rapidly that they left hoof-marks plainly to be seen several days afterward. After crossing the river they watched closely expecting to see some woman or child in flight. When within about two miles of the station they became satisfied that no one had been killed, although they believed that hostile Cayuses were in the region. Those in the van waited for those farther behind, when they shouted with joy that their teachers were safe, and at the

same time let the enemy know if they were lurking around that they must let these teachers alone. As they suspected that spies were near the mission, horses were placed in a pen and locked up, fires were kept burning and a watch during the night. One of these Indians, named Charles, was more intelligent and less excitable than many. When asked what they would have done had they met the Cayuses with evil intent at Tshimakain, he replied, 'We would have fought them.' Such acts and such statements, with others like them, showed evidence of sincere regard by those Indians for their teachers." Life of Father Eells, page 134. It is a matter of history that the chief known as William Three Mountains, who when a boy lived with Rev. E. Walker, at Tshimakain, exercised a mighty influence to allay the war spirit among the upper Spokanes during the Wright campaign, and very few if any of that band were among the Indian warriors. Mr. Cowley, who knew him well, describes him as a man of "sterling principle, firm will and indomitable energy."

This chief led the Indians in their devotional exercises in the absence of missionaries and did much to lead them to a higher life. While attempting to pacify a drunken half-breed by the name of Jackson, and prevent him from doing injury to others, he was killed near this city in the year 1885. See further treatment of Christian Indians in chapter on Missionary Work.

Twenty years ago the Spokanes were divided into three bands, upper, lower and middle

Spokanes. The first, which occupied the Spokane valley and south of it, were under Chief Lot, the third, occupying the country around Deep Creek, under Chief William Three Mountains, and the second, occupying the present Little Spokane reservation under Chief Lot. The upper Spokanes are adherents of the Roman Catholic church and nearly all have gone to the Cœur d'Alene reservation; the two others are Protestants and have united under Chief Lot and reside mostly on the Little Spokane reservation. Major Gwydir, in writing of the Indian problem, said: "Too much discrimination is made between Indians who do not fight and those who take the warpath. The latter, when overpowered by the government, are petted and have everything given to them, while the friendless, who have behaved themselves, stand by wondering why the "Great Father" is good to the fighting Indians, and leaves them, who have obeyed the laws, to starve; they cannot understand it. The present policy is all wrong. Chief Joseph's band of Nez Percés are the only ones on that reservation that get rations. The others get nothing and the blood-thirsty gang of Nez Percés, who only a few years ago caused so much trouble and bloodshed, taunt the friendly Indians with cowardice and tell them that the white people hate them because they are afraid to fight; that they are fools; that if they would start in to fight the whites the government would feed them too, and after that they would not have to work any more."







COPYRIGHTED BY R. B. SCOTT.

REPRODUCED BY PERMISSION.

CHIEF JOSEPH  
OF NEZ PERCES TRIBE

## CHAPTER VI.

### FIRST MISSIONARIES TO THE SPOKANES.

Revs. Cushing Eells and Elkanah Walker were appointed missionaries to Oregon by the American Board in 1838. They started on their journey in the spring of that year. In a letter to the writer about a year before his death, which took place in 1893, the Rev. Dr. Eells wrote thus: "Arrived at Wai-il-at-pu August 28, 1838. Rev. Elkanah Walker and myself were appointed to seek a new station among the Spokane Indians. September 10th we started and November 15th encamped at Tshe-we-lah and conducted services in the Indian language. On the 17th we rode to Fort Colville on the Columbia river, a short distance above Kettle falls, were kindly entertained until Thursday, when we returned to Tshe-we-lah. We spent Lord's day at Pend-or-illa. On Tuesday, the 25th, we arrived at Tshim-akain. At that date there was not a spark of civilization at the place. We sent to Colville for food and for the loan of two axes. With the aid of the Indians, trees twelve inches in diameter were felled and cut into pieces fourteen feet long and carried to the place of building by the Indians. The four walls of each two buildings were put up, designed for human dwellings. We returned to Wai-il-at-pu by Lapwai, the station of Rev. H. H. Spalding. According to agreement some eight or more Spokane Indians appeared at Wai-i-lat-pu about the last of February, 1839. They came to assist their teachers to move to their country. On the 5th of March, 1839, riders were mounted, packs placed upon the backs of horses or mules, and on the 20th of the same month we arrived at the two log pens at Tshimakain, or Walker's prairie." In answer to the question as to method of instruction and apparent

results, he wrote: "Gospel truth was imparted whenever a congregation could be collected. They early learned to pray. Morning and evening, sang and prayed in their lodges, the most important male person conducting the service. If the men were all absent the women did not hesitate to be heard." The Revs. Walker and Eells labored faithfully for nearly ten years among the Spokanes. They devoted themselves entirely to the task of enlightening, civilizing and christianizing the natives. Their methods and temperaments were not such as to obtain speedy and apparent results, but the subsequent history of the Spokanes bears testimony to the thoroughness of their ministry and to the truth of that promise, "Your labors are not in vain in the Lord." Walker's Prairie—taking its name from Mr. Walker, who, on account of his great height, six feet, six inches, was called chief by the Indians—is situated at the northwest corner of Spokane county. The south end of the prairie reaches within a few miles of the north line. It is a delightful and fertile little valley about four miles long and varying from one to three miles in width. The Tshimakain creek flows through it and is the eastern line of the Little Spokane reservation. We shall have more to record about the reservation and the Spokanes as they are to-day in another chapter. Much could be written concerning the work of the first missionaries among the Spokane Indians. The Missionary Herald, the organ of the American Board under which they labored, contains considerable correspondence from Messrs. Walker and Eells from 1838 to 1848. It does not seem to be within the province of this work to enter into details concerning their labors, yet it seems

most fitting to present here a brief sketch of their lives as the ones who sowed the first seed of civilization in this region.

SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF REVS. WALKER AND EELLS.

Mr. Walker was born at North Yarmouth, Maine, August 7, 1805. He was educated at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire, and Bangor Theological Seminary in the same class as Dr. Cyrus Hamlin, the eminent missionary to Turkey. Mr. Walker and Mr. Eells were booked for Zululand, South Africa, the field of the present war. A tribal war in that country prevented their going and the cry from beyond the Rocky mountains was heard. Mr. Walker, then waiting to sail for Africa, and ready for any voice of Providence, his mind filled with thoughts of the heathen, his heart beating with a desire to do them good, was willing to go to any other region at the bidding of the Master. As above stated, they settled among the Spokane Indians. The late Dr. G. H. Atkinson, Portland, Oregon, in a memorial discourse said, "Four thousand miles from their home on the Atlantic they built their log-house among the Flathead or Spokane Indians, seldom, or never, perhaps, expecting to return or see the faces of friends again, or even of many white people. Their mission was to unfold the teachings of Christ to those dark-minded men and women and children. First, it must be by the example of their own Christian home. Their humble dwelling at Tshimakain resounded morning and evening with prayer and praise. Christ was their hidden life. On the promises of God they rested and were at peace." Mr. Walker printed with his own hand on the mission press at Lapwai in 1841 a small primer in the Spokane language. The Indians learned to respect him as a man of true courage—a quality which they always tested—and to esteem him as a friend and to trust him as an honest man. His example was a lesson. His words abide in their minds and bind them to

many truths which he taught. One of them, a young man, lived with him a year. His progress was such, in new thoughts, that an old chief, jealous of his influence with the tribe, persuaded him away and by a kind of plagiarism obtained his new views and gave them to the tribe as his own and thus retained his own influence and place. That young man has become a Christian and a chief, and the war fever that was rising high this summer\* he did much to allay, and keep his tribe true to the whites, as Rev. Mr. Cowley testifies, who was among them at the time." Mr. Walker and associate left Tshimakain under military escort soon after the Whitman massacre, although the Spokane Indians earnestly desired that they should remain. During the Cayuse war the military authorities commanded all whites to leave eastern Washington. Mr. Walker went to the Willamette valley and bought a claim on which Forest Grove has partly grown. There the necessities of a large family made early and late toil imperative, although he continued to preach the gospel as opportunity offered itself. "The old fire kindled and glowed on occasions in his heart," says Dr. Atkinson, and he longed to give himself wholly to the work and to win souls to Christ. He was one of the founders of Pacific University and for years a trustee. He was valued as a wise counsellor in its affairs and a liberal contributor toward its support considering his circumstances. He died at Forest Grove, November 21, 1877, at the age of seventy-three. His wife, a woman of like courage and spirit with himself, died at Forest Grove a few years ago. Their son, a missionary in China, was the first white boy child born in eastern Washington.

REV. CUSHING EELLS, D. D.

The associates of Rev. E. Walker and wife, as missionaries among the Spokane Indians, were Rev. Cushing Eells and wife. Not only during over nine years of missionary work at

\*Preached November, 1877.



Tshimakain, Walker's prairie, has his name been identified with this county, but for years afterward, as a self-supporting home missionary. He is favorably known by all the pioneers from Walla Walla to Colville and familiarly known as "Father Eells." His life and labors have been recorded in a book by his son, Rev. Myron Eells, D. D., and published by the C. S. S. and P. Society, Boston, and is a work worthy of careful study. Dr. Eells was born at Blandford, Massachusetts, February 16, 1810. His father's name was Joseph and his mother's Elizabeth (Warner), who were godly people. His mother died when he was twelve years of age, and he often referred to his oldest sister as one who did much for him while pursuing his courses of study. At fifteen he was converted and soon united with the Congregational church at Blandford, under the ministry of the late Rev. Dorus Clarke, D. D. (Dr. Eells traveled from New York to Boston in the winter of 1885—while in the east soliciting funds for Whitman College—to attend the funeral of his old pastor.) He graduated at Williams College in 1836, working his way through by hard labor and self-denial. He was accustomed to walk home, a distance of forty miles. I have heard him say that he deemed it providential that he resolved while in college to drink nothing but cold water, for it fitted him more easily to endure some of the privations of his subsequent life, for he enjoyed many meals beside the silvery streams or cooling springs. After completing his theological course at the Theological Institute, now the Hartford Theological Seminary, he was ordained at Blandford October 25, 1837, as a missionary to the heathen. On the 5th of March, 1838, he and Miss Myra Fairbank, of Holden, Massachusetts, were united in the bonds of matrimony and a few days later they started on their long wedding tour to far-away Oregon. The writer once asked him, "What led you to become a missionary?" His answer was characteristic, "The Word and the Spirit

of God." As before stated, he contemplated going to South Africa, but Providence led him to Oregon. Father Eells was universally regarded by those who knew him as one of the most sincere, devoted, self-denying and apostolic missionaries that ever lived. His whole life was on the side of righteousness, and a constant testimony and unanswerable argument in favor of the efficacy of prayer and the power of the religion of Jesus Christ. All classes of men with whom he came in contact, Jews, Roman Catholics and infidels, as well as Protestants, acknowledged his incorruptible integrity and unfeigned loyalty to the principles which he confessed. He left this country at the same time as Mr. Walker in obedience to military command. For eleven years he resided in and around Forest Grove, Oregon, aiding in laying the foundations of Tualatin Academy and Pacific University and doing much preaching and teaching. As soon as this country, eastern Oregon and Washington, was declared open he started for the Whitman mission. As a representative of the American Board he took possession of the Whitman mission claim, and paid for it to the said Board, and dedicated half of it for a Christian school in memory of the martyred missionary. That school has become Whitman College, endowed and equipped for great service and known all over the country. As soon as this upper country began to be settled he entered upon his periodical missionary tours from Walla Walla to Colville. He was identified with the organization of several Congregational churches in this country, first Spokane, Cheney, Medical Lake and aided in the erection of their first buildings and gave each a bell. He did much home missionary work in the country, preaching at Marshall, Deep Creek, Half Moon, Pleasant Prairie and other places. Dr. Eells was an active missionary for fifty-two years. He was a remarkable man in many respects and a wonderful illustration of the possibilities of life under adverse circumstances, with industry, economy and noble pur-

poses. He was always careful and systematic in all his doings, utilizing every moment of time, retiring and rising early, a man of mighty faith and strong in prayer. Amid discouragements and disappointments, he was accustomed to wrestle with God in prayer. "Taking hold of God," was a favorite expression of his. How much he loved to preach the gospel, and he would have greatly enjoyed the settled pastorate. He prepared his discourses with care and his expressions were concise and comprehensive. Under different circumstances he would have made an extraordinary sermoniser. He had an intense zeal for the faith once delivered to the saints. He abhorred sham and sensationalism and especially sectarian rivalry. What a grand life! It can truly be said of him "he did what he could." Wordly excitement, the rush after money so prevalent in this country had no charm to him. His supreme desire was to walk the earth doing good. He has made for him-

self an imperishable monument, and while the names of selfish worldlings who have lived to hoard money will soon perish and be forgotten, his name will be lovingly remembered by successive generations. "Blessed are they that die in the Lord, for their works do follow them." Prof. W. D. Lyman, of Whitman College, who knew him from childhood, said of him, "If I were to select one thing more conspicuous than another in the character of Cushing Eells, it would be the abiding consciousness of his responsibility to God and man, and his clear perception of the bearing which his deeds would have on the conditions of others." After a sickness of four days with pneumonia, the Rev. Cushing Eells departed this life at the home of his son, Edwin, Indian agent at Tacoma, Washington, on Thursday morning February 16, 1893. His remains were buried in the Tacoma cemetery.

## CHAPTER VII.

### MISSIONARY WORK AMONG THE SPOKANES.

As already stated, the first missionaries among the Spokanes were Revs. Elkanah Walker and Cushing Eells and their wives. We shall endeavor to avoid repeating facts, but rather to follow the development of missionary labors from the beginning up to the present time. These missionaries pitched their tents at Tshimakain, Walker's Prairie, March 20, 1839. They had begun to study the language during the winter at the Whitman mission, but their progress was slow, and their knowledge of it very imperfect. The Spokane language has been pronounced "harsh and guttural." One person on hearing it said, "It makes me think of persons

husking corn." "In this respect," says Dr. M. Eells, "it is very unlike the adjoining Nez Perce language, which is soft and musical." The missionaries established a school at Tshimakain in which the Indians for a time were especially interested. A large amount of time had to be devoted to manual labor. A garden had to be cultivated with the roughest kind of a home-made plow. They planted wheat, potatoes and corn the first year, but the latter was frost killed on August 18th. Religious instruction was imparted through an interpreter. One of the brightest Indians would be selected to whom the lesson would be explained





The Tshmakain Mission Ground on Walker's Prairie

The Revs Cushing Eels and Elkanah Walker began Mission Work here in 1838  
Thirty Miles Northwest of Spokane





in advance and he would rehearse what the missionary would say in public worship. Dr. Eells gives account of their work in the *Missionary Herald*, 1840, page 437.

"Taking this place as the center of a circle whose radius shall not exceed sixty miles, it will include a population of nearly two thousand souls, nine-tenths of whom rarely, if ever, leave the above specified ground for any length of time unless it be for two or three weeks in the spring. There are five or six bands, each of which has certain lands which they claim as theirs, and where they pass a portion of each year. So far as I can learn they are somewhat regular in their removings. In this respect, let last year be a fair specimen. We shall have no great difficulty at almost any time, in knowing where to find a good collection. In April a large number gathered on one plain to gather a root called popo.

"In May they returned to this place and after remaining about three weeks removed to a large camass plain about ten miles from us. The camass is their most substantial root. It remains good from May to the following March. In June salmon begin to go up the Spokane river, which passes within six miles of our house. At first a barrier was constructed near some falls, ten miles from this place and perhaps fifteen miles from the camass grounds. At that place salmon were taken only during high water, and then not in large quantities, as the barrier extended only part way across the river. While the men and boys were employed at the salmon, the women were digging and preparing camass, and daily, horses passed between the two places loaded both ways, so that all could share in both kinds of food. As the water fell another barrier was built farther down, extending across the entire river; and when completed men, women and children made a general move to the place. If I judge correctly I saw there at one time near two thousand persons, and the number was rapidly increasing. From four to eight hundred salmon were taken

in a day, weighing variously from ten to forty pounds apiece. When they ceased to take the salmon, about the first of August, they returned to the camass ground, where they remained till October, and then began to make preparations to take the poor salmon as they went down the river. During this month they were very much scattered, though not very remote from each other. In November they went to their wintering places.

"From March to November our congregations varied from thirty to one hundred, not more than one-half of them usually remained with us during the week. They often came ten, fifteen and sometimes thirty miles on Saturday and returned on Monday. Since November nearly two hundred have remained with us almost constantly. In addition to these just mentioned there have been frequent visitors from neighboring tribes, coming in various numbers from three or four to sixty at a time. They usually spend one or two weeks and then return.

"We have habitually conducted worship with them morning and evening, when we read a portion of Scripture, and, so far as we are able, explain it, sing, and pray. On the Sabbath we have three services. While the weather continues warm, the place for worship was under some pine-trees; but as it became cold, a house was prepared entirely by the people, expressly for worship. It resembles somewhat in form the roof of a house in New England, making the angle at the top much smaller than that of most modern houses. The frame is made of poles four or five inches in diameter, and covered with rush mats. Most of the Indian houses here are in the same way.

"For want of a thorough acquaintance with the language much of the instruction communicated has related to Scripture history, though I think we have not failed to give them some correct ideas respecting the character of God, the fallen state of man, the doctrine of the atonement and regeneration, and the ne-

cessity of repentance and faith in Christ to secure salvation. It is strictly true that they must have 'line for line'; every new idea must be repeated many times. The nearer our teaching approaches to Sabbath-school instruction, appropriate for small children, the better it is understood. This people are slow to believe that the religion we teach is to extend farther than the external conduct. They wish to believe that to abstain from gross sin and to attend to a form of worship is all that is necessary to fit them for heaven.

"There has usually been good attention during the time of worship. At first the appearance seemed to indicate a desire to hear something new. Of late I have perceived what I thought to be a little change, approximating toward a disposition to listen as to an important truth, though I am obliged to say as yet the word seems to fall powerless, producing no deep or permanent effect upon the inward man. I have not been able to learn that they have any realizing sense of the odious nature of sin, or of moral obligation. During the last week in November a school was opened. At first it was composed of little more than thirty members, but has been gradually increasing so that it now numbers more than eighty. The attendance is very regular. The school-house and house for worship are the same. Progress in teaching must necessarily be slow till a better knowledge of the language shall be obtained and books prepared. As yet all the printing has been done with the pen."\*

Next year Dr. Eells writes: "During the past winter nearly two hundred and fifty Indians have been encamped by us. As has been usual since we first came here, so

now there is good external attention to religious worship. If we judge correctly there has been a marked increase in the knowledge of divine truth. This is especially true of the chief mentioned in the Herald by the name of Big Head. It has been a rather general impression among the best informed Indians that thieves, gamblers, Sabbath-breakers, and such like will go to a place of misery when they die, but that such as are not guilty of open vices, and attend to a form of worship will go above. We have labored much to correct this and kindred errors, and unless we greatly mistake, our labor has not been in vain. The language of the chief is: 'I formerly thought my heart was good, but I now see it is not.' Respecting the wickedness of the heart his expressions are at times forcible. He says to his people: 'We are full of all manner of wickedness—are covered up in our sins. They hold us like strong chords. One thing must be done. Our hearts must be changed or we shall go below when we die.' Some are respectful and attentive to our instructions, evidently with the hope of obtaining from us some pecuniary reward.

"The school has been taught fourteen weeks. It commenced the last of November. The whole number of pupils who have attended has not varied much from seventy, though the average number, I think, has been about fifty. As was expected, novelty had its influence in causing some to attend for a time who have since fallen off. A few of the older members have been necessarily absent so much that they have fallen behind those much younger than themselves, and, as I suppose on account of shame, have ceased to attend. The manifest interest in the school, both among the parents and children, is as great as can reasonably be expected. Instruction has been given in reading, spelling, arithmetic, and music. The proficiency generally made by the school has been quite satisfactory to the teachers. I have been agreeably surprised at the readiness with which correct answers have

\* "Respecting the Indian character I will only say that I think a minister on his first acquaintance with them will be inclined to judge quite too favorably, and give an extravagant account of their readiness to receive the gospel. That error has been committed in this respect is very evident, but it should not be thought strange; for so great is the danger of being deceived that I am almost afraid to say anything on this point, even after being among them for over a year."—Pp. 94-98, Father Eell's Life.



been given to questions relating to numbers. They are passionately fond of music."

During the first year Mr. Eells traveled about sixteen hundred miles on horseback in the prosecution of his missionary labors. During the second year the number attending the school reduced materially. The winter of 1846-47 was a very severe one. Mrs. Eells writes, "The past winter has been the most severe in the memory of the oldest Indians. The snow began to fall about the middle of November; about the middle of December it was not far from two feet deep and it continued to increase to the first of March. For more than five months the earth was clothed in a robe of white; for more than three months we were literally buried in snow; all the west side of our house was banked to the roof and would have been dark only that the snow was shoveled from the windows.

"Our meeting house was not opened from the 17th of January till the last Sabbath in March, and then Mr. Eells went on snowshoes. Several Indians went to worship on the first Sabbath of April, but Mr. Eells went on horseback; sometimes it was so cold that the air cut like a knife and about the first of March we could not keep ourselves comfortable. From the middle of December until some time in April, men, women and children traveled on snow shoes outside of the every day beaten path. The extent of Mr. Eells and Mr. Walker's traveling was to the Indian lodges and about a quarter of a mile to feed the horses and cattle; it was only by unwearied labor and greatest economy in feeding that enough of our cattle and horses were saved for present use. Only one horse has died, but we have lost twelve cattle. We have, however, had an abundance of the necessities of life, and more of its luxuries than has sometimes fallen to our lot." During this winter nearly all the horses and cattle both of the Indians and Hudson's Bay Company died, the latter saving but three out of two hundred and

seventy horses. We have already referred to the departure of these missionaries after the Whitman massacre. Messrs. Walker and Eells' desire and purpose to return was so strong that they did not formally sever their connection with the American Board for five years. Some of the Spokane Indians came to Oregon City in 1851, to obtain teachers. The mission had not been a great success as far as visible results were concerned, but faithful work had been done, accompanied by sincere prayer for God's blessing. The conservativeness of the missionaries was probably one reason why a church had not been organized and some of the Indians made members of the visible church. Subsequent evidences show that there were some among them who were really converted. After the departure of the missionaries, some of them assumed leadership as religious teachers, and Sabbath worship and daily worship were conducted in their lodges. Travelers going through the country after the discovery of the Colville mines, testify that they found praying men among the Spokanes. Major P. Lugenbeel, who had command of United States fort Colville, and acted as Indian agent, said in 1861 to Mr. Eells, "Those Indians of yours are the best Indians I ever saw. I wish you would go back and resume missionary operations among them." Mr. Eells came to Walla Walla in 1860. He improved the first opportunity to visit Tshimakain, which was in 1862. He spent a Sabbath on the old mission ground and a large number came from many miles to see and hear him. He was gratified by finding evidence that his work had not been in vain and that many of the Indians had experienced the saving power of the truth and power of God. To follow the development of Protestant missionary operations among the Spokane Indians brings the name of Rev. Henry Harmon Spalding prominent. His work and that of Rev. H. T. Cowley seems to be the connecting link between foreign and home missionary work in this country.

The labors of the Catholic Fathers is treated separately.

Mr. Spalding and his wife, as already stated, crossed the mountains the same time as Dr. and Mrs. Whitman. The journey is justly celebrated in history as the first ever made by white women across the Rocky mountains. "This alone was sufficient to make the name of Mrs. Whitman and Mrs. Spalding historic." Himes. Mr. Cowley, in an article in the *Spokesman Review*, says:

"In the midst of the wildest rumors, a delegation of three Spokanes made a visit in the spring of 1873 to the Lapwai agency and entreated Rev. H. H. Spalding, the veteran Nez Perce missionary, to make a preaching tour in the Spokane country, as the natives were again hungering for instruction. Although old and feeble, and surrounded with many perplexities in his own field, he complied, and the month he spent in the Indian camps at the root grounds and fisheries distinctly allayed the excitement and reassured the scattered settlers. This response of Mr. Spalding's to the entreaties of the Spokanes was only a half loaf, measured by their eager desires for intelligence, but it produced a lasting impression upon their susceptible minds. He returned to Lapwai in the heat of the July sun, in great bodily exhaustion, promising to make them a visit the following season. But he had made his last effort for the welfare of the red man, and in the summer of 1874 he passed to his final rest."

Dr. Eells testifies that Mr. Spalding baptized two hundred and fifty-three Spokanes at this time. Rev. H. T. Cowley came as an independent missionary among the Spokanes in October, 1874. He did some teaching and preaching near his present home in a log building erected by the Indians on Enoch's land and a few rods south of the N. P. depot. But the principal Indian mission was established near Deep Creek, where the Indians erected a log building 20x30 feet, but not a very comfortable place to spend the winter. Mr. Cowley contin-

ued his labors until the spring of 1878. The Indians had no special care from this time to 1882. On July 23, 1882, Rev. Deffenbaugh, missionary of the Presbyterian Board among the Nez Perces, visited the Spokane Indians. At Chief Lot's camp on the Little Spokane reservation, about fifty miles northeast of Spokane, he reorganized the Indian church. There were found to be sixty-four members of the Deep Creek church. During a series of meetings, the records state that thirty-five backsliders were reclaimed. At this time a licentiate was left in charge, an Indian educated by Miss Macbeth, Nez Perce mission, named Enoch Pond. He was succeeded by an Indian named S. H. Whitman. The Indians built a church of logs, covering it with weatherboards, 25x40 feet. Chief Lot put into the buildings twenty dollars and twenty-seven cayuses out of his income of ninety-six dollars a year. After a few years of experience with Indian preachers the chief requested that a white preacher be sent them. On October 25, 1894, a lady found her way alone to the Indians. She was Miss Ellen W. Clark, a native of Kensington, Quebec. After teaching for several years and pursuing a special course of study at the Moody school, Northfield, Massachusetts, she decided to devote her life to labor among the Indians. Hearing of the Spokanes as neglected and desiring a teacher, she found her way to them and started at first an independent school at Chief Lot's camp which was soon adopted by the Woman's National Indian Association. Being an energetic and capable woman she did effective work. The enrollment at the school reached as high as eighty. Miss Clark left this field last summer and went to the Neah Bay reservation. There are two Indian churches and buildings, one at Lot's camp known as Wellpenmit, the other at the river near the agency. They are connected with the Spokane agency. The writer agrees with some others who have written on the subject that these upper Spokanes have not been treated by the government as



well as they deserve. There are now about five hundred of them on the Little Spokane reservation. Rev. Robert Gow, a late missionary among them, testified thus, "The Indians here morally are superior to those of other tribes that I have seen. Compared with the white people their morality in some respects is also superior. They are, I should say, so far as their knowledge goes as moral as any of us. There is not much drunkenness, they do not steal, they keep the Sabbath as well as they know how. If you were here some Sabbath day, either when celebrating the Lord's Supper, or upon any ordinary Sabbath, and see the interest manifested, the order and decency of the meeting, and hear the prayers, and see the tears as one after another rises and tells of sins committed and sorrows of heart, you would not ask for further evidence whether missionary work had been in vain." Some of these Indians prove themselves genuine Christians. They have the gift of public prayer to a remarkable degree. Miss Clark testified to the writer that she believed Chief Lot and Enoch and Abraham as good Christians as she ever knew. Thomas Geary, the interpreter, one of Mr. Cowley's scholars, is spoken of as a man of real Christian character.

Rev. D. D. Allen and wife are at present the Presbyterian missionaries on the Little Spokane reservation, and in a letter from Wellpinnit mission, dated January 6, 1900, writes:

"After the Wellpinnit church had been organized, a log church building was erected, about 17x20 feet. It was afterwards extended to 34 feet. The congregations increased until this was not sufficient. Accordingly work was commenced on a new church building 30x40 feet, during the past summer. The Indians became very much interested in the new building, and subscribed nearly six hundred dollars for the work, besides doing all the hauling, and perhaps nearly one hundred dollars worth of work on the building. The Indians have been nearly all settled on farms which they cul-

tivate, and have become almost entirely self-supporting. They are a peaceable, industrious class of Indians. The church work is in quite a prosperous condition. The new church is filled nearly every Sabbath. The church was beautifully decorated on Christmas, and a very pleasant entertainment was given that night, under the management of Mrs. D. D. Allen. The young men and women took great delight in being able to carry all the parts in the songs. Communion services were held on Sabbath, December 31. The services commenced on Friday morning and closed on Monday night with a young people's meeting. The church was packed at almost every service. The Indian ushers went about their work with as deft a hand as could be done in any white church. The Spirit of the Lord was truly present. During the progress of the meetings fifty-seven persons came before the session—some to learn whether the offenses which they had committed would debar them from the Lord's Supper, which they regard as a great privilege. There were twenty-four accessions to the church.

"Chief Lot said, he spent the first twelve years of his life without any clothing. When a treaty was entered into between the government and the Indians, Chief Lot chose, instead of an annuity, churches and schools. He wants his people to be educated that they may be all the same as the white people."

LOT (WHISTLE POOSUM), CHIEF OF THE LOWER SPOKANES.

"Lot, chief of the Spokanes, was so named by Rev. Eells, who established a Protestant mission church at what is now known as Walker's Prairie, forty miles north of Spokane. Lot is by far the most respected of any of the chiefs amongst all the tribes of Indians in the Northwest. During the Indian troubles, he took the Rev. Mr. Eells from Walker's Prairie to Walla Walla with a trusted band of Indians, traveling by night and sleeping by day for fear of meeting hostiles. Lot



was one of the band of chiefs who went to Washington, composed of Moses, Tomasket, and himself, to make a treaty for the cession of part of the lands from the Indians to the public domain. Fred Sherwood acted as interpreter. Moses, as the great war-chief, was first interviewed. He asked for a thousand dollars a year annuity (which he still receives), and annuities for his tribe. Tomasket asked for a school house and mills for his people, but Lot asked for a church and a schoolhouse that his young people might be taught the ways of the whites and the Christian religion as taught by Missionary Eells.

"There are several interesting reminiscences about Lot while I was agent of the Colville reservation. The first Indian court was appointed by me, consisting of Whistle Poosom (Lot), Sharchjockin (Cornelus), and Red Bones, as judges. I will say that no court ever administered justice more impartially than that court. One day at the agency an Indian policeman came in with a prisoner who was the chief's son.

"I asked the young man what was the trouble and he said he had been accused of stealing another's wife, but that the accusation was false. He said his father was coming down the following day to try him. I told the policeman to turn the young man loose, when the prisoner said, no, his father had ordered him to be put in jail, and his father's orders must be obeyed and he wanted to go to jail. I told the policeman to put him in jail, where he remained till the next day, when his father, with two hundred of the tribe, came down to the trial.

"Upon hearing the evidence the court found the prisoner not guilty, the accusation having been brought about by idle talk. Lot, on that occasion, after his son was declared not guilty, made the following address to his people: 'I am the chief; you are my people, you are my children. When you do wrong, it makes my heart sick; when you do good it

makes my heart glad. But this boy is closer to me than all of you. He is my blood, my flesh, my child. When he does bad, my heart is very sad, when he does good my heart is glad. But Washington (the Government) placed me here as judge, and I forget that I am a father, I forget that he is my blood; all that I want to do is to do right and see that justice is carried out and the guilty punished.' "

We are indebted for this interesting sketch to the courtesy of Major R. D. Gwydir, ex-Indian agent of Colville reservation, who has given us the privilege of the perusal of his unpublished manuscripts.

The extraordinary work which Rev. H. H. Spalding did among the Spokane Indians makes it fitting to give a sketch of his eventful life in this history. His life has been published during the last year in the Whitman College Quarterly, written by Rev. Myron Eells, D. D., the Indian missionary at Skokomish. We deem it advisable to give more space to deceased prominent persons than to those living.

Rev. H. H. Spalding was born on November 26, 1803, at Prattsburg, New York. Being left an orphan in infancy, he was reared in a stranger's house, but was treated with tender care. His educational advantages till early manhood must have been meagre, for he was of age when he entered Franklin Academy in his native town, where he became a member of the Presbyterian church. He worked his way through the academy and college. His collegiate studies were pursued at Hamilton College, New York, and Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, graduating in 1833. In October, of the same year, he united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Hart, a native of Berlin, Connecticut, a bright and consecrated woman. They removed to Cincinnati, where Mr. Spalding continued his studies in Lane Theological Seminary. They were appointed by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions as missionaries

to the Osage Indians. After they had started in a sleigh over the deep snows of western New York, they were overtaken by Dr. Whitman. The result was a change of plans and a decision on their part to go to Oregon.

Mrs. Spalding's health was such as to make the journey a great hardship. But her pluck and patience, fortitude and faith proved to be phenomenal and with her subsequent life of missionary labors, though brief, give her a place among the world's heroines. They reached their destination in due time. Before the end of the year 1836 they had established a mission at Lapwai. In August, 1837, Mr. Spalding made a trip to Fort Colville and preached nearly every night on his way. He came in contact with the Spokane Indians and preached to them on this journey. His mission during the first year was a wonderful success. In the latter part of 1838 there was an exciting revival among the Indians. In May, 1839, was brought to this region the first printing press with some type and paper. It was brought from Honolulu by Mr. E. O. Hall. On this press was done the first printing on the Pacific coast, which was an eight-page pamphlet in the Nez Perce language. As early as 1845 Mr. Spalding had begun the translation of Genesis. In the same year a sawmill began operations. The work was continued at Lapwai under fluctuating circumstances of encouragement and discouragement until the Whitman massacre brought it to a sudden close. Like the other missionaries, he had to leave his

field and go to the Willamette valley. He made his home at Calapooya, near the present Brownsville, until he returned to his work among the Indians. Mrs. Spalding died in Oregon in 1851. It was found that about one-third of the three thousand Nez Perce Indians continued the practice of family or public worship during his absence. Mr. Spalding was not able to resume his work until 1866 and not permanently till 1871. His last years of labor among the Nez Percés were fruitful ones. There was a great revival of religion among them. "He baptized six hundred and ninety-four Nez Percés and two hundred and fifty-three Spokanes. A chief of the Umatillas visited Mr. Spalding to receive baptism on his deathbed."—Eells. "Very peacefully and quietly without one struggle or moan he fell asleep in Jesus August 3, 1871, at the age of nearly seventy-one, and was buried at the mission cemetery at Lapwai."

Says the Oregonian of August 22, 1874, in regard to Mr. Spalding: "He has been a noble, self-sacrificing laborer for the elevation of the Indians. Perhaps it is to his influence more than to any other single cause, that the Nez Percés are indebted for the distinction they enjoy of being regarded as the most intelligent and least savage of all our Indian tribes. Amid the grateful remembrance of those who came in after him to enjoy the blessings his sacrifices purchased, he rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."



## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE GENESIS OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN WASHINGTON.

The first American to settle north of the Columbia river, or in any of the territory now comprising the state of Washington—outside of missionaries—was Michael T. Simons. He immigrated to Oregon in 1844, and spent the first winter at Fort Vancouver. He is described as a stalwart Kentuckian, of splendid physique, great endurance, resolute mind, possessing all the qualifications of a successful pioneer. His stay at the fort enabled him to understand the disposition of the officials of the Hudson's Bay Company relative to American occupation of the northern country. He was doubtless convinced that it was their purpose to prevent, if possible, American settlement in that region. The desire to exclude American settlement was an evidence of the value of the country. This, with his patriotic spirit, prompted Mr. Simons to a determination to find out all that he could about it. An attempt to explore the dense wilderness between the Columbia river and Puget Sound was made by him and a few of his companions during the winter. In the summer of 1845 Mr. Simons made an extensive exploration of Puget Sound, and was impressed with the commercial value of the country. He selected a site for his future home at the head of Budd's Inlet, which is the most southern extension at the falls of Des Chutes river. In the fall he and others, seven in all, located on that spot, beginning the history of the permanent settlement of Washington by Americans. It was an heroic attempt, and they were brave men who did it.

They were among savages who gave no special evidence of hospitality, and separated by one hundred and fifty miles of dense forests from the nearest white settlers. But few were

added to their number during the first year. Within two years a sawmill was built at the falls of the Des Chute. In 1848 a few immigrants settled along the Cowlitz river. Thomas W. Glasgow explored the Puget Sound as far north as Whitby Island, where he took a claim, being soon joined by several families. But the unfriendly disposition of the Indians necessitated the abandonment of their claims.

Several things retarded the progress of the occupation of this region, among them its isolation, the discovery of gold in California, and the brutal massacre of Dr. Whitman and others at Wai-il-at-pu. The scattered families spent several years amid great perils which could not have been endured by people of less bravery. They found the Indians as a rule hostile, and even threatening their extermination, but they met the Indian insolence with heroic defiance. This, with the timely and decisive measures of Governor Lance, the building of Fort Steilacoom, with the aid of some friendly Indians, saved them during these critical years and made American occupation permanent.

About the year 1850 many who had left for California at the outset of the gold excitement returned. Mr. Simons had been in San Francisco and had brought with him a cargo of merchandise and opened a store at Olympia, which was the beginning of the first town in Washington. Settlements began to extend, and Steilacoom came into existence, and soon Port Townsend. In 1851 a company of resolute pioneers, after much exploration, selected claims on Elliot Bay. Among these hardy men were some who exerted a potent influence during the formative periods of territory and state—Terry, Denny and others.



The first attempt to establish a city on Elliott Bay was on Alki Point. The ambition and expectation of the founders is indicated in the name which they gave to their city, viz: New York. Some of them soon removed to the east side of the bay, and the information which they received from the Indians regarding the country, especially relative to the accessibility of the region east of the Cascades, led them to establish a rival city. They gave it the sonorous name of the chief, Seattle. Thus the name of an honorable, true and dignified Indian chieftain has been perpetuated.

After this settlements extended with increased rapidity. Many people of extraordinary intelligence and enterprise and sterling qualities came into the country.

We soon find milling and coal mining operations beginning, and in a few years the former develops to immense proportions. At the same time the country to the south is developing; the lower Chehalis valley, Cowlitz and Barker's bay, and down as far as the Columbia river. Attempts were made to establish great cities. So, at the close of 1852, we find in what was then known as northern Oregon, settlements from the Columbia river to British Columbia and from the Cascade mountains to the Pacific coast. In this territory we find the towns of Olympia, Vancouver, Steilacoom, Seattle and Port Townsend, with an aggregate population of three thousand.

A *resume* of historical facts will lead us to consider briefly the circumstances and events leading to and connected with the

#### DIVISION OF TERRITORY.

Some of the earliest settlers north of the Columbia, probably cherished the laudable ambition of being the founders of a state. They were men of vision, and planned great things. We find that active measures looking toward separate political existence from Oregon were inaugurated as early as the 4th of July, 1851. Independence day was celebrated

at Olympia by those who had settled around the head of Puget Sound. Mr. J. B. Chapman, who was the orator of the day, took for his theme "The Future State of Columbia," and treated it in an eloquent and stirring manner. The orator struck a sympathetic chord in the hearts of his hearers, and the appeal for prompt action had a ready response. During the day a committee on resolutions was appointed, who, in its report, recommended that representatives of all the districts north of the Columbia river meet in convention at Cowlitz Landing, for the purpose, as expressed, "of taking into careful consideration the peculiar position of the northern portion of the Territory, its wants, the best method of supplying those wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to Congress for a division of the Territory."

The recommendation being in accordance with the will of the people, the various districts responded, and a convention was held on the day appointed, with twenty-six delegates present. As a result of the deliberations of said convention, a memorial to Congress on the subject of division was adopted. The Oregon delegate to the United States Congress was instructed to act in accordance with memorial, and Congress was petitioned to construct certain roads necessary for the public good, also to extend to the new Territory the benefits of the Oregon land law. For some reason Congress took no action on the memorials, consequently the enthusiasm for territorial division lost its ardor for a season. But the agitation did not cease, for a paper was established at Olympia which had that for its primary object.

Under the lead of this paper, called *The Columbian*, another convention was planned and held October 25, 1852, at Monticello. There were present forty-four representative citizens, and the action was in harmony with the previous convention. Cogent reasons were prepared and submitted to General Lane, the delegate to Congress, for the organization of a new territory. The Oregon Legislature, meeting

a few days afterward, exhibited an unusually magnanimous spirit by acting in harmony with the desires of the convention. General Lane acted without delay in introducing the measure to Congress, and it passed by a vote of one hundred and twenty-eight to twenty-nine, February 10, 1853, but substituting the name Washington for Columbia. It passed the Senate on the second day of March. At that time the population was somewhat less than four thousand. The southern boundary of the new territory was the Columbia river to where the fourth parallel crossed it, then along said parallel to the Rocky mountains. President Pierce appointed Isaac Ingall Stevens, of Massachusetts, as governor. He was a man eminently fitted for the position. C. H. Mason, Rhode Island, secretary; Edward Lander, Indiana, chief justice; John R. Miller, Ohio, and Victor Monroe, Kentucky, associate justices, and J. S.

Clendenin, Louisiana, U. S. district attorney. About the last of November Governor Stevens arrived and issued a proclamation organizing the government of the Territory, and designating the 30th of January for election of delegate to Congress and members of the Territorial Legislature, and February for the convening of the same. Good material for the offices was not wanting, nor a sufficient number ambitious to fill them. Columbia Lancaster, of Clarke county, was elected delegate to Congress. Although a worthy man in many respects, he did not prove to be qualified for the position at such a critical time. Men of fair abilities were elected as legislators and accomplished their mission creditably. The material progress of the Territory was slow for several years. The Cascade mountains were a great barrier to the extension of settlements eastward.

## CHAPTER IX.

### SETTLEMENT OF EASTERN WASHINGTON.

As already implied, the country east of the Cascade mountains, in area the larger portion of the territory of Washington, had been without any white settlers, excepting a few here and there, since the Whitman massacre. Therefore it had no part in the initiatory steps toward territorial organization. Up to the 'sixties it had hardly any history except that connected with early explorations, the labors of early missionaries, the Indians and Indian wars. The first settler in eastern Washington after the missionaries was H. M. Chase. He entered Walla Walla valley in 1851. He was soon followed by Lloyd Brooke, and two men named Bamford and Noble, the latter for a

time occupying the Whitman mission. Some of them had to leave between 1855 and 1858. After the Indians had been thoroughly subjugated through the vigorous campaign of Col. George Wright, the interdict of Major-General Wool against the occupancy of eastern Washington by white people, was rescinded by his successor in command, Gen. N. S. Clarke. Accordingly, the whole country was thrown open to settlement. Soon we find a considerable number of families, farmers and stockmen in the Walla Walla valley, and also along and adjacent to the streams flowing from the Blue mountains, and the development of the Inland Empire became assured. January, 1859, the



Territorial Legislature organized the county of Walla Walla. A small village began to grow around Mill Creek about five miles from the Whitman mission. Its first name was Step-toeville, then Wai-il-at-pu. It was selected as the county seat, and when the commissioners came together, they gave it the name of Walla Walla. In 1860 the Salmon river gold discovery gave a wonderful impetus to immigration and settlement north of the Snake river. By the opening of 1861 the Salmon river mining excitement was at its height. Adventurous mining prospectors flowed in from all directions. It was a veritable rush after gold, but the misfortunes were more numerous than the fortunes. The winter of 1861-62 was a very severe one, and the gold-seekers on their way to the Salmon river and the settlers of eastern Washington suffered great hardships. But the influx of population was stopped but for a short time. In the spring of 1862 the people rushed in like a mighty tide of ocean, twenty thousand strong. With all the misfortunes

connected with this almost unparalleled gold excitement it was used of God in ushering a new civilization for it initiated the marvellous development which has taken place in the upper Columbia country. Lewiston, on the confluence of the Snake river and the Clearwater, was laid out early in 1862. The Territorial Legislature of 1859 created Spokane county, lying north of Snake river to the British line. Its first county seat was Pinkney city, but the name was soon changed to Colville. March 3, 1863, Congress passed an act organizing the territory of Idaho out of the eastern part of Washington, including nearly all the mining region. There were at that time in eastern Washington the counties of Walla Walla, Spokane and Klickitat. The increase of population north of the Snake river during the next decade was slow. This region had but few scattered settlers, not counting the U. S. soldiers. The real history of Spokane county does not begin until the early seventies.

## CHAPTER X.

### INDIAN WARS.

The original Territory of Washington was the home, or camping and hunting ground of the most powerful and warlike Indian tribes of the Pacific Northwest. The Blackfoot, Nez Perce, Palouse, Pend d' Oreille, Yakima and Spokane tribes were the most numerous, supposed to be able to bring to the field of battle ten thousand warriors. The tribes mentioned were all east of the Cascades, and when Washington was constituted a Territory they were foes to be dreaded.

We make no attempt at a detailed account

of the wars in which these tribes were engaged only such as is necessary to show that incident to the settlement and development of the country have been desperate struggles. The Nez Perce war and the pursuits of Chief Joseph are matters of history. Nearly every part of the country, including the plains of Spokane and western portion of this county, were scenes of battles. The ingathering of the white people to this region, as elsewhere, excited the apprehension of the Indians. They instinctively prophesied the ultimate re-



sult. They knew that the white man came never to leave.

Before his ax the forest disappeared, the hunting ground was turned to grain fields and fenced, his rifle annihilated the game and his superiority humiliated the proud native. It is only natural that such anticipations should arouse the Indians to do their utmost to avert such a disaster by keeping out of their country the dangerous invader. Accordingly wars were inevitable. The Cayuse war—which we cannot describe—followed immediately the Whitman massacre. On the 29th day of November, 1847, Dr. Marcus Whitman and his noble wife, and twelve others connected with the mission were brutally murdered by the savage Cayuse Indians at Wai-il-at-pu. Soon a regiment of Oregon Volunteers came to eastern Washington, and after some fighting the Cayuses abandoned their country, which practically ended the war.

In a few months the Indians returned, and five of them were executed at Oregon City for the murder of Dr. Whitman and others. For a few years after this there were no hostilities or general outbreak but it was a time of disquiet and apprehension. No treaty existed between the Indians east of the Cascades and the United States. Governor Stevens made repeated efforts to have a treaty concluded, but to no avail. The Indians proved vacillating if not treacherous, often violating their promises. The discoveries of gold in the Upper Columbia country resulted in the usual rush of miners. Some of the chiefs declared that no American could pass through their country, consequently we soon find the whole country permeated with the spirit of war which continued for some years. We shall confine ourselves to those wherewith the Spokanes were either directly or indirectly connected. Governor Stevens came in contact with the Spokanes in his effort to pacify and make a treaty with the

tribes of eastern Washington. He held a council, when the Pen d'Oreilles, Colville and Spokane Indians came together. The council was held somewhere about the southeast corner of this county at the place of a half-breed called Anonite Plante. It lasted for three days, and as reported by Governor Stevens, and Father Joset, who was present, was a very stormy one. War broke out soon after this which spread all over Washington, and continued for nearly two years, costing nearly six million dollars and many lives. The campaigns of Colonels Steptoe and Wright will cover the part taken by the Spokanes, therefore we shall confine ourselves to them. In 1857 Colonel Steptoe was in command at Fort Walla Walla, which had been recently established, near the present city of that name. The hostility of the Colville Indians and some depredations of the Palouses led Colonel Steptoe to plan an expedition north of the Snake river with the intention of going as far as Colville. Failing to rightly estimate the power and disposition of the Indians through whose country he intended to travel, he did not deem a strong force necessary. On May 6th he left Walla Walla with one hundred and thirty dragoons. The march toward the Snake river, across it, and for some distance north of it, was made without any interruption. On the 16th they were approaching the Spokane country, when to their surprise and consternation they found themselves confronted by hundreds of Indian warriors, estimated from six hundred to one thousand, Palouses, Coeur d'Alenes, Yakimas and Spokanes. Steptoe soon apprehended his perilous situation and acted both cautiously and prudently. He found reasoning of no avail, for the Indians seemed elated over their opportunity and determined that the soldiers should not make any further progress through their country. There was nothing for the soldiers to do but to retreat. This was done, but they were followed closely by the Indians

and insulted as far as abusive language could do it. Colonel Steptoe was determined that the Indians should make the attack. The Palouses were the first to fire. On the 18th a desperate battle took place, with the Indians at least five times as numerous as the United States soldiers. During the first attack, which was a savage one, Captain Oliver H. P. Taylor and Lieutenant William Gaston were killed. Colonel Steptoe exercised extraordinary military skill to save his men. The soldiers assembled on an elevation from which they could see the surrounding hills swarming with savages thirsting for blood. The horses, saddled and bridled, were picketed, while the men laid flat on the ground, which was the most advantageous way to prevent charges. The consciousness of danger and apparent helplessness made it difficult to imbue courage into the soldiers. The darkness of the night proved a blessing in the emergency. When the shadows had covered the hills and ravines, after burying as many of their fallen comrades as they could find, when silent midnight was drawing nigh, and most of the Indians had fallen asleep, the soldiers found a way of escape and hurriedly moved along, crossing the Snake river and reaching Walla Walla in safety. But they left six dead on the battlefield, among them two gallant officers, and eleven had been wounded. This memorable battle took place at what is known to-day as Steptoe Butte, about fourteen miles north of Colfax. An observatory with a strong telescope was placed on the highest elevation a few years ago, through which the whole country for scores of miles can be seen on a clear day. It is in the very heart of the richest portion of the Palouse country. The effect of this victory on the Indians was to make them bold and defiant and eager for a conflict with the whites. The principal tribes leagued together, and determined to prevent the Americans from coming into their country. Realizing the serious-

ness of the situation, General Clarke soon had a consultation of officers at Vancouver. Colonels Steptoe and Wright were present. An expedition to the Spokane country was planned with care and wisdom. Colonel Wright was put in command, who in daring and determination, as well as military genius, was well fitted. Three companies of artillery were called from San Francisco. The troops concentrated at Walla Walla and preparation and drills were thorough. Before leaving Walla Walla, Colonel Wright had a council with the Nez Perces and secured their friendship and assistance. On the 7th of August Captain Keyes started and reached the Snake river in a few days. Here a temporary fort was built called Fort Taylor in honor of Captain Taylor. On the 18th Colonel Wright arrived. There were altogether six hundred and eighty soldiers; dragoon—one hundred and ninety; artillery—four hundred; infantry—ninety. They moved along leisurely day by day with no special happenings to break the monotony until the end of the month. About this time the Nez Perce scouts, who had been uniformed, brought the news that the Spokanes were near. After they had marched about seventy miles north of the Snake river, and within twenty miles of the Spokane river, they found themselves on the first of September in the midst of the Spokane warriors, and on that date the battle of the Four Lakes took place. The Indians had been waiting and were prepared, but had no idea what was awaiting them. They were defeated, routed and many killed. The battle took place near the beautiful and far-famed town of Medical Lake.

Lieutenant Kip gives a graphic description of the scene: "On the plain below us we saw the enemy. Every spot seemed alive with the wild warriors we had come so far to meet. They were in the pines at the edge of the lakes, in the ravines and gullies, on the opposite hillsides and swarming over the



plain. They seemed to cover the country for two miles. Mounted on their fleet, hardy horses, the crowd swayed back and forth, brandishing their weapons, shouting their war-cries, and keeping up a song of defiance. Most of them were armed with Hudson's Bay muskets, while others had bows and arrows and long lances. They were in all the bravery of their war array, gaudily painted and decorated with their wild trappings. Their plumes fluttered above them, while beneath, skins and trinkets and all kinds of fantastic embellishments flaunted in the sunshine. Their horses, too, were arrayed in the most gorgeous finery. Some of them were even painted with colors to form the greatest contrast, the white being smeared with crimson in fantastic figures, and the dark-colored streaked with white clay. Beads and fringes of gaudy colors were hanging from their bridles, while the plumes of eagle's feathers, interwoven with the mane and tail, fluttered as the breeze floated over them and completed their wild and fantastic appearance.

'By Heavens! it was a glorious sight to see  
The gay array of their wild chivalry.'

"As ordered, the troops moved down the hill toward the plain. As the line of advance came within range of the minie rifles, now for the first time used in Indian warfare, the firing began. The firing grew heavier as the line advanced, and astonished at the range and effectiveness of the fire, the entire array of dusky warriors broke and fled toward the plain. The dragoons were now ordered to charge and rode through the company intervals to the front, and then dashed down upon the foe with headlong speed. Taylor's and Gaston's companies were there, and soon they reaped a red revenge for their slain heroes. The flying warriors streamed out of the glens and ravines and over the open plains until they could find a refuge from the flashing sabres of the dragoons. When they had found the refuge of the wooded hills, the line

of foot once more passed the dragoons and renewed the fire, driving the Indians over the hills for about two miles, where a halt was called as the troops were nearly exhausted. The Indians had almost all disappeared, only a small group remaining, apparently to watch the whites. A shell sent from a howitzer, bursting over their heads, sent them also to the shelter of the ravines. Thus the battle ended." The Indian loss was considerable, probably not less than fifty or sixty killed and wounded, while, strange to say, not a soldier was injured. This was owing to the use, now for the first time, of the long-range rifle by the soldiers. The Indians were panic-stricken at the effect of their fire at such great distances. Among the Indians killed was a brother and brother-in-law of Geary, head chief of the Spokanes. After a three days' rest, Colonel Wright and his troops resumed their march toward the Spokanes coming upon them in about five miles. As the column advanced, the Indians set fire to the grass and under cover of the smoke spread themselves out in front and on both sides of the troops. The men charged through the flames, driving the enemy before them and following them for many miles until they reached Spokane river where the troops encamped. This is known in history as the Battle of the Spokane Plains, and five hundred Indians were engaged, a number of which were killed, and Kaniakin, the war-chief of the Yakimas, was wounded. It took place September 5, 1857. After resting a day the forces moved up the river and encamped above the falls. Chief Geary crossed the river and had a talk with Colonel Wright, professing to be against the war. Geary was in many respects a bright Indian. He had received some education while young in the Episcopal school at the Red River settlement. After making some efforts to have the Indians adopt civilized methods he retrograded back to the ways of the natives. There are those who came



in close contact with him who do not believe that he possessed the nobility and integrity that characterized some of the leading Spokane Indians. And there is good reason to doubt the sincerity of his representations to Colonel Wright. The Colonel talked plainly to him, saying that if he and other Indians wanted peace, they could have it by complete surrender, which was promised. The march was resumed on the 8th, and about ten miles east of the city the Indians were seen driving their horses to the mountains. But the horses were captured and shot, except one hundred and thirty picked ones that were kept for the use of the troops. The defeat in battles, the destruction of their horses, and the hanging of several that had participated in the murder of the whites, completely humiliated the Indians.

Colonel Wright held a council at the Cœur d'Alene mission on the 17th and with the Spokanes on the 23d, when it was found that the Indians were prepared to enter into a treaty of entire submission to the whites. This ended the era of Indian wars in eastern Washington.

In the "History of Walla Walla County," by Frank T. Gilbert, published in the year 1882, we have probably as trustworthy an account of Colonel Steptoe's campaign as can be found anywhere. He had an opportunity to hear the story of Steptoe's defeat from those who had been in the conflict, especially Sergeant Michael Kenny, who had charge of six men in the extreme rear and the last to leave camp during the retreat. He states that after one hundred mules had been loaded with the camping outfit "*there was no room remained for the ammunition.*"

With only such ammunition as each soldier chanced to have with him, they entered the country of unfriendly Indians. The probability is that the officer in command was not aware of the lack of ammunition when he started. But he has not been wholly exon-

erated for not knowing whether his forces were in condition to fight.

After describing the hand to hand struggle in the rear and left where gallant Lieutenant Gaston, and Captain Taylor, "The bravest of the brave," fell, when to continue the retreat would probably have resulted so disastrous as to leave few, if any, to tell the tale of the expedition, he says: "Steptoe went into camp at this place, as he could do nothing else, threw out a picket line and buried such dead as had not been left on the way. At a council of war it was decided to bury their howitzer, and leave the balance of their stores and pack train for the Indians. It was hoped that the abandoned property would cause the savages to spend time in examining and dividing it among them, which might give the soldiers an opportunity to get beyond pursuit, could they steal through their lines. The Indians, camped in plain sight in the bottom, left the soldiers comparatively unmolested, supposing that with the morrow they had but to make an onslaught and end the matter with a general massacre. The white camp was surrounded by Indian sentinels who were guarding every avenue of escape save one. This was a difficult pass and it was not supposed that the soldiers knew about it, or could traverse the route if they did. This was the only hope left the command, and here is where the Nez Perce chief, Timothy, and his two living associates became the salvation of the whole party. But for him probably not one of the party would have escaped. The night was cheerless and dark, and when all had become comparatively still, the entire force mounted and followed this chief in single file as silently as possible out through the unguarded pass. Lieutenant Gregg was in command of the rear guard. Sergeant Michael Kenny, now a policeman in Walla Walla city, had charge of six men in the extreme rear and was the last to leave camp. From him and from Thomas Beall, of Idaho, who was also there,

we learned the sad detail of what followed.

"The wounded of each company were taken care of by some of their comrades detailed for that purpose, and several were so badly hurt as to be helpless, who were tied upon pack animals to be carried along with the retreating force. Among the latter was a soldier named McCrossen, whose back was broken, and Sergeant Williams, who was shot through the hip. The latter begged for poison of the doctor and to be left behind, preferring death to the terrible ride before him. He tried to borrow a pistol with which to shoot himself, from Lieutenant Gregg, and failed. He was then placed upon and lashed to a horse, with his broken hip, when a comrade led the animal away on the trail. The torture of this rough motion driving him to a frenzy, he soon threw himself from this living rack and slipped down the animal's side. His comrades then loosened the thongs binding him to the horse's side, and riding away into the darkness, left him there, calling upon them in the name of God to give him something with which to take his life. Poor McCrossen, with his broken spine, was tied upon a pack-saddle that turned on the animal's back and he was precipitated between the animal's legs, when a soldier named Frank Poisle cut the lashing, and he was left, too, by the trail calling to his comrades, 'Give me something for God's sake to kill myself with.'

"Through that long dark night they followed at a trot, or gallop march, the faithful chief upon whose judgment and fidelity their lives all depended. The wounded, except those who could take care of themselves, were soon left for the scalping knife of the savage, and with seemingly but one impulse, the long shadowy line of fugitives passed over the plains and hills towards the Snake river and safety. Twenty-four hours later they had ridden seventy miles and had reached that stream about four miles down it from where

the Indian guide lived, at the mouth of Alpowa creek. Going up the river to near Timothy's village, that chief placed his own people out as guards, and set the women of his tribe to ferrying the exhausted soldiers and their effects across the stream. This was not completed until near daylight of the next day and on the 20th Steptoe's party met Captain Dent with supplies and reinforcements, on the Pataha creek where the road from Dayton to Pomeroy now crosses it. Here the worn-out fugitives went into camp to rest, and while here were overtaken by Chief Lawyer of the Nez Percés at the head of a formidable war-party, who wished for the soldiers to go back with him and try it over again with the northern Indians. But they had no desire to follow the advice of this friendly chief, and continued their way to Walla Walla."

"The number of killed and wounded we have been unable to ascertain. Mr. John Singleton, of Walla Walla, a participant, states that two officers and ten men were killed before the halt at Cache creek, and six men later."

"On the way, Chief Gearry came in to ask that peace might be granted the Spokanes, and Colonel Wright replied to him: 'I have met you in two battles, and you have been badly whipped; you have had several chiefs and many warriors killed and wounded; I have not lost a man or animal. I have a large force, and you, Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes, Palouses, and Pend d'Oreilles may unite, and I can defeat you as badly as before. I did not come into the country to ask you to make peace; I came here to fight. Now, when you are tired of war and ask for peace I will tell you what you must do. You must come to me with your arms, your women and children, and everything you have and lay them at my feet. You must put your faith in me and trust to my mercy. If you will do this, I will then give you the terms upon which I will give you peace. If you do not do this, war will be made upon you this year and the next, and



until your nations shall be exterminated.' To the Indians Colonel Wright and his soldiers were a devastating scourge, and a comet appearing in the heaven at this time, lent its terrifying, nightly presence, to quench the last spark of resistant patriotism among them! They were crushed indeed when they saw that the Great Spirit had sent his flaming sword to hang over them in the heavens."

Reaching the mission, Colonel Wright found the Indians so terrified as to be afraid to come in. They wanted peace, but they were afraid to come near the soldiers who handled them so roughly. With the assistance of the priests this was finally accomplished; and the interview which followed we give as a sample of several others held later with the tribes that had been hostile.

"I have committed a great crime. I am deeply conscious of it and am deeply sorry for it. I and all my people are deeply rejoiced that you are willing to forgive us for it. I have done."

Colonel Wright: "As your chief has said, you have committed a great crime. It has angered your great father and I have been sent to punish you. You attacked Colonel Steptoe when he was passing peaceably through your country and you have killed some of his men. But you have asked for peace and you shall have it on certain conditions

"You see that you fight against us hopelessly. I have a great many soldiers, I have a great many men at Walla Walla and I have a large body coming from Salt Lake City. What can you do against us? I can

place my soldiers on your plains, by your fishing grounds, and in the mountains where you catch game, and your helpless families can not run away.

"You shall have peace on the following conditions: You must deliver to me to take to the General, the men who struck the first blow in the affair. You must allow all troops and other white men to pass unmolested through your country. You must not allow any hostile Indians to come into your country, and not engage in any hostilities against any white man. I promise you, that if you will comply with all my requirements, none of your people shall be harmed, but I shall withdraw from your country."

Colonel George Wright, whose expedition to this upper country was so successful, and who dealt such effective blows, having hardly a parallel in Indian warfare, was a brave and efficient soldier. He was a native of Vermont, a graduate of West Point in 1822, served in Mexico, and was made colonel March 3, 1855, for gallant conduct. In 1855 he was given command of the Ninth Infantry, wherewith he came to the Pacific coast and served with distinction in the Indian wars of Washington Territory. In 1861 he was made general of volunteers and placed in command of the Pacific Coast Department, which he held until relieved by General McDowell. He and his wife and members of his staff were on board the steamer Brother Jonathan that went down off Crescent City, Oregon, the 30th of July, 1865, where all were lost.



## CHAPTER XI.

### THE INLAND EMPIRE.

Spokane county is the center, and the city of Spokane is recognized as the metropolis of an immense territory fittingly designated the "Inland Empire." It is the vast and marvelous region of country between the Rockies and the Cascade range of mountains, comprising all of eastern Washington, northern Idaho, western Montana, northeastern Oregon, and southern portions of British Columbia. It has an area of over one hundred and twenty thousand square miles, three times as large as the great Empire state, with a population approximating half a million people and rapidly increasing. It is a region with hardly a rival in enchanting scenery and picturesque sublimity and variable form of beauty. In it are found all the inspiring phenomena that any aspiring lover of nature can desire. He can find broad and rolling prairies stretching in all directions, verdure-clad plateaus, bordered by hills crowned with sturdy pines; and in the distance lofty and rugged mountains rising higher and higher, pile on pile, the towering majestic peaks wrapped in eternal snow. He can witness with wondering awe the results of the awful upheavals of primeval days when the earth was twisted and tossed into a shapeless mass. He can look into the yawning abysmal canyons and deep gorges worn out by rushing and foaming and ceaseless torrents for ages unknown; or upon the massive glaciers whose origin history fails to record. The lover of nature can revel in the enjoyment of an ever changing landscape amid scenes which the Almighty alone could design and frame. It is beyond the possibility of human hands to paint them and words fail to describe their dazzling beauty. It is a

region of plains and prairies, of fertile valleys and of thick forests. The grandeur of it is accentuated by wide contrasts. There are lakes and streams in great variety. Portions of it have been designated as the "paradise of the sportsman." In the streams and lakes the fish are sufficiently plentiful to gratify the lover of the rod and line, and the expert shot can hardly fail to drop a curlew or chicken on the prairie, a grouse in the woods, a duck or goose on the lakes, and a deer or a bear in the distant ravines or isolated valleys. This region is not only wonderful on account of its untold stores of the rare and beautiful, where nature has spread her "banquets of health and beauty," but is also one hardly paralleled in diverse resources, which are almost limitless and sufficient to maintain a population of many millions. There are rich agricultural sections, millions of acres in extent, such as the far-famed Palouse, and almost boundless Big Bend, already producing millions of bushels of wheat annually. The prospector has already unearthed hidden mineral wealth and treasures priceless to science and the uses of man. Wonderful discoveries have been made and are being made, and those to be made are inconceivable in the human mind.

It is not within the province of this work to describe the mining districts within the "Inland Empire" and tributary to the city of Spokane. They are almost too numerous to mention and it would fill a volume to adequately describe them. The Cœur d'Alenes is acknowledged as the greatest lead-producing district in the world and also rich in other precious metals. The Kootenai district, with its world famous Le Roi, the noted wealth-

maker, and other dividend-paying mines, with its "golden city of magic growth," and the silvery Slocan district, are still inviting fields to the prospector and capitalists. The Grand Fork and Kettle River country, the Okanogan, the Reservation, with the wonderful discoveries at Republic, and Pend d'Oreille lake and many others are beyond description. Even the names of mines and prospects of the "Inland Empire" would fill many pages. It is putting it mildly to say that many of them are attracting far and wide attention. Wonderful transformations have already taken place. The wild and unsubdued paradise of the red man, who occupied it as a hunting ground, and sometimes gazed upon its native wildness, is now the objective point toward which thousands are directing their steps seeking new fields of wealth. The Inland Empire is doubtless a mining region unexcelled for wealth in all the world. Taking Spokane as the center one finds mineral wealth in all directions.

"The mines are not at our doors. Yet the city is the center of a mineral region which is unsurpassed in all the world for wealth of precious metals. East, west, south, north—no matter which way the seeker for mines may turn—he finds untold riches everywhere.

#### MINES TO THE EAST.

"Within a few hours' ride of the city to the east the world famous Cœur d'Alene region is entered, where forty per cent. of the lead produced in the country is turned out, with the product growing larger and more profitable every year. Here, too, are placer diggings which yielded millions in the days when the stampede to the district rivalled the recent Klondike excitement. With all the wealth of the product of the early days this gold belt is yet scarcely scratched and waits for capital to undertake the more expensive but equally profitable task of sinking to bed rock and washing the older deposits of gold from their ancient hiding places.

"Farther south in Idaho are the free milling gold quartz districts around Florence, Dixie and Pierce City. Famous in early days for placer production, these districts still yield the yellow gold to the miner who patiently washes the sand, but are yielding more abundantly to the miner who delves with pick and drill in the rich ledges from whence came the gold in the streams. Lacking transportation, this region has been developing slowly, but is lately attracting capital. The recent stampede to the Buffalo Hump discoveries has been the means of attracting much attention to the possibilities of the great undeveloped country lying between the Clearwater and the Salmon rivers.

#### NORTH OF SPOKANE.

"If one turn north from Spokane he finds a diversified mineral zone before him. Within the confines of our own state and within a hundred miles of the city is the richest gold mines in the west, the Republic, where within a year an ore chute carrying two million dollars at least, above the three-hundred-foot level, has been opened up, with greater wealth yet to be encountered. Within the confines of the Colville reservation, every part of which is now open to the prospector, will be found the richest gold ledges in the country, beside veins carrying silver ore of enormous richness from the very surface, lead prospects which shows ores of the same character as those of the Cœur d'Alenes, placer diggings which promise to yield rich returns, and copper ores more than double the richness of those which have made Butte the greatest mining camp on earth. This region is all new. The prospector has not yet finished his work within its borders and capital is yet to develop some of the great mines of the West in that rich region.

Stevens county, immediately north of Spokane, and covering part of the reservation, shows a like diversity of mineral wealth. On

the Pend d'Oreille river, in the northeastern portion, are placers, gold-bearing quartz and galena. Coal deposits, which will be valuable when transportation reaches them, are also found there. Gold, silver and lead are the profitable minerals around Northport, Bossburg, Chewelah and Myers Falls. Near Valley are great deposits of onyx, marble, alabaster and slate, which are being opened for shipping.

#### THE KOOTENAYS.

"Still further north lie the mining districts of the Kootenays. Although these are under the British flag, the border line loses its significance between Spokane and the mining camps of British Columbia. It was the prospector from this side of the line who explored and developed the country, largely. It was the hardy American miner who blazed the trails, dug the prospect holes and made it easy for the men of means to come along and buy fortunes in the mines which the prospector had discovered. To a large degree all the north country is still tributary to Spokane.

#### WEST OF THE CITY.

"West of Spokane are the Okanogan county mines, famous ledges of gold-bearing ores, rich copper veins and valuable silver-lead propositions. Here again lack of railroads retards development of mines probably as rich as any in all the northwest. A great enterprise which will prove the worth of Okanogan veins at depth is the long tunnel which is being driven into Palmer mountain near Loomis to cut the veins of many claims which promise well on the surface.

"Farther west are copper-gold claims on the Methow and around Lake Chelan. While still beyond are the wonderful rich mines of Slate creek and the Cascade mountain dis-

tricts. Spokane men are interested and working in all of them.

#### EASTERN OREGON.

"To the south are the gold mines of eastern Oregon, some of which have been paying dividends for many years and all of which carry gold in abundance. Baker City is the central camp and Spokane capital is finding its way into many a promising claim in the districts around that town.

"To enter into a detailed description of the mining districts around Spokane within the confines of the Inland Empire is a task too great to be undertaken in an edition the size of this paper. Volumes might be written and still much of interest would be left unsaid. A country covering hundreds of square miles with mineral everywhere can not be adequately described within the circumscribed columns of even a large edition devoted especially to the purpose. It is the intention here to tell something of all the leading camps of the Inland Empire and where mines are being developed to describe the work being done upon some of them. It should be understood, however, that not every camp is mentioned here. Some are new and small and not yet prominent in the public eye. They may become famous within another year. Republic camp was obscure a year ago and it has not been long since Rossland was unknown. The edition will be found, however, to tell much that is interesting concerning mines and prospects. The one thing which the reader should bear in mind is that the facts told here are but a hint of what might be written if time and space and opportunity were given for mentioning every property under development in all this region and to describe the hopes and prospects of every hustling little mining camp."—Spokesman Review Twice a Week, September 29, 1898.







The Oldest Apple Tree in Spokane County,  
near La Prey Bridge



La Prey Bridge of To-day,  
where the Indians had a canoe in early days, and  
where one of the first bridges was built  
across the Spokane River.



A Frontier Ranch in Spokane County



Frairie School House in Spokane County

## CHAPTER XII.

SPOKANE COUNTRY—HOW TO SPELL SPOKANE—WITH OR WITHOUT THE FINAL "E"  
—SPOKANE RIVER—INVESTIGATIONS OF LIEUT. T. W. SYMONS.

In his "Report of an examination of the Upper Columbia river, and the territory in its vicinity," September and October, 1881, Lieut. Thomas W. Symons, Corps of Engineers, U. S. Army, chief engineer of the Department of the Columbia, has treated the subject quite fully.

### SPOKANE.

"Whether to put the final 'e' on this word has been a much-discussed question, and has divided the people of the Spokane region into two parties. A majority, however, seem to desire the 'e,' and so it will finally be adopted, in all probability, and go down to futurity. There seems to be about as much authority for spelling it one way as another. The only clew that I have been able to obtain to the meaning of the word is in the book of Ross Cox, where he speaks of the chief of the Indians of the region as 'Illim-Spokane,' which means the 'Son of the Sun.' From this, and from the nature of the country in which they lived, it is fair to infer that their tribal name meant something like 'Children of the Sun.' They lived principally on the great sunny plains of the Spokane, while many of the neighboring tribes lived in the woody, mountainous regions of Cœur d' Alene, Pend d' Oreille, Kootenay, and Colville rivers.

"I have been told by men long resident in the country that the original word was pronounced with a slight vowel syllable 'e' at the end—Spokan-e. This vowel syllable, indistinct at best, was soon dropped by the busy whites, who love not long names.

"In an official Congressional report submit-

ted January 19, 1822, and in one submitted May 15, 1826, the post at Spokane is called Lanton and Lanton. This is probably the same word as Lah-too, mentioned by Mullan as the Indian name for Hangman's creek.

"In speaking of the Astorian trading establishments these reports say: One of these subordinate establishments appears to have been at the mouth of the Lewis river (Fort Nez Perce or Walla Walla, where Wallula now stands); one at Lanton (Spokane House, near the junction of the Spokane and Little Spokane rivers); a third on the Columbia, six hundred miles from the ocean, at the confluence of the Wantana river (Fort Okinakane); a fourth on the East Fork of Lewis river (I believe this was on the Clearwater at the mouth of Lapwai creek, where the Indian agency now is, but I am not certain); and the fifth on the Multnomah (Willamette).

"The following are the methods of spelling the word Spokane, as adopted by different writers:

- |               |  |
|---------------|--|
| Spokan.....   | Official transfer papers, Pacific Fur Company to Northwest Fur Company.  |
| Spokan.....   | Ross Cox.  |
| Spokane.....  | War Department map, 1838.  |
| Spokane ..... | Commodore Wilkes.  |
| Spokein.....  | Rev. S. Parker. This writer, who visited the country in 1836, says: "The name of this nation is generally written Spokan, sometimes Spokane. I called them Spokans, but they corrected my pronunciation and said 'Spokein,' and this they repeated several times, until I was convinced that to give their name a correct pronunciation, it should be written Spokein. |
| Spokan.....   | Greenhow.  |
| Spokain ..... | McVickar.  |
| Spokan.....   | Nath. J. Wyeth's report, 1839.   |



Spokane.....Robertson.  
 Spokane.....Thornton.  
 Spokane.....A. Ross.  
 Spokan.....Franchere.  
 Spokan.....Irving.  
 Spokan.....National Railroad Memoir.  
 Spokan.....Armstrong  
 Spokan.....St. John.  
 Spokane.....Pacific Railroad Report.  
 Spokane.....Mullan.  
 Spoken.....Robertson and Crawford,"

LIEUT. SYMONS.

He describes also what he designates

#### THE SPOKANE SECTION.

"This section is more varied than any of the others. In its southeastern part is Cœur d'Alene lake and the fine timber-covered country surrounding it. In its northeastern and eastern part are the gravelly Spokane plains and the fertile prairies embedded in the northern woods. Its western portion comprises some of the finest farming lands in the Territory, among which are those known as the Deep Creek, Four Lakes, Upper Crab Creek, Hawk Creek and Cottonwood Spring countries, Gordon Prairie, etc. The Spokane river runs through this section, giving water transportation for the timber from the great forests about its headwaters, and furnishing one of the finest water-powers in the world. The main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad runs diagonally through the section. Along the Spokane river, below the falls and upon its small tributaries, there is a great deal of timber, which will furnish the inhabitants and settlers with wood and lumber for a number of years, until more railroads are built and the commerce in grain, fuel and lumber becomes established.

"Due west from Spokane Falls and extending in a westerly direction is the divide, between the streams which flow north into the Spokane and south into Crab creek. This divide is no higher in appearance than the country to the north and south; it abounds in springs and swales, where the waters collect and

then flow away as rivulets and brooks through the gentle-rolling hills at first, finally becoming more deeply encanoned as they near their destination at the greater river or creek. Of course those flowing north into the Spokane cut more deeply than those flowing south. This divide is of importance in the economy of the country, as it furnishes an excellent route for a railroad, which will pass through an extremely fertile and desirable country, and be easily accessible from both sides throughout its entire length. This railroad is one which in the near future must certainly be built. Its starting-point must be at the falls of the Spokane, from where it will stretch away westward to the Okinakane and vicinity of the Wenatchee, bearing in one direction its loads of grain to be ground into flour for shipment to the great world, and in the other direction the fuel, lumber and merchandise required by the inhabitants of the country through which it passes.

"Among the singular features of this country are the Spokane plains. Lying along the banks of the Upper Spokane and extending off towards Pend d'Oreille lake there is a system of nearly level plains rising one above the other into terraces towards the north. These plains are composed chiefly of gravel and boulders, and the vegetation on them is slight, and they are not well adapted to farming purposes. The higher terraces seem to be much better than the lower ones as there is more good rich soil intermixed with the gravel on them.

"It would be a mistake, however, to suppose that these plains are valueless. They are well adapted to grazing purposes, and throughout there are large patches and strips where the rich soil has collected in sufficient quantity and depth to give most excellent farming lands. Some of the garden farms on these fertile patches are already famous for the quality and quantity of their products."

Being both beautiful and scientific, we here-  
 with present his description of

## THE SPOKANE RIVER.

"The Spokane river at its mouth is about two hundred feet wide, and flows through a canon very similar to that of the Columbia, and about two thousand feet below the general level of the plains to the south. It is broken by many rapids and falls and is entirely unnavigable. From its mouth up to Spokane Falls, about seventy miles, this canon is very deep and difficult to cross or traverse. This river, with that portion of the Columbia from its mouth to the Okinakane, forms the boundary line between the rich and treeless great Columbian Plain on the south, and the more rocky, timbered and mountainous country to the north.

"The Spokane river, by its situation and characteristics, is bound to play an important part in the settlement and ultimate well-being of the whole country within a great distance of it.

"At Spokane Falls is a magnificent water-power, one of the finest in the world, and situated as it is in the midst of a splendid agricultural country, most of which, however, is treeless, there seems no room to doubt that it will become a great manufacturing and commercial center.

"By means of the river and Cœur d'Alene lake, and the tributary streams of the latter, a magnificent and widely-extended area of timberland living along the Cœur d'Alene and Bitter Root mountains can be made to yield its forest covering for transportation by water to Spokane Falls, there to be manufactured into lumber and distributed throughout the agricultural lands, to the south and west. In return for this lumber and fuel, these lands will send their wheat to the falls to be manufactured into flour, and sent from there to the seaboard to be shipped to the markets of the world.

"Large portions of the country are better suited for pastoral purposes than for agricultural, and it is reasonable to expect that here

at these falls will be erected great woolen manufacturing, to work up the raw produce of the country into cloths and blankets required by the inhabitants thereof.

"Large quantities of brown hematite iron ore have been found near the Spokane river below the falls, and it is known that other iron deposits lie to the north.

"Quantities of flax have been grown in the past few years in the country to the south of Spokane Falls, and it must also be brought to this great water-power to be manufactured into thread, cloth, etc., and the seed into oil.

"The number of manufacturing enterprises for which this place seems adapted seems very great. I may enumerate, besides those mentioned above, the manufacture of all kinds of wooden ware, of agricultural and farming implements, wagons, carriages, furniture, leather, harness, boots and shoes, pork, beer, and iron and metal works in great variety. Large numbers of emigrants have been and are coming into this Spokane country, lured hither by the fine agricultural prospects, by the abundance of remunerative labor, the prospects of large manufacturing establishments, and the bright mining outlook. This influx of emigrants will be largely increased as soon as the railroads reach the country and render it cheaper and easier for them to come.

"The Spokane in the upper part of its course presents the estimable peculiarity—especially valuable in view of its use as a water-power—of never freezing.

"It seems to be fed by many springs between the falls and the Cœur d'Alene Lake, which have the effect, in the coldest weather, of keeping the temperature above the freezing point.

"Immediately about the falls the soil is not adapted to farming on a large scale, as it is more or less rocky and gravelly. It is, however, on this account, particularly well fitted for building purposes.

"The total fall of the river is about one hun-



dred and thirty feet, divided into several plunges and rapids, and broken by islands and rocks, and so situated that its entire force can be controlled and brought into use.

"It would seem as if nature could not have done more to make this a great manufacturing and commercial center, and a beautiful, healthy and attractive place."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### SPOKANE COUNTY.

The Territorial Legislature of 1858-9 passed an act creating Spokane county, lying north of Snake river. Pinkney City, the name being soon changed to Colville, was made the county seat. January 20, 1863, the county of Stevens was organized for "civil and military purposes, to be attached to the county of Spokane for judicial purposes." January 19, 1864, an act passed annexing the county of Spokane to Stevens, the county officers of Spokane to be county officers of Stevens until the expiration of their term, and said Stevens county to be entitled to representatives and councilmen of the two counties formerly existing. Thus the original Spokane county was absorbed in Stevens county, which succeeded it.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY.

The present Spokane county was organized October 30, 1879, out of part of Stevens county. The bill was drawn by Hon. J. J. Browne, of this city, who went to Olympia to urge its passage. Hon. D. F. Percival, of Cheney, then a member of the Legislature from Stevens county, presented it. Hon. Francis H. Cook, who was a member of the Legislature or Council from Pierce county, but resided in Spokane Falls and published the Spokane Times, opposed the bill because of the superfluous "e" in Spokane. But it passed and the description of Spokane county was thus, "Commencing at a point where the section line between sections 21 and 28 in township 14, range 27, Willa-

mette meridian, Washington territory, strikes the main body of the Columbia river on the west side of the island; thence west to the mid-channel of the Columbia river; thence up the mid-channel of the Columbia river to the Spokane river; thence up the mid-channel of the Spokane river to the Little Spokane river; thence north to the township line between townships 29 and 30; thence east to the boundary line between Washington and Idaho territories; thence south on the said boundary line to the fifth standard parallel; thence west on said parallel to the Columbia guide meridian; thence south on said meridian to the fourth standard parallel; thence west on fourth standard parallel to the range line between ranges 27 and 28; thence south on said range line to the section line between sections Nos. 24 and 25 in township 14 north, range 27 east, Willamette meridian; thence west to the place of beginning." W. C. Gray, John H. Wells and Andrew Lafevre were appointed a board of commissioners to call a special election for the election of county officers and to appoint the necessary judges and inspectors therefor. The officers to be elected were one auditor, one treasurer, one sheriff to act as *ex-officio* assessor, one probate judge, one superintendent of common schools, one coroner and three county commissioners. The county seat was temporarily located at the town of Spokane Falls, to remain until located elsewhere by a majority vote of the legal electors of said county. Originally the county included the present counties of Lincoln





## COUNTY COURT HOUSE, SPOKANE

IN THE FRONT ENTRANCE IS A TABLET AS FOLLOWS:

### SPOKANE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

COMMISSIONERS, 1891.

FRED A. FENDER.

WM. CONNOLLY.

H. T. JONES.

JOHN KEENAN,  
SUPERINTENDENT.

COMMISSIONERS, 1895.

A. L. THORP.

HENRY TREUDE.

FRED A. FENDER.

P. F. GATES,  
SUPERINTENDENT.

W. A. RITCHIE, ARCHITECT.

D. B. FOTHERINGHAM, CONTRACTOR.



and Douglas. At present the county consists of forty-eight full townships and two fractions. It is fifty-four miles in length, north and south, by thirty-six in width, and has an area of about seventeen hundred square miles and one million, one hundred and thirty-five thousand, three hundred and sixty acres. It borders with the state of Idaho on the east, and is therefore the eastern doorway of the state, and is situated about midway between the north and south line. Stevens county is north, Whitman county south and Lincoln county west of it. It is a county of scenic beauty and picturesque variety. Within its borders are found fertile prairies, delightful vales, rugged hills, a massive mountain, crystal streams and rivers, mighty cataracts, enchanting lakes, thick forests of fir, tamarack and pine and a broad, long and superb valley. Though the lakes are not large, they are numerous. Saltese and Liberty lakes to the southeast, Newman lake, northeast, Clear, Silver, Medical, Little Medical and Granite lakes, west and about midway between the north and south line. Rock creek and Chapman are small lakes near southwest corner. Newman and Clear lakes are the largest about four miles by two miles. The southern portion of the county is a part of the Palous country with similar characteristics of rolling hills following one another without order. This is first-class wheat land. The elevation will average two thousand feet above sea level. Moving northward we enter a timber country known in early history as Spokane woods. It is spotted with small but fertile prairies, such as Moran prairie and Fruitland, and some of the woodland has been transformed to orchards. Leaving the woods we enter the grand Spokane valley, which is on a lower elevation. Even one who has encircled the globe has seen but few spots equal in magnificence. Nature has been lavish in its endowment of splendor upon this favored spot. It is nearly thirty miles in length and from five to ten miles in width. The surface is undulating just enough to afford

fine drainage. There are seasons of the year when a view of the valley from an elevation is indescribably resplendent; when it is ablaze with green grass and a great variety of flowers. In parts the grain can be seen waving gracefully in the breeze, and orchards with trees laden with delicious fruit. The Spokane river winds its way through, rushing as if in haste to reach the series of falls and make the last plunge under the Monroe street bridge to the chasm below, and from thence to wind its way between hills and canyons to join the great Columbia on its way to the sea. The Spokane valley is encircled with pine-clad hills picturesquely broken up with cliffs of rugged granite and basaltic rocks, with the towering Mt. Carleton, familiarly known as "Old Baldy," away in the distance.

The soil of Spokane valley is a mixture of loam and gravel and much of it is being successfully cultivated, especially along the river banks. The gravel causes it to dry out quickly when the heat of summer comes. The possibilities of the valley when under irrigation, which can be easily accomplished by the use of water from the river and Cœur d'Alene lake, is hardly conceivable.

North of the Spokane valley is found a country gorgeous in beauty and sublime in scenery. On the small prairie are found farmers as prosperous probably as any in the United States. Orchard and Pleasant prairies are what their names indicate. They are gems of beauty, and those who have been fortunate enough to find homes in them can with propriety say, "our lines have fallen in pleasant places." The foothills towards "Old Baldy," as well as the ravines and valleys, are being transformed to fertile fields and fruitful orchards. In the vicinity of Newman lake are some profitable hay farms. At considerable expense, those who live around the south end of the lake, where the water originally overflowed, have added many acres to their hay land. Mr. Wendler's fruit farm has attracted



wide attention on account of the exhibit at the Spokane Fruit Fair and Industrial Exposition. The region around Mt. Carleton can only be appreciated by those who have climbed to the top of this old sentinel of nature and viewed the scene therefrom. Peone prairie is especially productive in grain. When we reach the Little Spokane river there is a deep depression. This river, known in history as Pointed Heart, flows through some wild country and romantic scenes, although great changes have been effected during recent years as the result of the rapid development of the northeastern portion of this county. Its waters turn the wheels of many mills and will doubtless turn many more in the near future. Spots of beauty are found here and there along the stream, especially west of Dart's mill. North of the Little Spokane the country is mostly timbered with the exception of Half Moon prairie, near Wayside, and Wild Rose, which are equal in fertility with anything in the country. Five Mile prairie, about that distance from the centre of the city, is unsurpassed for grain, cereals and orchards, as evidenced by exhibits at Spokane fair. White Bluff prairie is a vast one. It is considerably spotted with scab, nevertheless large portions of it are tillable land and capable of high cultivation, as evidenced by the waving grain fields that can be seen. In the Medical Lake and Cheney districts are found land unsurpassed in richness and fertility. In the prairie districts the soil is deep, loose and dark of color. It contains a considerable amount of volcanic ash, which gives it its forcible character as well as its great durability. Of all the prairie land, authorities have testified "The soil is rich in all constituent elements of cereals and vegetables and produces the finest quality." Frost sometime interferes with the maturity of the tenderer vegetables and fruits.

#### DELIGHTFUL CLIMATE.

The climate of Spokane county is bracing and vigorous. The pinecovered hills and dis-

tant snow-capped mountains give purity to the atmosphere. As a rule residents of the Atlantic coast have a wrong conception of the climate of this region. This is quite natural when they learn that Spokane is situated between the forty-seventh and forty-eighth parallels, farther north than the highest point of Maine. This led them to decide that a Canadian climate prevailed here. But their conclusion is an erroneous one, because they fail to take into account the warm Japan current beating upon the Pacific coast and the gentle Chinook winds that sweep across the state modifying the extremes of both winter and summer. Take it all in all, it is difficult to find a climate more desirable than that of Spokane county. The Puget Sound district is famous throughout America for the mildness of its climate; but for all practical purposes and for enjoyment of life, the climate of eastern Washington is greatly to be preferred, with twice as much sunshine and comparatively small difference in temperature.

We cannot write with authority on the geology of the county. The results of government surveys and explorations have not yet been published. The mica found on Mica peaks has been declared as sufficient to supply the whole country, and of excellent quality. The marble and granite deposits within and adjacent to the county have been pronounced by experts as rich and fine in quality. The granite has come into extensive use. The Medical Lake granite has gained quite a reputation abroad. The Little Spokane granite is regarded as excellent in quality.

Some years ago Mr. George J. Wardwell, an expert of high standing, made an examination of some of the marble and granite in the Spokane country and testified thus: "I found extensive deposits of marble exposed to view at different places on the face of the bluffs and flanks of ridges. At these places the marble was badly broken up, as might be expected, due to exposure for untold ages to atmospheric actions. A thin chip knocked from the cor-

ner or from the face of any of these detached masses, exposed a quality of marble of fine texture bright and sparkling, with markings varying from light to dark blue, mottled with clean white, with light and dark cloud, to sharp black with many and sinuous lines, associated with lines of white and bluish white, characteristics that would produce a great variety of figures and markings when sawed into slabs, monument stock, or for building or decorative purposes. I have also seen specimens of this marble that were polished, sand rubbed and tooled, which were all that could be desired in a first-class marble. I believe the density and texture will warrant me in saying that this marble will resist or sustain a crushing weight equal to the best building granite, say from eighteen thousand to twenty thousand pounds per square inch. After examining the outcroppings at the various points along the line of strike for a distance of from fifteen hundred to two thousand feet, and for nearly one thousand feet in width, I found the general characteristics the same as regards markings,

color, texture, etc. The position of the deposit, as far as it could be determined by color markings, was nearly vertical, a very desirable position for quarrying. I could discover no indication of distinct veins or beds, it being massive and free from stratification and iron or other mineral stains or defects. From what observation I have been able to make the marble is as fine in texture and beautiful in coloring and figures as any of the Eastern marbles of similar character."

#### POPULATION.

It is naturally heterogeneous. But as a whole the people are industrious, sober, law-abiding, patriotic, progressive and prosperous. In intelligence they will compare well with any portion of the country. A large proportion are American born. The Germans are estimated as six thousand strong, and the Scandinavian natives are represented probably by a larger number. A more cosmopolitan city than Spokane would be difficult to find, and yet its thorough Americanism is undisputed.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### SPOKANE CITY TO 1880.

"There is but one Spokane."

"In earlier ages population gathered chiefly in cities, but for reasons which were temporary. Men sought the protection from marauders which was afforded by the walled towns. They went to their fields in the morning and returned at night. But with the establishment of social order, the men who tilled the soil began to live upon it. The growth of the modern city is due to causes which are permanent. The phenomenal growth of the modern city is due to a redistribution of the population."—Dr. Josiah Strong, in "The Twentieth Century City."

"Upon this gravel plain, just above where Hangman's Creek joins the Spokane, is situated the city of Spokane Falls, and it certainly is not excelled in the whole world as a town-site."—Lieutenant Symons.

This is an age of concentration which leads to the congregating of people in cities. Truly it has been said that in nearly every state one city becomes the type and representation of the whole state itself—Chicago, in Illinois; San Francisco, in California; Portland in Oregon. The same statement can be applied to counties. Spokane city is Spokane county. Being that



Spokane is the oldest town as well as the largest city in this county, it is but fair that it should have the first and most prominent place in this history.

Spokane lies in latitude forty-seven degrees forty minutes north; longitude one hundred and seventeen degrees twenty-five minutes west, and at an altitude of nearly two thousand feet above sea level. It is the eastern gateway to the vast northwest, the largest city from the Mississippi river to the Puget Sound. It is situated about eighteen miles from the Idaho line, and about midway between the northern and southern boundaries of the state. It is four hundred miles distant from Helena to the east, and nearly an equal distance from Portland, Seattle and Tacoma to the west, and farther from Salt Lake City, Utah, the nearest city of any considerable size to the south, and there is no city of commercial importance to the north of it. Thus it is a city most happily and commandingly situated in the center of a territory with no prospects of a rival that can obtain a like foothold. The literature of Spokane is quite extensive, and some of it even brilliant. Some attempts at prophecy have proved the authors deficient in the necessary gifts. But on the whole the history of the city as presented in current literature has been reliable and full of interest, and has done much to make known its advantages. To all the early and late chroniclers of the events connected with the formative period and development of the city and county, the writer is under great obligation and cheerfully makes this acknowledgment. Great cities are often located beside great waters. It is evident that the hand of destiny or Providence marked the region around the falls as a populous city. No wonder that the groves around the falls were the camping grounds of the aboriginal Spokanes for ages unknown, for a more delightful spot would be difficult to find when in its natural state. And a more advantageous site for a great city one may travel long to find. The

early explorer was naturally attracted here by the great waterfall of the Spokane river. It is not only beautiful and picturesque, but easily utilized as a motive power. The Spokane river flows through the heart of the city with an average volume of one hundred and twenty thousand cubic feet per minute. It flows through channels of basaltic rock and within a mile and a half it falls one hundred and fifty feet. The river has its source in the Cœur d'Alene lake, a great mountain reservoir thirty miles long and from three to six miles in width and of great depth. The lake is thirty miles east of the city. Dr. Hines says: "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is this Spokane." "The city is located in the very heart of the most perfect scenic poem. Form and color and motion have their most perfect blending. Woodlands, lawns and waters mingle green softness, gray soberness and silver brightness in one long and broad picture such as no hand but that of the Infinite Artist could ever touch. Just where the Spokane river, which has come wandering down through the plains from the northeast for many miles, breaks into laughing ripples, then speeds away through the various channels for a half-mile race of flashing and jeweled beauty, and then leaps and rushes out of sight into the deep balsamic chasms of its lower flow, the city crosses plain and river, and rises up the hill-slopes that echo back the soft and incomparable music of the cascade.

"The divine marvel of its jeweled setting is matched by the human marvel of its own growth and beauty. Only twenty years ago a pioneer explorer, searching for a way through an uninhabited wild, accompanied only by his wife a pioneer like himself, found himself so bewildered in the unpathed intricacies of pine forests and basaltic precipices at the nightfall of a long June day of weary travel, that he was compelled to stop and halt and camp for the night under a pine tree's protection without food for supper or breakfast. The morning woke them with the tremulous music of near



waterfall filling the air. They found that they had camped where the spray of Spokane falls almost moistened their brow. Against the gray breast of a distant hill a few blue wreaths of smoke from some Indian wigwam was all that told of humanity near. Then the writer first saw this spot; but he did not dream that night of all that he would see here only twenty years later."—History of Washington.

It is difficult for us to follow or even conceive the rapid transformation which has resulted in the scenes now familiar to us. Many of us can hardly imagine the conditions as they were less than three decades ago, before any changes had resulted from human labor and ingenuity. There was naught then but a wide prairie surrounded with hills and pine trees. Here and there Indian tepees might be seen with white smoke rising from the centre and around them some so-called braves loafing lazily.

What was then the wild man's hunting ground has become the fertile fields or been transformed to the great metropolis with all the comforts of modern civilization. When Messrs. J. J. Downing and L. R. Scranton, the first white men to attempt to establish a home near Spokane falls, came here in 1872, there were but few white men in the upper Spokane country. As far as we can trace, there were less than a dozen families within the confines and adjacent to the present county of Spokane. Mr. James Monaghan took charge of a ferry and subsequently built a bridge on the Spokane river about twenty miles below the city of Spokane at what is known as La Pray bridge in the early 'sixties. It is on the northwestern corner of the county. At this place Mr. Monaghan planted the first orchard in the county, which is now in good bearing condition. Mr. Guy Haines settled at Walker's prairie on the original mission ground in 1862. He had been a quartermaster at Fort Vancouver and passed through the prairie on his way to Colville with General McClellan a few years before this and

had been impressed with the beauty of this spot. Mr. Haines lived on it till recently, and owns it still, but resides in Spokane. Mr. Haines testifies that when he passed through the Spokane valley from Walker's Prairie to Rathdrum in 1862-3 that a French Canadian by the name of Camile lived about twelve miles east of the valley on the north of Spokane, about where the Myers place is now, two or three miles east of Trent.

He had been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and had an Indian wife. A son of his is now a sub-chief of the Cœur d'Alenes. There was also a French Canadian who had been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, by the name of Antoyne Plænit, living on the south side of the river about twelve miles from the falls. He had an Indian wife, and reared a family, some of which are now living on the Flathead reservation.

William Newman came to this country as early as 1860 as an escort to the boundary surveyors. He was in the United States army, and had come this way from Fort Simcoe. He settled near the lake bearing his name, probably as early as 1865.

Mr. Stephen Liberty came from Canada to Fort Benton, Montana, in 1866. He was at Rathdrum in 1869. Soon after this he visited the lake now bearing his name, Liberty, fifteen miles east of the city. It seemed to him a veritable paradise for stock. He settled on the shores of the lake in 1871, and planted an orchard which is now the McKenzie place.

Mr. Joseph Moran settled south of the city on the prairie bearing his name. He was killed by a bull in 1890.

Mr. Le Fevre and Mr. Labrie were the earliest settlers in the Medical lake country. They were engaged in sheep-herding. Mr. M. M. Cowley settled seventeen miles east of the city and started a general merchandise store in 1872 and continued in business at that point for some years until he removed to Spokane, where he has been identified with the Traders' National

Bank and other interests for over a dozen years.

We are now prepared to enter directly upon the history of Spokane, which comes in the regular order with that of the county.

The persons already referred to, Messrs. L. R. Scranton and J. J. Downing, both coming from the east, and a Mr. Benjamin, treated with the Indians in order to have their good will, and built a sawmill on the south bank of the river near where the Phoenix mill is now located. Soon a lawyer by the name of L. S. Swift was on the scene. Lawyers are always *swift* to see and be where there are prospects of good things. Mr. Swift went to California. Little has been recorded of these pioneers, or forerunners. It might be said with propriety that the real history of Spokane begins in the spring of 1873. At that time Hon. James N. Glover arrived on the spot where now is the magic city of the west and looked in wonder and delight on the rushing, plunging, foaming waters of Spokane river, leaping over the falls into the canyon below. Mr. Glover had resided at Salem, Oregon. He was led to this country primarily by two considerations—one was the health of himself and wife; the other a desire to find a grazing country or a sheep range. Early in May, 1873, he left Portland, Oregon, and traveled by boat as far as Lewiston. He and his companion, Mr. J. N. Matheney, traveled northward on horseback. They moved along day by day, surveying the country and pitching their tent wherever they happened to be at night. After leaving Colfax settlers were few and far between. When they reached near where Latah is today they found Major Wimpy just settling on a ranch. On the way they met a man by the name of Harvey Brown, who was carrying mail on horseback from Lewiston to Pond d'Oreille by way of Kendall bridge, afterwards known as Cowley bridge. They were told by Mr. Brown that Mr. Kendall desired to sell his interest in the bridge and his store, so they traveled in that

direction, and reached the bridge on the day of Mr. Kendall's funeral. Seeing nothing to suit them at the bridge, they moved on toward the little settlement by the falls, arriving on the 12th of May. It was on Sunday afternoon, and the weather was delightful, and after looking around and crossing the river in a pine log made into a canoe, about where the Division street bridge is, and taking in the lay of the land, they became infatuated with the place and its surroundings. Mr. Downing had sold his half interest to Mr. Benjamin for a consideration of two thousand dollars, but only four hundred had been paid, with no prospects that more could be paid. Mr. Glover decided to buy Mr. Benjamin's interest and pay Mr. Downing the difference between four hundred dollars and two thousand dollars. Leaving Mr. Matheney on the ground, he went back to Salem for machinery and returned in August, coming overland by team from Wallula. He found things in such a condition as to make it advisable for him to purchase the other half interest in the mill and town site. The bargain was made, although the papers had to be signed under the cover of darkness, the other party being a fugitive from justice, charged with cattle and horse stealing. The squatter's rights, the mill, the improvements and good will were purchased for four thousand dollars. At this time Walla Walla and Lewiston were the only towns in the region known as the Columbia valley. It was very evident that there was to be a town of considerable importance in the near future somewhere in the "upper country," and what spot so fitting as that beside the beautiful and mighty falls of Spokane?

The white settlers north of the Snake river were few in number, of which the majority resided in the Colville valley, and had been employees of the Hudson's Bay Company. A fair estimate of the white population between the Snake river and the British line, not counting the soldiers at Fort Colville, hardly exceeded three hundred. Nevertheless that the coun-





Traders' Bank Corner, Spokane, in Early Days





try would soon be occupied by white people, and that a great transformation was near at hand, was evident to foresighted men. Indeed the roar of the iron horse could almost be heard in the distance, and to a man of vision the Indian tepees were soon to disappear, and towering bricks to take their places.

Messrs. Glover and Matheney were soon joined by Mr. C. F. Yeaton, of Portland, Oregon. Mr. Yeaton and wife are natives of Massachusetts, and now live near Seattle. Mrs. Mary Garrison, of Hopewell, Oregon, a sister of Mr. Jasper N. Matheney, kindly sent us a sketch of his life. He was born in Schuyler county, Illinois, in 1834, and came to Oregon with his parents when nine years old—1843. After marrying, he settled in Salem and bought the ferry boat on the Willamette river. He was sheriff of Marion county for four years, after which he came to Spokane. The Black Hills mining excitement led him to that country. From there he moved to California and then to Mexico. While on his way to the World's Exposition he died of dropsy of the liver in San Francisco and was buried in the Masonic cemetery. His youngest son, Guy, lives in Mexico. A niece, Mrs. Barrett, an artist, lives in this city, and has her studio in the Granite block.

They entered into partnership to operate the sawmill and do a merchandise business. This was the initiatory step which led to the making of this city the commercial centre of a vast empire. It was the day of small things as compared with the present, yet a great undertaking under the circumstances. Mr. Glover purchased what seemed then a good stock of merchandise, and also some new machinery for the mill. A lively business was done by the mill during the summer, about one hundred thousand feet of lumber being cut.

A store room and dwelling were erected. A few more settled in this region, mostly stockmen, but a few farmers. At the close of 1873 there might have been one hundred souls in

what now constitutes Spokane county. In addition to those already mentioned, there were Hiram Still, of the California ranch; William Spangle, proprietor of the town of Spangle; Henry Kaiser, who led an eventful life, who lived on the Ellis place near Union Park; Maxime and Peter Muluoine. Daniel Courchaine, Frederick Post at Rathdrum. A mail route had been established from Lewistown via Coifax, Major R. H. Wimpy's on Upper Hangman Creek, the California ranch, Spokane Bridge, and Spokane Falls. Mr. Scranton was appointed the first postmaster, but the active one was Mrs. Swift. It was kept at her residence in a log cabin at the lower end of Post street. After Mr. Scranton's ignominious departure Mr. Yeaton was appointed and filled the position for three years. The prospect of the speedy coming of the Northern Pacific Railway gave reason for encouragement to the few courageous settlers, and stimulated their expectations. But these prospects were blighted in a great measure by the failure of the railroad magnate, Jay Cooke. In the midst of all these there came rumors of Indian outbreaks, and these were greatly magnified by the Portland and other papers. The people were filled with terror, which nearly resulted in a panic. Conditions appeared so serious and dangerous that some families living in the surrounding country went to Walla Walla. But the winter of 1873-4 passed without an Indian outbreak, or anything else of a serious nature beyond apprehensions. Among the most unpleasant experiences of the early settlers were the periodical rumors of Indian outbreaks, all of which proved groundless excepting the Nez Perce and Bannock outbreak of 1877-8. It is worthy of mention that probably the visit of Rev. H. H. Spalding among the Spokanes had something to do with influencing them to conduct themselves as they did. In October, 1874, Rev. H. T. Cowley and family arrived, which was quite an acquisition to the population. Mr. Cowley came as a missionary to the Indians at the re-

quest of Rev. Spalding, who had added to his charge the Spokanes at the request of the Presbyterian board. Mr. Pool and family arrived the day following the Cowleys, augmenting the population of Spokane Falls to fifteen persons.

In the fall the Spokane district in Stevens county was organized. It was one of great proportions, one hundred and fifty by one hundred miles, reaching from the Idaho line to the Columbia river and from Spangle to Chewelah. The school had an attendance of four during the first term and Mr. H. T. Cowley was the teacher. In the organization of the district it necessitated the using of all the citizens to fill the offices.

During this year General Jeff. C. Davis went through the place on his way to Fort Colville and the Indians honored him with a pow-wow in front of Glover's store. Christmas and New Year were made memorable. The preparations were elaborate. Wagons were sent to Lewiston and Walla Walla for Christmas presents and delicacies for the New Year dinner. The presents on the Christmas tree made the children happy, but hardly more so than the privilege of speaking their pieces. Both events were a great success. In 1875 Hon. Robert H. Wimpy was elected the first member of the Legislature for Stevens county, which then embraced Spokane, Lincoln, Douglas and Okanogan; D. F. Percival and L. W. Myers were elected county commissioners; James N. Glover, justice of the peace; G. N. Hofstetter, sheriff. Colville was the county seat.

In May of this year Rev. S. G. Havermale visited the little settlement of the falls on his way to Colville on a preaching tour as presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal church. He had met Mr. Cowley at Lewiston a year before this. Mr. Havermale says: "I made my first visit to Spokane in May, 1875. It came to pass in this way. Mr. W. Park Winans, who had been residing at Colville as Indian

agent, met me at Walla Walla and urged me to make a trip to the Colville country. He informed me that some of the people were very anxious to have a Protestant preacher visit them. One day he said to me, 'I will give you twenty dollars to help pay your expenses to the upper country.' That settled it. A young man there, not a professed Christian, showing so much interest greatly impressed me." Mr. Winans is to-day one of the most prominent and respected citizens of Walla Walla and one of the most earnest and generous members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.—[Editor.] Mr. Havermale, continuing his narrative, says, "I started with a young man with me. There were only Indian trails then. We camped one night near where Spangle now is. The next day, after travelling about ten miles, we met a man somewhere about where Cheney is located and inquired the way to the lower bridge—the La Pray bridge. But he directed us to the upper bridge, informing us that he had made the journey to Colville and back that way in one day, making about two hundred and forty miles." Mr. Havermale says in his jovial manner. "He must have a wonderful horse. But by being misdirected we came to the falls of Spokane. We met Messrs. Glover and Yeaton, who kept a small store about where the Windsor Block is to-day, across the street from the City Hall. When we told them that we were on our way to Colville, and had been directed to go by way of the upper bridge, they pronounced it impossible. On describing our informant they laughed, saying that he had never told the truth but once in his life, and had gone seventy-five miles on horseback to take it back."

"How did things appear to you then, Mr. Havermale?" "The scenes and beauties charmed me. The falls were magnificent, the water being quite high at that time of the year. You can have no idea to-day how it looked then. The open beautiful prairie was



delightful to look upon, covered with thick grass and wild flowers. The grass was up to my knees where the big blocks now are. I fell in love with the place and about decided to settle here there and then. I preached here and then we moved on toward Colville by way of the lower bridge, and preached at Colville and Chewelah, and in due time returned to Walla Walla. In November of the same year I removed my family here and settled on a quarter-section of land. We built our first log house, 18x26, near the banks of the river, about the corner of Front avenue and Bernard street." This was the second quarter-section entered upon in what now constitutes the city of Spokane. The southeast corner of the quarter-section is now corner of Sprague avenue and Division street, northeast, across the street, from the S. F. & N. depot, southwest corner at the city hall, reaching north half a mile. Mr. Havermale's claim included nearly all the water power excepting the big falls. It took in all the Big Island, now Havermale Island, which Mr. Havermale describes as especially picturesque in its natral state, covered with trees and thick grass. The city council named the three islands, the largest, Havermale; the second in size, on which the Echo mill is, Glover, and the third, or smallest, near the Centennial mill, Cannon. The summer was very dull, without the increase of population that was expected, and the winter was a severe one.

Early in 1876, Mr. Frederick Post and family removed from Rathdrum westward here. His name will always be associated with this city as the one who built and operated the first grist mill. Mr. Post is now enjoying vigorous old age at Post Falls, Idaho, showing the same enterprising spirit as in days gone by. In view of the advantages expected to accrue from the mill, Mr. Post received forty acres of the one hundred and twenty acres town site, with water power and use of the saw-mill to manufacture the necessary

lumber. Little was done on the grist mill that year. Mr. Glover erected a new store building with second story adapted for a hall. It was ready for the 4th of July celebration, which has found its place in history as a "grand affair," and attended by people from the Snake river to British Columbia. In the fall three new families were welcomed.

The spring of 1877 indicated but faint prospects of an improved condition. The town firm did not find their business sufficiently profitable to continue in partnership, therefore a dissolution took place. Mr. Glover buying out the others.

This was the year of the Nez Perces outbreak. The whole population of the upper country was terrified by the massacre of the Salmon River settlers. The settlers around Walla Walla and Colfax flocked to these towns for refuge. Some removed from this region to the towns mentioned. At Colfax a company of minute men was organized. A state of terror reigned here from June 27th to August 10th. The town people and settlers around assembled together and after deliberation retired to the Big Island and there erected a hasty fort for defense. But they only remained about a week on the island, the demeanor of the Spokanes being such as to almost insure safety. August 10th brought joy to every heart, for General Wheaton with five hundred soldiers arrived. It was a portion of General O. O. Howard's army, the other portion being engaged in pursuing the Indians across the Bitter Root mountains. The United States troops under General Wheaton encamped between Riverside avenue and the river. Mr. Edward Knipe, 304 Mansfield avenue, was one of them and a non-commissioned officer. A grand council of all the Indians of eastern Washington and northern Idaho was called. There was a response on the part of every tribe except the Moses band. Though it cannot be said that the council accomplished anything directly, never-

theless it practically fulfilled its purpose. The sight of the troops encouraged the settlers and exerted a restraining influence over the Indians. In September General W. T. Sherman passed through with an escort of fifty men. Those who came in contact with him did not have reason to believe that he was favorably impressed with this location. At least he did not manifest any enthusiasm. But it is said that when he reached Coeur d' Alene lake his delight was unbounded. It was there that he located the fort that bore his name until it was abandoned. After traveling southward and taking in the lay of the country, the General ordered two companies of infantry to be stationed at Spokane, instead of at Palouse City, as at first intended. In October the troops were in temporary quarters and their presence appreciated. They contributed considerably in making a marked contrast in appearance as compared with the previous winter. During the fall a number of new families arrived—Percivals, Herbert Myron, Majors, Rima and Masterson. And in the meantime Mr. Post had completed his mill and was making flour, and thus the people were supplied with the "staff of life." The spring of 1878 witnessed the departure of the troops to their permanent quarters at Fort Sherman, near Coeur d' Alene City, which greatly depleted the population, but that was balanced by quite an inflowing of new settlers. Among the new arrivals were Captain J. M. Nosler, W. C. Gray, Dr. L. P. Waterhouse, A. E. Ellis, A. M. Cannon and J. J. Brown. The two persons last mentioned, Cannon and Brown, purchased a joint interest in the town site and became conspicuous and potent agencies in the development of it. It may be said that Spokane Falls entered upon a new era at this time. Cannon, Warner & Co. opened a store with an extensive stock of goods, being the successors of Glover & Co. W. C. Gray erected a small frame hotel which was called the Cali-

fornia House. It was for years considered the only first-class hotel in the city and was enlarged and improved to keep pace with other developments. It was located on the site of the City Hall and was known before the great fire as the Windsor Hotel. The California House was opened on Thanksgiving night with a "grand" ball which was generously patronized for the proceeds were applied to pay for the school building then in course of construction near the corner of Post street and First avenue.

The year 1879 brought with it new hopes and sanguine expectations. This was caused by the resurvey of the Northern Pacific Railroad with prospects of speedy construction this way. The realization of long-expected prosperity seemed near at hand. The new town had attracted the attention of an enterprising young newspaper man. Hon. Francis H. Cook, then member of the Territorial Legislature from Pierce county, started the first paper, the Spokane Times. We have been told that Mr. Cook made it a matter of conscience to omit the "e" from Spokane. The paper was published in a building on southeast corner Howard and Riverside streets.

The town was now beginning to assume the shape of a city, with Howard street as the center of business. The stores were becoming quite numerous. On Howard were F. A. Moore & Co., J. F. Graham, Friedenrich & Bey, Arthur & Shaner, J. N. Squires, McCammon & Whitman, R. W. Forest, N. P. Hotel. The buildings were quite modest as compared with to-day. Some only one story high and none over two stories. L. Ziegler, Clark & Richards and Percival & Corbaley had stores on Main street, and Dawn & Cornelious on Front street.

The first bank north of the Snake river was opened in June of this year by A. M. Cannon, joining the store building, corner Front and Howard streets, facing Howard. This win-





SPOKANE FALLS





ter the Legislature authorized the creation of Spokane county and fixed the county seat at Spokane Falls, subject to confirmation by the ballots of the people the following year.

On the 3rd of June of this year Colonel D. P. Jenkins arrived. He was the first settler on the north side in what is now included in the city. He entered upon what is now Jenkins' addition, first as preemption, afterwards changing it to a homestead and taking advantage of the time he served in the army. The first temporary building was erected on the banks of the river, almost directly south of the college buildings. He also built the first real house on the north side in 1881, a part of which still stands on Mallon avenue near Lincoln street. It was originally located a few rods northeast of where it now is, on a spot where previously a temporary building had been erected, but had been removed.

Mr. S. Heath arrived in the city early this year, but did not settle on his land until the following year. The Spokan Times for December, 1879, says:

"For the first time in the history of Spo-

kan Falls, it has been decided to have a public Christmas tree and entertainment on next Christmas eve. The management will be in the hands of the officers and friends of the Sabbath school. The following committees have been appointed and accepted by the school:

"Executive Committee—Mr. Cook, Mrs. Nosler and Miss Peet.

"Finance—Mr. Clark, Miss Ida Ellis, Miss Rilla Masterson, Miss Ama Waterhouse and Mrs. Mollie Wood.

"Music—Dr. Gandy, Mrs. Cook and Olly Ellis.

"Decoration—Mrs. Warner, Miss Post and Curtis Dart.

"Tree and Evergreens—Lafayette Dart, Mr. Rue and Herbert Percival.

"Room—Messrs. Lewis, Whitten and Muzzy.

"Presents—The teachers.

"Cornucopias—The two Bible classes, with Mrs. Shannon as chairman.

"Popcorn—Mr. Rima, Miss Muzzy and Miss Edith Cowley."

## CHAPTER XV.

### SPOKANE CITY, CONTINUED—1880 TO 1890.

The year 1880 was not especially lively from a business standpoint, but was made so by the great contest over the permanent location of the county seat. In fact there was quite a lull in the little town, the people waiting patiently the coming of the Northern Pacific Railway, which was being rapidly constructed eastward from Ainsworth this way. Ainsworth was once a flourishing town on the junction of the Snake and Columbia rivers. But there is nothing to be seen today but sage-brush. Before

the railroad reached here a syndicate of speculators, railroad men and some others, laid out a new townsite sixteen miles west of here and gave it the name of a Boston capitalist, Cheney. The new town grew rapidly, and many had strong faith in its future, because it was the railroad town. Some doubtless risked their fortunes on it, believing that a town that had a great railroad corporation behind it would surely become the metropolis of eastern Washington.

With the co-operation of the settlers of the adjacent country, especially the four lakes region, Medical Lake, the new town of Cheney, captured the county seat by a small and what some have dared to claim, doubtful, majority. This gave a great advantage for a while, and it seemed as if the ambitions of its prime originators were going to be realized.

The railroad reached Spokane Falls in 1881, and resulted in renewed activity, but not up to reasonable expectations. The influence of men in high places, the practical managers of the Northern Pacific Railroad, gave the rival town of Cheney the cream of the business for two or three years. But the enterprising business men made the best of the situation and made a brave fight against adverse circumstances, though they had corporation magnates to contend with. In July the second paper, the *Chronicle*, was started, and the *Times* issued a daily for several months.

Two church buildings were started this year, the Congregational and the Methodist Episcopal, the former on the southwest corner of Sprague and Bernard, and the latter on the southwest corner of Sprague and Washington. During this month the first brick block was erected. It was built by the Wolverton Bros. on the northeast corner of Riverside and Mill, where the Wolverton block stands now. The first building was 30x50. It marked a new era in building and was a prophecy of the imposing brick blocks of today. This year was characterized by the inauguration of an educational movement of great moment. Father Cataldo, S. J., purchased half a section of land on the north side of the river, on part of which the magnificent Gonzaga College was completed last year. The whole half section is being rapidly filled with elegant homes and has already become one of the most desirable and convenient resident portions of the city. On the eastern part is located the Academy of the Holy Names and the Orphanage, two elegantly equipped buildings. Fuller treatment of Ro-

man Catholic institutions is found in another chapter. The Methodists established a college on the north side, west of Monroe, on land donated by Col. D. P. Jenkins. This also we leave for further treatment in another chapter.

This year (1881), with a population of about one thousand, the city of Spokane Falls was incorporated. The late Hon. Robert W. Forrest, a native of Pennsylvania, a worthy man, was appointed mayor. In the roll of honor of the first city council we find S. G. Flavermale, A. M. Cannon, Dr. L. H. Whitehouse, L. W. Rima, F. R. Moore, George A. Davis, W. C. Gray. Four have gone to the great majority—Forrest, Cannon, Rima, who surveyed the original town site, and Moore died in the city. Dr. Whitehouse lives in Oakland, California. George A. Davis resides at Snohomish and W. C. Gray on his fine hay and fruit ranch in Stevens county.

It was late in June when the Northern Pacific Railroad was built in and through this city. It is needless to say that it was a time of great rejoicing. It dispelled the feeling of isolation from the rest of the world. It brought a pleasant consciousness of oneness with east and west of this grand and vast country. It dissipated distance, for it made communication with friends and relatives a matter of days instead of weeks and months. On the Fourth of July there was a grand celebration with an excursion to Cheney. It was the first ride in railway cars for some of the younger generation. Mr. James A. Reid, now a fruit grower of Kendrick, Idaho, who was the Northern Pacific train despatcher here when the first train entered the town, in an interview reported in the *Chronicle*, said:

"That was nearly eighteen years ago. Spokane was a stupid little village of about five hundred people. We used to wonder whether it would ever amount to anything—didn't believe it would. But it has fooled us on that guess.

"What did we do when the first train came in? Well, maybe you think everybody wasn't



happy. Fireworks? No, we didn't have any fireworks to send off if we had wanted to; but somebody did load a big lot of giant powder into the rocks where the Pacific hotel stands, and when the train came in he touched off the fuse. Did the rocks scatter? Well!

"And after that? To tell the truth, after the train came in pretty nearly every man in town felt thirsty and proceeded to take a drink; and they kept on taking them the rest of that day. Everybody drunk? No, I guess there were a few sober men left that night, but they were pretty scarce."

Before the close of this year the sawmill passed into the hands of A. M. Cannon. It had never proved a very profitable investment and did not until E. J. Brickell became part owner and practical manager. Early in 1881 the construction of the second flour mill was begun by S. G. Havermale and George A. Davis. It was looked upon by those not interested as a doubtful enterprise. It was built where the Echo mill is now. It took two years to have it in operation with a capacity of a hundred barrels a day. Mr. Cannon erected what was considered then quite an imposing three-story building on the corner of Riverside and Mill where the Marble Bank building and part of the Crescent store stand today.

A new hotel on modern plans was built by Mr. Keyser on the corner of Post street and Railroad avenue. The First National Bank was organized with P. R. Moore as president, J. N. Glover, vice-president, and M. M. Cutter, cashier. The place of business was the southwest corner of Howard and Front, where a four-story brick building has been recently erected by Mr. Jerome Drumheller. Mr. Zeigler removed his store of hardware to where the Zeigler block now is.

#### FIRST ELECTION.

It was an interesting event. Mr. Forrest was re-elected mayor. The city government was brought into better working order. Mr.

E. B. Hyde was the first unpaid city marshal, who discharged his duties with a fidelity equal to a high-salaried officer. During the year 1882 Mr. S. J. Arthur built a hotel on the corner of Main and Howard, where the Bennett block is. After conducting it for about a year he sold it to Mr. J. M. Grimmer, the well-known truckman of today.

#### FIRST FIRE.

January 19, 1883, was the coldest night of an unusually cold winter—twenty-six degrees below zero. Early in the morning the people were awakened from their peaceful slumbers by the cry of Fire! Fire! Soon nearly all the male population was on the street ready to fight the ravaging flames. In the absence of a fire department there was nothing to do but organize bucket brigades. This was done, and they made an heroic fight to arrest the progress of the flames. The fire started in the store of F. R. Moore & Co., corner of Howard and Front, and it consumed the northern half of that block. It was a heavy loss, for they were not well protected by insurance, and it needed pluck and courage to overcome it, which were not wanting. Brick buildings were erected on the burned district by Forrest, Hyde, Gandy, French and Rima. Also on other parts of Howard, by Glover and Moore and Porter. Wilson, Jamieson and Brown erected blocks on Riverside.

The Echo Mill was completed and making flour, with plenty demand for it, making it a paying investment from the outset.

The Review was founded by Hon. F. M. Dallam, a brilliant newspaper man who came from California. He was an indefatigable worker, and did much through his paper to promote the interests of the city. He continued till 1888. He has been since a registrar of the United States land office at Waterville, Douglas county, and is now publishing and editing the Lincoln Times at Davenport. During this year the Chronicle became the property of Mr.

H. T. Cowley, who continued its publisher and editor, doing substantial work for several years.

Late this year the discovery of placer mines in the Cœur d'Alene country attracted special attention to that country, resulting in a great influx of people this way. This, with the completion of the Northern Pacific Railway, gave Spokane Falls a great impetus. During the winter it was the rendezvous of a large number of adventurous prospectors and others that follow in their train, giving a lively aspect to the young but ambitious city. When the season opened, or was supposed to be, there was a perfect stampede to the mountains of northern Idaho. The impetus given the city gave place to the organization of the board of trade. Transportation was facilitated by running a stage line to Cœur d'Alene City to connect with boats on the lake. The expectations were such that a railroad to Cœur d'Alene was projected, which proved premature. The rush to the Cœur d'Alene was altogether too early, the winter having been a severe one. The placer mines did not "pan out" as expected, and disappointment awaited a large majority of the miners, who retreated almost as fast as they went in. To their impatience and lack of careful and intelligent prospecting is doubtless to be attributed their failure to discover the possibilities of a country which has subsequently proved so profitable. The sudden subsidence of the Cœur d'Alene excitement in relation to which expectations had risen so high, had a depressing effect upon this city. But this was counteracted in a great degree by mineral discoveries in other directions, in the Colville valley and in the region of the Pend o' Oreille lake, giving this city a start as a mining center. So depression was soon followed by renewed courage on the part of the people.

During this season more brick blocks were erected. It was also marked by a fire which consumed many of the frame buildings. Among the most important additions to the mercantile

firms were Loewenberg Bros. and Great Eastern Company. The first newspaper write-up of Spokane Falls we find in a supplement of the Chronicle dated October 11, 1883. It is interesting and it gives us a glimpse of Spokane as it was sixteen years ago. It begins with a description of the "Spokane country" in its broadest sense. Then the primary features of the immediate neighborhood of Spokane Falls are presented. The localities familiarly known as Saltese Lake and California Ranch districts to the east, Moran prairie to the south, White Bluff prairie to the west, and Five Mile, Wild Rose, Peone, and Pleasant prairies to the north. Spokane Falls is set forth as the oldest town in Spokane county, with a population of one thousand five hundred and the natural metropolis of eastern Washington. In it we find that there were six religious denominations represented here, five having houses of worship. "The business interests comprise two banks, three wholesale and retail general merchandise stores, three drug stores, three grocery and provision stores, one commission store, two millinery stores, two watchmakers and jewelers, three gents' furnishing stores, four hardware stores, two furniture stores, three agricultural implement stores, three harness stores, three livery and express stables, three blacksmith shops, one machine shop, one carriage manufactory, two flouring mills, one saw, shingle and planing mill, one sash and door factory, four fruit and confectionery stores, two meat markets, one bakery, one soda water factory, one fruit nursery, one shoe store, two shoemaker shops, one photograph gallery, two paint shops, four contractors and builders, one hide and fur depot, one gun and locksmith, three barber shops, two breweries, one wholesale liquor store, eight saloons, five hotels and three restaurants. The carrying business is represented by one railroad, two express companies, three stage lines and two telegraphs. This is the distributing point for upcountry mails, which is a very heavy business. The



United States land office has just been located here and will add much to the business prosperity. Of professional men there are six law firms, six real estate and insurance agencies, eight physicians, one dentist, one college president, six teachers and two newspaper editors." The various blocks are described. The public school building, nearly completed, is referred to with pride for its architectural beauty and convenience "as an ornament to the town to be pointed out to strangers with just pride." The building was a wooden structure, 40x68 and two stories in height, with four school rooms, two on each floor. It can be seen to-day in a rather dilapidated condition on the corner of Fifth avenue and Bernard street. The only sash and door factory in town, owned by Johnson, Burns & Wiscombe, is described. So also the water power, with special reference to the ease wherewith it could be utilized. It concludes with words that are both eulogistic and hortatory: "This fall has already witnessed an acceleration in all branches of business which fully equals the expectations of the most sanguine. The completion of the Northern Pacific to the east has increased immigration and the discovery of gold in the Cœur d' Alene mountains has brought miners to this region who are getting their outfits here, and the liberal cash market for grain and produce of all kinds is making money plentiful. This is a good place for all active and wide-awake business and professional men, for skillful mechanics, for capable housekeepers and for industrious, courageous, intelligent farmers and laborers. It is no lazy man's paradise. If you want lands, health, labor, business, wealth and to grow up with most favored conditions in the country come to Spokane."

Among the significant improvements of the year 1884 was the issuing of a daily Evening Review, which began in May. It continued an evening paper till the fall of 1886. The difficulties have been many and the struggles intense incident to limitations, catastrophes and

emergencies, but despite all the paper has made its regular appearance, carrying light and knowledge to many homes.

A local company started to put in a Holly water system, but lack of funds brought the enterprise to a stand-still. In the emergency an association of thirty men was started which guaranteed one thousand dollars each and the system was completed. The Echo mill supplied the water power. During the following spring the city bought the plant and reimbursed the enterprising citizens who had so liberally subscribed towards its completion. It is with considerable pride that we mention the fact that municipal ownership of the water-supply system has been a fact in Spokane ever since, and is giving increased satisfaction, which is an unanswerable argument in favor of that principle.

The season of 1885 was a trying one on business men and some of them collapsed. The building of the Canadian Pacific Railway over the Rocky mountains proved of considerable advantage during this year.

Mr. H. McCartney had a contract to supply the railway constructors with provisions and other necessities, which was done from this city. The liquor business became a lively and lucrative one. Poor whiskey sold in Spokane at four dollars a gallon, was smuggled over the line, it is said, and sold for from ten to twenty dollars a gallon.

The discovery of the Old Dominion mines near Colville by Mr. E. E. Alexander and A. E. Benoist of this city, which proved very rich, renewed interest in the Cœur d' Alene mines, which were now becoming a magnet of attraction as a quartz instead of a placer mining camp, and marked a new epoch in the city's history. This year the Gonzaga college and church buildings were completed, both brick. The C. & C. mill was built and began operations. Late in the year the Traders' National Bank was organized, with E. J. Brickell as president and Jacob Hoover as cashier. Two man-



ufacturing plants were established, also an electric plant. The Legislature passed, to submit to the people to vote upon, the relocation of the county seat. The north side of the river had begun to be settled with residences. The location of the Methodist College in Jenkins' addition created considerable expectation in that direction. Some good houses for the time were erected. Jenkins, Rue, Percival, Bisbee, Muzzy. A few had built homes in Heath's addition; among the first was ex-councilman J. A. Long on Augusta and Pearl.

At the opening of the year 1886 there was a lull in business and no demand for real estate, especially in the suburbs, but it witnessed a new era in prosperity. People of all classes and occupations began to flock in from all directions, and many of them with capital. The agricultural region of the Palouse and Big Bend as the result of extensive advertising, primarily by the railroad company and citizens of Spokane, attracted multitudes of people this way in search of land. Many of these were so impressed by this city and its prospects as to invest and make their homes here. This year is noted as the one in which the first branch railroad was built from here. The Spokane & Palouse was constructed, leaving the main line of the Northern Pacific Railroad at Marshall and completed as far as Belmont. The terminus was in this city and it contributed materially to its prosperity. Mr. Paul F. Mohr, an accomplished civil engineer, who came here from New York City, and Hon. A. M. Cannon were prominent factors in this important enterprise.

The mining developments were such and prospects assumed such significance in the south fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, as to lead the intrepid and successful railroader, D. C. Corbin, Esq., to construct the Spokane & Idaho Railway, leaving the main Northern Pacific line about nineteen miles east of the city. At Cœur d'Alene city it connected with steamers and with a narrow gauge line from the mission to the mines. The enterprise proved profitable

and stimulated mining developments in the Cœur d'Alenes.

During this year some mineral discoveries were made in the Okanogan country in which Spokane men became interested. It also witnessed the incipency of the street railway system which has already developed to great proportions. The Spokane Electric Light & Power Company was organized, which absorbed the original one. Its progress from that time to this has been phenomenal.

That year the Sacred Heart hospital was built, a fine brick structure three stories in height, facing Front avenue between Brown and Bernard streets. Its doors were opened on the 30th day of April.

The Washington & Idaho Association was organized and the first Spokane County Fair was held that fall. The Review became a morning paper and began to take associated press reports. In the summer the Chronicle became an evening daily, Major E. A. Routhe, an accomplished journalist, became associated with Mr. H. T. Cowley in editorial work. Mr. W. D. Plants launched out in the wholesale grocery business exclusively. Several three-story blocks were erected, the Keats, Hyde, Wolverton and Moore blocks. The Arlington, the first four-story building, went up. The First Presbyterian church built a neat and cozy building of brick-veneer on the present site of the towering Review building. This year the city entered on a new industrial epoch, in the organization of the Spokane Mill Company, with Mr. E. J. Brickell, a man of executive genius, as manager. A factory and mill were put in motion in connection with it. The county seat question was settled forever in favor of Spokane. It had now become the principal city of eastern Washington, at least of the upper country.

If we take a retrospective view of things for four or five years, we find that a village of five hundred people has become a city of four thousand people. A city in some respects as-

suming metropolitan proportions, enjoying many of the conveniences and facilities of eastern cities. The limits have been extended, water power utilized, two daily papers started, a bridge spanning the river, three flour mills and two banks, and several sawmills and factories, two branch railways, and wonderful progress in all the various lines necessary to make it a commercial center. The year 1877 was a prosperous one. The improvements too numerous to mention in detail. Wholesome developments in all directions. A great influx of people, many of them to take up land in the adjacent country. Railroads were projected, lime kilns built, mining prospects discovered, all contributing to the increase of faith in Spokane as the Queen City of the Inland Empire. In June of this year the population was estimated at seven thousand. It continued to augment rapidly. Many business houses going up in the centre and homes in the residence portion. Signs of life everywhere, real estate value enhancing so that some were making a fortune in a day. The Spokane oatmeal mills were built and began operations. They were at first managed by a stock company, but were soon sold to Wadhams & Olney, the products being rolled oats, rye-flour, buckwheat flour, corn-meal and hominy. The mills were burned and never rebuilt.

So the city grew during 1887 and 1888, making an enviable reputation for pluck and progress. To record the material and other developments in detail would fill many pages. The same rate of progress continued during the early part of 1889. The population trebled in less than three years. Spokane Falls was known all over the land as one of the most progressive cities in the Northwest, and its citizens as unsurpassed in energy and enterprise. In appearance it would compare favorably with many of the older cities of the east, and new comers were both astonished and delighted with the beauty of the location, the progressiveness of the people and magnitude and pros-

pects of the city. Thirty squares were filled with substantial business houses.

The year 1889 was one pregnant with important events. But there is one that stands out conspicuous among all the others. It was the year of the

#### GREAT CONFLAGRATION.

All the business portion of the city was consumed by the devouring flames. It was a scene never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it. Sunday, August 4, was a warm day. Many of the people were rustivating by the lakes and streams, consequently it was rather quiet even for the Sabbath day. But verily before night-fall excitement and confusion reigned. We feel justified in presenting the principal facts connected with the great fire, as they appeared in the Spokane Falls Review, the second morning after it occurred, August 6, 1889.

"The most devastating fire that ever occurred in the history of the world, according to population, swept over the business portion of this city Sunday night.

"It originated at 6:15 P. M. in the roof of a lodging house on Railroad avenue, the third door west of Post street. A dead calm prevailed at the time, and spectators supposed the firemen would speedily bring the flames under control. This could have been done if proper precautions had been taken. But the superintendent of the water works was out of the city, and for some reason the men in charge failed to respond to the call for more pressure.

"The heat created a current of air, and in less than half an hour the entire block of frame shacks were enveloped in flames, and burning shingles and other debris filled the air, igniting several adjacent blocks at the same time.

"Opposite the block in which the fire originated stood the Pacific hotel, one of the handsomest structures in the Northwest. It was soon ablaze, and by that time a high wind prevailed from the southwest, and it was evident that the entire business portion of the city was



in danger. Mayor Furth ordered that buildings be blown up with giant powder to check the spread of the fire. This order was speedily put into execution, and the explosives added to the reign of terror. The picture was weird, grand and awful, as block after block yielded to the demon of destruction. The sky was overcast with black clouds, and a strong wind sprang up from the northeast, fanning the flames furiously, while an upper current continued to carry the burning timbers in an opposite direction.

"The Grand hotel, the Frankfurt block, the Windsor hotel, the Washington block, the Eagle block, the Tull block, the new Granite block, the Cushing building, the Falls City opera-house, the Hyde block, all the banks, and in fact every house between railroad avenue north to the river, from Lincoln street east to Washington street, with the exception of a few buildings in the northeast corner, were totally destroyed.

"Meanwhile, a sudden change in the direction of the wind carried the fire southward across Railroad avenue, and destroyed the Northern Pacific passenger and freight depots and several cars. The freight depot was a mammoth structure, and was filled to the roof with valuable merchandise, very little of which was saved.

"The terrifying shrieks of a dozen locomotives, commingled with the roar of the flames, the bursting of cartridges, the booming of giant powder, the hoarse shouts of men, and the piteous shrieks of women and children. Looking upward a broad and mighty river of flame seemed lined against the jet black sky. Occasionally the two opposing currents of wind would meet, creating a roaring whirlwind of fire that seemed to penetrate the clouds as a ponderous screw, while lesser whirlwinds danced about its base, performing all sorts of fantastic gyrations. In this manner the appalling monster held high carnival until about 10 o'clock, when with a mighty crash the

Howard street bridge over the Spokane river went down. A boom of logs took fire and shimmered for hours on the crystal surface of the river, and many times flying pillars of fire crossed the river, igniting the mammoth lumber and flouring mills that line its banks; but by heroic efforts its career was checked on the south side of the stream. But looking back, the beholder witnessed a scene of desolation that was fearful to contemplate. Fragmentary portions of the naked walls of what were four hours before magnificent structures of brick and granite stood like grim sentinels above the surface of a burning sea, and all was devastation and ruin.

"The burned district embraces thirty blocks besides the depots. The only brick business houses left standing are the Crescent block and the American theater.

#### THE ORIGIN.

"At about a quarter past six fire was discovered in the lodging house over Wolfe's lunch counter. Officers Smith and McKernan were promptly on hand and one ran to give the alarm while the other went to the scene of action. The officer, Smith, states that if a few pails of water could have been obtained the whole fire could have been stopped at once. In a few minutes, however, flames broke out in the next house adjoining and shortly the whole block was a seething mass of flames. People began hurrying out of the houses surrounding, and household goods were hastily brought out on the streets, only to be consumed in a short time.

#### BLOWING UP BUILDINGS.

"The firemen had been working manfully and well, but could do nothing, and giant powder was resorted to, and every minute or so there would be a loud report, and a great mass of cinders and refuse would be seen going up in the air and falling promiscuously in all directions. The crowds at the reports would start



“The accompanying diagram shows the boundaries of the burnt district, together with the locations of the most prominent buildings that were destroyed :

North.			RIVER.			North.		
						25		
FRONT STREET.								
						24		
						23		
MAIN STREET.								
		14		13	15	22		
	6	18	12	16		18	19	
RIVERSIDE AVENUE.								
	5		9	10	11	17	20	21
			28					
SPRAGUE STREET.								
						26		
FIRST STREET.								
		4				27		
1								
RAILROAD AVENUE.								
2		3						
LINCOLN	POST	MILL	HOWARD		STEVENSON	WASHINGTON		

- |                                     |                           |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1—Origin of fire.                   | 14—Grand hotel.           |
| 2—Northern Pacific passenger depot. | 15—Frankfurt block.       |
| 3—Northern Pacific freight depot.   | 16—First National bank.   |
| 4—Pacific hotel.                    | 17—Spokane National bank. |
| 5—Falls City opera house.           | 18—Washington building.   |
| 6—Browne block.                     | 19—Eagle block.           |
| 7—Van Dorn & Bentley.               | 20—Tull block.            |
| 8—Cannon's block.                   | 21—Postoffice block.      |
| 9—Hyde block.                       | 22—Great Eastern block.   |
| 10—Moore block.                     | 23—Arlington block.       |
| 11—Keats' block.                    | 24—Union block.           |
| 12—Wolverton block.                 | 25—Windsor hotel.         |
| 13—Cœur d'Alene block.              | 26—Symons block.          |
|                                     | 27—Lamona block.          |
|                                     | 28—Witherspoon block.     |

AFTER THE FIRE.

The subject of one of the editorials in the

Review was, "Will Rise Again." "When we consider the magnitude of the disaster that has befallen our city the fortitude displayed on all hands is remarkable and indicative of our future. Although our losses are appalling, exceeding any that has heretofore afflicted an American city, yet our resources—our natural resources—remained unimpaired. Spokane Falls, amid the desolation of smoldering embers and fallen walls, is to-day what she was yesterday, the city of magnificent water power, the converging center of a vast network of railroads, the supply depot of the great Cœur d'Alene mines, the distributing point for an empire of agricultural wealth. But above all her other resources, Spokane Falls counts most confidently upon the energy and progressive spirit of those whose past loyalty to her interests has given her a national reputation. We

have lost much, but there are those among us who can remember a time when we had less is now left us. We believe those now here will in a comparatively short time see a more beautiful and substantial city than was yesterday swept away. Let courage—courage, always courage—continue to be our watchword."

Despite the terrible blow, the people were not daunted. There was no time lost. Some took the first train to the east to obtain new material or goods to resume business. There were others who ordered by telegram. For a season we had a city of tents while the buildings of brick were being erected. A more busy city it would be impossible to find in the whole American continent. At the expense of being a little previous we will say here that the city was rebuilt with much greater proportions.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### SPOKANE CITY, CONTINUED—1890 TO 1900.

The year following the fire might be pertinently designated the building year, in which time one hundred business blocks, costing from thirty thousand dollars to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, were erected. Also one thousand residences, the aggregate value of all being estimated at five million dollars. Take it all in all this year was probably the most memorable and eventful one in the history of the city.

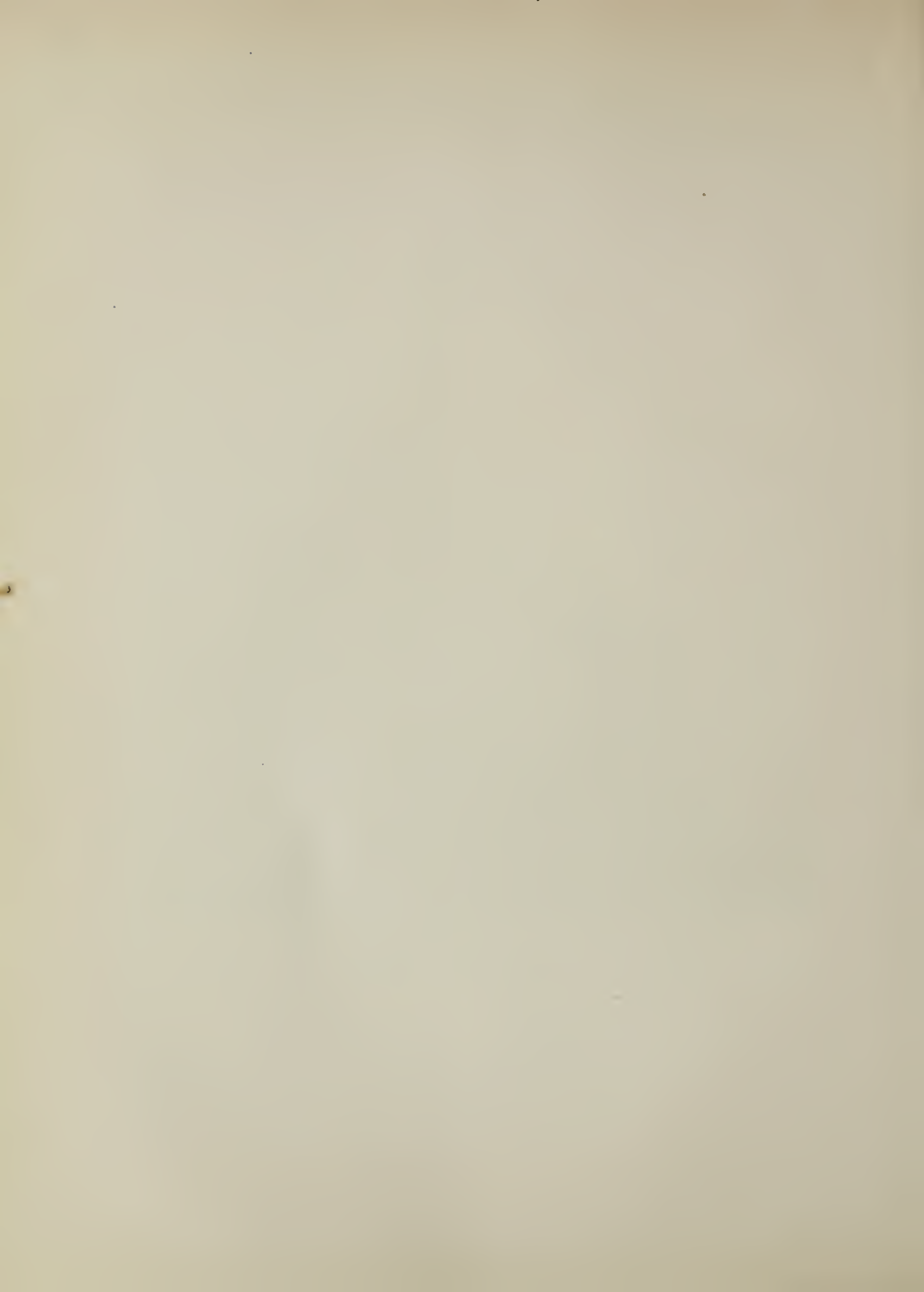
It was a year of marvelous development and prosperity, hardly paralleled in the history of the country. There was a remarkable expansion of business interests in all directions. The business houses increased during the year from four hundred and eighty nine to one thousand. The volume of business done by the

rolling mills amounted to two million dollars, and that of the flour mills nearly a million. The railroads did a business in freight amounting to nearly two million dollars. Real estate sales aggregated seventeen million dollars, and the assessment of real and personal property in city and county reached the enormous sum of fifteen million dollars. The business more than doubled, and the increase of commerce was fully equal and the population augmented fifty per cent. The year was marked by the completion of the O. R. & N. Railroad into the city, giving advantage of two transcontinental railroads as well as of entrance into the rich Cœur d'Alene country and the fertile Palouse. In addition to this the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad was



CITY HALL, SPOKANE





constructed from the city as far as Colville and making rapid progress toward the Columbia. A corporation had been organized the year before with A. A. Newberry as president, and some surveying was made. They fortunately succeeded in interesting Mr. D. C. Corbin in the enterprise, through whose energetic management the road was constructed. It made a fertile and rich country tributary to Spokane. Much was expected and the most sanguine expectations have been realized.

The expenditure on the road during this year was about one and a quarter million dollars, and more than the one hundred thousand dollars bonus received from the citizens of Spokane were applied to improvements within the city. This year the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad was constructed as far as Davenport. During this year there were altogether two hundred and seventy-five miles of railroad built from Spokane. Nearly half a million dollars were subscribed in subsidies. This year the Ross Park Car line was built at an expense of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, also the cable road to Nattarium Park. The Washington Water Power & Electric Light Companies extended their plants, the former taking possession of the C. & C. Mills; the city water works were greatly increased at an expense of one hundred thousand dollars, and ten miles of street grading was done with twenty-two more established. During this year five bridges spanned the Spokane river and it was estimated that no less than fifty thousand people landed at our stations. This year the garb of statehood was donned, adding dignity to all around. It passed Congress January 18th, the Senate, February 12th, and had President Cleveland's signature February 22d. On July 4th, delegates met at Olympia to form a state constitution, which was ratified at a general election held October 1st, by a vote of 40,152 against 11,789. The year 1890 was one in which there was risen a new city on the ruins of the

old. Magnificent brick blocks were built in place of the city of tents.

Among the headings of the Review for January 1, 1891, we find, "Spokane Leads the World," "A Stupendous Record." The list of buildings erected in 1890 covered over twenty columns of the Review. One thousand homes were built. Business in almost all lines doubled. Ten thousand added to the population, bringing it up to twenty-six thousand. Manufacturing firms doubled. Post-office receipts the same. Real estate transfers amounting to nearly eighteen million dollars. Volume of wholesale trade reaching eight millions of dollars and total of sales to over twenty-one million dollars. The freights of the seven railroads averaged about three hundred thousand dollars per month. Four ward school-houses, eight rooms each, were erected. Also the magnificent high school building, at the aggregate expense of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. From October 1st to November 1st, the Northwestern Industrial Exposition was held in this city. A large building was erected on Sprague avenue near Sherman street, since burned, toward which and other expenses the citizens contributed one hundred thousand dollars. It attracted large crowds to the city day after day, and was in all respects creditable to its managers and promoters. Mr. F. Lewis Clarke was the president, and Mr. C. W. Robinson, manager. In connection with the exposition there was published an expensive and artistic souvenir. The inside title was, "The City of Spokane Falls, and its Tributary resources, issued by the Northwestern Industrial Exposition." It contained valuable articles on Spokane Falls, its scenery, natural advantages, wonderful growth, tributary resources, by Major E. A. Routhe, John R. Reavis and others. It also contained portraits of many citizens. It was finely illustrated all through and doubtless the most complete "write up" of the city and its tributaries up to that time. The year 1891 was one of steady

growth. Although not compared with the previous year, which was phenomenal in number of buildings erected, many substantial business houses went up and many residences. It was a year noted for public improvements. Nine miles of street grading was done and two miles of sewers at a cost of two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. More merchandise was carried in and out of the city than any previous year. Many of the old firms were enlarged and new ones added, such as Galland-Burke Co. and Washington Cracker Co. The jobbing trade was enlarged and postoffice business greatly increased. The construction of the marvelous steel bridge across Monroe street was completed. The Spokane Fair & Agricultural Association was organized with A. M. Cannon as president; H. G. Stimmel, secretary; J. A. Todd, general manager. The fair was held at the old grounds in Forest Park, commencing October 5th and continuing ten days. The new year 1892 found the people buoyant with hope. Important public improvements, costing nearly three hundred thousand dollars, were made. The Howard and Division street bridges were built. Sewers were put in several streets and others were graded. One million dollars were expended on brick blocks and residences. There was a great increase in the jobbing trade and the railroad carried more merchandise than ever before. The most important event of the year was, perhaps, the completion of the Great Northern Railroad from St. Paul to the Pacific coast. The construction of this road through the city occasioned peculiar satisfaction to the people. It opened a vast and promising area of country and made it tributary to this city. It added another trans-continental railroad and it was expected to result in the cessation of freight discrimination, consequently reducing materially the rates to and from eastern and western terminals. Cœur d'Alene park was laid out and decorated at considerable expense, which is to-day the pride of the city. Three of the largest plants

were lost by fire, the Echo mill, owned by Bravinder & Keats, with a capacity of two hundred and fifty barrels a day, the saw-mill and factory of the Spokane Mill Company, which employed three hundred men, and the Spokane Oatmeal Mills, the largest on the Pacific coast. Despite discrimination in freight rates, inroads were made into new territories resulting in an increase in the jobbing trade. This year the Marble Bank building was built, which is now occupied by the Old National Bank. During this year important discoveries were made, with some active development in the mineral empire to the north and the acquisition by the Spokane capitalists of rich promising mining properties which have contributed largely to the prosperity of Spokane. The years 1893-4 were not full of events of special interest to the public. With the rest of the country the city suffered from the panic. But it was by no means on a standstill. It is true that real estate depreciated and business was dull—followed by results incident to such circumstances. Despite all, several hundred houses were erected with other evidences of prosperity. The city hall was completed in the summer of 1894, at a total cost for building and land of one hundred and twenty-six thousand and sixty-five dollars. It occupies the northeast corner of Front and Howard, the annex extending to the river. All the general city offices, the public library, the municipal court, and headquarters of the fire department are located here. During the year 1895 the jobbing trade increased, so also, the retail. Many costly and handsome structures were erected with an expenditure of six hundred thousand dollars. This year is noted as the one which saw the county court house completed, probably the largest and best equipped in the northwest. All the people of Spokane county are proud of the court house, built at an expenditure of three hundred and forty thousand dollars. Mr. W. A. Ritchie is the architect who planned the symmetrical structure.



and D. B. Fotheringham the contractor under whose supervision it was constructed. The beautiful white bricks of the walls were made by the Washington Brick & Lime Company of Clayton. It is admirably arranged, the offices and court rooms being spacious and comfortable. It will meet the needs of the county for many years to come. Though not built for show it is beautiful and magnificent to behold. From the lofty tower is obtainable an enchanting view of one of the most superb landscapes in America. The Northwest Power & Milling Company was organized and the Phoenix mill and factory and flour mill was erected. The postoffice was promoted to the first ranks, and the public school enrollment reached the five thousand mark, and the population passed the thirty thousand point. "In the year 1895, while the rest of the world was debating whether to return to prosperity or not, Spokane spent from six hundred thousand dollars to six hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars in the erection and improvements of buildings alone, to say nothing of such other extensive construction work as was performed during the year." Despite the general depression incident to the Presidential election, Spokane enjoyed a wholesome degree of prosperity during the year 1896. The population increased considerably. Well nigh on a million dollars were expended on new buildings. The jobbing trade increased over forty per cent. and the retail trade thirty per cent. It established itself both as a railroad and mining center. The industries increased rapidly, which will be treated in their proper place. This year the Northern Pacific Company erected their new and extensive shops at a cost of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and removed hither from Sprague. They include large machine shops, blacksmith shops, round house and other necessary buildings, adding one thousand dollars a day to the pay roll and one thousand people to the population of the city. The postoffice was removed from the Granite block,

on the corner of Riverside avenue and Washington street, to the corner of Riverside and Lincoln, the increase of business necessitating larger quarters.

There was a large influx of people during the summer and the volume of business far exceeded that of the previous year. Over eight hundred thousand dollars were expended in structures. Among the specially favorable indications we note the erection of a large number of residences for rent, more than twenty by the Jesuit fathers in the vicinity of the Gonzaga College. It is sufficient to say to avoid repetition, that it was a prosperous year and closed with most promising hopes for the future.

The development during the year 1897 was gratifying. Many public and business buildings and a large number of dwellings were erected at an ultimate cost of no less than a million dollars. There was an increase of population of over two thousand, bringing it up close to forty thousand. Every line of business enjoyed a gratifying degree of prosperity. The activity in real estate was greatly in excess of that of the preceding year. Among the encouraging features of the year was the passing of a great deal of property from mortgage companies to investors with indications of much surplus wealth in the city. The year was distinguished as the one in which the first street was paved. Howard street was paved from Riverside to Front with vitrified brick on a six-inch concrete foundation, at a cost of thirty-three thousand dollars.

The year 1898 was an advance on the previous one in every respect. The fortunes made in the country tributary to Spokane were to a great extent invested in city property, thereby showing their faith in its future. Although not to be compared with the booming days, the real estate transactions reached the millions. It was estimated that half a million dollars were expended in building homes. It was a very prosperous year, and closed with very bright prospects.

1898.

The increase of deposits in the banks was over a million dollars, and there was a fifty per cent advance in postoffice business.

Three new school buildings were erected at a cost of eighty-three thousand, five hundred and fifty-three dollars, the Hawthorne, Garfield and Whittier, and additions were made to the Logan and Bryant buildings. Some important public improvements were made, such as the completion of the army post, the building of sewers, grading of streets, repairing of bridges and work on the new park east of the city. There was marked development in the jobbing trade. The field was greatly widened so as to nearly cover all the country between the Rocky and Cascade mountains, and from south of the Oregon line far into British Columbia, giving employment to fifty commercial travelers.

Early in the year ominous war clouds began to gather, and day by day it became more evident that a serious conflict between this country and Spain was inevitable. In April war was declared and a call for one hundred thousand volunteers. The quota of this state was one thousand, one hundred and seventy-eight, the first time for it to be called to furnish troops for the defense of the country. April 21st and 30th were days to be remembered. On the former date there was a demonstration hardly paralleled in the history of the city, when five hundred soldiers marched down Riverside avenue on their way to Chickamauga amid a great outburst of patriotic enthusiasm. Acting Mayor Comstock presented the regiment with a beautiful flag in behalf of the citizens.

The later date, April 30th, was the day of the departure of the volunteers. The local companies had responded to the call with full ranks. On the 29th orders had come from the Governor for two companies to be ready to start for the rendezvous at Tacoma. They were ready. An editorial in the Spokesman-Review

said: "If the city of Spokane grew patriotic when the Sixteenth Regiment went to the front from here, it grew more so yesterday. Beneath all the loud cheering, the joy and the brilliancy always attendant upon a military parade, and the outburst of patriotic applause, there was a tone of sorrow in the murmurings of the crowd." It was a marvellous demonstration. Patriotism reached the pitch of the days of the civil war. There was a oneness of sentiment among the people regarding the war, believing it to be an unselfish and holy one. As the soldierly appearing volunteers marched on Riverside avenue amid a profusion of national colors and decorations, looking buoyant and happy, thousands of people that lined the sidewalks did everything they could to express their good wishes and God-speed. After reaching to the front of the Northern Pacific depot, where a platform had been erected, speeches were made by Dr. E. D. Olmstead, mayor of the city, and Mr. J. M. Comstock, president of the city council, and flags were presented to each company. Captains Otis and Gilbert made brief responses. They left amid applause and tears, and their journey from here to Tacoma was almost a constant ovation.

#### 1899—A YEAR OF MARKED ADVANCEMENT FOR CITY AND COUNTY.

The increasing public business of the county is illustrated by a few figures and comparisons taken from the books of the county auditor at the close of the year. In the auditor's office over ten thousand instruments were filed for record during 1899 compared with six thousand, six hundred in 1898. During the year the auditor issued six hundred and twenty-four licenses to wed against five hundred and fifty the previous year.

The building record of the city was one that can hardly be equalled by any city of the size. The Chronicle puts it thus:

"In order to reach the actual amount of



building started in Spokane last year as accurately as possible, the architects of the city have furnished statements of the amounts which have been done in each of their offices. These reach a total of one million dollars. Allowing two hundred thousand dollars as a moderate estimate for building work that did not go through the local architects' offices, we have a grand total of one million, two hundred thousand dollars as the best estimate of work started in Spokane in 1899."

The buildings erected have added materially to the appearance of the city. The residence portion has been much improved. The demands have taxed to their utmost capacity the mills and brickyards and the supply of red repressed brick was thoroughly exhausted. Some fine homes were built in Browne's addition and the hill and hundreds all over the city costing from one thousand to five thousand dollars.

According to the city directory, recently published, the estimated population has reached forty-seven thousand and forty-seven, and counting transients it can fairly be counted fifty thousand. The Directory says:

"The state of general trade was good and everybody appeared prosperous. There was no complaint of hard times, and all who wished work and business activity found plenty to do. Merchants, manufacturers, professional men, real estate owners, mine owners and operators, laborers, mechanics—in short, everybody, in every field of activity, was employed and satisfied.

"The improvement of business conditions is nowhere better exemplified than in the bank statements. The year 1899 has shown a steady and constant increase in the banking business, both in deposits and clearances. The following is a comparative statement of the deposits and clearances for the past three years:

## DEPOSITS.

December 1, 1897.....	\$2,937,000
December 1, 1898.....	4,501,000
December 1, 1899.....	6,000,000

## BANK CLEARANCES.

Year 1897.....	\$32 911,000
Year 1898.....	45,800,000
Year 1899..	64,000,000

"The government receipts in the post office and the internal revenue departments show large increases, which are commensurate with the increase in other affairs of the city.

"Last year was distinctly marked over any preceding year in the last decade by the large operations in real estate. The total value of real estate transfers amounted to \$8,772,074. This included not only a few pieces of business property, but also a large number of pieces of residence property, which were bought principally for homes."

According to the statement prepared by City Comptroller Smith, the city shows an increase of assets over liabilities:

Liabilities .....	\$2,367,985.64
Assets .....	3,611,444.54

Excess of assets .....	\$1,243,458.90
------------------------	----------------

Regarding the semi-public improvements the Directory says: "The year 1899 showed a marked increase in the improvements made by the semi-public corporations. The railroad companies, the street railway companies, the electric light company, the telephone company, the telegraph companies, have all bettered their plants, in order to meet the growing demands of their business. This is especially true of the telephone company, in its new building and equipment; and of the street railway company in its extension of new lines; and of the Great Northern Railway, which has begun its construction of a new railroad through the city, together with new depots and bridges, which will cost at least one million dollars."

And of the mining interests: "The year 1899 showed a marked increase also in the mineral output and mineral production in the country tributary to Spokane. It is estimated that the yearly mineral output of this territory is twenty million dollars. Certain it is that,



in every direction from Spokane, there has been a constant development of properties, with the result of additional dividend-paying mines. It is true that speculation has been a prominent feature during the year in mining operations, and the year closed dull and unpromising so far as speculative stocks are concerned. At the same time in substantial development and in increased production of the precious metals, it can be truthfully said that the year 1899 was a memorable year for Spokane. Indeed, Spokane has become a second Denver in mining operations and in mining results, as is eminently exemplified in the ownership of city property, both business and residence, as well as banks and other enterprises requiring capital and business energy."

#### THE WASHINGTON VOLUNTEERS.

It will doubtless be admitted by all that the events which excited the most profound and universal interest and enthusiasm during the years 1898 and 1899, in this city as well as the whole state, was the muster-in and embarkation of the Washington Volunteers to the Philippine islands, their bravery and gallantry on the field of battle, their victories and triumphant return home to be crowned with honor. The history has been so fully and worthily recorded by the daily press that we deem it expedient to make copious extracts. The *Spokesman-Review* for November 6, 1899, contains a comprehensive history of the companies: "Company A, of Spokane, was mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Rogers May 7, 1898. The officers were Capt. A. H. Otis, First Lieut. E. K. Erwin and Second Lieut. W. I. Hinckly. The company left San Francisco about eighty strong. Its service in the Philippines has been as arduous as it was honorable. The first quarters of the company was the 'tobacco factory' as part of the First Battalion. Some weeks before the outbreak it was transferred to the Third Battalion and given quarters on the Caile Real Paco, from

which point, less than a quarter of a mile, it 'doubled' to the front on Saturday night, February 4, to take up the most exposed position in the whole line, holding it steadily throughout the whole of that terrible night and morning, and until the charge, which it accompanied, swept the field and resulted in the capture of the insurgent stronghold, Santa Ana. During the few hours of that night it suffered more casualties than any other regiment of the corps except the Fourteenth United States Infantry, losing twenty officers and men killed and wounded. At the close of the engagement on Sunday, February 5, it was accorded the honor of escorting to the walled city the three hundred and fifty of the enemy captured in Santa Ana. Returning to its old quarters that night, it was employed as provost guard in Paco and Pandacan, a duty extremely difficult and successfully carried out.

"March 21 the company rejoined the regiment at Pasig, forming, on the morning of the 26th, a portion of the command under Fortson when that officer was killed. Several weeks of duty there was succeeded by transfer to outpost and observation duty on the hills across the river; then to Pasig again. Later to Pateros, whence they were transferred to Taguig, participating in all the later skirmishes at that point. It formed part of the force engaged against Tay-tay and Morong and later that against Calamba. It was particularly fortunate in the matter of casualties after Santa Ana, only two or three men sustaining insignificant scratches in the various engagements.

"To fill vacancies as they occurred, First Sergeants M. C. Corey and W. L. McCallum were successively appointed second lieutenants. Private T. W. Lemon was promoted to sergeant major and Trumpeter W. E. Nickerson promoted to principal musician. Only one man died from disease, Private Freeman, at San Francisco, November 2.

"Company L, of Spokane, was mustered in as part of the Second Battalion, accompanying

it to San Francisco and Angel island, and later to Manila, where its quarters were in the bishop's palace. During the engagement of February 5 it was stationed in reserve until daylight, when it deployed and advanced on the right flank, being the first company to move that morning. After Santa Ana it went to the trenches about San Pedro, participating with several other companies of the regiment in the movement satirically known in the army as 'Smith's Run,' so called from a colonel of that ilk who was commanding. Thereafter until March 13, when it moved out with Wheaton's provisional brigade, it held a portion of the San Pedro entrenchment. It took station at Pasig on the 17th. Soon afterward the company removed to Pateros. From there it went to outpost duty on the Guadeloupe hills, thence back to Pateros, again to the hills, and finally to Pasig again. It participated in the engagement at Taguig on April 27, and also in the Morong expedition. Detachments from the company helped make up the Calamba and Santa Cruz expeditions. The company has had as officers during nearly the whole of its service, Captain J. M. Moore, First Lieutenant J. E. Ballaine, Second Lieutenant C. E. Nosler. It has lost but one man killed."

#### WELCOME HOME.

On Monday morning, November 6, 1899, the city was wild with enthusiasm and anxious to see and welcome the brave boys from Manila. As the Evening Chronicle reported it, "Amid the shrieking of whistles, the ringing of bells and cheers from thousands of human throats, the train bringing home the returning Spokane heroes rolled into the Northern Pacific depot at 9:05 this morning.

"From every car window the boys were hanging out their heads eager to catch the first glimpse of the loved relatives and friends who were lined up along the platform to welcome them.

"Many was the hearty hand shake and lov-

ing kiss that was exchanged before the train finally came to a full stop and the boys began to climb off to be embraced by the mothers, sisters and sweethearts who were there to greet them.

"As the train pulled into the depot the first thing to be seen by the expectant crowd which had assembled to meet it was 'Old Glory' waving at the head. Armed with the colors, Corporal Milton Rhoads and Private Walter Haskins had taken their place on the cowcatcher at Marshall and road it into the city.

"At the depot to welcome the boys was one of the largest crowds that has ever assembled in this city.

"Such a home-coming as it was.

"As fast as the boys stepped from the train they were surrounded by their friends, and many affecting scenes were witnessed. Boys who had left home in the best of health, some of them showed the effects of the hardships which they had endured, and were hardly recognizable except to the loving mothers and sisters who had gathered to meet them. But everyone seemed happy, and none of the boys were overlooked. Those who did not have mothers to welcome them were welcomed by some one else's mother and all came in for a share of the joy and happiness that seemed to affect everybody.

"The march to the hall was led by a platoon of police, followed by a delegation from the fire department, and Pynn's Military band. Next came the mounted escort, consisting of Chaplain Bateman of Fort Wright, Lieutenant Erwin of Company A, and Captain E. Martison of Company B of Idaho. Following them were the two companies of returning volunteers and the home militia companies. At the head of Company A, which was in the lead, marched Captain Otis of that company and Sergeant H. K. Harrison of Company L, while at the head of Company A was Captain Joe Moore of that company and Sergeant James Butler of Company A, this arrangement indicating that



the boys were all on an equal footing now that they had been mustered out.

"On arriving at the hall no time was lost in preliminaries, but the boys were at once seated at the tables which had been provided for them by the ladies of the Red Cross. Only the returning volunteers, their wives, the Spokane boys who formerly returned home and the officers of the home companies were admitted to the breakfast, their friends waiting for them on the outside. The tables were loaded with all the delicacies of the season, and the boys did justice to the excellent repast.

"Before the serving of the breakfast, Chaplain Bateman gave a short invocation, in which he asked the divine blessing upon the brave boys who had fought so nobly for their country, and expressed thanks that so many of them had been spared to return to their homes and friends.

"An incident of the breakfast was the arrival of a mother in search of her boy. She had missed him at the depot and had come to the hall to find him there. He had, however, been in such a hurry to see his dear mother that when he missed her at the depot he had rushed off to her home, only to find that she had been looking for him. He arrived at the hall just as the boys were finishing their repast and they were clasped in a loving embrace. He had missed his breakfast with the others, but he and his mother were seated at a table by the ladies and none of the boys enjoyed their meal more than he.

"As the meal was about completed, Chaplain Bateman asked for attention and announced that it was desired that none of the boys leave the hall till they have been served with a piece of cake which had been specially baked for the occasion by Mrs. Mary Tatro, who had a son among the boys. The cake was a masterpiece of pastry. It had been made in one hundred and eighty pieces or small squares, there being one for each of the boys. This cake, handsomely decorated, was on exhibition on

the platform during the earlier part of the meal.

"Among the ones at the breakfast table who attracted special attention were Lieutenant and Mrs. Nosler. Mrs. Nosler had accompanied her husband through the campaign, and dressed in a natty uniform she looked every inch a soldier. Attached to Lieutenant Nosler's family were also two Filipinos whom he had brought back with him. The oldest is a young man of twenty named Ramondo Polma, and he seemed thoroughly able to look after himself. The other, a lad of seven, named Geronimo de la Croix, which means Geronimo of the Cross, was seated at the table with Lieutenant and Mrs. Nosler and seemed rather shy. When a reporter asked his name, he threatened to cry and said he did not want his name in the paper. Lieutenant Nosler says that he expects to look after the two Filipinos and give them an education.

"A special feature of the breakfast this morning was the decorations at the hall. The national colors were in great profusion, and very prominent among them were the emblems of the Red Cross society. There were many handsome floral designs scattered over the tables, and the hall never presented a neater or more tasty appearance.

"The feelings that had been pent up for weeks and months burst forth in one grand, rousing cheer for our boys who had fought and now returned, the heroes of their home and the nation.

"Not until the noble fellows in A and L marched down Riverside did the people have a general opportunity to cheer altogether with a tiger. From the time the head of the line was joined by the boys from the war, the magnificent assemblage, which crowded every available space on pavement and in windows, kept up a prolonged wave of patriotic cheering. The hearts of every man, woman and child overflowed with the joy of the greeting. Cheers could not express what they felt. Names were



called out, flowers thrown and hats went flying wildly in the air.

"Old soldiers, veterans of former struggles, remembered how they had been received in the 'sixties, and waved their hats and canes and shouted out of the fullness of their hearts as they now saw their sons returning from similar fields of duty.

"School boys had been dismissed to learn what might some day be expected of them. They shouted their yells with a spirit that indicated how quick they would be to step into the ranks in defense of the stripes and stars.

"Elks, Odd Fellows, Woodmen, Foresters, clerks, athletes, employers and employed joined in the jubilee. It was a stirring sight, indeed, to see the union of all in the welcome extended to the Spokane defenders of the flag.

"Prominent in all the festivities of the day and most cheered outside the volunteers, were the ladies of the Red Cross, who had made possible this splendid reception. For weeks they had been preparing for to-day's homecoming of the boys in blue. They had planned well and the generous hospitality of the citizens of Spokane was directed and made effective through their management and untiring energy. These were the ladies whom the volunteers on the countermarch cheered to the echo with their rousing marching cry of the Philippines, ending in the prolonged roll of sound like the noise of a whirlwind.

"The parade itself contained many interesting figures. At the head rode Lieutenant E. K. Erwin, grand marshal of the procession, accompanied by his personal aides. Sent back wounded from Manila, the Lieutenant had reached home before his comrades and it was most fitting that he should to-day marshal the hosts for the public reception to his fellows of the First.

"Few companies of volunteers can boast a lady warrior as Company L does. No figure in the parade attracted more attention than this lady on horseback, the wife of Lieutenant C.

E. Nosler. Mounted on a spirited black horse, she was the most unique personage in the long procession, the only heroine who returned to-day from Manila. Mrs. Nosler was dressed in a neat khaki uniform and wore a soldier's soft hat. She seemed at home with the soldier's life and was frequently greeted by a cheer as she rode in front of the company. Sergeant Will Campbell walked at the head of the horse and held the bridle in order to see that nothing befell their champion.

"Riding alone in an open carriage provided by the Red Cross was the only member of the two companies who returned on the sick list. It was O. Sowards, who has not fully recovered from his illness. Not quite able to march again with his company, the Red Cross saw to it that he received a share of the welcome to-day.

"It was after 11 o'clock before the parade began to move. As they reached the corner of Howard and Riverside, the line halted until the volunteers were escorted to their place of honor. It then proceeded down to the end of the Riverside pavement on the east and countermarched the entire length of the avenue. It was a mammoth procession and so long that it was again able to double at the west end of Riverside before the column had drawn out to a single line nearly a mile away at the other end of the avenue.

"Chief Witherspoon with a double squad of his most military officers of the police force headed the parade. The policemen were followed by a squad of firemen under command of Assistant Chief Phillips. Then came the marshal of the parade, Lieutenant Erwin, and his staff, all mounted. The aides included Chaplain C. C. Bateman, Captain E. Martinson of Company B, Idaho Volunteers, Lieutenant Joe Smith and Hospital Steward Howard McBride, all of whom have seen service.

"The Grand Army of the Republic had been granted the place of honor as escort for the volunteers. They were headed by Pynn's band. Sedgwick Post, No. 8, came first with

over a hundred men in line. It was in command of Mayor Comstock as officer of the day. Reno Post, No. 47, had almost as many veterans of the civil conflict in line. It was led by E. Morrison, acting commander. The rejoicing of these old soldiers was one of the pleasantest features to be noted in the welcome prepared. The bystanders contrasted the present reception with the past and felt how thankful the country might be to the new veterans and the old.

"Next in line came the heroes of the hour. The day was theirs, the parade was theirs and the friends and relatives eagerly scanned the faces in Companies A and L to be sure that their loved ones had returned. Not all the boys marched, a few feeling indisposed after their journey. Those who were in line showed the results of their campaigning, and yet they looked as if there was plenty of patriotism left to fight other campaigns if their commanders needed them.

"Companies A and E of the militia marched next carrying their guns. The volunteers were without their rifles and wore the blue uniforms in which most of them had left Spokane so confidently a year and a half ago.

"A long line of carriages followed. In them were the ladies of the Red Cross.

"The second division was composed of the boys' brigade, boys of the public schools and the students of Gonzaga College. These school boys formed one of the most interesting features of the parade, as each school was kept separate and bore aloft a banner inscribed with some patriotic sentence.

"Sheriff Cole and his deputies, in a carriage, rode at the head of the third division, which was composed of local fraternal societies, the Retail Clerks' Association and the Athletic Association.

"After the parade had been finished the boys were taken to the Auditorium, where a fine program had been prepared for them.

"The house was filled long before the rise

of the curtain and hundreds were turned away. Cheering began as soon as the curtain was seen to move. At the time no soldier had made his appearance, but the people knew when they saw the moving curtain he was there. From that time on there was a continuous roar, except when the speakers were on the floor. As soon as the mayor would rise to introduce a new speaker then the audience would turn loose. It did not take many words to raise the people from their seats: all had been worked up to such a pitch by the parade that they were glad to have something to yell at.

"On the stage the soldiers were in the front rows with the G. A. R. in the rear, and as the curtain rose the building and all seemed to rise in the air. It took all the power of Mayor Comstock to finally get them quiet enough to proceed with the exercises.

"Mayor Comstock acted as chairman and first introduced the children's chorus. They sang the 'Soldiers' Chorus,' and they sang it as if their very lives depended on it. When they had taken their seats they were cheered to the echo, not alone by the audience, but the soldiers liked it and gave expression to their thoughts by continuous applause.

"Mayor Comstock then took the platform and gave the boys a welcome which they will not forget for a long time. Many times he was interrupted and especially when the expansion question was brought in. It seemed to appeal to the whole house and for a time it looked like the roof would come down.

"The mayor then stepped to the front to introduce Mrs. Hayward. He said: 'Comrades, I know you all lived long enough to know what the Red Cross is,' and that was as far as he got, for just then one of the boys called out, 'God bless them;' that is what started the racket and there was no use to try to think, for they would not let you. Finally he went on: 'It gives me great pleasure to introduce to you Mrs. Virginia K. Hayward.' Then they started again, one of them called out, 'Three cheers



for Mrs. Hayward,' which were given with a will by the boys of both companies and followed up with two tigers.

"Then one of the officers stood up and called three cheers for the Red Cross and again they started. This time they all jumped to their feet, and the cheers this time were followed by three tigers. After that they decided to let Mrs. Hayward talk, and she made a little talk that was cheered as wildly as any speech ever was in the halls of congress.

"Senator George Turner was then introduced, and his reception was nothing behind that accorded to the others. He delivered a masterly speech in which he spoke in behalf of the citizens of Spokane and the citizens of the country.

"Senator John L. Wilson was then introduced and made a remarkable talk in which he brought out many fine figures of speech.

"No such gala day has ever been before witnessed in Spokane. The weather was perfect, and the beautiful, clear, blue sky was spread as a triumphant arch for the returning heroes to march under. All along the line of march were spread streamers and flags and banners and bunting, proclaiming the heartfelt welcome of a proud and grateful people. On back and side streets, and far out into the residence portion of the city, waved hundreds of flags and banners, displayed in honor of the occasion. Everywhere one turned there Old Glory flung her graceful folds out upon the gentle breeze and whispered 'Welcome home, our boys.'

"The following are the names of those who returned:

"Company A—Captain A. H. Otis, First Lieutenant William T. Hinckley, Second Lieutenant Walter L. McCallum, First Sergeant Fred L. Titsworth, Quartermaster Sergeant James Timewell, Sergeants Herman P. Hasler, William H. Harrison, Walter A. Graves and Kendall Fellowes, Corporals Ernest Hillingsworth, George DeGraff, Charlie Delano, John

F. Mitchell, Robert M. Betts, Fred W. Schander, Edd Fox, Thomas B. Rickhart, Walter Nichols and Ancil Rayburn, Cook Ernest Wieman, Artificer Charles E. Black, Wagoner Walter M. Hicks, Musician Arno L. Marsh, Privates Arthur E. Anderson, Loyal Benthiff, Fred Chapman, John A. Coughlin, Leo M. Dornberg, Stephen A. Dunn, Oliver P. Eslick, William R. Fait, Dennis C. Feeney, Edward D. Furman, Elmer E. Gordon, Loren D. Grinstead, Jolin L. Harrington, Robert A. Harris, Otto H. Hoppe, Clement C. Hubbard, Albert D. Hughes, William A. Long, William F. McNeil, William E. Nickerson, John M. Pike, George C. Primley, Clyde Secrist, Oscar Sowards, Harry Stenson and M. E. Thompson.

"Company L—Captain Joseph M. Moore, First Lieutenant John E. Ballaine, Second Lieutenant Charles E. Nosler, First Sergeant Leroy L. Childs, Quartermaster Sergeant Howard Woodward, Sergeants Thomas Doody, Reno D. Hoppe and James J. Butler, Corporals James B. Raub, Frank L. Merriam, Otis L. Higby, Robert D. Dow, Walter A. Dixon, William H. Egbert, Charles O. Miller, Alfred C. Sanders, William Jenseit, J. Grant Hinkle, Will G. Campbell and Marshal W. Pullen, Artificer George E. Hedger, Musicians David H. Durgen and Morton G. Smith, Privates Hector W. Allen, Charles G. Anderson, Robert E. Bowman, William Briggs, George Burgrave, Joseph Buckley, Ellsworth Button, Charles A. Christie, Robert H. Diehl, Ernest E. Drake, William Eklind, Edward R. Ennis, Carson E. Ellis, William P. Fleming, Charles Hedger, Walter Haskin, Stanley Jodrey, Charles A. Janes, Fred King, John B. McChesney, Alfred M. Mumby, George Marks, Charles H. Merriam, John Perry, Milton R. Rhoades, Arthur Rose, Clarence V. Roberts, Charles W. Schmidt, Charles J. Shidler, Robert J. Sly, Henry J. Sievers, Orphus W. Tatro, Orlando P. Vaughn, Lee G. Warren and John W. Wells.

"Those other men than the two companies.



who were on the train were Lieutenant George Dreher, who went away as first sergeant of Company A, but returns first lieutenant of Company M; Mrs. Charles E. Nosler, Mrs. John E. Ballaine, Mrs. Charles A. Christie, Robert L. Clark of the hospital corps, who went away as private in Company A, John H. Jones and William R. Tucker of K, whose homes are in Wilbur; Melville Arant, Godfrey Lundberg, Edd Smith, Hugh Cusick, and W. E. Nickerson, of the regimental band, and Roy Porter, of Company L, who mustered out at Manila."

At six o'clock in the evening the soldiers were banqueted again at the First Methodist Episcopal church by the G. A. R. Relief Corps and Sons and Daughters of Veterans. The wives of the volunteers participated in the supper. At 8 o'clock there was a public meeting. A well trained chorus sang under the leadership of Dr. H. A. Heritage. The "Star Spangled Banner" was sung by Mrs. Leon Jones, and "Our Heroes Welcome Home," by Miss Pearl Kellar. Mayor Comstock delivered a speech in behalf of the city; Hon. S. C. Hyde for the Grand Army; Rev. P. A. Cool, D. D., for the church, and Mrs. Hayward for the Red Cross. Brief responses were made by Captains Otis and Moore. The day wherein the Washington volunteers returned home, and the demonstrations connected therewith will be memorable in the history of Spokane.

#### THE SPOKANE OF TO-DAY.

The Spokane of to-day is the glory of the Inland Empire. Well can its citizens be proud of the record made during the last quarter century. The advancements of the past are but a prophecy of the achievements of the future. It is a city hardly surpassed in attractiveness.

When its age is considered and the obstacles it had to overcome it is a marvel of pluck and enterprise. It has adapted itself marvellously to present conditions. The enduring character of the buildings and public institutions is an evidence of the energy and enterprise of its citizens. Spokane has more railroads than any city west of Denver. It is the distributing center for the Inland Empire. It is equipped with all the features of a great metropolis, with large and massive buildings and business blocks, paved streets, extensive municipal water and sewer system, electric arc lights, gas, street railways, public parks, schools, churches, commercial colleges and theaters. The most important improvement going on at this time is the grading and laying of tracks through the center of the city, and the building of bridges by the Great Northern Railroad Company.

#### PRIZE POEM ON SPOKANE RIVER.

O, beautiful river, sweep into the west,  
With the shadow of hemlock and fir on thy breast;  
With the glint of the green in thy cool, crystal wave,  
Thou has stolen from hills that thy swift waters lave.

In the lake hill-encircled, thy rushing rills meet,  
Down, down from the heights come their hurrying feet.  
From the heart of the mountains thy bright torrent drains  
Thy sources are deep in the dim Cœur d'Alenes.

Convulsions volcanic thy stern bed have made,  
In basalt and granite thy couch has been laid;  
'Tis veined with the onyx and brodered with gold,  
And into its gorges thy liquid life rolled.

High over thy head croons the sentinel pine:  
Deep into thy bosom the watchful stars shine:  
The tamaracks gaze on thy foam-covered face,  
And shivering, stand in the breath of thy race.

Columbia thunders; its echoes invite  
Deep answers to deep in the cataract's might.  
Speed on to thy nuptials, exulting in pride,  
And the peerless Spokane is Columbia's bride.

BY MRS. SARA F. ARCHER



ABOVE THE FALLS, SPOKANE RIVER





## CHAPTER XVII.

### SPOKANE CITY GOVERNMENT.

The city of Spokane Falls was incorporated by an act of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington during the session of 1881 and approved November 29, 1881.

#### AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE CITY OF SPOKAN FALLS.

ARTICLE I.—*Section 1.* Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, That the city of Spokane Falls shall be bounded as follows, to-wit: Commencing at the northwest corner of section 19, township 25 north, range 43 east; thence west 160 rods, to quarter post; thence south 160 rods to center of section 25, township 25 north, range 42 east; thence east 480 rods, to southeast corner of the north half of section 19, township 25 north, range 43 east; thence east 80 rods; thence north 160 rods; thence east 80 rods, to southeast corner of southwest quarter of section 17; thence north to and across Spokane river, to a point 200 feet from high water mark, on said river; thence meandering said river in a westerly direction 200 feet from high water mark to the west line of section 18; thence south along said line to the place of beginning.

*Sec. 2.* The inhabitants of the city of Spokane Falls, within the limits above described, shall be and they are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate in fact and in law by the name and style of the city of Spokane Falls, and by that name and style they and their successors shall be known in law, have perpetual succession, sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended in all courts of law and equity and in all suits and actions whatsoever, may pur-

chase, acquire, receive and hold property, real, personal and mixed, for the use of the city, may lease, sell and dispose of the same for the benefit of the city may purchase, acquire, receive and hold property, beyond the limits of the city to be used for burial purposes, also for the establishment of hospitals for the reception of persons affected with contagious diseases, also for work-houses or houses of correction, also for the erection of water-works to supply the city with water, and may sell, lease or dispose of the same, for the benefit of the city, and they shall have and use a common seal and may alter and amend the same and make a new one at pleasure.

ARTICLE II.—*Section 1.* The government of said city shall be vested in a mayor and common council consisting of seven members who shall be elected by the qualified voters of said city, and shall hold their office until ten days after the next annual election and until their successors shall be elected and qualified.

*Sec. 2.* There shall be a city treasurer, city marshal and city clerk to be elected by the city council, with the approval of the mayor (the city treasurer may be one of the council) and who shall hold their offices during the pleasure of the council, and the council may appoint and dismiss at its pleasure such other officer and agents as may be deemed necessary. Provided, There shall be no officer appointed under this section except those herein named, unless the office is established by ordinance.

ARTICLE III.—Of the Duties of Officers—*Section 1.* It shall be the duty of the mayor to communicate to the council at least once a year and oftener if he shall deem it advisable, a general statement of the condition

of the city, as to its finance, government and property, and to recommend the adoption of such means as he may think advisable to promote its interest and advance its prosperity; to be vigilant and active in causing the laws and ordinances of the city to be enforced, to exercise a constant supervision over the conduct of all subordinate officers; to receive and examine into all complaints which may be made or preferred upon oath against any of them for a violation or neglect of duty, and certify the same to the common council, who shall act upon the same; and if they find the complaint to be true, and the cause sufficient, shall have the power to declare the office of the person so complained against vacant, and the same shall be filled as hereinafter provided. The mayor shall generally perform all such duties as may be prescribed to him by the city charter and city ordinances and laws of the United States and this Territory.

*Sec. 2.* The common council shall appoint one of the justices of the peace in said city of Spokane Falls, whose duty shall be as follows: He shall have jurisdiction over all violations of city ordinances; hold to bail, confine or commit persons found guilty of any violations thereof; he shall, as ex-officio assessor, within such time as shall be by ordinance provided, make out and return to the common council a correct list of all the taxable property within the city limits, with the valuation thereof, and in the name of the person liable to be taxed therefor. The mode of making out such list, ascertaining the value of the property and collecting the taxes shall, as nearly as may be practicable, be the same as that prescribed by law for assessing and collecting Territorial and county taxes, and he shall as such assessor discharge such other duties as may by ordinance be prescribed. He shall attend the meetings of the common council and shall keep a correct journal of all proceedings thereof, and shall generally do and perform such duties as may by ordinance be provided.

*Sec. 3.* The marshal shall attend upon the meetings of the city council, upon the justices' court, and execute and return all mesne and final processes issued from the justices. He shall arrest all persons guilty of a breach of the peace and quiet of the city. He shall also discharge such other duties as may be by ordinance prescribed. He shall collect city taxes. He may appoint as many deputies as he shall see fit, each appointment to be approved by the mayor.

*Sec. 4.* The city treasurer shall receive and carefully keep all moneys belonging to the city, and shall pay out the same only on warrants duly authorized under the laws and ordinances of the city. He shall keep full and correct accounts of his receipts and disbursements, showing the source from which the money came, and the persons to whom it was paid, with reference to voucher upon which it was paid out, which vouchers he shall preserve. His accounts shall at all times be open to the inspection of the mayor and common council, or a committee thereof, who may also examine his books and vouchers and money. He shall, at the end of the fiscal year, and as much oftener as the council shall require, make out and present to the council a full and correct statement of the expenditures and receipts of the preceding year. He shall, also, perform such other duties as may by ordinance be prescribed.

*Sec. 5.* If any person elected to, or holding, any city office shall without leave of the council, absent himself from the city for more than thirty days, or if he shall remove from the city, or shall fail to qualify within ten days after he shall have been elected, his office shall be deemed vacant, and a resolution of the council declaring such office vacant shall be final and conclusive.

*Sec. 6.* The common council shall, by ordinance, define the duties of all officers not herein provided.

ARTICLE IV.—Of the Election of Officers



and Filling of Vacancies.—*Section 1.* A general election for all officers of this corporation, required by this act to be elected, shall be held on the first Monday in April in each year.

*Sec. 2.* All elections shall be by ballot, at such places as shall be designated by ordinance.

*Sec. 3.* It shall be the duty of the common council to order all subsequent elections, to designate the place or places of holding the same, to give at least ten days' notice thereof, and to appoint inspectors of elections and clerks. The elections shall be conducted in the same manner that general elections are conducted in the Territory. If any inspector or clerk shall fail to attend, the electors present may choose another in his stead. The returns of all elections shall be made to the city clerk, who shall present them to the common council, at its regular meeting, after elections, which meeting shall be held on the second Monday in April, when the vote shall be publicly examined, and the board of trustees shall declare the result, the city clerk shall thereupon give a certificate of election to the persons having a plurality of votes. In case of a tie between two persons, candidates for the same office, the choice shall be declared by the council by vote.

*Sec. 4.* All vacancies shall be filled by the common council, by appointment. In case of a vacancy in the council, the member or members remaining, whether a quorum or not, may fill the vacancy.

*Sec. 5.* Elections for city officers shall continue but one day and the polls shall be open from nine o'clock in the morning until four o'clock in the evening. The polls may be closed at twelve until one o'clock at the option of the judges.

ARTICLE V.—Of Qualifications of Mayor and Councilmen and Organization of Council.  
*Section 1.* The mayor and common council, justice and marshal and all other officers elected or appointed under this act, shall be

qualified within ten days after election or appointment, and shall enter upon the discharge of their duties. The term of offices of the mayor, recorder, marshal and councilmen to commence ten days after the election.

*Sec. 2.* The members of the common council elected under this act shall assemble ten days after their election and choose one of their number for a presiding officer. In case of the absence of the president they may elect a president pro tempore, who shall have the power and transact the duties of the president. They shall fix the time and place of holding their stated meetings and may be convened by the mayor at any time. A majority of the members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, but a smaller number may adjourn from time to time and compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalty as the council may have previously provided. They shall judge of the qualifications, elections and returns of their own members, and other officers elected or appointed under this act, and determine contested elections. They shall establish rules for their own proceedings, punish any member, or any other person, for disorderly conduct in their presence at any meeting of the council, and with two-thirds concurrence of all the members elect may, for good cause, expel a member. They shall keep a journal of their proceedings, and at the desire of any member shall cause the yeas and nays to be taken on any question and entered on the journal, and all their proceedings shall be public.

ARTICLE VI.—Of the General Power of the Mayor and Common Council.—*Section 1.* The mayor and common council shall have power within the city:

1. To make by-laws and ordinances not repugnant to the laws of the United States or this Territory.

2. To levy and collect taxes not exceeding one-half of one per cent. per annum upon all



property made taxable by law for county and Territorial purposes. Provided, that if any persons at any time after the annual assessment shall commence the sale or barter of any wares or merchandise within said city such person shall be assessed and pay a tax on said goods, wares and merchandise for the balance of the year after he shall so commence, proportioned to the amount levied or assessed for city purposes for the year. And, further provided, That no tax shall be levied on the value of articles, the growth and produce of the Territory, which are brought in such city and sold.

3. To make regulations and restrictions to prevent the introduction of contagious and other diseases into the city.

4. To establish hospitals and make regulations for the government of the same, and to secure the general health of the inhabitants.

5. To prevent and remove nuisances.

6. To erect water-works either within or beyond the city limits of the city, and to provide the city with water for extinguishing of fire and the use of the inhabitants.

7. To license, tax and regulate auctioneers, taverns, restaurants, hawkers, peddlers, brokers, pawn-brokers, saloons or places for retailing spirituous, malt or fermented liquors, barrooms or billiard tables, theatrical or other exhibitions, shows and amusements, runners for hotels or vessels, porters, teamsters, hackmen, draymen, truckmen, and fix the rate of portorage, hacks, carriages, wagons, carts, drays, trucks and omnibuses, and to fix the rate of charges for the carriage of persons or property.

8. To prevent hogs or any other live stock from running at large within the city limits.

9. To provide for the prevention and extinguishing of fires, and to organize a fire department.

10. To appoint fire wardens and prescribe their duties, and to compel any person or per-

sons present to aid in the extinguishing of fire or in the preservation of property exposed to danger in time of fire, and by ordinance to provide whatever other regulations may be necessary on such occasions.

11. To establish and regulate a police.

12. To impose a fine, penalty or forfeiture for the breach of any ordinance: Provided, no fine shall exceed one hundred dollars and no term of imprisonment shall exceed thirty days; Provided, Further: That in case of inability or refusal to pay a fine, one day's imprisonment may be imposed for each two dollars of the fine and costs: And, Provided further, That prisoners may be required to labor under such regulations and restrictions as may by ordinance be prescribed.

13. To erect a work-house or house of correction and provide for the government and regulation thereof.

14. To remove all obstructions from the streets, alleys, side and cross-walks, and to provide for the construction, repairing and cleaning of the same, as well as sewers, gutters, water-courses and underground drainage, and to require parties owning or occupying premises to remove obstructions from streets, alleys, side and cross walks, adjoining their property or premises occupied by them, and to levy a discriminating tax on persons or property particularly benefited by the construction or repair of streets, side and cross walks, sewers, gutters and drains, either with or without a general tax for general benefit of such work.

15. To provide for the lighting of the streets of the city with gas or otherwise.

16. To establish and regulate a night-watch and patrol, and to provide a city jail.

17. To appropriate and provide for any item of city expenditure, and for the payment of the debts of the city: Provided: That when the city's indebtedness amounts to \$1,500 no further debts shall be created except for the ordinary current expenses of the city, and



A. M. CANNON (deceased)  
SPOKANE





debts created in violation of this provision shall be void.

18. To regulate the storage of gunpowder, saltpetre, pitch, tar, resin, petroleum, kerosene and all other combustible material; and the use of candles, lamps, fire or other lights in shops, stables or other dangerous places; to regulate, prevent, or remove, or secure, any fireplace, stovepipe, chimney, defective flue, oven, boiler or any other apparatus which may be dangerous in causing fire.

19. To prescribe the manner of building party walls or fences.

20. To prevent or restrain any riot, disturbance or disorderly assemblage, or any indecent conduct in any street, house or place in the city.

21. To provide for the collection and receiving, by said city, of all road poll tax and all road property tax, whether payable in labor or cash, and the expending and using the same upon the roads and streets of the city, and for this purpose the city shall constitute one road district.

22. All moneys received for licenses or fines shall be paid into the city treasury and constitute a general municipal fund, including two-thirds of all county license for liquor, assessed or collected within the corporate limits of the said city of Spokane Falls.

23. The mayor and common council shall also have power by ordinance to license, regulate or prohibit bawdy or whore houses in the city, and shall have power to pass ordinances for the punishment of persons guilty of publicly using obscene language within the city.

*Sec. 2.* Any ordinance which shall have been passed by the common council shall, before it becomes valid, be presented to the mayor for his approval. If he approves it he shall sign it, if not he shall return it with his objection in writing to the council, who shall cause the same to be entered on their journal. They shall then consider the same. If, on such reconsideration, four members of the

council shall vote for the same, it shall become an ordinance. In all such cases the yeas and nays shall be taken and entered on the journal. If the mayor shall fail to return an ordinance within seven days after it has been presented to him for his approval, it shall become effective as if the mayor had signed it.

*Sec. 3.* All demands against the city shall be audited by the council and shall be paid by the treasurer on the warrant of the president of the council, countersigned by the mayor.

*Sec. 4.* The president of the council shall exercise the duties of the mayor whenever said office shall be vacant, or the mayor be absent from the city, or for any cause unable to attend to the duties of his office.

*Sec. 5.* The style of the city ordinance shall be as follows: "The people of the city of Spokane Falls do ordain as follows."

#### ARTICLE VII.—Of Salaries of Officers.—

*Section 1.* Neither the mayor or members of the council shall receive any salary for their services. The justice shall receive the same fees for his services as are prescribed by law for similar services, but no part of the same shall be paid by the city.

*Sec. 2.* All other officers provided for in this act, or to be created, shall receive such compensation as shall be provided for by ordinance.

#### ARTICLE VIII.—Miscellaneous Provisions.—

*Section 1.* Upon the passage of all ordinances the yeas and nays shall be called and entered on the journal.

*Sec. 2.* All resolutions or ordinances calling for appropriations of any money shall lie over for seven days.

*Sec. 3.* The mayor may at any time call a special session of the common council by proclamation or special notice to the councilmen, and he shall state to them, when they are assembled, the cause for which they are convened.

*Sec. 4.* No member of the council shall during the period for which he has been

elected, be interested in any contract, the expenses to which to be paid from the city treasury.

*Sec. 5.* The fiscal year of the city shall end on the last day of February of each year, and the city council shall, at least one week before the annual election, cause to be published a full and complete detailed statement of all money received and expended by the corporation during the preceding year, and on what account expended, classifying each receipt and expenditure under its appropriate head.

ARTICLE IX.—*Section 1.* To carry into effect the provisions of this act until officers can be duly elected at the first election day herein provided for, the following named persons are hereby appointed to the following named offices, namely: Mayor, R. W. Forrest; Common Councilmen, S. G. Havermale, A. M. Cannon, L. H. Whitehouse, F. R. Moore, W. C. Gray, L. W. Rima, G. A. Davis.

*Sec. 2.* This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval by the government.

Approved November 29, 1881.

The Legislature of 1883 passed "An Act to amend an Act to incorporate the city of Spokane Falls." This act extended to the city limits, making it two miles square and dividing it into four wards. All east of Howard street and south of Riverside was in the first ward; all north of Riverside avenue and east of Howard in second ward; all west of Howard and north of Riverside in the third ward, and all west of Howard and south of Riverside in fourth ward. The time of election was changed from the first Monday in April to the first Tuesday in April, treasurer, attorney, marshal and clerk to be elected by vote of the people. The mayor was made the presiding officer of the council, functions and duties of city officials defined more in detail. The charter of 1883 was amended by the Legislature of 1886. As all the important features

of this charter are incorporated in the new one, we do not deem it necessary to present it here.

#### THE PRESENT CHARTER.

The present charter was framed and submitted by the board of fifteen freeholders, elected September 27, 1890, in pursuance of the provisions of Section 10, Article 11, of the Constitution of the State of Washington, the acts of the Legislature and an ordinance numbered 493, passed and approved September 8, 1890, was approved by the people at an election held March 24, 1891, and was attested and went into effect April 4, 1891. It has been amended from time to time.

#### LIMITS OF SPOKANE CITY.

The charter, with amendments, describes the limits as follows:

The city of Spokane shall include within its limits the following lands and territories:

The corporate limits of the city of Spokane shall be bounded as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 3, township 25 north, range 43 east, W. M.; thence west to the northwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 2, township 25 north, range 42; thence south to the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 26, township 25 north, range 42; thence east to the southeast corner of section 28, township 25 north, range 43; thence north to the place of beginning; and shall include within its corporate limits the following described lands and territory: South half section 4, south half section 5, south half section 6, sections 7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 28, 29 and 30, in township 25 north of range 43 east, W. M., and south half section 1, southeast quarter section 2, east half section 11, section 12, section 13, east half section 14, east half section 23, east half section 26, section 24, section 25, in township 25 north, range 42 east, W. M., together with such other territory, if any, heretofore or



hereafter taken from or added to said city in pursuance of law.

The city of Spokane is divided into five wards, bounded and designated as follows:

*First Ward*—The first ward shall include all that part of the city within the following boundaries: Commencing at the southeast corner of the corporate limits of the city; thence north along the east line of the city limits to the north bank of the Spokane river; thence west along the north bank of the Spokane river to the center line of Division street; thence south along the center line of Division street to the south line of the city limits; thence east along the south line of the city limits to the place of beginning.

*Second Ward*—The second ward shall include all that part of the city within the following boundaries: Commencing at the center line of Division street, on the north bank of the Spokane river; thence west along the north bank of the Spokane river to the center line of Monroe street; thence south along the center line of Monroe street to the center line of Ninth avenue; thence west on the center line of Ninth avenue to the center line of Madison street; thence south on the center line of Madison street to the south line of the city limits; thence east on the south line of the city limits to the center line of Division street; thence north along the center line of Division street to point of beginning.

*Third Ward*—The third ward shall include all that part of the city within the following boundaries: Commencing at the center line of Monroe street, on the north bank of the Spokane river; thence westerly along the northern bank of the Spokane river to the center line of section 14, township 25, range 42; thence west on the said section line to the center of said section 14, being the west limit of said city; thence south along said west line of said city limits to the southwest corner of said city limits; thence east along the south line of said city limits to the center of Madison street;

thence north along the center line of Madison street to the center line of Ninth avenue; thence east of the center line of Ninth avenue to the center line of Monroe street; thence north on the center line of Monroe street to the point of beginning.

*Fourth Ward*—The fourth ward shall include all that part of the city within the following boundaries: Commencing at the northwest corner of the city limits; thence east along the north line of the city limits to the center of Mill street projected; thence along the center of Mill street projected and Mill street to the north bank of the Spokane river; thence westerly along the north bank of the Spokane river to the center line of section 14, township 25, range 42; thence west to the center of section 14; thence north to the point of beginning.

*Fifth Ward*—The fifth ward shall include all the territory embraced within the city limits lying north of the north bank of the Spokane river and east of the center of Mill street and Mill street projected.

#### ELECTION PRECINCTS.

The wards are divided into election precincts as follows:

*First Ward: Adams Precinct*—Commencing at north bank of Spokane river, at easterly city limits, thence south to Third avenue, thence on Third avenue to Hatch, thence north on Hatch to north bank of Spokane river, thence along the north bank of the river to the place of beginning.

*Allen Precinct*—Commencing at intersection of Third avenue, and easterly city limits, thence south to the southeast corner of section 28, township 25 north, range 43 east, W. M., thence west along southern city limits to its intersection with Hatch, thence north on Hatch to its intersection with Third avenue, thence east on Third to place of beginning.

*Arthur Precinct*—Commencing at intersection of Hatch and Third avenue, thence south



on Hatch to the south city limits, thence west on south city limits to its intersection with Division, thence north on Division to Third avenue, thence east on Third avenue to place of beginning.

Alki Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Third avenue and Hatch, thence north on Hatch to north bank of Spokane river, thence westerly along bank of river to Division, thence south on Division to Third avenue, thence east on Third avenue to place of beginning.

*Second Ward:* Brickell Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Front avenue and Division street, thence north on Division to north bank of Spokane river, thence westerly on bank of Spokane river to Monroe street, thence south on Monroe to the intersection of Front avenue, thence east on Front avenue to place of beginning.

Burke Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Front avenue and Division, thence south on Division to main line of the Northern Pacific Railway, thence westerly on the line of said road to the intersection of Washington street, thence north on Washington to Front avenue, thence east on Front avenue to place of beginning.

Browne Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Front avenue and Washington, thence south on Washington to the main line of the Northern Pacific Railway, thence westerly on said line to its intersection with Mill, thence north on Mill to Front avenue, thence east on Front avenue to place of beginning.

Butler Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Front avenue and Mill, thence south on Mill to main line of Northern Pacific Railway, thence west on said line to Monroe, thence north on Monroe to Front avenue, thence east on Front avenue to place of beginning.

Bernard Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Division street and Main line of Northern Pacific Railway, thence south on Division to Third avenue, thence west on Third

avenue to Monroe, thence north on Monroe to Northern Pacific Railway, thence easterly on said railroad to place of beginning.

Beacon Precinct—Commencing at intersection of center line of Mill and center line of Riverside avenue, thence south along the center line of Mill to the main track of the Northern Pacific Railway, thence west along the main track of Northern Pacific Railway to center line of Monroe, thence north along the center line of Monroe to the center line of Riverside avenue; thence east along the center line of Riverside avenue to the place of beginning.

Blake Precinct—Commencing at the intersection of the center line of Riverside avenue and the center line of Stevens, thence south along the center line of Stevens to main track of Northern Pacific Railway, thence west along main track of said railway to center line of Mill, thence north along center line of Mill to center line of Riverside avenue, thence east along center line of Riverside avenue to place of beginning.

Blaine Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Third avenue and Division, thence south on Division to Fifth avenue, thence west on Fifth avenue to Monroe, thence north on Monroe to Third avenue, thence east on Third avenue to place of beginning.

Belmont Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Fifth avenue and Division, thence south on Division to south city limits, thence west on south city limits to Madison, thence north on Madison to Ninth avenue, thence east on Ninth avenue to Monroe, thence north on Monroe to Fifth avenue, thence east on Fifth avenue to place of beginning.

*Third Ward:* Cleveland Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Fifth avenue and Monroe, thence south on Monroe to Ninth avenue, thence west on Ninth avenue to Madison, thence south on Madison to south city limits, thence west on south city limits to intersection of main line of Northern Pacific Railway, thence northerly along said railroad

to Fifth avenue, thence east on Fifth avenue to place of beginning.

Cannon Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Fifth avenue and Monroe, thence west on Fifth avenue to Chestnut, thence north on Chestnut to Pacific avenue, thence east on Pacific avenue and main line of Northern Pacific Railway to Monroe, thence south on Monroe to place of beginning.

Carlton Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Monroe and main line of Northern Pacific Railway, thence west on said main line and Pacific avenue to Chestnut, thence north on Chestnut to north bank of Spokane river, thence easterly on north bank of river to Monroe, thence south on Monroe to place of beginning.

Cass Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Chestnut and north bank of Spokane river, thence south on Chestnut to Fifth avenue, thence east on Fifth avenue to main line of Northern Pacific Railway, thence southerly on said main line to south city limits, thence west on south city limits to southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 26, township 25 north, range 42 east, W. M., thence north on west city limits to northeast corner on southeast quarter of section 14, township 25 north, range 43 east, W. M., thence east on said half section line to north bank of Spokane river, thence easterly to place of beginning.

Carlisle Precinct—Commencing at intersection of the center line of Pacific avenue and Maple, thence south along the center line of Maple to center line of Fifth avenue, thence west along the center line of Fifth avenue to main track of Northern Pacific Railway, thence southerly along said main track to the east and west half section line of section 24, township 25, range 42, thence west on said line to the extended center line of Cœur d'Alene, thence northerly along the extended center line of the Cœur d'Alene, and the center of Cœur d'Alene to the center line of Pacific avenue, thence east along the center line of Pacific avenue to place of beginning.

Clay Precinct—Commencing on the center line of Monroe at the north bank of Spokane river, thence along the center line of Monroe to center line of Riverside avenue, thence westerly along center line of Riverside avenue to where the said center line of Riverside avenue intersects the section line between sections 13 and 24, township 25, range 43 east, thence west along said section line to city limits, thence north on said city limits to half section line of section 14, township 25 north, range 42 east, thence east on said half section line to north bank of Spokane river, thence southerly and easterly on north bank of Spokane river to place of beginning.

*Fourth Ward:* Douglas Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Cedar and north bank of Spokane river, thence north on Cedar to Boone avenue, thence west on Boone avenue to abandoned track of Spokane Cable Railway, thence along said track to west city limits, thence south on west city limits to the half section line of section 14, township 25 north, range 42 east, W. M., thence east on said half section line to north bank of Spokane river, thence easterly to place of beginning.

Damon Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Cedar and north bank of Spokane river, thence north on Cedar to Sharp avenue, thence east on Sharp avenue to Mill, thence south on Mill to north bank of Spokane river, thence westerly to place of beginning.

Delaware Precinct—Commencing at intersection on Mill and Sharp avenue, thence north on Mill to north city limits, thence west on north city limits to west city limits, thence south on west city limits to intersection of abandoned track of Spokane Cable Railway, thence southeasterly on said track to intersection with Boone avenue, thence east on Boone avenue to Cedar, thence north on Cedar to Boone avenue, thence east on Sharp avenue to place of beginning.

*Fifth Ward:* Eldorado Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Mill and north



bank of Spokane river, thence north on Mill to north city limits, thence east on north city limits to west line of section 4, township 25 north, range 43 east, W. M., thence south on said line to south line of section 5, township 25 north, range 43, thence west on said line to its intersection with Division, thence south on Division to north bank of Spokane river, thence west along north bank of river to place of beginning.

Eureka Precinct—Commencing at intersection of Division and north bank of Spokane river, thence north on Division to south line of section 5, township 25 north, range 43 east, W. M., thence east on said line to north and south line between sections 4 and 5, then north on said line to north city limits, thence east on north city limits to east city limits, thence south on east city limits to north bank of Spokane river, thence in a westerly direction along said north bank to place of beginning.

The charter provides that the officers to be elected at large shall be the mayor, treasurer and comptroller, to hold office for two years.

Two councilmen shall be elected in each ward. The corporation counsel, the city commissioners and such other officers now existing and such other officers as may be necessary to fill any office hereafter created, to carry out the provisions of this charter, shall be appointed by the mayor, subject to confirmation by the city council.

The city clerk shall be elected by the city council.

The appointment of all other officers not herein specified shall be made by the mayor subject to confirmation by the city council. The corporation counsel shall hold office for the term of two years.

The municipal election shall be held on the first Tuesday in May in the year 1897, and on the first Tuesday in May of every alternate year thereafter. Special elections shall be held at such time and for such purpose

as the city council may by ordinance prescribe. At least fifteen days' notice shall be given of the time, place and purpose of any special election in such manner as shall be prescribed by the ordinance ordering the same.

The mayor shall be the chief executive officer of the city, but shall not be entitled to vote nor to participate in the deliberations of the city council.

All legislative powers of the city are vested in the mayor and city council.

The city council shall consist of ten members. No person shall be eligible to the office of councilman unless he is an elector of the ward in which he is elected and a freeholder in the city, and shall have been such freeholder at least one year next preceding his election, and shall have been a resident of the territory comprising the city for two years next preceding his election.

As amended by amendment No. 29, approved and adopted by the people at an election held May 7, 1895.

The five councilmen elected at the annual election held in the year 1895, shall each hold his office for the term of two years, beginning on the 10th day after the first Tuesday in May, A. D. 1896, and thereafter at each biennial election two councilmen shall be elected in each ward, five of said councilmen, one from each ward, shall take their seats ten days after said election, and five of said councilmen, one from each ward, shall take their seats ten days after the first Tuesday in May of the year following their election, and the ballots shall designate the term for which each councilman is elected, and the time that each councilman so elected shall take his seat.

As amended by amendment No. 30, approved and adopted by the people at an election held May 7, 1895.

The city council shall elect one of its members president thereof, who shall perform the duties usual to a presiding officer and shall have the same right to vote and participate



in the arguments and deliberations as other members of the city council.

The law department of the city of Spokane shall consist of a corporation counsel, who shall be appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the city council, and shall hold office for the term of one year, and until his successor is duly elected and qualified.

There shall be appointed by the mayor and confirmed by three-fifths of all the members of the council, three freeholders and electors of the city, who shall be designated as the "city commissioners." Said commissioners shall constitute and act as a board of public works, as a board of police and as a board of fire commissioners, and as such shall have the authority and perform the duties prescribed and imposed in this charter upon the respective boards, public works, police, fire commissioners, secretary and building inspector.

The charter provides for a police department, fire department, a board of health and department of parks.

#### SALARIES.

The following named officers shall receive as full compensation for all services of every kind, rendered by them, the following salaries, payable in city warrants at the end of each calendar month:

The mayor fifteen hundred dollars (\$1,500) per annum.

Each councilman six hundred dollars (\$600) per annum, provided, that ten dollars (\$10.00) shall be deducted from the salary of any member for each failure to attend a regular meeting of the council, unless excused from such attendance.

The city comptroller fifteen hundred dollars (\$1,500) per annum.

The city treasurer fifteen hundred dollars (\$1,500) per annum;

The corporation counsel two thousand dollars (\$2,000) per annum, provided, that all

appearance fees collected by the corporation counsel, in any case wherein an appearance fee is taxed and allowed to the city, shall be paid into the city treasury for the use of the city.

Each city commissioner twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200) per annum.

The city clerk twelve hundred dollars (\$1,200) per annum.

The chief of police and chief of fire department shall each receive such salary as the city council may, by ordinance, fix.

All other officers of the city, except as provided in this charter, shall receive as compensation for all services rendered by them, of every kind, such amounts as may be fixed by ordinance.

The following were the fifteen freeholders elected on the 27th day of September, 1890, to prepare the city charter: Albert Allen, F. A. Bettis, A. M. Cannon, James Glispin, J. N. Glover, H. E. Houghton, D. P. Jenkins, I. S. Kaufman, G. H. Leonard, R. Russell, C. K. Burns, E. J. Webster, A. Munter, James Monaghan and F. H. Mason.

The special election for the submission of the charter to the qualified electors was held March 24, 1891, and the result of said election was found to be as follows: For said proposed charter, 2,045 votes; against said proposed charter, 312 votes; majority for said proposed charter, 1,733 votes. The vote on the separate article to change the name from Spokane Falls to Spokane was as follows: for, 1,129 votes; against, 513 votes; majority for Spokane, 616 votes.

#### ELECTIONS AND OFFICERS.

The year 1881, the following persons were appointed by the Legislature to fill the several city offices until officers could be duly elected at the time appointed: Mayor, R. W. Forrest; common councilmen, S. G. Havermale, A. M. Cannon, L. H. Whitehouse, F. R. Moore, W. C. Gray, L. W. Rima, G. A. Davis, S. G. Havermale was the president of the first coun-

cil; A. M. Cannon, treasurer; J. S. Gray, clerk. At the first election, on the first Monday in April, 1882, the persons above mentioned were elected to the same offices, with the exception of A. M. Cannon. S. T. Arthur was elected, but soon moved to Missoula, and Mr. Cannon was appointed to fill his place.

At the election of 1883 J. N. Glover was elected mayor; councilmen, A. M. Cannon, R. W. Forrest, F. R. Moore, J. F. Lockhart, J. M. Grimmer, L. H. Whitehouse, L. W. Rima. City attorney, J. Kennedy Stout.

The records of the council of Spokane Falls as found in the city clerk's office begin April 7, 1884. Mayor, J. N. Glover; councilmen, 1st ward, R. W. Forrest, S. G. Havermale; 2nd ward, Peter Dueber, W. L. Turner; 3rd ward, Simon Berg, John N. Squiers; 4th ward, George T. Crane, A. M. Cannon; city attorney, Millard T. Hartson; city clerk, Charles E. Crettin.

During the year Mr. Crane resigned and George M. Forster was elected his successor at a special election. The bonds were fixed as follows for city officers: treasurer, \$7,500; marshal, \$2,000; mayor, \$3,000.

Ordinances submitted: An ordinance drafted by the city attorney to provide a police force, giving the mayor authority to appoint two policemen at a salary of \$65 per month. Carried.

A committee was appointed to confer with the board of trade about occupying their room for council meetings. They were held in Glover building on Howard and Front.

At the election, April 8, 1885, the following were elected: Mayor, A. M. Cannon; clerk, J. C. Hanna; marshal, James Glispin; treasurer, W. A. Kinney; attorney, H. E. Houghton. Aldermen: First ward, Henry Brook; Second ward, E. B. Hyde; Third ward, B. R. Westfall, Sam Wilson; Fourth ward, J. N. Bishop.

Councilman B. R. Westfall, father of L. L. Westfall, introduced a resolution to par-

chase the controlling interest in the water power by bonding the city for two hundred thousand dollars, remarking in his speech that if they did so they could build a city reaching from Cooks hill to the south to "Old Baldy." Mr. Westfall resided then on Monroe street near Mallon avenue. He soon moved east and died, but his prophecy is being verified.

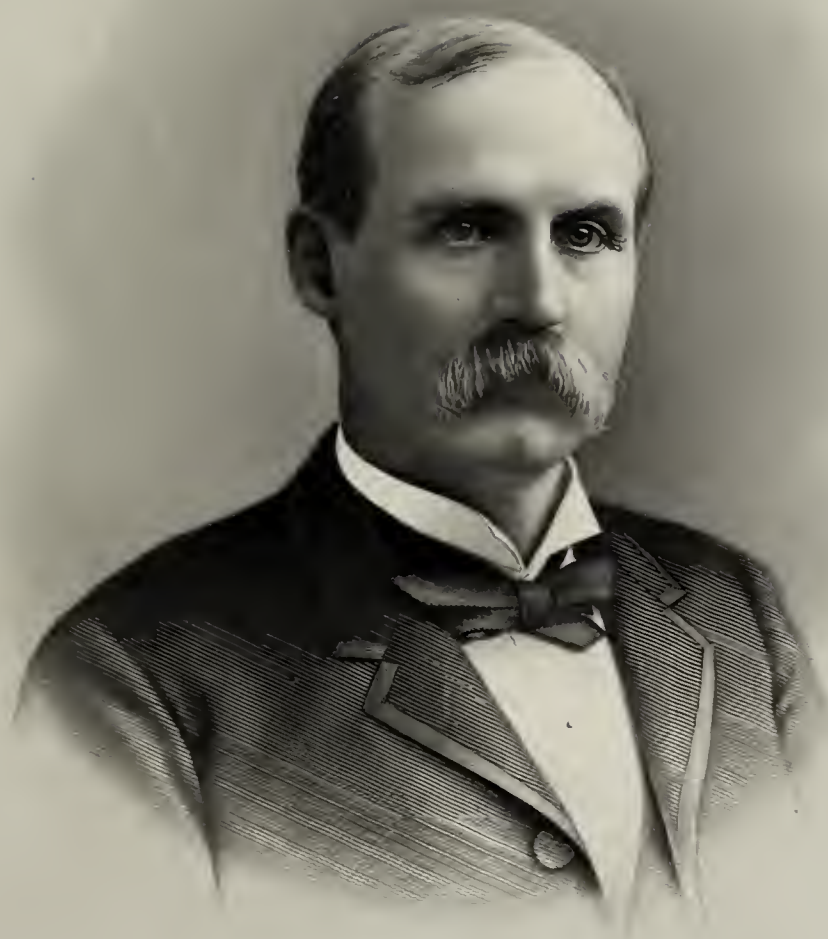
At the same election 795 voted for the construction, erection and maintenance of waterworks. At a special election on October 5, Jacob Hoover was elected as alderman from the First ward. Mr. J. C. Hanna met his death through an accident that occurred to the steamship Spokane on the Cœur d'Alene river. John F. Figgot filled the unexpired term as city clerk. In March, 1886, Wendell Hall was made city surveyor. In April, 1886, G. B. Dennis and C. F. Clough were elected councilmen.

The election April 5, 1887, resulted as follows: Mayor, W. H. Taylor; treasurer, E. Bertrand; assessor, E. J. Fellowes; chief of police, Joel F. Warren; attorney, P. D. Michael; councilmen: First ward, W. C. Johnson; Second ward, Samuel T. Arthur; Third ward, I. S. Kaufman; Fourth ward, B. C. Van Houten; appointments: M. M. Swingler, state commissioner; R. A. Jones, inspector of engines and superintendent of waterworks; John I. Booge, police justice; W. F. Edwards, clerk.

The election, April 3, 1888, resulted as follows: Mayor, Jacob Hoover; treasurer, E. Bertrand; assessor, D. M. Thompson; attorney, H. E. Houghton; chief of police, J. F. Warren; councilmen, First ward, P. M. Tull; Second ward, S. S. Bailey; Third ward, S. D. Waters; Fourth ward, William Kenlhauff, D. B. Fotheringham; city clerk, J. C. White.

Before the close of the year Mayor Hoover moved outside of the city limits and I. S. Kaufman became acting mayor during the unexpired term.

At the election of 1889 the following offi-



*J. J. Brown*





cers were elected: Mayor, Fred Furth; attorney, S. G. Allen; chief of police, J. F. Warren; treasurer, J. S. Watson; assessor, F. M. Spain; councilmen: First ward, F. A. Bettis; Second ward, Peter Dueber; Third ward, A. E. Davidson; Fourth ward, Wendell Hall; appointments by election of council superintendent of streets, M. M. Swinger; health officer, Dr. Van Zandt; engineer, R. A. Jones. Before the close of the year H. F. Notbohm was elected to fill a vacancy in the council.

The election of 1890 resulted as follows: Mayor, Charles F. Clough; chief of police, M. T. Harbord; attorney, P. F. Quinn; assessor, J. R. Nestor; treasurer, J. S. Watson; councilmen: First ward, E. C. Corey; Second ward, E. J. Fellowes; Third ward, E. H. Bartlett; Fourth ward, A. Traut. Elected by council: Clerk, C. O. Downing; engineer, Oscar Huber; police judge, C. B. Dunning; superintendent of streets, M. M. Swinger; nuisance inspector, J. S. Greiner; fire chief, F. B. Weinberger; superintendent of waterworks, F. P. Weymouth; collector and registrar of waterworks, J. J. L. Peel.

The election of 1891, the first election after the new charter was adopted, resulted as follows: Mayor, D. B. Fotheringham; comptroller, Theodore Reed; councilmen: F. P. Cook, J. F. Spiger, G. G. Ambe, F. Baldwin, P. Graham, H. W. Greenberg, J. F. Lockhart, P. J. Stobach, J. D. MacLean, W. O. Nettleton, M. Thompson. P. J. Stobach was elected by the council its first president. Clerk, C. O. Downing; corporation counsel, H. E. Houghton; commissioner of police, one year, W. H. Wiscombe; commissioner of fire, two years, James Monaghan; commissioner of public works, three years, G. G. Smith.

Rose M. Denny was made stenographer for the city clerk and has continued to the present time. Before the close of the year W. W. D. Turner succeeded H. E. Houghton as corporation counsel.

The election of 1892 resulted as follows:

Mayor, D. M. Drumheller; comptroller, W. H. Tyler; councilmen: H. F. Notbohm, E. M. Lownes, L. Carter, P. Steep, P. Graham, D. H. Dwight, A. Traut, J. T. Davie, J. A. Currie, P. A. Patterson, C. D. Harn, M. O. Shea, Arthur D. Jones, C. K. Knox, F. E. Baldwin. F. E. Baldwin was elected president of the council; J. R. Rasmisson, clerk; P. F. Quinn, attorney; commissioners, J. M. Buckley, W. W. Witherspoon, James Monaghan.

At the election, May, 1893, the following officers were chosen: Mayor, E. E. Powell; comptroller, H. W. Tyler; treasurer, J. H. Eardley; assessor, L. K. Boisenault; councilmen: J. F. Spiger, Eugene Bertrand, J. C. Byrd, O. G. Cooper, Walter France. D. H. Dwight was elected president; William Morse, clerk; Mrs. Rose M. Denny, stenographer. Appointments: commissioner, Frank Kizer; engineer, J. W. Strack; corporation counsel, Frank T. Post; judge of municipal court, E. J. Fellowes; chief of police, Peter Mertz; chief of fire department, F. B. Winebrenner; superintendent of streets, John Kitto; superintendent of waterworks, F. P. Weymouth; engineer, J. W. Strack; health officer, G. T. Doolittle.

Mayor for 1894, 1895, 1896, H. N. Belt.

The officers for 1895 were as follows: Mayor, H. N. Belt; comptroller, George A. Liebes; treasurer, A. G. Ansell; corporation counsel, James Dawson; judge municipal court, Eugene Miller; clerk municipal court, E. J. Fellowes; chief of police, P. Mertz; chief of the fire department, F. B. Winebrenner; city clerk, William Morse; stenographer, Mrs. Rose M. Denny; city engineer, U. B. Hough; superintendent of streets, W. R. Marvin; superintendent of water works, W. W. Witherspoon; board of health, A. F. MacLeod, M. D., H. G. Mauzey, M. D., D. Mason, M. D.; health officer, W. W. Potter, M. D. City commissioners: President board of public works, W. W. Witherspoon; president board of police commissioners, W. R. Marvin; pres-

ident board of fire commissioners, Frank Kizer. Councilmen: President of the council, J. F. Spiger; First ward, Lewis Thompson, J. F. Spiger; Second ward, R. S. Oakley; E. Bertrand; Third ward, J. M. Comstock; J. C. Byrd; Fourth ward, O. H. Anger, O. G. Cooper; Fifth ward, J. A. Long, Walter France.

The officers for 1896 were as follows: Mayor, H. N. Belt; comptroller, George A. Liebes; treasurer, A. G. Ansell; corporation counsel, W. H. Plummer; judge municipal court, Eugene Miller; clerk municipal court, E. J. Fellowes; chief of police, William Hawthorne; chief of fire department, F. B. Winebrenner; city clerk, L. Frank Boyd; stenographer, Mrs. Rose M. Denny; city engineer, Otto A. Weile; superintendent of streets, W. H. Wiscombe; superintendent of water works, Frank Kizer; board of health, A. F. MacLeod, M. D., E. D. Olmstead, M. D., D. Mason, M. D.; health officer, W. W. Potter, M. D. City commissioners: President board of public works, Frank Kizer; president board of police commissioners, W. H. Wiscombe; president board of fire commissioners, A. F. Gill. Councilmen: President of the council, J. M. Comstock; First ward, Lewis Thompson, C. H. Bungay; Second ward, R. S. Oakley, D. K. Oliver; Third ward, J. M. Comstock, J. A. Schiller; Fourth ward, O. H. Anger, W. H. Acuff; Fifth ward, J. A. Long, C. B. Dunning.

The following were the officers for 1897: Mayor, E. D. Olmstead; comptroller, George A. Liebes; treasurer, W. S. McCrea; corporation counsel, A. G. Avery; judge municipal court, Eugene Miller; clerk municipal court, A. S. Dibble; chief of police, Joel F. Warren; chief of fire department, A. H. Myers; city clerk, L. Frank Boyd; official stenographer, Mrs. Rose M. Denny; city engineer, Otto A. Weile; superintendent of streets, C. R. Brown; superintendent of water works, F. P. Weymouth; board of health, C. S. Penfield, M. D.,

G. W. Libby, M. D., E. L. Kimball, M. D.; health officer, W. W. Potter, M. D.; city librarian, Miss Emma Driscoll; City commissioners: President board of public works, F. P. Weymouth; president of board of police, C. R. Burns; president of the board of fire commissioners, J. T. MacLean. Councilmen: President of the council, J. M. Comstock; First ward, C. S. Rutter, C. H. Bungay; Second ward, J. N. Glover, D. K. Oliver; Third ward, J. M. Comstock, J. A. Schiller; Fourth ward, J. D. Hinkle, W. H. Acuff; Fifth ward, J. S. Phillips, C. B. Dunning.

The following are the city officials for 1899-1900: Mayor, J. M. Comstock; comptroller, Victor M. Smith; treasurer, J. J. White; city clerk, L. F. Boyd; official stenographer, Mrs. Rose M. Denny; corporation counsel, A. G. Avery; police justice, H. L. Kennan; chief of police, W. W. Witherspoon; chief of fire department, A. H. Myers; city engineer, Otto A. Weile; health officer, Dr. W. W. Potter. City Commissioners: President board of commissioners, W. K. Holmes; president board of public works and superintendent of water works, F. P. Weymouth; president board of police commissioners, street commissioner and building inspector, W. K. Holmes; president board of fire commissioners, purchasing agent and secretary of commissioners, Robert E. Clark. Weymouth will serve one year from May, 1899; Holmes two years, and Clark three years. Deputies and assistants: Deputy comptroller, R. B. Glass; deputy treasurer, Thomas H. Jones, Jr.; deputy city clerk, Mrs. Rose M. Denny; assistant corporation counsel, F. M. Dudley; assistant corporation counsel, T. D. Rockwell; assistant corporation counsel (stenographer), James O. Cull; assistant city engineer, E. L. Gerrish; registrar water office, E. J. Fellowes; assistant registrar water office, H. C. Lynde; chief engineer water works, R. E. Melline; engineer city hall and boiler inspector, Charles J. Vedder; clerk of police court, Fred S. Kom; stenographer



city commissioners. Mrs. Kathryn Brown; janitor city hall, I. A. Oien; janitor city hall, J. C. Krowell.

#### POLICE DEPARTMENT.

During the early history of the city the duty of preserving peace and order was thrown upon the marshal. Mr. E. B. Hyde proved himself an efficient officer in that capacity.

The amended charter provided for a chief of police, to be elected by the people, and the first elected one was Joel F. Warren. He was followed by M. G. Harbord. Under the new charter the office of chief of police became an appointive one, and the first one to fill it under the new *regime* was Peter Mertz.

An ordinance passed February 4, 1896, says:

The City of Spokane does ordain as follows:

The police force of the City of Spokane shall consist of a chief of police, a captain of police and twenty men.

Two of said policemen shall act as jailers, one during the night and one during the day, and shall be required to be on duty twelve hours, and in addition to their duties as jailers shall also perform the duties now done by sergeants of police; the chief of police and captain of police shall be required to work twelve hours as a day's work, and must render to the jailers such assistance as may be needed to enable said jailers to discharge their duties; the chief of police shall also perform the duties now performed by the license inspector; provided, the board of police shall have power to appoint three regular specials to take the place of policemen who may be absent and to act in cases when it is necessary to have an extra policeman, said regular specials to be paid only for actual time employed.

As amended by ordinance No. A646, passed May 12, 1896.

In cases of emergency the mayor may appoint such special policemen as he may deem

necessary, which appointment must be in writing and filed in the office of the city clerk.

Chief Mertz was succeeded by William Hawthorne, and he by J. F. Warren.

The present officers of the police department, with headquarters at city hall, are: Chief, W. W. Witherspoon; Captain, James Coverly; Desk Sergeant, George H. Hollway; Patrol Sergeant, John T. Sullivan. The Chief of Police is also license inspector. Day Jailor, William C. Smith, 3. Night Jailor, B. D. Brockman, 1. Detectives, D. D. McPhee, 8; Alexander McDonald, 15; E. J. Caffrey, 24. Drivers patrol wagon, W. H. Lewis, W. D. Freeman. Patrolmen, Regular, J. B. Dunn, 2; H. C. Roff, 4; William Shannon, 5; D. J. Sheehan, 6; R. A. Wilson, 7; D. J. McMillan, 9; W. D. Nelson, 10; T. M. Lothroy, 11; J. F. McDermott, 12; William Weir, 13; T. D. Hernon, 14; J. D. Brusch, 16. Patrolmen, Regular Special, R. T. Briley, 19; A. L. Smith, 20; J. W. Willis, 21; James C. Stuart, 22; William L. Camp, 23; Paul L. Buchholz, 25; A. H. Foster, 26; P. C. J. Peterson, 27; Martin J. Burns, 28; H. W. Parrish, 29; G. G. Miles, 30; Alexander McInnis, 31; T. H. Casey, 32; H. A. Stotko, 33; W. R. Fairfield, 34; C. D. Harmon, 35; J. R. Stoddard, 36; C. F. Walker, J. M. Pike, H. R. Woodard. Bicycle Patrolman, Joel S. Hindman. Dog Catcher, Louis Coleman. Stock Policeman, Walter Lawson. There are forty men on the police force now.

#### WATER DEPARTMENT.

As early as 1884 a local company undertook to put in a Holly water system. But lack of funds brought the enterprise to a standstill after the pipes were on the ground. In the emergency a number of enterprising and generous citizens came to the rescue and guaranteed the necessary means to complete the work, which was done. The Echo Mill supplied the power. In the following spring the plant was purchased by the city, and those who had advanced money to complete the system were re-

imbursed. The Echo Mill continued to supply the power until the "great fire." After that the pumping house on Cannon Island was built and continued to supply the power until the present water system came into operation.

A city ordinance dated Oct. 4, 1899, says:

The City of Spokane Falls does ordain as follows:

*Section 1.* That a department is hereby created for the purpose of the management of the water works of the city, and all matters appertaining thereto, to be called the Water Department of the City of Spokane Falls.

*Sec. 2.* The officers and employees of said department shall consist of a superintendent of the water department, an engineer, and two assistant engineers of the water works, a register and collector of water rates, and such other employees as may be necessary for the efficient working of the said department; which said employees shall be provided for as the necessity therefor may arise, by a resolution or ordinance of the city council.

*Sec. 3.* The superintendent of the water department shall have full charge, subject to the orders of the city council, of the entire constructed water system of the city, and shall have control and direction of the officers and employees herein provided for.

Spokane can boast of a first-class water system of its own, which has cost nearly a million dollars. The supply is taken from the Spokane river at a point three miles above the city. The source of the river is Lake Cœur d'Alene, which is fed by melting snow on the mountains and innumerable springs. The water is clear, pure and almost free from lime. The machinery and pumps are operated by water power of large capacity. In order to secure a sufficient head of water, a dam with massive abutments of granite was constructed. The power created is four thousand eight hundred horse-power. Four high pressure pumps are used with a capacity of fourteen and a half million gallons per day. There are fifty

miles of water mains laid, the largest being twenty-four inches, and the smallest six inches. The hydrants number four hundred and forty, and are of the most improved pattern. The present system was completed March 1, 1896, and has been constantly extended from that time to the present with corresponding increase of receipts. In 1899 an additional twenty-four-inch force main was laid from the pumping station to a connection with the distributing system on the north side of the river, with such arrangement of cross connection and valves at pumping station that all the pumps can be discharged into either main providing a break should occur, practically duplicating the system. Mr. F. P. Weymouth is the president of the board of public works, which makes him superintendent of water works. He has filled the position since 1889, excepting the years 1895-6. There are three men in charge of the pumping station, three in the office and one outside called lineman.

We submit herewith the superintendent's last year report:

The total cash receipts of the city water system for the year 1899 amounted to \$101,915.85.

The ordinary operating expenses of the plant during the year were as follows:

Pay roll .....	\$6,742.14
Material .....	839.56

Total .....	\$7,581.70
-------------	------------

The ordinary repairs during the year amounted to the following figures:

Pay roll .....	\$1,791.41
Material .....	522.66

Total .....	\$2,314.07
-------------	------------

Against the revenues of the system, amounting to more than \$100,000, there is charged less than \$10,000 for operating expenses and repairs.

In addition to the receipts, amounting to \$101,915.85, the city has had free of cost all



the water that is needed for municipal purposes and in the public school buildings.

"Reckoned on the price charged at Portland, or what the city would have to pay if the plant were owned by private parties, the water used for municipal purposes would cost the city \$25,000," said Mr. Weymouth.

The cost of raising the water pipe on Howard street and putting the street into proper condition for paving was \$1,674.88.

A large part of the revenue from the water department has been used in extending the water system about the city. All of the money thus expended will result in increased revenues each year. More than nine miles of new pipe were laid during 1899 at a cost of \$83,445.14. The size of the pipe laid was as follows:

	Feet.
24-inch (from the pumping station to the city) .....	20,362
12-inch .....	2,278
10-inch .....	1,540
8-inch .....	7,119
6-inch .....	16,108
4-inch .....	793

Total .....48,200

The total amount of water consumed by the people of Spokane during the year 1899 was 2,427,132,391 gallons.

The number of gallons pumped into the city system each month of last year was as follows:

January .....	169,365,900
February .....	167,131,625
March .....	163,126,315
April .....	160,895,900
May .....	208,797,644
June .....	177,408,089
July .....	284,457,613
August .....	260,593,872
September .....	237,901,763
October .....	213,002,350
November .....	191,703,380
December .....	192,747,940

Total .....2,427,132,391

The interest paid by the city for the year 1899 on the \$350,000 issue of water works bonds amounted to \$20,250. And in addition a \$9,000 payment was made on the principal. Each year the payment on the principal will be increased \$1,000 and the interest will be decreased in the same proportion. \$10,000 having been paid within the last two or three weeks as the January payment. The principal has now been reduced to \$323,000.

The cost of the pumping station up the river was placed at \$888,000 in the inventory last June. The plant is not mortgaged except in an indirect way. The city has pledged the revenues to be derived therefrom to pay the interest and principal on the \$350,000 "Frost" issue of warrants, agreeing not to reduce the gross receipts from that department until all the principal and interest shall have been fully paid.

On the two earlier water bond issues, aggregating \$570,000, the interest is being met annually by general taxation and is paid from the "interest on bonds" fund. The principal of the \$70,000 issue will have to be met in 1908. The principal of the \$500,000 issue will have to be met in 1911. Provision will be made in two or three years for a sinking fund to meet the principal of these and other general bond issues.

Superintendent, F. P. Weymouth; registrar, E. J. Fellowes; assistant registrar, H. C. Lynde; chief engineer, R. E. Meline; lineman, A. C. Raymond; assistant lineman, James Liston.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first one was voluntary and unpaid. As early as July, 1884, a meeting was called for the purpose of devising some means whereby fire apparatus could be obtained for the city. A committee was appointed to ascertain the number of hydrants required in the city. The committee was also requested to inquire regarding terms for furnishing hose, fire-plugs.



and hose carts. On October 1, 1884, took place the first reading of an ordinance amending an ordinance creating a fire department for the City of Spokane Falls. Rescue Hose No. 1 and Spokane Hose No. 2 were accepted and made a part of the fire department of the City of Spokane Falls. On June 10, 1885, F. M. Dallam was appointed by the mayor chief engineer of the Spokane Falls fire department, and was confirmed by the council.

The city council passed an ordinance August 22, 1893, as follows:

A department of the city government is hereby created and established, to be known as "The Fire Department of the City of Spokane."

*Section 2.* The officers of said department shall consist of one chief of the fire department and one assistant chief of the fire department, whomay be selected from among the employees of the department, and in such case he shall remain on duty the same as an employee of the department. The department shall have such other officers as may from time to time be provided by ordinance. The chief of the fire department shall be the executive officer of the fire department. He shall devote his exclusive attention to its interests and shall engage in no other business.

*Section 3.* The employees of said department shall consist of one chief of the fire department, one assistant chief of the fire department, four captains five foremen, three engineers, three stokers, twelve drivers, ten hosemen, five truckmen and one electrician, who shall remain on duty at all times both day and night, subject to the orders of the chief of the fire department, and who shall sleep at the engine and hose houses of the department. Other and further employees may be provided for from time to time by ordinance.

*Section 4.* It shall be the duty of the board of fire commissioners to assign the employees to duty with the various engines, hose carts and hook and ladder trucks belonging to the city, and he shall keep a book in which shall be

entered the name of each officer and employee, the date and character of his employment, his nationality, age at the time of his employment, whether married or unmarried, and in case of his discharge or discontinuance in service, date and cause thereof. He shall also keep an entry in said book of the duty to which each employee is assigned.

The department at present is well equipped and thoroughly efficient and growing more and more so year by year. It operates a telegraph and telephone fire alarm system from forty-two boxes. It has twelve thousand feet of hose, twenty-nine horses and harnesses.

*Rolling stock.*—One second-class Silsby steam fire engine; two third-class Silsby steam fire engines; one service truck; one Prescott Aerial turntable truck, seventy-five feet; one double eighty-gallon Champion chemical engine; one double fifty-gallon Holloway chemical engine; three four-gallon combination chemical and hose; two hose wagons; two chief buggies; one supply wagon; one old hose in reserve.

The personnel of the fire department is as follows: Headquarters, Annex City Hall, northeast corner Howard and Front avenue. A. H. Myers, chief; John L. Phillips, assistant chief; Albert F. Thielman, electrician; J. A. Phillips, secretary.

Station No. 1—418 First avenue, H. J. Martin, captain; William R. Brown, foreman; M. W. Jones, driver; L. G. Meeks, F. H. Marsh, C. A. DeSpain, T. E. Shannon, E. M. Hooper, truckmen.

Station No. 2—Corner Indiana avenue and Standard, John F. Lindsey, captain; H. A. Traugber, foreman; Carl Partridge, J. E. Moriarity, drivers; E. F. Denmons, F. Thompson, J. R. Demerchant, D. W. Travis, pipemen.

Station No. 3—Mouroe, southwest corner Sharp avenue, W. H. Joyce, captain; William Boyle, engineer; J. Goodwin, stoker; ——— Peter, driver of engine; H. C. Gillette, driver

of hose wagon; John Lynch and R. M. MacLean, pipemen.

Station No. 4—First avenue, northwest corner Adams, J. R. Yingst, captain; John Crowley, Walter A. Chisholm, drivers; J. C. Bennett, engineer; B. F. Tilsley, stoker; J. F. Grant, J. Trezona, J. F. Downey, W. C. Russell, pipemen.

Station No. 5—Annex City Hall, Howard, northeast corner Front avenue, M. Dolan, captain; H. A. Mero, foreman hook and ladder company; D. C. Collins, foreman hose company; J. M. Sullivan, R. M. Waller, A. L. Weeks, H. K. Taylor, J. W. Fitzgerald, E. W. Puckett, truckmen; W. R. Brown, engineer; G. T. Sanders, stoker; J. N. Chisholm, T. McMahon, A. J. Cartwright, H. Keenan, J. H. Burton, drivers; H. N. Farr, M. F. Ryan, J. M. Edmison, H. F. Snamiska, William Schulenberg, pipemen.

In the selection of firemen an effort is made to have various trades represented. There are on the force at present harness makers, wagonmakers, carpenters, blacksmiths, plumbers, painters, wheelwrights and engineers who are utilized as far as practicable. There are sixty-three men on the force. The cost of repairs for 1899 was \$20,199.35. The charter provides for a "relief fund" connected with the department whereby the members contribute one dollar per month, to be held by the city treasurer. In case of sickness one dollar a day is paid with expenses of nurse and medicines; in accident, two dollars a day and cost of nurse and medicines, and at death, seventy-five dollars. All fines go into this fund and it has accumulated to over three thousand dollars.

#### REPORT OF CITY ENGINEER.

The following report of the city engineer shows the area of the city, and extent of public improvement.

Total area of city in square miles.....	20.25
Area of parks in acres.....	30.27
Length of sewers in miles.....	11.10

Miles of sewers added during past year....	.74
Miles of sewers reconstructed.....	.10
Miles of sewers under construction.....	.27
Capacity of water supply by direct pressure, in gallons, per day.....	14,000,000.00
Miles of water mains in city.....	47.97
Miles of water mains added during past year .....	6.45
Miles of water mains relaid.....	.23
Number of fire hydrants.....	406
Number of fire hydrants added during the past year.....	25
Length of river front suitable for manufacturing purposes, in miles.....	4.50
Fall of river in a distance of 1.25 miles through the city, in feet.....	150.00
Volume of water in Spokane at lowest stage, in cubic feet, per minute.....	120,000.00
Length of gas mains, in miles.....	15.00
Street railway, electrical, in miles.....	43.76
Electrical power conductors for street railway feeders, in miles.....	9.00
Electric light, arc conductors, in miles... ..	99.00
Electric light, incandescent conductors, in miles.....	22.00
Alternating, Edison.....	7.00
Capacity of electric station, in horse power..	2,700.00
Elevation of city above sea level....	1,900.00
Brick pavement on cement concrete.....	5,280 sq yds
Asphalt pavement on cement concrete.....	33,600 sq yds
Asphalt pavement on asphalt concrete.....	374 sq yds

OTTO A. WEILE,  
City Engineer.

#### BOARD OF HEALTH.

The city charter says: "The city council shall select and appoint a medical health officer, who shall be a legally qualified physician, possessed of the requisite knowledge of sanitary science, and of preventative medicine, to look after and superintend all matters pertaining to the health of the city, and who shall be known and styled the health officer, and shall have and exercise such power and perform such duties as shall be prescribed by the ordinances of the city."

The first health officer was Dr. A. S. Campbell, who died in this city over a decade ago. Subsequently the position was filled successively by Drs. Van Zandt, C. M. Rawlins, J. D. McLean, G. T. Doolittle. The present incumbent, being in office since 1893, is Dr. W. W. Potter. The department has



improved in efficiency from year to year. The board consists of the following officers: Thomas L. Catterson, M. D., president; Charles S. Kalb, M. D., Benjamin R. Freeman, M. D., Wallace W. Potter, M. D., secretary; health officer, Wallace W. Potter; sanitary police, George H. Heberling, Edwin B. Hopkinson; plumbing inspector, Edward Riley; bacteriologist, Harry S. Martin, M. D.; chemist, Edgar B. Van Osdel, A. M.

The last report was the seventh annual one printed, presenting the actual mortality, with enumeration of causes, annual rate per one thousand, sanitary inspection, report of plumbing inspector.

In the report of the board of health for the year 1897, the following valuable meteorological report was incorporated:

#### SPOKANE'S CLIMATIC FEATURES.

Considering that Spokane is situated within a short distance of the Canadian line (latitude forty-seven degrees, forty minutes north) at an elevation of one thousand nine hundred and forty-three feet, and near the great Rockies, it has indeed a pleasant climate. To look at the annexed tables giving temperature extremes one would think it a cold and disagreeable climate to live in. Not so. It is, on the other hand, a climate which has the seasons pretty well defined, where the extremes of both summer and winter are endured with less inconvenience and suffering than climates where the temperature extremes are not so widely separated. The mean annual temperature of Spokane is forty-eight degrees. In tracing the isotherm of forty-eight degrees across the continent it passes through the following places: from Spokane south through Boise City, Idaho; Montrose, Colorado Springs and Denver, Colorado; through North Platte, Nebraska; Des Moines, Iowa; Chicago, Illinois; Kalamazoo and Detroit, Michigan; Ashtabula, Ohio, and on to the Atlantic, passing through Boston. Thus it

will be seen that our annual mean temperature is the same as these cities so much south of us.

The winter temperatures in Spokane have, with the exception of the winter of 1895-96, gone below zero. During a great cold wave that passed over the Pacific northwest in January, 1888, the thermometer registered thirty degrees below zero. This was a phenomenal storm. Low temperature registered everywhere within range of the storm, as it swept all past records before it. In California the observers reported it the coldest in the memory of the oldest settlers. There is a dryness of the atmosphere which robs the low temperatures of their horrors. When the thermometer sinks below the freezing point it is noticed how crisp and pleasant the air is. In summer the temperature seldom reaches the hundred mark, but there are three years in which it has registered one hundred and two degrees, and but five years out of the sixteen since the weather bureau was established when it reached one hundred. With an altitude such as Spokane has, this temperature cannot amount to much, and even if the thermometer should register one hundred degrees, being a dry atmosphere, the heat is not felt. The temperature that is felt is that called by the weather bureau "sensible temperature," i. e., the temperature of the wet thermometer, or a thermometer which has the bulb covered with muslin, and having been wetted, is allowed to cool as much as possible by evaporation. On some of the hottest days, when the temperature reaches the hundred mark, the sensible temperature would only be sixty to seventy-two degrees. Following these warm waves the nights are cool, and refreshing sleep, something unknown under eastern skies, is possible under a blanket. Another feature of the climate is the absence of sudden and decided falls in temperature. The variability of temperature—that is, the average difference in mean temperature from one day to an-



other covering a long period—is about three and seven-tenths degrees, proving that the changes are wrought moderately.

The evenness of the winter temperature is noteworthy. In December and January the mean daily average (average difference between the highest and lowest) is but ten degrees, while for long periods, say for a week or ten days, there is scarcely enough difference to give decided maximum or minimum for the day. An instance of this was noted recently, when from December 14 to 20 the greatest difference was only nine degrees, while the greatest difference for the first twenty-one days of the month was eighteen degrees. These are winter figures, when persons subject to rheumatism, pneumonia, etc., would be seriously affected by sudden or marked changes.

The march of the seasons is well defined. When spring comes winter can be bade adieu; from spring to summer is a mild step, and from thence on to autumn and winter the change is moderate and permanent—not a cold wave to-day and a hot one to-morrow.

The most noticeable change in temperature is characteristic of this entire region, that of the "Chinook" wind; and fortunately it is always a change for warmer weather coming in the winter season. In the coldest winter months, when the ground is covered with deep snow in places, a "Chinook" visits us, and before we realize it, all the snow has melted and gone. The strangest feature of the Chinook is the comparative absence of water from the melting snow. This peculiar wind seems to have the power of carrying the water as it goes.

The prevailing winds in this section are those from the southwest quadrant, bringing to us as they do the modifying air from the ocean which tempers the rigors of winter and the heat of summer. There is an absolute absence of cyclones and tornadoes. With a record extending back to the winter of 1880-81, there has never been a wind of greater velocity in Spokane than forty-eight miles per hour, or what might be called a "fresh gale." There are few points in the United States with a similar altitude and so low maximum wind velocity as Spokane. Days and weeks frequently pass with a velocity of not over five or six miles per hour, and the average hourly velocity for the past sixteen years is only four and nine-tenths miles.

The most valuable feature of Spokane climate is the equal distribution of precipitation throughout the year. There is an entire absence of "wet seasons" and "dry seasons" in this section. The greater portion of the precipitation falls, of course, in the winter months. And there is but one month in the past sixteen years when rain has not fallen in Spokane.

This distribution of moisture throughout the year is extremely valuable, irrigation being unnecessary; no "wet" or "dry" season to contend with, or consider when looking forward to a season's yield. In winter snow falls in varying depths. At times there is very little or none on the ground. During December there was no snow in sight, except on the far distant mountain summit, a "Chinook" having carried it away.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### SPOKANE AS A COMMERCIAL CENTER.

#### MANUFACTURES.

Spokane possesses such unusual facilities in all lines of manufacture that it makes it naturally the industrial center of the great "Inland Empire." The almost unparalleled water-power, with seven railroads, are advantageous features that especially invite those desirous of establishing industrial enterprises. Already such institutions are numerous.

"Spokane has over three hundred manufacturing and industrial concerns. The leading industries are flour, lumber, brick, tiling and pottery, beer, paint, soap, brooms, crackers, meat packing, cigars and iron castings. Among the minor industries are artificial limb manufacturers, awning and tent manufacturers, book binderies, box manufacturers, cider and vinegar manufacturers, coffin manufacturers, electric lights, electrotypers, hat makers, jewelry manufacturers, mattress manufacturers, marble works, cabinet manufacturers, candy manufacturers, carpet weavers, book and job printers, shingle mills, sawmills, sash and door factories, trunk factories. Added to these are blacksmith shops, harness shops, taxidermists, laundries, sheet metal workers, artificial stone makers, merchant tailors and shoemakers."

A full descriptive treatment of all would fill a volume, therefore condensation is imperative.

Union Iron Works.—It is gratifying to the eye and business sense to note the thoroughly complete and well appointed foundry and machine shops of the Union Iron Works, which occupy about two acres of ground in Heath's addition, having their own side tracks on the main line of the S. F. & N. Railway.

Established in 1889, the concern kept pace

with the local conditions of this section, and built up a prosperous trade, notwithstanding the loss of the entire plant by fire in 1894. The present showing, however, dates from September, 1898, when some of the leading capitalists, seeing an opportunity offered for investment, bought a control, re-organized the company with increased capital, and at the same time purchased the plant and good will of the Reid Machine Company. The present commodious fire-proof buildings were erected and stocked with the newest machinery and modern equipment, as well as large supplies of raw material direct from the mills and furnaces for manufacture.

A good portion of the trade of the great mining country adjacent, which hitherto was forced to go elsewhere, is now handled satisfactorily here, and some idea of the magnitude of the business can be gathered from the fact that the average number of men employed in 1899, per month, were seventy hands, and the running expenses about two hundred and fifty dollars per day, a mighty factor to the credit of Spokane's numerous enterprises.

The concern since their establishment can point to many ornaments of their handiwork, having furnished the iron and steel used in the erection of many of the prominent buildings, not alone in Spokane, but in Walla Walla, Colfax, Lewiston, Moscow, Wallace, Wardner, Nelson, Rossland and many of the outer prosperous towns in Washington, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia; and it is a matter of local pride that some of the huge, as well as delicate, machinery, including condensers, osmogenes, strainers, mixers, beet wheels, gas washers, etc., for the Washington State Sugar



E.D. OLMSTED M.D.





Refinery, at Waverly, were made here, in competition with eastern and foreign manufacturers.

The firm is making a specialty of mining machinery, and builds engines, boilers, ore crushers, hoists, horse whims, hand hoists, pulleys, sawmill and smelter supplies, etc., and the stock of standard patterns, which have been accumulating, and which were gathered at a great cost, enable them to distance all competitors, and scarcely anyone cares to enter the field against them.

The officers of the company are: E. J. Roberts, president; Austin Corbin, second vice-president; J. M. Fitzpatrick, secretary and treasurer; C. H. Prescott, superintendent; H. E. McCamy, assistant superintendent; and their down town office is located at 301 Hyde Building.

National Iron Works—This is one of the oldest and most important industries of its kind in the "Inland Empire." It was organized in 1887 and began operation at its present location, Havermale Island, or 501 Howard street. J. H. Boyd is president and manager, and is thoroughly equipped for his business. The pluck and energy of the manager was evidenced something like a year ago in the speedy rebuilding of the plant. They manufacture gasoline and steam engines, boilers, elevators, architectural iron works, quartz mills and crushers, concentrators, ore cars, buckets and general and mining machinery. They are also engaged in general repairing of every description.

The location is most central and the water-power is all that could be asked for. The National Iron Works are favorably known not only in this city, but all through the surrounding country to Idaho, Montana and British Columbia.

There are thirty-five men employed at the present time, and the moving machinery and the activity on all hands indicate prosperity.

Spokane Iron Works, Engineers, Founders and Machinists, Builders, Mining, Milling

and Smelting Machinery—This industry was started the first of September, 1899, by Messrs. George M. Hull and Charles Walton, in the building formerly occupied by the Reid Machine Company, on the Big, or Havermale Island. The premises occupied consist of a building 80x80, supplied with modern machines and appliances, with water motive power, and ten men are employed.

Spokane Foundry—This industry was started at its present location, E. 1402 Sprague avenue, over two years ago. The proprietors are H. A. Klein and C. Frahm, and they manufacture chilled plow-shares, furnaces, portable French and family ranges, stove, supplies, dutch ovens, kettles, boxes and collars, sled-shoes, couplings and flanges, grates and washers, sash-weights, lintels and plates. They employ six men and find abundant market in the city. The foundry will soon be removed from its present location, which is leased ground, a few blocks south on Third avenue on land owned by the company.

Northern Pacific Shops—This is the largest industry in Spokane. Until 1896 the Northern Pacific shops for this division were at Sprague. During that year the plant was burned, which was the occasion for the removal of the same to Spokane. During the year above mentioned extensive stone shops were erected. The machine shop, carpenter shop and round house are large and airy. The supply house, where the offices are, is also large and convenient. The Northern Pacific Company employs in this city about three hundred men, and the payroll amounts to over one thousand dollars a day. Frederick W. Gilbert is the division superintendent, and William Moir the master mechanic.

Water Power—An eminent engineer who made a careful study of Spokane water power had this to say: "The city of Spokane is situated on the eastern margin of the broad Washington prairie. This prairie has an annual rainfall of about twenty inches, but the

water shed of the river above the falls is chiefly a mountainous area sloping toward the west. These mountain slopes condense more moisture borne by the prevailing westerly winds from the Pacific ocean than the plain. The depth of the annual rain upon the watershed of the river may safely be estimated as averaging twenty-four inches for the whole year. This water-shed embraces part of Washington, part of Idaho and a small area of Montana, and measures about four hundred and fifty square miles. The beautiful Cœur d'Alene lake in Idaho receives the greater part of this drainage from the St. Mary's, St. Joseph's and Cœur d'Alene rivers, and it acts as a vast storage reservoir to equalize the flow of the river during the entire year, stirring up the vast volume of water brought down by the melting snow in the spring to feed the flow of the river during the succeeding months when the rainfall on the lower part of the water-shed is very light. This lake has an area of about sixty-nine square miles, according to the survey of Lieutenant Hayden, of the United States Army, and this natural storage is a very important factor in determining the value of the water power of the Spokane river. Should the time come when the demand for power exhausts that which now can be supplied by the present low-water flow of the river, a dam placed across the mouth of the lake would greatly increase its storage capacity and add to the low-water flow of the river, increasing its volume very materially. The water-power of Spokane has natural divisions made by the several islands occurring in the stream, thus making the developing of the water power a very easy proposition, and also distributing to power sites over a large area of territory, giving ample space for the construction of mills and factories which use the power."

At present the minimum flow of water, low water, furnishes thirty thousand horse-power, yet the testimony of the expert re-

ferred to shows that it can be doubled, which means much.

The horse-power which has made Minneapolis famous as a manufacturing city, growing two hundred thousand inhabitants, is only about twenty thousand. The adaptation of the Spokane river to utilization the year round is remarkable. The falls are divided into three sections. The first falls fourteen feet in a run of four hundred feet. Then the river is divided into two almost equal size channels by Havermale island, but the operations of the Great Northern Railroad seem to narrow the south channel. At the lower end of the said island, which is about a quarter of a mile in length, are three other small islands which divide the river into five channels. To the foot of Havermale Island the river falls about sixty-five feet, and below the smaller islands the river becomes one channel again, and rushes on, and in a few hundred feet takes its final plunge of over seventy feet. Water power already developed is about ten thousand horse power. Careful estimates have been made showing that the cost of the development of one thousand horse power would be eighty-one thousand, five hundred dollars, and the interest on this investment with annual expense of maintaining and operating the same would be eighteen dollars and fifty-three cents per horse power per year.

The cost of developing five thousand horse power on a fall of seventy feet would be one hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars, the annual interest included would be ten dollars and fifty cents per horse power. For twenty thousand horse power the cost of operating would be ten dollars per horse power per year. Compare this with the average cost of steam, which is not less than fifty dollars per horse power annually.

Edison Electric Illuminating Company—This is the largest patron of the water power. The station is located at the foot of the lower falls and is a massive building alive with in-



tricate machinery. This is one of the greatest water power stations for the generation of electric currents in the country. In 1885 a few local capitalists built a small plant on the north side of the river running by one water wheel. It generated enough electricity for twelve arc lights and three hundred incandescent lights. In 1888 the Edison Electric Illuminating Company of Spokane Falls was incorporated and absorbed the old company and plant. They moved to the rear of the C. & C. mill, in the old Post mill building, and soon equipped eighty arc lights and twelve hundred incandescent. At the time of the great fire it had one hundred and thirty-five arc lights and eighteen hundred incandescent. The loss of the company in the fire was great—all the poles being burned. The present building is sixty-five by one hundred and twenty feet, with an addition of thirty by forty. The foundation is of heavy granite laid in Portland cement. It is designed to have uninterrupted power day and night all the year round. Plans and designs were prepared by H. A. Herrick, and it was constructed under the superintendency of Col. J. T. Fanney. The Edison Electric Illuminating Company have the entire lighting of the city and also furnish power to many of our largest plants.

Washington Water Power Company—This company controls the Edison Electric Illuminating Company, Spokane Street Railway Company, Spokane Electric & Ross Park Street Railway Company, and are the owners of the C. & C. flouring mills. It employs two hundred men. The officers of the company are: President, H. M. Richards; first vice-president, F. Lewis Clark; second vice-president, J. D. Sherwood; secretary and general manager, W. S. Norman; treasurer, D. L. Huntington; and these gentlemen compose the directorate together with Messrs. J. L. Prickett, J. W. Chapman and C. G. Reeder.

Spokane Marble Works, S. G. Frost, Proprietor, Wholesale and Retail Marble and

Granite Dealer—This industry was started eleven years ago by Mr. Myrick. Mr. Frost purchased it ten years ago. It is located at 0827 Monroe street. H. Matzke is the manager, and five men are employed.

Washington Monumental and Cut Stone Works—The office and works are located at 1508 to 1530 Second avenue. The owners are H. P. Sched and F. Swanson. This industry was established in 1897 at the corner of Howard street and Third avenue. They have quarries on Little Spokane river and on Latah creek, and manufacture and deal in granite and marble cemetery and all lines of cut stone work. The number of men employed varies from five to twenty, according to the season.

#### FACTORIES AND MILLS.

King, Sash, Door & Lumber Company.—This company was incorporated in 1897, and are manufacturers of windows, doors, mouldings, fixtures and all kinds of finish. The capital is five thousand dollars and factory and office are located at North Washington street, near the Union depot. The company consists of J. J. King, president and treasurer; Isaac Baum, vice-president; George Kienzle, secretary. Twenty-five men are employed, and the principal market in the city, although some shipping is done to other states.

Holland-Horr Mill Company, Wholesale and Retail Dealers in Lumber, Lath, Shingles, Doors, Windows, Mouldings and Mill Work.—The factory and lumber yard are located on the corner of Gardner and Madison, on Boone street car line. The business was established in 1892. The members of the firm are W. T. Horr, president and treasurer; John Heran, secretary, with T. H. Holland, E. H. Horr, R. J. Horr and above officers as trustees. At the sawmill, located at Clayton, managed by Mr. Holland, twenty-five men are employed, and at the factory and yards, forty men. The

company has a capital of twenty thousand dollars (paid up). Their market is Spokane and vicinity, Idaho and British Columbia.

Washington Mill Company.—They are the leading manufacturers of lumber, sash and doors, fruit boxes, and interior finish in the city or county. The company was incorporated in 1892, and its present capital is seventy-five thousand dollars. W. H. Acuff, president of the city council, is the president; G. M. Barline, secretary; J. C. Barline, treasurer; J. W. Cook, superintendent. D. Dahline is the factory foreman, and George W. Hoag yard foreman. The office and factory are located on the corner of Cedar street and Great Northern Railway, and the sawmill at Milan, and the aggregate number employed are one hundred and seventy-five. The business has increased from year to year so that at present it is more than double what it was in its early history. They have a market all over eastern Washington—north, south, east and west; also in Idaho, Montana and British Columbia. The manufacture and sale of fruit boxes have grown to great proportions, being sent in large quantities to the Snake river country, Walla Walla, Portlatch, Columbia river region and other places where fruits are handled.

Ashenfelter Mill Company.—This company was organized in 1891 by H. C. Ashenfelter. The present owner is W. C. Ashenfelter, with A. Burns as superintendent. Twenty men are employed at the factory, on Pacific avenue and Walnut street, and nearly the same number at the sawmill at Milan, under the management of C. M. Davis. They depend almost wholly upon home market.

Spokane and Idaho Lumber Company, Dealers in and Manufacturers of Lumber, Lath, Shingles, Sash and Doors, Office and Yard South 159 Adams Street.—This company was incorporated in 1893, and was the successor of Paterson & Company, which was the successor of the Spokane Lumber & Manufacturing Company, organized fourteen years ago

and operating for a time on the corner of Mill and Railroad, until it combined with the Spokane Mill Company. The present officers are: H. M. Strathern, president; Morris Williams, vice-president; C. M. Patterson, secretary and treasurer. The sawmill and principal factory is at Post Falls, superintended by Mr. Strathern, where fifty persons are employed. The extended yards in the city, and the factory for finish work put in last year, which is now being enlarged, and number of men employed, one hundred in all, are indications of increasing prosperity.

Northwestern Manufacturing Company, Manufacturers of Bank Fixtures, Bar Fixtures, Furniture, Show Cases, Grills, Stair Work.—This company was incorporated and began to do business in 1899, with office and factory Madison and Northern Pacific Railroad. The present officers are W. H. McVay, president; O. J. Jones, secretary; William Chilberg, superintendent, and they employ twenty persons and send their goods all over the "Inland Empire."

The Saw-Mill Phoenix.—This is located on the site and operated by the same water power as the old Spokane Mill Company, the history of which goes back to the very beginning of the town. References to it are made in other parts of this work. For many years while under the management of the late E. J. Brickel and others, it was the most important manufacturing industry in the city. While the present concern is not in fact related to the company referred to, yet historically it is its successor. The present company began operation early last year and at present employs fifty-five men. E. T. Cartier van Dissel is the manager.

Central Planing Mill.—This representative business was established seven years ago by Mr. Charles Russell, the present proprietor. The mill is situated at Bernard and Ferry streets and is 50x100 feet in area and four stories high. They manufacture doors,



windows, sash, blinds, mouldings, and all kinds of mill work. The lumber comes from Gray's sawmill, near Chattaroy. About one hundred men are employed in all and they find themselves unable to meet the demand of the city trade.

Childs Lumber and Manufacturing Company.—The mill and lumber yard are located in Heath's third addition, blocks 36 and 37, on Ermina avenue. The company was organized December 20, 1898, and have been doing a lively business from the beginning. They get their lumber from the sawmills on the Spokane Falls and Northern Railway. E. R. Childs is the manager.

J. F. Sexton & Company.—This firm was established under the name of Sexton & Merryweather in 1888. In 1891 Mr. Sexton becoming sole owner, the present name was adopted. The offices and warehouses are on Railroad avenue, between Mill and Post streets, while large yards are operated on Pacific avenue and Maple street. The yards front four hundred feet on the Northern Pacific tracks, affording the very best transportation facilities. Mr. Sexton deals in lumber of all kinds, shingles, moulding, white pine and cedar doors and windows, and has built up a good business which is constantly extending over the adjacent county.

Star Shingle Company.—The mill is located on Oak street and Great Northern track and is owned by S. N. Tefft. From seven to ten men are employed and the wood comes from different points in Idaho. About half the shingles manufactured are sold in the city, and the other half is shipped in car load lots to outside towns.

Central Shingle Company.—This mill is located on Havermale island, in the rear of the National Iron Works, and the proprietors are J. F., J. E. & J. L. Farmer—the latter being foreman. They began business in 1894, and manufacture shingles of all grades, and deal in shavings, firewood and sawdust. Ten men

are employed and abundant market is found within the city.

Spokane Coffin Factory Company, Manufacturers of Wood and Cloth Burial Cases, Linings and Robes, and Jobbers of Metallics and Undertaker's Supplies.—The company consists of S. M., E. L. and C. E. Smith, and the factory is located at 914 and 916 Second avenue, where nine men are employed. It was organized in May, 1896, and the business has been extending from year to year so that at the present time their goods find a market all over eastern Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia.

G. Meese & Company.—The enterprise was established in 1893 by Messrs. Meese and Golder, the present name being adopted when Mr. Meese became sole proprietor last October. The premises occupied for the business consist of one floor and a basement, each of which is 40x100 feet in area, affording large accommodation for the immense stock of goods that is always carried. The Washington broom factory, owned by the same firm and operated in the same building, is now making their own broom handles from timber raised in this section of the country, thereby leaving thousands of dollars at home which would otherwise go to the east and also giving employment to several men. The capacity of the factory is twenty dozen of brooms per day. The business is wholesale in character and is wide in extent, the trade covering all the territory within a radius of two hundred miles of Spokane. Mr. G. Meese is sole proprietor of the business.

The Spokane Broom Factory.—This factory was established October 15, 1894. The factory is at 324 Washington street. It is splendidly equipped with all the machinery necessary for the successful prosecution of the business. All kinds of brooms and broom work are manufactured, and the productions of the house have now a splendid reputation and an immense trade, owing to their general excel-



lence. The business extends throughout eastern Washington and Idaho. The proprietors of this business are Messrs. Fritz Theilman, F. F. Neitzel, A. C. Neitzel and Joe Neitzel. They employ five men, and deal with wholesale dealers in town.

As a manufacturer of flour we now hold the first place west of the Rocky mountains. We have no rival from Alaska to Mexico, nor in fact anywhere west of Minneapolis. As a flour manufacturing point we will in a few years go beyond every city in America unless it may be the city just named. While it is less than twenty years since the first flour was manufactured at this point, yet so rapid has been the growth of this industry that there are now only seven cities in America that have a larger output of flour than Spokane.

Centennial Milling Company.—Among the enterprises that have made Spokane famous as a milling centre is the above company. The mills and offices are located on the corner of Howard street and Mallon avenue. This company was incorporated in 1890 under the laws of Washington, with a paid up-capital of one hundred thousand dollars, and from the very outset has enjoyed exceptional prosperity. Each year has seen the hold upon public confidence grow firmer, until to-day the patronage comes from all parts of Washington Idaho, Montana and the northwest in general, and is still rapidly expanding. The flour mill is a five-story structure, 60x40 feet in area; the cereal mill is 70x40 feet in area, five stories high, and the massive brick storehouse is 100x100 feet in dimensions. All modern machinery and appliances are supplied. The number of workmen regularly employed is thirty-five, not counting the extra help frequently needed. They manufacture the celebrated "Gold Drop" patent and other favorite brands of flour, "Wheat Manna" and a host of other cereals, and are shippers of grain, flour, feed and mill stuff. The output of flour is seven hundred barrels a day, and of cereals one hundred bar-

rels a day. Mr. Moritz Thomsen is the president; Col. I. N. Peyton is the vice-president; Mr. Samuel Glasgow is secretary and treasurer, and with the president manages the business. The company has a large plant at Seattle, the mill having a capacity of two thousand barrels a day, and the flour is shipped to many foreign countries—China, Japan, Russia, Siberia and others.

C. & C. Mills—On this site was built the first flouring mill in Spokane, by Frederick Post, referred to in another chapter. Clark and Curtis built the C. & C. mills in 1884, but it is now owned by the Washington Water Power Company. The Portland Flouring Mills Company, which has nine flouring mills in all, has leased it for a series of years. Mr. George Shiel is the Spokane agent. The capacity of the mills is from six hundred to six hundred and fifty barrels a day, making one hundred and fifty thousand barrels this season. The brands manufactured are the "Plansifter," "Superb," "Spokane" and "C. & C." Though having an extended home market, the export business is the most important. The Post building, with its timber, is yet in good condition, and much of it is used for office purposes. No better evidence of the excellency and completeness of the machinery could be presented than the fact that the mills have been running without a stop for eleven months. The wheat is conveyed from the railroad cars to the mills in electric cars and emptied without handling. The power is perfect, and never fails. Thirty men are employed.

The Echo Mills.—These were the second flouring mills built in Spokane. The first building was erected by Havermale and Davis. It came into the possession of Benthon B. Bravinder and Albert E. Keats in 1887. The first building was destroyed by fire, and the present brick structure, costing about fifty thousand dollars, exclusive of machinery, was erected in 1892. The equipments are equal to anything in the Pacific northwest, and the brands of





REV. SAMUEL G. HAVERMALE  
SPOKANE





MRS. S. G. HAVERMALE  
SPOKANE



flour manufactured were equally popular at home and abroad. About two years ago complications arose that resulted in cessation of operation. The mills are still idle.

Campbell Candy Company. Manufacturers of Fine Confectionery and Dealers in Nuts, Confectionery and Bakers' Supplies, Proprietors of Spokane Spice Mills, Grinders of Pure Spices and Manufacturers of Celebrated Butterfly Baking Powder.—The proprietors are J. W. and V. S. Campbell and they have operated it for six years with success. The factory and salesroom are on Post street, between Main and Front avenues and their market is the city and surrounding country.

Spokane Mattress & Upholstering Company.—In the fall of 1889 this business was established and from the outset has enjoyed a most liberal patronage until to-day the trade comes from all parts of east Washington and neighboring states. The company manufactures mattresses, cots and wire springs, lounges and couches, and are jobbers of iron beds. Mr. S. L. Wood is the proprietor and the factory is on Havermale island and supplied with modern machinery. Twenty men are employed.

Spokane Soap Works.—This establishment is located on Oak street and Great Northern track. After being in operation for several years it was purchased three years ago by B. L. Gordon & Company. It manufactures the celebrated "Smilax" soap and other brands. The capacity is two hundred thousand pounds per month and four men and two ladies are constantly employed. The goods have a ready market in Washington, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia.

Simpson & Company.—This company is located on the corner of First avenue and Ash street and is engaged in the manufacture of laundry and toilet soaps and sal soda. This industry started in 1894 with a capital of five thousand dollars. J. M. Simpson is the proprietor and employs three persons to as-

sist him in the factory and two men on the road on commission.

Galland-Burke Brewing and Malting Company.—This company is capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars and has an immense and thoroughly equipped establishment, employing twenty-five persons, on Broadway avenue, between Post and Lincoln streets, overlooking the falls. It was organized in 1891, and the officers are: Julius Galland, president; Theodore Galland, secretary; Adolph Galland, treasurer; Samuel Galland, superintendent. The business has extended year by year proportionate to increase of population and the products are sent at present not only all over Washington, but also to Oregon, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia.

New York Brewery.—This establishment was built nearly fourteen years ago by the late Rudolph Gorkow. It is located on Front avenue and Washington street and owned by the estate of Rudolph Gorkow. W. J. C. Wakefield, administrator. Twenty men are employed.

New York Bottling Works.—The proprietor is Adam Wicser and the location is 220 Main avenue. This enterprise started eight years ago and the list of productions includes beer, sarsaparilla, ginger ale, apple and orange cider, champagne, lemonade, crab cider and all carbonated beverages. Five men are employed.

Washington Cracker Company.—This company was organized in 1891, but was succeeded by the Pacific Biscuit Company in 1899. The offices and factory are at the corner of Bernard street and Pacific avenue. The building is three stories in height and 50x122 feet, with a basement. The first and second floors are used for the manufacture of crackers, fancy biscuits, etc. The third floor is used for candy, which is the most complete of its kind in the northwest, where all kinds of plain and fancy candies are manufactured, a spe-



cialty being made of the celebrated C. C. cough drops. From forty to fifty people are employed. The quality of their productions is unsurpassed anywhere. The trade is wholesale and extends as far south as Boise City and north into British Columbia.

Y. H. Seltenreich.—Successor to T. H. Palladio and Albert Harper & Son, makers and repairers of high grade violins, mandolins, guitars, basses, etc. The business was established five years ago at 173 South Stevens street, the present location.

Washington Brick, Lime & Manufacturing Company.—To this company we are indebted for the beautiful brick of which the new court house is built and also the fireproofing of its walls and partitions. The clay works of the company are located at Clayton on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway. There the company not only manufactures beautiful dry pressed brick but other varieties including red, buff, mottled, etc. They are also the only manufacturers of a superior quality of fire brick which has been tested at the Butte smelters and highly endorsed. A few miles north of this plant, on the Spokane Falls & Northern, is located the extensive lime plant of this company, where they manufacture the well-known "Valley Brook White Lime," which is marketed in eastern Washington, Idaho and western Montana. The high quality of the products of this firm is recognized throughout the northwest, their brick having been selected for the State university at Seattle, and several buildings in Portland, Butte, Anaconda and other cities. The offices and warehouses of this company are on Stevens street and the Northern Pacific track, where they carry a stock not only of their own products, but of other building materials, such as plaster, hair, cement, etc.

Washington Carriage Works.—This business, located at 414 Sprague avenue, was established five years ago by Mr. J. G. Hartert. Carriages are built and repaired and archi-

tectural work is made a specialty. Several expert workers are employed.

Trapschuh & Fassett, carriage makers and blacksmiths, corner of First and Stevens streets, founded their business seven years ago. They do all kinds of repairing.

The Diamond Carriage Shop, a successful Spokane enterprise of which Messrs. Luther Jacques and J. C. Mountain are the progressive proprietors.—Seven years ago this business was established and it has been successful. The shop at 822 First avenue, is 25x100 feet in area. Five skilled assistants are employed. Blacksmithing, horseshoeing, carriage and wagon manufacturing business are attended to.

Cascade Steam Laundry.—Among the representative enterprises of this kind here is the Cascade Steam Laundry, 911 Bridge avenue. This business was established seven years ago, and through efficiency has become most popular. The premises occupied compose a three-story building, 25x80 feet in area. This is perfectly equipped, being provided with the latest improved apparatus known to the industry. Twenty-seven people are given constant employment. The proprietors are Messrs. A. J. Reise, P. E. Fisher, S. H. Freidman.

Spokane Steam Laundry.—This business was established nine years ago, and is the successor of the oldest establishment of the kind in the city. The laundry is at 401 Howard street bridge, and comprises a two-story building, 30x100 feet in area. The equipment is most perfect, including all the steam machinery and other improved appliances known. The Spokane laundry has made an enviable reputation for the general excellence of its work and has secured a very large patronage. The proprietors are Messrs. H. M. Mosely and F. G. Meeks.

The Washington Steam laundry, conducted by Messrs. A. A. Hosford and James Tyra, was established eight years ago and by its superior work has developed an immense busi-

ness, which amounts to between two hundred and three hundred dollars per week. The laundry is at 503 Main avenue. It is provided with the latest improved machinery and appliances.

Model Laundry, located at 404 W. Washington street, Henry A. Schmidt, proprietor. The business was established in 1899 and now employs four persons.

#### BRICK YARDS.

The first attempt to manufacture bricks in this city was east of Mr. H. T. Cowley's place near Hillyard street and Sixth avenue. But the oldest brickyard now in operation is that of J. T. Davie & Company, located about three miles southwest of Howard street on the Medical Lake road. Mr. J. T. Davie started this brickyard twenty years ago. It employs during the working season about forty men. Very near is the brickyard of Triplet & Wallace, which started in 1886, and employs during the season from twenty-five to thirty-five men. Both yards manufacture first class brick and find a ready market for it in the city. The J. T. Davie Company expects to employ a larger number of men this coming season than at any other time before.

#### STREET RAILROADS.

The street railway system of Spokane is to-day doubtless equal to that of any city of its size in the country. It began with a horse-car line established by A. J. Ross in 1886. Messrs. Holmes and Moore established the Spokane Cable Company, which ran from Second avenue and Monroe street to Twickenham park in 1887.

The first electric line to be built was by the Ross Park Electric Street Railway Company, which was organized April 17, 1888. This road was open to Ross Park in November, 1889, when nearly five thousand people improved the opportunity to take a ride. The prime movers were Cyrus Bradley, G. B. Dennis, A. J. Ross, and I. S. Kaufman.

The Spokane Electric Railway was established in 1891, the road beginning at Whiting's addition and running south on Monroe street, then along the track of the Spokane street Railway to Howard, and thence to Liberty Park.

The Montrose Park Moter Line was built from Riverside avenue and Washington street, to the Heights, by Francis H. Cook, in 1889. The line is about two miles long. For three years it was operated by a steam motor. It came into the possession of the Provident Trust Company in 1893 and was changed into an electric road.

The City Park Transit Company, Messrs. David and Chester Glass, managers, built a line from corner of Sprague avenue and Monroe street, half a mile beyond the northern limits of the city, in 1891. Early this year it came into the possession of the Spokane Street Railway Company. The Arlington Heights line was built in 1889, and for about three years was operated by steam power, when it was absorbed by the Spokane Street Railway Company, which extended the road to Hillyard. In 1890 there were four systems in operation, with sixteen and a half miles of road. At present there are but two systems, but the total mileage of railway in operation is about forty. All lines of the Spokane Street Railway center at the corner of Riverside avenue and Howard street. New machine and car shops have been recently built on Boone avenue, near Jefferson street.

City Street Improvement Company, incorporated, asphalt and cement sidewalks, floors, drives, etc., contractors for all kinds of street work, bridges and railway construction, wharves, jetties and sea walls; J. W. McDonald, Jr., Manager; J. S. Jackson, Superintendent.—This Company was organized in California ten years ago. It began to operate in this city three years ago, and has already done considerable asphalt paving, and has a great deal under contract at this time. It employs



from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men.

**Alcatraz Asphalt Paving Company.**—This company organized at Los Angeles, California, was established in this city this year. Their plant is situated across the street from the N. P. R. R. It is now engaged in paving Stevens street, and has other contracts for city work.

**Spokane Ice Company.**—About sixteen years ago a man by the name of Jones started the ice business and hauled the commodity around in a wheelbarrow. Since then it has developed to great proportions and the supply of ice is becoming a problem difficult to solve. The Spokane Ice Company began to do business nearly twelve years ago, and has continued with increasing capacity from year to year. Mr. I. B. Merrill is secretary and treasurer, and Mr. J. I. Stone, general manager.

Crystal Ice Company began to operate in the ice business eleven years ago. Messrs. E. J. Bowers, and J. Riston are the proprietors. It was afterwards organized into a stock company with Mr. F. W. Branson as president and manager. These two companies employ ten men each. The Loon Lake Ice Company operates on a small scale. Instead of the wheelbarrowful a day that supplied the Spokane market it now calls for at least ten thousand tons a year.

**Inland Telephone and Telegraph Company.**—In 1887 Mr. Chas. B. Hopkins came to this city and inaugurated the Telephone Exchange, which was soon sold to W. S. Norman. But in 1889, Mr. Hopkins became a permanent resident of Spokane and organized the Inland Telephone Company and became its general manager, which position he continues to hold. The development of the telephone system of the city is a marvel; over six hundred telephones were placed in business houses and homes last year and they are "put in" at the rate of three and four a day. The number of telephones in the city at present are no less than

three thousand. There are sixty-two local operators and fifteen long-distance operators employed. The company employs about one hundred persons in all.

**Telegraph Companies.**—The Western Union Telegraph and Cable Company was established in Spokane in 1884. Albert D. Campbell has been the manager for many years and during his administration the business has greatly increased. There are a dozen persons employed at present. The Postal Telegraph and Cable Company was established a few years ago. D. Fletcher is the manager.

**Gas Light Company.**—The gas light system was introduced and the plant now located on Stevens street, south of the Northern Pacific Railroad track, established by Mr. H. C. Thompson fourteen years ago. The present general manager and treasurer, Mr. Albert D. Hopper, became associated with the enterprise in 1887, and from that time to the present it has developed from year to year. Originally the capacity was but ten thousand cubic feet per day; at present it is five hundred thousand cubic feet per day. The number of retorts have increased from five to thirty-five. The original capital was eighty thousand dollars stock and thirty thousand dollars bonds, which has increased to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars stock and one hundred thousand dollars bonds. There are one hundred thousand dollars in the treasury for improvements and the system is extending rapidly. The company gives steady employment to no less than twenty persons.

The smaller manufacturers are too numerous to mention, cigar makers, art glass, artificial limbs, artificial stone, awnings and tents, bed springs and blank book makers, blue prints, brick manufacturers, cabinet makers, carpet weavers, vinegar and cider manufacturers, cornice manufacturers, the numerous dairies, engravers, manufacturing jewelers, many laundries (32), white and Chinese, medicine manufacturers, paint manufacturers, platers, polish-



ers, shirt manufacturers, stamp works and stencil manufacturers, wig makers, wood engravers, etc.

#### SPOKANE AS A RAILROAD CENTER.

As in prehistoric days, according to tradition, all Indian trails led to the great falls, so to-day the city by the falls is the railroad center of the great "Inland Empire." The missionary explorer, Samuel Parker, expressed the opinion upon his return to New York in 1836 that no real obstacle prevented the construction of a railroad across the continent, and prophesied the building of such a road in the near future, and that over it tourists would journey as they at that time did to Niagara. The building of a transcontinental railway was agitated for half a century. Congress appropriated one hundred and fifty thousand dollars for surveys in 1853. In April, 1853, Isaac I. Stevens, governor of the territory of Washington, was selected to "explore and survey a route from the sources of the Mississippi river to Puget Sound." George B. McClellan, then brevet captain of engineers, United States army, explored the Cascade range of mountains and eastward until he met the main party under Governor Stevens. "The decisive points determined were the practicability of the Rocky mountains and Cascade range, and the eligibility of the approaches. Governor Stevens recommended that from the vicinity of the mouth of Snake river there should be two branches, one to Puget Sound across the Cascade mountains and the other down the Columbia river on the northern side." In his message, addresses and every other legitimate way, supported by legislative memorial and the press, Governor Stevens "kept alive the agitation of the Northern route."

January, 1857, the Legislature of the Territory passed "An act to incorporate the Northern Pacific Railroad Company." The incorporators named were Governor Stevens and numerous citizens of Washington, Oregon, Minnesota,

Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, California, Maine and New York. The lines prescribed by the act were nearly identical with the present Northern Pacific Railroad system. The charter of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company was granted by Congress on July 2, 1864, with Josiah Perham, of Boston, as president. The charter is thus defined: "An act granting lands to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from Lake Superior to Puget Sound on the Pacific coast by the northern route." The building of the road commenced in February, 1870, at Duluth, and during that year it reached Branard, one hundred and fourteen miles. In January, 1873, General John W. Sprague and Governor John N. Goodwin, agents for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, formally announced the selection of the city of Olympia as the terminus on Puget Sound. A few months later the company at New York declared its western terminus at Tacoma. The failure of Jay Cooke & Company, in 1873, greatly embarrassed operations, but it was reorganized on different financial basis with Charles B. Wright as president. Frederick Billings became president in 1880, and after careful instrumental survey a line was located by way of the Naches Pass. The Northern Pacific advanced under the management of President Billings in 1880 and 1881, stimulating a hope for the immediate building of the Cascade division, which was not realized. The first overland train direct from Duluth to Tacoma arrived on Sunday, July 5, 1887. But the overland railroad communication was fully consummated *via* Portland and the road connecting it with Tacoma in 1883. On September 7, 1883, was driven the "golden spike," sixty miles west of Helena, which fastened the last rail of the Northern Pacific Railroad, practically joining the Pacific and Atlantic oceans. Then Spokane was made a station on a transcontinental railroad. Marvellous has been the development since then. The Northern Pacific was the pioneer road, but to-day eight railroads radiate

from Spokane. It can be reached over five transcontinental roads, viz.: Northern Pacific, Great Northern, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, reaching here under leased arrangement with the Northern Pacific; the Union Pacific, which enters on the Oregon Railway & Navigation road, and the Canadian Pacific, which makes connection by rail and water with the Spokane Falls & Northern. The Union Pacific reached the city in 1889 and the Great Northern in 1892. The branches of the three great railroads are numerous, reaching in all directions. The Spokane & Palouse Railway was built as far as Belmont (sixty miles) in the fall of 1886. During the following summer it was extended to Genesee, Idaho. Then a year ago it was built to Lewiston. The Central Washington was completed to Davenport in July, 1889. By November it reached as far as Coulee City, where stages connect for Waterville and points in the Okanogan mining districts.

Probably the most important of these branch roads is the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway, now owned and operated by the Great Northern. It was commenced by D. C. Corbin in March, 1889, and completed that year to the Little Dalles. This line runs from Spokane north through Stevens county to the town of Northport on the Columbia river, a distance of one hundred and fifteen miles. At that point the line splits and under the name of the Columbia & Red Mountain road it runs to the great mining camp of Rossland in British Columbia. The other line runs to Nelson under the name of the Nelson & Fort Sheppard road. Nelson is at the foot of the Kootenay lake and steamers connect here with the trains for all points on the lake as far north as Kaslo. Connections are also made at Nelson with the Columbia & Kootenay Railroad, a branch of the Canadian Pacific, which in turn connects with steamers in Arrow lake, which go north to Revelstoke, where connections are made with the Canadian Pacific. The Spokane & Idaho was built by D. C. Corbin in 1887, and the Northern Pacific

secured control of it in 1889. It runs east from Spokane on the main track to Houser Junction, then branches off to Lake Cœur d'Alene where connections are made with steamers for Harrison, the Mission and other points on the lake. The Washington & Idaho runs through the eastern portion of the Palouse country to Tekoa, where it branches off to the Cœur d'Alene mining camps. About eighteen or twenty passenger trains arrive and depart daily from Spokane. The freight traffic of these roads is something enormous.

#### THE MULLAN ROAD.

In 1862 Lieutenant John Mullan constructed a government wagon road from Fort Benton to Walla Walla that received his name. The old settlers often refer to the "Old Mullan road." The building of that road to the Spokane valley stimulated immigration to this country. It was followed by the establishment of mail routes and post offices. It reached almost to this city on the south side of the river and turned south through Moran prairie and crossing Latat creek (Hayman's) about seven miles south. Some traces of the road can be seen to-day.

#### WHOLESALE AND JOBBING.

The wholesale and jobbing business of Spokane have grown to great proportions. The increase during the last four or five years has been from forty to fifty per cent. This is due to the large crop of wheat three years ago, the opening of the Colville reservation and mining developments therein, and also in the Cœur d'Alene country and British Columbia, and the general revival of business.

H. J. Shinn & Company.—This company, which is agent for the Snake river fruit farms, Yakima, Wenatchee, Walla Walla, Palouse, Potlatch and home grown products, was organized in 1889 under the name Snake River Fruit Company. Mr. H. J. Shinn becoming proprietor, it soon assumed its present name.



They handle green and dried fruits of every description, including delicious fruits, both foreign and domestic, also produce, butter, eggs, etc. The premises occupied are on Post street along the line of the Northern Pacific Railroad, thus affording admirable transportation facilities. The building is brick and is one story high, and contains a basement. There is 55x100 feet of floor space. The business extends in all directions. Six persons are required to do the work at the warehouse and two traveling men are constantly on the road.

Charles Uhden, wholesale commission and brokerage; agent for Hill's strictly pure maple sugar and syrups; Acme Mills and Ralston health cereals, Ritzville flour, grass, clover and garden seeds.—Mr. Uhden came to this city eleven years ago and was associated with Hon. O. B. Nelson in the grocery business for nearly four years, where he began the commission business at 923 Railroad avenue, where he still continues. He employs five assistants.

Benham & Griffith.—This firm of wholesale grocers and tobacconists, consists of Lucius T. Benham and Thomas S. Griffith, the latter being manager. It started in business in 1888 and now employs about ten men in its warehouse at 813-819 Railroad avenue.

Hammond Packing Company.—This company, which has its general office at South Omaha, established a branch office here a few years ago with G. C. Howe as manager. They deal in beef and pork products, smoked meats, canned meats, lard, etc. Their commission house is on the Northern Pacific track, between Mill and Post.

H. G. Stimmel & Co., jobbers of fruits and produce, located at 917-921 Railroad avenue, between Lincoln and Monroe streets. D. H. Anderson and H. Louis Schermerhorn are associated with Mr. Stimmel in the business, which is extensive.

Swift & Company, wholesale packers, branch of South Omaha house, established at 827

Railroad avenue two years ago; F. T. Powles, manager.

Julius Lund & Company, manufacturers' agents, representing Licore Fricke & Company, tea and coffee, San Francisco, and other standard manufacturers of canned goods, candy, biscuits, cheese, oil, cigars, etc. He has been in the business eight years and has three men on the road.

Boothe-Powell Company.—These wholesale grocers are the successors of E. L. Powell Company, which was organized in 1894 and began to do business at 914-916 Riverside avenue. The present name was assumed three years ago and the place of business is Post and Railroad. The present officers are L. F. Boothe, president; H. C. Wilson, secretary; H. D. Trunkey, treasurer; L. F. Boothe, R. O. McClintock and H. D. Trunkey, trustees. Seventeen persons are employed.

J. R. Clifford & Company, 823 and 825 Railroad avenue, brokerage and commission merchants, wholesale dealers in butter, cheese and eggs; also flour, hay and grain. The senior member has been in Spokane for a dozen years. He was in the insurance and real estate business for several years, and launched out in the wholesale business five years ago, which has extended from year to year to the present time.

Ryan & Newton Company.—The company has a capital and surplus of fifty thousand dollars, and the officers are T. F. Ryan, president; L. M. Davenport, vice president; J. Newton, secretary and treasurer. They are wholesalers in fruit and produce, butter, eggs and cheese, and manufacturers of Gold Leaf butter. They organized in 1898 and have an extensive plant on the corner of Post and Railroad avenue, with a storage capacity of seventy-five cars, with eleven compartments. Twenty-five persons are employed and their trade reaches to Alaska, and even to foreign countries.

The Emporium.—This is one of the leading wholesale and retail dealers in dry goods, no-



tions, men's and boys' clothing, gents' furnishings, cloaks, suits and wrappers, ladies' furnishings, hats and caps. The proprietors are R. Weir, A. Bremmer and D. McLeod, and their place of business is 824-828 Riverside, corner Lincoln. They started in business seven years ago and the increase of patronage is an evidence that they are gaining in favor with the people. The company has a branch store at Cascade City, British Columbia.

The Palace Department Store.—Mr. R. Weil, the proprietor of this store, began to do business on a small scale on Railroad avenue and Howard street in March, 1890. The business increased so that the following year larger quarters were occupied in Temple court, Riverside avenue. In another year the increasing business still demanded more extended accommodations and two floors were occupied at 520 Riverside avenue for several years. At present the Buckley building, corner Riverside avenue and Post street, with its four large floors (forty-eight thousand square feet) is filled with goods of all descriptions. The number of employees reach one hundred and forty, with a yearly pay-roll of \$50,000. The mail orders during last year reached nearly forty thousand dollars, and the aggregate receipts nearly one-half million dollars.

Spokane Dry Goods Company.—Twelve years ago Comstock and Patterson started in the retail dry goods business in the Crescent block. The original name was "The Crescent," and still continues as designating the retail department. In January, 1895, the establishment removed to the Lindelle block on Riverside, Washington and Sprague, when the "Dry Goods Company," jobbers was organized. The present building, extensive and admirably equipped, on Riverside avenue, near Mill street, owned by the company, has been occupied since March, 1899. It is a three story building and every portion is filled with goods. Over a dozen departments are conducted. The officers are R. B. Patterson, president; J. M.

Comstock, vice president; C. H. Weeks, secretary and treasurer. There are ninety-six persons employed and their territory extends all over the vast "Inland Empire."

Whitehouse Company (Incorporated), importers and retailers in dry goods, cloaks, carpets and millinery.—The first Whitehouse store was opened in 186— by Messrs. C. Monteith and S. Seitenbach. The present company was organized in 1897—President, O. L. Rankin; secretary, P. F. Parker. It has a large and choice stock of goods and is in a most central location on Riverside and Howard. The company employs fifty persons and the business is constantly increasing.

Northwestern Improvement Company.—This is the successor of the N. P. Coal Company, established in this city over a dozen years ago. The present general agent is Dexter Shoudy, and the company deals in Roslyn coal, lump coals, anthracite, blacksmith coal and foundry coke, and block and split wood. Office and yard, 120 South Monroe street.

D. Holzman & Company, wholesale wines, liquors and cigars.—The business was established by Mr. Holzman in June, 1884, the present firm name being adopted in January, 1891, when Mr. J. A. Reubens became a partner. The premises occupied consist of an entire two-story and basement building, 50x125 feet in area. In the basement a bottling department, with improved machinery, is fitted up where all kinds of carbonated beverages and beer are bottled. The office and salesroom is on the first floor and the second floor is used for storage. Seven persons are employed and the business extends throughout Washington, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia. Mr. David Holzman came here from the Black Hills, South Dakota, where he was formerly engaged in the clothing business. Mr. J. A. Reubens hails from the same place and was at one time in the wholesale business there. Both gentlemen represent their house on the road, and the local management is in the hands of Mr. J.

A. Schiller, who also came from the Black Hills, and who has had charge since the inception of the business.

Spokane Drug Company.—It started as the Avenue drug store in 1888. In 1890 it removed to Sprague and Howard, doing both retail and wholesale business, until it removed to its present location on Howard near Main. Its business at present is exclusively wholesale and twenty-five men are employed, with three men traveling outside and three in the city. The officers are Valentine Peyton, president; I. N. Peyton, vice president; A. W. Dalland, secretary and treasurer.

M. Sellers & Company (Incorporated), direct importers and jobbers in crockery, glassware, cutlery, plated ware, white and decorated china, tinware, granite iron ware, house furnishings, stoves, ranges, wooden and willow ware, wrapping paper, paper bags, etc.—This company began business in this city ten years ago and it has extended from year to year. Mr. Freidlein is the local manager and ten persons are employed in the store. The goods are sent not only all over eastern Washington, but also to the adjoining states.

J. W. Graham & Company.—This is recognized as a leading business house of Spokane, and their business as wholesale and retail dealers in books, paper, stationery, wall paper, office supplies, fancy goods and photographic supplies has developed to great proportions. Their business was established in August, 1889, first as a retail stationery and news stand in a small tent about twelve feet square. This enterprising firm has kept fully abreast with the rapid growth of Spokane, and as the city built up and jobbing houses were established, John W. Graham & Company moved into the Great Eastern block (now Peyton), corner Riverside avenue and Post street, in 1890. The business has been managed from its incipency by John W. Graham and his brother, James J., the members of the firm, and the business has been extending from year to year. There are

forty-three persons employed in the establishment at the present time. They occupy two storerooms in the Peyton block, with rooms on the third floor as their salesrooms. In addition to this, the entire basement of the block is occupied by their wholesale stock of stationery and shipping rooms. Their wall paper department occupies a part of the once Hogan, but now Peyton, building in the rear, but connected with the main salesrooms by an archway. Their principal stock is carried in their ware house recently built on the Northern Pacific railroad track between Lincoln and Monroe streets, consisting of the first floor and basement, 50x80 feet. The territory covered by this firm as jobbers embraces all that part of the state of Washington lying east of the Cascade mountains, northern Idaho, western Montana, and into British Columbia. For this territory they have the exclusive sale of the Remington Standard typewriter and Edison mimeograph. They are publishers' depository in Washington east of the Cascade mountains for the recently adopted school books, and every school book is kept in stock.

Shaw & Borden Company, wholesale and retail stationers, printers and bookbinders, cameras and photographic supplies, 609 Riverside avenue, Hyde block. The officers are John H. Shaw, president; J. D. Estep, vice-president; Jos. A. Borden, treasurer; Walter M. Burns, secretary.—This company started in business on a small scale in 1890, and has grown from year to year until it has become one of the most popular and important in the city. The business is increasing rapidly so that three floors are now occupied and forty persons employed.

Holly, Mason, Marks & Co.—This extensive and flourishing establishment, one of the largest of its kind in the entire west, was originally established thirteen years ago under the style of Newport & Holley, and was thus conducted until 1886, when the name was changed to Holly, Mason & Company. In January,



1889, a corporation was formed and the present style adopted. The company is incorporated under the laws of Washington, with large paid up capital, and the present officers are: President, Frederick H. Mason; secretary and treasurer, Howell W. Peel. They are jobbers of heavy, shelf and builders' hardware, wagon-makers and blacksmiths' supplies, etc. The immense stock carried represents the finest products of the home and foreign factories. It includes hardware of all kinds, wagonmakers' and blacksmiths' supplies, plumbers' supplies, mining machinery, stoves, furnaces, tinware of all kinds and general house furnishing goods. The offices and salesrooms are at 118-124 Howard street, an extensive six-story and basement brick building, 80x120 feet in area. They are agents for the Sterling and Crescent bicycles. Seventy-five men are employed and their goods are sent all over eastern Washington, northern Idaho, west Montana and British Columbia.

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS AND MACHINERY.

The principal dealers in agricultural implements and machinery are Mitchell, Lewis & Staver Company, established fifteen years ago; The Union Warehouse & Machine Company; J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company, dealers in engines, horse power, self feeders, stackers, belting, oils; W. W. Redhead, dealer in Studebaker wagons and carriages, plows, etc. Spokane Machinery Supply Company make a specialty of mining machinery.

#### OTHER IMPORTANT FIRMS.

Griffith Heating & Plumbing Supply Company, also Arnold, Evans & Co., in the same line; Jones & Dillingham, paints, oils and color-grinders, painters' supplies and glass, wholesale and retail.

#### HARDWARE FIRMS.

Spokane Hardware Company, Thomas F. Conlan, proprietor; Jensen-King-Byrd Com-

pany, O. C. Jensen, president and manager, J. C. Byrd, vice-president; Charles L. King, secretary and treasurer; McGowan Brothers, F. W. & M. B.; McCabe Johnson Company, J. H. McCabe, president; Millard Johnson, secretary and treasurer.

Tull & Gibbs.—This firm started nine years ago under the name of Tull & Dice. Two years ago the present company was incorporated. The business has been extending from year to year until it extends over a vast territory. In addition to the five stories filled with goods at Sprague and Mill, they have an immense warehouse on Railroad avenue. The proprietors are P. T. Tull and F. D. Gibbs.

H. M. Herrin & Company, wholesale fruits and produce, butter, eggs, cheese, lemons, etc. One of the oldest firms in this line and enjoying an extensive business.

Spokane Paper Company and Gray Ewing Company, wholesale dealers in paper-bags and baskets, etc. Established in 1890.

Baum & Company, wholesale and retail dealers in oils, paints, wall-paper, etc. Established eleven years ago.

#### BOOK AND JOB PRINTERS.

The W. D. Knight Company, printing, book-binding and paper boxes. Established in 1878.

The Wright-Greenburg Company, printers, binders, publishers, and successors of H. W. Greenburg & Company. Established ten years ago.

Union Printing Company, established by the Alexander Brothers eleven years ago, now owned by W. H. Ryer.

J. R. Lambly is one of the oldest printers in the city.

Winship Quick Print is the successor of Wilcox & Snow, beginning business twelve years ago.

Every line of business is represented in the metropolis of the "Inland Empire," and a full description of all would fill a volume. Sev-



eral houses engaged in musical instruments, art goods, millinery, carpets and drapery, glassware, mens' clothing, harness and saddlery, drugs; bakeries and confectioners, bicycle dealers, green houses, hotels (the Spokane, the Pacific, the Grand and Cadillac being the most prominent). The boarding houses are numerous. The city is well supplied with architects and assayers of a high order, and there is a small army of agents of all description. The mining, brokerage, real estate and insurance businesses have grown to great importance.

## BANKS.

The first to do banking business was the Bank of Spokane Falls, opened in June, 1879, by A. M. Cannon.

The First National Bank was organized on December 5, 1882, with a capital of \$30,000. F. R. Moore, president; J. N. Glover, vice president; H. L. Cutter, cashier.

Traders National Bank was organized December 20, 1885, with \$75,000 capital. E. J. Brickell, president; J. Hoover, vice president. Present officers: M. M. Cowley, president; D. M. Drumheller, vice president; Charles S. Elting, cashier; J. E. West, assistant cashier; capital and surplus, \$300,000.

The Spokane National Bank was organized February, 1888, with \$60,000 capital. W. H. Taylor, president; Warren Hussey, cashier.

Spokane Loan & Trust Company, afterwards Washington Savings Bank, was organized July, 1888. Capital, \$50,000. H. L. Tilton, president; A. M. Cannon, vice president; Donald Ross, manager; K. J. L. Ross, cashier.

Citizens National Bank was organized April 22, 1889, with a capital of \$90,000. B. C. Van Houten, president; John L. Wilson, vice president; J. F. McEwen, cashier.

Browne National Bank was organized March 22, 1889, with \$60,000 capital. J. J. Browne, president; F. Heine, vice president; Theodore Reed, cashier.

Exchange National Bank was organized June 17, 1889, with a capital of \$65,000. J. Hoover, president; A. J. Ross, vice president; E. J. Dyer, cashier. Present capital and surplus, \$394,000. Present officers, E. J. Dyer, president; F. Lewis Clark, vice-president; C. E. McBroom, cashier; W. M. Shaw, assistant cashier.

Washington National Bank was organized in 1889. Capital, \$100,000. H. L. Tilton, president; A. M. Cannon, vice-president; F. E. Goodall, cashier.

Spokane & Eastern Trust Company was organized July 24, 1890. Capital, \$100,000. J. P. M. Richards, president; Isaac M. Foster, secretary. Present capital, \$100,000. Present officers, J. P. M. Richards, president; H. M. Richards, vice-president; R. L. Rutter, secretary.

Old National Bank, successor to Pacific Bank, commenced business January 4, 1892. Authorized capital, \$500,000; capital paid in, \$250,000. Present officers: S. S. Glidden, president; W. D. Vincent, cashier.

Washington Safe Deposit & Trust Company, established in May, 1890. McCrea & Merryweather, managers.

## SPOKANE POSTOFFICE.

The first issue of the Spokane Times, April 24, 1879, contained the following item: "We enjoy simply a semi-weekly service. Small favors from Uncle Sam are thankfully received, larger ones in proportion. This section of country is certainly entitled to a tri-weekly mail, at least, inasmuch as there are two important military posts north of us and a rapidly increasing settlement all over the country." The first postmaster of Spokane Falls, appointed in 1874, was C. F. Yeaton, and Mrs. L. S. Swift was the active one. J. N. Glover was the second postmaster, and continued until 1880. The first postoffice was located near the southwest corner of Howard and Front. On October 14, 1880, Sylvester Heath became

postmaster, and continued until April 17, 1886. During his term the postoffice was located the most of the time on the southwest corner of Riverside and Mill. Mr. Heath was succeeded by J. J. L. Peel. During his term of office the location was changed to south side Riverside avenue between Stevens and Washington. The carrier system was also introduced, six carriers being engaged. The directory of 1889 gives a brief report of the postoffice business: "The wonderful growth of the city may be judged by the increase of postoffice business. The quarter ending June 30, 1889, shows 6,776 pounds of newspapers sent out of the county, 1,715 inside the county. Registered letters and packages sent, 2,060; received, 3,025. Letters sent to other offices, 19,169. Receipts for stamps and boxes, \$7,468.25. Free delivery was established January 1, and during June the five carriers delivered 44,516 letters, 3,494 postal cards, 29,506 papers and circulars. They collected 3,679 local letters, 28,859 mail letters, over 4,000 postal cards and 2,000 newspapers." In 1891 Arthur J. Shaw was appointed postmaster, and carriers increased to fourteen, and the business correspondingly. Charles E. Munson was assistant postmaster. Mr. Shaw was succeeded in 1894 by Howard T. Mallon, Fred E. Baldwin, assistant. Before the close of his term the postoffice was removed to the corner of Riverside and Lincoln.

The force at present is as follows: George W. Temple, postmaster; Byron Dieffenbach, assistant postmaster; John R. Fullinwider, money order clerk; Charles Riddiford, registry clerk; H. E. Brown, assistant registry clerk, W. H. Overend, superintendent of carriers; Miss Edith G. Grimmer, stamp clerk; Richard R. Dunn and John Syler, general delivery clerks; Miss L. B. Nelson, box clerk; P. M. Gauvreau and John Talbott, mailing clerks; Fred Z. Alexander, assistant money order clerk; Samuel R. Kelly, stamper; Edgar McCall, Frank J. Stitz, directory clerks; Orla C. Bacon, A. J. Connel, John P. Pond, distribu-

tors. Carriers—T. R. Jones, S. S. Berven, M. G. Williams, Z. A. Pfile, R. L. Hanson, P. T. Weeks, Charles E. Nelson, James D. Smith, George Dewey, John H. Hoxie, Delano Davenport, Otis Davenport, John Wilkstrand, Fritz Thorild, James T. Rubicam, Bert E. Davis, Nathan K. Buck, William N. Alexander, A. E. Helbig, Harry H. Smith. Sub-Carriers—Fred Boyd, A. G. Lepper.

The postoffice removed from the corner of Riverside and Lincoln to its present quarters in 1898. There are now forty-three persons employed. It will be interesting to compare the report at the beginning of this year, as printed in the Chronicle, with that of twenty years and ten years ago:

The total receipts for last year, ending December 31, 1899, amounting to \$90,226.43, and for the quarter ending December 31, 1899, they reached \$24,980.90.

According to Postmaster Temple's statement, the records for the Spokane postoffice for the last four years are as follows:

For the year 1895—

Quarter ending March 31.....	\$10,871.10
Quarter ending June 30.....	9,537.90
Quarter ending September 30..	9,806.03
Quarter ending December 31...	12,062.77

---

Total .....\$42,277.80

For the year 1896—

Quarter ending March 31.....	\$11,686.91
Quarter ending June 30.....	12,866.58
Quarter ending September 30...	12,454.19
Quarter ending December 30...	15,336.77

---

Total .....\$52,344.45

For the year 1897—

Quarter ending March 31.....	\$15,003.88
Quarter ending June 30.....	15,426.28
Quarter ending September 30..	16,120.51
Quarter ending December 31....	18,211.24

---

Total.....\$64,761.91



For the year 1898—

Quarter ending March 31.....	\$17,644.20
Quarter ending June 30.....	17,683.47
Quarter ending September 30...	17,630.85
Quarter ending December 31....	22,085.03

Total.....\$75,043.55

For the year 1899—

Quarter ending March 31.....	\$21,480.79
Quarter ending June 30.....	22,156.16
Quarter ending September 30...	21,608.58
Quarter ending December 31....	24,980.90

Total.....\$90,226.43

Business in the registry department for international exchange alone has increased 160 per cent. in the last three years, while for the last year there has been an advance of 76 per cent. In registered letters for distribution in the city there has been an increase of 49 per cent.

The tables for the amount of registered mail for the last two years, according to the figures of Chief Registry Clerk Riddiford, are as follows:

	1899	1898
Rec'd for registration.....	17,385	14,257
Registers delivered in city...	35,189	29,784
Registers handled in transit...	110,726	96,783
Registers exch'd with B. C...	12,319	8,229

Totals.....176,119 149,053

In 1897 there were 14,448 letters received for registration; in 1896 only 11,988, and in the preceding year 10,142.

In 1897 just 28,323 registered letters were delivered in the city, and 23,737 in 1896.

In 1897 just 8,342 registers were exchanged with British Columbia, and in 1896 only 4,750.

In speaking of the increase, Charles Riddiford, chief clerk of the registry department, said:

"A study of the above figures will give some idea of the enormous amount of registered

mail handled by the Spokane office. In fact, it is safe to say that there is no office of its size in the United States that handles nearly so large a number of registered pieces as this one does.

"The causes of this will be readily seen when we take into consideration the number of railroads that center in the city and the vast territory for which this is the distributing point. For example, all registered mail coming from points east of St. Paul for points in northern Idaho and even western Montana, also for the northeastern part of Oregon, besides a vast part in Washington are first sent to Spokane, then distributed to the different lines leading to their destination.

"A registered letter mailed in New York and addressed to Kalispell, Montana, Lewiston, Idaho, or Wenatchee, Washington, would, in either case, be pouched to Spokane and then be billed to the office addressed. It will thus be seen that the purely local business done, that is the registers received and delivered in the city, is but a small part of the work done by the registry department.

"Spokane is the international registry exchange office between the United States and British Columbia. All registers exchanged between the western part of the United States and the towns north of us in British Columbia must pass through this office. The increase in this branch of the business alone has been very large, being 160 per cent. greater in 1899 than in 1896. The increase in the number of letters received for registration in 1899 over 1896 is 76 per cent. and in the number of letters received for distribution in Spokane 49 per cent. It will be seen that 176,119 registers were handled in the office during 1899, which, though the figures for previous years are not complete, will be a total increase over 1896 of about 75 per cent. Can you wonder that the clerks are rushed?"

The number of postoffices in the county is thirty-seven.



## BOARD OF TRADE.

There was a board of trade organized in Spokane Falls as early as 1884. Then we find one organized in 1886, and reorganized in 1890, with a twenty-thousand-dollar capital stock and seventy members. W. H. Taylor, president; W. S. Norman, secretary; H. L. Cutter, treasurer.

## CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

The first one was incorporated in 1891 with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars. A. A. Newberry, president; J. P. Graves, treasurer; J. R. Reavis, secretary. In 1893 Cyrus R. Burns was president and Alonzo M. Murphy, treasurer.

The bureau of immigration took the place of the chamber of commerce for some time, but in 1898 it was organized again. It is an organization of Spokane business men which has for its object the advancement of the com-

mercial and manufacturing interests of this city. It serves as an immigration bureau and annually sends out large quantities of printed matter relating to the agricultural and mining interests. It has doubtless been instrumental in attracting the attention of people in all parts of the United States to the superior advantages offered by Spokane and the tributary country to the intending settler, be he business man, manufacturer, capitalist, farmer or miner. All inquiries are promptly answered and all desired information is furnished. Its business is in the hands of an efficient secretary and all letters addressed to secretary of the Chamber of Commerce will receive prompt attention. Present officers: Dr. E. D. Olmsted, president; C. M. Fassett, first vice-president; Henry M. Richards, second vice-president; W. E. Hawley, secretary; Chas. E. Virden, treasurer; trustees: Jos. A. Borden, Samuel Glasgow, O. L. Rankin, J. Goldstein, B. Gard Ewing.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## SPOKANE COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

"God has created you susceptible of education. Therefore it is your duty to educate yourselves as far as lies in your power, and it is your right that the society to which you belong shall not impede your education, but assist you in it, and supply you with the means thereof when you have them not."—Joseph Mazzini.

Though the educational development of Spokane county is but in its infancy, it rivals in efficiency some of the older settlements of the east. The liberal donations of public lands, the generous disposition of the citizens, with push, pluck and enterprise, have contributed toward this end. Wholesome advantage has been taken of the experience of older states and the disposition has been to adopt the best

methods and systems from all parts of the country. The schools have made gratifying progress from year to year, the course of study having been enlarged and improved, new methods and discipline having been adopted as conditions demanded. There has been a constant growth and improvement in system of supervision and organization. Also in the matters of full reports, length of terms, average attendance and efficiency of teaching corps. There has been a marked advance in the standard of teachers. A uniform course of study has been adopted. There has been inaugurated a system of examination for the eighth grade, and when

said grade is completed a diploma is granted if the required percentage has been obtained, which gives entrance into any high school in the state. In buildings and equipments the schools will compare favorably with much older settled parts of the country. For such results much credit is due the school boards for intelligence and broad-mindedness which have prompted them to enthusiastic efforts to promote educational interests. Also to superintendents and teachers who as a rule have been devoted and efficient men and women, and also to the people who have generally been ready to give hearty support to every movement tending to make the public schools equal to all demands. . The first Spokane school district was organized in 1874, although the date is not found in the Stevens county record. James Monaghan was the superintendent of schools of Stevens county at the time. It is school district number eight and described as follows: "Commencing at the mouth of Hangman creek, following up the creek to the Idaho line, thence north along said line to Spokane river, thence to place of beginning." The first report on record is by C. F. Yeaton, clerk, dated November, 1875; number of children of legal age, 11; average attendance, 4; months taught, 3; amount paid teacher, sixty-seven dollars. Books principally used, Pacific Reader and Speller, Cornell's Geography, Davis' Primer and Arithmetic and Greene's Grammar. Report of C. F. Yeaton for year 1876: Number of children over 4 and under 21, 47; no school taught. Report of S. G. Havermale, clerk, for year 1877: Number of children over 4 and under 21, 37; school in session. Apportionment: July, 1876, \$11.00; January, 1877, \$88.37; July, 1877, \$30.80; January, 1878, \$53.34. Those were the days of small things. To show what progress has been made educationally during the last quarter of a century in the region north of the Snake river and east of the Columbia river, we will present here the

ANNUAL REPORT OF SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT  
OF STEVENS COUNTY, WASH., FOR THE  
YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1875.

"Number of scholars, 319; number of schoolhouses, 5; number of schools kept, 7; number of scholars attending, 105; amount of fund apportioned, \$850.57; amount raised by subscription, \$94.49; amount paid teachers, \$945. The principal books used are Sanders' series and Davis' geography. Branches taught are reading, writing, spelling, grammar, geography, arithmetic and history. Some of the districts are so thinly settled and the school fund so small that it is difficult to give all the children the advantage of the public schools, hence the small attendance of scholars. But the desire to promote the cause of education is steadily growing stronger amongst the people of this county, and there appears to be a disposition at present to increase the school fund by private contributions and special taxes, especially in the sparsely settled districts, that will if persevered in give better facilities for all the children to attend school than at present exist. I have prepared a school map of the county with district boundaries plainly defined in the altering of boundaries and establishing new districts. I have to the best of my ability arranged the lines for the benefit of all the scholars residing in the county. I would respectfully call your attention to section 7, page 424, school law 1873, requiring county superintendents to visit all the schools in the county once a year, and state that there is no provision requiring clerks or directors to notify the superintendent during the time the schools are going on. In a county like this having a large territory and very little mail facilities, it is difficult to know when a school in a remote district is in active operation. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

J. MONAGHAN, Superintendent."

When the county was organized, in 1879, Mr. J. J. Browne, who was prominently iden-



tified with educational interests for many years, was appointed superintendent of public schools until the election. The first one to be elected to the office of county superintendent was Mrs. Maggie M. (Windsor) Halsell, 1880. It needed a courageous woman to undertake such a task, for, as she says, the county embraced a vast territory then. She was privileged to conduct the first teachers' institute in the county. It was held in the public school building of Spokane Falls November 5, 1880. We will submit herewith the program for comparison with the elaborate and rich one of last year. Program: Paper on education, Superintendent Maggie M. Windsor. Explanation of some of the most difficult problems in the previous arithmetic examinations, by the teachers. A discussion on the theory and practice of teaching, by all. A paper on grammar, by Miss Belle Spangle. The state superintendent and ex-county superintendent Browne were expected to be present, but were prevented, which was a great disappointment. Mrs. Halsell read a paper of rare interest at a teachers' county institute in this city in 1892, which was published in the Review. It contained reminiscences of her experience as county superintendent in early days. She says, "Many were the times the war-songs were heard at dead of night, bringing the thought of horror and despair to the unprotected pioneers. Spokane county at that time was about three times its present size. This frontier country then, unlike the present, was sparsely settled with civilization. The broad prairies abounded with wild animals and savages. There were no towns, cities or railroads, few roads and only two or three villages within the limits of Spokane county. Most of my work was in the field. Filled with vigor and enthusiasm when I accepted the county school superintendency, I did not realize (although dismayed by parental opposition) the dangers abroad to be any greater than those at home. Being surrounded with painted Indians, armed with bows and

arrows, singing their war-songs, was a living horror to be endured by the pioneers. Spokane county's first surveyor, while on duty in the Coulee country, was severely wounded and left for dead by the Indians, who mounted his horse and disappeared in the woods. On the same day, while returning from visiting a school then within four miles of home, I was startled by two drunken Indians, one of whom clutched the bridle rein of my horse, which, taking fright, reared frantically, loosening the hold of the fiendish captor. No time was lost in making good my escape. With fear and caution many miles were traveled across the broad prairies only to find myself at the door of a little log cabin called a schoolhouse, in which the teacher had from four to twelve urchins seated on hewed slabs which were laid upon sawed cuts of logs. On one occasion while visiting a school I was surprised to find two teachers partly employed in teaching seven children. I decided that the teachers (an elderly man and his wife) also boarded and lodged in the same department in which they taught. Although it was small, they seemed to find room for all, seating them on trunks, boxes and the bed. Nothing had the appearance of order. The children were accustomed to talk aloud and it did not seem to be any part of their program to devote their time to study. One of the recitations was conducted after this manner: Teacher—"What do you think, Nellie, about this lesson in addition?" "Well, I don't know much about it," replied Nellie. Teacher—"Harry, have you thought anything about it?" "No-o-o-o-o-o" responded Harry. I asked the 'professor' if he or his wife had a certificate. He replied, "Why, no, I didn't s'pose in a little school like this that we needed any surtificent." Mrs. Halsell in the paper referred to suggests that the office reports were meager, for she had to spend most of her time traveling. It is very evident that for the first decade the superintendents did not magnify their office work. They were kept on the wing visiting distant schools.





GEORGE S. BROOKE  
SPOKANE



The teachers' institutes were held annually with increased attendance and interest. We find evidence of progress and efficiency from year to year. The second county superintendent of schools was A. J. Stevens, who started a private school at Medical Lake and was also principal of the Cheney school.

Mr. Stevens conducted a teachers' institute at Cheney, September 27th, and 28th, 1881. There were fifteen teachers in attendance. Miss Nellie Muzzy, of Spokane Falls, was made secretary. Committee of arrangements, Misses Waterhouse and Nash, of Spokane Falls, and Miss Gilkey, of Medical Lake. Subjects of papers and discussions: "Organization of Schools," by all; "Primary Arithmetic," Miss Gilkey; "Teaching Notation," Mr. Thrall; "Numeration," Misses Waterhouse and Nash; "School Government," Superintendent Stevens; "Language," Rev. Cushing Eells; "Reading," Mr. Doolittle and Mrs. Bently. It was reported an enthusiastic and profitable institute.

Among the superintendents of this time we find, after the ones mentioned, A. J. Warren, who was one of the early teachers of Spokane Falls, and died here a few years ago; Mrs. Lizzie (Halderman) Foraker, now of East Peone, and Mrs. W. C. (McMahon) Jones, now the wife of Ex-Congressman W. C. Jones, residing in Spokane. They proved themselves devoted and efficient officers. Prompted by a desire to promote educational interests, a voluntary organization was partially effected at the close of the teachers' institute held in the Methodist Episcopal church tabernacle October 3, 1890. Prof. I. C. Libby, county superintendent, now teaching Latin at the high school, was elected president; Zach Stuart Spangle, vice president; C. M. Fitzgerald, Cheney, secretary and treasurer. The first meeting with a program was held at Spokane, November 28, 1890, when a constitution was adopted as follows:

PREAMBLE.

"For mutual improvement, protection and

social intercourse, we, the teachers of Spokane county form ourselves into an association and adopt the following constitution:

"Name—The Spokane County Teacher's Association. The Association shall meet first on the 28th day of November and every three months thereafter at call of president.

"Officers—County superintendent, president ex-officio, vice president, secretary and treasurer, with usual duties of such offices.

"Membership—Any teacher or any other person interested in education by signing constitution and paying a membership fee of twenty-five cents, provided that after the first meeting of the Association no members shall be admitted (without) a favorable vote of a majority of the Association in session."

At this meeting A. K. Jaquith was elected treasurer, and the following motion was adopted. "We, your committee appointed to formulate an expression concerning teachers' wages, do report the following preamble and resolutions: Whereas, It has been proven by actual experience that a decrease of teachers' wages lowers the standard of the profession by the forcing of the most capable to other and more lucrative employments, and, Whereas, The rights of the teacher's profession demand a fair compensation for training undergone and labor performed, and, Whereas, The dignity of the profession sometimes suffers from unfair competition, be it resolved, by the Spokane County Teachers' Association, That we pledge ourselves not to accept employment in any school paying less than fifty dollars per month. Resolved, That we consider it unprofessional conduct for any teacher to accept employment for less than these figures, or to knowingly underbid any other teacher in striving for a situation. Resolved, That these resolutions be printed in a circular form and sent to every teacher in the county not present at this meeting with a request to sign and return to the executive committee." The meetings were held quite regularly until 1895, the county superin-



tendents presiding. Some meetings were held in subsequent years up to 1898, some of which have not been recorded. Valuable papers have been read and important and practical subjects discussed in the meetings of the Teachers' Association. Prof. W. B. Turner, who succeeded Prof. I. C. Libby as county superintendent—filling the office for two terms—inaugurated a movement that tended to excite the ambition of both teachers and scholars of the country schools to aim for higher ideals. He presented a banner to the school making the best record in attendance and scholarship. It doubtless proved a wholesome stimulus in the right direction for several years and was instrumental in revealing the qualifications of teachers. During the administration of Prof. Turner's successor, Supt. Z. Stewart, a school officers' convention was called, the largest assembly of the kind ever held in the state. It was held at the court house and sixty-two districts were represented. The purpose as outlined by Superintendent Stewart was to bring about greater uniformity in the management of the schools. R. S. Clason, Warsaw district, was made chairman, F. Z. Alexander, Hill-yard, secretary. A committee on permanent organization presented the following resolutions:

"1. That we endorse the effort of Superintendent Stewart in calling this convention of school officers to get an expression on school matters.

"2. That we recommend to this body that this organization be made permanent, to meet annually, the date of said meetings to be set by the superintendent.

"3. That it is the duty of the directors of the several county districts to see that the teachers put forth their best efforts while in the school room for the education and advancement of the pupils under their charge.

"4. That we recommend the holding of at least six months' term during each school year.

"5. That we recommend that the school boards of the several districts work in harmony with the teachers of the several districts, for the promotion of the educational welfare of the pupils.

"6. That a committee of teachers be appointed for the purpose of selecting a list of school room supplies and that school boards buy nothing in that line except such as is commended by said committee. That we recommend the adoption of a uniform system of record books for the use of the school district boards and free text books by the state."

Prof. V. H. Hopson succeeded Prof. Z. Stewart as county superintendent. The present incumbent is Prof. Elmer Drake, who is thoroughly devoted to the educational interests of the county. On December 20, 1897, at this city, the Inland Empire Teachers' Association was organized. Committees on organization were appointed as follows: Constitution and by-laws, Prof. J. C. Muerman, Moscow, Idaho, Prof. C. S. Bond, Walla Walla; Alice Neal, Lincoln county, Prof. W. J. Spillman, Pullman, Mrs. Archer, Spokane; on officers, Profs. Stack, J. W. Smith and Watson; on time and place, Profs. Kingston, Johnston and Denman. Officers elected: Prof. W. J. Spillman, Pullman, Washington, president; Prof. J. A. Mitchell, Spokane, vice-president; Prof. Muerman, Moscow, secretary. The second annual meeting of the association was held at Walla Walla March 23-4-5, 1899. An elaborate program was carried out, when many of the most prominent educators in the Northwest participated. The next meeting is to be held at Pendleton, Oregon. The County Teachers' Institute has been held annually with increased interest and profit, as evidenced in the program of the session held in the high school building, Spokane, October 30-31 and November 1-2-3, 1899, Elmer Drake, county superintendent. It will be interesting to compare it with the program of the first institute.

## GENERAL PROGRAM.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 30, 1899—FORENOON.

9:00 to 9:45.....Opening Exercises  
 Music  
 Invocation..... Rev. G. William Giboney  
 Pastor First Presbyterian Church.  
 Music  
 Remarks.....County Superintendent E. Drake  
 9:45 to 12:00. Section Work.

## AFTERNOON.

1:30. General Assembly.  
 Music.....Dr. R. A. Heritage  
 2:00. Imagination .....W. G. Beach  
 Music.  
 Attention.....State Superintendent F. J. Browne

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 31—FORENOON.

9:00 to 9:45.....Opening Exercises  
 Music, Vocal Solo.....Miss Pauline Pansy Graves  
 Invocation. ....Dr. O. W. Van Osdel, Pastor First  
 Baptist Church.  
 Music.  
 Talk on Child Study.....J. F. Saylor  
 9:45 to 12:00. Section Work.

## AFTERNOON.

1:30. General Assembly.  
 Self-Control.....G. W. Beach  
 2:10. Music.....Dr. R. A. Heritage  
 2:45. Normal Training.....W. B. Turner  
 The Crisis in Belgium. A Lesson in Civil Govern-  
 ment.....Frank P. Graves

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 1—FORENOON.

9:00 to 9:45.....Opening Exercises  
 Music.  
 Invocation.....Dr. J. M. Allen, Christian Church  
 Music.....Dr. R. A. Heritage  
 9:45 to 12:00. Section Work.

## AFTERNOON.

1:30. General Assembly.  
 Music, Vocal Solo .....Mrs. F. W. Harrington  
 Lessons of American History.....C. S. Kingston  
 Music.  
 The Teacher's Office.....Frank P. Graves  
 Imagination.....Frank J. Browne

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 2—FORENOON.

9:00 to 9:45 .....Opening Exercises  
 Music.  
 Invocation... ..Rev. F. V. Stevens, Pastor West-  
 minster Congregational Church.  
 Music.  
 Child Study.....J. F. Saylor  
 9:45 to 12:00. Section Work.

## AFTERNOON.

1:30. General Assembly.  
 Teaching an Art.....W. E. Wilson  
 2:00. Music.....Dr. R. A. Heritage  
 2:40. History.....E. A. Bryan

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 3—FORENOON.

9:00 to 9:45.....Opening Exercises  
 Music.  
 Invocation.....Dr. W. K. Beans, Pastor Vincent  
 M. E. Church.  
 Music.....Dr. R. A. Heritage  
 9:45 to 12:00. Section Work.

## AFTERNOON.

1:30. General Assembly.  
 Address, Character Through Thought.....Dr. W.  
 K. Beans.  
 Text Books and Course of Study.....F. J. Browne  
 Music, Vocal Solo.....Miss Pauline Pansy Graves  
 History.....E. A. Bryan

## EVENING LECTURES, ETC.

At Vincent M. E. Church at 7:30 o'clock.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 30.

Music.  
 "Philosophy of History"—W. B. Turner.  
 Music.  
 "Education and Society"—W. G. Beach.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 31.

Music—Duet, "I Feel Thy Angel Spirit" (G. Hoff-  
 man), Miss Laura Mueller and Dr. R. A. Heritage.  
 Lecture—Frank Pierrepont Graves.

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 1.

Social under direction of the Social Committee.

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 2.

Music—Vocal Solo, Mrs. F. W. Harrington.  
 Paper—Mrs. Sara F. Archer.  
 Music.  
 Lecture—E. A. Bryan.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 3.

Music—Vocal Solo, "The Bird That Came in  
 Spring" (Benedict), Miss Laura Mueller.  
 Lecture—"Educational Forces," Frank B. Bab-  
 cock.  
 Music.  
 Lecture—"The Fundamental Arts in the School,"  
 W. E. Wilson.

In no way can the progress be made more  
 impressive than comparing the figures of to-  
 day with those of a quarter of a century ago,  
 when the number of districts was one, the num-



ber of children of legal age eleven, and the apportionment eleven dollars. To-day the school districts are one hundred and forty as follows:

1. Bell; 2. Alpha; 3. Fairview; 4. Spring Valley; 5. Glenora; 6. Buckeye; 7. Lance Hills; 8. Fairview; 9. Prairie View; 10. Waverly; 11. Curlew; 12. Butte; 13. Cœur d'Alene; 14. Rattler Run; 15. Liberty; 16. Fellows; 17. Wright; 18. Grier; 19. Tyler; 20. Cheney; 21. Spangle; 22. Mt. Hope; 23. Rockford; 24. Union; 25. Mica; 26. Excelsior; 27. Richland; 28. Paradise Prairie; 29. Grand View; 30. Granite Lake; 31. Malloy Prairie; 32. Tucker Prairie; 33. Fancher; 34. Medical Lake; 35. Meadow Lake; 36. Marshall; 37. Moran Prairie; 38. Glenwood; 39. Saltese Lake; 40. South Trent; 41. Little Spokane; 42. Garden Springs; 43. White Bluff Prairie; 44. Sargent Gulch; 45. Deep Creek Falls; 46. Mason; 47. Mead; 48. Crescent; 49. Baldwin; 50. Five Mile; 51. Peone Prairie; 52. Pleasant Prairie; 53. Half Moon Prairie; 54. Wild Rose Prairie; 55. Four Mound Prairie; 56. Harmony; 57. Bonser; 58. Rock Lake; 59. Shilo; 60. Latah; 61. East Spokane; 62. Diamond Grove; 63. East Trent; 64. Lloyd; 65. Monfort; 66. Four Corners; 67. Warsaw; 68. Valley Prairie; 69. Mica Peak; 70. Greenwood; 71. Chester; 72. Beaver Creek; 73. Mountain View; 74. West Deep Creek; 75. Indian Prairie; 76. Spokane Bridge; 77. Burroughs; 78. Liberty Lake; 79. Deer Creek; 80. Summervale; 81. City of Spokane; 82. Alpine; 83. Bear Creek; 84. Plaza; 85. River Front; 86. Cannondale; 87. Mica Creek; 88. Chattaroy; 89. Little Deep Creek; 90. Fairfield; 91. Jamieson; 92. Windsor; 93. Canyon; 94. Summit; 95. Graham Flats; 96. Harp; 97. Kegley; 98. Sylvan; 99. Foothill; 100. Avoca; 101. Green Bluff; 102. Deer Park; 103. Adams; 104. Normandy; 105. Spring Creek; 106. Elk; 107. Mt. Carlton; 108. Graves; 109. Platonic; 110. Pine Grove; 111. Coulee Center; 112. McIntosh; 114. Cottonwood Creek; 115. North Pine; 116. East Peone; 117. Sunnyside; 118. Trent; 119. Drag-

oon; 120. Newman Lake; 121. Forreston; 122. Hillyard; 123. Orchard Prairie; 124. Logan; 125. Great Northern; 126. Fruitlands; 127. Green Mt.; 128. Bailey; 129. Pleasant View; 130. Williams; 131. Holcomb; 132. Joint Dist.; 133. Lake View; 134. Abbott; 135. Milan; 136. Dry Creek; 137. Otter Creek; 138. Pleasant Valley; 139. Whitman; 140. Switzer.

Since 1890 the county superintendent, in compliance with state requirements, has presented annual reports to the superintendent of public instruction, with complete details of cash receipts and disbursements, number of census children in districts, number enrolled and in daily attendance, teachers employed, enrollment of years or courses, number graduating from eighth grade and receiving diploma. We present herewith the last report:

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT'S ANNUAL REPORT,  
AUGUST, 1899.

SUMMARY OF STATISTICS.

Number of children between 5 and 21 years of age residing in the county June 1: Male, 6,209; female, 6,241; total.....	12,450
Number of children enrolled in public schools: Male, 5,364; female, 5,346; total.....	10,710
Average daily attendance: Male, 3,338; female, 3,516; total.....	6,854
Average number of months school was maintained in county during year by rooms.....	7-4
Average number of months school was maintained in county during year by districts.....	6-2
Average number of days school was maintained during year by rooms.....	147-4
Average number of days school was maintained during year by districts.....	120
Total days actual attendance, 1,087,591; total days accredited, 51,672.....	1,139,263
Number of departments (rooms or schools) maintained in county during year.....	268
Whole number of teachers employed during year: Male, 79; female, 282; total.....	361
Average monthly salary paid male teachers during year—divide total amount paid by total number months taught.....	\$ 59.05
Average monthly salary paid female teachers during year—divide total amount paid by total number months taught.....	\$ 53.55
Number of children over 6 years of age not enrolled in any school during year: Male, 833; female, 754; total.....	1,587



Number of children between the ages of 8 and 15 years attending school less than three months during the year: Male, 410; female, 297; total.....	707	Number of schools visited by County Superintendent during the year since January 9, 1899.....	75
Number of pupils in first year course.....	2,166	Whole number of visits made by County Superintendent during year, since January 9, 1899..	105
Number of pupils in second year course.....	1,557	Number of defective youth in the county (clerk's report, p. 4).....	19
Number of pupils in third year course.....	1,516	Number of teachers required to conduct all schools in county.....	271
Number of pupils in fourth year course.....	1,488	Number of temporary certificates issued during the year: Male, 20; female, 52; total.....	72
Number of pupils in fifth year course.....	1,151	Number of teachers employed during the year holding state or territorial certificates or diplomas (Clerk's report, p. 2): Male, 6; female, 34; total.....	40
Number of pupils in sixth year course.....	950	Number of teachers employed during year holding first grade certificates (Clerk's report, p. 2): Male, 28; female, 81; total.....	109
Number of pupils in seventh year course.....	823	Number of teachers employed during year holding second grade certificates (Clerk's report, p. 2): Male, 39; female, 112; total.....	151
Number of pupils in eighth year course.....	584	Number of teachers employed during year holding third grade certificates (Clerk's report, p. 2): Male, 10; female, 51; total.....	61
Number of pupils graduated from common schools during the year: Male, 49; female, 50; total.....	99	FINANCIAL EXHIBIT.	
Average number of recitations daily.....	19		
Number of private schools taught in county during the year.....	11	RECEIPTS.	
Average number of months private schools were taught.....	9	Balance in hands of county treasurer beginning of year, July 1, 1898, to credit of school districts.....	\$ 79,853 98
Number of teachers employed in private schools during year.....	74	Amount apportioned to districts by county superintendents—state funds.....	70,771 59
Number of resident pupils attending private school (in their district) during the year.....	636	Amount apportioned to districts by county superintendent—county funds.....	1,030 50
Number of school houses built during the year: Frame, 3; brick, 4; total.....	7	Amount received from special levy.....	111,708 54
Number of school houses now in county: Log, 9; frame, 123; brick, 22, total.....	154	Amount received from sale of bonds.....	5,659 74
Total seating capacity of all school houses in county.....	12,410	Amount received from all other sources.....	9,601 65
Estimated value of school houses, including grounds.....	\$ 737,817	Total.....	\$278,627 99
Estimated value of school furniture.....	\$ 50,882	EXPENDITURES.	
Estimated value of apparatus, including maps, charts, etc.....	\$ 9,669	Amount paid during year for teachers' wages.....	\$ 78,627 89
Estimated value of libraries, including all books.....	\$ 14,062	Amount paid during year for rents, repairs, fuel and other incidentals.....	40,808 77
Total value of school property.....	\$ 812,430	Amount paid during year for sites, buildings, furniture, apparatus and libraries.....	48,098 54
Amount of insurance on school house, furniture, etc.....	\$ 291,860	Amount paid during year for interest on bonds.....	33,052 35
Number of school districts supplied with (a) libraries, 10; (b) free text-books.....	34	Amount paid during year for interest on warrants.....	5,998 01
Number of school districts in the county supplied with unabridged dictionary.....	107	Amount paid during year for redemption of bonds.....	6,675 70
Number of districts organized during year, 7; whole number of school districts in the county.....	140	Amount transferred to other districts.....	1,927 83
Whole number of school districts making annual report this year.....	139	Total amount paid out during year.....	\$215,189 09
Number of districts maintaining school at least three months during the year.....	136	Balance on hand end of year, June 30, 1899..	63,439 90
Number of graded schools in the county employing more than one teacher in the same building (9 districts), buildings.....	21	BOND AND WARRANT STATEMENT.	
Number of districts in county not supplied with school houses (new districts).....	4	Assessed valuation of district..	\$26,182,850 00
Whole number of districts in county having bonded indebtedness.....	40	Amount of bonds outstanding as shown by bond register....	395,425 00
		Average rate of interest on bonds	8½ per cent

Amount of registered warrants outstanding at beginning of year, July 1, 1898.....	\$106,534 29
Amount of warrants registered during the year ended June 30, 1899—	
For teachers' wages.....	\$ 96,170 86
For rents, repairs, fuel and other incidentals.....	44,266 33
For sites, buildings, furniture, apparatus and library.....	36,844 36
Total.....	177,231 55

Amount of registered warrants outstanding at the close of the year, July 1, 1899—	
For teachers' wages.....	\$111,371 89
For rents repairs, fuel and other other incidentals.....	37,137 00
For sites, buildings, furniture, apparatus and library.....	58,431 00
Total.....	\$186,939 99
Increase of warrant debts during the year.....	80,405 70

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF SPOKANE.

"To prepare us for complete living is the function which education has to discharge; and the only rational mode of judging of an educational force is to find in what degree it discharges these functions."—Herbert Spencer.

The citizens of Spokane have always exhibited a genuine interest in the public schools. This is evidenced today in the magnificent school buildings and their complete equipment. From her infancy Spokane has not failed to see that the educational institutions should keep pace with its material growth. So far back as 1874, when all the white population within the present limits of Spokane county did not number but few, if any, over one hundred, the first school district between Spangle and Chewelah was organized here. During the summer of that year, Rev. H. T. Cowley had arrived as a missionary to the Indians. The first school was held in what was the mission house and dwelling of the Cowley family. In the fall of the year mentioned the first public school opened with four pupils. C. F. Yeaton, H. T. Cowley and Mr. Poole were the directors, and lawyer L. S. Swift, clerk. Mr. Cowley was the teacher. The growth was not rapid for the first few years. It was the summer of 1878 before it was found necessary to build a real pub-

lic school house. The location of the first building to be used exclusively for school purposes and the first public building in Spokane is on the Northern Pacific Railroad right of way close to Lincoln street, about where the O. K. stable is now. It was a very ordinary frame building about twenty by thirty feet. The building was removed from its first location to near the corner of Post and Sprague, and after the new site for school purposes was secured, it was occupied by F. M. Dallam, and in it the Review was first published. The Spokane Times for April, 1879, has this item, "Miss Whitehouse is the teacher and has twenty-two scholars." The issue dated September 18th, the same year, has the following:

"School was opened last Monday by Captain Tobias, who speaks very flatteringly of his pupils. We are pleased to learn that the Captain is favorably impressed with his school. He is the right man in the right place. He has had fifteen years' experience in the school room."

Honor roll of the Spokane public school for the first two months ending November 7, 1879: Marie Clark, 77½; Alice Post, 76½; Willie Smiley, 76; Julia Post, 54½; Nettie Piper, 81½; Gracie Gray, 43; Charley Smiley,



57½; Edie Nesler, 77; John Masterson, 65½; Katie Clark, 62; George Clark, 63; Gertie Goodner, 43; George Glover, 74; Hattie Warner, 61; Fred Lowery, 54; Sarah McGourin, 65. Whole number of days, 1,080; average daily attendance, 27; whole number of girls, 17; whole number of boys, 18; total number of pupils, 35.

In 1880-81 Rev. W. H. Stratton and Prof. A. J. Warren were the teachers. Mr. Stratton says, "I secured the position of teacher of the higher grade of pupils in this Spokane school at forty dollars a month. I had about forty-five young men and women in my room, which was about sixteen by twenty-two. We were so crowded that there was hardly room to seat the class reciting at the time. Prof. A. J. Warren, Mrs. Lamona's brother, taught the lower grades in a somewhat larger room. Among my pupils were the Ellis girls, Ida, now Mrs. S. Heath, Ollie, who married A. E. Keats, since dead, Perry Lamona and Winnie, she who is now Mrs. Fruit, Belle Dawson and her sister Eva, Ed. Whinery, Frank Waterhouse, Minnie Morgan, now Mrs. Josie Clark, Mrs. Cannon's daughter, Judge Nash's son, Frank, E. Hyde, Julia A. Post, Alice P. Wagner and her sisters, Eva and Edith, James Stafford, Ed. Robinson, Louella, Zillah and Lue Parker. As a whole, I think the school was a success and I have a very warm interest in everyone who was my pupil. The school continued to grow so that in the fall of 1883 there was an enrollment of two hundred scholars, necessitating four teachers.

The second public school building was erected in 1883 on the present site of the high school building, which has been referred to in another place. The first reliable records available are those of Principal Mattie Hyde, now Mrs. J. B. Blalock, residing near Medical Lake, who is referred to by early settlers as an excellent teacher. Teachers during fall and winter term, 1882-83, B grammar class, 1st, 2nd, 3rd intermediate, Hattie Hyde; 1st, 2nd and

3rd primary, Ella E. Davenport. School ended April 5, 1883. We have the private record of W. W. Johnson, principal, for the school opening October 22, 1883. It opened with one hundred and seventy-four pupils and eight grades of study in the new four-room building on the present site of the high school. W. W. Johnson, principal; teacher fourth department, Mattie Hyde; teacher third department, S. A. Mariner; teacher second department, Lizzie Haldeman.

Prof. L. H. Prather, now judge of the superior court, succeeded W. W. Johnson as principal and continued until 1886. The Judge took up a ranch six miles east of the city and often walked both ways from his place to the schoolhouse. During his principalship an addition was built to the school house, making it a six-room building. During the last year it became necessary to hire a separate room for the primary department. Miss Rose Rice, now Mrs. W. B. Turner, one of the Cheney Normal School faculty, taught the primary grades a part of the time in the Congregational church, on Sprague and Bernard, and also in a frame building on Post street near Second avenue. During the last year of Judge Prather's administration the ninth grade of study was pursued. Among the early school directors after the ones already mentioned we find J. J. Browne, who served for about a decade, I. S. Kauffman and E. J. Webster.

In the fall of 1886 Prof. W. B. Turner, now principal of Cheney Normal School, became principal. At the close of the fall term there was an enrollment of five hundred and twenty-three pupils with seven teachers. In the following April the enrollment reached six hundred and forty-eight. Under Prof. Turner was inaugurated a monthly teachers' meeting for mutual consultation. At first it was informal, but gradually developed so that a program was carried out, the teachers submitting papers on school subjects, followed by discussions. Prof. Jonathan Heaton, now residing in



this city and in the employ of the Hypotheek bank, succeeded Turner as principal in the fall of 1887. At the opening there was an enrollment of seven hundred and fifteen with thirteen teachers. The first teachers' meeting under Prof. Heaton was held November 8, 1887. The record says, "All teachers present. The time was spent in arranging for relief in the crowded rooms." The population was increasing rapidly. The district was divided. A school was opened on the north side and several churches were used. In the fall of 1888 Prof. Bruce Wolverton was elected superintendent of schools. The high school system having been fully inaugurated, Prof. Heaton was made principal thereof, with Miss Kate North as assistant. The number of scholars increased rapidly, passing the one thousand mark before the close of the fall term. But as one of the dailies put it, "But with the growth came trouble. Politics, selfishness and poorly concealed corruption crept into the public schools in those booming years of 1888 and 1889. Quarrels, plots, counterplots and startling charges culminated at last in the open charge of bribery—the plain statement that teachers had bought their places and secured high salaries by paying a commission to certain trustees. It was the first cry of 'boodle,' the beginning of that disgraceful era when extravagance, carelessness, fraud, theft and bribery ran riot in the public offices of Spokane. The whole town was in ferment. Sides were taken. Charges and counter charges were made. Old pupils withdrew from the schools in disgust and new ones declined to enter till peace should be restored. The 'system of study' went to pieces; the pupils lost interest; the teachers were angry and discouraged; the high school was so nearly deserted that some thought it might as well be abandoned as a needless expense."

We are compelled to confess that it took about a decade before the people began to exhibit genuine interest in educational matters on school election day. As an illustration of

this, we find that at the election on November 5, 1887, for one director for a term of three years, and a clerk for a term of one year, twenty-eight votes were cast for director and ninety-nine for clerk. P. D. Michael was elected director and W. F. Edwards, clerk. But the following year there was a revival of interest and the election was a lively one. A number of conveyances were employed in carrying citizens to the polling place at the central school, where the high school is now located. The women availed themselves of their voting prerogative and turned out in large numbers, so that five hundred and eighty-one ballots were cast. F. M. Spain was elected director and Richard Miles, clerk. It resulted in a war with Spain, which has not been recorded in general history.

Spokane lost some of the best teachers it ever had at this time. It was well said that Spokane did not need the great fire of 1889 to demoralize its public schools. Fortunately an experienced educator passed through this city, who was known to some of the teachers. He was called to the position of superintendent and accepted it. In the fall of 1889 Prof. D. Beniss took charge of the schools. Then was ushered in a period of reorganization, harmony and progress. There were many difficulties to be faced and great obstacles to be surmounted. There were nearly two thousand pupils, with a seating capacity for about six hundred. The superintendent took hold of the work with commendable courage. The studies were systematized and made more thorough, and the corps of teachers increased. The needs increased with the population. Major E. A. Routhe, president of the board of education, in his 1890 report states the needs to be four large ward school houses and a large central building for the high school. It was found that two hundred and fifty thousand dollars over the tax levy was needed to provide the necessary accommodations. The people voted to issue bonds for that amount. The central building for the

high school, costing ninety thousand dollars, and six ward buildings, costing twenty-nine thousand dollars each, were erected. They were all given historical names, the first ward, "Lincoln," second ward, "Franklin" and "Logan," third ward, "Bryant" and "Bancroft," fourth ward, "Irving." School houses subsequently erected have been given the names of prominent American citizens, namely: Edison, Emerson, Longfellow, Whittier, Grant, Lowell, Washington, Hawthorne, and Garfield.

#### THE BUILDINGS.

The high school building is one of the handsomest in the state. The location is admirable and the architecture in accordance with the most modern and approved ideas. It is well lighted and ventilated, heated with steam and thoroughly furnished and equipped. There is a large auditorium in the third story and also a spacious room filled with the hand-work of the pupils in drawing, coloring, woodwork, botanical and conchological collections, etc. Among all the treasures found in this room the most highly prized, perhaps, are three great medals bearing the name of Spokane public schools and the seal of the great Columbian exposition; and with them is this letter—the greatest treasure of all:

#### *United States.*

Department L.—Liberal Arts, 16,695.

Exhibit: School work.

Exhibitor.—Spokane public schools. Address, Spokane, Washington.

Group 149.—Class 150.

#### *Award.*

First.—General excellence in all branches and great amount of meritorious primary and elaborate slate work.

Second.—Special excellence and thorough work of the kindergartens:

Third.—Original designs in oil cloths and wall paper; superior carving from native wood; superior relief maps and maps in black and white; and two superior pieces of work representing the high school building and the ship "Santa Maria."

MRS. E. P. FARR,

Individual Judge.

Approved:

K. BUENZ,

Pres. Department Com.

Approved:

JOHN BOYD THACHER,

Chmn. Executive Com. on Awards.

Dated June 25, 1894.

#### PROGRESS.

All school buildings, seventeen in number, have been erected within the last thirteen years. They would be considered an ornament to any metropolis and can hardly be paralleled in any other city of the size in the land. Nearly five years ago the superintendent, directors and teachers inaugurated a movement to provide libraries for the different school buildings. Since that time some thousands of books have been gathered, nearly all the schools having a collection of standard works which prove especially profitable to the scholars. In the year 1898 the free text-book system was adopted, which gives, we believe, universal satisfaction. It is gratifying to be able to record that the people of this city as a whole have been in favor of everything that tends to promote educational interests. Accordingly, the superintendent, directors and teachers have had the hearty support of the people in doing their utmost in order that the schools may keep pace with the progress of the city, in facilities, buildings and courses of study. The natural result has been that the methods of instruction and discipline have been constantly improving. Spokane is recognized to-day as having superior educational advantages. The rising generation can commence their education in the kindergarten, which was introduced three years ago, and receive thorough preparations for college under the public school system.



## THE HIGH SCHOOL.

The Spokane high school is not to be compared with those of smaller towns. It is no exaggeration to say that it will compare favorably with those of the larger cities, such as Salt Lake, Seattle and Portland. This is the testimony of President Penrose, of Whitman College, and President Graves, of State University, and others who have made careful investigation. The graduates are granted admission without examination into the best colleges and universities. Some of them have taken high places in Whitman College, Pullman Agricultural College and School of Sciences, Leland Stanford, Minnesota and Harvard Universities. It is to-day, with its five hundred students and faculty of fourteen well selected teachers, a great institution whereof the citizens can justly be proud.

Although the primary object of the school is never lost sight of, the discipline and training of the mind, nevertheless the teachers are not unmindful of the importance of healthy and vigorous bodies. The athletic tendency is encouraged. Physical culture is promoted by a system of calisthenics. The spirit of patriotism is promoted by the floating of the United States flag from the tower of every school house. The Chronicle well said: "Neither energy nor time is wasted on useless and foolish experiments; nor is there any hesitation to adopt an improved idea or method simply because it is new. The same wise judgment has been exhibited in the selection of the corps of teachers. While no needless changes are made and many of the present instructors have been engaged in Spokane's public schools for five, six and seven years, the standard of excellence is constantly advancing, and all are required, by hard work and constant study, to keep fully abreast of the times. There is no difficulty in securing the best of talent. Hundreds of applications for positions are received each year, coming from all portions of the land—sometimes twenty or more for every vacancy."

During the superintendency of Prof. Bemiss the teachers pursued a course of professional study under his direction covering nearly the full course of pedagogy.

Under the superintendency of Prof. Bemiss genuine harmony existed in the board of education, and his efforts to improve conditions were heartily approved. Robert Abernethy, as president of the board, in his report for 1892, says: "We have reason to feel proud of the schools of our city, and what they are accomplishing. Our corps of teachers are doing good work, and cannot be excelled by a like number anywhere. Superintendent Bemiss is up with the times, and has placed our educational course in the front rank where it keeps pace with all modern improvements in the line of education." It is also pleasant to note that the superintendent was always ready to give due credit to the teachers, as in the 1892 report:

"The teachers have been faithful to the trusts assumed, and have worked with a will to secure the best results possible.

"The improved tone of the school room, the increase in attendance on the number enrolled, and the higher grade of scholarship secured attest the efficiency of their work.

"The ability to interest and instruct, to furnish the right kind of aid at the proper time, to lead the pupil to master his own difficulties, to awaken a desire for better and higher attainments, is the mark of the competent workman.

"That a good degree of success in the above lines has been attained, is evidenced by the character of the work developed and placed on exhibition in the different school buildings, and by the increased interest manifested by the patrons of the school."

We believe the following, in the report of 1892, is worthy of insertion:

"Conchology.—Mrs. Mary P. Olney, residing on Ninth avenue, has arranged and generously donated to the high school, five hundred specimens of mollusca. This fine gift has been placed in the exhibit room of the high



school building. Mrs. Olney is an expert conchologist herself, having been formerly connected with the Rochester Society of Natural Sciences, and a corresponding member of all the leading eastern academies of science, including the Smithsonian Institute. Under her leadership and instruction, a number of the teachers of Spokane schools have formed themselves into a class for the study of shells."

Mrs. Olney is not able to do as much now as in past years on account of advanced age, but her interest is as genuine as ever it was.

During 1893-94 manual training was introduced and developed in quite a satisfactory manner under Prof. E. J. Faust. In his report he says: "I take pardonable pride in reporting on the work done in this department during the year past. At the beginning of the year, the large spacious apartment in the basement of the high school building was fitted up into a wood-working shop, a section of which was utilized for a draughting department. Working benches have been put up to accommodate sixteen boys at a time, while a number of girls enlisted themselves for a course in wood-carving. The board of education deserves much praise in showing itself so liberal in the cause of manual training, for the generous provisions it has given to its furtherance. The shop has been amply equipped with the best of tools, to which subsequently has been added a combination lathe with circular saw and scroll-saw. All the pupils supplied themselves with drawing boards, set-squares and draughting instruments, and the work was begun. Instruction in mechanical drawing, shop instruction, and work at the bench alternated throughout the year. The work at the bench consisted in light carpentry and joinery. Lessons were given on the structure of wood, the principles of the different tools and their action, lining and measuring, the framing-square and its uses, all of which was practiced in graded exercises and in preparing wood for use. In mechanical drawing the pupils were taught the

principles of working-drawings, their technicalities and conventionalities until they could readily read and execute working-sketches and working-drawings. The time spent by the boys in the work shop was devoted by the girls' class to wood-carving. The pupils first went through a series of graded exercises, and after acquiring a knowledge of the handling of the tools, passed on to the carving of frames and panels in oak and walnut, and articles of use—designs being taken either from plaster casts or cuts, or originating their own. So great has been the love for work, that it was almost a daily occurrence to find them busy long after hours." It is to be regretted that lack of funds has necessitated the discontinuance of this important department of work for some time. But it is well known that the superintendent and directors are hearty believers in its utility, and that it will be resumed as soon as the treasury will justify it.

#### SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY.

The superintendent's report for 1894 refers to the organization of the "Spokane Scientific Society," for the purpose of prosecuting the study of the sciences. Though not a part of the school work the membership is largely made up of the teachers of the public schools. The society was organized primarily through the efforts of Mrs. Mary P. Olney, the conchologist. The following were the first officers and leaders: D. Bemiss, president; Miss Elizabeth Hawley, vice-president; Roy H. Clarke, secretary; Mrs. E. L. Hard, treasurer; Mrs. Mary P. Olney, custodian. Leaders of sub-sections are: Conchology, Mrs. Mary P. Olney; botany, Miss Kate B. Reed; physics, J. B. Walker; entomology, Miss Maggie C. Brown; geology, Roy H. Clarke. The members of the sub-sections meet for study and investigation and the entire body holds monthly sessions, when lectures are delivered on scientific subjects. This society has not been as active during recent years as it once was. This is attrib-

utable in part to the fact that the duties of teachers become more and more exacting.

The report of Superintendent D. Bemiss, at the close of the school year in 1898, is so much in the nature of a review of the progress of the city schools during his administration of nine years, that we deem it advisable to submit herewith copious extracts therefrom. He says:

"The past year has been the most prosperous one in the history of our schools since my connection with them as superintendent, now in my tenth year of service.

"Nine years ago a six-room frame building and a four-room brick building were the only school houses within the then city limits. A church basement and two or three rented store

rooms completed the school accommodations. Fifteen teachers were sufficient to instruct the youth of the city.

"Today there are ten brick and three frame school houses with a seating capacity for four thousand five hundred children. A corps of one hundred and four teachers is employed to give instruction, and more will be needed in the immediate future.

"The completeness of our school equipment and the character of the school work are matters of surprise to our eastern friends."

The rapid development of our school system is best exhibited by the following table of comparative statistics covering a period of nine years, from 1889 to June, 1898:

	1889-90	1890-91	1891-92	1892-93	1893-94	1894-95	1895-96	1896-97	1897-98
Population of city.....	23,602	25,000	26,000	28,000	28,000	30,000	35,000	37,000	40,000
School census between five and twenty-one years....	3,283	3,721	4,078	4,610	4,113	4,799	5,561	5,931	6,091
Whole number enrolled...	2,784	3,831	4,209	4,323	4,703	4,412	5,314	6,528	7,162
Number received by transfer	619	1,122	1,263	1,115	1,375	1,020	1,714	2,357	2,316
Number received less transfer	2,165	2,709	2,946	3,208	3,328	3,392	3,600	4,171	4,846
Whole number boys enrolled	1,090	1,368	1,499	1,631	1,631	1,655	1,746	2,018	2,377
Whole number girls enrolled	1,075	1,341	1,477	1,577	1,697	1,737	1,854	2,153	2,469
Total number days attendance by all the children..	154,351	290,957	376,417	399,809	466,071	459,218	457,516	529,336	622,573
Average number belonging...	1,288	1,722	2,088	2,216	2,626	2,661	2,809	3,103	3,656
Average daily attendance...	1,158	1,614	1,981	2,077	2,506	2,551	2,692	2,941	3,465
Per cent of attendance on number belonging.....	90.20	93.76	95.02	93.45	95.62	95.87	95.42	95.04	94.36
Number days of school...	190	180	190	190	190	180	170	180	180
No. visitors exclusive of those attending special exercises of the school.....	657	1,685	3,210	2,078	3,786	3,587	4,989	5,676	5,335
Number of suspensions....	28	26	20	28	24	32	29	23	34
Average number of days by each child on enrollment.	71.29	107.40	127.77	124.62	140.04	135.38	127.08	126.90	138.47
Total number of teachers...	26	45	55	60	70	71	76	83	104

During the previous year there had been a change in the principalship of the high school. Prof. J. W. Walker, a teacher of good parts, after seven years of efficient service, was succeeded by Prof. C. S. Kingston. The superintendent refers to the new principal in the following commendable terms: "Prof. Kingston and his corps of assistants have ably discharged the duties assigned each, and unitedly have made for our high school department the past year, an enviable record."

He refers to the Normal Training School as follows: "In order to afford opportunities for professional work, and to open the way for the employment of more of our graduates, as well as to secure experienced workmen, the training school was established at the beginning of the present school year. We must either shut our doors altogether against the employment of our graduates, or take them without professional training and develop them at the expense of the pupils, or afford the means through



the training school for their proper equipment. The board chose the last plan, and we believe wisely. A two years' course of study and practice has been established for this school. The first year the graduate, or junior cadet, observes the work of other teachers, takes charge of occasional classes, and is assigned such other practical duties as may from time to time arise. In addition to this practice work, the junior cadet receives special instruction from the training teacher in methods, and in school management, also work along the lines of music, drawing, and other special studies. The junior cadet receives no compensation. After the graduate has served one year as junior cadet, or if a graduate of a normal school, without other experience, he is ranked as senior cadet, and is placed in charge of a room on half salary. Advanced instruction in methods and school management continues. The history of education and other pedagogical studies are required. A training teacher is given in charge of six cadets, a junior and senior cadet being placed in each school room."

Another forward movement is referred to, viz.: the Kindergarten: "The present year has marked another onward step in the educational progress of our schools. The board, at the solicitation of the ladies of the kindergarten associations, and other patrons, voted to adopt the kindergarten as part of the school system of the city. Two schools were opened. It was somewhat in the nature of an experiment—the future development of the plan depending on the degree of success attained by the initial schools." Later reports will show that the movement met an urgent need.

In his report of 1892 Superintendent Bemiss urged the importance of providing school libraries at the earliest possible time. Here are some of his wholesome expressions: "If you can direct the reading of the rising generation you control in a large measure their future. One of the most powerful forces exerted

through the schools, when they are properly equipped with books, is that exerted through the selection of elevating and inspiring literature." In his report for 1898 he is able to say: "This year Spokane has made an effective beginning in the matter of securing libraries for nearly all of our school buildings. Prof. J. Heaton, chairman of the library committee, and member of the board of directors, secured the passage of a resolution by the board early in the school year offering to duplicate any and all sums of money raised by any school in the city for the purchase of books for a library. Stimulated by this offer, the different schools arranged various plans for raising funds. The result has been that all our larger schools and two of the small ones have a nucleus of a library already collected in their respective buildings. The teachers in each building made out a list of desirable books and sent said list to the committee on library appointed by the board.

"This committee went over these lists carefully in revision and ordered selections from them for the different schools. Commodious book cases have been placed in each building for the proper preservation of the books. A librarian was chosen by the teachers for each school and a system of drawing similar to that used in the city library was adopted, and the books put in circulation." The total number of books in all the school libraries at that time were 2,075. The number at present, as estimated by Secretary Thomas, is 3,500.

After a decade of efficient ministration Prof. Bemiss resigned the superintendency of the city public schools in the spring of the year 1899. The board was especially fortunate in being able to secure as his successor a man of broad culture, extensive experience and high ideals, in the person of Prof. J. F. Saylor, of Lincoln, Nebraska. He has already exhibited a tact and wisdom that has elicited general satisfaction. In one of his latest reports he says: "I find that the principals are growing more careful in the direction of close supervision.



They are rendering the superintendent greater aid by being able to inform him on more definite points of information which he asks continually, touching the work of various rooms. The plea that I made last fall when I asked for larger time for supervision by the principals was that, being in the building they could get closer up the work of each teacher, and be more helpful to the teacher, and at the same time more helpful to the superintendent than if he had an assistant in the office. I have been pleased with the work so far done, and the willingness of the principals to assume responsibility, and I feel sure I shall be able to report growing efficiency in these directions in the future as experience comes to them. Generally speaking, the instructional work of the teachers is good, and the work of discipline satisfactory."

#### GENERAL REPORT OF SECRETARY, JULY 1, 1899.

General expenses.....	\$ 17,264 64
Buildings and grounds.....	62,615 76
Salaries of teachers.....	80,544 03
Total.....	\$160,424 43

#### RESOURCES, JULY 1, 1899.

Buildings and grounds.....	\$613,451 52
Furniture.....	28,962 41
Apparatus.....	2,593 66
Library and text books.....	11,522 02
Uncollected taxes.....	75,328 71
Cash on hand—treasurer.....	33,077 39
Cash on hand—secretary.....	98 25
Total.....	\$764,902 96

#### LIABILITIES.

Bonds outstanding .....	\$300,000 00
Accrued interest on bonds.....	1,250 00
Warrants outstanding.....	129,887 99
Interest estimated.....	3,600 00
Total.....	\$434,737 99
Excess resources over liabilities.....	330,164 97

#### CENSUS REPORT—1899.

Male.....	3,065
Female.....	3,223
Total.....	6,288
Total enrollment.....	5,401
Average attendance.....	3,773

Cost per pupil, average attendance.....	\$33.16
Cost per pupil, total enrollment.....	23.16

#### REPORT, FEBRUARY, 1900.

Enrollment, of which 509 in high school.....	5,881
In kindergarten department.....	840
Total.....	6,721
Number of teachers—high school, 14; other grades, 118; kindergarten, 13; total.....	145
Number of school buildings.....	16

#### BOARD OF EDUCATION.

1891—Officers: Robert Abernethy, president; J. J. Browne, vice-president; Geo. E. Cole, treasurer; L. B. Cornell, secretary; D. Bemiss, superintendent. Members: E. H. Bartlett, Robert Abernethy, J. E. Everhart, J. J. Browne, Mark F. Mendenhall.

1893—Officers: J. J. Browne, president; Mark F. Mendenhall, vice-president; D. S. Prescott, treasurer; J. B. Sargent, secretary; D. Bemiss, superintendent. Members: J. J. Browne, Mark F. Mendenhall, C. A. Grier, C. L. Knapp, G. H. Whittle.

1897—Officers: W. M. Shaw, president; F. L. Daggett, vice-president; George Mudgett, treasurer; E. A. Thomas, secretary; D. Bemiss, superintendent. Members: W. M. Shaw, J. Heaton, J. D. Hinkle, W. W. Waltman, F. L. Daggett.

1900—Officers: J. D. Hinkle, president; F. L. Daggett, vice-president; C. M. Fassett, W. C. Sivyver, J. M. Raught; E. A. Thomas, secretary. J. F. Saylor, B. S., superintendent; office, high school building.

#### TEACHERS, 1900.

*High School*.—C. S. Kingston, Kate B. Reed, Olive B. Jones, Francis E. R. Linfield, Etta L. Reed, Mattie E. Libby, Margaret C. Brown, I. C. Libby, W. C. Stone, S. P. Carmichael, J. A. Mitchell, J. L. Dunn, Helen Dow, J. E. Buchanan.

*Bancroft School*.—Ida M. Whitson, Lida Shipley, Edith Jackson, Mary Armitstead, Augusta Robbins, Nora Cusick, Ella L. Stewart, Alida C. Woolsey, Fannie Thayer, Bertha Maynadier, Winifred Walbridge.

*Bryant School.*—Florence N. Kent, Jessie Borden, Hester C. Soules, Bertha Archer, Mollie Thuneman, Carrie Brakefield, Kate Grant, Edith L. Boyd, Margaret Percival, Sadie Blair, Edna L. Harris, Edith Spees, Alma Wiese, Fannie Scott, Harriette E. Gunn, Mary Davidson.

*Franklin School.*—Caroline Mackay, Maggie I. Blair, Ida Maguire, Mattie Dobbins, May Maller, Zella Bisbee, Rosa Grace Cusick, Fannie B. Day, Jessie Wolcott, Lunetta Baker, Mary E. Ganahl.

*Edison School.*—Sarah S. Otis, Meb B. Tower, Maud Miller, Flora Schroeder, C. A. Perkins, Anna Johnston, Maud Merriman, Ethel J. Case, Theda M. Tower, Lillie Rogers.

*Emerson School.*—Lida Putnam, Grace Perry.

*Garfield School.*—Z. Stewart, Lillian Siegler, Elva D. Smith, Florence Langtry, Mabel Gundlach, Lena E. Witt, Mary L. Spencer, Mattie Moore, Mae Evans, Harriett Fellows.

*Grant School.*—Emily L. Hard, Nettie Rea, Myrtle Nosler, Minnie Maloney.

*Hawthorne School.*—Anne E. Jackson, Kate P. Thatcher, Josie M. McHugh, Ellen M.

Evers, Lizzie Gutzler, Eleanor M. Shaw, Josie H. Bush, Emma Patton, Ida Abbott, Robina Megannon, Bessie Startzman, Mary L. Burns, Pauline P. Graves, Lulu E. Dunn, Estelle Purinton, Sophia Kiesling, Virginia K. Hayward, Aurelia Mann, Henrietta Flournoy.

*Irving School.*—H. T. Coleman, Margaret Sampson, Cassie Cothron, Bertha M. Coleman, Helen Samson, Grace E. Bell, Julia E. Dolman, Mattie K. Burns, Data Rothrock.

*Lincoln School.*—Mary A. Monroe, Eleanor McClincy, Blanche B. Howell, May I. Morrison, Lucy F. Dean, Florence Poole, Emma Boyer, Meta Gerboth, Maggie Moore.

*Longfellow School.*—Letha Putnam, Emily B. Percival.

*Lowell School.*—F. J. Hollingworth, Margaret McDouall.

*Washington School.*—F. V. Yeager, Sara F. Archer, Alice Lockhart, Charlotte Stewart, Alice M. Adams, Emma G. Clagett, Clara Mader, Charlotte Beckwith, Louise Fisher, May Boydston, Irene Selfridge.

*Preparatory.*—Ida A. Smith, Martha E. Corner.

*Whittier School.*—Anna Foristal.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

[This chapter was written under the superintendency of the Verv Rev. Leopold Van Gorp, S. J., general superior of Indian Missions, Gonzaga College.]

That the Catholic church is no enemy to true progress and civilization, nay rather, that she begets and fosters them, is a fact patent to every unprejudiced reader of truthful history. While this is true of all times and countries,

still it is more strikingly manifested in the history of our own glorious country, a circumstance that may be accounted for by the fact that that history is better known to us. No sooner had the new world been discovered than Catholic missionaries hastened to join each new expedition, in order to gain to Christ and to civilization the benighted savages that roamed through the vast extent of America.



While they accompanied the explorers to our coasts, they did not return with them to Europe; for they came not to amass treasures, not to achieve the conquest of a new world, but they came to win to Christ the souls of the aborigines; they came to make them Christian, aye, and civilized Christians.

The reduction of Paraguay, perhaps the nearest approach to the realization of Moore's Utopia that history has ever recorded, is a proof of what the Catholic church, through her missionaries, can and did effect when unhampered by blighting influences. That we have not had the pleasure of seeing the same marvelous results in North America is due to the odds against which the missionaries in our parts have ever had to contend. Yet the results have in many cases been most gratifying, as will be incidentally shown in the course of this article.

I have premised these remarks merely by way of introduction, for I well know that the people of the great Northwest have seen too much of the civilizing and progressive spirit of the Catholic church to be deceived by any specious sophistry. They know that the missionaries worked side by side with the hardy pioneers who built up the city of which we are so justly proud. For, as a writer in the *Exposition Journal*, published here in 1890, for the Northwest Exposition, has written, "the great men who built up Spokane bear testimony that the Catholic priest is no enemy to civilization or true progress."

To come then to my task of narrating the history of the Catholic church in Spokane county, I will divide my sketch into three parts, corresponding to the three different fields of labor which the Catholic church at all times aims to cultivate. In the first of these I will treat of the work of the church proper, that is, of its evangelical work; secondly, I will treat of what it has done for education; and finally of the charitable institutions which it has established.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN ITS SPIRITUAL WORK.

To obtain anything like a complete history of the Catholic church in Spokane county, I must, like the topographer, that would map out the course of a river, go back to its very source where perhaps it is but a bubbling spring; then tracing it along its windings, narrow at first, but ever and anon swelled by some new rivulet, adding its waters with it, till at last we find it a river deep and wide. I do this all the more readily, as besides giving completeness to my article, it is the express wish of the members of the Pioneer Association, under whose auspices this work is being gotten up, that ample justice be done to those pioneer missionaries who shared with them all the trials which fall to the lot of the first settlers, nay, who even prepared the way for them and by their influence over the red men made it possible for the whites to live without undue alarm amid the aborigines. It is a tribute of gratitude and a debt of justice we owe these first evangelists of the great Northwest; for death has called many of them to the reward of their labors, the rapid march of progress has left their first mission-stations mere land marks; and our children born and bred amid the blessings purchased by the toilsome labors of our pioneers, might, deceived by prejudiced minds, belie the men and belittle the work of those whom their fathers respected and revered.

From what source then did the Catholic church in Spokane county take its rise? To answer this question correctly it must be noted that Catholicity found its way into this part of the Northwest from two different directions.

As we well know, from very early days traders and trappers, principally in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, were in the habit of coming to hunt or rather to barter with the Rocky Mountain Indians. As time went on, not a few of these men made homes for themselves in these then western wilds, generally forming a little settlement, protected by a





HON. L. H. PRATHER  
SPOKANE



rude fort erected by the company; others intermarried with the Indians, while others, still, brought wife and family to share their rugged life. Most of these men were French Canadians and Catholics. As their numbers increased they repeatedly asked the ecclesiastical authorities in Canada to send them a priest to minister to their spiritual wants, and it was in reply to their reiterated requests that late in the fall of 1838, F. N. Blanchet and Rev. Modest Demers came in by way of Colville, having come on one of the Hudson's Bay Company's boats. They at once began the work for which they were sent, and in the same year baptized some and married others. They did not remain long at Fort Colville, but pushed on into what is now the state of Oregon. Father Blanchet's labors were chiefly in Oregon, of which he became the first archbishop.

However in the following year, 1839, Father Demers again visited Colville on his way to New Caledonia, and beside his ministrations to the French Canadians he instructed and baptized a few Indians. But the rise of the Catholic church in Spokane county, is not to be traced to this source. I have before me an account which appeared in a Spokane paper a few years ago stating that the above mentioned Fathers "baptized the first Indian converts to the faith in this territory with the water of the Spokane river." To these last words I take exception, as I have the most reliable manuscript and find nothing to corroborate this statement; at least if these Fathers ever baptized with the waters of the Spokane it must have been near its outlet into the Columbia, as their labors in these parts were always in that vicinity.

Hence we must trace the rise of Catholicity in what is now Spokane county, to another source, namely to the Jesuit missionaries who worked their way westward from St. Louis.

When Fathers Jogues, Breboul, and Lallement, all of the Society of Jesus, were martyred in cantons of the fierce clans which

formed the Five Nations of New York state, little did they know, as they fell beneath the blows of their cruel torturers, how truly would be verified in their case the Christian adage "the blood of martyrs is the seed of the church." But it is to them, as to the welling spring from which a river takes its rise, that we must retrace our steps if we would find the real source of the Catholic church in Spokane.

The story is too well known and has been so accurately and completely told by Rev. L. B. Palladino in his "Indian and White in the Northwest," that it suffices here to say that a few converted Iroquois found their way to the Flatheads of Montana, into which tribe they were admitted. Here they used daily to pray the prayers taught them in their distant homes near the Great Lakes, and no doubt often when gathered round the campfire did they tell the Flatheads of the Black Gowns, of those who had been sacrificed by the mad fury of their sires, and of those who, undaunted by the fate of their predecessors, came to continue the good work and to reap the harvest that had been sown and watered with blood. So eagerly did they listen to these recitals, and so greatly did the desire of having the Black Gowns come and live in their midst take possession of the Flatheads that they sent a deputation of four to St. Louis, in the spring of 1831. All arrived safely, but only after indescribable sufferings, sufferings even too great for human endurance, two of the party dying shortly after their arrival. They were buried at St. Louis, but not before being baptized. The after fate of the other two is unknown. This deputation was followed in 1835, by the visit to St. Louis of one of the Iroquois, from among the Flatheads, accompanied by his two sons. But beyond the fact that the two boys were baptized and all reached the Flathead country again in safety, no permanent results followed. Undismayed by the failure of their first deputation, another party set out in 1837, for St. Louis, to bear the petition of the Flatheads to



the Black Gowns, but the whole party perished at the hands of savage foes. After long waiting for their noble five to return, the Flatheads easily surmised what had been their fate when the weeks lengthened into months and the months into years, and yet they came not. But with a courage and determination, never sufficiently to be praised, two more offered themselves in 1839 to undertake the perilous journey. These were Pierre Gaucher and young Ignace, both of Iroquois blood. This expedition was, as we know, crowned with success, as it was in company with young Ignace on his return to the west, that Rev. Peter De Smet set out, the other Indian having preceded him to apprise the Flatheads of their coming. Of Father De Smet's journey, safe arrival and warm reception among the Flatheads, who had come many miles eastward to meet him, it does not pertain to me to speak.

Having now found the true source from which the Catholic church in Spokane sprung, I will confine myself to following its course as best I can through the dense, wild forest glades through which it wound its course, until, gradually widening and deepening, I find it running smoothly and majestically in its present well defined course.

It would oblige me to desert this my plan to follow Father De Smet in his journey from the Flathead country eastward to St. Louis, where he went to obtain men to aid him in his work. It suffices for our purpose to note that on this first trip to the Rockies Father De Smet heard that he had been preceded in the Northwest by Fathers Blanchet and Demers and he managed to communicate with them by letter.

In 1841, after Father De Smet had laid the foundation of St. Mary's mission, Montana, he set out for Fort Colville, Washington, going there to obtain seed for the first farm land ever broken in Montana. This trip is of interest and bears directly on my article, for here it is that some have been led into error by believing that Father De Smet visited Spokane on this

trip. But there is nothing to substantiate such a conclusion. It is true that he profited by the trip to visit the Kalispels, Pend d' Oreilles and Cœur d' Alene Indians, baptizing in all one hundred and ninety. But neither Father De Smet in his letters, nor any of the early Fathers who have written in brief the history of this time, make mention of the Spokanes. Beside, the purpose of the Father's trip required him to be expeditious and not tarry too long on the road for the seed he went for was needed for the coming spring, as the Fathers wanted to have something to subsist upon and not have to depend on the Indians or provisions brought from a distance for their maintenance. Besides, it was of paramount importance to instruct the Indians in farming and thus make them give up their nomadic life, for apart from its civilizing influence, it would be almost impossible to instruct the Indians in the sublime truths of Christianity, if they could only be gathered together now and then. Moreover their minds would be in no condition for instruction if continually dissipated by the chase. Father De Smet returned from Colville with a few bushels of oats, wheat and potatoes. When spring time came the Indians marveled to see the Father tearing up the bosom of the earth, as they would say, spoiling the grass, which was good for their ponies, and putting in the ground to rot what was good to eat. The whole process of plowing, sowing and planting was strange to them, but they watched it all with curiosity. But when they were told the seed just planted would, after rotting in the ground, germinate and reproduce itself, they smiled and gave expression to their disbelief by significant aspirations. Still, anxious to see what would happen, they used to come and perch on the fence awaiting developments: happily the crop succeeded very well and they were made partakers of it, much to their delight. This was the first attempt at agriculture in Montana, and by this practical lesson the Indians were taught the advantages of tilling the soil.

That same spring, 1842, Father De Smet again turned his face westward and set out to visit Very Rev. F. N. Blanchet and Father Demers, both of whom he met for the first time at St. Paul on the Willamette. The murdered Archbishop Segers has left in his writings a touching account of this meeting of the Catholic Triumvirate of the Northwest, an account he received from Father Demers himself. These three heroic men, who had left home and kin, and come into these then western wilds, in order to be able to minister to the spiritual wants of the earliest white settlers and especially to win over to God the numerous Indian tribes, arranged at their first meeting a plan of work and then, like the holy Apostles, they separated to carry it out.

Again the question can be asked, did Father De Smet pass through what is now Spokane on this trip? If so he was undoubtedly the first Catholic priest who ever visited Spokane. As this is a point of real historic interest, I have been careful to make it the subject of diligent research, and while I find it time and again stated in accounts of more recent date that Father De Smet came to Spokane in 1842, yet in the manuscript of the early missionaries, which I have at hand, I cannot find this explicitly stated. Still I am inclined to follow other recent writers and give Father De Smet the honor of being the pioneer priest of Spokane and to date his first visit as to have been in 1842, and I am led to this decision by the following reasons: Because one of the oldest missionaries yet living, in reply to the question, who was the first priest who came to Spokane, said, "Father De Smet is supposed to have been the first priest that came to Spokane in 1842, when on his way to visit Very Rev. F. N. Blanchet and Rev. Modest Demers at Willamette, Oregon, for then all the country round about Spokane formed the Spokane district of Oregon Territory. But he merely passed through, as did Fathers Devos, Vercruysse and Ravalli a few years afterward on the way to

Colville." Besides it must be remembered that apart from having Willamette as his objective point, Father De Smet was trying to get a good idea of the field of labor before him, and consequently tried to see as many tribes as possible. Moreover I have a detailed account of a trip made by a missionary several years later, going from Colville to the old Cœur d'Alene mission, and in it he speaks distinctly of stopping at Spokane. This leads me to believe that probably this was the common road traveled and that Father De Smet also came this way. This is the conclusion I have arrived at and the motives leading to it, and I doubt if ever anything more explicit can be said, unless perchance a stray manuscript or letter puts this question beyond a doubt.

In this trip, both going and returning, Father De Smet met the Cœur d'Alene tribe, who earnestly entreated him to remain among them. Unable to accede to their request, he promised to send them another Black Gown in the near future.

However, seeing the good disposition of these Indians and knowing, moreover, that the best laid plans oft go amiss, he determined to remain three days in their midst and give them what instruction he could in so brief a space of time. The method he adopted was a novel one, and shows how deft he was in adapting himself to the exigencies of the case. Gathering around him a large circle of the young people, especially those who seemed to have quick parts, he translated, by means of an interpreter, the Lord's Prayer, the Ave, the Commandments and several other prayers. To each of those who surrounded him he gave one sentence of a prayer, or one of the Commandments to commit to memory, which they did readily. These, by dint of repetition, he fastened in their minds, so that, keeping the order of places and reciting each his or her sentence, the entire prayer could be repeated. Thus was the zealous missionary enabled, during his short stay, to make them acquainted with something



of the Christian religion at the same time giving them a means of keeping up this knowledge till such a time as a priest could be sent to them.

Father De Smet was much impressed during his short stay with the good disposition of these poor people and also at what seemed to him a favorable location of the place for founding a permanent settlement, for the Cœur d' Alenes were encamped along the St. Joe in the Cœur d' Alene valley, which was then clothed in all its natural loveliness.

Father De Smet got back to St. Mary's, in the Bitter Root valley, Montana, early in July, and on the 29th of the same month set out for St. Louis, but not before leaving orders that Father Nicholas Point, who was then with the Flatheads on their buffalo hunt, should on his return set out for the Cœur d' Alenes. The order was faithfully obeyed, and accompanied by Brother Huet, he arrived in the Cœur d' Alene country on the first Friday of November, 1842, and then started the mission of the Sacred Heart. From a reliable source I learn that this Father Point was the first Catholic priest who exercised the sacred ministry in what is now Spokane county, but just when it was and what he did is not stated.

As the first Cœur d' Alene mission, or, as it is commonly called, the "Old mission," and the Colville mission were the two points from which Spokane was first attended, it will be proper here to give a more detailed account of each of these, beginning with that of the "Old mission."

Cœur d' Alene has become a very common name among the people of Spokane, yet how few could give the origin of the name. Certainly it is not the tribal name of those Indians, who now are designated by it, and from whom the lake and the mining district derived the same name. Coeur d'Alene, like many other names now given by us to Indian tribes, and the part of the country where they will or did dwell, is a mere appellation or nickname given

by the Canadians of the Hudson's Bay Company. These men, in order to designate the different tribes with whom they came in contact, made up a name from some peculiarity of the tribe. In some cases these names are not at all characteristic. But probably the few of the tribe first met with had such a peculiarity and some witty fellow invented the name, which has stuck to them ever since. However, the appellation Cœur d' Alene, meaning awl-like or pointed heart, seems to have been somewhat aptly bestowed, as in the early days this tribe was noted for cruelty, was hard to handle, and had a marked aversion for the whites. As proof of this, it is enough to state that it was the only tribe in which the missionaries found no half-breeds. The real tribal name, which at first was but the name of a band or camp, is Schizué, and might be translated into English "foundling."

As I have already stated, Rev. Nicholas Point, accompanied by Brother Huet, arrived in November, 1842, to start a mission among the Cœur d'Alenes on the St. Joe river. But the yearly spring inundations soon convinced the Fathers that their mission site had not been well chosen. So, in 1846, they removed to what is known as the "Old mission." A rude log cabin was erected to serve as residence, and besides it a church, if such it could be called, was built of cedar bark. Taught by reason and the experience they had had at St. Mary's, Montana, the Fathers directed their attention to starting a farm, both to have means of subsistence and to be able to get the Indians more concentrated in one part, as well as to restrain their wanderings and initiate them in farming.

The boys were given a home and employed on the farm, where they soon became of great assistance and took fairly well to this, to them, novel kind of life. When the first crop had been garnered they were in need of a mill to grind their wheat, the coffee-mill which had served all such purposes heretofore being insufficient. So the Brother, by dint of labor,



worked two stones into shape, and after taxing his ingenuity, started the first grist mill in Idaho, which did service for thirty years. Now that they had flour, bread, such as it was, soon made its appearance, and at once became very popular, so much so that the Indians, in order to get the little ones to behave well, would promise to take them to the mission to eat "sinkolpo," this being their word for bread.

In 1853 the church, which is now a landmark, was begun. Father Ravalli, who was one of those talented men who have the happy faculty of succeeding at most anything, designed the church, which is ninety feet long, forty feet wide and twenty-five feet from floor to ceiling. Just pause a moment and reflect on what an undertaking this was. For workmen there were, besides the Father and a Brother, only ignorant savages who had never handled a tool and never seen a house greater than a log-cabin. The materials were in the mountains, the rocks and the trees. Out of these latter had to be fashioned by hand, with the rudest kind of tools, twenty-four posts, twenty-five feet long by two and a half feet in width and the same in thickness; twenty thousand feet of boarding, fifty thousand shingles. Then there were needed three thousand cubic feet of stones for the foundations. All this had to be dragged to its place on the hill where the church stands, the stones often from a distance of half a mile, and some of the timber a whole mile. To facilitate transportation rough trucks were constructed, and owing to the scarcity of horses these had often to be dragged by the men. Ropes were woven by the women out of tall grass. But perhaps it will occur to some of my readers to ask, how were so many workmen paid, especially as the Father was little better off than his neophytes? I imagine I see my reader smile when he learns that mush was the currency in vogue. At stated hours all who were engaged on the building came with their bark-platters to receive their portion of good thick mush, and went away contented. No

other complaint was ever heard except that now and then someone would find fault because too much of the mush adhered to the big wooden spoon, which served both as ladle and measure.

At worktime the place presented the appearance of a bee-hive, writes the missionary from whose manuscript I am taking these details. All were at work, children gathering long grass, women plaiting the grass into ropes, the men at work hewing trees, shaping uprights or boards, or mixing clay to be used for plaster. How they ever got the huge, heavy uprights into place is more than I can tell. But the fact remains. This work was not done continuously, as the farm had to be attended to and the Indians had to go at stated seasons on their hunting and fishing trips. Thus was reared the first Catholic church, worthy of the name, in our part of the northwest; and it remains to-day, though somewhat the worse for wear and tear of nearly half a century, as a monument to the fervor of this noble tribe and the energy of the pioneer missionaries. Apart from the religious advantages which resulted from having a structure, so grand in Indian eyes, erected as a house of prayer to God, the erection of this church was far-reaching in its results. For it induced the Indians to restrain in great part their roving propensities. For beside erecting the church the Fathers induced the Indians to build some twenty log cabins for themselves; so that the mission began to put on the semblance of a village. The Indians began to realize what they could do, and the Fathers fostered in every way their efforts towards self-improvement. They obtained farm implements, tools and blankets with which they paid the labor of the more industrious and promising. Thus the Indians had a place to which to return after a hunting trip, a place that might be called home. The religious festivals and the instructions brought them all together; and even when they went on their hunts they generally left the women and children behind to be instructed, and the men

themselves would not be long absent. And so, gently but surely, they were influenced to adopt a more civilized manner of life. The young men especially were looked to, and several of these were given a home at the mission itself, where they were employed principally on the farm and in such work as would fit them to manage a farm of their own in the near future. Thus the building of the church served greatly to attain two great results: to destroy the habit of roving from place to place, and to induce the whole tribe to labor, and this without any diminution in their numbers, but rather with a slow but constant increase of population. For this tribe, which in 1805 was put down by Lewis and Clark at two thousand, had been so decimated by the frightful ravages of small-pox, that at the advent of the missionaries they numbered but three hundred and twenty all told. They now number four hundred and fifty.

These Indians were in the early days scattered over a stretch of country having a radius of fifty miles. Most of them lived near the mission in the log cabins which the Fathers had induced them to erect for themselves, some were scattered along the Saint Joe river, while there was a camp at Spokane bridge. The idea of making them a united people, of getting them well settled on good farm land before others would come and take up all the best claims—a thing to be expected as soon as the railroad would be completed—and the disadvantages of the "Old mission" site, led the Fathers to attempt to get the whole tribe to settle on Hangman creek, where they now are. An account of the difficulties attending this project, first in getting the Indians to consent to move, and, harder still, to get them actually to move when they had consented to do so, as well as the happy results which ensued from this change, while they would be of interest, still would lead me beyond the limits of this present article. With the removal of the Fathers from the "Old Mission," the Cœur d'

Alene mission ceases to be connected with the history of the church in Spokane county.

The other missions whose history is intimately connected with that of the church in Spokane county is the Colville mission. As I have already mentioned earlier in this sketch the first priests to labor among the Colville Indians were Fathers Blanchet and Demers; and more especially the latter, as the former devoted himself with untiring zeal to work in what is now the state of Oregon and to the archbishopric of which diocese he was deservedly raised.

I have recorded Father De Smet's first visit to Fort Colville, in the early fall of 1842, to obtain some supplies for his first foundations in Montana. But no permanent station was founded until 1844. On July 31st, of that year, Father De Smet, accompanied by Fathers John Nobilli, Michael Accolti, Anthony Ravalli, Louis Vercruysee and a lay brother, entered the mouth of the Columbia, having set sail from Flushing, Holland, December 12, 1843, and come by way of Cape Horn. On August 17, 1844, the party reached St. Paul in the Willamette valley. With the approval of Very Rev. F. N. Blanchet, the Jesuit Fathers determined to establish a sort of central house or source of supplies at that place, and accordingly a building was erected. It was here, too, that for about five years, six Sisters of the order of Notre Dame who had come from Europe, persevered under many difficulties in their endeavor to establish themselves for the good of the Indians, but they finally moved to California, where with the discovery of the famous mines a larger field was opened for their zeal.

The residence, established at St. Paul on the Willamette, was known as the residence of St. Francis Xavier. Here Father De Smet fell ill, but soon recovering, started for the missions in Montana, leaving the other Fathers to continue the work of building up this station. However the experience of a few years proved that this site was ill chosen, as it was too far



from the other mission stations and in other ways found to be unsatisfactory. Hence, in 1853, it was abandoned.

The Colville Indians, after meeting with the missionaries, were accustomed to frequently visit them at their place among the Kalispels. But at the earnest solicitation of their chief, Martin Ilemuxsolix, Father Anthony Ravalli went to visit them in 1845, and built the first chapel in their midst, on the hill between the fishery and the Hudson's Bay Company fort, on the banks of the Columbia, near Kettle Falls.

It may perhaps serve to relieve my dull narrative to insert here a little incident, which happened to Father Ravalli while among the Colvilles. "News was brought to him one day that an Indian woman had quarreled with her husband, and, driven to desperation by jealousy, had just hanged herself with a lariat to a tree. Father Ravalli hastened to the spot and cutting asunder the lariat, quickly freed the woman's neck, which upon examination, he found not broken. Although the body was still warm, pulsation at the wrists, as well as the heart, had entirely ceased, and to all appearances life was extinct. Father Ravalli stretched, what everybody supposed her to be, the dead woman upon the ground, and commenced now to breath into her mouth, now to move her arms up and down, so as to impart artificially to her lungs the movement of natural respiration, and thus quicken again into action the spark of vitality still there, perhaps, and only latent and dormant. He kept working in this manner for about three quarters of an hour, when all at once a slight change of color appeared on the lips and face of the woman. Encouraged by the sign, he continued, and soon after clearer indications of returning life became noticeable. A little while yet, and the woman, to the astonishment of all, commenced to breathe, first faintly and at broken intervals, then more freely and more regularly. A while later she opened her eyes, and from a seeming corpse, she was soon after up and

moving around, living to be an old woman. This unusual, and yet simple occurrence, won to Father Ravalli with all the Indians the name of the great medicine man.

But in 1845 Father Ravalli did no more than erect a little chapel, neither did he remain here for any length of time. Other missionaries, however, frequently visited the chapel and held services for the Indians.

In 1847 Father Devos opened a mission here, retaining the name of St. Paul, already given to the chapel. He spent several years among these Indians, and while he had to labor hard and endure many hardships, still his work was lightened by the great success that attended it, as he converted not only the greater part of the Colville Indians, but many of the Sinatchsti tribe as well. However, in 1851, broken in health from his great exertions among the Colville Indians, he was obliged to go to the residence on the Willamette to recuperate.

Another station, that of the Immaculate Conception, was established at Fort Colville, about two miles from the present town of Colville. It was established for the whites and half-breeds in and around the fort. At times this station, like that of the fishery, had a resident priest, while at other times both places were attended by Fathers from the other missions.

Some years later both these places were abandoned, as the fort was no longer used and the fishery had lost its importance, as the Indians no longer gathered here to fish, owing to the fact that large fisheries had been established by the whites at the mouth of the Columbia, preventing the salmon from making their way up the river.

The missionaries then established themselves in the Colville valley, about seven and a half miles from the town of Colville. Here they opened the residence of St. Francis Regis, which has since grown into the flourishing mission of the same name. To-day it has its



school for boys, taught by the Jesuits, and a school for girls, taught by the Sisters of Providence. It can boast of a splendid farm, of a mill and many other modern improvements. The mission is now outside the reservation, though it continues to be the center to which the adjoining Indian tribes come, especially for the great feasts. Besides there are quite a number of whites and half-breeds who come to the mission for their religious duties.

Having traced the history of the Catholic church in Spokane county to its sources and followed its various windings, we at last draw near to where it begins to flow in a marked channel and to widen out till it reaches its present proportions.

As already said, it seems probable that Father De Smet was the first priest to visit Spokane, but even if this be so, he did but pass through it and most probably Father Nicholas Point was the first who ever administered the sacraments here. Several other Fathers of the Society of Jesus passed through here on their way to and from Colville mission, notably Fathers Joset, Giorda and Gazzoli, who used to visit the Spokane Indians during the fishing season. In October, 1862, Father Joseph Camana accompanied Father Giorda, then superior of the missions, and the former baptized seventeen Indian children and five adults at the large Indian camp, situated near the site now occupied by the Northern Pacific railroad station.

In 1864 Father De Smet passed through Spokane on his way to St. Louis via Portland and California. This was his last visit to the missions.

Father Camana, who at the time was residing at the "Old mission," used to visit Peon Prairie, pitching his tent and remaining two or three weeks at a time. It was here in 1864 that he baptized Baptist Peon, chief of the camp located at Peon Prairie, together with his wife and children and a few others of his camp.

During the winter of 1866-67 Rev. J. M. Cathaldo was appointed to missionary work among the Spokanes. At his arrival he found shelter under the roof of Chief Peon's cabin, but his first care was to have a cabin put up for himself. This served as church and residence, and it may be called the first Catholic chapel in Spokane county. It was very primitive in style, being nothing more than a rude log cabin, without other floor than the bare ground, cold and damp as it must have been.

Still it was not without difficulty that this shanty could be reared, as the head chief, who was known to be ill-disposed to the new religion, was absent and the petty chiefs feared to incur his displeasure by allowing it to be put up. But Father Cathaldo was not to be deterred seeing that so many were eager to be instructed, and accordingly got permission to put up the cabin until the chief's return, which would be in three months, agreeing that if after that time they wished him to do so, he would destroy the building. But long before the time had expired the little camp determined to brave all opposition and keep both the cabin and the priest. By that time all the members of the camp were baptized.

Owing to a mistake the orders calling another Father to St. Ignatius mission came to Father Cathaldo, who, in May, 1867, left for that mission. Father Joseph Bandini, who died here in Spokane in 1898 and who is buried at old St. Michael's mission, succeeded Father Cathaldo, but made no considerable stay. The same may be said of Father Tosi, who succeeded Father Bandini, and who died but a few years ago in Alaska.

For the next few years the Spokane Indians had no resident missionary, but were visited from time to time from either the old Cœur d'Alene mission or from Colville.

In 1875 Fathers Giorda, Tosi, Cathaldo and one other Father were sent to give a mission, which had the happy effect of reviving and increasing the fervor of the Catholic

Spokanes. But it became more and more apparent that no lasting good could be done unless a priest would be permanently stationed here. Still this could not be accomplished until 1878, when Father Cathaldo returned and put up the little chapel which is still standing, about eight miles from town. At that time the Spokane Indians numbered about six hundred, about one-half being Catholics.

For a few years past white settlers had begun to gather around the Falls, awaiting the coming of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Yet they were few in number. But in 1878 Spokane and its vicinity became somewhat prominent, through the exertions of a few energetic settlers, some of whom, as J. J. Browne and J. N. Glover, are still alive. Among the early settlers there were of course Catholics to be found, who hearing that there was a priest among the Spokane Indians, soon availed themselves of the opportunity to visit them. But St. Michael's was quite out of the way, and yielding to the reiterated petition of the white Catholics, Father Cathaldo, then superior of the Rocky Mountain mission, in the fall of 1881 purchased the lot and small building, 15x22 feet, on the corner of Main and Bernard streets. This building, which is still standing, was used temporarily for church purposes. At the Christmas mass in 1881 there were but twelve persons present. Rev. Aloysius Jaquet, who arrived in Spokane April 12, 1882, and said mass in this little chapel the following Sunday, had a congregation of fourteen persons, five of whom I believe were Protestants. This Father, who resided at St. Michael's, was given charge of the outlying districts and visited, besides Spokane, Cheney, Sprague, the Big Bend country, Forts Spokane and Sherman and the Cœur d' Alene district.

During the winter of 1881-82 a temporary building was erected just at about the present crossing of the Spokane & Northern and Union Pacific tracks, on the property purchased from

the Northern Pacific railroad. This building served as residence for the Fathers until Gonzaga College was completed in 1886. Beside attending to the little parish in town, the Fathers continued their work at St. Michael's mission, where Father Joset had a congregation of between one hundred and one hundred and fifty Indians.

On April 9 1884, Father Ruellan arrived at St. Michael's mission, and, after spending Holy Week there, came into Spokane with Father Cathaldo, who appointed him resident priest for Spokane Falls. He began work among the whites with great zeal and his efforts met with good success, for soon the little chapel was wholly inadequate for his ever-increasing congregation. The want of a church able to accommodate the congregation was keenly felt, and to meet this want Father Ruellan opened a subscription list for a new brick church. But in December, 1884, he was appointed superior of the Colville mission and went there on the 21st of December, but he died a few days after arriving.

He was succeeded at Spokane Falls by Rev. Aloysius Jaquet, who at once exerted himself to gather the money necessary for the new church. This was no easy task, as the Catholics were few and just starting in life. However they did what they could. The Father moreover found great generosity on the part of non-Catholics; in fact everybody was willing to contribute to the erection of the new church, which they looked upon as destined to be an ornament to the rising town as well as a house for divine worship. At last the money required was gathered and before long the church of Our Lady of Lourdes, which stands on Main street, between Washington and Bernard, was completed. On Sunday, July 4, 1886, the church was dedicated by the late Bishop Junger. A few days afterwards Father Jaquet was sent to DeSmet mission to replace Father Tosi, who was setting out for Alaska, and Father Rebmann, who was al-



ready in charge of Gonzaga College, assumed the charge of the church and parish also.

On October 6, 1887, the Catholics of Spokane had the pleasure of paying their respects to Cardinal Gibbons. Hearing that he was to pass through the city, they sent a committee to meet him at Rathdrum, and when the train arrived at the Spokane depot, quite a crowd, not merely of Catholics, but of other citizens as well, greeted the Cardinal, who was accompanied by Archbishop Gross, Bishop Bundel of Helena, Montana, and Dr. Chappel of Washington, District of Columbia.

In reply to an address of welcome on the part of the Catholics of Spokane, delivered by Rev. J. Rebmann, the Cardinal in a short, pithy address thanked the people for the reception, and in conclusion said: "Fifty years hence when you have a population of forty thousand or fifty thousand, you will look back with thoughts of reverence for the pioneers of your civilization and invoke God's blessing upon them." Yet even the sagacity of this typical American could not foresee the rapid growth of our noble city, which in thirteen years has achieved what the Cardinal gave us half a century to accomplish.

It was during the pastorship of Father Rebmann that the Sisters of Providence came to found the hospital, which has been such a blessing to Spokane, and where many a sufferer has found more than a mother's care when stricken down by an accident or by disease. But of this I will speak in the third part of my article, when I will treat of the charitable institutions which the Catholics are conducting in Spokane.

In March, 1887, Father Jaquet was recalled to Spokane to raise money to put up the parochial school which stands next to the Main street church. Work was begun soon after and the building was opened in 1888, with the Sisters of the Holy Names in charge.

August 4, 1889, is a day that will long be remembered, especially by those who saw

themselves burned out of house and home by the great conflagration which swept away almost all the business portion of Spokane Falls. Happily, fire did not destroy any of the buildings that the Catholics had erected at the cost of so much labor.

The Catholic population had so much increased that even the church of Our Lady of Lourdes was not sufficient, so during the pastorship of Rev. Charles Mackin the church of St. Joseph, situated on Dean avenue, was built by the Jesuit Fathers and was dedicated by Bishop Junger May 15, 1890. Father E. Kanten attended it together with the Main street church for about a year and a half, when its present pastor, Rev. J. De Kanter took charge.

In 1890, Rev. J. M. Cathaldo, then superior of the Jesuits of the Rocky Mountains, turned over both the church of Our Lady of Lourdes and that of St. Joseph's to the secular clergy. Rev. Emile Kanten was on May 1, 1890, assigned by the bishop as pastor of the Church of Our Lady of Lourdes, where he has remained ever since, endearing himself to his flock by his untiring zeal.

Rev. J. De Kanter came in January, 1891, as assistant to Father Kanten and, as has just been said, later on assumed charge of St. Joseph's church, where he is at present, devoting himself to the welfare of his people.

On October 4, 1891, an event of great interest in the history of the Catholic church in the Northwest was celebrated at Gonzaga College, the golden jubilee of the founding of the Rocky Mountain missions. What a change has come over the country since the 4th of October, 1841, when Father De Smet began his great work at St. Mary's mission, in the Bitter Root valley, Montana.

On November 16, 1891, another Catholic church, that of the Sacred Heart, situated on Fifth avenue, was dedicated by Rev. Father Joeren of Uniontown, who was delegated by Bishop Junger to act in his stead, as the Bishop



lay sick at the time at the Sisters' Hospital in this city. This church was bought and removed to its present site by Rev. Barnabas Held, O. S. B., who had come to Spokane August 17, 1890, as an assistant to Father Kanten. The site upon which this church and the parochial school house attached to it are located, was bought by the Jesuit Fathers and donated to the diocese for church purposes. At present Rev. L. Kusters is in charge of this church and school.

After turning over the two churches to the secular clergy the Jesuits confined themselves to their new parish and college work; and as quite a few Catholic families lived near the college, the college chapel was opened to them as a place of worship. But the number of students as well as the number of Catholics on the North Side increasing, it was deemed necessary to build a church on the college grounds, especially as the Bishop had lately erected the new parish of St. Aloysius, with the college chapel as its church.

Accordingly work was begun in the summer of 1892 by Rev. J. B. Rene, now vicar-apostolic of Alaska, on a new church and on November 20, 1892, it was dedicated by our late Bishop Aegidius Junger, D. D., and named St. Aloysius church. Last fall it was removed to its present site, corner of Boone avenue and Astor, and at present writing is being enlarged to more than twice its capacity.

When, in 1893, the Great Northern Railroad established its yards at Hillyard, the Jesuit Fathers bought ground and erected thereon a small church at their own expense; and on its being completed it was blessed, as had been the other Catholic churches of Spokane, by Bishop Junger under the title of St. Patrick's church. It has since then been attended by Fathers stationed at Gonzaga college.

I can draw this first part of my sketch to a close by stating that a new stone church is soon to be erected in Spokane, by the congre-

gation of Our Lady of Lourdes. Land has already been purchased, but as the plans have not yet been accepted, I can only state that it will be a church that will be an honor to the Catholics of Spokane, an ornament to our city, and one more proof that the Catholic church is ever alive to the great work its divine founder gave it to do.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN HER EDUCATIONAL WORK.

Having rapidly traced, in the first part of this article, the history of the Catholic church in Spokane county in its spiritual work of ministering to the souls of men, I will now sketch briefly the history of her work of education.

It has ever been the practice of the Catholic church to rear, beside the church wherein she offers her daily sacrifices and prayers to God, a school for the education of her children, and this sight of church and school rising simultaneously, side by side, represents the Catholic idea of education; which believes that, while training the mind in the precepts of human wisdom, the heart too must be trained in the precepts of God, that is in its duties to God, to country and to its fellow beings. The little child learning with difficulty the letters of the alphabet has imprinted in its young, impressionable heart a sense of its duties to God, to parents and to its companions; and while the mind expands with years and advances step by step along the rugged path of knowledge, the heart is all the while being impressed with the sacred duties of religion; so that when school days come to a close, and the child now advancing to manhood, leaves school to take his place in society, he is not only trained in the several branches of business knowledge, but he goes forth with a deep sense of the sacred obligations which bind him to be faithful to God, loyal to his country, just and upright in his dealings with his fellow man. That the Catholics of Spokane have not been

backward in educational work will be shown by a short sketch of their educational establishments.

*Gonzaga College.*—As stated in the first part of this article the Jesuit Fathers bought land from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company on the north side of the river, intending it for school purposes. But it was not until 1884 that work was begun on what was to be Gonzaga College. Work progressed very slowly, the bricks being made on the spot in a very primitive manner. In consequence the rest of the work was correspondingly delayed, so that it was not until 1886 that the building was completed. It was first opened to students in the fall of 1887 under the presidency of Rev. J. Rebmann. Its beginning was quite modest, only eighteen students appearing on its roll for the first scholastic year and these were mostly small boys in the lower classes. The following year, however, the number of students was doubled and the course of studies advanced from that time until the scholastic year of 1892-93, when the college had one hundred students; its progress was steady not only in increase of students, but in a continual raising of the standard of studies.

The following scholastic year, 1893-4, Gonzaga College, in common with all other institutions of its kind, suffered from the business depression and failures which marked that year and the number of students dropped to sixty-nine. But it was only a temporary setback, and that, too, merely in numbers, as the high standard of the classes was kept up. On April 22, 1894, this college was incorporated and empowered to confer such degrees and literary honors as are usually conferred by similar institutions of learning, and on June 28, of this same year, the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred on two students, who had completed the prescribed course. From that time on the success of Gonzaga College was assured. It soon became apparent that a new building was necessary and on July 29,

1897, ground was broken for the new Gonzaga College building, situated on the beautiful site overlooking the bay and facing Boone avenue, near the old college building, which it now has replaced. The new building, which is one of the ornaments of our city, is one hundred and eighty-nine feet in length, with a depth of ninety-five feet in the two wings. However, the complete plan contemplates a front extension right and left, with a church at one end and a college hall at the other. Every attention has been paid in its construction to make it not only a solid and handsome structure, but one in every way fitted for the uses for which it was built. Besides the commodious building the students have extensive grounds for athletic sports, in which they have been remarkably successful in the past.

Now that the faculty find themselves no longer cramped for room and in a position to carry out their plans, they intend leaving nothing undone to keep the college apace with the best institutions of learning in the country, by following out that course of studies which has rendered the Jesuit order world-famous as instructors.

Gonzaga College has already sent forth some fine young men who have reflected honor on their Alma Mater, among them Ensign Robert J. Monaghan, that young hero who gave up his life in the distant Samoan Islands while defending a fallen brother officer and whom Spokane proudly claims as her hero.

To render my article complete it will be well for me to append to this brief account of Gonzaga College, a few words on St. Ignatius School, since it was under the same management as the college during its short term of usefulness.

*St. Ignatius School.*—In 1889 Rev. Charles Mackin, S. J., then President of Gonzaga College, turned the little frame building, situated on Main street, near the Catholic church, into a day school, under the direction of the college authorities. It was intended to prepare chil-



dren residing in the city for the higher classes of the collegiate course, and was started principally to meet the want of a school for those Catholic boys who were too large to remain longer in the mixed school of the Sisters. This school in 1889-90 had forty boys on the roll and was taught by Mr. Thomas Purcell, now a priest in charge of Cœur d'Alene City and surrounding missions. He was succeeded in his charge by Professor W. Orndoff, who conducted the school until the close of June, 1892, which date marks the quiet end of this school, both Professor and most of the pupils entering Gonzaga College the following September.

*School and Academy of the Sisters of the Holy Names.*—What the Jesuits have been doing for the education of young men and boys, the Sisters of the Holy Names have been doing for the young ladies and girls.

These excellent teachers are conducting two educational establishments in our city, the parochial school, attached to the church of Our Lady of Lourdes, and the Academy of the Holy Names, situated on Superior street in Sinto addition. Of both of these schools something must here be said.

In March, 1887, Rev. Aloysius Jacquet, who had collected the greater part of the money for the erection of the church of Our Lady of Lourdes, was recalled to Spokane and given the task of collecting money for the parochial school, which stands on Main street between Washington and Bernard, to the west of the church. Work was commenced soon after this Father's arrival, and the building was finished in 1888.

Rev. Mother Baptist, general superior of the Sisters of the Holy Names, who was then visiting the different houses of her order, had in the meantime been invited to visit Spokane, with a view of accepting the school, which was then being built. The Rev. Mother saw at once the great amount of good that could be done, and gladly accepted the proffered

school. On July 25, 1888, when the three Sisters arrived to take charge of the new school, they were agreeably surprised to find a large three-story brick building which had cost about thirteen thousand dollars.

The building was blessed on August 28, 1888, by Rev. J. Rebmann, and on September 3rd classes were organized, and it was not long before the energetic superioress, Sister Michael of the Saints, had the school properly graded and in excellent running order. It was opened as a school for girls and small boys, and aimed at implanting that thorough educational training for which the Sisters of the Holy Names are noted. Besides the ordinary English branches, there were classes in vocal and instrumental music, drawing and sewing. It was not long before the increased number of pupils rendered necessary the addition of new class rooms, and the assistance of additional teachers, the number of pupils increasing from one hundred and ninety-five to three hundred.

On March 3, 1889, Sister Michael, who had put the school on such an excellent footing and was conducting it so successfully, was called to Canada, and was succeeded by Sister Mary of the Assumption, who ably carried on the work so well begun by her predecessor.

In less than two years after the opening of the Convent of the Holy Names on Main street, it was found that the building would no longer accommodate the many pupils who applied for admission. Besides the Sisters felt the need of an academy for more advanced pupils, of classes for young ladies desirous of enjoying all the advantages of a complete course such as the Sisters are well capable of imparting. A beautiful site on Sinto addition, near the river, was donated by the Jesuit Fathers, and on September 14, 1890, the corner stone was laid of what has since proved to be one of the finest educational institutions in the state.

The building is of brick, three stories high with a mansard roof, has a frontage of one



hundred feet and a depth of fifty-four feet throughout; it is supplied with all modern improvements in heating, lighting, as well as those of a sanitary nature.

In July, 1891, the Sisters moved into their new academy, and had everything in readiness for the reception of pupils at the opening of the school year.

The Sisters while conducting this new academy have not abandoned the parochial school, but still continue to conduct it with marked success.

On August 31, 1891, classes were formed at the new academy, but only twelve pupils presented themselves, six being boarders and the other half-dozen day-scholars. It was rather a disheartening opening, but was not wholly unexpected. It was a new school, as yet unknown outside the city, besides too far for most of the children living in town, for then it was on the suburbs. Moreover, it was at a time when money was scarce, on account of the state of business. But the old adage, "small beginnings are good omens of future success" has been singularly verified in the case of the academy, for to-day there are over two hundred pupils in attendance.

The object of the academy, like all similar institutions conducted by the Sisters of the Holy Names, is to impart to girls a Christian education, at once solid, useful, and cultured; in a word to impart to them all that forms the curriculum of the most approved academies.

The music and art departments are under able management and meet the demands of the most exacting. By its charter the academy enjoys all the rights and privileges granted to first-class institutions. Gold medals and diplomas are conferred on those who satisfactorily complete the course of studies in the scientific course. Owing to the increase of pupils, especially boarders, more room is needed and plans for an addition, to be one hundred and twenty feet long and seventy-four feet deep, are now in the hands of the architect.

When completed the Academy of the Holy Names will be one of the best equipped schools for young ladies in the Northwest.

The present superior of the academy, Sister M. Geraldine, has occupied that position since 1894, when she succeeded Sister Mary of the Assumption.

*Sacred Heart School.*—This school, situated on Fifth avenue, near Bernard, was opened by Rev. Barnabas Held, O. S. B., in 1891, being blessed November 21, 1891. The school building, which had formerly been a district school, was bought and removed to its present location. The Benedictine Sisters came to teach the girls, while secular teachers taught the boys' department. This is the parochial school for German Catholics, and aims at imparting a thorough grammar-school education.

#### CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The third field of labor which the Catholic church has cultivated with marked success, to the great benefit of humanity as well as religion, is that of succoring the needy and afflicted by means of charitable institutions.

Taught by her divine founder to inseparably unite love of the neighbor to love of God, the Catholic church has ever made it her earnest endeavor to relieve the wants of those on whom the hand of affliction lays heavily. It is well nigh incredible how many orders of men and women have been instituted in the Catholic church for works of charity. There is hardly a class of sufferers, hardly a common source of misery for whose relief some order of religious men or some sisterhood has not been instituted. For the special care of the aged, the poor, the insane, consumptives, lepers, both physical and moral, orphans, and for all other classes of sufferers, orders have been instituted, the sole aim of whose members is to render to God the service of their chaste lives and to alleviate that particular class of sufferings which is the special aim of their charity. For this work young men and

young ladies, often of rank, marked talent and wealth, offer their lives; for this work they are specially trained, and to this work they devote themselves untiringly, seeking no earthly recompense, awaiting their reward when death shall find them worn out by lives spent in alleviating the sufferings of others, at the hands of Him who has said: "Whatsoever you do to the least of these you do to Me."

While in this country and particularly in the Northwest we have not that multiplicity of orders which is to be found in certain countries of Europe, notably in France, still the orders we have are so comprehensive in their aims that they reach the most needy. Here in Spokane we have two great institutions of charity; the Sacred Heart Hospital and St. Joseph's Orphanage, meeting the two great needs of every community—the sick, who are helpless by reason of their infirmities; and the orphans, who are helpless by reason of age and condition. I will give a brief account of both of these institutions, thus bringing to a close my article on the Catholic church in Spokane county.

But before speaking of either of these institutions I must at least mention two societies connected with the church of Our Lady of Lourdes; the St. Vincent de Paul Society, composed of gentlemen, and the Catholic Ladies' Benevolent Society, both of which were started at about the time the church was completed, and which are somewhat similar in aim, namely, to help the poor. The members of these societies, in a simple and unpretentious way, lend a helping hand to the more needy, distributing the alms contributed by the members of the society and collected in the church for the poor. But as both these societies aim at giving charity without the hand that gives being seen, I do not feel at liberty to do more than mention these excellent organizations of charity.

*Sacred Heart Hospital.*—One of the needs

most keenly felt in the early days of Spokane was a place where the sick and maimed could find the care their condition required. For many of those who first came here were men who had left their families in more settled cities and came west to better their own condition, while others were among those who had not yet settled down in life, so that when men of either class became seriously ill, or the victim of some accident, there was no place where they could receive the attention they needed. To meet this pressing want, the Sisters of Providence were invited to come here and erect an hospital, and in reply to this invitation, on August 30, 1886, Sister Joseph of the Sacred Heart and Sister Joseph of Chri-mathea left Vancouver, Washington, for Spokane, where a site was secured. The former supervised the work of constructing the hospital; the latter became its first superioress.

They put up for awhile at the California Hotel while a rough shanty was being built as a temporary residence near the ground purchased for the hospital. This was quite a rude structure, so much so that the Sisters had to cover themselves with oil-cloth when retiring to rest in rainy weather. Contracts for the new hospital were given out and work commenced. But in the meantime, nay, almost from the day the Sisters set foot in Spokane, they began their mission of charity by visiting the sick and affording what relief they could.

The corner-stone of the new hospital was laid by the late Bishop Junger, assisted by the Catholic clergy of the town. While the building was going up two more Sisters came to Spokane, and shortly after two of the four then here visited the Cœur d'Alene miners to beg some alms for the completion of the work. The miners received the Sisters kindly and gave them liberal alms, for they are the men who appreciate the great work of the Sisters.

Before speaking further of the work on the hospital itself, it will be well to state here



that the Sisters of Providence, whom Spokane had invited to minister to the sick of the city, are the pioneers in hospital work in the Pacific Northwest. They established their first mission at Vancouver, Washington, in 1856. Since then they have built hospitals and also schools in the leading cities of Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia. The number of large hospitals established by them is seventeen, while the order itself has grown in this part of the country from the five Sisters who landed in Vancouver in 1856 to three hundred Sisters employed in hospital work alone.

To return to our hospital. Work went on nicely, but none too quickly for the pressing needs. In fact, the first patient was admitted while the carpenters were still at work. He was a young man found sick and alone in a shed. The Sisters took him in and cared for him, but all they could do was to smooth the pillow of death, for he expired in four days.

On January 27, 1887, the Sisters took possession of the new building, and at once received seven patients, some from the county and others who had been patiently awaiting the opening of the hospital.

Mr. Maurice O'Donnell, an old Grand Army man, was really the second patient to enter, and has made the hospital his home ever since, and hopes yet to occupy a room in a new and still larger hospital, which everything is tending to make a necessity of the near future.

The Sisters had hardly entered their new building than Sister Joseph of the Sacred Heart met with a serious accident by falling into the cellar and breaking several ribs, and had herself to receive the attention she came to bestow upon others.

On the first Friday of February, 1887, mass was said for the first time in the chapel of the hospital. The good work had now begun in earnest, and at the end of the first year, as a summary of the year's work, the

Sisters could point to one hundred and twenty-two patients attended to in the hospital and one thousand and forty visits to the poor and sick outside. During each succeeding year the number of patients has almost doubled that of the year previous, so that the first building soon became inadequate and a new wing was added. The Sisters have been improving the hospital all along, so that it stands to-day a model institution of its kind. There are seven wards, twenty-seven private rooms, two modern operating rooms and a well-equipped room for dressing patients in the surgical department. Besides, there are the offices, reception rooms, drug store, chapel, dormitory, community rooms for the Sisters, employees' quarters, dining and culinary departments. In all there are accommodations for over one hundred patients.

The corps of the hospital is composed of seventeen Sisters and fifteen nurses, beside other necessary help. The number of patients treated was, up to a few days ago, 12,799.

The Sisters have of late started in connection with the hospital a training school for nurses, which embraces a two years' course, during which the ladies attend lectures on the various subjects belonging to their work, given by different physicians, and receive beside instruction from a Sister in charge of the school, as also from the several Sisters in charge of the different departments of the hospital. They have all the advantage of daily practice under trained eyes and are at the end of their course very efficient.

It is well nigh impossible for us to rightly estimate the amount of good these Sisters have done and are doing in our midst. Those can tell best who have had to claim the tender care of these devoted women. But that their work is appreciated is manifested by the generosity with which any appeal for aid in their behalf is met, and that it is really worthy of appreciation is best seen from the fact that the medical profession place the greatest confi-





HON. J. M. COMSTOCK  
SPOKANE



dence in the skill and prudence of those who have charge of the institution.

*St. Joseph's Orphanage.*—Only the order which I had laid down for myself in this article has obliged me to speak of St. Joseph's Orphanage last, for it is one of the most beneficial institutions ever erected in our city.

Once Spokane emerged from being little more than a hamlet and with rapid strides began to add hundreds yearly to its population, it could only be expected that the number of poor, abandoned or orphan children would increase, as in fact it did.

Rev. Charles Mackin, for some years president of Gonzaga College and pastor of the then only Catholic church in Spokane, was a man keenly sensible to the wants of such as these; and it was due in great measure to his exertions, backed by the charity of some of our most respected citizens, that an orphanage became more than a possibility. Rev. Joseph Cathaldo donated land in Sinto addition near the Spokane river, and the united offerings of certain of our citizens had a simple frame building put up, which forms one part of the building now in use.

It was the general desire that the Franciscan Sisters should be called to take charge of the institution, as they had met with so much success not only in the East, but in the houses which they had already established in the West.

The mother house of the Sisters of St. Francis is in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was founded April 9, 1855. The object of the community is principally the elevation and renovation of family life, especially in the lower classes of society. For this purpose several houses have been established, so that the order has houses in almost every state. Besides orphanages and hospitals, these Sisters conduct parochial and industrial schools, as well as academies. Their houses, which now number seventy-four, are open to all regardless of color, position or religion. The

first house of this Sisterhood established in the West was St. Francis Academy, Baker City, Oregon. Twelve others have since been added, including houses in Indian Territory and Wyoming, seven of these being devoted exclusively to the civilization and Christian education of the Indians.

The invitation extended by Spokane to these Sisters to come and found an orphanage in our midst was cheerfully accepted. And Sister Barbara, as superioress, and three other Sisters, all from Philadelphia, reached Spokane in September, 1890, to commence the noble work of protecting and instructing the orphan and homeless.

The building was not quite finished when the Sisters arrived, but Mrs. James Monaghan cared for them till their own building was habitable. They opened this same month with only four children, but it was not long before the orphanage became known, and in 1891 the number of children had already run up to seventy. In 1893 one hundred and fifteen children found shelter here, this being the highest number yet attained. But the good Sisters found that the smallness of their building would not allow them to take so many. At present they average an attendance of ninety-five.

The orphanage had only been in existence a year when the first building put up was found wholly inadequate for the ever increasing number of children brought to these good Sisters to be cared for. Charitable friends aided the Sisters to have an addition made to their house, and this was finished in August, 1891, and no sooner finished than it was filled. But it was not until November 2, 1891, that the orphanage was formally blessed by the Rev. President of Gonzaga College, in the presence of a numerous company of friends and benefactors of the orphans.

While we all keenly appreciate the work done in our midst by the Sisters of St. Francis in their own quiet, unobtrusive way, I



think it only a debt of justice to bring this point out somewhat more strikingly by means of a few examples.

Many a sad tale could be told by those in charge of the orphanage. Once the Sister, opening the door early one winter's morning, found a poor little babe wrapped up in rags and left there in a basket. Where it came from there was no means of knowing, but it was received with the tenderest care. No loving solicitude, however, could undo the work of exposure to the cold winter's blast; it died in two days. But if nothing could be done for the body, the soul received the grace of baptism, and was soon enjoying the vision of Him who made it. How often similar things have happened I cannot tell, for the Sisters speak little of their work, yet no mother ever watched with more loving solicitude over her only child than do these Sisters over the poor waifs entrusted to their care. The children cared for range from foundlings a few days old to girls in their teens. Yet the utmost harmony prevails among them; the influence of the Sisters soon being apparent. These children, apart from being given a home, are carefully instructed in the branches of a common school education. Besides, they receive a splendid moral training under the mild yet ever vigilant eye of the Sisters. When I reflect on the fact that these poor outcasts are housed, fed, clothed, instructed and cared for with no ordinary care, I cannot help invoking a blessing on the good Sisters' self-sacrificing lives. For besides giving sunshine to the lives of these little ones, whom adverse fortune or crime has cast out on a cold, pitiless world, they turn out upright men and pure women, who otherwise might have been criminals and castaways.

Despite the fact that these Sisters receive but little pecuniary reward, nay, often deprive themselves of the necessities of life for the sake of their charges, they have often found themselves hampered in their work by lack of

means of accommodation for the numerous applicants for admission. This latter difficulty, thanks to the generous charity of friends, will be done away with as soon as the new building, which is now well under way, will be completed. Still the first difficulty will remain, nay, rather will be augmented, both by the debt which will remain on the new building and by the increased expense consequent on the increased number of children which will be admitted. The small allowance granted by the county and the mere pittance received from guardians of certain of the orphans are wholly insufficient for the needs of the institution, and the Sisters will be dependent in the future, as in the past, on the charity of friends, of whom I sincerely trust they will always have a host.

I will bring this account of St. Joseph's Orphanage to a close, with a sketch of the new building, which was begun in April, 1899, and will, it is calculated, be finished in October, 1900.

The new building is of red pressed brick, with granite trimmings, slate roof with galvanized iron cornices. No woodwork will be exposed with the exception of the window sashes. The building faces the west and has a frontage of one hundred and seventy-four feet on Superior street. The depth is one hundred and two feet in the wings; the main part being forty feet wide. It is eighty-three feet from the ground to the cross that will surmount the dome. There are three wings running back from the main part of the building, the middle one, which is twenty-eight by sixty-eight, and twenty-five feet high, being the chapel, and which will have a seating capacity of about two hundred. The Gothic style of architecture has been adopted in making the plan of the chapel, three arches being included in the slant of the ceiling.

The building is four stories in height. In the basement there will be the furnaces, boilers, fuel rooms, bakery, kitchen, pantries and

refectories. On the first floor the main part will be used as parlors and Sisters' apartments, while the right and left wings will be school rooms for the boys and girls. On the second floor are the infirmary, the gallery of the chapel and the dormitories. The top

floor will be devoted to various uses. There will be three stairways inside, and fire escapes outside, leading out on the porches, which will run around the sides and back of the building. The cost of the building when finished is estimated at sixty thousand dollars.

---

## CHAPTER XXII.

---

### RELIGIOUS WORK IN THE COUNTY.

#### PROTESTANT CHURCHES.

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable props. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism who should labor to subvert these pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens."—George Washington.

In the midst of the intense activity, inevitable in the period of rapid material development of a new country, the people of this city and county have not been unmindful of the moral and religious influences which are necessary to promote the highest welfare. From the time of the earliest white settlers there has been extraordinary religious activity by representatives of the various religious organizations. Much of the early efforts and sacrifices of the pioneer home missionaries are unrecorded and unrecordable. They were generally brave and blameless prophets of the Most High, and their record is in heaven. They prepared and laid foundation for others to build upon, and we have "entered into their labor."

Religious work in a newly settled country has its peculiar difficulties and discouraging features. The struggles incident to the establishment of new homes and the accumulation of wealth are not always promotive of the highest morality or conducive to religious

prosperity. The sturdy "pathfinders" who are ever pushing towards the frontier, while having sterling qualities that excite our admiration, are not always religiously disposed. They leave behind them homes, families, relatives and the restraining influences of old settled and religious communities, with one object dominating in their minds, the pursuit of wealth. The society into which they are thrown is liable to be positively immoral and skeptical, and they find it difficult to live up to their best convictions amid such environments. Such circumstances need brave, consecrated and thoroughly equipped ministers, and consistent and devoted church members, and they have not been wanting in Spokane county. There are many, doubtless, who do not know the value of religious denominations in a new country, from a commercial standpoint. The various Protestant missionary societies have expended during the last twenty-five years for religious work within this county no less than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars exclusive of the contributions of the people residing here.

We shall now give a history of all the churches of the various denominations given as far as possible by competent representatives.



## AFRICAN M. E. CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1890, in the house now occupied as the parsonage at 168 South Stevens street, by Rev. Augustus, who had been sent here by the California conference. It began with ten members. The following persons have served as pastors: Rev. G. W. White, Rev. J. M. Brakton, Rev. A. M. Taylor, Rev. G. C. Clark, Rev. J. Allen Viney, Rev. W. M. Viney, Rev. A. W. Whalley, and the present pastor, Rev. S. J. Collins, who came here from Seattle two years ago. The membership has increased to thirty. The place of worship is 516 Second avenue. Through much self sacrifice and the indefatigable effort of the pastor a lot has been secured on Sherman street, near Fifth avenue, where they expect to erect a house of worship in the near future. This church has been and is doing a commendable work among the colored population of the city.

## ADVENTIST, SEVENTH DAY.

Elder H. W. Decker was the first missionary of the denomination to preach in Spokane county. In the winter of 1887 he held meetings in a tent about where the lumber yard of the Spokane & Idaho Lumber Company now is. The first pastor came the same year in the person of L. W. Scoles. The first regular meetings were held in the Presbyterian church building, where the Spokane-Review building now stands. In the year 1888 the church was organized, and they moved to the north side in Heath's addition, and worshiped in a chapel erected by the Evangelical Association church and the people, on East Ermina avenue, near Pearl street. A lot was purchased of Mr. S. Heath on the corner of Nora avenue and Astor street in 1889, on which a building about thirty by forty-five was erected the following year, being dedicated in 1891, Elders H. W. Decker and D. F. Fero officiating. Services were held at this church for several years.

Desiring the advantages of a more central location, the church property was sold, and a building on Washington street, between Third and Fourth avenues, was rented and has since been used as a place of worship for over five years. The church has made substantial growth, having at present a membership of one hundred and forty. Elders Scoles, Stewart, Oliver and Davis have served as pastors before the present one, who is Elder A. G. Christensen. This church has inaugurated and is conducting successfully a philanthropic or social movement. Three years ago four young men, moved by a desire to help their fellow men, opened on the corner of Main avenue and Brown street a "Workingman's Home." They were Warren Latham, L. L. Dye, E. W. Gould and Mr. Warnell. They provided lodging for ten cents a night and meals for the lowest possible sum. In November, 1898, it came under the auspices of the Upper Columbia Conference of the Seventh Day Adventists, taking the name "Helping Hand Mission." The present manager is L. R. Foos; assistant, W. M. Fee; secretary, I. C. Colcord. Its mission, as expressed by the manager, is to "help lift up the fallen, help the needy regardless of race, nationality and color, and the end is to preach the gospel to the people." Beds are still but ten cents a night and one cent dishes are served. There are one hundred and six beds, which are full nearly every night, and as high as thirty-three thousand dishes have been served in a month. There is a reading-room connected with it and also a chapel with preaching every night except Saturday. The church has also rented the Francis H. Cook mansion on the hill to be used as a sanitarium on the plan of the Battle Creek, Michigan, sanitarium. It was but recently opened and has eight patients, but will doubtless grow in favor and have increased patronage. A church of this faith was organized a few months ago at Medical Lake with promise of growth.



## BAPTIST WORK IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

BY A. M. ALLYN, SPOKANE.

So far as we can learn the first Baptist work in Spokane county was in the winter of 1879 and '80, when Rev. S. E. Stearnes, of pioneer fame both in Idaho and in Washington, better known as "Father Stearnes," came from Colfax up to Spangle, sought out the scattered Baptists there and began regular preaching. On the 13th of March, 1880, he organized the First Baptist Church of Spangle, whose twentieth anniversary was celebrated by appropriate services Sunday, March 11, 1900.

A movement for the erection of a house of worship was subsequently inaugurated and in the fall of 1885 the church dedicated the first meeting house built in the town. The cost of the building was about three thousand dollars. The house was well built and was well cared for. It is a neat, substantial building still. The church has had some reverses, and seldom having a pastor for more than half time has been of slow and unsteady growth. It now has a membership of about fifty, and sustains a good Sunday-school. One of its early pastors, Rev. George Campbell, has been for many years an honored and successful missionary in China.

Besides Mr. Campbell, its pastors have been Rev. S. E. Stearnes, W. H. Carmichael, G. N. Ames, E. G. O. Groat, A. H. Hause and E. C. Scott, the two latter being ordained upon the field.

*Cheney Baptist Church.*—The second Baptist Church constituted in the county was at Cheney. This church was organized through the efforts of Rev. D. W. C. Britt, in May, 1881, with seven charter members. The church erected a house of worship, maintained a good Sunday-school, and had an encouraging growth for several years. But business reverses caused by the removal of the county seat, and the partial destruction of the

town by fire led to discouragement from which the church has never recovered, and for several years its efforts have been spasmodic and of little permanent value. Just now there is hope that a brighter day is dawning for our cause there. Our pastors have been Rev. D. W. C. Britt, W. H. Carmichael, J. H. Teal, E. W. Lloyd, T. L. Lewis, E. G. O. Groat, E. F. Jerard and W. E. Sawyer.

*First Baptist Church, Spokane.*—The third church which appeared was gathered at the small but picturesque village of Spokane. The first efforts toward a church seem to have been made by Rev. D. J. Pierce and Rev. S. E. Stearnes, who selected and purchased a lot for the future Baptist church, and is said to have paid for it out of his scanty salary of three hundred dollars. The church was organized by D. W. C. Britt, with seven members, December 8, 1881.

A house of worship, the first Baptist meeting house in the county, was erected soon after at a cost of nearly two thousand dollars. The growth of the church kept pace with that of the city until its membership soon outnumbered that of any other Baptist church in eastern Washington. In 1889, soon after the great fire, which practically destroyed the business part of the city, the church property was sold for about twenty-five thousand dollars. But instead of erecting another meeting house, the money was invested in other properties with a view to increasing it, and was lost, with hundreds of dollars more paid out in the hope of getting something out of those investments. These losses greatly discouraged the church and retarded its progress for several years, when under other conditions its growth would have been the most rapid in its history.

However, the church has emerged from these shadows, and has entered upon a season of substantial prosperity. It is now erecting a building which, when completed, will be by far the finest meeting house in the state, and

fully equal to any in the Northwest. The chapel or Sunday-school department is now practically finished. This will soon be dedicated and used for regular church purposes until the main auditorium is built. This much desired and greatly needed building has been begun and is being carried on largely through the heroic efforts and inspiring leadership of the present pastor, Dr. O. W. Van Osdel, who is both architect and manager. Along with the pastor too much credit cannot be given to the noble brethren who compose the building committee, and to Brother Clark, the leading mechanic. Except for the hearty support and co-operation of these brethren, who stood right by the work, spending time, thought and money to the extent of their ability, such a building could not have been erected at this time. The building, when completed, will have cost, even at the very low rates at which the committee is getting material and work, not less than sixty thousand dollars, and will be well worth seventy-five thousand dollars. The chapel with its furnishings has cost about twenty thousand dollars. The present church membership is about three hundred and twenty-five. It maintains a prosperous Sunday-school under the wise management of Mr. Walter E. Leigh. Its enrollment is about two hundred and twenty-five. The church also owns a chapel on Pine street, and sustains a mission Sunday-school known as Pine Street mission. This school is under the management of Mr. Joseph R. Roberson, and has a total membership of one hundred and twenty-five. The present property of this church is valued at about thirty thousand dollars.

After Mr. Britt, Rev. J. F. Baker was the next pastor, beginning August 1, 1883. He was a young man of good ability and great consecration. In his zeal for Christ and the church he virtually laid down his life, his death resulting from overwork August 9, 1887. The third pastor was Mrs. Mary C. Jones, who was

quite successful as an evangelist. She resigned in the fall of 1891, having served the church over one year as supply and four years as pastor.

Rev. J. H. Beaven was next called to the pastoral care of the church, beginning his labors January 1, 1892. He found the church in sad need of just such executive ability as he brought to the work. With remarkable skill he piloted the church through four years of its most trying experiences. He was a man of ability, consecration and unswerving integrity. With grateful love the church will ever cherish the remembrance of his wise and faithful services.

Rev. O. W. Van Osdel, D. D., was called to the field in the fall of 1896. The history of his work is likely to be the record of many heroic deeds.

*The Grace Baptist Church, Spokane (Formerly Northside).*—In the fall of 1889 several members of the First Baptist Church, being dissatisfied with a woman for a pastor, and believing the time had come when in the providence of God, a Baptist church should be established on the north side of the river, they resolved to bring about such a result. After due consideration, eighteen of these decided to ask for letters, and leave the mother church in order to form the new body, and accordingly, on the second day of January, 1890, by the advice of a council called for the purpose, "The Northside Baptist church" was organized and recognized. The new church went to work with a will. A house and two lots were purchased as a church site, a commodious chapel was built and the house enlarged and fitted up as a parsonage, all at a total cost of thirteen thousand dollars. The parsonage was afterwards disposed of. Brother H. L. Boardman, of Colfax, was employed as a temporary supply, pending the selection of a pastor.

Rev. N. C. Fetter became the first pastor, beginning his work March 1, 1890. He served the church faithfully for four years. On his



leaving, the church was supplied for a time by Rev. Charles Carroll. In the fall of 1895 Rev. J. Lewis Smith became pastor, and served the church with such perfect acceptance that his leaving at the end of three years was regarded as little less than a calamity.

But trusting Him who is able to supply all our needs, the church soon found the right man to take up the work. Rev. George R. Varney, a young man of fine ability and culture, was called to the pastorate, and is serving the church with remarkable skill and success. This church has never had a real revival, but it has had a steady, substantial growth from the first. It now has a membership of a little over two hundred, and sustains two good Sunday schools under the superintendence of J. C. Barline and Smith Ely. The two schools have a total enrollment of three hundred.

The church has recently purchased two lots on Broadway, and expects in the near future to erect upon them a modern house of worship to cost twenty thousand dollars or more.

*Medical Lake Baptist Church.*—The Baptist church at Medical Lake was organized in 1883, with eight members, by Rev. J. H. Teale, who became its first pastor, and under whose labors the church erected a house of worship and received about thirty members. The church was some time without a pastor, and became greatly reduced in numbers and discouraged in spirit. Rev. E. G. O. Groat and E. F. Jerard were its last pastors. But the church did not regain its former strength, and is now practically extinct.

*Rockford Baptist Church.*—A small Baptist organization was formed at Rockford by Rev. S. W. Beaven in 1884, which soon grew to twenty members. But having no pastor, the little church was short lived.

In the winter of 1895 Rev. Walter L. Wood began work at this place and in the spring of that year, assisted by General Missionary A. M. Allyn, he organized a Baptist church, which, though weak, is still in exist-

ence. We hope before long to have a meeting house for this church. Rev. W. L. Wood and Arthur Royse were the only pastors of this church.

*Spokane Calvary Baptist Church.*—This church was constituted in 1890 by the efforts of Rev. J. P. Brown, who became its first pastor, remaining with the church for some four or five years. Rev. P. B. Barrow afterwards took charge of the church. In 1897 the church purchased a house and lot on Third avenue and fitted up a very neat and commodious chapel at a cost of two thousand four hundred dollars. This is being paid for in regular installments. To pay this large sum is requiring many sacrifices on the part of the little band comprising the membership of the church, but they are a heroic, Christ-loving people, and will succeed. The church has been of slow growth, having now about thirty members.

Rev. J. B. Beckham, a cultured young man from the South, was recently called to the pastorate, and is doing good work.

*Spokane Swedish Baptist Church.*—The Swedish Baptist church of Spokane was constituted in the spring of 1894 through the faithful efforts of Miss M. Malmberg, a Swedish missionary of great zeal and ability. Rev. A. Olsen became its first pastor, and did excellent work. In the fall of 1898 the present pastor, Rev. C. A. Boberg, took charge of the work. He is an able, Godly man, and the church is prospering under his care.

The church now has a membership of about seventy-five, and sustains two Sunday schools, with a total enrollment of about one hundred and thirty. The church is about to purchase lots, and hopes to erect a good house of worship during the coming summer.

*First Baptist Church of Latah.*—The Baptist church of Latah was organized in the fall of 1893, through the efforts of General Missionary Allyn, with ten charter members. A good church property was at once purchased. Rev. E. W. Lloyd was the first pastor, who in-



less than eighteen months received into the church over one hundred new members. After Mr. Lloyd gave up the work, the church was for some time without a pastor. Rev. F. A. Houston served the church as pastor for half time for over one year, after which Rev. Arthur Royse became pastor. The church is now being supplied by Bro. George Reed, of Spangle. A good Sunday school is sustained.

*Lockwood Baptist Church.*—This church was gathered through the self-sacrificing labors of Rev. Thomas Theall, or "Father Theall," as he was called, who, though over seventy years old, during the first year of his ministerial efforts at that place, supported himself by chopping cord wood at one dollar a cord, while he preached every Sunday and some of the time every night, winning about fifty souls to Christ. In the organization of the church, which took place in April, 1894, and in the baptisms which followed, Father Theall was assisted by General Missionary A. M. Allyn.

After Father Theall became too feeble to serve the church, Rev. W. L. Wood became pastor, and his health failing, Bro. L. L. Wing, who still has charge of the church, was called to the pastorate.

*Richland, or Enon, Baptist Church.*—A Baptist church called the Richland Prairie church was organized at this place with thirteen members in 1891, by Rev. E. G. O. Groat, of Spangle. But being soon left without a pastor, the church became extinct after two years. In the spring of 1895 Rev. W. L. Wood settled in the community, re-established Baptist services and organized a Baptist church which is now called the Enon Baptist church. Bro. Wood was in poor health, but was a man of great ability and consecration. This was his last work. After four years of faithful service he went to his reward, leaving a host of friends, many of whom are preparing to follow him. As a monument to his faith and service, we have a good church of twenty-five or thirty members, with a large Sunday school. This

church is now under the pastoral charge of Bro. L. L. Wing.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

The first church bearing the distinctive name "Christian Church" was organized in the town of Spangle, April 4, 1880, by Elder C. J. Wright. It was organized in a small school building with a charter membership of twenty-eight. Public services were held in this until a larger and more satisfactory house of worship could be secured.

When the Baptists in Spangle were erecting their house of worship, the members of the Christian church contributed to aid in the work on condition that they be granted the use of the house one Lord's Day in the month, and at such other times as might not conflict with the services of the Baptist church. Under this arrangement the work of the two churches was satisfactory and harmonious.

In the year 1888 or 1889 the Christian church began the erection of a church building, the Baptists contributing to aid in the work.

This was completed, and services first held in it in the year 1892.

In securing this church property, including lot, house of worship and church furnishings, no aid was received from any missionary society or church extension fund. The citizens of Spangle and community, whether church members or not, contributed to share the cost. It is a neat, well-constructed church building, situated on a beautiful elevation, east of the railroad, and not far from the business part of the town. It has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty or three hundred. It has been recently repainted, and is kept in good repair. The church has a good Sunday school and an active Christian Endeavor Society, also an energetic Ladies' Aid Society. This society has recently re-carpeted the rostrum and aisles and furnished new chairs for the rostrum. There are preaching services morning and evening two Sundays in the month, conducted by Dr.

J. M. Allen, of Spokane, and Bible lecture and lesson the preceding Saturday evenings. The Baptist church and the Christian church in Spangle co-operate heartily and harmoniously in their work, and are mutually helpful.

The church at Latah was organized at the Alpha school house, some two miles from the present town of Latah, by Elder C. T. Wright in March, 1883, with a charter membership of twenty-three. Regular services were continued for a time in the school house. Afterwards, when the town of Latah was started, a neat, comfortable house of worship, with a seating capacity of two hundred, was erected in the town. This building, as the one in Spangle, was secured, furnished, and all fully paid for independent of gifts from any missionary society or building fund association. This church has a Sunday school, meeting every Lord's Day, but not regular preaching services. Most of the members live in the country. The church has never been strong in membership or money, and for this reason regular preaching services have not been maintained, and the church has made slow growth since its organization.

No preacher of the Christian church deserves more credit for wise and efficient work done in the establishment of this church in Spokane county than Evangelist A. W. Dean.

In the latter part of the year 1885 Mrs. J. A. C. Merriman, an intelligent and active member of the church, and then a teacher in an academy at Cheney, wrote to Robert Moffett, corresponding secretary of the Home Missionary Society of the Christian church, with reference to more active and aggressive work in the interests of this church in Spokane county; Washington, and soliciting aid in the prosecution of this work. Secretary Moffett replied favorably, and put her in correspondence with Evangelist A. W. Dean, then preaching at Colfax, Illinois. This correspondence resulted in the moving of Evangelist Dean, with his family, to Cheney early in the year 1866. He and his wife had both been educated at the North-

western Christian University (now Butler University), Indianapolis, Indiana, and they came to this new field endorsed and well recommended by the Mission Board. Evangelist Dean soon proved himself worthy of the recommendation given him and in every way well fitted for the work to which he had been called. In social life he was genial, gentle, unassuming, considerate of the rights of others; a Christian gentleman; as an evangelist he employed no silly, sensational methods to draw audiences. In his preaching he was scriptural, persuasive, not afraid nor ashamed to preach the truth, but preaching it, not in the spirit of controversy, but in the love of it; ever looking to the Gospel, not as his own power, but as the power of God to the salvation of the lost. In all his work he had the cordial sympathy and cooperation of his faithful, self-sacrificing, Christian wife.

During the spring of 1886 Evangelist Dean held revival services and organized churches in Cheney, Medical Lake, Deep Creek and Spokane (then Spokane Falls). For the meeting in Cheney the Baptists generously tendered the use of their church buildings. This meeting resulted in several conversions, and at its close a church was organized with a charter membership of about twenty-two. The Baptist house of worship was secured for regular preaching services once a month, and at such other times as would not inconvenience the Baptists in their own services. Some time later on the Christian church secured a lot and erected a church building in which services have been held more or less regularly until the present time. From removals of its members and other causes, this church has made but slow, if any permanent growth, and, while there have been several protracted meetings and a good many conversions in the church since it was organized, it is perhaps no stronger than at the time of its organization.

The revival services held in a school house at Deep Creek resulted in a number of conver-



sions, and the organization of a church at that place. This church never erected a church building, after a time discontinued regular church services, and has ceased to exist as an organization.

At Medical Lake also, as at Cheney, the Baptists cheerfully granted the use of their church building for the revival services held by Evangelist Dean in the spring of 1886. This meeting resulted in the organization of the Christian church in that place, and the use of the Baptist church building was granted for regular preaching services one Lord's Day every month until the Christian church should be in condition to erect a house of worship. The charter membership of this church was about twenty. Regular preaching has been maintained most of the time since the organization of the church. When without a regular pastor, Dr. A. W. Green, a brother-in-law of Evangelist Dean, has preached for the congregation when not too closely occupied with his duties as physician and druggist. Mrs. Green, also an intelligent and a very consecrated Christian woman, has always been very active and efficient in the C. W. B. M. and Sunday school work in this church, and in other ways tending to the growth and prosperity of the Christian church in Medical Lake. The church, never financially or numerically strong, has had a hard struggle to maintain its existence, and has been able to do so only by continued self-sacrifice on the part of its membership. Within the last three or four years they have erected, furnished, and almost entirely paid for an excellent church building large enough to seat an audience of three hundred or more. The only aid from abroad they had in this was a four per cent. five-year loan of two hundred dollars or three hundred dollars from the church extension fund, and most of this loan has been paid off. Elder George Barrows, of Moscow, has been recently called to the pastorate of the church.

The chief strength of the Christian church

in Spokane county is in the city of Spokane, the membership here being larger than the aggregate membership in the county outside of the city.

*The Central Christian Church* was organized April 1, 1886, by Evangelist A. W. Dean, in the old Congregational church building at the corner of Bernard and Sprague streets. Rev. Jonathan Edwards was at this time pastor of the Congregational church. Their house of worship was courteously tendered by Pastor Edwards and his church for the series of revival services held by Evangelist Dean at that time and for the organization of the new church. Rev. Edwards attended the services throughout and assisted and encouraged in the services and in the work of organizing the church, both pastor and membership of the Congregational church manifesting a most fraternal Christian feeling. Twenty-one members constituted the Central Christian church at this time, among whom were Dr. J. M. Major, A. P. Wolverton, Mrs. S. J. Pynor, Mr. Gum and wife, Mrs. Lizzie Wright, Major R. H. Wimpey and wife, William Hix, Mrs. Fristo, Mrs. Archer, W. H. Brockman and wife, and others whose names are not recalled. Regular weekly services were held for a time in the Congregational church building, afterwards in a hall over the First National bank, corner of Front and Howard streets; then for a time in the Y. M. C. A. hall, and afterwards in the W. C. T. U. hall. From the time of its organization public services, with or without preaching, were held every Lord's day. Evangelist Dean divided his time among the churches he had organized at Cheney, Deep Creek, Medical Lake and Spokane until some time in the summer of 1888, when, prostrated from disease and overwork, he was compelled to cease his labors. He died at Medical Lake in the fall of 1888, remembered with great affection by all for whose salvation and happiness he had so faithfully labored and suffered.

The first regular pastor of the Central



Christian church was S. B. Letson, who began his work in January, 1888. At this time the membership was forty-four. During this year a lot was purchased at the corner of Post and Third streets, and a neat and commodious house of worship erected. This was dedicated the second Lord's day in September, 1888, Elder F. Waldon preaching the dedication sermon. During the last five or six years the Central Christian church of Spokane has had rapid growth, and is now, with a membership of four hundred and fifty or five hundred, one of the leading and most influential churches in the city. It has a flourishing Sunday school, Endeavor societies, Senior and Junior, and maintains a prosperous mission at Union Park, a suburb of the city. Having outgrown, in its actual membership, the seating capacity of its present house of worship, it was decided about a year ago to build a new and larger house, and in a more desirable location. A very choice lot, one hundred feet square, was secured at the corner of Third and Stevens streets, on which it is the purpose of the congregation to erect, in the near future, a house of worship commensurate with its needs, worthy of its membership, and in harmony with its surroundings in this beautiful and rapidly growing city.

The pastors of the Christian church in Spokane have been S. B. Letson, January, 1888, to 1890; G. W. Ross, 1890, to March 1, 1892; Dr. J. M. Allen, June, 1892, to November, 1897. The present pastor, B. E. Utz, began his pastorate November, 1897, immediately succeeding Dr. Allen, and under his faithful and energetic ministration the congregation is looking forward hopefully to still larger achievements in the future. The membership of the Christian church in Spokane county, including the city of Spokane, is not large—less, perhaps, than seven hundred, but whatever success it may have had has been due almost wholly to the labors and liberality of the membership living within the boundaries of the county. It has received very little aid from any

missionary society or church extension fund—in the aggregate not more than one thousand or one thousand five hundred dollars—since the first church was organized in the county, twenty years ago. It has supported its own preachers and evangelists, and erected and furnished its own church buildings. It has contributed more to missions, home and foreign, more to the church extension fund, to aid in building houses of worship elsewhere, than it has ever received. The Christian church in Spokane county has no complaint to make of the treatment it has received at the hands of other religious organizations in the county. This, almost without exception, has been kind and fraternal.

#### CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

BY REV. ROSINE M. EDWARDS.

In September, 1838, two Congregational ministers, with their wives, came from New England, passing almost within sight and sound of our far-famed falls on their way to the Colville country. These early missionaries were Rev. Elkanah Walker and Rev. Cushing Eells and wives. All the members of this brave company have now gone to their reward. It took these devoted men and women seven months to reach their destination, and they were the first missionaries to work among the Spokane Indians. They established their station on Walker's Prairie, thirty miles northwest of Spokane. They labored here for nearly ten years, which is treated in another chapter. "Father Eells," as he was familiarly called by his friends, in after years preached around the Spokane and Colville counties. While having charge of the churches at Colfax and Medical Lake, he took occasional trips to Colville to preach to the Indians and whites. Many churches received substantial aid by means of his self-sacrificing life, and sweet-toned bells ring from a number of Spokane county

churches as the result of his thoughtfulness and liberality.

*First Congregational Church of Spokane.*—

The first Congregational church organized in the county was the First church of Spokane. It was organized May 22, 1879, in the home of Rev. H. T. Cowley by Rev. G. H. Atkinson, D. D., who was superintendent of home missions in Washington and Oregon. Mr. Cowley was elected acting pastor, and R. G. Williamson deacon. For two years religious services were held in the town school house, located near the corner of Railroad avenue and Post street. In the spring of 1881 Rev. F. T. Clark arrived and became the first pastor, and on December 20 a church building was dedicated on the corner of Sprague and Bernard streets near where the Northern Pacific depot now stands. The dedicatory services were participated in by Rev. G. H. Atkinson, D. D., and Rev. Cushing Eells, D. D., and the pastor. After two years Mr. Clark resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Renshaw, who now resides at Pleasant Prairie. Mr. Renshaw served the church for two years, during which time the building was furnished more comfortably. In the spring of 1886 Rev. Jonathan Edwards came from Scranton, Pennsylvania, at the invitation of the church, and served as its pastor for nearly five years. During the second year of his pastorate a parsonage was built in the rear of the church on Sprague street. The changes made by the great fire of 1889, and the spreading of the business part, made it advisable to move further back. So the first site was sold in September, 1889, and property secured on the corner of Fourth and Washington streets. Plans for the substantial granite structure were made, and the work on it begun. Meanwhile services were held in the temporary temple on Washington street near Third, now occupied by the Seventh Day Adventists. The first church building can be seen on South Bernard street just as it looked originally. The parsonage was sold to private parties, and was

moved to Fifth avenue, near Shearman street. The corner-stone of the new structure on the corner of Fourth avenue and Washington street was laid September 23, 1890, with appropriate services, the grand officers of the Masons participating in the exercises. In 1891 the building was completed, and is the finest church edifice in Spokane, and probably the most expensive in eastern Washington at the present time. It is of Spokane white granite, and cost fifty thousand dollars. It has a large auditorium and a Sunday school room on the ground floor, and parlors upstairs. The interior is well furnished, and nine memorial windows add beauty to it. The year the new building was completed (1891) the church was served by Rev. R. A. Beard, D. D., formerly state superintendent of the C. H. M. S., now of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was followed by Rev. M. Willett, D. D., now of Iowa, who came from California. Rev. F. B. Cherrington, D. D., became pastor in the fall of 1894, and filled the pastorate for over three years. (Preceding this pastorate this church and the Westminster Presbyterian church consolidated, and the name Westminster Congregational was assumed. Rev. H. W. Cornett, formerly pastor of the Westminster Presbyterian, was acting pastor for several months.) Rev. Dr. Cherrington went to San Francisco in January, 1898. For a time the church was pastorless, and was supplied by Rev. S. M. Freeland. Rev. F. V. Stevens came in September, 1898, and served the church until December, 1899. The present pastor is Rev. G. R. Wallace, D. D., recently from Chicago. The church now has a membership of about four hundred. The Sunday school is in a flourishing condition. The Christian Endeavor Society was the first to be organized in the city. The Ladies' Aid and Ladies' Missionary Society, the King's Daughters and Loyalty Club, among the young people, and the Junior Christian Endeavor, among the children, are active forces in the work. It is worthy of mention that the sweet-



toned bell given by Father Eells, and used as a fire-bell when the city was without one, still rings from the stone belfry.

*Second Congregational Church.*—As the city grew, and the population spread itself, the north side of the river became a favorite residence portion. A number of Congregational families made their homes in the locality of the court house, and a Sunday school was started in 1889. Early in 1890 a church was organized, the larger number of members withdrawing from the First church for that purpose. The Second Congregational church, as it was named, met for a while in a hall on Monroe street, but later built the convenient brick structure on the corner of Mallon and Adams streets, in which it now worships, the land being donated by Col. D. P. Jenkins. Rev. William Davies, a member of the "Yale Washington Band," was called as first pastor, and still serves in that capacity, his being the oldest continuous pastorate in Spokane. The Second church has a membership of over two hundred, a Sunday school too large for the rooms, and flourishing Christian Endeavor, Ladies' Aid, and Missionary and Dorcas societies.

*Pilgrim Congregational Church.*—In the summer of 1890 the Pilgrim church was organized on the North Side, east of Division street. For nearly two years it worshipped in chapels belonging to the Evangelical and Adventist churches and was ministered to by Rev. F. V. Hoyt. In 1893 Rev. J. Edwards was called to its pastorate and assumed charge, caring also for Pleasant Prairie and Trent. In 1895 a lot was bought on Indiana avenue and in the spring of 1896 a modest frame structure was dedicated. The church now has a membership of eighty and a Sunday school of two hundred. This part of the town has grown so rapidly during the last few years that a larger building is needed now.

*West Side Congregational Church.*—In 1892 a church was organized in West Spokane, across Hangman creek from the city. A

Sunday school had been conducted there for three years before by J. G. Hoyt, a member of the First church residing in that vicinity. The new church was called the West Side Congregational church and met in the district school house and was cared for by Rev. F. V. Hoyt, and then by Rev. Rosine M. Edwards in connection with work in Hillyard, and later by Professor W. S. Davis. In October, 1898, a neat and convenient building, costing about eight hundred dollars, was dedicated. It is situated on a slightly spot overlooking the valley of Spokane. Rev. Mark Baskerville is its present pastor. A Sunday school and Christian Endeavor Society are well sustained, and a Ladies' Missionary Society cares for the foreign interests of the church.

When the Great Northern Railroad was completed to the coast and the shops established at a point six miles northeast of Spokane a little town began to spring up there and was called Hillyard. A school district was soon formed and the Congregational Sunday school missionary located at Spokane. Rev. E. J. Singer, immediately took steps to organize a Sunday school. It met in the rough building used as a school room and about fifty children gathered there with the school-teacher as superintendent. Preaching services were held regularly by the neighboring pastor, Rev. J. Edwards, of Pilgrim church, Spokane. But a building was sadly needed, and when, in 1894, Dr. Kingsbury and wife, of Bradford, Massachusetts, visited the field and were much impressed with it as a place for good work, and promised aid, the church seemed possible. In August 1894, a church was organized. Lots were bought and a building started. In May, 1895, a church, as conveniently equipped as any church of its size in the west was dedicated to God's service. Generous aid from the Church Building Society and the church in Bradford, Massachusetts, and self-sacrifice on the part of the members and friends made possible the substantial building and



well-equipped interior. Through the instrumentality of a "Chime Club" of young ladies a five-hundred-pound bell was obtained. The church was cared for by Rev. J. Edwards, who added to it the three he already served, aided one year by his eldest daughter. In April, 1897, Miss Rosine M. Edwards accepted a call and came from Pacific Theological Seminary, Oakland, California, to take charge. During her two years pastorate the side room was finished and the library increased. In the spring of 1899 Miss Edwards resigned and Rev. F. C. Krause, of Fitchburg, California, accepted a call to become their pastor. A neat and convenient parsonage has been erected. All the organizations of the church are in a flourishing condition. As early as 1888, a school was organized and a chapel erected in Union Park, near Fourth avenue and Napi streets. The Sunday school has been sustained ever since, with occasional preaching.

Nine miles from Spokane, on a plateau of beauty and fertility, is Pleasant Prairie. Congregational work there began early, the church being organized in 1885. It was cared for by neighboring pastors and General Missionary T. W. Walters. Rev. J. B. Renshaw was called to the pastorate in 1889. He was followed by Rev. J. Edwards, who had charge of this work for six years in connection with Pilgrim church in Spokane. The church worshipped for several years in the Methodist church, and then in the school house, but in 1897 the present substantial frame structure was dedicated. The church has a membership of seventy, and an efficient Christian Endeavor Society which conducts the evening service. Rev. F. C. Krause preaches here in connection with Hillyard, both churches being united in building a parsonage in the latter place.

At Trent, nine miles from Spokane, and the first station on the Northern Pacific railroad east of Spokane, is a church organization since 1889. A Sunday school has been sustained under the leadership of Deacon S.

Esch, and the continual thoughtfulness of the family of J. A. Stegner. Preaching once a month has been given by the pastor at Pilgrim church, Spokane. At present the pressure of work on neighboring pastors has been such that it made it impossible to care for this field, but something better is hoped for soon.

At Cheney, the seat of the normal school, a church was organized in 1881 and cared for the first year by the pastor of the First church, Spokane. In 1882 Rev. F. V. Hoyt came from Yale Seminary to become pastor at Cheney, where he was ordained and labored for four years. Mr. Hoyt is now the oldest resident Congregational pastor in the county.

At Cheney Mr. Hoyt organized the first Christian Endeavor Society in the county and probably in the state. The work has fluctuated considerably with the changes of the town, but it is now on a substantial basis. There are now sixty-four members under the pastorate of Rev. F. B. Doane and a large number of young people participate in the church services and work during the school year.

Medical Lake was one of the churches ministered to by Father Eells in early days and was organized by him in 1883. His portrait is among the interior decorations of the church. Among many marks of his thoughtful generosity is the sweet-toned bell that sounds out its inviting notes over the lake each Sunday. The Medical Lake church has flourished from the first and with its thirty-three members is now the third Congregational church in the county. In its early history it was cared for in connection with Cheney, but for several years it has supported a pastor on the field. Rev. J. D. Jones has ministered to it very acceptably for six years. The church building is a very convenient structure on a prominent corner of the village and a pretty cottage is by its side for the use of the pastor's family. The church is the center of the social interests of the place and is an efficient factor for good in the community.

In the heart of the pine woods, where the sound of the axe and saw are common sounds, and the busy mill turns out piles of lumber for the neighboring city, nestles the village of Deer Park. One of the first buildings to attract one's attention as he enters the place is the church whose welcome is voiced by its name, the "Open Door Congregational Church." One of the noblemen of the world, a mill-owner who cares for the spiritual needs of his workmen, is Mr. W. H. Short, the president of the Standard Lumber Company. Ably seconded in all his efforts by his family, he early began to plan for religious services in the place, holding them at first in the dining room of the boarding house, and later in the hall until the present pretty church was dedicated to God's worship. For a number of years this church has been ministered to by Rev. Frank McConoughy, and a loyal membership of forty has gathered about him. The Christian Endeavor Society has been especially noted for its missionary efforts, contributing regularly for the support of a missionary in Africa.

Chattaroy, like many other fields, was cared for at first by the Sunday school missionary, a Sunday school being organized and preaching services held regularly. In 1896 the church organization was perfected and the pastorate joined with Deer Park. In common with Trent, Chattaroy has no building, which is always a hindrance to the progress of the work, but it moves on bravely in spite of this need.

Since 1888, the Swedish people of Spokane have been carrying on the "Swedish mission," and doing it nobly, too. A large frame structure, with parsonage underneath, was erected in the eastern part of the city, and regular Sunday school and preaching services carried on. When the church was pastorless, one of the members after working hard all week talked to the people on Sunday. In 1898, recognizing the close resemblance between their

faith and that of the Congregational churches, the Spokane mission, in common with many others in the country, applied to the Congregational churches for fellowship. It was gladly admitted to the Eastern Washington Association. Rev. J. Hulien, graduate of the Swedish department of Chicago Theological Seminary, accepted a call to the pastorate and the work prospers greatly under his pastoral care. A membership of sixty and a large congregation responds to his work among them. One of the members writes this: "The mission friends were the first to start missionary work among the Scandinavians in Spokane. The summer of 1887 a few Christian young men came from the east to Spokane, who gathered the people together in prayer-meetings in the house which they occupied. John Hagstrom, who was traveling in the west in the interest of the Swedish mission covenant, was the first to preach the word of God to them. The 28th of October, 1888, the church was organized under the name of the Swedish Christian Mission church. Its membership was thirteen, ten men and three women. The 29th of March, 1890, Rev. N. Lindquist, of Oakland, California, became pastor of the church and stayed until November, 1892. On account of hard times the church could not call a pastor after Lindquist left. But the church was blessed in having a man among them who could preach. He is Mr. John G. Johnson and he works for the Spokane Street Railway Company as blacksmith in their power station. Mr. Johnson preached until Rev. O. Frank, from Sweden, came on a journey through America, who stayed as pastor of this church for three months, and Mr. Johnson preached again until October, 1895. Rev. A. Lidman was pastor for a very short time, leaving in April, 1896. After him came Rev. M. E. Anderson from Whitehall, Michigan. Anderson left May 1, 1897. Mr. Johnson again had to fill the pulpit. December 1, 1898, Rev. John J. Hulien, from Chicago, arrived and



is at present minister of the church. The Sunday school started its work the 7th day of May, 1889, and now counts eighty-five children. The church has for many years sustained its own missionary in China. April 12, 1898, the church was recognized by the Eastern Washington Congregational Association and the C. C. B. Society has granted one thousand dollars to pay the indebtedness on the building. The church takes in only such as recognize the saving power of the Lord Jesus Christ and abide in him. The object of this church is to work for the keeping of God's children in his favor, and in peace among themselves and also to win Scandinavian sinners for Jesus.

*The Congregational Sunday School and Publishing Society* has had representatives in the field since 1885, visiting districts which have no religious services, organizing Sunday schools and caring for them. Deacon G. R. Andrus, now of Tacoma, was the first Sunday school superintendent, residing at Cheney and traveling all over eastern Washington. After four years of faithful service he was succeeded by Rev. E. J. Singer, who made Spokane his home and traveled far and wide in the pursuance of his work. Many Sunday schools started by these workers have grown into flourishing churches. Mr. Singer resigned in 1898 to take charge of Sunday school work in northern California and the work in Spokane county is now in the efficient care of Mr. J. T. Percival, of Spokane. There are eight Congregational Sunday schools not connected with churches in the county, viz.: Newman Lake, North Pine, Marshall, Harmony, Milan, Little Deep Creek, Orchard Peairie, South Chattaroy, having an aggregate membership of three hundred.

Christian Endeavor Societies have flourished in the county since the first was organized at Cheney by Rev. F. V. Hoyt. The first Christian Endeavor Society in Spokane, organized in the First Congregational church in

1888 by Rev. J. Edwards, it is interesting to note, was the five thousand and eighth in the United States, Mr. Edwards having organized the eighth at Scranton, Pennsylvania, six years before. Nearly all the Congregational churches in the county have Christian Endeavor Societies connected with them. Other work among the Congregational children and young people in the county is done by the Junior Christian Endeavor Societies, King's Daughters Circles, and other organizations, while scarcely a church is without its Ladies' Aid or Ladies' Missionary Society. Of the twelve Congregational churches in the county, ten have church buildings, and one Sunday school has a chapel. There are parsonages in five places, making the total value of church property about \$101,000.

In 1895 *The Spokane Congregational Club* was organized with its object "to promote the general interests of Congregationalism and to encourage a more intimate acquaintance, and concert of action among the working forces of our churches." The first meeting of the club was held in Westminster church on Forefathers' day, with an oration by Rev. William Davies, Spokane, and toasts by other members of the club. The club holds its annual meeting on or near Forefathers' day of each year, being entertained in turn by the Westminster, Second and Pilgrim churches of Spokane. The officers of the club are Rev. H. P. James, of Colfax, president; Mr. Fred Kiesling, of Spokane, secretary; Mr. W. H. Short, of Deer Park, treasurer; executive committee, Revs. F. C. Krause, F. B. Doane, William Davies.

In this western land, where many have come in search of homes and prosperity, Congregationalism is thoroughly at home. The many sects and denominations represented often find that they can agree on the Congregational basis and so unite under one banner in small places where one church is sufficient and all that could be supported.





HON. W. E. RICHARDSON  
SPOKANE



## EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

The Evangelical Association commenced its operation in Spokane county in 1885. Rev. J. Bowersox, presiding elder of the Oregon conference, in the month of January, 1885, visited most of our families who had moved into Spokane county, but were without a pastor. He succeeded in organizing a class at Spokane with eight members, at Rockford, with seven members and at Wild Rose Prairie, with six members. April 4, 1885, Rev. H. Schuknecht, of Nashville, Michigan, was appointed by the Board of Missions as missionary of Washington Territory. He with his family arrived May 14, to take up the work in eastern Washington. From this time on new mission fields were organized and supplied with missionaries according to the arrangements of the Association, until to-day there are five missions, served by four missionaries. Spokane mission, Rev. G. Seeberger; Wild Rose mission, Rev. J. W. Rinear; Medical Lake mission, Rev. W. D. Barnhart; Rockford mission, Rev. J. E. Whitestien; Mica mission, Rev. J. E. Whitestien. There are four churches and three parsonages.

In 1896 the work in eastern Washington was detached from the Oregon conference and placed under the Board of Missions who appointed Rev. H. Schuknecht as superintendent of Washington mission. The churches sustain missionary societies, Young Peoples' Alliances, women's societies, Sunday schools, all in a prosperous condition.

## SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN SALEM CHURCH, SPOKANE.

The first Swedes settled in Spokane in 1886 and 1887. The church was organized the 25th of June, 1888. Rev. P. Carlson, at the time traveling missionary of the denomination in Washington, Oregon and Idaho, and pioneer of Swedish Lutheranism west of the Rockies, had visited Spokane about once a month the past year and on the above date

was able to organize with nineteen members. Rev. Carlson visited the church three times more that year. First part of 1889 a theological student, S. G. Youngert, took charge of the work. Many Swedes came to Spokane. The congregation grew rapidly. A lot had been secured on the corner of Broadway and Walnut, free of debt, and a church building was erected for about four thousand dollars. Mr. Youngert served the church a year and a half. He was succeeded by Rev. C. P. Rydholm, who served as supply about a year and was then elected as the first ordained pastor of the church. As such he served only about three months. Then the church again had a supply, Student C. R. Chindblom, about a year and a half. He served very acceptably. In 1893 the present pastor, Rev. G. A. Anderson, succeeded to the pastorate. The remarkable fact about this mission is that with the exception of the services of the founder and one hundred dollars from the Mission Board, three years later, it has been self supporting from the first. Still its members are by no means wealthy, nearly all being wage-earners. It now numbers about one hundred and forty communicant members and has a very fair church property with only about four hundred dollars debt.

## GERMAN LUTHERAN.

The German Lutherans began work in this city twelve years ago, the first missionary preaching on Sunday afternoon in the Congregational church. The present church building on Third avenue was erected about ten years ago. Rev. P. Groschupf has been pastor for several years.

## NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN.

The work began thirteen years ago, and the church on Washington and Sinto was erected in 1890. They have not been able to have a pastor all the time and the work has not made



rapid progress. The present pastor is Rev. C. J. Olson.

#### SPOKANE METHODISM.

BY P. A. COOL, D. D.

The history of Spokane Methodism cannot all be committed to paper. Like the church of God in all ages, it has an unwritten history of hearts touched, souls inspired, influences started and propelled, that eternity alone can reveal. Particularly is this true as the foundations are put down upon which are now in rapid building the civil and religious institutions of the great Inland Empire.

Spokane lies in one of the richest centers of mountain ranges and valleys known on the continent, if not in the whole world. The picturesque scenery of the Rockies, the Cœur d'Alenes, the Cascades, including the valleys, lakes, rivers and falls, is all that the renowned Switzerland can furnish, and only awaits the pencil of the artist and the pen of the poet to tell it to the world. The forests, the fruits, the fields, the fisheries and the mines are here enveloped with the most salubrious climate possible.

Methodism came early into this paradise of beauty and plenty. The Columbia river conference was organized by Bishop Merrill, of Chicago, July 30, 1874, at Walla Walla, Washington, with Rev. Dr. H. K. Hines as secretary. There were six elders and one deacon, the bishop remarking that "the conference was inconveniently small." Rev. S. G. Havermale was appointed presiding elder of the territory that included Spokane.

In May, 1875, in company with G. W. Grannis, he made his first visit to this section of the state. When he arrived, he found "the falls" here and two white families where Spokane now stands—Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Glover, and Mr. and Mrs. Yeaton and their child. Mr. H. T. Cowley lived in the neighborhood east of what was then called Spokane. Religious services had been held for the Indians, but

Brother Havermale preached the first sermon to a white congregation, November 14, 1875, in a box house used for a residence just west of where the city hall now stands. Mrs. Yeaton, who had brought an organ from her home in the East, played the organ and led the singing.

*First Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Mrs. S. G. Havermale came to Spokane in the winter of 1876-7, and was the fourth white woman to make her permanent home where this prosperous city of more than forty thousand people now stands. Brother and Sister Havermale still live in Spokane, and occupy their beautiful home in the north part of the city, where they cordially welcome their great circle of friends. They are still faithful members of the old First Church. Rev. J. H. Leard organized the first Methodist society, still known as the First Methodist Episcopal church of Spokane. The charter members appear to have been: Rev. S. G. Havermale, Mrs. S. G. Havermale, Rev. J. H. Leard, Mrs. J. H. Leard, A. E. Ellis, Mrs. A. E. Ellis, Miss Ollie Ellis and Miss Ida Ellis. Brother Ellis was appointed class leader; this was in 1879. Brother Leard was in poor health, and in September, 1880, passed to his reward; Sister Leard still lives in Spokane and belongs to the First church.

The second pastor was Rev. M. S. Anderson, who was appointed August 15, 1880. The list of preaching places outside of Spokane included Cheney, Crescent, Egypt (which was twelve miles north of what is now Davenport), Mondova, Saltese Lake and Moran Prairie. The roads were long, the field was wide, and the workers few. The coming of Brother and Sister Parks and Sister Shannon at this time gave the pastor great encouragement. A lot was secured on the corner of Sprague and Washington streets, and the first church building erected. Brother Anderson's pastorate of two years marked great prosperity in the history of the society.

During this time the Spokane Methodist College was started, Professor I. C. Libby coming from the East to take charge of it. He was also appointed pastor of the church August 15, 1882, and for one year served as president of the college and pastor of the church.

From December, 1883, to July 20, 1885, Rev. R. E. Bisby was pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. S. W. Richards, who gave up the charge in April, 1886. Rev. R. E. Bisby, who was president of Spokane College, was again in charge until September of the same year.

In October, 1886, Rev. W. C. Gray took charge of affairs. Soon after this the property on Sprague street was disposed of and a new brick building erected on Bernard street. It was now thought the congregation had found a permanent church home. At that time not even the most sanguine boomers of a western town could foresee the future of Spokane. The unusual increase of the population and business interests of the city soon attracted the attention of capital and home-seekers throughout the entire country. The church building became too small. The center of business and population in the city was rapidly shifting. The trustees and members of the church felt that the permanent interests of Methodism in the city demanded a more central location, and one better adapted to meet the demands already pressing upon them.

Notwithstanding the heavy burden of a recent new building, always heavy on the officers of a church, these heroic brethren determined to lose no opportunity to advance the interests of the kingdom of God in Spokane.

Brother Gray was succeeded by Rev. A. G. Wilson, October 20, 1888. The records show the following action of the board of trustees: "September 4, 1889.—On motion of Brother Brooks, the trustees were given an order to negotiate the sale of the church property." At a meeting of the board of trus-

tees the next day, September 5, the record shows: "On motion, J. B. Sargent, S. Shinn and A. E. Ellis were appointed a building committee for the erection of a Methodist tabernacle." No time was lost in securing what was then thought to be the most eligible site in the city for the location of a great central church building. History has demonstrated the wisdom of the choice. The location of the present church property is by common consent considered the best possible for the accommodation of the church-going population.

About this time the conservative and thoughtful members of the congregation could see that their pastor, A. G. Wilson, was losing his anchorage from the great truths of evangelical Christianity; that his intellectual trend was downward from the broad platform of biblical orthodoxy toward the narrow and illiberal views of rationalistic Unitarianism. The records show that on Sunday, December 10, 1890, the officers of the church being in council and the bishop in the chair, the question, "whether the board desired to have Brother Wilson remain his full year," was put to a vote, with the following result: Two for and fifteen against his remaining. He was released from further duties as pastor in the Methodist Episcopal church.

The pulpit was supplied from January 1, 1891, to the last of February of the same year by Rev. W. H. Selleck, who had been serving as assistant pastor. Rev. W. A. Shanklin was now appointed; during the twenty months of his stay in Spokane the church enjoyed prosperity, and his many friends regretted that his health made it necessary for him to give up the work in September, 1892. Rev. Henry Rasmus, now Dr. Rasmus, of Chicago, who had served as presiding elder for two years, was appointed to the church. Dr. Rasmus was succeeded by Rev. D. N. McInturff, who was transferred from Eugene, Oregon. The church had enjoyed several years of prosper-



ity, and the new pastor found a strong and united society. The tabernacle, erected in 1889-90, was found to be too small to accommodate the congregation. About the time the present large building was projected a storm struck the church—not a wind storm, but a moral cyclone. The resolution to build was not supported by the entire quarterly conference. When the test came the vote stood eighteen for and six against building; the minority withdrew, and about ninety members of the church proceeded to organize what is now known as the Vincent Methodist Episcopal church. For those who remained to proceed with the building enterprise was a great undertaking, but with a faith in God that knows no defeat, and the spirit of sacrifice that amounted to real heroism, the church was built, and so far completed as to be ready for use.

About a year afterward the methods of pastor, D. N. McInturff, in his administration of the affairs of the church, were such as to convince the highest authorities of Methodism that the future peace, harmony and prosperity of the society could only be assured by an immediate change of pastors. The deposed pastor then withdrew, but refused to surrender his parchments, according to the law of the church. A number of his friends withdrew from the church and united with him in the organization of an independent society.

Rev. H. D. Stauffer, of Lima, Ohio, was the next pastor. He found the church organization demoralized, with unpaid bills amounting to several thousand dollars, but he also found a company of Christian men and women true to God and loyal to Methodism. About this time a small fortune came into the hands of one of the few who remained true to the old church; he went about the city and gathered up about three thousand dollars of bills against the church and paid them off. Other brethren rallied to the rescue and poured into the Lord's treasury every dollar they could devote to His

cause. Thus, by the blessing of God and the sacrifice of his people, the property of the church was saved. Dr. Stauffer did much hard and faithful work; the society was strengthened, over four thousand dollars of debts paid, and the church again started on an era of prosperity. At the end of ten months he asked to be relieved and transferred to another climate on account of his wife's failing health. He has since united with the Episcopal church.

The present pastorate commenced May 1, 1897; during the last two years the church has aroused again to its old-time vigor. A splendid new parsonage, costing three thousand five hundred dollars, has been built and paid for; floating debts aggregating five thousand dollars have been paid. A loan has been secured from the Church Extension Board; the interest has thus been reduced from ten per cent. and twelve per cent. to six per cent. The membership has more than doubled; the records show a list of members and probationers of about one thousand. Extensive improvements in the church property have been made. The Spokane Drug Company put two coats of paint on the outside of the church building. The parsonage has been repainted. The interior of the church has been decorated with a rich fresco, and the entire woodwork re-varnished, under the direction of Messrs. McCulloch and Tutting, of this city. The Epworth hall has been enlarged, papered and painted. A new reading room and ladies' parlor opens with folding doors into Epworth hall. An intermediate hall, cadet hall, and banner classrooms have been completed. The floor space of Epworth and connecting halls is three thousand seven hundred and forty square feet; in fact, the basement story of the church has been entirely remodeled; the front entrance changed and greatly improved. The capacity of the auditorium of this great church may be estimated when it is known that the floor space is ten thousand four hundred square feet. The recent improvements cost over two thousand



dollars. Great credit is due to Mr. John Sargenson, chairman of the improvement committee, and Dr. George Libby, president of the board of trustees.

But the history of Methodism in Spokane is not confined to the history of the First church alone.

*The Spokane Methodist College.*—In 1882-83 an effort was made to organize a college; thousands of dollars were spent, the school prospered, students attending from all parts of the country; but the financial reverses that carried down so many of Spokane's early enterprises swept this away also.

*Jefferson Street Church.*—The Jefferson Street Methodist church was organized in the chapel of the Spokane College October 9, 1887. There were present on the day of organization Rev. N. E. Parsons, presiding elder; Rev. R. E. Bisby, preacher in charge of North Spokane, and sixteen charter members. Previous to this time a Sabbath school had been carried on for about six months in the college chapel by I. S. Kaufman, one of the trustees of the First church.

Soon after, a church was erected, completed and furnished, dedicated on the 25th of the following December, free from debt, the total cost being three thousand five hundred dollars. The chief promoters of this enterprise were H. N. Muzzy and I. S. Kaufman, acting prior to the conference of 1887, under the advice of Rev. W. C. Gray. A parsonage was soon after erected, some distance from the church. This involved both the church and parsonage property in debt; the parsonage was lost, and the church heavily mortgaged, but during the fall of 1896, under the heroic efforts of the present pastor, Rev. C. E. Todd, the debt of the church was reduced to five hundred dollars, and a new parsonage built at a cost of one thousand dollars and paid for. They now have a neat church and parsonage on the same lot, the outlook for the church was never better, and a larger house of worship will soon be necessary.

The list of pastors who have served the Jefferson Street church is as follows: Rev. R. E. Bisby, Rev. S. Driver, Rev. C. E. Evers, Rev. Henry Brown, Rev. F. A. La Violette, Rev. W. T. Euster, and the present pastor, Rev. C. E. Todd.

During the last six months of the pastorate of Dr. Henry Brown he also served as editor of the Columbia Christian Advocate, a paper started in the interests of Spokane Methodism, the chief promoters being Revs. Lee, A. Johnson, G. M. Booth, H. Rasmus and W. W. Van Dusen.

*Union Park Church.*—The Union Park Methodist Episcopal church was organized in August, 1891, Rev. Perry Chandler, pastor, and Frank Tombs, class leader, with thirteen charter members. The church is well located in the eastern part of the city on Third avenue. This society supported a pastor for two years, but at their own request this church has been placed under the care of the pastor of the Jefferson Street Methodist Episcopal church. They have an excellent Sunday school, a good congregation, that meets every Sunday afternoon, and the society is increasing in membership and influence.

*Vincent Church.*—This church was organized in January, 1895, with about ninety members. The first place of worship was Elks' hall, in Symons block, and Rev. M. H. Marvin was the first pastor. A house of worship was erected on leased land on corner of Mill street and First avenue during the first year of its existence. Mr. Marvin was succeeded as pastor by Rev. J. B. Hollingshead, who served for over one year. The present pastor, Rev. W. K. Bean, D. D., has served the church acceptably for three years, and the membership has been augmented to two hundred and twenty-five. A lot has been purchased in a central location, corner of Lincoln and Main avenues, on which a church building, to cost about ten thousand dollars, will be erected in the near future.

*German Church.*—Fourteen years ago the first German preachers of the Methodist church were sent to eastern Washington. They were Rev. Adam Buehler, Rev. William Esslinger, and Rev. F. W. Buchholz. Four years later the church at Spokane Falls was organized, and Rev. F. W. Buchholz was appointed pastor. The society secured property at the corner of Fourth avenue and Stevens street, and erected a church on this fortunately selected lot. While the building was in progress the great fire came, and the cost of the edifice was consequently much higher than had been planned for; thus a heavy debt remained on the church property, which at times became very embarrassing, but with true German pluck they held out in hope of better times. A loan of eight thousand dollars was secured from the Church Extension Society, through the efforts of Rev. A. L. Keoneke, pastor. On this loan the regular payments are made of fifty dollars per month. Nearly all the floating indebtedness is paid, and the principal of the loan greatly reduced. The society now numbers one hundred and thirty loyal members, ever ready to support the church to their utmost ability. It is worth mentioning that the society paid to the missionary fund an average of one dollar and twenty-five cents per member last year; one thousand dollars on the debt; and during the entire year the average amount paid per member was twenty-six dollars. Rev. J. W. Beckley is the present pastor. The church is greatly prospered, and the outlook encouraging.

*Norwegian and Danish Church.*—This church was organized in April, 1889, by Rev. C. J. Larsen, with thirteen charter members. They have a good church and parsonage property at 217 South Stevens street. The great Spokane fire occurred the same year the church was built. Many of the members suffered loss of property, and were unable to pay all their subscriptions. This made it necessary to let a heavy debt remain on the property, but the membership has increased and the work greatly

encouraged. This struggling society is true to the benevolences of the church, and in one year gave one hundred and fifty dollars. The present pastor, Bro. V. L. Hansen, is meeting with splendid success. It is one of the missions of Methodism.

*Swedish Church.*—The work among the Swedish people of Spokane was commenced by the Rev. Bernt Howe in July, 1894. Services were held in the German Methodist Episcopal church. Rev. K. O. Berglund was appointed pastor that year, and organized a class of nine members. He was succeeded in December, 1896, by Rev. Joseph Esterborg, who became discouraged and abandoned the work in June, 1898. After this no services were held until the appointment of the present pastor, Rev. Emanuel Johnston. The work has been completely re-organized and started on an era of prosperity. The membership numbers twenty-one including probationers. This also is one of the missions of the church.

The presiding elders who have managed the district are: Rev. S. G. Havermale, Rev. D. G. Strong, Rev. W. S. Turner, Rev. M. S. Anderson, Rev. N. E. Parsons, Rev. Henry Rasmus, D. D., Rev. W. W. Van Dusen, D. D., and the present incumbent, Rev. Henry Brown, D. D.

The Epworth League and Sunday schools of Spokane are in a prosperous condition.

*Deaconess Home and Hospital.*—The Deaconess Home and Hospital of Spokane was founded by Bro. and Sister F. P. Oneal, the corporate name being the Maria Beard Deaconess Home and Hospital. The name is in the affectionate memory of Sister Oneal's mother. It is a splendid structure, situated on Fourth street between Howard and Mill. The plan provides that one-half the building shall be devoted to hospital work, the rest for the Home. The various rooms have been furnished by individuals, charitable societies and churches. It is managed by a local board of control, with Miss Clara Brown, deaconess, as superintend-



ent, and is affiliated with the deaconess movement of Chicago.. Any regular physician is admitted to practice in the hospital, the patients having their own choice. Patients who are able to pay for board and care do so, but charity patients are not denied admission, and many people contribute supplies and money to the support of this important work. (The Old People's Home, opened a few months ago, is an important adjunct to the hospital.)

Spokane Methodism, like the church in all cities and towns, has been supplemented and strengthened by the churches in the rural districts. Parents leave the farm and move to the city to secure better educational advantages for their children; young men and women from the Christian homes in the country come seeking their fortune in change of vocation. There are seven charges and eleven churches with other preaching stations in the county outside of the city of Spokane and six preachers in charge.

#### M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, IN SPOKANE.

Rev. J. W. Compton, who was appointed to what is now the Spokane district, first preached in Spokane Falls in June, 1880, in the public school house. Rev. E. P. Warren, a local preacher, also preached a few times in the town of Spokane Falls, but Rev. Reg. B. Swift was the first regular pastor. He was appointed to the charge in 1887, and organized the first society of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, in Spokane Falls, February 12, 1888, in Morris hall with twenty-one members and began preaching in the above named hall February 5, 1888. In the fall of 1887 Bishop R. K. Hargrove selected the present site of the church on Sprague avenue, near Adams street, on which the present church, a neat brick edifice, was erected in the summer of 1888, and was dedicated by Bishop Hargrove in September of that year. Rev. R. B. Swift was continued pastor until 1890, assisted by P. M. Bell during the last year. Being made pre-

siding elder of the district, R. G. Isbell was appointed in charge of the church and continued one year. Rev. W. H. Hodges, of South Carolina, was then transferred to the charge and after one year J. W. Craig was appointed to the church and was pastor two years to September, 1894. Rev. G. H. Gibbs was appointed to the charge by Bishop Fitzgerald and was continued in the pastorate for three years to August, 1897. Rev. J. B. Christian was transferred from Georgia, put in charge of the church until August, 1898, when he was succeeded by Rev. M. V. Howard, the present pastor of the church. During the past year the Forest Park chapel has been built on North Monroe street, which is not yet completed. The present membership of the church is a little over one hundred. The Sunday school and Epworth League in the church are doing a good work. There is also a flourishing Sunday school organized in the Forest Park mission chapel, all under the care of the pastor. The church also owns a six-room parsonage on North Monroe street; all the property is free from debt, except the parsonage property, which owes three hundred dollars. This charge is perhaps the extreme northern limit of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The pastor is partially supported by mission money, but hopes in the near future to become self-supporting. In fellowship with other Evangelical Protestant churches, the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is endeavoring to give the city of Spokane a pure Gospel, that saves all that accept it. With this mission before her, she expects to bide, and "stand in her lot, to the end of her days, and as a bride adorned for her husband meet her Lord at his coming."—M. V. HOWARD.

#### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

*The First Presbyterian Church of Spokane* was organized June 10, 1883, by a committee consisting of Revs. T. M. Boyd and George



L. Deffenbaugh from the presbytery of Idaho. Preaching services had been held a month previous to this time by Rev. T. G. Watson and he was present and assisted in the organization of the new church. Five trustees were elected: Messrs. E. H. Jamieson, J. S. Allison, James Gibson, A. M. Cannon and R. M. Forrest. The following elders were installed on the Sabbath succeeding the organization: E. H. Jamieson, J. S. Allison, G. W. Burch and F. H. Cook. The first place of worship was in an upper room in Cannon's block, corner Riverside and Mill. In the spring of 1884 the congregation moved into the Van Dom Opera House, Riverside and Post. In the fall of 1884 the church worshipped in Glover's hall, Howard and Frank, and after two or three other moves finally occupied their new church building on the corner where the Review building now stands. This property was sold by the church in February, 1889, and after worshipping for a time in Concordia hall on Second avenue, finally, in 1890, occupied the building now used at the corner of Second and Jefferson. This church has had a steady growth and although suffering somewhat from financial depressions and the dismissal of members to form the Centenary and Westminster churches, yet she has always had a strong and loyal membership. This church has had but three pastors. Rev. T. G. Watson served the church from June, 1883, to June, 1891, and was installed as permanent pastor November 3, 1889. Rev. F. J. Mundy began his work January 1, 1892, and continued until October 1, 1894; was installed pastor June 4, 1892. Rev. G. William Giboney, the present pastor, was installed December 8, 1895, although beginning his work November 8, 1894. The present enrollment of members is five hundred and seventy-five.

*Bethel Presbyterian Church*, Spokane, was organized November 7, 1897, and has from that time been supplied by Rev. W. Chalmers Gunn.

*The Rockford Presbyterian Church*, Rockford, was organized March 27, 1884, with five members. Messrs. D. F. Eakin and William O. Murphy were elected ruling elders. The present church building, worth one thousand five hundred dollars, was erected in the summer of 1887. The following pastors have served the church: D. D. Allen, 1885-1889; Isaac Wheelis, 1890-1891; W. C. Beebe, 1891-1892; Isaac Wheelis, 1892-1893; Monroe Drew, 1893-1894; L. E. Jesseph, 1895-1898; J. A. McArthur, 1898-1900.

*Fairfield Presbyterian Church*, Fairfield, was organized with eight members October 23, 1892, by Rev. T. M. Gunn and Rev. I. Wheelis. The pastors serving have been as follows: Isaac Wheelis, 1892; Monroe Drew, 1893; Charles Godsmen, 1894; L. E. Joseph, 1895-1898; J. A. McArthur, 1898-1900.

*Centenary Presbyterian Church* was organized February 3, 1888, with twelve members. Rev. T. G. Watson, pastor of the First church, and Rev. H. W. Stratton were actively interested in gathering the new church. The purpose and spirit of the organization is well set forth in the words of the committee appointed to look over the field previous to organization, viz: "It was found that nearly thirty persons, either members of Presbyterian churches or connected with Presbyterian families, were living on the north side of the river and that a goodly number of these desired to unite in organizing a church which should not only be convenient of access, but which should, with the Lord's blessing, enter heartily into mission work upon the field." The work of erecting a building was at once undertaken on lots donated for that purpose by Rev. H. W. Stratton, who also gave liberally of time and money for the completion of the building and sustaining the work of the church. Substantial aid was at this time given by the First church. The basement of the building was first used October 7, 1888, and the audience room was completed and dedicated in Septem-

ber, 1890. After the organization of the church there was a considerable period of uncertainty as to the settlement of a pastor. Record is found of the following ministers who filled the pulpit as stated supply: Rev. H. G. Dennison, 1888-1889; Rev. D. S. Banks, June, 1889, to October, 1889; Rev. P. S. Jamieson, November, 1889, to June, 1890; Rev. T. J. Lamont, D. D., June, 1890, to November, 1890; Rev. S. T. Davis, February, 1891, to September, 1891, Rev. A. E. Street, September, 1891, to January, 1892. Rev. T. C. Armstrong, D. D., was installed pastor early in 1892, and remained over four years. Rev. W. L. VanNuys, was installed in April, 1897, and resigned in April, 1900, to go to La Grande, Oregon.

The church has at present a membership of over one hundred, and seems to be entering a wider sphere of activity and influence than it has heretofore known.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

The first service of the Episcopal church in Spokane county was held by the Rev. R. D. Nevius, D. D., about 1880, and a little church was built on the corner of Riverside and Lincoln, and a parish school for boys was held in the same building, which was afterwards moved to the present site of the cathedral and later burned down. The Rev. Dr. Burnett succeeded Dr. Nevius as missionary, and the Rev. Charles B. Crawford succeeded him and was the first rector of All Saints' parish. About 1889 St. Mary's hall was built in Cook's addition, and a girls' school carried on, first under Mrs. Summerville, and then under Mr. James Lyon. It was during Mr. Crawford's rectorship that the present Church of All Saints was built and was intended to be used ultimately as a parish house when the permanent structure should be erected. While he was rector, St. David's chapel at Lidgerwood also was built. In 1891 Rev. William L. Lane succeeded Mr.

Crawford as rector. In 1892 eastern Washington became a separate diocese under the name of the Missionary district of Spokane, and the Rt. Rev. Lemuel H. Wells, D. D., became its first bishop, with his residence at Spokane as his see city, and took All Saints church as his cathedral. Soon after this the rectory and the old church, then used as a chapel, and the chancel end of the present church, with a bishop's house partly built, and other buildings adjoining, were burned. Later St. Mary's hall was burned and the bishop secured a new site and building for the school on the corner of Pacific avenue and Hemlock, and Mrs. Henrietta B. Wells and Miss Julia P. Bailey became the principals. Since then it has been twice enlarged and is very flourishing. About 1895 Mr. Lane was succeeded by the Rev. Dean Richmond Babbitt, LL. D., and after a short interval the Rev. Robert Perine became dean of the cathedral and is the present incumbent. While Dr. Babbitt was dean the St. Stephens School for Boys was started and still occupies the parish house in connection with the cathedral, Mr. T. E. Morton being the head master. About 1896 Trinity church was erected, and after several temporary arrangements the Rev. J. Neilson Barry took charge in 1899. A mission was at one time started at Liberty Park under the name of St. Peters, and after a year or two was discontinued. It has now been revived with happier auspices under the charge of the Rev. Walter B. Clark. There are no other Episcopal churches in Spokane county outside of the city, but the church services are being held in various places, in buildings either rented or loaned. In July, 1897, a Protestant hospital was organized under the auspices of the Episcopal church in a building on the corner of Sprague and Madison streets, loaned by them. The hospital is doing good work and is generally full to overflowing, cordially supported by the Protestant community. Miss Edith Duke is the superintendent and head nurse.



## THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The United Presbyterian Church is one of a number of denominations belonging to the great Presbyterian body. Its history extends back to and beyond the times of the persecutions in Scotland when men gave their lives rather than give up their religious convictions.

Its history in America begins, as a distinct denomination, in 1857, having its origin in the union of two Presbyterian bodies, the Associate and the Associate-Reformed churches. Each of these denominations, however, had an American history running far back into the eighteenth century. Indeed it is claimed that the first theological seminary building erected on American soil was built by the Associate church, in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, and to-day pieces from the oak logs of the old building are found in many United Presbyterian families in the form of canes and curios and are regarded as heir-looms of a church ancestry.

The United Presbyterian church is one of the smaller denominations of the country, having, according to report of 1899, 893 ministers and 114,635 members in America, and two prosperous missions, one in Egypt and the other in India, with an aggregate of 73 ministers and 12,148 members.

The church established its work in Spokane county in 1890, in which year Rev. W. A. Spalding was sent out by the Home Missionary Board to organize a congregation in the city of Spokane. He arrived on the field August 8, 1890. On Sabbath, August 10, he preached, so far as is known, the first United Presbyterian sermon that was ever preached in the county, in the Congregational tabernacle, on Washington street, between Third and Fourth avenues, and by favor of that congregation used their building for a first meeting of United Presbyterians that same evening.

A number of persons were present, willing and anxious to aid in this church organization.

During the week a store room at No. 421 Second avenue was rented as temporary quarters, and later, about November 1, the work was moved to the Phoenix Block, Second avenue and Jefferson street, where the organization was formed on November 7, 1890, with the following named twenty-eight persons as charter members: John Anderson, Mrs. Maggie Anderson, W. H. McCoy, Mrs. Ella McCoy, Isaac McCracken, Mrs. Isabel McCracken, W. E. Reed, Mrs. Millie Reed, H. C. Blair, D. E. Blair, Miss Sarah E. Blair, Miss Agnes L. Thompson, W. C. McMillan, J. M. McMillan, Miss Emma Patton, Miss Mary A. Taggart, W. H. Shields, J. G. McCracken, John E. Reed, Mrs. Maggie Reed, Miss Lena McCoy, Thomas H. Brewer, Mrs. Margaret B. Spalding, Mrs. Sophia Cannon, Mrs. Matie Shields, J. F. Carnahan, Mrs. Tallie Carnahan. Of these, John Anderson, W. H. McCoy and Isaac McCracken were elected ruling elders, and W. C. McMillan, John E. Reed and W. H. McCoy, trustees, and so completed the organization.

The Boards of Home Missions and Church Extension rendered valuable assistance from the beginning. The latter purchased a lot, the present church site, corner Third avenue and Adams street, on which the congregation built a chapel in 1891, as part of the future permanent building. In this they worshiped, and grew in numbers and strength until 1898, when the main auditorium, as it now stands, was completed, the total cost of the property being about eighteen thousand dollars. The Rev. Dr. Spalding has continued from the first to be the pastor of the congregation, which has now (1900) a membership of one hundred and fifty. Besides taking care of their work and keeping themselves free from debt, the congregation has organized and maintained a mission Sabbath school at Glendale, in the southwest part of the city. Here they have a school of from seventy-five to a hundred, and a good property that is open to use by all evangelical



denominations. This is the only congregation of the United Presbyterian denomination in the county of Spokane. The denomination is reckoned to be conservative in its theology. Its published creed is the confession that is common to all Presbyterian bodies, but it places back of all, the word of God, accepting it as the "infallible and only rule of faith and practice." As a church it stands stoutly upon the platform of Jesus Christ the Divine Son of God being "The head over all things to his church." It calls upon its members, by the power of an inward and spiritual impulse, to separate themselves from the world, and not be "unequally yoked together with unbelievers;" and consequently it seeks to keep its members from all associations and societies where close and sworn fellowship must be had with men of every belief and practice. The exclusive use of "God's songs" or the Psalms in its praise service is a distinguishing feature that may have helped to keep the church pure in doctrine, on the principle of the noted saying, "Let me make a nation's songs and I care not who makes her laws."

As is to be rightly expected, the United Presbyterian church has always been identified with the moral growth, and better development of the city's and county's interests.

#### FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH OF SPOKANE.

The Universalist society of Spokane was organized March 16, 1892, by the Rev. Q. H. Shinn, D. D., Universalist missionary, with a charter membership of ten. A parish was organized January 29, 1893, by Q. H. Shinn, D. D., of Boston, Massachusetts, general missionary of the Universalist church for the United States. There were forty-five names enrolled. The officers of the parish are a president, clerk, treasurer and four trustees. This parish acknowledges the ecclesiastical authority of the Universalist general convention, and contributes each year according to its ability to the funds of the general convention in conformity

with their laws. The parish is the business branch of the church, and transacts all business pertaining to the church. Soon after the organization of the parish, a Sunday school was organized, and has held regular sessions every Sunday at 12 M.

A church organization was effected August 27, 1893, by Rev. A. C. Grier, now of Racine, Wisconsin. Twenty-eight members were received into the church, some by letter and others by baptism. Officers of the church are a moderator, a clerk and three deacons. The Rev. A. C. Grier was engaged to preach at this time for two months, during his vacation from his regular charge in the east. During his stay Mr. Grier organized a Young People's Christian Union, an auxiliary to the church. After Rev. Mr. Grier left, lay services were held regularly in Oliver hall, some member of the church or parish reading a sermon each Sunday, no regular preaching services being held until the summer of 1896, when the Rev. Asa M. Bradley, then of Oakland, California, and Pacific coast missionary, was sent to this church by the Woman's Centenary Association, an auxiliary to the Universalist general convention. Rev. Mr. Bradley remained eight months and while here was instrumental in purchasing a lot for church purposes, on which a church building is now in contemplation. When Mr. Bradley was called to other fields for missionary work, lay services were again resumed and have been regularly held, except when an occasional sermon was preached by general missionary Rev. Q. H. Shinn, D. D. From time to time accessions were made to the church until at one time the membership reached fifty-two, but on account of removals from the city the number has been reduced to about forty.

The church has been greatly hampered on account of lack of finances, but arrangements are now making whereby the general convention will lend its aid, which will enable the society to employ a settled pastor in the near fu-

ture, and hopes are entertained of soon having a building on the church lot, in which to meet, instead of having to rent a hall as now.

The determination of this society to be recognized as one of the many in this city which are laboring for Christ and the good of humanity, will be apparent when it is considered that for seven years it has held regular services in Oliver hall, and during the majority of that time without a minister.

The Universalist profession of faith is as follows:

1. We believe that the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments contain a revelation of the character of God, and of the duty, interest and final destination of mankind.

2. We believe that there is one God, whose nature is love, revealed in one Lord Jesus Christ by one Holy Spirit of Grace, who will finally restore the whole family of mankind to holiness and happiness.

3. We believe that holiness and true happiness are inseparably connected, and that believers ought to be careful to maintain order and practice good works; for these things are good and profitable unto men.

Declaration of principles:

1. The universal Fatherhood of God.
2. The spiritual authority and leadership of Jesus Christ.
3. The certainty of just retribution.
4. The trustworthiness of the Bible as containing a revelation from God.
5. The final harmony of all souls with God.

#### UNITARIAN CHURCH.

The First Unitarian church of Spokane was organized in the spring of 1887 at a meeting held in the office of Hon. George M. Forster. At this meeting there were present and took part in the organization Mr. and Mrs. George M. Forster, Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Ross, Mr. and Mrs. F. H. Graves, Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Clarke, Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Davis, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Greenberg, Mrs. J. F. Sloane, Mr. and Mrs.

C. W. Burrage, W. G. Willis and others. The records of this meeting, as well as the records of subsequent meetings and of the early life of the church, were destroyed in the disastrous fire of 1889. There was also present at this meeting, or he came to Spokane very soon afterward, Rev. Edwin M. Wheelock, A. M., LL. B., the organizer and first pastor of the church. An enthusiastic visitor about this same time was Rev. Chas. W. Wendte, of Oakland, California, through whose efforts and inspiration the first active movement toward the organization of a church was made, and who has continued to be a father to the society and to maintain an affectionate interest in its welfare and progress. Rev. C. W. Wendte remembers that at a previous visit to Spokane Falls there came a courier with news of an Indian uprising on Wild Rose prairie, near to Spokane, and of the speedy drafting of men to repel the attack, though nothing came of it, the little army of fifty men returning the next day after a night spent under the stars. This incident of pioneer life will serve to show the primitive characteristics of the town at this time. Previous to this meeting for organization Unitarian services had been held by Rev. C. W. Wendte, and by Rev. H. K. Gillette, who was probably the first Unitarian minister to visit Spokane. The first pastor of the new society was Rev. E. M. Wheelock. Under his pastorate the small circle of worshipers was enlarged and organized into a strong church society; a Sunday school was brought together under the efficient superintendency of Prof. W. B. Turner, now principal of the State Normal School; a Ladies' Aid Society was organized and the foundations for the future usefulness of the church were well laid. Under his pastorate also the present comfortable and attractive church edifice, on the northwest corner of Sprague avenue and Jefferson street, was built during the autumn and early winter of 1888. The church edifice is of the cottage style of architecture, is commodiously arranged and has a seating



capacity of two hundred and seventy-five. It cost sixty-five hundred dollars. Rev. E. M. Wheelock severed his connection as pastor of the church in December, 1889, on account of the condition of his wife's health requiring a southern climate. The pulpit for the remainder of the year until the summer vacation was in charge of Mr. John H. Long, at that time unordained, and in the fall of 1890 Rev. Alfred G. Wilson succeeded to the pastorate, after having left a prominent orthodox pulpit of Spokane because he could no longer preach the doctrines required. His ministry lasted for two years and in the fall of 1892 Rev. Joseph W. Stocks, a recent graduate of Harvard University, entered upon the work as minister with enthusiasm and with every promise of a brilliant career, when his sad and untimely death came as a great shock to the society. Mr. Stocks died in February, 1893, and Rev. A. G. Wilson was again called to the pastorate and filled out the year to the summer vacation. Rev. Edwin M. Fairchild was called to the pastorate in September, 1894, but remained only three months, and Rev. A. G. Wilson was again prevailed upon to accept the pastorate. He was succeeded, January 6, 1896, by Rev. Oliver Jay Fairfield, A. M., S. T. B., the present pastor, under whose ministry the society is growing in strength and influence, and is striving to occupy that high place of service to the community that the Unitarian body, though numerically weak, has filled in the life of the nation during the nineteenth century.

OLIVER JAY FAIRFIELD.

#### UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

The earliest missionary of this church on the Pacific coast was one known as Father Conoyer, who did some pioneer work in eastern Washington. The thirty-fifth annual session of the Columbia River conference, embracing the upper Columbia country, was held at Huntsville last June. Prior to 1889 some preaching had been done by Rev. J. S. Rhodes,

now of Weston, Oregon, and others in the southern part of the county. But in June of said year Rev. C. C. Bell was sent from Portland, Oregon, to Spokane to organize and develop the work. On April 10, 1890, a class was instituted, but the incorporation of the church did not take place until the 14th of May of the following year. Soon after this a building was erected on land donated by Mr. S. Heath, and the church was named "Heath Memorial," in commemoration of Mr. Heath's father. The church is 35x60, with a Sunday school room 25x18 feet, and built of brick and tastily finished inside, costing, with the parsonage adjoining, about five thousand dollars. The church started out under favorable auspices and promise of rapid growth, but the financial depression which followed soon after obstructed its progress. The following have acted as pastors succeeding Rev. Bell: Rev. P. O. Bonebrake, now president of Philomath College, Oregon; Rev. G. W. Sickafoose, now of Elberton; Rev. J. M. Tressenriter, now of Oregon, and the present pastor, Rev. G. N. Needy, who has had charge since October, 1897. Under his ministry considerable progress has been made in all departments of church work. The church has a membership of seventy and a Sunday school of one hundred scholars, with flourishing Senior and Junior Endeavor Societies. Some improvements have recently been made in and around the church edifice. The church at Rockford has a convenient building and a membership of sixty-six and about one hundred scholars in the Sunday school. Rev. O. O. Otis is pastor.

The Waverly church is comfortably housed and has a membership of fifty-seven, with about an equal number in Sunday school and it is served by Rev. R. N. Lewis.

#### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST.

The Christian Science tenets were introduced to Spokane in the year 1890, and the meetings were held in the Granite block.



Among the prime movers were Mr. and Mrs. F. E. Goodall and Mr. Robinson, the latter being a student of Mrs. Eddy. The church was organized four years ago, and the present membership is eighty, with a congregation of about one hundred and fifty. Meetings are held on Sunday morning in the Jewish Temple on Second avenue, and a testimony meeting is held every Wednesday evening. A reading room was established seven years ago and has been sustained ever since. At present it is located on the corner of Sprague avenue and Howard street. It is a free reading room, where all the Christian Science literature of Mrs. Eddy can be found, or all the Christian Science literature of the Boston publishing house.

"1. As adherents of truth, we take the Scriptures for our guide to eternal life.

"2. We acknowledge and adore one supreme infinite God. We acknowledge one Christ, the Holy Ghost, and man as the divine image and likeness.

"3. God's forgiveness of sin, in the destruction of sin, and the understanding that sin and suffering are not eternal.

"4. The atonement as the efficacy, and evidence of divine love, of man's unity with God, and the great merits of Jesus, the Way-shower.

"5. Universal salvation as demonstrated by Jesus, the Galilean prophet, in the power of truth over all error, sin, sickness and death; and the resurrection of human faith and under-

standing to seize the great possibilities and living energies of the divine life.

"6. We solemnly promise to strive, watch and pray for that mind to be in us which was also in Christ Jesus, to love one another, and to be meek, merciful, just and pure."

MARY BAKER G. EDDY.

#### PEOPLE'S UNITED CHURCH.

This church was organized May 21, 1896, the majority of the members, with the pastor, coming out of the First Methodist Episcopal church. Rev. D. N. McInturff, D. D., has been the pastor from the beginning. The church is aggressive in its method and emphasizes the faith healing doctrine.

#### CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE.

This is an interdenominational alliance, holding regular services at present in the Vincent Methodist Episcopal church. It emphasizes conversion, sanctification, healing and the second coming of Christ. The Fourfold Gospel Union advocates the same doctrines. Rev. B. F. Morse is the pastor.

#### HEBREW.

Hebrew services were held first in this city eleven years ago in the First Congregational church building. The Temple was erected in 1891. Several rabbis have served the Congregation Emanu-El, but at present they are without a rabbi.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### OTHER RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Few men suspect, perhaps no man comprehends, the extent of the support given by religion to the virtues of ordinary life.—Channing.

#### SPOKANE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

This organization is one of the most beneficent agencies in the physical, intellectual and

moral development of young men in the city. The object of the Young Men's Christian Association is to save and develop young men. Since man is a compound being made up of physical and spiritual elements, he needs a symmetrical development of the different parts of his nature

in their mutual relations. The association is working more and more intelligently every year in this direction. The Young Men's Christian Association originated a meeting for prayer and bible study. For a time the agencies employed were directly religious, and the conversion of young men, together with their growth in christian character, were the only things the society sought to accomplish. Although the organization almost immediately undertook other lines of work for young men and has since broadened its work until it embraces the development of the whole man, yet its ultimate aim has always been the evangelization and christian culture of young men. The platform is laid down on the following basis: "The Young Men's Christian Association seeks to unite those young men, who, regarding Jesus Christ as their God and Savior according to the Holy Scriptures, desire to be his disciples in their doctrine and in their life, and to associate their efforts for the extension of His kingdom among young men." In every association the religious work is considered to be the important and crowning feature towards which all the departments lead up. A large proportion of the time and thought of the best workers is given to it. It is not a substitute for the church or a rival of the church, or an organization outside of the church. It is the church at work interdenominationally and through its layman by and for young men. It has, more than any other agency, brought about a fraternal union of Christian young men, and through it thousands of young men have been led into the church membership. The greater part of the expense of the association is borne by subscriptions from the business men and those interested in the welfare of the young man. One of the movements to meet the social and economic conditions of the times is the enlargement of the work of the Young Men's Christian Association till it touches all the interests of a young man's life. In the process of this enlargement the Spokane association has taken an advanced

position, and is providing under moral environment amusements in the form of high class concerts, entertainments, popular lectures, exhibitions and contests.

The first Young Men's Christian Association of this city was organized November 4, 1884. The gentlemen who were interested in this movement and who were the first four officers were M. H. Whitehouse, president; Prof. C. E. Reeves, vice president; William Markham, secretary, and W. G. F. Pratt, treasurer. All except Prof. Reeves reside in the city today. The persons mentioned exhibited a commendable loyalty to the organization during the first years of its history. The meetings were held during the first three years in the different churches. Early in 1886 a room was engaged on the corner of Mill and Sprague and a small library collected. The furniture consisted of a small center table covered with a few papers and fewer magazines. The room was kept in order by the faithful ones. In 1887 the association was organized on a broader basis and occupied rooms in the Brickell building, adjoining the original one to the north, on Mill street over the postoffice. The rooms were made attractive with many additional books and magazines and papers and bathing facilities. In October of this year the directors opened correspondence with the international committee of the Y. M. C. A. in New York City with a view of engaging a general secretary. The committee recommended Mr. Fillmore Tanner, who was the general secretary of the Y. M. C. A. at Ogdensburg, New York, as a suitable person for the position. Correspondence with him resulted in his engagement and he took up the work in December of the same year. Under Mr. Tanner's management the association made rapid development for a time. In the fire of 1889 the possessions of the association were nearly all consumed. Immediately following the fire the meetings were held in the old Baptist church on Sprague avenue, near Monroe. That building was tem-



porarily fitted up and occupied for several months, the Baptist church having sold it. Before this a lot had been procured in a central location, southwest corner of Post and Main. It was thought desirable not to erect a building on this land until the association was able to put up such a one as would meet the needs of the future. Accordingly a brick building was erected on Sprague avenue, near Washington street, at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars. It was fairly furnished and equipped for its purposes and good work was done until some complications arose and which resulted in the suspension of the association. For seven years Spokane was without a Young Men's Christian Association, a condition of things which seemed both mysterious and humiliating to some. Finally those who had the welfare of the young men at heart bestirred themselves and determined to undertake the opening of the work. A temporary board was elected, representing the different churches of the city, who then proceeded to raise the sum of two thousand, five hundred dollars, from the business men. J. A. Dummett, the traveling secretary for the Pacific Northwest, was called into the field to assist in this work. The thought was to secure the names of one hundred men who would underwrite the association twenty-five dollars each. Sixty were secured and then the work apparently stopped. At this juncture it was thought advisable to obtain an association man to push the work to completion. The man called was S. N. Ward, who was then acting as assistant secretary of the Y. M. C. A. in Portland, Oregon. He arrived in Spokane October 20, 1898, and secured a small office room in the Symons block. The desk and chair formerly belonging to the old association were found and the work was prosecuted with such vigor and attended with such success that the admirably furnished and suitably equipped rooms now occupied in the Blake block were opened on May 1, 1899. At this writing the officers of the association are as follows: E. M.

Heyburn, president; Cyrus Bradley, vice-president; J. C. Barline, recording secretary; and W. Goodspeed, treasurer, with the following directors: George S. Brooks, W. H. Shields, James A. Williams, H. S. Martin, C. W. Weeks, W. S. McCrea, F. E. Elmendorf, J. Grier Long, Henry Hill, H. T. Coleman, and Fred Phair. S. H. Ward continuing to act as general secretary, with A. J. Carroll in charge of the physical department. The association in all its departments is in an excellent condition, with bright prospects for the future. Since the opening there have been raised and expended eight thousand dollars, and the membership has passed five hundred and is constantly increasing.

There are already indications that the near future will necessitate larger quarters. The association is duly incorporated and the board of directors have control of all the business connected with it.

*The Work of the Association.*—Bible school, historical Bible studies, devotional Bible studies, workers' training class, boys' biographical study, international S. S. lesson. Young Men's Meetings: Held Sunday afternoon at 4:00. Social events: Receptions, concerts, socials, class nights. Night College: Algebra, arithmetic (elementary) arithmetic (advanced), architectural drawing, bookkeeping, English, grammar, mechanical drawing, penmanship, physiology (hygiene), spelling, stenography, typewriting, vocal music (elementary), vocal music (advanced). Reading Rooms, supplied with one hundred and twenty-five publications. Baths, tub and shower. Gymnasium: New apparatus, physical and medical examination, anthropometric chart, exhibitions, contests, indoor games, prescriptive exercises. Lockers, fitted with one hundred new anti-dial combination locks. Special Features: Checkers and chess, information bureau, boarding house register, employment department. Membership: Any man of good moral character may become a





W. A. LEWIS  
SPOKANE



member by paying the fee. Full membership, ten dollars a year; junior membership, five dollars a year; dues payable two dollars and fifty cents a month, until paid.

#### SPOKANE BIBLE SOCIETY.

When Rev. P. C. Hetzler, the representative of the American Bible Society, came to Spokane Falls in November, 1878, there was not a church in a finished condition in the place. The Bible Society was organized at that time in an upper room of a building on corner of Howard street and Front avenue. The first officers were Rev. S. G. Havermale, president; Rev. W. T. Conley, secretary, and Deacon G. R. Andrus, treasurer. There has been a Bible auxiliary in the city ever since, and at different times Bible distributors have been engaged for short seasons.

#### GOOD TEMPLARS.

The Independent Order of Good Templars can be counted among the early organizations of Spokane. The first lodge, "Northern Light," came into existence in 1884, the prime movers being Mr. and Mrs. Robert Abernethy, M. H. Whitehouse, Reeve brothers and others. Meetings were held at first in the Methodist Episcopal church, corner of Sprague avenue and Washington street. It soon became a flourishing society and among its members were a considerable number of bright young men and women, some of them today prominent citizens of this and other cities. The second place of meeting was the old Peel building, now Major block, corner of Sprague and Post. The place of meeting in 1886 was the Brown block, where the Palace store is now. During this year the membership increased rapidly. Prof. E. E. Martin says, "In a year or so it (the hall) had become small for our numbers and we felt rich enough to hire the best hall in town, 'Odd Fellows,' in the third story of the Keats block, where the Traders now stands. With this removal candidates came by the score. H. P. Reeves was in the

chair at the time. Next followed Bro. M. D. Bobsoin's reign of two or more quarters, under whose gavel we reached our flood tide. Another important stimulus to growth was the prize gavel offered by the grand lodge for the largest number of initiations, which we, of course won, initiating fifty-one members in the thirteen meetings." The membership was largely decreased after this and the lodge moved from place to place. "Shortly after came the great fire which reduced all our furniture, even our complete records, our all, to a smouldering heap of ashes, and for a time prevented meetings, but in the fall a number of the 'True Blue' got together and we went to the Central Christian church, on Third avenue, where many came to us, and several pleasant and profitable 'opens' were held. In my rambles over the state, I have hardly found or met with a lodge where some of our members in the past are not working like beavers. Several new 'Homes' have been the result of a single member planted on new soil. We have reason abundant reason, to be proud of our record of a tenth of a century. We have been to some extent a moulding force in our city, and could have done, and let us hope will do, much more in the days to come, for humanity's uplift and betterment." Spokane No. 115 was at one time a flourishing lodge. A district lodge was organized, through which efficient work was done through the county. Though Good Templary was not in a flourishing condition in the city and county for some years, nevertheless the efforts of early years were not in vain. There has been a revival of interest lately. A new lodge has been organized under favorable conditions with promise of wholesome growth and extensive influence.

Island Lodge No. 238 of the Independent Order of Good Templars has moved into its new lodge rooms at No. 809 Second avenue. The templars have rented rooms of the Northwestern business college and will make this their permanent meeting place.



Island lodge, although only a month old, has now a membership of seventy-five and new members are coming in at a very rapid rate.

It is expected that there will be a membership of one hundred and fifty by the time of the next visit of the grand chief templar on the 1st of May next.

#### NORTHWESTERN HOME FINDING ASSOCIATION.

The Northwestern Home Finding Association was organized at Spokane, Washington, August 23, 1899, to provide carefully selected family homes for homeless children and adults. Children under the care of the association are placed on ninety days' trial, or a sufficient length of time to secure satisfaction, at the end of which time they can either be adopted or taken on a contract whereby they are given Christian training and educational privileges. The association also provides home life for a mother with her children who is without home and in need of such care; employment and home protection for graduates of industrial reform schools, paroled and released prisoners. J. W. Williams, general superintendent of the association, has previously been associated with the Children's Home Society, which is doing a similar work except that it provides for children only, and when the broader work was organized he was chosen and accepted the position of general superintendent. The association places children and other homeless ones only with such persons as it shall deem of good moral character; they must not be opposed to Christianity nor use intoxicating drinks. Adult persons or graduates of industrial schools must be able to give satisfactory recommendations of their character to the management of the association. The association is incorporated under the laws of the state of Washington, and will confine its work to Washington, Oregon and Idaho. It co-operates with all churches, religious bodies, societies of institutions working in harmony with its objects, and depends upon the public for its

support. Officers of the association are Rev. P. A. Cool, D. D., pastor First Methodist Episcopal church of Spokane, president; Rev. O. W. Van Osdel, D. D., pastor First Baptist church of Spokane, vice president; Rev. B. E. Utz, pastor Central Christian church, Spokane, secretary; Prof. H. C. Blair, principal Blair Business College, Spokane, treasurer; J. W. Cool, counselor, and Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Williams, general superintendents; additional members, Rev. W. A. Spaulding, D. D., pastor United Presbyterian church of Spokane, executive officer; Rev. Geo. D. Needy, pastor United Brethren church of Spokane, Thos. H. Brewer, treasurer, Washington State Charities Endeavor Society, and J. W. Syler, of Spokane. The association publishes a monthly paper, the "Home Finder," which assists in opening homes and keeping the public informed as to the progress of its work.

#### SUNDAY SCHOOL WORK IN THE COUNTY.

While the Sunday school work has not kept a pace commensurate with the growth of the county, there has never been a time since its inception but what were found loyal devoted workers, who have given time, strength, money and zeal in training the young people of our county in a thorough, systematic study of the Holy Scriptures. Washington said, "The stability of our government and the prosperity of our nation depend upon the moral and religious instruction of our youth."

The first regularly organized Sunday school of the county was held in what is now the city of Spokane on the southeast corner of Howard and Main streets in the year 1875. The Rev. S. G. Havermale was superintendent. Among the early pioneer workers we find the names of H. W. Stratton, A. E. Ellis, H. T. Cowley and G. R. Andrus.

The first meeting of the Spokane County Sunday School Association was held at Cheney nine years later, October 21 and 22, 1884. The Rev. George Campbell, Baptist, of Spangle,

was the first president, and Rev. J. B. Renshaw, of Spokane, the secretary. Nine schools reported at this time. At the second annual meeting, twenty-three schools reported, the majority being union schools. The association of the year 1889 was made memorable by the visit of Dr. A. E. Dunning, of Boston, a member of the International Sunday school committee. The seventh annual meeting, held in 1890, was the last one held for several years.

After a lapse of five years, the eighth annual meeting was called in the First Presbyterian church of Spokane, July, 1895, with George H. Whittle, president, and W. S. McCrea as secretary. Upon the program we find the old time workers, Rev. J. Edwards and Dr. J. M. Allen. In 1896 the ninth annual meeting took place, for which a very full statistical report was compiled. At this time seventy-five schools of the county reported, showing a membership of five thousand pupils. There has been a growing interest taken in this most important work since the Washington State Sunday school Association has sustained a field secretary, the Rev. W. C. Merritt, of Tacoma. The Spokane County Sunday School Association gains much in its annual meeting by his cheery presence, deep interest and wise council. Under the administration of Rev. Edwards, who has been actively associated with the work since 1886, the twelfth annual meeting has just been concluded, February, 1900. Normal training work, special primary work and especially the home department and house to house visitation were discussed and urgently pressed upon the Sunday school workers of this county, would they keep abreast of the times. Mrs. W. H. Short has been secretary since 1895.

Statistics: Number of Sunday schools reported, 51; total members, 4986; Probable number of schools not reported, 25; probable number of scholars not reported, 1,014; estimate enrollment in Protestant Sunday schools, 6,000.

Spokane County Sunday School Associa-

tion officers for 1900 are: President, R. A. Heritage; secretary, Mrs. W. H. Short; treasurer, John Anderson. Vice-presidents: Deer Park district, Miss Cora Chadbourne; Hillyard district, Mrs. Libbie Marsdon; Medical Lake district, Mrs. Jennie L. Green; Cheney district, W. L. Fulton; Rockford district, Mrs. Mollie Farnsworth; Spangle district, E. C. Scott; Latah district, John Melvin; Spokane, Walter E. Leigh, Rev. George Needy. George McCrea, H. L. Weister, Executive committee: Rev. William Davies, Congregational; Henry Hill, Methodist Episcopal; George Dyer, Methodist Episcopal South; Dr. J. M. Allen, Christian; Rev. G. Sieberger, Evangelical; Rev. Anderson, Swedish Lutheran; Rev. Blakman, German Methodist Episcopal; Rev. W. C. Gunn, R. L. Edmiston, Presbyterian; Smith Ely, Baptist.

#### SALVATION ARMY.

The Army started work in this city ten years ago. From the beginning it has been vigorous and effective in its methods and commended itself to the public. The officers have been abundant in good work and self denying in their efforts to lift up the fallen. They have had their barracks in various places, first on Riverside, near Lincoln; then on Howard street. A leased building is now occupied where rousing meetings are held every night. The "Haven," on Front avenue, has been and is a boon to the city. It is a labor bureau, and a shelter and connected with it is a wood yard. The Rescue Home is a most beneficent institution. It is located on Fourth avenue and Mill street and words cannot express its value to society. The Army and its auxiliary institutions were never as flourishing as today in this city.

#### SPOKANE PREACHERS' ASSOCIATION.

There has always existed a feeling of harmony and good fellowship among the preachers



of Spokane. The first attempt at erecting a ministerial organization was as early as September, 1886. The first meeting was held in a store building on the corner of Riverside avenue and Post street, occupied at the time as a place of worship by the First Presbyterian church. The meetings at first were informal and for some specific purpose. After a while a constitution and by-laws were adopted and the name of the organization was Ministerial Association of Spokane Falls. Rev. T. G. Watson, Presbyterian, was the first president, Rev. J. Edwards, Congregational, secretary, and Rev. W. C. Gray, Methodist, treasurer. The membership included all the active Protestant ministers residing in this city, who, in addition to the ones mentioned, were Revs. J. F. Baker, Baptist, deceased, and H. Shucknecht, Evangelical, who is now missionary superintendent of the Evangelical Association denominations in this district. In the fall of 1887 the meetings began to be held at the Y. M. C. A. rooms on Mill street, between Riverside and Sprague avenues. Under the auspices of the first ministerial organization several union revival meetings were held, conducted by Rev. E. P. Hammond, Dwight L. Moody and others, and also weekly teachers' meetings were conducted for some time. The second organization was known as the Spokane Ministerial Union, which came into existence in 1891. Its object, as expressed in the constitution, was "to promote the cause of Christian fellowship among the Christian ministers and churches of the city, to advance the moral tone of the city by and through united effort of those of all professions and creeds who believe in obedience to law, human as well as divine, and desire a high state of morality for the city and community. To mutually discuss all questions that any member may introduce except questions pertaining to the peculiar doctrinal tenets of any denomination represented in the Union. Membership open to any minister in regular standing in any Christian denomination that recognizes the trinity

of the Divine Godhead." On March 15, 1897, the constitution and by-laws were revised and the name changed to Spokane Ministerial Association. In September, of the same year, this organization was disbanded and the present Spokane Preachers' Meeting was organized. Its purpose is expressed as follows:

"CONSTITUTION OF THE SPOKANE PREACHERS' MEETING: We, the undersigned pastors of evangelical churches in Spokane, Washington, for the purpose of advancing Christian brotherliness among ourselves and our people, and promoting our intellectual and spiritual growth do hereby form ourselves into an association and ordain and establish the following constitution:

"*Article 1, Name.*—This Association shall be called the Spokane Preachers' Meeting.

"*Art. 2, Officers.*—The officers of the Preachers' Meeting shall be a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, with duties customary to such offices.

"*Art. 3, Committees.*—The standing committees shall be: 1. The executive committee, consisting of the officers, to which shall be referred all general matters pertaining to the society's management. 2. The program committee, which shall be responsible for the program of each and every meeting. 3. The membership committee, whose duty it shall be to invite persons to membership when so authorized; and to introduce to the meeting such as accept; and to promote faithfulness among the members; and to purge the roll as necessity may require.

"*Art. 4, Elections.*—The officers and three members each for the program and membership committees shall be elected the first Monday in October, and shall serve for one year, or until their successors are elected. All the officers and standing committees shall be chosen by ballot from and by the active members.

"*Art. 5, Membership.*—The members of the Spokane Preachers' Meeting shall be of two classes, active and honorary. The active mem-



bers shall be selected only from the regular and acting pastors of the city of Spokane and community, who accept the divinity of Christ and the trinity of the divine Godhead. Other resident pastors of the Gospel may be received as honorary members and may enjoy all the privileges of the meeting except they will have no voice in its management and will not be eligible to office. No person can be admitted to either class except his name has been presented for membership and voted upon by ballot, and whereupon two-thirds of all the votes cast by the active members present being favorable, a written invitation shall be sent by the membership committee. And upon its acceptance by the candidate he shall be declared a member and his name entered on the membership roll.

"Art. 6, *Fees*.—No initiation fee shall be charged, but monthly dues of ten cents a month shall be charged against each active member from the first of the month nearest the date of his admission to membership. Honorary members shall pay an annual admission fee of twenty-five cents.

"BY-LAWS.—1. All regular meetings shall be opened and closed with devotional exercises.

"2. After the opening exercises the president shall appoint a critic for the meeting from either the active or honorary members, who for that time shall have full liberty of courteous criticism.

"3. The regular program prepared by the committee shall always take precedence, unless otherwise ordered by unanimous vote of the meeting. Afterward miscellaneous business may be introduced.

"4. The regular meeting shall be held every Monday, except during the months of July and August, convening at 10:30 A. M. and adjourning by limitation at 12 M. The time may be extended only by two-thirds vote.

"5. The president shall strictly call to order any person who may introduce words calculated to give offense to any brother member.

"6. A public utterance made by any member of the Spokane Preachers' Meeting that is calculated to bring ridicule upon a sister denomination because of its distinctive principles, or that is derogatory to the ministerial standing of brother ministers shall be deemed sufficient cause for expulsion from the 'Meeting.'

"7. The constitution or by-laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any regular meeting, notice of such amendment, containing the exact text, having been given in writing at least one week previous."

The meetings are devoted to the reading of papers on subjects of interest to ministers and others, followed by discussions. When necessary subjects of practical importance pertaining to municipal welfare are considered.

#### VOLUNTEERS OF AMERICA.

The Volunteers began work in this city in 1896. For a time the work was in charge of local officers and the meetings held in a building on the corner of Howard and Front streets. The first one to be sent here to take charge of the work was Captain Himmall, and his successors have been Captain Thompson, Colonel W. Duncan, Adjutant Markell and Captain J. G. McClelland, who has been in charge since May, 1899. Under the present management two new movements have been inaugurated, which have proved signally successful. One is the opening of the meeting place for a reading room with accommodations for writing. The other is the opening of the Door of Hope in the new state building on Mallon avenue.

Captain McClelland opened the Door of Hope in December, 1889, and it has been kept open ever since. Every needy one finds a shelter for the asking and more than thirty-three hundred have found it a haven of rest already. The expenses amount to one hundred and fifty dollars a month, which have been met by the voluntary offerings of re-established inmates. The institution has proved a great

blessing and has been heartily commended by the city officials.

#### WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

In early years vigorous temperance work was done in Spokane county. Some of the most eminent temperance orators lectured in Spokane Falls in the early 'eighties. Mr. Dow, a cousin to General Neal Dow, lectured in Spokane Falls as early as 1880 and pledged some people to a blue ribbon club. But under the auspices of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union the most aggressive work was done. As early as the winter of 1880-1 Mrs. Lucy A. Messer, now Mrs. Switzer, of Cheney, came to Spokane Falls by invitation of Miss H. Maria Peet, and Miss Nellie Muzzy, the teacher, for the purpose of giving instruction regarding the nature and effects of alcoholic liquors to the children. As a result a Band of Hope was organized, the first distinctively temperance society in the county. Mrs. H. T. Cowley was the superintendent. The first Woman's Christian Temperance Union in the county was organized at Cheney by Mrs. Lucy A. Switzer November 30, 1881. It started with fifteen members, and was officered as follows: Mrs. L. A. Switzer, president; Mrs. Sallie G. Strong, corresponding secretary; Mrs. A. J. Abernethy, treasurer; Mrs. Mary Meachen, vice-president.

The first Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Spokane Falls (Leavett Union) was organized by Mrs. Switzer, who was then vice-president of the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union for Washington Territory, on March 28, 1883, with thirty members. Mrs. L. A. Cowley was made president; Miss H. Maria Peet, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Ad-die Belknap, recording secretary; Mrs. I. C. Libby, treasurer.

A union with fifteen members was organized at Medical Lake in August, 1884, and one the same month at Spangle. At Rockford, in April, 1885, one was instituted, all by Mrs. Switzer, who was devoting her time almost

wholly to the work. On September 17, 1886, a union was organized at Deep Creek by Mrs. J. A. C. Merriman. In October, 1887, a second union was organized in Spokane and given the name Crystal Union, in honor of Mrs. A. P. Crystal, who was its first president, and one of the most devoted christian women. Mrs. Emma J. Rue was the corresponding secretary; Mrs. C. O. Kauffman, recording secretary, and Mrs. Charlotte Hamblen, treasurer. It grew to a membership of thirty-two.

These Spokane Unions did good work for years and vigorously opposed the progress of the rum power. The present one is of later date and is composed of women of like heroic spirit as the early workers.

Spokane County Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized at Cheney on April 19, 1886. The following were elected as officers: Mrs. Julia C. Merriman, president; Mrs. M. Abernethy, vice-president; Mrs. Della L. Dean, corresponding secretary. Mrs. A. P. Crystal succeeded Mrs. Merriman as president, and the office was filled successively by Miss H. M. Peet, Mrs. C. B. Schorr and Mrs. Jennie White.

The first eastern Washington territorial convention was held at Cheney July 20-21, 1883. Miss Frances E. Willard and Miss Anna A. Gordon were present at this convention. There were people who drove long distances to hear Miss Willard at this time. On the 23d of July she spoke at Spokane Falls to a large audience. The first Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Spokane aided the Young Men's Christian Association and Independent Order of Good Templars in establishing the first reading room. Among the early workers with the ones already mentioned were Mrs. Stella W. Traver, Mrs. William Griffin, Mrs. E. A. Jobes and others. The members of the unions were stanch advocates of woman suffrage. Mrs. Traver, Mrs. Cowley and Miss Peet served on boards of election. In 1884-5 several women in Cheney, Mrs. Mount, Mrs.



Range and Mrs. Switzer, served on petit juries in the district court and a Mrs. Scott acted as bailiff.

#### ANTI-SALOON LEAGUE.

The first anti-saloon league was organized in Ohio about five years ago. Since that time it has become national. The state league was organized early this year with headquarters at

Seattle, and ex-governor Knapp was president and O. R. Whitmore, state superintendent. The Spokane league was organized in March of this year with one hundred and fifty members. Ex-councilman W. H. Acuff is president; Rev. W. A. Spaulding, vice-president; J. J. Pugh, secretary; M. H. Whitehouse, treasurer. The purpose of the league is opposition to the saloon by agitation, legislation and education.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### WOMEN'S ORGANIZATIONS.

The variety of clubs and societies organized and sustained by the women of Spokane, and their purposes as expressed in constitutions, and what has already been accomplished by and through them, are evidences of their intelligence, public spirit and philanthropy. The histories have been prepared in a large measure by representatives of the organizations, to whom grateful acknowledgments are hereby made, and especially to Mrs. E. A. Jobes, one of Spokane's noblest women, for her part in gathering material.

#### THE LADIES' MATINEE MUSICALE.

To the Ladies' Matinee Musicale belongs the honor of being the first woman's club organized in Spokane, and the added distinction of being the second organization of that nature in the state of Washington. It was in the spring of 1889 that a little group of women, who were musicians and music lovers, met at the home of Mrs. J. P. M. Richards, to consider the forming of a woman's musical club in Spokane. The meeting resulted in the organizing of the Matinee Musicale, with Mrs. Charles S. Voorhees as president.

For a time the meetings were held in the

homes of the different members, but as the membership and interest increased it was found necessary to rent a small hall for the recitals. In 1893 Miss Jennie M. Patterson was elected president and under her administration the club increased still more in influence and popularity. The true club spirit took root in its members, and more and more the desire grew to become helpful, inspiring musical influence in the city. Ever since its organization the Musicale has maintained its position as one of the leading clubs of the city, and has ever sought to uphold and encourage the better class of music.

The present president, Mrs. Arthur J. Shaw, was elected in the year 1897. During her administration great interest has been aroused in the club, by the formation of a promising chorus class, which has greatly enlarged the usefulness and scope of the club's work.

The recitals are held the third Saturday of each month in the Vincent Methodist Episcopal church, and are open to the public upon the payment of a small admission fee. Under the club's auspices such distinguished artists as Madame Bloomfield-Zeisler, Rivarde, Madame Genevra Johnston-Bishop, and Emil Sauer



have been brought to Spokane, thereby elevating the musical standard of the city. The purpose of the Matinee Musicale is to encourage talent where it is known to exist, stimulate it where it is latent, and to become a power for good.

Following is the executive committee: President, Mrs. Arthur J. Shaw; vice-president, Mrs. Robert Glen; secretary, Mrs. W. D. Vincent; corresponding secretary, Miss Annie C. Turner; treasurer, Mrs. L. F. Williams; Mrs. John L. Wilson and Mrs. J. A. Schiller. At present the club has something over one hundred members, which are classified as active, associate and student.

#### DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

A chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution was organized in Spokane, in February, 1899, which was reorganized as a state society, on April 3d of the same year, with Mrs. S. K. Green as regent; Mrs. T. W. Whitehouse, vice-regent; Mrs. L. F. Boothe, recording secretary; Mrs. J. D. Chickering, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. Charles Dixon, treasurer. At this time a handsome, hand-illuminated state charter, authorizing the organization of local chapters within the state, was presented to the society by the board of managers of the general society.

Monthly meetings are held at the homes of the members, which are made very attractive and interesting, both intellectually and socially. At present, the society is pursuing a course of study in American history, commencing with the early discoveries, and noting especially, the events which led up to the Revolution. In November, 1899, it became a charter member of the George Washington Memorial Association.

The objects and requirements for membership can best be stated by quoting from the constitution of the general society: "The objects of this society shall be to perpetuate the patriotic spirit of the men and women who achieved American independence; to collect,

publish and preserve the rolls, records, and historic documents relating to that period; to encourage the study of the country's history; to promote sentiments of friendship and common interest among the members of the society, and to provide a home for and furnish assistance to such Daughters of the Revolution as may be impoverished, when it is in its power to do so." \* \* \* \*

"Any woman shall be eligible to membership in the Daughters of the Revolution who is above the age of eighteen years, of good character and a lineal descendant of an ancestor who

"(1) Was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, member of the continental Congress, or a member of the Congress, Legislature, or General Court of any of the Colonies or states; or

"(2) Rendered civil, military, or naval service under the authority of any of the thirteen colonies or of the Continental Congress; or

"(3) By service rendered during the war of the Revolution became liable to the penalty of treason against the government of Great Britain; provided that such ancestor always remained loyal to the cause of American independence."

Applications should be accompanied by a certificate from the state archives, or federal pension bureau, showing good proof of ancestor's service.

It will be seen by the requirements mentioned that to be a Daughter, one must have had a grandfather in some degree in Revolutionary service, and that when she becomes a Daughter of the Revolution, there can never be any question about her status as a lineal descendant of the same.

The pervading spirit of the Daughters of the Revolution is purely democratic. This is shown most conclusively in the matter of insignia. There is but one badge for all, recognizable as such throughout our country. No jewels and no bars are permitted to show difference in wealth or lineage.

## WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON LITERARY CLUB.

This club was organized November 1, 1899. Object: Intellectual and social edification of its members. The following members were elected officers: Mrs. E. P. Galbraith, president; Mrs. S. D. Ware, vice president; Mrs. W. A. Porter, recording secretary; Mrs. W. P. Russell, treasurer; Mrs. Geo. Belt, corresponding secretary. The motto of the club is *Per aspera ad astra* (through rough ways to the stars). Since organizing, the club has devoted a few meetings to the study of Alaska and is at present taking up the study of France. It is the intention to have the year's work laid out in advance in a short time.

## ROSS PARK TWENTIETH CENTURY CLUB.

On the 15th of January, 1898, a few ladies met at the home of Mrs. A. J. Ross to discuss plans for organizing a literary club for the ladies of Ross Park; and on the 20th of the same month, at the same place, the organization of the Ross Park Twentieth Century Club was completed. The membership is limited by the constitution to the number of twenty-five, and the district north of the river and east of Division street. The meetings are held at the homes of the members every Thursday morning, excepting once a month, when a social evening meeting is held, and the husbands of the ladies are invited to share the pleasures of the club. The first officers of the club were Mrs. Ross, president; Mrs. Z. A. Pfile, vice president; Mrs. Jennie F. White secretary; Mrs. C. J. Moore, treasurer, and Mrs. J. S. Thomas, Mrs. R. E. Porterfield and Mrs. Stockton as an executive committee. The present officers of the club are president, Mrs. L. F. Williams; vice president, Mrs. C. F. Davis; recording secretary, Mrs. L. S. Roberts; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Jos. S. Thomas; treasurer, Mrs. W. De F. Hyde, and executive committee, Mrs. L. H. Prather, Mrs. J. H. Hudgin, and Mrs. L. J. Birdseye. The first

year and a half of its existence the club made a study of France, with an occasional "author's day" interspersed. The year of 1900 is being devoted to a study of India, and it has proved a most instructive and fascinating topic. The ladies think, as expressed by Mark Twain, "There is only one India! It is the only country that has a monopoly of grand and imposing specialties." At present the club membership is full, and the attendance and interest in club meetings is all that could be desired.

CORA B. ROBERTS, Secretary.

## THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

This society was incorporated under the laws of Congress applicable to the District of Columbia, June 8, 1891, and by such incorporation the headquarters, or chief office, was fixed in the city of Washington. Its national charter was granted by the Congress of the United States, February 20, 1896.

The objects of this society are: 1. To perpetuate the memory of the spirit of the men and women who achieved American independence, by the acquisition and protection of historical spots, and the erection of monuments; by the encouragement of historical research in relation to the Revolution and the publication of its results; by the preservation of documents and relics, and of the records of the individual services of Revolutionary soldiers and patriots, and by the promotion of celebrations of all patriotic anniversaries.

2. To carry out the injunction of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, "to promote, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge," thus developing an enlightened public opinion, and affording to young and old such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens.

3. To cherish, maintain, and extend the institutions of American freedom, to foster true



patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for mankind all the blessings of liberty.

Eligibility and admission: 1. Any woman may be eligible for membership who is of the age of eighteen years, and who is descended from a man or woman who, with unflinching loyalty, rendered material aid to the cause of independence; from a recognized patriot, a soldier or sailor or civil officer, in one of the several colonies or states, or of the united colonies or states; provided that the applicant be acceptable to the society.

2. Every applicant for membership must be endorsed by at least one member of the National Society, and her application shall then be submitted to the register general, who shall report on the question of eligibility to the general board of management, when the question of admission shall be voted on by the board by ballot, and if a majority of said board approves such application, the applicant, after payment of initiation fee, shall be enrolled as a member of the National Society.

All persons duly qualified are members of the National Society, but for matters of convenience they may be organized into local chapters. A state regent is in charge of the D. A. R. work in her state or territory, and chapter regents are appointed by her, subject to the approval of the National Society. The initiation fee to the National Society is one dollar, and the annual dues, two dollars, one dollar being retained by the chapter, the other dollar being forwarded through the chapter to the National Society. Each member is entitled to a certificate of membership, duly attested by national officers, the seal of the society affixed and a national number given. The insignia of the society consists of a badge in the form of a spinning wheel and distaff. The motto, "Home and Country."

Twenty-five thousand women, representing every section of our country, are now enrolled as members. In Tacoma and Seattle are

active D. A. R. chapters. Mrs. Chauncy W. Griggs, of Tacoma, is state regent for Washington. Mrs. Augusta Plummer Foster, of Spokane, has been appointed by the National Society as regent to form a D. A. R. chapter in that city.

#### SPOKANE SOROSIS.

"An aggregation" is the meaning of Sorosis, and the club which bears this name in Spokane was organized in 1891, became a member of the General Federation in 1892, and the Washington State Federation in 1896. The strength and force of this unit of womanhood has been manifest not only in the culture and entertainment of its members, but in effort and gifts to advance public interests in its own city and to assist in the organization of clubs in neighboring towns. Some noteworthy books have been compiled by Sorosis, such as an Author's Album, containing pictures and autograph letters from noted writers in Europe and America. This contains also early history of the club and papers which have been published. It was on exhibition at the Columbian Exposition, also at Atlanta, Georgia. Some of its members have filled offices in other club organizations. Mrs. Esther Allen Jobes has been a member of the board of directors in the General Federation, and Mrs. Lida M. Ashenfelter, second vice-president of the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs. The federated clubs, including Sorosis, Cultus, Ross Park, Twentieth Century Club, Floral Association, Froebel Club, Ladies Matinee Musicale, entertained the State Federation in 1897, in Spokane. The work of this club has included literature, science, art, music, parliamentary law and practice, education and current events. "Author Days" are specialized, as are music and art. Art day for May, 1900, is one of educational work for the public school children. Prizes of pictures to be hung in the schools have been offered by the committee in charge, of which Mrs. T. D. Gamble is chairman, for the best essays on art. These are to be selected



from all the schools of the city, two from each, and read before the club.

The present membership of Sorosis is fifty active and three honorary members. The members of the board for 1900-1901, are: president, Mrs. Lida M. Ashenfelter; vice president, Mrs. Mary Franklin Hill; recording secretary, Miss Elva Libby; corresponding secretary, Mrs. J. R. Schiller; treasurer, Mrs. Josephine Dunning. Directors: Mrs. L. F. Boothe, Mrs. Minnie Porter Babcock, Mrs. Mary A. Dow, Mrs. W. H. Wright.

#### THE CULTUS CLUB OF SPOKANE.

This club was organized February 9, 1892, with seven charter members: Mrs. A. J. Ross, Mrs. J. J. Browne, Mrs. E. J. Fellowes, Mrs. E. P. Galbraith, Mrs. S. R. Flynn, Mrs. G. T. Penn and Mrs. Jennie F. White.

The purpose of the club, as stated in the constitution, is "social and intellectual improvement," and while the literary work is of course the main object the social feature is made much of. The club is a "parlor club," the membership being limited to thirty, and is delightfully entertained at the homes of the members, each hostess vying with the others to make her day an especially enjoyable time.

The regular literary meetings of the club are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of the months from September to May, inclusive, but there are a number of special days on the calendar. The first Tuesday in September is a social reunion after the summer vacation. February 9 is celebrated as charter member day by a social meeting where the charter members are guests of honor. Once a year an entertainment is given for the friends of the club, which the past two years has taken the form of an art lecture with stereopticon views of famous pictures. One musicale is given each year. The line of study pursued has been miscellaneous. History, literature, biography, science, art and domestic economy have all been

dwelt upon. Current events and the books of the day have been freely discussed. For the present year a new plan was adopted—to spend the entire year on one topic, and the study of England was chosen, her history, literature, art, music and her famous men and women. The work has been so successful that it is probable the same plan will be followed in the future.

The name of the club is always a matter of interest to outsiders and explanations are frequently in demand. The word "cultus" in the Chinook language signifies worthless, or to no purpose. The appropriateness of the name to the members of the club, or to its work, is rather to be questioned, and the reason for its adoption is not wholly clear even to the members themselves. But to them all the name stands only for what is pleasantest in remembrance and anticipation. The club as an organization takes no part in outside affairs, but many of the members are active in other lines of work, such as the Art League, the Woman's Exchange and the Kindergartens, as well as in the many charitable and benevolent societies of the city.

The Cultus Club became a member of the General Federation of Women's Clubs in 1893 and was one of the first to take steps for the organization of a state federation in 1896. At the time of the organization of the club Mrs. A. J. Ross was chosen president. After being twice re-elected Mrs. Ross was made honorary president, an office with no duties and no emoluments, created by the club to show its appreciation of the services of one who had been its leader so long. Other presidents have been: Mrs. J. J. Browne, Mrs. H. D. Crow and Mrs. J. B. Blalock. The officers for 1899-1900 are: President, Mrs. E. L. Powell; vice-presidents, Mrs. C. E. Grove and Mrs. C. H. Weeks; recording secretary, Mrs. T. P. Lindsay; corresponding secretary, Mrs. W. H. Mariner; treasurer, Mrs. J. Hoover. Mrs. W. W. Tolman, Mrs. W. M. Byers and Dr. H. W. Andrews constitute the executive committee. The club

flower is the wild rose and the colors pink and cream.

#### SPOKANE FLORAL ASSOCIATION.

To have flowers at the Fruit Fair was the original idea. The subject was mentioned to the manager of the Fruit Fair Association and he gave it his most hearty approval. Mrs. Brinkerhoff, with whom the idea originated, consulted a number of public-spirited ladies and several informal meetings were held. After due consideration it was thought advisable to form an organization, the sole object being to furnish a floral exhibit as an auxiliary of the Fruit Fair. This was effected in Oliver hall March 20, 1896. It was named The Spokane Floral Association, with Mrs. Josephine Brinkerhoff as president. The following October it made its first exhibit, which was a pronounced success. During the summer the need of arousing more interest in floral culture became so apparent it was deemed advisable to make it an independent organization in order to widen its field of usefulness. The study of dendrology and flora culture was enthusiastically taken up by the members, and a correspondence with eminent specialists along these lines conducted, and much practical and helpful information gathered. The necessity for free distribution of seeds and plants among those of limited means was found to be imperative. Donations were solicited, but the response was not very gratifying. Upon request the government furnished a few seeds, but notwithstanding all their efforts less than a hundred packages of seeds and about half the number of plants were collected. These were distributed according to the best judgment of the committee appointed for the work. The marvelous results from this small beginning may be judged from the statement that two years later over three thousand packages of seeds and a corresponding proportion of trees and plants were distributed. From this naturally developed the flower mission, and to the hospital and other

charitable institutions, the prisoner, the indigent sick, the homeless worker, went these messengers of love, cheering the lonely heart, and brightening the humble home, not unfrequently opening the way to more material aid. Not only flowers and shrubs, but strawberries and other small fruits, and even trees have been included in this gratuitous distribution. Cut flowers by the wagon load have been given wherever they might cheer or beautify, and so great has been the awakening that every inch of space around our fire stations and other public buildings is utilized for some growing beauty. A plat in one of the public parks was early given over to the care of the association and this has been made a thing of beauty with rare trees and blossoming plants. Other lines of work, such as parks, street improvements, etc., have been given due consideration, but in accordance with its avowed object, its special work is among the lowly, and here it has been most effective. With beautiful surroundings the careworn toiler may rise above the sordid grind of daily toil, and in the cultivation of his strawberry bed may forget for a time the endless struggle, and so to the humble home the flowers go on their blessed mission. The association has made the aster its special flower, and its aster show is now an annual feature of its work, and those already given have been creditable.

Special inducements in the way of prizes were offered the school children, and the evidences of their awakened interest were most gratifying. The association is in a flourishing condition, new members being taken in at nearly every meeting. The ladies meet the second Tuesday of every month and after the business session an interesting paper is read by some member, after which a discussion follows, then dainty refreshments are served.

The program committee have been working for some time on subjects for the year, also a year book, which will be published soon. At the last meeting nearly all the officers of last



year were re-elected: Mrs. Ida Pfile, president; Mrs. R. A. Davis, vice-president; Mrs. H. B. Madison, secretary; Mrs. A. G. Kellam, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Dunlop, treasurer; Mrs. Mayie, S. Heath and Hoxis, directors.

#### THE AMETHYST CLUB.

Although still in its infancy, the Amethyst Club is following a course of study which to its members is proving of great benefit and interest. Organized with a view to sociability as well as literary progress, the bi-monthly meetings are looked forward to with genuine pleasure. As the month of February was the month in which this club was organized, its members appropriately chose the stone of this month, the amethyst, as their symbol and name. The violet was selected as the club flower, whose meaning, modesty, coupled with that of the amethyst, sincerity, forms the club motto. The membership is limited to twenty-five ladies. The meetings are held and the ladies delightfully entertained by each of the members at their respective homes. The course of study embraces a general study of England, with timely current topics. The officers of the Amethyst Club are: President, Mrs. C. K. Wintler; vice-president, Mrs. J. J. King; treasurer, Mrs. Stony Buck; secretary, Mrs. Byrd; program committee, Mrs. Domer, Mrs. Dolson, Mrs. King.

#### SPOKANE KINDERGARTEN ASSOCIATION.

A meeting of ladies was called at Hotel Spokane on March 21, 1894, for the purpose of considering the feasibility of establishing a system of free kindergartens in the city of Spokane. The call was responded to by less than a score of ladies, but resulted in the organization of the Spokane Kindergarten Association, whose object was "to establish and maintain a system of kindergartens for the benefit of children from three to six years of age."

The efforts of this organization were prospered beyond the expectations of the most sanguine and as the work progressed a broader field for labor opened up before the earnest workers. Many destitute children were provided with food and clothing by this organization, in addition to being enabled to receive the instruction so much needed by them. There are to-day hundreds of children in the higher classes of the public schools who may well credit the Kindergarten Association for a "right start in life."

During the fourth year of its existence this organization, assisted by kindred societies of Seattle and Tacoma, succeeded in having a law passed by the state Legislature allowing the kindergarten system to become a portion of the public school education in cities of more than ten thousand population. Then came a long and earnest effort with the board of education before they could be made to see the benefits to be derived by making use of the new law. In the fall of 1898 they, however, consented "as an experiment" to open two kindergartens, which proved so successful that to-day we have a kindergarten department in all of our public schools. As this result was reached in a gradual manner the duties of the association were correspondingly lessened until the first workers in the cause were relieved. At the time the board of education adopted the system for our public schools the association had eight kindergartens under its jurisdiction. These schools were supported by private subscriptions and donations from citizens and business men. To Spokane belongs the credit of opening the first free kindergarten in the state of Washington. And to the Spokane Kindergarten Association is largely due the credit of its system being made a portion of the public school education.

The first officers of the organization were: Mrs. A. J. Ross, president; Mrs. Walter Hughson, vice-president; Mrs. Warren W. Tolman, recording secretary; Mrs. George H.



Leonard, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Lyman Williams, treasurer.

The work closed in the winter of 1898 under the management of Mrs. Ross, president; Mrs. C. H. Weeks, secretary; Mrs. L. F. Williams, treasurer.

#### CROCKER KINDERGARTEN ASSOCIATION.

This organization was incorporated in 1895 with C. L. Knox, J. Edwards and Mrs. C. G. Bettz as trustees. The first school was opened the previous year on Ermina avenue and Pearl street, Heath's addition, Miss Bettz, trainer. The school was afterward held in Pilgrim Congregational church, Indiana avenue, and continued until the kindergarten system was incorporated into the public schools. Excellent work was done by this association, the trainer being one of the most competent in the city. Mrs. Smith was president and Mrs. M. E. Logan, secretary.

#### SPOKANE RED CROSS.

When the dreaded signal was flashed over our country that "the dogs of war were to be loosed," that strife, sorrow and suffering were to succeed peace and quietness; when the arm of our government was roused into action, resulting in the order that our country be placed upon a war footing; when the iron-clad monsters were made ready for sea, when all equipments needed for mortal combat were quadrupled in number and efficiency; when our brave volunteers quickly responded to the call of the President, leaving aching, breaking hearts in the homes of the land,—this was all quickly followed by the thought and eager question, What can we women, who have been left behind with anxious sorrow as our companion, accomplish for the men at the front? Over the broad land, as if by magic, sprang into existence the Red Cross societies; united, systematic effort was begun and the watchword of sisterhood was cemented, as competent brains, busy hands, began the work of the great preparation. On July 13,

1898, twelve women gathered together in Spokane for the purpose of forming a Red Cross branch, Mrs. A. W. Doland in the chair, Mrs. J. A. Schiller, as secretary. Mrs. Virginia K. Hayward was elected president, who issued a call for a meeting on July 15, when the local constitution and by-laws of San Francisco were adopted. Later the society became allied with the state organization. The self-imposed task was greater and more varied than was at first expected, and withal they "builded better than they knew." While it was not granted them to stand by and render actual aid to our soldiers, they began at once to work for their needs and comfort; their object being to begin where the suddenly overtaxed government left off. Additional clothing to preserve health and to restore it when shattered, delicacies for the sick, literature to while away the weary hours, and, when needed, ready money, were the objects aimed for and attained.

The Spokesman-Review opened its columns to receive public subscriptions, and so generous was the response received from the citizens of Spokane, the Red Cross has never from lack of funds been obliged to curtail its work or its generosity. When a sudden call was made in the morning issue of the Review that jellies and preserved fruits were needed to send on that afternoon to San Francisco for the use of Company L, while on the transport bound for the Philippines, five hundred pounds were received, boxed and shipped by three o'clock. Generous response and rapid work surely. A goodly portion was carried to Manila for hospital needs. The White House Dry Goods Company, also the Boston Store, gave a liberal per cent. of their sales at a stated period, and private acts of accommodation and assistance were frequent. Christmas packages were sent to every man in Companies A and L, carrying into tropic heat and discomfort the substantial memory of evergreen and holly. At the Annual Fruit Fair, 1898 and 1899, a Red Cross booth was kindly donated by the management

of the fair and presided over by members of the society; on both occasions substantial returns resulted. As the time drew near for the return of our volunteers to their native land, preparations were made for their reception. A breakfast was served at the Northern Pacific station to four hundred South Dakota men. A few days later a substantial morning meal was prepared at short notice for one thousand and thirty-two Minnesota men at the exposition tent; while the day following food was prepared for seven hundred and fifty North Dakota troops. To use the words of Mrs. Hayward, our president, "We have met every emergency that has come whether local or from the state. The home-coming of Companies A and L was fitting the occasion and the welcome accorded them did credit to all. The Spokane Red Cross auxiliary has the honor of being the only society in the state to entirely pay for the transportation of two companies from San Francisco to their homes. And the breakfast prepared and served to them, in the elaborately decorated Elks hall, with its attendant music and addresses and its royal cheers of welcome, must long, long remain as a hallowed memory. Then followed the care of the sick and those disabled for active life, in many cases only temporarily. But again it has been our painfully sad duty to watch till the end the passing of brave lives, which were as truly given for their country as if they had fallen pierced by the bullets of the enemy on the battle field. We have followed them to their last resting place, wrapped in the flag they fought to uphold, on which rested a Red Cross pillow, and listened till the volleys were fired and taps sounded over their open soldier's grave.

"We have given hospital treatment when necessary, or cared for the ailing ones in their homes and provided medicines. In this we have been assisted by many resident physicians, who have gladly given medical treatment free. We have found work for those in strength, and in some cases have sent the disabled soldiers to

their far away Eastern homes. We have cared for the dead who have been brought home by the government, till they were claimed by family or friends. The constant duty has been to extend needed assistance and care, in all cases brought to our attention, not forgetting the families left at home."

The annual election of officers was deferred by vote till November, 1899, immediately after the return of the Spokane companies, when Mrs. Frances F. Emery, who had long been an active worker in the society, was elected president; Mrs. J. A. Schiller, first vice-president; Mrs. A. J. Shaw, second vice-president; Mrs. W. S. Bickham, recording secretary; Mrs. Virginia K. Hayward, corresponding secretary; Mrs. N. W. Durham, treasurer; directors, Mrs. E. A. Jobs, Miss Victoria Fellows, Mrs. J. R. Stone, Mrs. William Nettleton, Mrs. S. K. Green, Mrs. Louise Stratton, Mrs. L. J. Birdseye, Mrs. J. W. Chapman, Miss Susie Bell, Mrs. A. P. Foster, Mrs. Charles Stewart, Mrs. M. M. Cowley.

The report of the treasurer, Mrs. A. E. Durham, showed a sound financial condition and careful management. Total receipts of the society since its organization, July 11, 1898, \$5,055.39; disbursements, \$4,400.98; leaving a balance in the bank November 20, 1899, \$654.41.

The state convention of the Red Cross societies will be held in Spokane on May 22, 23 and 24, 1900. The need of the work still continues and not until the last volunteer has returned to his home and all disease and destitution resulting from their active service is ended, will the work of the Red Cross, which was called into existence by the war with Spain, be finished. It is then expected, that following the advice of Clara Barton, the national president, the society will remain intact, ready to perform such relief work as emergencies may demand.

#### THE SPOKANE ART LEAGUE, ITS OBJECT AND WORK.

BY MISS V. T. FELLOWES.

On the 27th of May, 1892, a meeting was



held in the mining exhibit room, Hotel Spokane building, presided over by Mrs. Alice Houghton and Mrs. Samuel Slaughter, appointed from the state of Washington as commissioners, to have charge of the woman's building at the Columbian Exposition. The object of this meeting was for the purpose of assisting the state board in the Washington Art Exhibition in the World's Columbian Exposition, and to collect material for a complete exhibit for said exposition in 1893, soliciting the painting of panels to be used in the main room in the woman's building and selecting a state flower.

In Mrs. Houghton's explanation to the ladies, she had suggested making this a World's Fair Club, but Mrs. Slaughter, president of the Tacoma Art League, a lover of art, spoke with great enthusiasm, and urged the ladies to form an art league, its object the advancement of art in all branches. The suggestion was adopted, a constitution was formed and the name of Spokane Art League given to the new club. Many meetings were held to further the work for the exposition, but those interested in the history of art, suggested meetings for the purpose of writing papers and discussing artists and their work. With this object alone in view the league kept up fortnightly studies until March, 1893. Wishing to broaden its field of usefulness and encourage the study of art, the league purposed carrying on a school of art under the name of the Spokane Art League School, the officers and directors to give time, labor and influence for the worthy cause. A room was rented, local teachers engaged, and lessons given at a very low price. Then began the struggle to make enough money to pay rent, buy casts, tables, chairs, and other necessary articles for teaching. Entertainments were given at intervals to help defray the expenses of the school, for pupils were few. The first room used for school purposes was at the Fernwell, a move was made to the Symons block, then to the Review building, where Mr. Can-

non and subsequently Mr. Cowles helped the league in its work, by charging a nominal rent for three large rooms. Obligated to move, and not having the means to pay much rent, the league petitioned the council to allow the art school to continue its work in the unoccupied rooms on the fourth floor of the city hall, where it is now located.

To keep life in the Art League School has required untiring zeal and courage on the part of the officers, directors and teachers. Mrs. J. D. Herman, Mrs. C. G. Brown and Mrs. J. Anthony Smith were at their post continually, doing everything in the way of precept and example to awaken the enthusiasm and draw out the love of art that dwells within us all, with very little hope of financial reward. The winter of 1897 the school was fortunate in securing the service of Prof. Eugen Lingfelder, of Munich. He was in Spokane on a visit to his brother and consented while here to take charge of the classes. Under his able instruction the school flourished. The following year, Miss Anna L. Thorne, of the New York Art Student League, was instructress, and this year Mrs. M. Von Gilsa, from the Chicago Art Institute, a most gifted and talented lady. Classes in drawing, oil, water color, pen and ink, sketching from life, are under her supervision. Pyrography or the art of etching on leather or wood has lately been added. China painting is also taught and fine work is produced under the tuition of Mrs. Harry A. Burt, a pupil of Bischof. The wood carving is taught by Mr. A. Ostergren, a graduate of the School of Arts at Stockholm, and many useful and beautiful articles have been turned out from this department. Among the pupils who received their first instruction at the Spokane Art School, one was admitted to the department at Heidelberg without previous preparation, another entered the Chicago Art Institute with words of praise for his first instructor, and another passed three very successful examinations to enter the School of





FRANK JOHNSON  
SPOKANE



Painting and Designing in Rochester, New York. The work of the Art League is not confined only to doing good to those who have means, but to all who wish to study, and many in Spokane have profited by the league's generosity. Three very fine exhibitions of work by Eastern artists have been held under the auspices of the Art League, one large exhibition of school work from the Art Institute of Chicago, and last year an exhibition of designs from the Boston School of Decorative Designs. The league has for officers: President, Miss V. T. Fellowes; first vice president, Mrs. M. E. Ganahl; second vice president, Mr. C. A. Clarke; third vice president, Mrs. E. L. Kimball; secretary, Miss M. McBride; treasurer, Mrs. E. J. Fellowes, and fifteen directors. Seventy-five active members and associate members, and ten annual subscribers. The league needs a building where exhibitions could be held, and lectures given, and it is to be hoped that the liberal and enterprising citizens of Spokane will lend a helping hand to this struggling league and put up a structure useful and ornamental, "The Spokane School of Art."

A literary club has also been formed, composed almost entirely of Art League scholars, for the purpose of studying the history of art,

and using the fees for buying books. The name of the club is "The Art League Literary Club." The officers at present are: President, Mrs. Charles W. Clarke; first vice-president, Mrs. Wm. Byer; recording secretary, Mrs. F. S. Merrill, treasurer; Mrs. E. L. Kimball, Mrs. B. F. Buck and Mrs. Wm. Byer have charge of the literary program.

[Miss Fellowes has characteristically avoided making any reference to herself and the part she has taken in the work of the Art League, but those who have been most closely related with her in this work, cheerfully recognize her as preeminently the most important factor in the organization. Her indefatigable labors and self-denying devotion to the interests of the league have excited the profound admiration of those especially interested. To her more than to any other one person is to be attributed the honor for the results already attained, and it is to be earnestly hoped that her labors (and that of others), will be speedily crowned with success in a greater measure, and that her heart's desire will be gratified in the permanent establishment of an art school, and an art gallery and building that will be a credit to Spokane.—J. E.]

## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE SPOKANE PRESS.

"The United States is the Paradise of newspapers, if a rank and rapid growth indicates a paradise. A daily newspaper has become a necessity of life to every city and every extemporized village on the extreme frontier of civilization. As a medium for learning and telling news and for the manufacture and the retail of gossip, the newspaper has taken the place of the fountain and the marketplace of olden times; and in times more recent, of the town pump, the grocery, and the exchange; as well as of the court-house and the cross-roads of a more scattered population."—Dr. Noah Porter.

The influence of the press or newspapers in the development of a new country can hardly be overestimated. To the pioneer journalists—often consuming their energies for inadequate remuneration—is due much credit for the rapid march of civilization. Among modern benefactors there are none, perhaps, that fail to receive



rewards commensurate with their services, to a greater degree than the pioneer newspaper men in the frontier towns. Often in the same person is found the compositor, pressman, reporter, editor, business manager, and collector, who is inevitably burdened with multiplicity of duties. The labor and cost to patience and brains in the publication of a paper in a frontier town, with limited material and means, is beyond the comprehension of those who know naught about it by experience. It is a work that demands great resources to draw from. Newspapers, more than all other agencies, advertise a new country; through their instrumentality immigration is stimulated. To them is given an enviable opportunity to exert a salutary influence upon the community. They are in a great measure the guardians of a country's reputation. To the editor is given the coveted privilege of making and elevating the moral sentiment of the people. The newspaper becomes more and more the educator of the public. The press of Spokane has been, on the whole, a credit to the city. Publishers and editors have been and continue to be, enterprising, intelligent, aggressive and thoroughly devoted to the interests of the country.

The earlier toilers who did the preparatory work amid trying conditions, have been displaced by others, but the results of their labors continue, and the present workers have entered into their labors.

#### THE SPOKAN TIMES.

The history of the first newspaper published in Spokane is pregnant with interest. As early as February, 1878, Hon. Francis H. Cook, then publisher and editor of the Tacoma Herald, made a tour of inspection of eastern Washington territory. He "was spying out the land." Coming by water as far as "The Dalles," Oregon, he there purchased a cayuse on which he rode through Yakima, Kittitas, Walla Walla and Whitman counties to Spo-

kane Falls. It was his purpose to study the topography of the new country, with a view to decide for himself the most practical route for the Northern Pacific Railroad. He published in his paper the results of his investigations, which was the first "systematic description of eastern Washington in its entirety" put in print. Being favorably impressed with the prospects of Spokane Falls, in the spring of 1879 he decided to establish a newspaper in the little village.

He had two laudable objects in view, viz: to assist in the development of the new country, and also to exercise his influence as much as possible in preventing the "meddling of the Northern Pacific Railroad with our politics." Mr. Cook brought with him a Washington hand-press and a job press. The outfit was brought up the Columbia and Snake rivers as far as Almota, thence by wagon to Colfax. As an evidence of the isolation of Spokane in those days and the difficulties incident to the publishing of a newspaper, it is worthy of notice that the first two issues had to be printed at Colfax. The wagon roads from that place to Spokane were impassable.

After starting, it took six days of struggling with muddy roads to bring the printing material to its destination, and costing one hundred dollars a ton from Colfax. The town proprietors presented Mr. Cook with half a lot on which to erect a small office. It was on the corner of Riverside avenue and Howard street.

The first issue of the Spokan Times, the pioneer newspaper, was dated April 24, 1879, and was a thirty-two-column paper. It was a creditable paper in every respect.

It was two weeks later before it was actually printed on the ground. Mr. Cook estimated the population of the town at that time at one hundred and fifty people. In view of the fact that the paper was to meet the demands of a large territory, it was independent in politics. After the weekly had been published about two years and the population had

reached about six hundred, a daily issue, with telegraphic news, was started, and continued for several months. Finally the plant was sold to a Mr. Herron. This was early in 1882, and the name of the paper was changed to the Independent. Mr. Cook now resides on the Little Spokane river, a short distance east of Dartford.

A description of the first issue of the Times will be of interest. Under the heading, The Spokan Times, are the words: "Devoted particularly to the best interests of those who dwell in this new and beautiful country." On the left it stated that the paper was published at Spokan Falls, in the wonderful Spokan country. "Devoted to the best interests of its readers, its patrons, and northeastern Washington." On the right, "The Spokan Times is the only newspaper published in the great Spokan country. Its circulation promises to be very large, among a wide-awake, progressive, reading people. It is a most excellent paper in which to advertise your profession or business. Subscription, \$3.00 per year in advance." Among the items we find: "*Dam Washed Out.*—Recent high waters washed the dam away which was used in connection with the saw and grist mills at this place. In the short space of one minute, the result of many days of hard labor and an outlay of a thousand dollars was washed away." "Colfax has the advantage of a daily mail. We enjoy simply a semi-weekly service. Small favors from Uncle Sam are thankfully received, larger ones in proportion." "Oats are worth three cents a pound at this place; wheat is scarce; hay is valued at thirty-five dollars per ton. Who wouldn't be a farmer in this rich and productive country?" "Spokan Falls has one piano and five organs." "Mr. J. J. Browne has just erected a very neat dwelling house which is situated in one of the pleasant suburbs of the city." "Our day-school, with Miss Waterhouse as teacher, and an attendance of twenty-two scholars, has been running over two weeks."

#### THE CHRONICLE.

In the spring of 1881, when there were clear indications of rapid progress and great increase of population, in view of the coming of the Northern Pacific Railroad into the city, and other reasons, J. J. Browne, A. M. Cannon and J. N. Glover decided that a new paper was needed. They planned and worked to meet the need, and in the month of June an outfit was purchased. A little frame building was procured and fitted up nicely for those days, on the corner of Riverside and Howard. About the first of July the Spokane Chronicle appeared with the name of C. B. Carlyle as editor and manager. Mr. Carlyle was a bright and capable newspaper man. After managing the Chronicle creditably for less than a year, he left for Portland, Oregon, and became editor of the Standard. He was subsequently the secretary of the board of trade. After going to California, he pursued theological studies and became a Congregational minister, serving churches at Phoenix, Arizona; Reno, Nevada, and more recently at Winthrop, Iowa.

In May, 1882, the late Hon. H. E. Allen, then a young man just from college, purchased the plant and did good work for a short time, when he sold to Arthur K. Woodbury. Early in 1883 the plant came into the possession of Rev. H. T. Cowley, who had learned the printer's trade in youth. Under him the paper and plant were developed. The printing house for some time was located where the Crescent store now is. H. W. Greenburg was the foreman for several years.

In September, 1886, the daily evening Chronicle began to be issued, Major E. A. Routh becoming associated with Mr. Cowley in editorial work. In the autumn the paper and plant were leased to Messrs. W. D. Knight and Dickenson, and a year later purchased by them. In February, 1890, J. J. Browne became the sole owner of the paper and plant, and also editor, with S. R. Flynn as manager.



The following year the Spokane Chronicle Publishing Company was organized, with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. J. J. Browne, president; W. J. Collins, vice-president; Thomas Hooker, secretary and business manager. In early years the paper was designated as independent, but with Republican proclivities. At this time it was a pronounced Democratic paper. The place of publication was Post street, between Riverside and Main avenues. In 1894 it went into the spacious quarters in the Auditorium building, now occupied by the postoffice.

Since September, 1897, the business offices and editorial rooms are in the Review building, where the mechanical work is also done. The publishers are the Spokane Chronicle Publishing Company, the officers of which are: J. J. Browne, president; H. A. Rising, vice-president; Thomas Hooker, secretary and manager. Published daily and weekly.

#### THE REVIEW.

The third paper established in Spokane was The Review, by Frank M. Dallam. In the fall of 1882 Mr. Dallam resided at Haywards, California. The weekly Journal, which he had been publishing in that place for about five years, had been recently disposed of by him. As he was debating as to which way to turn in search for a new location to publish a paper, a friend of his returned to Haywards from a trip in eastern Washington Territory. He brought good news of the country and its prospects. He was enthusiastic in his opinion that both Spokane and Cheney would become excellent points for any line of business as soon as the Northern Pacific Railroad would be completed. Mr. Dallam decided to take a trip north with the gentleman referred to, and they reached Walla Walla in December, 1882. They drove from Walla Walla across the country to Cheney. Though Cheney was the more bustling place of the two, Mr. Dallam was from the first more impressed with the possibilities of Spo-

kane Falls. He prophesied for it a great future. He was encouraged by Mr. Keiser, proprietor of the Sprague House, and the late A. M. Cannon to establish a Republican paper, which he desired to do. Mr. Dallam made an effort to purchase the Chronicle from Mr. Woodbury, who declined to set a price on it, though he sold it to another party in a few months. Without perfecting any arrangement, Mr. Dallam returned to California, and came very near locating at Los Angeles. In April, 1883, he telegraphed to Mr. Keiser inquiring if the field was still open for a paper at Spokane Falls. The answer being satisfactory, he was on his way north with the original Review plant within three days.

In due time he was on the ground. Buildings being scarce, he could only secure the old school house, a mere shell of a structure, situated nearly opposite where the Pacific Hotel now stands. After interviewing the business men, by whom he was informed of several newspaper ventures which had been failures, and with strong inference that his attempt would meet the same sad fate, especially if he could not get out a good paper, he did not feel much better than depressed at heart.

Although Mr. Dallam is generally recognized as having extraordinary qualifications in certain lines of newspaper work, especially as a ready and vigorous writer, he has always deemed himself somewhat deficient as a solicitor. And this part of the work proved quite a drudgery to him during the incipient state of the Review. He experienced peculiar trials in publishing the first issue, some of which were caused by the loss of a part of the hand-press on the way. The fact is the form of the first issue had to be taken to Cheney and worked off on the press of the Sentinel. Much pains were taken in getting out a neatly printed paper, and both its appearance and contents commended it to the people. The first issue was dated May 1, 1883. It was a success from the beginning. Mr. Dallam was greatly encour-



aged the morning after the paper had been distributed, when Dr. J. M. Morgan walked into the office and, throwing two dollars on the imposing stone, said that the Review had touched the popular chord. The following year, after the Union block had been built at the southeast corner of Howard and Front streets, the Review moved into the second story, where it was published for several years.

In the summer of 1884 was begun the publication of an evening edition of the Review, which was changed to a morning paper in a few months. Mr. Dallam was the sole owner and publisher of the Review until the summer of 1887, when he sold an interest to H. T. Brown and H. W. Greenburg. The partnership continued for a year, when Mr. Dallam retired from the paper. As early as 1886 Associated Press despatches were secured.

In October, 1888, the Review was purchased by P. H. Winston, James Monaghan, C. B. King and Willis Street. F. C. Goodin became business manager, and P. H. Winston, editor. The late J. M. Adams, who was registrar in the United States land office, became editor early in the year 1889, and continued until October of the same year, when the present editor, N. W. Durham, assumed the position. In April of this year it removed to its present location, southeast corner of Riverside avenue and Monroe street, the company having purchased the property of the First Presbyterian church. The present magnificent Review building was completed in 1891. Daily, Sunday and semi-weekly editions are published by the Review Publishing Company, W. H. Cowles, manager. Since July 1, 1894, the name Spokesman-Review has been used.

#### THE SPOKESMAN.

The first number of the daily Spokesman appeared March 9, 1890, with H. T. Brown as business manager, Joseph French Johnson, formerly connected with the Chicago Tribune and the Springfield Republican, as managing edi-

tor. In May the paper became the property of a stock company consisting of J. F. Johnson, L. A. Agnew, W. H. Cowles and J. Howard Watson, the latter succeeding Mr. Brown as business manager. The paper had brilliant features and was independent and courageous in spirit, and gained rapidly in public favor. Its publication ceased in July, 1893.

#### SPOKANE GLOBE.

This daily was established in March, 1890, by Frank J. McGuire and Theodore Reed. It started out as a Democratic paper, but was soon sold to a syndicate of Republicans, and H. A. Herrick became managing editor, and L. F. Williams, editor. It ceased publication in less than a year.

#### DAILY TRIBUNE.

A Populist paper published in 1894 at 911 South Post street. C. L. MacKensie was manager. Its publication continued for about a year.

The Chronicle some time ago had an interesting article on "Men of Brains and Others," or, "Newspapers, Journals and Magazines That Have Filled Long-Felt Wants in Spokane." It stated that it would be almost impossible to furnish a list of all the papers that have been started in Spokane. Among the roll of editors would be found "the brightest men who ever gazed upon the falls, practical hustlers, sleepy dreamers, clamoring egotists, chumps of ponderous stupidity, successful politicians, gray-haired business men, kids who should have been chasing vaccination certificates—all these have scribbled, clipped and pasted, and have seen bright visions of a new Pulitzer's bank account and a new Horace Greeley's fame. And the visions have passed, and the men who saw them have drifted out into new employments and have become the millionaires, paupers, bank examiners, mine promoters, telephone managers, professors, con-

victs, politicians, bankers, preachers, soldiers, fruit fair hustlers, South African boomers, poker players, commercial secretaries, insane asylum superintendents, drunkards and dividend spenders of the world."

The publications as published in the city directory for 1890 are as follows:

Spokane Globe, daily, evening; Republican; H. A. Herrick, editor and proprietor; L. F. Williams, associate editor.

Spokesman, daily, morning; politics independent; Spokesman Publishing Company, proprietors and publishers; J. F. Johnson, managing editor; J. H. Watson, business manager.

Spokane Daily Mining Exchange Journal; Fred Puhler, editor and proprietor.

Industrial World, weekly, trades union; World Publishing Company; C. C. Rowell, manager, E. J. Jeffries, editor.

New State News, weekly; C. L. Gowell, editor and proprietor.

Northwest Tribune, issued Friday; Schorr Bros., publishers and proprietors; G. F. Schorr, editor.

Spokane Falls Echo, weekly; Scandinavian; politics independent; Echo Publishing Company.

Spokane Weekly Globe; Republican; H. A. Herrick editor and proprietor; L. F. Williams, associate editor.

The West Shore; illustrated magazine; weekly; L. Samuel, proprietor.

Der Hausbesucher; monthly; interest of German Methodist Episcopal church; Rev. F. W. Buchholz, editor.

College Journal; monthly; Union Printing Company, publishers.

The Frontier; monthly; issued in the interest of the Young Men's Christian Association; Filmore Tanner, editor; A. G. Ansell, publisher.

Spokane Investors' Journal; monthly; H. Bolster & Co., publishers; John R. Reavis, editor.

In the directory of 1893 the following are found:

Daily Hotel Reporter; Penrose & Hutchinson, proprietors.

Columbia Christian Advocate; weekly; in the interest of the Methodist Episcopal church; Spokane Printing Company, publishers.

Sunday Sun; Chester Edwards, managing editor; Bert M. Tanner, city editor; I. Frank Holedger, business manager; A. C. Lindsey, city circulator; Sun Publishing Company.

Washington Populist; official organ of the People's party; weekly.

Vestens Scandinav; weekly; politics independent; Scandinavian Publishing Company.

Parish Messenger; monthly; official paper of the Episcopal church; Rev. W. M. Lane, editor.

Spokane Miner; monthly; F. J. Zeelandlaer, editor and proprietor; W. B. Wilcox, business manager.

Northwest Mining Review; semi-monthly; L. K. Armstrong, editor; W. D. Knight, publisher; N. G. Snow, advertising manager.

The list for 1895 is more recent, and some of the names on this list are still household words:

Daily Times; morning; Republican; J. G. Hinkle, business manager.

Daily Tribune; evening; Populist; Daily Tribune Company; C. L. MacKenzie, manager.

American Pope; weekly; A. P. A.; John J. Brile, editor and proprietor.

Hillyard Independent; weekly; H. M. Brainard, editor and publisher.

The Social Life; weekly; William S. Lair, editor and manager.

Spokane Churchman; Episcopal; Rev. William C. Shaw, editor.

Weekly Tribune; Populist; Tribune Company, publishers; C. L. MacKenzie, manager.

The directory for 1896 contains such reminders as these:



Spokane Independent; weekly; E. C. Bissell, editor and proprietor.

Westlicher Volksfreund; German; independent; F. W. Buchholz, editor and proprietor.

Union Leader; weekly; issued by Spokane Ministerial Association; Leland E. Spencer, manager.

The Church World; Episcopal; illustrated; Rev. Dean Richmond Babbitt, LL. D., editor; monthly.

Others mentioned as late as 1897 and 1898 are: Spokane Davil, issued Saturdays by Scurlock & Mitchell; Spokane Stocks, daily; daily and weekly Mail, by Eber S. Smith; Washington Endeavor, but now published at Seattle; Pacific Skandinav; Spokane Tidende; The Pathfinder; West Posten; New Northwest; Spokane Democrat; Westlicher-Volksfreund; Galvani published his Northern Light as early as 1888, living on nuts and fruit while doing it.

#### NORTHWEST TRIBUNE.

This paper deserves special mention because it was the pioneer newspaper of the upper country. It was established at Colfax in June, 1878. It removed to Cheney in 1880, and in a few years became the property of the Schorr Bros. Removed to Spokane in 1886, where it was published for more than a decade, its editor, G. F. Schorr, advocating heroically every moral and social reform, irrespective of consequences. Mr. Schorr resides in the city still, and is interested in the Pioneer Flour Mill, located on the school section.

#### PRESENT PUBLICATIONS.

The following papers and magazines are published in Spokane in addition to those already mentioned.

*Freeman Labor Journal*, established in 1894, and published in the interest of labor unions and social reforms every Friday by the Journal Publishing Company. A fearless ad-

vocate of government ownership of public utilities. W. J. Walker, manager.

*New West Trade*.—This paper, a weekly, is what its name indicates, and is independent in politics and strong in its special line. Orno Strong, publisher.

*Washington Spokane Post*, established by A. M. Armand in February, 1889. The only German newspaper published in Spokane and eastern Washington. Issued every Friday, and independent in politics. A. M. Armand sold his interest to Mr. Otto Juckeland a few months ago, who has been connected with the paper for years, and is now both editor and publisher. This paper has a large circulation among the German population.

*The Outburst*.—This eight-page, four-column weekly paper was established July 4, 1892. The publishers are the Outburst Publishing Company. Mr. Alonzo M. Murphy was editor for some years, and gave it a reputation for brilliancy. Gordon C. Corbaley is president and manager.

*Spokane Facts*.—This weekly began to be published early in 1899, with J. R. Heckert as editor. It developed radical tendencies, and ceased publication in April, 1900.

*The Sunday Morning Call*.—This weekly paper began publication late in 1899, with Dayton H. Stewart, formerly of the Cheney Sentinel, as president, and Frederick E. Marvin as editor.

*Mining*.—This is the journal of the Northwest Mining Association. It is an expert in its line, and L. K. Armstrong is the editor.

*Western Home Journal and Inter-Mountain Poultry Journal*.—This monthly magazine has entered upon its fifth year, and is published at suite F, Exchange National Bank building, by Alexander & Company. It was started by Lew N. Benson. Growing in value.

*Pastor's Visit*.—This is a church paper published by Rev. B. E. Utz in the interest of the Central Christian church and its mission.



*Spokane Deaconess*, published in the interest of the Deaconess Home.

*Home Finder's Magazine*, published by J. W. Williams in the interest of the Homefinding Society.

*Spokesman Review Quarterly*, established July, 1889, and published by the Review Publishing Company.

#### NORTHERN NEWSPAPER UNION.

It is now owned by the American Founders Company, which deals in type, machinery and ink. The location is 8 and 10 Monroe street, and A. D. Alexander is resident manager. This establishment, started six years ago, by H. T. Brown, has developed to great proportions. It supplies the inside matter for nearly all the weekly papers throughout the "Inland Empire." Its facilities to do work in its special line are almost equal to that of the great cities of the east and west. Both news and miscellaneous matter is prepared, and can be supplied on short notice. The work done by this establishment, with that of the daily

papers, makes Spokane the center from which radiates the light of information over a large territory.

#### CITY DIRECTORY.

The first Directory of Spokane Falls was issued in 1885 by The Chronicle. In this work the population was estimated at "nearly three thousand." Another was issued in 1887 by Charles E. Reeves, professor in Spokane College, in which the population was estimated at seven thousand. In an edition issued by the same publisher in 1888 the figures were placed at twelve thousand.

R. L. Polk & Company published its first city directory in 1889, wherein the population is estimated at seventeen thousand, three hundred and forty. The last directory is the eleventh by the same publishers, being fully double the size of the first one, and in amount and value of information proportionately increased. The estimate of population in the last volume—including the floating element—is fifty thousand.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

"Spokane is pre-eminently a city of fraternal organizations. That is the one great fad of her people, and they have it worse than they ever had whooping cough or the Trilby mania. The Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and a long list of other orders, more or less prominent, are all represented by flourishing lodges, new ones in every order being continually formed, until it would seem as if every man in the city must belong to at least two or three lodges."

#### MASONIC.

Masonic hall is located on the southwest corner of Sprague avenue and Lincoln. It is the place of meeting of all Masonic bodies.

*Masonic Board of Control*.—E. D. Olmsted, president; H. L. Kennan, secretary and treasurer. H. L. Kennan, Spokane Lodge, No. 34; E. D. Olmsted, Oriental Lodge, No. 74; W. W. Witherspoon, Spokane Chapter, No. 2; S. Harry Rush, Cataract Commandery, No.

3; C. E. Grove, Oriental Consistory, No. 2; J. H. Shaw, El Katif Temple.

*Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M.*, was organized under dispensation January 8, 1880. Its charter is dated June 4, 1880, and is signed by Bro. Louis Sohns, grand master, and Bro. T. M. Reed, grand secretary. It was chartered under the name of Spokane Lodge, No. 34. The first master was Bro. Louis Zeigler; Elijah Z. Smith, senior warden, and John H. Curtis, junior warden.

In the general conflagration in the city in 1889 this lodge lost all of its records, some of which have been supplied, but many are missing. The following brethren have served as masters: Brothers Louis Zeigler, Stephen G. Whitman, William R. Marvin, William W. Witherspoon, Pliny A. Daggett, S. Harry Rush, William A. Lothrop, Henry L. Kennan, Robert Russell, Albert S. Johnson, Joseph A. Borden, and the present master (1899), David S. Prescott.

Its membership shows a gradual increase, being in 1882, 46; 1885, 51; 1888, 75; 1891, 140; 1892, 194; 1895, 235; 1896, 254; 1897, 233, after having dropped for non-payment of dues, according to the new Grand Lodge regulation, for the first time in force, 35 members; 1898, 236; 1899, 261. At the close of 1899 the membership is 299.

In the year 1891 Oriental Lodge, No. 74, was formed, taking several members from Spokane Lodge, No. 34, and in 1896, Tyrian Lodge, No. 96, was formed, taking from this lodge 25 members.

The present officers are: Worshipful master, David S. Prescott; senior warden, Frank F. Weymouth; junior warden, Harry E. Brokaw; treasurer, W. R. Marvin; secretary, Floyd L. Daggett; senior deacon, E. F. Waggoner; junior deacon, E. O. Connor; senior steward, J. Linn Edsall; junior steward, John J. Quilliam; chaplain, Rev. William Pelan; marshal, John Gray; tyler, M. R. Bump.

The year 1891 shows the largest increase in

membership, and 1899 the largest number of degrees conferred.

*Oriental Lodge, No. 74, F. & A. M.*, Spokane, Washington, was established in 1890. A dispensation was issued by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the state of Washington, September 8, 1890, empowering the lodge to do work, and naming as its officers, while working under dispensation, Nathan B. Rundle, worshipful master; John H. Stone, senior warden; Otis F. Hall, junior warden. The first communication of the lodge was held at the Temple September 22, 1890, the membership of the lodge at this time being its charter members, composed of the following Master Masons: Nathan B. Rundle, worshipful master; John H. Stone, senior warden; Otis F. Hall, junior warden; Louis Zeigler, C. S. Scott, E. D. Olmsted, Fred Furth, J. S. Willson, J. B. Blalock, E. B. Hyde, S. D. Merritt, Jesse Arthur, Warren Hussey, Joseph Kellner, W. S. Rogers, M. D. Smith, W. H. Zeigler, L. L. Lang, L. L. Rand, Nathan Toklas, Joseph E. Boss, George W. Ross, C. H. Armstrong, twenty-four.

The warrant of constitution of Oriental Lodge was granted by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the state of Washington in June, 1891.

July 15, 1891, the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of Washington met in special communication in the city of Spokane, Washington, when Most Worshipful Thomas M. Reed, acting as grand master, assisted by Most Worshipful Louis Zeigler, acting as deputy grand master, assisted by other members of the Grand Lodge, instituted Oriental Lodge and installed the officers of the lodge.

Officers of the Lodge for 1892: Nathan B. Rundle, worshipful master; H. T. Fairlamb, senior warden; M. Oppenheimer, junior warden; W. H. Zeigler, treasurer; Fred Furth, secretary.

1893—Nathan B. Rundle, worshipful master; L. L. Rand, senior warden; C. R. Fenton,



junior warden; W. H. Zeigler, treasurer; W. F. Hazlett, secretary.

1894—E. D. Olmsted, worshipful master; L. L. Rand, senior warden; W. A. Wright, junior warden; John H. Shaw, secretary; W. H. Zeigler, treasurer.

1895—E. D. Olmsted, worshipful master; C. S. Hubbell, senior warden; W. A. Wright, junior warden; George T. Crane, treasurer; John H. Shaw, secretary.

1896—C. S. Hubbell, worshipful master; C. E. Grove, senior warden; T. L. Catterson, junior warden; George T. Crane, treasurer; C. P. Parsons, secretary.

1897—C. E. Grove, worshipful master; T. L. Catterson, senior warden; C. R. Burns, junior warden; Louis Reubens, treasurer; C. P. Parsons, secretary.

1898—T. L. Catterson, worshipful master; C. R. Burns, senior warden; J. M. Fitzpatrick, junior warden; Louis Reubens, treasurer; C. P. Parsons, secretary.

1899—C. R. Burns, worshipful master; J. M. Fitzpatrick, senior warden; John H. Shaw, junior warden; Louis Reubens, treasurer; C. P. Parsons, secretary. Total membership 1899, 122.

1900—E. D. Olmsted, worshipful master; J. H. Shaw, senior warden; W. E. Goodspeed, junior warden; Louis Reubens, treasurer; C. P. Parsons, secretary.

*Spokane Chapter, No. 2, R. A. M.*, received its charter from the General Grand Chapter, R. A. M., and on October 2, 1884, there having been formed in the meantime a grand chapter of Washington, a new charter was issued by the above-named authority in lieu of the one granted by the General Grand Chapter of the United States. At the time the Grand chapter was formed it had a membership of thirty-two. Since its organization the following high priests have ruled over its destinies: Companions Louis Zeigler, Ford Furth, H. G. Stimmel, H. W. Tyler, S. H. Rush, P. A. Daggett, H. L. Kennan, J. A. Borden, J. M.

Fitzpatrick, John H. Show, J. D. Hinkle, Ezra E. Reid. It has a membership at the present time of one hundred and sixty-nine.

*Cataract Commandery, No. 3, K. T.*, received its charter from the Grand Encampment of the United States on October 26, 1886, and was constituted by Eminent Sir Charles M. Patterson, as representing the grand master, Most Eminent Charles Room, at which time the following officers were installed: Eminent Sir F. A. Bettis as eminent commander; Sir E. F. Chamberlain as generalissimo; Sir W. A. Kinney as captain general, with a membership of thirteen. On August 4, 1889, its charter was destroyed by fire, and on June 16, 1890, a duplicate charter was granted them by the Grand Commandery of Washington, under which authority it is now working. The following officers have served as eminent commander since its organization: Eminent Sirs F. A. Bettis, B. C. Van Houten, J. L. Wilson, S. Harry Rush, H. W. Tyler, F. W. Churchouse, E. Dempsie, F. P. Weymouth, John H. Show, W. W. Witherpoon, P. A. Daggett, J. D. Hinkle, H. L. Schermerhorn. It has at this date a membership of one hundred and seventy-three.

*Spokane Council, No. 4, R. & S. M.*—This Masonic body of the York rite was chartered August 21, 1894, by the General Grand Council of the United States and numbers among its members the Rev. William Pilan, grand chaplain of all the Grand Masonic bodies of the state and revered by all Masons who have the honor of his acquaintance. It has had for its presiding officers since its organization: Illustrious Henry L. Kennan, S. Harry Rush, P. A. Daggett, William H. Acuff, Joe A. Borden, F. P. Weymouth, W. C. Stone. At its first preliminary meeting there were three present. From this little band of Royal and Select Masters it has grown to a membership of seventy-six.

*Tyrian Lodge, No. 96, F. A. M.*, was organized 1898. Stated communications on the



first and third Mondays of each month. E. A. Winchester, worshipful master; E. E. Reid, senior warden; J. S. Philips, junior warden; J. H. Pugh, secretary; J. D. Hinkle, treasurer; W. L. Hall, senior deacon; T. H. Denter, junior deacon; J. P. Pond, senior steward; J. C. Neffler, junior steward; J. Driscoll, tyler.

*Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite.*—The bodies of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, S. J., represented in Spokane, include the following: Albert G. Mackay, Lodge of Perfection, No. 8, fourteenth degree; Cascade Chapter, Rose Croix, No. 7., eighteenth degree; Occidental Council of Kodosh, No. 3, thirteenth degree; Oriental Consistory, No. 2, S. P. R. S., thirty-second degree, who owe allegiance to the Supreme Council, thirty-third degree, for the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States, whose see is at Charleston, South Carolina, and whose present official headquarters are at Washington, D. C., where is located the House of the Temple.

The Supreme Council, thirty-third degree, S. J., was organized at Charleston, South Carolina, May 31, 1801, and is recognized as the mother council of the rite in the world. Its principles are based on liberty, charity and freedom of conscience; and it aims to ennoble and elevate humanity and succor the feeble, the needy, and the oppressed; the broadest and grandest principles known to mankind.

Early in 1890 a movement was made to institute the bodies of the rite in Spokane, and, the charter being obtained, on the 10th of May, 1890, above forty of Spokane's respected citizens were initiated as charter members. At the present time the membership is about one hundred and twenty-five for each of the co-ordinate lodges, not so large a growth for the years intervening; but quality, rather than quantity, is the imperative qualification to membership, and is considered the touchstone of Masonic success.

Thomas Hubbard Caswell, thirty-third de-

gree, of California, is sovereign grand commander, and Frederick Webber, thirty-third degree, of Washington, D. C., secretary general of the rite for the southern jurisdiction. The local bodies are officered by S. H. Rush, thirty-third degree, venerable master; W. H. Acuff, thirty-second degree, K. C. C. H., Mse. M.; John H. Shaw, thirty-second degree, K. C. C. H., commander, and E. D. Olmstead, thirty-third degree, commander-in-chief. J. M. Fitzpatrick, thirty-second degree, K. C. C. H., is the secretary and registrar.

The bodies meet at Masonic hall, on the fourth Thursday of each month, and the work of the rite is exemplified twice annually, at the spring and fall convocations.

*El-Katif Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine*, was instituted on July 31, 1890, by Illustrious Noble George W. Miller, assisted by a special excursion of Nobles from Mecca (the Parent) and Algeria Temple, and other visiting Nobles from Al Kader, Affi, etc., Algeria Temple taking charge of the work. The petitioners for this dispensation were Clarence S. Scott, thirty-second degree, of Saladin Temple, Grand Rapids, Michigan; Nathan B. Rundle, thirty-second degree, Tripoli Temple, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; James M. Buckley, thirty-second degree, Afifi Temple, Tacoma, Washington; Horace W. Tyler, thirty-second degree, Tripoli Temple, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Eugene A. Sherwin, thirty-second degree, Tripoli Temple Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Daniel McGuane, thirty-second degree, Osman Temple, St. Paul, Minnesota; John F. McEwen, Al Koran Temple, Cleveland, Ohio; George D. Sherman, Medina Temple, Chicago, Illinois.

The first ceremonial session was held on the same date, during which a class of forty-three were introduced and initiated.

The first illustrious potentate was Noble Clarence S. Scott, who was duly installed on July 31, 1890, and he appointed and installed on October 20, 1890, the first divan.

being as follows: Nathan B. Rundle, chief rabban; F. E. Snodgrass, assistant rabban; H. W. Tyler, H. P. & P.; E. M. Bloomer, O. Guide; J. F. McEwen, treasurer; Fred Furth, recorder.

On June 19, 1891, the imperial potentate, Samuel Briggs, over the seal of the Imperial Council, issued to El Katiff a regular charter. From its institution to date, January 1, 1900, three hundred and twenty-one Nobles have subscribed their names as members of El Katif Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S.

Illustrious Potentate Clarence S. Scott retiring in 1891, the illustrious potentates succeeding him have been: Horace W. Tyler, for the year 1892; Nathan B. Rundle, for 1893-1894; Frank W. Churchouse, 1895; Henry L. Kennan, 1896; Ephraim Dempsie, 1897; J. M. Fitzpatrick, 1898; H. L. Schermerhorn, 1899; S. Harry Rush, 1900, still reigning.

#### ODD FELLOWSHIP IN SPOKANE COUNTY.

BY A. G. ANSELL.

The introduction of Odd Fellowship into Spokane county began with the institution of Spokane Lodge, No. 17. Hon. John M. Swan was the first grand master of this jurisdiction. In his report to the second session of the Grand Lodge of Washington held at Vancouver, May 11, 1880, he gives the report of the special deputy, Mr. A. J. Banta, of Colfax, as follows:

COLFAX, WASH., April 30, 1880  
*To John M. Swan, Grand Master:*

Dear Sir and Brother:—Pursuant to the authority in me vested by the special commission issued by you, under date March 12, 1880, I proceeded to institute a lodge in the town of Spokane Falls, in the county of Stevens, and assisted by a sufficient number of known, approved and duly qualified brothers, on the 26th day of April, 1880, instituted Spokane Lodge, No. 17, and installed the following officers, who were duly elected,

to-wit: Charles W. Cornelius, noble grand; James N. Glover, vice grand; W. P. Wilber, secretary; B. F. Shaner, treasurer; W. J. Gilbert, warden, and J. W. Stephens, conductor.

Yours fraternally,

A. J. BANTA,  
Special Deputy Grand Master.

The act of the grand master in instituting the Spokane lodge was approved by the Grand Lodge and a charter was issued to the lodge in due form. Spokane Falls, as it was then known, was a small village in those days and suitable accommodations for lodge meetings were very meager. The lodge was instituted in a small hall then used by the Masonic lodge. It was located on the second floor of a small wooden building which stood on the south side of Front avenue, between Howard and Stevens streets. The first initiate into the new lodge was Samuel T. Arthur, a pioneer hotel keeper of Spokane, who has been a member continuously ever since and who still resides in Spokane.

Spokane Lodge soon changed its place of meeting to a hall on the north side of Riverside avenue, between Howard and Mill streets, and still later to a building owned by J. B. Kriebuhl on the east side of Howard street, just north of Riverside avenue.

The condition of things in this section was well pictured by T. N. Ford, grand secretary, in his report to the Grand Lodge of Washington, in May, 1880, in these words: "From accounts heretofore received, I am led to believe that there is abundant good material in the above mentioned place (Spokane Falls) for a first-class lodge. This will make seventeen lodges in the jurisdiction, with a reasonable prospect for three or four new applications soon to follow. Eastern Washington is rapidly filling up with permanent residents, and thriving towns are springing into existence where but a few short months ago not a sign



of a house or a vestige of civilization could be seen. Many of the new settlers are Odd Fellows and will soon be organizing and knocking at our doors for admission."

Organized on the anniversary of American Odd Fellowship, Spokane Lodge had a prosperous and encouraging growth for several years. The large influx of permanent residents spoken of by the grand secretary brought with it a number of Odd Fellows who cast their lot with the then struggling village of Spokane Falls and joined No. 17. For a few years everything in this new region was prosperous. The coming of the railroad in 1882 and the discovery of gold in the Cœur d'Alenes in 1883 caused a very rapid increase in the population and business of this region. Then came the reaction and depression of 1884 and subsequent years. The new lodge shared in these periods of prosperity and depression. Spokane Lodge, No. 17, continued as the only lodge in this community until Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, was instituted in January, 1888. Spokane Lodge at that time had about fifty members. The institution of another lodge, instead of being an injury to the pioneer lodge, had a stimulating influence on it. That period was the beginning of prosperous, progressive Odd Fellowship in Spokane. The brothers of Samaritan entered upon the work with zest and enthusiasm which soon banished the lethargic spirit which for a while seemed to have settled upon No. 17, and though Samaritan Lodge marched ahead with rapid strides, Spokane Lodge always maintained a safe lead in membership. Both lodges were constantly doing degree work and the interest in Odd Fellowship had a steady growth. In 1890 came the institution of the third lodge in Spokane, Mt. Carleton, No. 103. The city was then growing rapidly and the new lodge was gladly welcomed by the two older ones, and a spirit of harmony prevailed among them all. Spokane Lodge throughout this period held tenaciously to its

position of leadership in influence and membership.

In the early part of 1893 nearly twenty members of Spokane Lodge withdrew from its ranks to organize Imperial Lodge, No. 134, which was instituted, a giant at its birth, with nearly two hundred members. This dropped the membership of Spokane Lodge behind that of both Samaritan and Mt. Carleton, and seemed to rob the lodge of much of its aggressive spirit. Through the next five years they had no incidents to distinguish them from the ordinary lodge. In 1898 they had a membership of ninety. At that time a condition arose in the lodge, a solution of which has attracted attention among Odd Fellows throughout this entire country. Three members of the lodge engaged in saloon business in violation of section 5, of article XVI, of the Sovereign Grand Lodge constitution. Charges were preferred against them and attempts made to bring them to trial. The accused rallied a number of their friends and sympathizers and prevented the case from coming to trial. The grand master then expelled the lodge for not enforcing the law and took up the charter October 5, 1898. Unwilling to see the entire lodge thus blotted out of existence, the loyal members petitioned the grand master to restore to them the charter. The grand master harkened to their appeal and on October 26, 1898, the charter was restored to the loyal members and the lodge resumed work. The disloyal element was left out, the grand master announcing to the lodges in the jurisdiction that they stood expelled from the order subject to the approval of the Grand Lodge. The Grand Lodge of Washington in its session in June, 1899, approved the action of the grand master.

An appeal from the action of the Grand Lodge was taken to the Sovereign Grand Lodge and came up for a hearing before that august tribunal at its recent session in Detroit, Michigan. After a complete hearing of



the case before the committee on appeals, the committee unanimously affirmed the decision of the Grand Lodge of Washington, and the Sovereign Grand Lodge adopted the report of the committee without a dissenting voice. Thus the great senate of Odd Fellowship, in passing upon a case which originated in Spokane Lodge, No. 17, have enacted into law the principle that our grand officers and grand lodges are vested with authority to enforce the laws against all offenders. The brothers of the lodge that pressed this matter to a final conclusion deserve the thanks of the entire brotherhood. In thus expelling the disloyal element, the lodge lost twenty-one members.

About this time a proposition came from the members of No. 17 to consolidate with Samaritan, No. 52. Permission to consolidate was granted by the Grand Lodge of Washington at its 1899 session, and the consolidation was effected on the evening of July 3, 1899, by Hon. Wallace Mount, past grand master, acting as special deputy grand master. Thus, after an existence of nearly twenty years, Spokane Lodge lost its identity in Samaritan Lodge, No. 52. As the pioneer lodge, No. 17 made a splendid history and those instituted later owe it a debt of gratitude for keeping alive the principles of the order in this community during the trying experiences through which it passed.

*Samaritan Lodge, No. 52.*—The fourth lodge instituted in Spokane county, and the second in the city of Spokane, was Samaritan Lodge, No. 52. This lodge was instituted on the evening of January 9, 1888, in what was known as the Keats hall, in a building then standing on the southwest corner of Riverside avenue and Howard street, and owned by Albert E. Keats. That corner is now occupied by the Traders' National Bank building. Samaritan Lodge began its life with twenty charter members, all of the Odd Fellows holding either live or expired cards. Their names were H. C. Long, W. C. Gray, A. C. Edwards,

F. M. Spain, E. M. Shaner, William Cook, E. J. Brickell, J. C. Jannot, Alex MacFee, W. F. McKay, B. D. Brockman, W. J. Shaner, F. M. Dallam, P. Quinn, A. Gibson, A. G. Ansell, J. C. Bennett, H. D. James, J. Cameron, J. Douglas.

The lodge was instituted by Hon. J. W. Binkley, acting as special deputy grand master, assisted by a number of the brothers of Spokane Lodge, No. 17. No initiates were received or degree work done on the night of institution. It was intended by the Samaritans that the evening should be one of enjoyment and pleasure, and not of work, and that program they very successfully carried out.

The first officers of the new lodge were, A. C. Edwards, noble grand; F. M. Spain, vice grand; H. C. Long, recording secretary; J. C. Bennett, financial secretary; and W. J. Shaner, treasurer. When the services of instituting the lodge and installing the officers was over and the lodge declared to be in perfect working order, an adjournment was taken to the Grand Hotel, the leading hostlery of Spokane, where a very large assemblage of Odd Fellows enjoyed a banquet. The banquet was followed by a very profitable and enjoyable season of toasts and responses over which the newly installed noble grand presided with the ease and grace of a veteran.

Samaritan Lodge had its good time on the night of its institution. That evening it dedicated to unalloyed enjoyments. On its first regular meeting thereafter it began to preach and to practice the gospel work. Candidates for admission knocked at its doors from its birth, and thereafter, for very many months, the lodge never held a meeting without having degree work on its program. On the 21st of December, 1889, the lodge reported a membership of fifty-eight.

On the 4th of August, 1889, came the terrible conflagration which destroyed the business portion of the city of Spokane. In this calamity Samaritan Lodge suffered the loss of its

entire outfit of regalia and paraphernalia, which had been selected with great care and in which had been invested almost the entire receipts of the lodge up to the time. Feeling secure against such a calamity in a building considered almost fireproof and situated in the business centre of the city, the trustees neglected to insure the property of the lodge and everything, including the books and records, was a total loss. With very little money in the treasury, great losses to repair, many of the members having suffered heavy personal losses, and an entire new outfit to purchase for the lodge, several members proposed that permission be asked of the grand master to appeal to the other lodges in the jurisdiction for aid. This proposition was rejected by a large majority of the lodge, they pluckily deciding to bear their own burdens, begin again at the bottom and build up through their own efforts.

During this period the lodge held its meetings under difficulties. Its hall had been destroyed in the big fire and no suitable place could be found in the city to hold its session. A small room used for a reading room by the employees of the Spokane Mill Company was found in the triangular building situated at the confluence of Mill and Post streets, near the Spokane river. Afterwards they met in the Ridpath building on Howard street, near First avenue. Soon after a more suitable hall was found in the Frankfurt block, on Howard street. Here the lodge remained until they removed into the building erected by Spokane Lodge, No. 17, on First avenue, where its meetings are still held.

In membership Samaritan Lodge has had a steady and continuous growth. During the past few years its affairs have been directed almost entirely by others than those whose names appear on its charter roll, yet the same spirit of aggression seems to possess all who come within the fold and the work has never been permitted to lag. No period of depres-

sion has overtaken this lodge. It has a record of uninterrupted growth.

While nearly all the lodges in this state were suffering heavy losses from the hard times, Samaritan has been constantly reporting a steady increase. They could not prevent heavy losses from non-payment of dues, and the lodge resolved early in its history not to pad its rolls by carrying from year to year those who could not or were not even likely to pay, but the brothers caught the spirit of balancing and even overbalancing these losses by accessions from without. Almost constantly the doors of the lodge were being opened to admit new members. Thus did Samaritan steadily maintain its record as a live working lodge and its membership at the same time.

A very prominent feature in the history of this lodge is the pleasant spirit of unity which has ever been manifested among its members. The lodge has been a genuine brotherhood. The acrimony of anger and ill feeling has never found a place in its discussions. Differences of opinion have disappeared when the edict of the majority has pronounced a conclusion. Not one of its trusted servants has betrayed its trust or robbed the lodge of its funds. Its members have without exception maintained upright character; they are recognized as men of integrity in the community and many of them have been honored by being called upon by their fellow citizens to fill positions of trust and responsibility.

Early in 1899 a proposition came to Samaritan from Spokane Lodge, No. 17, to consolidate the two lodges. This was desired for the purpose of securing and saving to the order the valuable real estate then held in the name of Spokane Lodge. This consisted chiefly of the Odd Fellows' Temple, on First avenue, near Post street. Spokane Lodge had been reduced in membership to about sixty and they feared that the indebtedness on the building was too heavy for them to carry alone. A joint committee was ap-



pointed by the two lodges and the terms of consolidation were agreed upon. These terms were afterwards ratified by the lodges. By this agreement Spokane Lodge was to surrender its charter and be merged into Samaritan Lodge. The terms of consolidation were ratified by the Grand Lodge of Washington, and by the authority of the grand master, the two lodges were consolidated by Brother Wallace Mount, past grand master; on the evening of July 3, 1899. The consolidation gave Samaritan a membership of one hundred and ninety-seven. An arrangement was then made with the holder of the mortgage on the Odd Fellows' Temple by which Samaritan Lodge paid all liens, interest and taxes against the building, except eleven thousand dollars, which was renewed on a five-year loan at five per cent interest. This places the lodge as the owner of a fine building worth twenty-five thousand dollars, the indebtedness on which is in such shape that they can easily meet it when due. The lodge also owns cemetery property worth probably three thousand dollars and has several thousand dollars in cash and securities in its treasury. It is one of the largest and richest lodges in the state of Washington.

Samaritan Lodge has among its members many prominent and influential Odd Fellows. It has received generous recognition in the grand councils of the order of the state. One of its members, Brother J. B. Krienbuhl, is grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Washington, and is also grand treasurer of the Grand Encampment of Washington. Brother Krienbuhl is one of the oldest and most worthy Odd Fellows in this state. He has been a member continuously for forty years. Brother G. W. Stocker is now grand scribe of the Grand Encampment of Washington. Brother A. J. Ansell, also a Samaritan, has passed the chairs in the Grand Lodge of Washington, and has now entered on his fourth year as grand representative from that body to the

Sovereign Grand Lodge. Brother A. C. Edwards, the first noble grand, was appointed by President Cleveland as United States Commissioner to Alaska, which position he ably filled for nearly four years, when he resigned to engage in other business. Brother E. L. Powell was the third grand master of this jurisdiction, and served in the Washington state Legislature and as mayor of the city of Spokane. Brother Norman Buck was for a number of years United States district judge for the northern district of Idaho and served for four years as judge of the superior court of Spokane county. Brother J. J. White, the present noble grand of this lodge, was for three years city clerk of the city of Spokane, served four years as deputy city treasurer and in May, 1899, was elected city treasurer for a term of two years.

The present officers of Samaritan Lodge are: J. J. White, noble grand; R. A. Chambers, vice grand; C. Burch, recording secretary; G. W. Stocker, financial secretary; Charles E. Matson, treasurer; and John May, G. W. Stocker and A. G. Ansell, trustees.

*Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103.*—The third lodge instituted in the city of Spokane was Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, which was instituted in the Odd Fellows' hall in the Frankfort building, on the west side of Howard street, between Riverside and Main avenues, on the evening of August 4, 1891, by J. B. Krienbuhl, acting as special deputy grand master by appointment of Charles A. Hasbrouck, grand master.

Mount Carleton Lodge took its name from the mountain peak of that name which stands about thirty miles from Spokane, a little east or north and which is the highest mountain in this region. The institution of this lodge was a very important event in the history of Odd Fellowship in Spokane. The deputy grand master was assisted in the work of organizing the lodge by several of the members of Nos. 17 and 52 and the occasion was one





MILLARD T. HARTSON  
SPOKANE



which called together a large number of the members of the fraternity in this section, both residents and visitors.

The charter members of the new lodge were James P. Boyd, W. P. Harris, J. W. Wilson, M. E. Gibbs, H. A. Traugler, C. F. Leeson, J. Stinsman, J. M. Ellis, P. G., J. E. Hughes, A. Anderson, W. Cook, P. G., A. J. Bertrand, Robert Muhs, R. L. Sewell, L. C. Bailey, E. Sturgeon and H. F. Jones. There were seventeen applications for membership in the new lodge balloted on and elected that evening. These were all given the initiatory and three degrees that night, the degree work being done by the degree staff of Stanley Lodge, No. 70, of Medical Lake, who were present for that purpose by special invitation. This was the beginning of degree staff work in Spokane. The projectors of this lodge early recognized the value of degree team work, and as this had not at that time been taken up by either of the lodges in Spokane, they called to their assistance the well drilled team of Stanley Lodge, their exemplification of the degrees being very complete and interesting. From the beginning Mount Carleton Lodge has magnified the importance of the degree staff work and its members have always bent their energies toward perfection in that line. No lodge in the state of Washington has given more assiduous attention to this feature of work and it is perfectly safe to say that no lodge in this state has ever been, or is now, the equal of Mount Carleton in the beauty, thoroughness and adaptability of its floor work.

During the evening on which the lodge was instituted, a very elaborate banquet was spread for the members and guests in the Cœur d'Alene restaurant. All did justice to this feast and many were the expressions of good will made by those who enjoyed the hospitality of this newcomer into the lodge family. The officers elected and installed for the first term were: J. E. Hughes, noble grand; L. C.

Bailey, vice grand; J. M. Ellis, recording secretary; A. J. Bertrand, treasurer.

Mount Carleton Lodge was organized with a membership composed almost entirely of young men. Their accessions have been from the ranks of young men of the community. This safe conservative policy has been of vast benefit to the lodge treasury. The lodge has not been called upon to pay heavily for sick benefits and in not a single instance during nearly nine years of its history has the lodge been called upon to hold its service over the grave of one of its members, or to pay funeral benefits. This very striking experience in the history of this lodge has fully demonstrated the wisdom of its founders' determination to look carefully after the qualifications of those who sought membership.

The lodge has had a very prosperous growth from the time of its institution. Its numbers among its members some of the most faithful and zealous Odd Fellows in the state. On December 31, 1899, it reported a contributing membership of one hundred and seventeen, and its finances are in splendid condition, the lodge having a handsome balance to its credit.

The officers for the term beginning January 1, 1900, are as follows: Robert G. Frazier, noble grand; Rufus G. Horr, vice grand; C. T. Bogart, recording secretary; Ewing McCloskey, financial secretary; John Hearn, treasurer.

*Imperial Lodge, No. 134.*—The most important single event that has ever occurred in Odd Fellow circles in Spokane county was the organization of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, on the 9th of March, 1893. For several years prior to the institution of Imperial Lodge the population of Spokane had been very rapidly increasing. Many who were already members of the order in this city believed that the real interests of Odd Fellowship would best be promoted by the organization of a new lodge which would be composed largely of the business and



professional men of the community. On the evening of January 23, 1893, a meeting of those who favored the idea of starting the new lodge was held in the office of Charles L. Knox. The idea was thoroughly considered in all its bearings; the influence of such a movement on the work of the order in the community as well as on individuals. The character of this meeting may be judged from its personnel. Those in attendance were: Samuel Glasgow, past grand, E. N. Cory, past grand, J. G. Davis, past grand, Nelson Martin, past grand, Frank P. Robinson, past grand, C. L. Knox, past grand, P. D. Tull, past grand, E. P. Gillette, past grand, E. C. Covey, past grand, A. W. Strong, G. Rushing, W. deLaguna, G. H. Holloway, past grand, and E. D. Omans. J. G. Davis was chosen chairman of that meeting and Nelson Martin, secretary. The proposition to organize a new lodge met with unanimous approval from all present. It was decided at that meeting that true character and moral worth should be the supreme test of membership in the new lodge. Having decided to organize and outlined the plan on which the new lodge would be founded, the necessary committees were appointed and an active canvass for members was at once entered upon in which each one who participated in the preliminary meeting considered himself a special committee of one for active and aggressive work. The consent of each of the other three lodges for the establishment of a new lodge was obtained without objection, and a dispensation was then obtained from the grand master.

The intention of the brothers from the outset was to start with a lodge of about fifty members. The vigorous work inaugurated by those interested soon swelled the lists of applicants far above that number and the limit was pushed ahead to one hundred. This supposed impossible mark was soon reached and passed, the timid became courageous and the stakes were pushed ahead to one hundred and fifty and later to two hundred. When it be-

came known among the brethren in the community that the new lodge was such a Colossus at its birth an unusual interest was aroused. Very little else was thought of or talked about by the brethren at the lodge meetings. The coming event was awaited with glad enthusiasm by other lodges. All welcomed the newcomer as an important era in lodge history, and as marking the beginning of a new era in the establishment and progressive up-building of Odd Fellowship in Spokane.

Finally the date for the institution was fixed. At that time Dr. W. G. Alban, of Walla Walla, was grand master, and Le F. A. Shaw, of the same city, grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Washington. These gentlemen were invited to be present and institute the new lodge. The invitation was accepted. Grand Master Alban and Brother Shaw, assisted by local brethren, instituted Imperial Lodge, No. 134, in the hall in the Symons block, on the afternoon of March 9, 1893, with the following charter members: P. D. Tull, past grand, E. J. Dyer, C. A. Squibb, F. M. Marmaduke, A. W. Strong, E. N. Corey, past grand, G. Rushing, J. W. Hiatt, S. Glasgow, past grand, W. DeLaguna, J. W. Binkley, past grand, G. K. Reed, past grand, G. H. Holloway, past grand, J. E. Whitfield, C. L. Knox, past grand, J. G. Davis, past grand, E. C. Covey, E. D. Omans, J. N. Boyd, past grand, U. B. Hough, J. J. L. Peel, A. J. Smith, past grand, G. Trapsehuh, P. Mertz, G. W. Belt, past grand, W. W. Elmer, August Shultz, past grand, N. H. Ives, E. P. Gillette, past grand, J. E. Brickell, F. B. Grinnell, J. E. Foster, W. H. Maloney, Gavin Johnston, E. T. Graves, C. E. Reeves, J. F. McCoy, N. Martin, M. E. Davis, H. M. Her-rin, W. Zollars, T. W. Pynn, S. N. Tefft, A. G. Lowe, W. B. Richardson and E. J. Bower. After the institution of the lodge the following officers were duly elected and installed by the lodge: E. C. Covey, noble grand; A. W.

Strong, vice-grand; W. deLaguna, recording secretary; E. N. Corey, treasurer, with J. G. Davis, sitting past grand. These exercises being over, the lodge was adjourned till evening, when it reconvened at Music hall in the Tull block, now the Marion block, on the southeast corner of Riverside avenue and Stevens street. This was done in order to secure a hall large enough to accommodate the large crowd and to properly perform the degree work. At this meeting one hundred and three applicants presented themselves for initiation and the three degrees. The degree work was done by the degree staff of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, and of Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, there being a very large concourse of brothers, members of the city lodges, visitors from surrounding lodges and sojourners from different parts of the country. The conferring of these degrees occupied the entire night. At midnight an elegant banquet was served at the Hotel Gillette, now the Hotel Pedicord, on East Riverside avenue. In addition to the forty-seven charter members and the one hundred and eleven initiates, there were sixteen members admitted by card the first evening, making a total of one hundred and seventy-four at the night of institution. On the night of the first regular meeting after the institution of the lodge, there were ten new applicants for admission, and in a few weeks the rolls carried over two hundred members and Imperial took rank as the largest lodge in the state of Washington.

The first session of the Grand Lodge of Washington, after the institution of Imperial Lodge, convened in the city of Olympia, May 9, 1893. At that session Imperial Lodge was represented by Hon. G. W. Belt, J. G. Davis, N. Martin and G. H. Holloway, a delegation which immediately took rank with the leading representatives in that body.

Soon after the institution of Imperial Lodge came the terrible depression and hard times which made such inroads into the mem-

bership of the order all over the country. This lodge suffered with others in that respect. Though a very liberal policy was adopted toward delinquents, the continuation of that period of depression drove many from the city to seek employment elsewhere, prevented many others from keeping in standing, and a large number of members were subsequently dropped for non-payment of dues. On December 31, 1893, the lodge reported a membership of two hundred and eleven; three years later, December 31, 1896, a membership of but one hundred and seventy-six was reported.

The removal of the machine shops and division headquarters of the Northern Pacific Railroad from Sprague to Spokane brought to this city nearly the entire membership of Sprague Lodge, No. 24. Not enough of the members were left behind to retain the charter. After due consideration it was decided to consolidate No. 24 with Imperial Lodge. Terms of consolidation were readily agreed upon and the consolidation of the two lodges occurred on the evening of January 21, 1897. Sprague Lodge surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge and became a part of Imperial. In its interesting and pleasing feature this event was scarcely less in its importance than the institution of Imperial Lodge. The ceremonies of consolidation were performed by Hon. C. F. Williams, grand master, in the lodge hall in the Symons block. December 31, 1897, the lodge reported a membership of two hundred and eleven. The last report sent to the grand secretary showed the membership December 31, 1899, to be one hundred and eighty-six.

The officers of the lodge elected and installed for the first half of the year 1900 are: C. W. Hunt, noble grand; Ben F. Davis, vice-grand; T. F. Young, recording secretary; A. G. Kamm, financial secretary; Alex Green, treasurer.

*Cheney Lodge, No. 21.*—The second lodge of Odd Fellows established in Spokane county was in the town of Cheney, and was designated



as Cheney Lodge, No. 21. This lodge was instituted October 11, 1881. The fourth annual session of the Grand Lodge of Washington was held in the city of Walla Walla, commencing on Tuesday, May 9, 1882. Hon. E. L. Powell, now a resident of Spokane, then living at Waitsburg, was grand master. In his annual report for the previous year, Grand Master Powell said: "On September 26, 1881, I issued a warrant to Brother H. C. Long and others, of Cheney, to institute a lodge in that city, to be known as Cheney Lodge, No. 21, and commissioned Dr. J. J. Piper to institute the same, which commission he performed on October 11, 1881, and the lodge bids fair to be one of our best lodges. I attached this lodge to District No. 13." District No. 13 was then composed of Spokane Lodge, No. 17, of which Dr. Piper was the district deputy grand master.

The charter members of Cheney Lodge, No. 21, were Henry C. Long, Paul Bocion, Jacob Bettinger, W. W. Griswold and L. M. Kellogg. Brother Henry C. Long was the first noble grand. Cheney was prosperous in those days and for several years thereafter and Cheney Lodge at once entered upon a prosperous career. This prosperity has been much impeded during later years, yet the lodge has constantly held true to its mission, preserved its organization and held regular meetings. It has done a vast amount of benevolent work in that community. It has always extended a hearty welcome to visiting brethren, and the hand of relief is always generously extended to the unfortunate. At the close of the year 1899 Cheney lodge had a membership of thirty-one.

Brother Piper, who instituted Cheney Lodge, is now living on his farm on Peone prairie, and though advanced in years, is still an ardent Odd Fellow. He is a member of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52. Brother Henry C. Long, the first noble grand of Cheney Lodge, is now a resident of Spokane.

*Fairview Lodge, No. 40.*—The town of Rockford claimed the honor of giving to Spokane county its third lodge of Odd Fellows. Inspired by the landscape beauty of the valley in which Rockford is situated, the brethren selected the name Fairview for their lodge. Fairview Lodge, No. 40, was instituted on the evening of the 20th of February, 1886. The petition for this lodge was granted by Grand Master George D. Hill, of Seattle. J. B. Krienbuhl was appointed as special deputy by the grand master to institute the lodge. Several of the brethren from Spokane accompanied him and assisted in the ceremonies. A few other visitors were present.

Fairview Lodge was instituted with nineteen charter members, nine card members and ten initiates. The lodge has grown steadily and its members have always taken a live interest in its welfare. At the close of the last term, December 31, 1899, Fairview Lodge reported a membership of thirty-seven. The year 1900 promises to witness greater growth for this lodge than it has ever before enjoyed.

*Spangle Lodge, No. 50.*—Spangle Lodge, No. 50, was instituted in the town of Spangle on December 6, 1887. Hon. J. V. Meeker, of Puyallup, was grand master. He appointed Brother J. W. Binkley, of Spokane, as his special deputy to institute the lodge. Brother Binkley secured the assistance of several brothers from Spokane and Cheney and the lodge was instituted under very favorable conditions. There were thirteen charter members. Spangle Lodge has had a constant and encouraging growth, and at the close of the year 1899 reported forty-two members. The lodge owns its own hall, which is fully paid for, and has a handsome cash balance in its treasury.

*Stanley Lodge, No. 70.*—This was the sixth lodge instituted in Spokane county. Petition for a lodge in the town of Medical



Lake was presented to Grand Master Thomas J. Thompson, of Tacoma. He granted the petition and commissioned Hon. J. W. Binkley, of Spokane, to institute the new lodge. Brother Binkley secured a large number of brothers in Spokane to accompany him, and the lodge was instituted on the evening of the 20th day of July, 1889. The first officers were: J. A. Stewart, noble grand; C. F. Westfall, vice-grand; Frank C. Payne, recording secretary; Fred W. Rowley, financial secretary; Thomas Hulton, treasurer. In addition to the six charter members there were twenty-seven initiates who were elected and upon whom the four degrees of the subordinate lodge were conferred that evening by the brethren who went out from Spokane. Grand Master Thompson, in his report to the Grand Lodge in Ellensburg, in May, 1890, alluded to the encouraging manner in which this lodge began its career and said: "So may they keep prospering, and peace, happiness and joy ever be within their walls."

Stanley Lodge soon became known as one of the most active organizations of its character in this part of the state. The members organized a degree staff, the first in the county, and a spirit of enthusiasm was soon aroused which added much to the interest and profit of the lodge sessions. Brother Stewart, the first noble grand, represented this lodge in the Grand Lodge at Ellensburg in 1890, and at once took rank among the leading members of that body. At this time the town of Medical Lake was in a very prosperous condition. The financial depression and consequent dullness of 1893-6 had a very depressing influence on this community and a majority of the lodge members removed elsewhere to better their condition. The lodge was very severely crippled, but not destroyed. The remaining members have held on loyally and the prospects now are that the lodge will again approach its former size, spirit and influence. The lodge reported a member-

ship of fourteen on the 31st of December, 1899.

*Altruist Lodge, No. 73.*—One of the very best and most productive agricultural sections of Spokane county is found surrounding the town of Waverly, in the Latah valley, about thirty miles south of the city of Spokane. This section has always been famous for its grains, its grasses, its fruits, its fine stock and fine farms; and later for its beet sugar industry. Naturally such a region is populated with a thrifty, intelligent people, and though having no towns of considerable size to draw upon, they concluded to establish a fraternal order in the village and depend principally upon the farmers for its support and membership. After careful consideration it was decided that the pioneer fraternal organization should be a lodge of Odd Fellows. Grand Master Thompson harkened to the petition of these brothers and designated Brother W. H. Reetor, of Fairview Lodge, No. 40, of Rockford, to institute the lodge. A number of brothers from Rockford, Spangle and Spokane were present, and the occasion was a joyous one for all. Altruism seemed to animate the brothers who moved for the establishment of this lodge, and the name Altruist was selected to designate it. The first officers were U. E. Lemon, noble grand; R. W. Black, vice-grand; Dr. G. W. Ensley, secretary; H. Juniper, treasurer. Six members were elected and received all the degrees that evening, making the number of charter members fourteen.

The extension of the O. R. & N. Railroad from Colfax to Spokane passed through this section about four miles east of Waverly and resulted in establishing the town of Fairfield, which soon became the business center of that country. This called for the moving of the lodge. A petition to that effect was presented to Grand Master Alban, and on July 6, 1892, he granted a dispensation for the removal of the lodge to Fairfield, where it was established in a new hall which was appropriately dedi-

cated July 15, 1892. On August 22, 1893, the lodge suffered the loss of their hall, charter and effects by fire. This calamity was hard to bear, but the members promptly rallied. Grand Master Mitchell granted them a dispensation to continue working without a charter and the business of the lodge went forward. At the session of the Grand Lodge, held in Spokane in 1894, a duplicate charter was granted to Altruist Lodge without cost. This lodge reported thirty-nine members at the close of the year, December 31, 1899.

*Latah Lodge, No. 76.*—The town of Latah is one of the oldest in Spokane county, and the wonder is that Odd Fellowship was not established there much earlier than it was. Latah Lodge was the seventy-sixth for which a dispensation was granted in this state, and the seventh lodge to be established in Spokane county. The date of the institution of this lodge was only two days later than that of Altruist, No. 73, being brought into existence on the 22d day of February, 1890. George B. Young, of Colfax, at that time deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Washington, was the instituting officer. The charter members of Latah Lodge were: W. J. Thompson, L. H. Thayer, B. S. Thompson, C. W. Haynes and John Melvin. The officers elected and installed at the institution of the lodge were: W. J. Thompson, noble grand; L. H. Thayer, vice-grand; Charles James, recording secretary; C. W. Haynes, financial secretary; John Melvin, treasurer. W. H. Roberts was admitted and received the degrees on the night of institution; and Charles James, W. S. Walker, R. Simpson, M. Plemen and E. L. Spencer were admitted on cards or dismissal certificates. This gave the lodge eleven members at the date of its birth. It reported a membership of thirty-three on the 31st of December, 1899, and was reported in good working condition.

*Morning Star Lodge, No. 142.*—About eighteen miles north of Spokane, situated be-

tween Crescent and Wild Rose prairies, is Wayside. At this point for several years there has been a small neighborhood store and about ten years ago the Methodist people erected a neat chapel on one of the four corners. Otherwise the surroundings were thoroughly rural. The entire surrounding country for several miles was occupied by a progressive, intelligent class of farmers, several of whom were Odd Fellows. The starting of a lodge in this farming community was spoken of and seemed to meet with universal favor. A canvass was made and it was found that a large class of initiates could be obtained. Petition was made for a dispensation to organize a lodge. Grand Master J. C. Mitchell granted the petition and appointed J. M. Ellis, of Spokane, who instituted the lodge with six charter members and twenty-seven initiates. In the performance of this duty Brother Ellis was accompanied and assisted by a large number of brothers from the Spokane lodges. The occasion was a most memorable one. The ceremonies of instituting the new lodge, electing and installing the officers and electing and conferring the four degrees on the large class of candidates occupied the entire night. The wives of the members came from their farms with large quantities of provisions, three separate meals being served during the ceremonies, and everyone agreed that the occasion was one of the most pleasant they ever attended. The lodge was instituted in the Methodist Chapel, which was afterward used for the regular meetings until the lodge building was erected.

The charter members of Morning Star Lodge were: D. J. Burk, Allison Allen, J. W. Price, A. B. Owens, E. C. McLeod, G. J. Jones and J. T. Grove. The first officers were: D. J. Burk, noble grand; A. B. Owens, vice-grand; E. C. McLeod, recording secretary; J. T. Grove, financial secretary; Allison Allen, treasurer. This lodge has enjoyed a very prosperous growth from the date of its insti-



tution, which was January 11, 1894. It began life with a good membership, and at the close of the year 1894 had thirty-nine members in good standing. Soon after the institution of the lodge a movement was started for the erection of a suitable building for the uses of the order. The lodge had a healthy treasury, building materials and labor were easily obtained at reasonable cost and the funds lacking were subscribed by the members. A large and handsome two-story frame building was erected during the year. This building was planned and constructed with special reference to the needs of the lodge, the hall being on the second floor and the first floor being arranged for banquet and social purposes. This building was fully completed and furnished, and on the first anniversary of the lodge, January 11, 1895, it was appropriately dedicated to the principles and purposes of Odd Fellowship by Grand Master A. G. Ansell, of Spokane, in the presence of an audience which taxed the capacity of the building to the utmost. The lodge has repaid to the members nearly all the money advanced for the erection of the building, and has a handsome property which will fully meet its requirements for many years. On the 31st of December, 1899, the lodge reported a membership of seventy-nine.

*Mead Lodge, No. 146.*—The establishment of Morning Star Lodge at Wayside aroused quite an interest in Odd Fellowship in the northern part of Spokane county. In a short time a proposition came for a lodge at Chattaroy, a few miles east of Wayside. A petition with the requisite names was sent to Grand Master Mitchell and he appointed J. M. Ellis, of Spokane, to institute the lodge. Brother Ellis secured the assistance of a number of brothers in Spokane and several from Morning Star Lodge and instituted Chattaroy Lodge, No. 146, on the evening of April 21, 1894. The lodge had twenty-one charter members and began life with flattering prospects.

In a few months the members of Chattaroy Lodge realized that the location of the lodge might be improved by its removal to the town of Mead, a few miles south of Chattaroy. A neat two-story frame building was erected at Mead by George Bryan and William Cushing and placed at the disposal of the lodge. Permission to move the lodge from Chattaroy to Mead was given by A. G. Ansell, grand master, and their new hall at Mead was dedicated by him on the evening of September 15, 1894, in the presence of a large number of the members of the order and friends.

At the session of the Grand Lodge of Washington, held in the city of Seattle, Chattaroy Lodge, through its representative, C. E. Peyton, presented a petition to have its name changed to Mead Lodge, No. 146. This petition was granted and a new charter was furnished bearing the new name. Mead Lodge has always enjoyed a very flattering growth and is known as one of the best country lodges in the state. Its records show a membership of forty-nine on the 31st day of December, 1899.

*Marshall Lodge, No. 163.*—This lodge was instituted in the town of Marshall, eight miles southwest of Spokane, on July 20, 1899. J. M. Ellis, of Spokane, was special deputy grand master, and in the institution of the lodge he was assisted by F. P. Robinson, G. W. Stocker, F. W. Felch, J. J. White and several other brothers from Spokane. The dispensation authorizing the institution of this lodge was granted by Grand Master J. H. Davis, of Tacoma.

The charter members of Marshall Lodge were: W. R. Parks, Hamilton Watkins, August Latzie, F. A. Brown, Albert Addington, L. M. Peters, Alex. Simpson and Frank Stowell. As soon as the lodge was instituted the following officers were duly elected and installed: Hamilton Watkins, noble grand; Frank Stowell, vice-grand; F. A. Brown, recording secretary; L. M. Peters, financial sec-



retary; M. R. Parks, treasurer. These ceremonies being completed and the lodge ready for business, fourteen applicants for membership presented themselves. These were all elected and given the four degrees of Odd Fellowship during the night, and the lodge started off with a membership of twenty-two. The officers for the term ending June 30, 1900, are: M. R. Parks, noble grand; F. M. Muzzy, vice-grand; George Saunders, recording secretary; Alex. Simpson, financial secretary; John Hall treasurer. On March 30, 1900, the lodge membership had increased to thirty-six. Marshall promises to become and remain one of the most active lodges in Spokane county.

*Pleasant Prairie Lodge, No. 166.*—The one hundred and sixty-sixth lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows to be established in the state of Washington and the fourteenth in Spokane county was Pleasant Prairie Lodge, No. 166. This lodge is located on the prairie of that name, about ten miles northeast of the city of Spokane. This is an ideal fruit and farming region, thickly populated, and the new lodge has a splendid constituency from which to draw members.

Pleasant Prairie Lodge was instituted December 15, 1899, by J. M. Ellis, of Spokane, acting as special deputy by appointment from Grand Master J. H. Davis, of Tacoma. Brother Ellis was accompanied from Spokane by twenty-one members of the order. They were met at the end of the street-car line at Hillyard by several of the members from the prairie and taken the remainder of the distance in sleighs. Brothers R. M. Waters, W. T. Horr, R. G. Fraser, G. W. Stocker and J. B. Krienbuhl assisted Brother Ellis in the institution of the lodge and installing the officers.

The charter members of this lodge were: George H. Collin, Charles E. Peyton, J. H. Abbott, Lewis Mickelson, John Hudgins, H. B. Doak, A. J. Kronquist and H. H. Hoganson. The officers were: George H. Collin, noble grand; H. B. Doak, vice-grand; G. O.

Dart, secretary, and Charles E. Peyton, treasurer. There were thirteen candidates for initiation the first evening, who were taken through all the degrees that evening. The lodge was instituted and all the degree work done in the school house, where meetings were held until a suitable hall could be erected. About midnight an adjournment was taken to the home of Brother Charles E. Peyton, where an elaborate banquet was served. After this the brothers again repaired to the school house, where the work of conferring the degrees was fully completed. The lodge started with a membership of twenty-one. Col. I. N. Peyton generously donated the new lodge an acre of land on the corner near the church and school house, and work was at once begun on a new hall, 28x52, and two stories high. This hall is owned among the members and is nearly paid for. Its cost was something over one thousand dollars. Pleasant Prairie Lodge is, at this writing, the youngest in the family of lodges in Spokane county. It was established under favorable auspices and promises to be one of the live, progressive lodges of the state.

*Morning Star Rebekah Lodge, No. 24.*—The Rebekah branch of Odd Fellowship was first established in Spokane county by the institution of Morning Star Rebekah Lodge, No. 24. This lodge was instituted in the city of Cheney on February 15, 1890. Brother E. L. Hall acted as the special deputy for the grand master, and, under his direction, the services were made quite interesting. The charter members were: Brothers E. L. Hall, J. W. Edwards, O. S. Phillips, T. J. Beard, W. H. Rich and J. H. Wise, and Sisters Mary J. Edwards, Mrs. W. H. Rich, Mollie McNeilly, Maggie Beard, Mary Beard and Florence Beard.

Being the pioneer in this part of the state, Morning Star Lodge had a very interesting experience during its early life and was frequently visited by members of this degree from

all over the country, all of whom were received with open-handed hospitality. The lodge has held regular meetings and, at this time, is in a prosperous condition. It has always exerted a good influence in the community. It has a membership of about forty.

*Hope Rebekah Lodge, No. 38.*—This lodge was organized in Spokane, February 18, 1892. It was instituted by Zell M. Beebe, of Colfax, who had been commissioned as special deputy grand master for that purpose. The lodge was instituted in Odd Fellows Hall, in the Odd Fellows Temple on First avenue. This was an important occasion for Odd Fellowship in Spokane. Since that time the helpful influence of woman has aided very materially in building up and extending the influence of the order in this city. The charter members of Hope Lodge were Brothers J. B. Krienbuhl, W. O. Fowler, E. L. Tubbs, G. W. Stocker and John M. Ellis, and Sisters Tillie C. Blakeslee, Ida L. Downing, Jennie Shirley, Clara Ellis and Carrie L. Bringgold. Brother Stephen J. Adams, of Des Moines, Iowa, and Sister Orpha E. Bowers, past noble grand, then a member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 24, of Cheney, were present as visitors and assisted in the services of instituting the lodge. Sister Bowers soon after joined Hope Lodge and has ever since been one of its most active, faithful and efficient members. In 1894 she was elected secretary of the Rebekah Assembly of Washington, vice-president in 1895, and president in 1896.

Besides the ten charter members, there were forty-five applications for membership received on the night the lodge was instituted, giving the lodge a membership of fifty-five at its birth. Its first officers were: J. B. Krienbuhl, noble grand; Carrie L. Bringgold, vice-grand; Ida L. Downing, secretary; Jennie Shirley, treasurer.

Hope Lodge grew with phenomenal rapidity. Its popularity increased at every meeting and candidates for membership constantly

blocked its doors. This hive of "associated industry" soon became so full that a swarming occurred and in less than a year and a half several withdrew to form Imperial Rebekah Lodge. Since its institution Hope Lodge has admitted over two hundred to membership by initiation and twenty-five by card. It now has over one hundred and fifty members in good standing on its rolls.

*Imperial Rebekah Lodge, No. 58.*—Soon after the institution of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, a number of its members urged the formation of a Rebekah Lodge of the same name. It was believed by many Odd Fellows that a second Rebekah lodge in the city would add interest to that branch of the order, and the proposition met with much favor. Imperial Rebekah Lodge, No. 58, was instituted by Sister Emma E. Shaw, past president of the Rebekah Assembly of Washington, assisted by LeF. A. Shaw, grand secretary of the Grand Lodge of Washington, on the afternoon and evening of June 27, 1893. The meetings were held in the hall of Imperial Lodge in the Symons block. The charter members of Imperial Rebekah were: Brothers A. J. Smith, E. D. Sanders, F. P. Robinson, E. L. Powell and A. W. Strong, and Sisters Lizzie A. Gregory, Maggie E. Sanders, Dora E. Powell, Maggie I. Blair, Mary L. Strong and Mary E. Smith.

On the night the lodge was instituted one hundred applications for membership were received, over fifty of whom were initiated that evening, the degree work being done by the degree staff of Hope Lodge, No. 38, who generously tendered their services for this occasion. The exemplification of the work was very beautiful and a hearty vote of thanks was voted the members and degree staff of Hope Lodge for their kindness. The first officers of Imperial Lodge were: Lizzie A. Gregory, noble grand; Mary L. Strong, vice-grand; Maggie I. Blair, recording secretary; Dora E. Powell, financial secretary; Maggie E. San-



ders, treasurer, and Mary E. Smith, sitting past noble grand and captain of degree team.

Imperial Lodge, from its first meeting, took an active interest in degree work. They procured an elaborate paraphernalia at a cost of nearly eight hundred dollars and were soon able to render the floor work and the ritualistic work with systematic precision. At the session of the Grand Lodge of Washington, held in Spokane not quite a year after this lodge was instituted, the degree team of Imperial put on the work before that grand body, in competition with the well-drilled staff of Hope Lodge, and divided the honors with them.

Imperial Rebekah Lodge began the year 1900 with one hundred and twenty-eight members in good standing, and with the following officers: Phœbe A. Burchett, noble grand; Emma Reinhart, vice-grand; Mary Lund, recording secretary; Mary E. Smith, financial secretary; Nora Seehorn, treasurer.

*Wayside Rebekah Lodge, No. 86.*—A dispensation for the institution of a Rebekah Lodge at Wayside was granted by Grand Master Jerry Fortain in January, 1896, but various matters delayed the organization of the lodge for about three months, and, in the meantime, several other Rebekah lodges had been established in the county. Sister Orpha E. Bowers, at that time vice-president of the Rebekah Assembly of Washington, was commissioned to institute this lodge. She was accompanied by the degree staff of Hope Lodge, and a number of other sisters and brothers from Spokane.

The charter members of Wayside Lodge were: Jessie Chaney, L. K. Monfort, A. W. Vroman, Charles Long, R. F. Knight, Mollie Mayer, M. Wilson, Belle Huston, John Jones and Z. Lane. Twenty-five candidates were instructed in the mysteries of the Rebekah degree and admitted to membership in the lodge. The degree was conferred by the degree staff of Hope Lodge, in full paraphernalia. The

lodge was instituted in the splendid new hall of Morning Star Lodge and an elaborate luncheon was served in the lower room by the ladies of the new lodge.

Wayside Lodge was organized with the following officers: Mrs. M. Wilson, noble grand; Mollie Mayer, vice-grand; Lillian Gill, recording secretary; Libbie Eichmeyer, financial secretary; Tillie Jones, treasurer. The lodge now has a membership of nearly fifty and its affairs are in a prosperous condition.

*Beacon Rebekah Lodge, No. 91.*—During the month of March, 1896, Grand Master Fortain visited the subordinate lodges in this part of the state and instituted Rebekah Lodges in many localities where none had before existed. Brother Fortain was an enthusiastic believer in the helpfulness of the influence of the Rebekah lodge in the beneficent work of Odd Fellowship, and urged the organization of Rebekah lodges wherever the subordinate lodge had been established.

On the occasion of the visit of Brother Fortain to Mead Lodge, No. 146, on the evening of March 17, 1896, a number of ladies were present to serve a lunch to the grand master and the large number of visiting brothers who were present from Spokane and elsewhere. The proposition of organizing a Rebekah lodge was advocated, and before morning dawned Beacon Rebekah Lodge, No. 91, was fully instituted and in working order. The charter members were: William G. Cushing, Ollie Cushing, George Bryan, Alice A. Deweese, M. Austin, Blanche Klingersmith, William Deweese, Cora Lloyd, H. C. Clark, Mary E. Klingersmith, J. J. Piper, Eliza A. Bessey, F. E. Lloyd, Mrs. A. A. Kingston, J. W. Bessey, Anita Piper, A. A. Kingston, Bertha Johnson, J. C. Cowgill, Ruth Wells, G. F. Johnson, Kittie Doust, A. O. Jones-land, Blanche Purvis, William J. Doust, Mrs. W. J. Albright, C. W. Lewis, Susan Taylor, W. J. Albright, Ida Coffman, William Seaton, William H. Coffman, R. W. Harding.



George Taylor, D. B. Roby, Uriam Deweese. The first elective officers of the lodge were: Ollie Cushing, noble grand; Eliva A. Bessey, vice grand; Blanche Klingersmith, secretary; Cora Lloyd, treasurer.

The success of this lodge has been remarkable. It started with a membership of thirty-six. Every member seemed specially interested in its welfare and its growth has been steady and rapid. At the present writing the membership is above eighty. It is an example for all the other Rebekah lodges in the county.

*Siloam Rebekah Lodge, No. 93.*—This lodge was organized by Grand Master Fortain on the occasion of his visit to Medical Lake, March 21, 1896. The charter members were: Charles Maxon, Mary J. Maxon, Mae Maxon, James Glasgow, Ada E. Glasgow, Nellie Gray, Charles E. Ford, Ernest Stockbridge, Emma Graham, Minnie Vaughn, Mrs. J. C. Vaughn, Mrs. C. B. Goldback, Peter Bickelhaupt, Otto Busch, Mrs. Otto Busch, G. W. Maurice, Mrs. G. W. Maurice, Mary Lund, Ed. H. Maxon. The first officers elected and installed were: Miss Mae Maxon, noble grand; Mary Lund, vice-grand; Emma Graham, secretary; Minnie Vaughn, treasurer.

Siloam Lodge took its name from the lake on which the town is built, and whose waters possess such remarkable curative properties that it is known as "The Modern Pool of Siloam." Soon after the institution of this lodge very many of the most active members moved away and the interest began to languish. This depressing state of affairs continued until finally a quorum could not be secured and for more than a year no meetings were held. Despairing of reviving the lodge, the few remaining members packed the charter, rituals and effects of the lodge to be surrendered to the Grand Master.

Such was the condition of affairs in March, 1900, when Grand Master J. H. Davis visited Medical Lake. After considering the situation he decided there was an opportunity here

for a good Rebekah lodge. Assisted by some of the brothers, he began work, and soon had a number of applications for membership. He arranged with the degree staff of Hope Rebekah Lodge of Spokane to confer the degree on those candidates and such others as might be secured. In accordance with this plan nearly thirty Odd Fellows and Rebekahs from Spokane, including the degree staff from Hope Lodge, drove out to Medical Lake on Saturday evening April 14, 1900, to revive Siloam Lodge. Several brothers and sisters from Morning Star Lodge, at Cheney, were also in attendance. Two members of Siloam who had been dropped were reinstated and twelve applicants were initiated. This gives the lodge again a good working membership and puts it in a position to do good work. It gives splendid promise of a prosperous and useful career.

*Primrose Rebekah Lodge, No. 94.*—This lodge was instituted in Spangle by Jerry Fortain, grand master, March 24, 1896, on the occasion of his visit to Spangle Lodge, No. 50. The charter members of Primrose Lodge were: Dr. J. H. Hoxsey, William Heaton, Mary F. Heaton, D. A. Jones, D. A. Harness, R. W. Butler, Hattie Butler, R. C. Stanfield, Lessie Stanfield, W. Nelson, Georgia Parker, Eliza Harness, O. Gildea, J. H. Brooks, Mrs. J. H. Brooks, C. Hoffman, W. T. Milliken and D. U. Gildea. The following officers were elected and installed by the grand master that evening: Hattie Butler, noble grand; Mary Heaton, vice-grand; Lessie Stanfield, secretary, and Georgia Parker, treasurer.

Primrose Lodge has had a very encouraging history. It has had the active support of the entire membership of the subordinate lodge and has enjoyed a steady and satisfactory growth. At its institution it had but eighteen members. It began the year 1900 with an enrollment of fifty.

*Pansy Rebekah Lodge, No. 95.*—Pansy

Rebekah Lodge was instituted at Rockford, March 25, 1896, by Grand Master Jerry Fortain, with twelve charter members, as follows: R. T. Walls, Maude Walls, S. R. Brockman, Ruby C. Brockman, A. H. Bugbee, Frances Burk, Bertha Burrows, Sophia Erickson, Fred Erickson, J. A. Vess, Cecil T. Thompson and Dora E. Thompson. The lodge was organized with the following officers: Ruby C. Brockman, noble grand; Bertha Burrows, vice-grand; Sophia Erickson, secretary, and Maude Walls, treasurer.

Pansy Lodge started with a small membership and its early growth was not rapid. The "faithful few" held firmly to their purpose, in spite of discouraging circumstances, and kept up the regular meetings of the lodge. During the year 1899 systematic efforts were made to revive and arouse an interest in the Rebekah work, and these efforts produced very flattering results. New members began to come in and Pansy Lodge took on new life. The degree staff of Hope Lodge, Spokane, were invited and came down to confer the degree on a class of candidates secured for the occasion. This exemplification of the degree work and the most approved methods of floor work gave an impetus to the lodge such as it had never before received. Since that it has had constant prosperity, and is now in better condition than ever before. Pansy Lodge is one of the live lodges of Spokane county with a splendid roll of fifty members.

*Constant Rebekah Lodge, No. 96.*—The last lodge instituted by Grand Master Fortain, on his trip to Spokane county, was Constant Rebekah Lodge, No. 96, at Latah, on the evening of March 27, 1890. On his visit to Latah Lodge that evening, his suggestion that a Rebekah lodge be organized met with a prompt and hearty response. Twenty-four charter members for the new lodge were secured in a short time. Their names were: S. W. Davidson, Elizabeth Davidson, E. C. Thompson, Elizabeth Thompson, John Anderson, Vir-

ginia Anderson, Monroe Hanshaw, Amanda E. Hanshaw, John Bozarth, Caroline Bozarth, John Havlick, Nellie Havlick, Charles James, Rhoda Anderson, Charles Campbell, May Harvey, J. W. Jameson, Nora E. Watson, L. H. Thayer, F. L. Tomlinson, Joseph Corwin, Thomas Link, W. M. Poteet and Mahlon Poor.

On the institution of the lodge, the following officers were elected and installed: Elizabeth Thompson, noble grand; Elizabeth Davidson, vice-grand; Nora Emma Watson, secretary, and Rhoda Anderson, treasurer.

This lodge was established under what seemed to be very flattering conditions. It had a splendid membership and seemed to possess an aggressive spirit. Important results were hoped for, but, for some unknown reason, its affairs have been allowed to languish. The lodge closed the year 1899 with but nineteen members. A revival is being talked of, and before the year 1900 closes it is expected that Constant Rebekah Lodge will have taken on new life and energy.

*The Patriarchs Militant, Canton Spokane, No. 2.*—The Patriarchs Militant branch of Odd Fellowship was introduced into Spokane by the institution of Canton Spokane on the evening of April 22, 1890. This was the second canton organized in the state of Washington, Walla Walla, No. 1, having been instituted but a short time previous, but Canton Spokane was the first body of Odd Fellows in the state to secure their military suits and to appear in the regulation uniform.

The Royal Purple Patriarchs who petitioned for the right to be chartered as a canton and who composed the charter members of Canton Spokane, No. 2, were: William A. Woodruff, R. N. McLean, J. F. C. Abel, E. L. Wilson, Harry F. Baer, George T. Jameson, William J. Shaner, Benjamin Scheeline, Andrew P. Orr, William D. Valentine, A. C. Edwards, Lynden A. Robinson, J. B. Krienbuhl, Ole R. Nestos, E. P. Gillette, F. P. Robinson,



A. G. Ansell and J. Landis Miller. The canton was instituted in a hall then used by the Knights of Pythias in the Daniel block, on the corner of Howard street and Main avenue. The instituting officer was Hon. C. S. Scott, past grand patriarch, then holding the position of lieutenant-colonel on the staff of Lieutenant-General John C. Underwood, then the commander-in-chief of the Patriarchs Militant. Col. Scott was very proficient in the work of this branch of the order and made these services most impressive. There were eighteen who received the degree on the night of institution and several others joined soon after. Nearly all of them ordered a handsome uniform and the canton made a very striking and beautiful appearance whenever called out on public parade.

The first officers were: Andrew P. Orr, captain; Harry F. Baer, lieutenant; O. R. Nestos, ensign; E. P. Gillette, clerk; William D. Valentine, accountant; William A. Woodruff, standard bearer; E. L. Wilson, guard; R. N. McLean, picket; and F. P. Robinson, sentinel.

Canton Spokane had a very prosperous existence until the coming of the financial depression when so many suffered such severe financial reverses. All branches of the order suffered during this period, but the Cantons most of all. This feature of the order was regarded as largely ornamental and was usually dropped first. The faithful few of Canton No. 2, who had learned the true lesson of patriotism and universal justice, taught in this degree, held firmly to the organization and to them is due the credit of keeping it alive and perpetuating Patriarchs Militant Odd Fellowship in Spokane. A large number of members from time to time ceased to answer to their names at roll call, but earnest work secured enough others to keep the Canton alive.

Soon after its institution Canton Spokane purchased a very handsome banner, one of the most beautiful ever exhibited by any order in

this state. All the other equipments of the Canton are in keeping with this beautiful Canton badge. Since 1897 Canton No. 2 has taken on new life. A large number of new members were secured, old ones were reinstated and the meetings grew more interesting and were better attended. Major Robert A. Muhs, the department commander of Washington, is a member of this canton. Major Muhs obtained his first military experience as a member of Col. Joseph Bobletter's crack company of the Minnesota National Guard at New Ulm. Later he served nearly three years as a member of Company B, Second Regiment, Washington National Guard, of Spokane, being honorably discharged when the regiment was ordered into the volunteer service of the United States at the beginning of the Spanish-American war.

In 1896 a second canton was organized in Spokane, in the hope that fraternal rivalry might be an incentive to more rapid growth in this branch of the order. It soon became apparent that the desired results could not be reached in that way. So small a percentage of Odd Fellows join the canton that it would be difficult to maintain two separate military companies in Spokane with sufficient members in each to make a creditable appearance when on parade. Consolidation of the two cantons was proposed and finally agreed upon by unanimous vote in each body. By the terms of this agreement Canton Fortuna surrendered its charter, name and number, and became a part of Canton Spokane. The consolidation occurred on the evening of February 23, 1900. The services were in charge of Major R. A. Muhs, department commander of Washington. A large number of canton members were present and the evening was one of the most enjoyable ever spent in the circles of Odd Fellowship in Spokane. For the interests of the order, the consolidation of Cantons Spokane and Fortuna was one of the most important events that has ever occurred in this county. The



military rank, being the highest in the order, is regarded as the most representative, and to the extent in which it shows strength and vigor will its influence be felt. This consolidation gave Canton Spokane a membership in excess of eighty, and placed it among the strongest organizations of that character in the west.

At this writing, the officers of Canton Spokane are: Ben F. Davis, captain; W. T. Horr, lieutenant; T. J. Rubican, ensign; Wm. F. Conners, clerk; G. A. Kline, accountant.

*The Encampment Branch—North Star Encampment, No. 6.*—The encampment branch of Odd Fellowship was established in Spokane by the institution of North Star Encampment, No. 6, on October 28, 1883. This encampment was instituted by H. E. Holmes, grand representative, on a dispensation granted by the Sovereign Grand Lodge and signed by Eric J. Leech, grand sire. The charter members were: J. B. Kreinbuhl, J. F. C. Abel and G. Palmtag, all members of the Royal Purple degree, who joined by card, and James A. Baird, J. E. Sipe, Charles Wilson, J. J. Piper, Robert Doty, Frank Zeigler and J. Landis Miller, the last seven being members of the Scarlet degree who were given the three encampment degrees that evening, in order to join in the petition for an encampment and to become charter members thereof. These proceedings were had under a special dispensation granted by Grand Sire Leech, as authorized by the Sovereign Grand Lodge held in Providence, Rhode Island, in September, 1883. Grand Representative Holmes had taken with him to that session the petition and application for an encampment in Spokane, and, through his efforts, the petition was granted, and he was commissioned special deputy grand sire to institute the encampment. Bro. Holmes communicated with the brethren in Spokane, apprising them of his success, and arranged to stop off in Spokane on his return from Sovereign Grand Lodge and organize this encampment, which plan was carried out.

North Star Encampment was organized in a hall in the upper story of a frame building on the east side of Howard street and just north of Riverside avenue, where the Tell block now stands. After the work of putting the new encampment in working order had been accomplished, a splendid banquet was served by Bro. W. S. Mack, who then conducted Mack's restaurant in the Zeigler block, near the lodge room. The first officers of the new encampment were: J. B. Krienbuhl, chief patriarch; Frank Zeigler, high priest; J. F. C. Abel, senior warden; Charles Wilson, scribe; G. Palmtag, treasurer; J. E. Sipe, junior warden.

The organization of North Star Encampment was gladly welcomed by the other five in the state, as it gave assurance of a Grand Encampment, which was organized in Walla Walla May 14, 1884. Odd Fellowship was not strong in Spokane in those early days, and North Star Encampment had but a limited growth for several years. Being the first encampment organized north of the Snake river, it drew a few members from lodges outside of Spokane, but these were not able to attend its meetings regularly and were of but little benefit in building up the interests of the encampment. Of the home members, many were called away to other fields, owing to the then transitory character of the population of this section, and North Star had a struggle for its existence. Spokane Lodge, No. 17, treated the new society with much leniency in remitting rents and giving it all possible hall privileges. Four or five years after the institution of this encampment, interest in Odd Fellowship in Spokane began to awaken, and North Star shared in the prevailing prosperity. Its membership roll began to grow, and the regular meetings were full of interest and work. It was a period of growth and prosperity which placed the encampment on a substantial basis.

In 1893 a number of Odd Fellows in Spokane thought it would be to the interests of the

order to establish a second encampment, and Unique Encampment, No. 32, was organized. The two encampments worked along together for nearly six years, when it became evident to a large majority of the members that the welfare of the order was not being best served by having their energies divided in this branch of the work. A joint committee was appointed from the two encampments, and their deliberations took form in an agreement for consolidation. This agreement was ratified, and North Star surrendered its charter and was merged into and became a part of Unique, No. 32, on March 17, 1899.

*Unique Encampment, No. 32.*—This encampment was instituted on the afternoon and evening of June 16, 1893, in Odd Fellows' hall, in the temple of Spokane Lodge, No. 17, on First avenue. A dispensation for the organization of this encampment was granted by the grand patriarch, A. F. Hoska, of Tacoma, who commissioned J. B. Kreinbuhl as special deputy grand patriarch for this occasion. A large number of the members of North Star assisted in the institution and conferred the three degrees on the twenty-nine candidates who presented themselves that evening. The charter members of Unique were: J. H. Cotter, P. C. P.; W. P. Harris, Benjamin M. Howe, C. M. Poor, G. W. Stocker, E. L. Powell and D. W. Montgomery, who were patriarchs of the Royal Purple degree. A large number of encampment members were present, an elegant banquet was spread, and Unique began life under the most favorable conditions. Though started in the midst of the most depressing business conditions, the encampment grew and prospered from its initial meeting. Its promoters were active and aggressive, and were possessed of the most abiding faith in the new encampment. They made a specialty of putting on the degree work in an attractive manner. In exemplifying the principles and teachings of the Patriarchal degrees, the members of Unique Encampment

always succeeded in convincing the candidate that he had received full value for the money expended. In a short time Unique had outstripped North Star in membership, and when the proposition to consolidate came, being the stronger encampment, Unique claimed, and was conceded, the right to retain its name and charter.

The consolidation of North Star and Unique Encampments was consummated on the evening of March 17, 1899. The exercises were conducted by Hon. Lewis F. Hart, grand patriarch of the Grand Encampment of Washington, who made the journey from Republic to Spokane for that purpose. By this consolidation Unique Encampment added to its membership forty-five patriarchs, replenished its treasury by the addition of several hundred dollars, and secured a handsome outfit of regalia and paraphernalia. This consolidation did much to unify the members of this branch of the order, and was immediately followed by the most rapid increase in membership ever known in Spokane. During the six months ending December 31, 1899, the names of twenty-nine new members were added to the rolls of Unique Encampment. The ambition of the patriarchs in Spokane is to make this one of the largest and best working encampments in the west. Its regular meetings are held on the evenings of the first and third Fridays of each month.

Three of the members of Unique Encampment, at the present writing, hold office in the Grand Encampment of Washington. Frank P. Robinson is grand patriarch, J. B. Kreinbuhl is grand treasurer, and George W. Stocker, who was the first to be made a past chief by Unique, is grand scribe.

The present officers of Unique Encampment are: J. J. White, chief patriarch; Walter Q. Webb, high priest; J. T. Rubican, senior warden; W. F. Parker, junior warden; John Hearn, scribe; Frank P. Robinson, financial scribe, and J. H. Cotter, treasurer. This is



the largest encampment in the state of Washington, its membership being (April, 1900) one hundred and eighty-four.

#### BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

A profound mystery confronts the historian who attempts to explain the amazing growth that has resulted from so small a beginning as that of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Some thirty-two years ago a little band of theatrical and musical people, with bohemian tendencies, used to gather in various places—presumably restaurants and dressing rooms—around the city of New York, their principal object being to have a good time. That they should have founded an organization which to-day presents in numbers, in wealth, in public esteem and popularity so marked a distinction from nearly every other order in this country, is certainly wonderful and grand. To trace its progress step by step is but a short and simple story.

Fifteen comprised the original list of those who at first, under the name of "Jolly Corks," formed the nucleus of what has now reached nearly sixty thousand in over five hundred cities of this great country.

The prime mover in the formation of this little society was Charles Algernon Sidney Vivian, the son of an English clergyman, who had but a short time previous landed in New York, and who was at the time singing in the old American theater on Broadway, and whose memory is now honored and revered by the thousands of Elks throughout the land, as the founder of the order.

So popular did the "Corks" become among the members of the profession, and so rapidly did the society increase both in numerical and financial strength, that it soon became evident that it should be placed on a firmer basis and given a more dignified name. Vivian, as "Imperial Cork" of the organization, was chairman of a committee appointed for that pur-

pose, and suggested the name of "Buffaloes," the title of a social organization of which he had been a member in England; but the majority were desirous of a name that was purely American in its suggestions, and at a meeting on February 16, 1868, the name of "Elks" was adopted by the close vote of eight to seven, and that date has since been regarded and observed as the natal day of the Order of Elks.

At this time there were two degrees of the order, the chief officer in the first degree being known as the right honorable primo, and in the second degree as exalted ruler. These titles were used until the adoption of the ritual of 1883, when all the titles of the first degree were abolished, and those of the second degree retained throughout the entire work.

Constitution and by-laws were adopted in March, 1868. The constitution contained fifteen articles, and there were twenty-one rules and regulations. The committee which prepared the document was composed of Messrs. Geo. F. McDonald, Wm. Sheppard, Charles Vivian, E. N. Platt and Thos. G. Riggs. The able manner in which these gentlemen performed the duties assigned to them will be best realized when it is remembered that, although the growth of the order has rendered necessary a number of additions and some changes, the constitution as adopted thirty-one years ago is substantially the basis of Elk jurisprudence to-day.

Mr. Vivian, as right honorable primo, presided at the first session of the newly reorganized order, but on his leaving New York and Philadelphia he was succeeded by Richard R. Steirly. New members were enrolled at each succeeding meeting, and more suitable quarters were soon obtained on the upper floor of Military hall at No. 193 Bowery. On April 16, 1868, the first ball of the order was given at Parraro's assembly rooms, at the corner of Broadway and Twenty-eighth street, on the site of the present Fifth Avenue theatre. The first annual benefit was held at the Academy of





J. M. GRIMMER  
SPOKANE



Music on June 8th, and in the announcements there was an apparent effort to give to the order an exclusively theatrical feature; the original notices announcing the first annual benefit of the "Performers' Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks."

In April, 1870, arrangements were made for the occupancy of Masonic, now Clarendon hall, on Thirteenth street, and the initiation fee which had been raised by small amounts to ten dollars, was now increased to twenty dollars in consequence of the great additional expense to be borne. At about the same time a pass-word, to be changed semi-annually, was adopted, and at the meeting of May 24, 1870, the word "integrity" was appropriately selected as pass-word for the ensuing six months. On November 27th it was determined that the lodge set apart an evening for the purpose of inviting "Our mothers, wives, sisters and female friends to our social session, and that no male friends be admitted on that evening." On Christmas day the first ladies' social was held, and reports, still in existence, indicate that it was a great success.

It was not long before the fame of the young organization began to spread and create a desire for the propagation of its principles, which had also broadened, upon other soil. In order to accomplish this it became necessary for New York Lodge, which had become an incorporated body, to surrender its control of affairs to a Grand Lodge, which was done in February, 1871, the Grand Lodge being composed of the fifteen original founders of the order and all the past and then present officers of New York Lodge. On March 10, 1871, the Grand Lodge was given a charter by the state of New York, with power to issue charters to subordinate lodges throughout the country. On the same day New York Lodge, No. 1, was chartered by the Grand Lodge, and two days later a charter was issued to Philadelphia Lodge, No 2.

Ever since the organization of the Grand

Lodge the annual conventions of the order had been held in the city of New York, but as the order grew larger year after year, a strong sentiment developed in favor of making the annual conventions migratory. For several years New York Lodge was able to sustain her contention that the Grand Lodge should meet in that city, but was finally forced to succumb to superior odds, and the annual meeting of 1886 was held in the city of Cincinnati. Twenty new lodges were chartered during that year, and the total membership increased from thirty-nine hundred to fifty-five hundred. That settled the question, and since 1886 the conventions have not been held successively in the same city, excepting 1894-95 during the split of the order, when one faction of the dual Grand Lodge met in Atlantic City in 1894, and the reunited elements again met there the following year.

The Elks are a decidedly unique organization in the sisterhood of fraternities. There can be but one lodge of the order in any city, no matter how large, and lodges can not be instituted in places of less than five thousand inhabitants.

The Order of Elks has relieved suffering with open-handed generosity, but without overwhelming the recipients of its charity with an exaggerated sense of thanks due. It has established a feeling of brotherhood between residents of the east and west, and in the north and south. Sectionalism is unknown in its ranks and the order has been as cordially welcomed in the sunny south as in the extreme north. There is probably no order in existence more strictly national in its character, or which has done more with less parade of success or self-gratification or which has before it a greater certainty of prolonged and vastly increased usefulness.

The Spokane Lodge, organized in 1891, is now the largest in the state. The home lodge owed its conception and formation to a number of resident Elks from other lodges who were



in Spokane during the winter of 1891 and 1892. The records show that on the application of John E. Kline, Charles P. Chamberlain, Charles Ross, Fred Gottlieb, Alva Titus and John S. Barnes, a dispensation and charter were granted February 2, 1892, by Edwin Barrett Hay, then grand exalted ruler. On February 13th, Judge Reed, with members of the Tacoma lodge, came over and instituted the lodge in the Daniels hall, now occupied by the Eagles. Among other features, Brother Chapman brought along a billy goat, who acted well his part in the initiation ceremonies. Senator Turner had the honor of making the first trip over the range and was aided in his passage by Brother Fred Gottlieb, who was said to be an expert in hurrying up matters of that kind. The following were the charter members who went in that day, and there were quite a few who were down to pass through who were unable to be present: Geo. M. Forster, W. McConnell, J. N. Beggs, N. E. Nuzum, F. W. Smith, W. W. D. Turner, V. M. Massey, Jacob Goetz, Ed. Little, S. G. Allen, T. B. Ware, W. J. Gregory, Nelson Martin, H. A. Ganke, Louis F. Baer, Will J. Ross, Alex. H. Tarbet, Robt. M. Woods, Ralph Clark, C. W. Corringe, W. D. Knight, B. H. Bennett, Eugene Fellowes, Frank O'Connor, W. H. Adams, F. H. Greene, Dr. D. J. Russell, Chas. H. Wolf, W. J. C. Wakefield, A. H. Myers, C. S. Scott, H. W. Greenberg, George Turner, O. V. Davis, C. B. Hopkins, Dan McGuan, T. C. Griffiths, F. A. Wills, Dr. R. S. Harvey, Homer R. Sibley, A. P. Curry, R. W. Nuzum, H. C. Hayward.

The ceremonies wound up with a great banquet at the old Cœur d' Alene restaurant in the evening, which was embellished with some good speeches by many of the brothers.

The lodge continued to occupy these quarters for a year and a half, when it moved to its present home. Shortly after its organization it was called upon to assist at the birth of a baby lodge in Moscow, and the story of the

trip would fill a volume. Dave Fotheringham gave the lodge a goat and "Dutch Jake" took along his old St. Bernard "Judge," and there was a parade in which the goat was supposed to be kept concealed, but Jake had a way of exposing him occasionally and then making frantic efforts to hide him. Among the spectators was Judge Piper, lately deceased, a candidate for the order, but when he got sight of Billy he said: "Not for me, boys." and he backed out. He afterward persistently refused to join. The goat is roaming now at Morrison's ranch, in Fairfield, as his services are no longer required in the new order of things.

The following is the roster of the lodge up to date: Exalted ruler, E. Dempsie; exalted leading knight, N. E. Nuzum; exalted loyal knight, Wm. F. Connor; exalted lecture knight, F. Wallace King; secretary, E. L. Kimball; treasurer, N. J. Sweeny; tyler, Jas. W. Young; esquire, E. Fitzgerald; chaplain, James Alexander; inner guard, J. T. Roberts; trustees, E. L. Tate, H. F. Baer, F. W. Smith; relief committee, Dave O'Neil, H. Brown, C. C. Dempsie; finance committee, A. H. Myers, B. M. Whiting, James Maxwell; past exalted rulers, Geo. Turner, W. J. C. Wakefield, B. H. Bennett, W. W. D. Turner, E. L. Kimball, L. R. Notbohm.—Sunday Morning Call.

#### SONS OF VETERANS.

*Washington Division.*—Headquarters, Seattle, Washington. Charles E. Plimpton, Seattle, commander; B. E. York, Walla Walla, senior vice-commander; F. E. Pells, Ballard, junior vice-commander; S. A. Locke, Tacoma, A. P. Smith, Spokane, C. W. Baremore, Montesano, division council; H. H. Hubbard, Cheney, delegate at large; L. G. Hooker, Walla Walla, delegate.

*John A. Logan Camp, No. 2.*—Headquarters, K. of P. hall, Spokane. Organized 1886. Membership, thirty. Regular meetings, second and fourth Mondays of each month. John

F. Hoyt, captain; A. P. Smith, first lieutenant; C. C. Cooper, second lieutenant.

#### DAUGHTERS OF VETERANS.

*Mary A. Logan Tent, No. 1.*—Organized March, 1891. Membership, twenty-two. Meets in K. of P. hall second and fourth Mondays of each month. Mrs. Ida Jackman, president; Mrs. Ida Hoyt, senior vice-president; Mrs. Minnie McCrane, secretary; Mrs. O'Neil, treasurer.

#### KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES.

*Tent Spokane, No. 15, K. O. T. M.*—Meets every Friday at 8 P. M., in Oliver hall. Commander, A. Bellingham; lieutenant commander, S. B. Johnson; record keeper, George J. Walbridge; finance keeper, A. S. De Reimer; chaplain, L. S. Murphy; sergeant, C. J. Coleman; master at arms, J. F. Thellman; first master of guards, C. E. Monroe; second master of guards, D. A. Britton; sentinel, F. W. Rich; picket, J. A. Orchard.

#### LADIES OF THE MACCABEES.

*Spokane Hive, No. 13.*—Meets first and third Tuesdays of each month, 8 P. M., at Odd Fellows hall. Mrs. Della Streyfeller, commander; Mrs. Anna Davis, lieutenant commander; Miss Maud Pitcher, record keeper; Miss Ella Lynch, finance keeper; Mrs. Rebecca Johnson, chaplain; Mrs. Mary E. McDonald, sergeant; Mrs. Genevieve M. Murray, master at arms; Miss Ethel Bond, sentinel; Miss Winifred Darrah, picket.

*Falls City Hive, No. 33.*—Meets second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, 8 P. M., in Oliver hall. Mrs. Orilla Bertrand, L. C.; Mrs. A. Onstine, P. C. L.; Mrs. C. E. Mitchell, lieutenant commander; Mrs. Alice Lindsay, R. K.; Miss Rachael Lee, F. K.; Dr. Jean C. Chandler, Med. Ex.; Mrs. Phillis Carleton, chaplain; Mrs. Alice Merritt, sergt.; Mrs. Addie Harclerod, M. at A.; Mrs. Mar-

ietta Harrison, sentinel; Mrs. E. J. Kelley, picket.

#### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

*Great Council of Washington.*—Meets at Spokane May 8 to 10, 1900. E. O. Connor, great sachem, Spokane; John M. Hill, great senior sagamore, Walla Walla; L. E. Wolfe, great junior sagamore, Seattle; J. L. McMurray, great prophet, Tacoma; J. P. Cass, great chief of rec., Tacoma; John Siebenhaum, great keeper of wampum, Port Townsend.

*Spokane Tribe, No 9.*—Meets every Friday, 8 P. M., in Symon's block, corner Howard and Sprague avenue. Dr. N. A. Goddard, sachem; Del Cary Smith, senior sagamore; James Smythe, junior sagamore; H. J. Martin, prophet; L. G. Meeks, chief or rec.; C. C. Travers, collector of wampum; N. H. Christensen, keeper of wampum.

*Spokane Red Men's League, No. 2.*—Meets Friday evening, in Symons block. L. G. Meeks, captain; J. D. Finn, first lieutenant; D. A. Darling, second lieutenant; M. H. Christensen, treasurer.

#### WOODMEN OF THE WORLD.

*Spokane Camp, No. 99.*—Chartered February, 1892. Meets in K. of P. hall every Wednesday evening at 8 o'clock. B. F. Shields, council commander; George B. Koontz, advisory lieutenant; Charles Hoyt, banker; E. Bertrand, clerk.

*Camp No. 467.*—Meets first and third Monday nights of the month, in K. of P. hall. David Herman, council commander; Charles W. Wallace, advisory lieutenant; L. L. Westfall, clerk; P. E. Hunsucker, banker.

#### MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

*Excelsior Camp, No. 5124.*—Meets every Tuesday at 8 P. M., in I. O. O. F. hall, 718½ First avenue. L. G. Bevis, venerable consul; D. J. Fenton, worthy advisor; H. R. Mann, banker; E. W. Hand, clerk; J. S. Schoen, es-



cort: W. E. Terry, watchman; A. Nelson, sentry; Drs. W. D. Valentine, C. E. Grove, physicians.

*Goodwill Camp, No. 5923.*—Meets every Thursday, at 8 P. M., at Eddy hall, 0606 Monroe. N. E. McNeill, venerable consul; Edward Evans, worthy advisor; C. J. Millgard, banker; J. T. Manning, clerk; H. Chisholm, escort; H. F. Nather, M. A. Bliss, W. J. Isbister, managers; D. C. Newman, Wm. Chapman, physicians.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This order is strong in this city, the two lodges having a membership of about three hundred.

*Spokane Lodge, No. 110.*—Meets every Monday, 8 P. M., Castle hall, 816 Riverside avenue. C. C. Mann, chancellor commander; Charles Clarke, vice-chancellor; John Deville, Jr., prelate; M. L. Bevis, master at arms; Charles Haugh, master of work; Gustav Meese, keeper of records and seal; M. H. Eggleston, master of finances; M. G. Martindale, master of exchequer.

*Red Cross Lodge, No. 28.*—Organized May, 1887. Meets every Friday 8 P. M., at Castle hall, 816 Riverside avenue. B. W. Walker, chancellor commander; Eugene Miller, vice-chancellor; H. A. Owens, prelate; Jonathan Heaton, keeper of records and seal; George E. Clark, master of exchequer; G. W. M. Chant, master of finances; A. Beamer, master of work; A. A. Hosford, master at arms; C. A. Moore, inner guard; Wm. Kuist, outer guard; S. P. Doner, district deputy grand chancellor.

*Western Star Division, No. 7, U. R.*, was organized May 20, 1899. L. W. Perkins, captain; George E. Clark, first lieutenant; C. O. Hague, second lieutenant; G. Meese, recorder; M. G. Martindale, treasurer.

The cardinal principles of the Knights of Pythias are friendship, charity and benevo-

lence. May 15, 1900, the Grand Lodge met in Spokane, and the display was resplendent.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

*High Court of Washington.*—James Gregg, Seattle, high chief ranger; John A. Forsyth, Tacoma, past high chief ranger; L. N. Hansen, Tacoma, high secretary; A. M. Hawkins, Seattle, high treasurer; A. R. Heilig, Tacoma, high counsellor; G. T. Penn, Spokane, high physician; R. B. Scott, Spokane, past deputy supreme chief ranger; J. A. Wolfe, Tacoma, and H. L. Klein, Seattle, high auditors.

*Court Klamath, No. 1946.*—Meets first and third Thursdays of each month in K. of P. hall. Isaac Marlow, chief ranger; William McKinzie, vice chief ranger; R. B. Laing, financial secretary; W. H. Hill, recording secretary; A. T. MacLeod, physician; R. B. Scott, T. J. Washburn, trustees.

*Court Silver.*—Meets second and fourth Thursdays in each month, in Oliver hall. Dr. George T. Penn, chief ranger; C. G. Bennett, financial secretary; A. O. Sweeney, recording secretary.

#### COMPANIONS OF THE FOREST.

*Companion Court Washington, No. 122.*—Meets first and third Fridays of each month in K. of P. hall. Adelle A. Scott, court deputy supreme chief ranger; Lizzie Sweeney, chief ranger; Frankie Rhodes, past chief ranger; Lizzie Bishop, vice-chief ranger; Eliza Davis, orator; Clara Field, recording secretary; Cassie Bronson, financial secretary; Eliza McInroe, treasurer; Mary King, S. W.; Martha Phillips, J. W.; Mary Tyra, S. B.; Orfie Lewis, J. B. Auxiliary to Independent Order of Foresters.

#### FORESTERS OF AMERICA.

*Grand Court.*—August Mueller, Spokane, G. C. R.; U. L. Collins, Snohomish, G. S. C. R.; G. M. Stewart, Seattle, grand treasurer; F. D. Fawcett, Tacoma, grand financial secre-



tary; T. D. Andrews, Seattle, grand recording secretary; J. W. Cookerly, Walla Walla, G. S. W.; T. S. Davis, Black Diamond, G. J. W.; E. M. Coryell, Kalama, G. S. B.; Otto Holm, Hoquaim, G. J. B.; P. E. Paulson, Ballard, W. Walker, Stanwood, W. G. Matthews, Port Blakeley, trustees. Meets May, 1900, in Spokane.

*Court Royal, No. 19.*—Meets every Monday at 8 P. M., in Elks hall, Symons block. Charles Kitts, C. R.; T. F. Rafter, S. C. R.; W. A. Lewis, P. C. R.; Ed O. Fournier, financial secretary; C. E. Richards, recording secretary; R. J. Cooney, S. W.; John Oud, J. W.; A. R. Ewing, D. G. C. R.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

*Sedgwick Post, No. 8.*—J. K. Grover, commander; T. H. Steenstra, senior vice commander; D. L. Crossen, junior vice commander; E. P. Gailbraith, adjutant; Charles J. Moore, quartermaster; Dr. J. B. McDonald, surgeon; J. N. Koontz, chaplain; J. M. Comstock, O. of D.; W. J. Evers, O. of G.; H. C. Human, sergeant major; F. Hosford, quartermaster sergeant. Meets alternate Tuesdays, 8 P. M., I. O. O. F. hall.

#### WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

*Department of Washington and Alaska.*—Anna Webster, Seattle, president; Emily Chambers, North Yakima, senior vice-president; Mary Koontz, Toledo, junior vice-president; Mary B. Gardner, Seattle, treasurer; Jerusha P. Blackburn, Vashon, chaplain; Lizzie R. Herrick, Seattle, secretary; Nettie Dundie, Colfax, inspector; Lizzie Crow, Walla Walla, instituting and installing officer; Adelle A. Scott, Spokane, patriotic instructor; Prudie Terrell, Tacoma, press correspondent. Annual encampment for 1900, at Ellensburg.

*J. L. Reno Relief Corps.*—Meets alternate Mondays of each month, 2:30 P. M., in Oliver Hall. Mrs. Alice Graves, president; Mrs. Inez Price, senior vice-president; Mrs. Hannah

Bassett, junior vice-president; Mrs. Mary E. Brown, secretary; Mrs. Mary E. Jordan, treasurer; Mrs. Elizabeth Maxwell, chaplain; Mrs. Lizzie Smith, conductor; Mrs. Zadie Stewart, guard; Mrs. Rebeca Johnson, assistant conductor; Mrs. Cornelia Dorsey, assistant guard; Mrs. Ada Murphey, Mrs. Alice Morgan, Mrs. Margaret Freeman, Mrs. Jennie Kipp, color bearers; Mrs. Ada McDonald, organist.

*Sedgwick Relief Corps, No. 4.*—Meets alternate Tuesdays, 2 P. M., at I. O. O. F. hall. Mrs. H. A. Davenpeck, president; Mrs. Kate Burnham, senior vice-president; Mrs. Maggie Beard, junior vice-president; Mrs. Phillis Carleton, secretary; Mrs. Sarah Franklin, treasurer; Mrs. Martin, chaplain; Mrs. Susan Mero, conductor; Mrs. Lizzie Butterworth, guard; Mrs. Frances Peck, assistant conductor; Mrs. Mary France, assistant guard; Mrs. Belle Curry, Mrs. Addie Cole, Mrs. Elnore Hoyt, Mrs. Taylor, color bearers; Mrs. Currier, organist.

#### FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

*Spokane Eyrie, No. 2.*—Meets every Sunday, 8 P. M., 516½ Riverside avenue. John A. Pierce, past president; Del Carey Smith, president; C. E. Richards, vice-president; Charles Hellenbrandt, secretary; Henry G. Brown, treasurer; W. H. Robinson, chaplain.

#### ROYAL ARCANUM.

*Spokane Council, No. 1371.*—Meets at Oliver Hall, 334 Riverside avenue, first and third Tuesdays of each month at 8 P. M. J. T. McWenie, regent; S. B. Crandall, vice-regent; J. T. White, past regent; W. W. Tolman, orator; A. H. Kenyon, secretary; H. L. Wieser, collector; W. L. Root, treasurer.

#### SONS OF HERMAN (O. D. H. S.).

*Spokane Lodge, No. 9.* under the jurisdiction of Grand Lodge of Washington. Meets in Odd Fellows' hall every Wednesday, 8 P. M. Membership one hundred and twelve. E.

Mely, president; John Huntz, vice-president; George Mumm, recording secretary; John Windmueller, financial secretary; Louis Adams, treasurer.

#### DAUGHTERS OF HERMAN.

*Glueck auf Lodge, No. 3.*—Meets second and fourth Sundays, 3 P. M., in Odd Fellows' hall. Mrs. G. Boston, president; Mrs. Minnie J. Hoefer, treasurer.

#### ANCIENT ORDER HIBERNIANS OF AMERICA.

Meets first and third Thursdays of each month at hall over 409 Sprague avenue. C. E. Crowley, president; J. J. Barry, vice-president; James Liston, secretary; John Fahey, treasurer.

#### ORDER OF THE UNITED COMMERCIAL TRAVELERS OF AMERICA.

*Spokane Council, No. 92.*—Meets first and third Saturdays of each month, 8 P. M., at K. of P. hall, Riverside avenue. T. F. Spencer, senior councilor; J. H. Somers, junior councilor; C. M. Smith, past councilor; R. M. Waters, secretary and treasurer; A. A. Brown, conductor; W. W. Leghorn, page; J. L. Ford, sentinel.

#### HOME FORUM.

*Spokane Lodge, No. 1542.*—Meets second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, 8 P. M., at 117 Germond block. Wm. Pattie, president; C. F. Fullerton, vice-president; Wm. J. May, recorder; George B. Weaver, financier and treasurer.

#### ORDER OF PENDO.

*Spokane Council, No. 149,* organized May 17, 1899.—E. C. Galbraith, P. C.; John W. Gibson, councilor; N. C. Nycum, V. C.; R. M. Wells, secretary; Mrs. E. Bertrand, treasurer; Mrs. Wilson, chaplain; Mrs. George Eller, guide; George E. Eller, warden; H. A. Terwilliger, sentinel. Meets second and fourth

Thursdays of each month, 8 P. M., at Van Houten hall, Riverside avenue.

*Cascade Council, No. 95.*—Dr. Jean C. Chandler, P. C.; Charles Dixon, councilor; Mary Jamison, V. C.; Mrs. Phillis Carleton, secretary; Maud Pitcher, treasurer; Ida Davis, chaplain; Ada Harclerod, guard; Carl Davis, warden; W. E. Maxwell, sentinel.

#### ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS.

Organized July 2, 1892. Meets the second and fourth Tuesday evenings of each month at Oliver hall. John T. Percival, past grand counselor; Mrs. Ida May Keating, counselor; W. R. Kelsey, vice-counselor; E. A. Thomas, instructor; James Keating, secretary; Mrs. E. M. Percival, treasurer; W. L. Root, prelate; John Jordan, marshal.

#### NATIONAL UNION.

*National Union of Spokane.*—Meets every first and third Thursdays of each month at Odd Fellows' hall. G. H. Hughes, president; Julius Zittel, secretary; G. H. Whittle, treasurer.

#### UNITED ARTISANS.

Meets first and third Saturdays of each month in Oliver hall, 334 Riverside avenue. Samuel B. Johnson, M. A.; Mrs. Peterson, superintendent; Mary E. Peach, secretary.

#### UNITED MODERNS.

*Washington Lodge, No. 83.*—Meets second and fourth Tuesdays, 209 Hyde block. S. W. Foster, chancellor; D. Lewis Hunt, recorder; Wm. H. McCrea, orator; Calvin E. Newell, regent; Geo. B. Weaver, financial secretary and treasurer.

#### UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS.

*Western Star Commandery, No. 471.*—Meets every second and fourth Fridays of each month. C. E. Bisbee, N. C.; Mrs. Lizzie M. Ford, V. N. C.; Mrs. A. A. Hopkinson, N.



K. of R.; Mrs. E. J. Muzzy, F. K. of R.; E. B. Hopkinson, treasurer; Mrs. Luetta D. Bisbee, prelate; W. R. Parks, P. N. C.; Robert McKenzie, herald.

#### FRATERNAL UNION OF AMERICA.

*Mt. Carlton Lodge, No. 294.*—Meets every Tuesday, 8 P. M., at Eddy hall. H. E. Peck, fraternal master; Irene Stuart, justice; J. W. Schofield, protector; A. A. Bigham, guide; Susie Armstrong, truth; Cora Sherwood, mercy; Mattie W. Reynolds, secretary; H. A. Shaw, treasurer; J. A. Hargrove, guard; Clarke Armstrong, sentinel; August Ilse, E. E. Sherwood, stewards.

#### IMPERIAL KNIGHTS.

*Spokane Commandery, No. 7.*—Meets in K. of P. Hall, first and third Wednesdays of each month. E. H. Hutchinson, commander; C. A. Bailor, past commander; W. C. Rhodes, vice-commander; J. H. Ketchum, chaplain; John Hoyt, counselor; A. C. Klein, secretary; J. H. Spear, treasurer; Charles Freese, marshal; Q. E. Doane, collector; W. T. Johnson, sentinel; W. Belden, A. W. McCallum, N. M. Baker, trustees.

#### KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF SECURITY.

*Spokane Council, No. 502.*—Meets second and fourth Fridays of each month, 8 P. M., at K. of P. hall. A. J. Carey, president; J. Strandberg, first vice-president; S. Wealy, second vice-president; J. Corbett, prelate; E. J. Luster, conductor; G. B. Koontz, financial secretary; Mrs. A. Klaus, corresponding secretary; C. H. Klaus, treasurer.

#### GRAND UNITED ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

The first fraternal and benevolent order of colored men to be established in the city was organized at Oliver hall Monday evening, March 20, 1900, when Spokane Lodge, No. 4794, Grand United Order of Odd Fellows, closed its charter and announced itself ready for business. The organization of the new

lodge was the result of a movement which had been on foot for the previous year to establish such an order, Rev. S. J. Collins having been very active in the matter. The new lodge started off with a membership of nineteen, including some of the most prominent colored citizens of the city.

The following officers were elected for the first term: S. J. Collins, N. G.; William Hopkins, V. G.; A. J. Smith, N. F.; Joseph Shelly, P. and F.; J. A. Williams, P. S.; Frank Willson, E. S.; H. B. Smith, chaplain; Louis Ferrell, warden; George Anderson, treasurer; Joseph Hazelwood, I. G.; Frank Willson, R. S. to N. G.; Robert Fuller, L. S. to N. G.; Ed Winlock, R. S. to V. G.; William Rumfort, L. S. to V. G.

The regular meetings will be held twice a month in Oliver hall.

#### KNIGHTS OF KHORASSAN.

The Dramatic Order of the Knights of Khorassan was organized in Spokane a few months ago, and February, 1900, officers elected to serve for the following year. The new lodge is a side order of the Knights of Pythias and only members in good standing in the latter lodge will be eligible to membership in the new organization. The lodge is organized purely for social purposes and the new Knights are looking forward to a great time during the grand session, which is to be held here in May. The order is Arabian in character and bears the same relation to the Knights of Pythias as does the Mystic Shrine to the Masons.

The Knights of Khorassan start off with a charter membership of seventy-five and at their meeting in February they elected the following officers: J. W. Merritt, venerable sheik; L. W. Perkins, royal vizier; Charles Clark, grand emir; Dr. C. C. Mann, mahdi; Gustav Meese, secretary; G. W. Chant, menial; J. W. McArthur, treasurer; William Beeler, sahib; G. L. Ide, joc, and Orno Strong, mokanna.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### TRADES UNIONS AND LABOR ORGANIZATIONS.

We are especially indebted for the facts presented in this chapter to the Labor Day edition, 1899, of the *Freemen's Labor Journal*.

*The Trades Council* was organized by the federation of the Typographical Union, the Bricklayers, the Knights of Labor, the Carpenters, the Stone Masons and the Plasterers' unions at a meeting held on November 1, 1889.

Since that time the council has met weekly ever since. It has affiliated with it all unions of the city save four, and these four are among those that make up the Building Trades Council. Each organization affiliated is allowed four delegates. It is a conservative body and represents the cream of unionism in Spokane, and is the voice of organized labor taken collectively. Consequently through its affiliated unions it represents over eighteen hundred men. A. Johnson, president; G. H. Miers, secretary; F. A. Foss, treasurer.

*The Building Laborers' Union.*—The year 1889 was a most important one to organized labor, and from that year many of our best and strongest labor unions date their organization.

The first meeting of the Building Laborers' Union was held on the first Saturday in March, in 1889. Officers were elected and an organization perfected with a membership of twenty-five. It increased rapidly in strength, influence and membership. Its first scale of wages was two dollars and a half for a day of nine hours.

They applied for a charter from the Building Laborers' International Union and became affiliated in October, 1889, with a membership of three hundred. In the year 1890 their scale of wages was increased.

The union is good, strong, well organized

and one of the best and most active in the city of Spokane.

Their present scale of wages is thirty-five cents per hour for a day of eight hours. The union is one of the most conservative in action. They are particularly fortunate in being free from strikes, etc. E. S. Potts, president; Wm. Ausbach, vice-president; E. S. Smith, secretary; John Olson, treasurer.

*The Plasterers* organized eleven years ago and are working under an international charter. They now have a membership of fifty and have succeeded in establishing a wage scale of five dollars per day of eight hours. They are a live, energetic lot of fellows, and their trade is well organized and but few non-union members of the craft are available in the city, all of whom are unskilled mechanics, and even they do not number but about four. The Plasterers are affiliated with the Building Trades Council.

*The Building Trades Council* was organized in the spring of 1899 in order to closer affiliate the building trades of the city. The following unions are represented in it: The carpenters, plumbers, building laborers, plasterers, painters and paperhangers, shinglers and lathers. All of the building trades with the exception of the bricklayers and masons and teamsters, which, especially the former two, refuse to affiliate on account of a difference of view as to its advisability and the way it should be organized. The painters, plumbers and building laborers' unions are also affiliated with the Trades Council. L. M. Dempsey, president; James Bannon, vice-president; E. Phair, recording secretary; George Rowl, treasurer; N. A. Meserve, financial secretary.

*The Barbers' Union* has been organized by the organization committee of the Trades Council. It has a membership of forty and has taken out a charter of the International. It is organized on conservative lines and does not attempt to control hours or wages, but simply to unionize the shops in the town. The benefit of such a course is readily seen, even by the most casual observer. Ground once gained can be held and by slow progress the unionizing of the barber shops is accomplished without strikes, boycotts or loss of work. The barbers ask the moral support of organized labor in that they talk to their barber regarding the union card and that they give the union card support and hearty encouragement.

The first attempt to organize the barbers was in 1890, when an organization was partially perfected, but for various reasons became disrupted. In the fall again the trade was organized, but on account of lack of support it soon disbanded. In 1892 a third effort was made to organize the craft, but it soon followed the fate of its predecessors. Things then drifted along in an indifferent fashion until 1897, when another organization was established, which showed considerable vigor and energy, though it soon slid down the established route to oblivion laid out by the former organizations. In the spring of 1899 an organization was formed for the purpose of securing legislation in the shape of a barbers' license law. In June, 1899, an organization was perfected on conservative lines under a charter of the Journeymen's International Union of America. This organization now includes nearly all, if not all, of the shops in the city, there being only two or three shops that have not complied with the requirements of the union.

*The Printers' Union.*—Away back in 1886, August 19th, to be accurate, the printers of Spokane Falls decided to organize a local branch of the International Typographical Union. It was not brought to a successful

conclusion without some misgivings on the part of the boys, for in those days the country was new, the town had not yet taken on metropolitan airs, and organized labor in Spokane Falls was somewhat of a myth. However, the charter in due time came from headquarters and it now adorns the union hall, with Geo. A. Epperson, R. B. Dawson, D. W. C. Britt, Harry Howe, H. Robinson, Henry W. Greenberg, F. A. Graves and James M. Edwards as charter members. H. A. Bronson, president; L. W. Perkins, vice-president; W. J. Honey, secretary-treasurer; A. W. Swenson, recording secretary; W. L. Wright, sergeant-at-arms; Arthur Brock, reading clerk; L. W. Perkins, H. C. Root, Charles Lamphere, Percy Campbell, W. S. Leslie, executive committee. There is also a Pressmen's Union and Assistant Pressmen and Press Feeders' Union.

*The Bricklayers.*—The Bricklayers' Union, No. 1, of Spokane, was organized in the summer of 1889. In December, 1889, the local union applied for a charter from the Bricklayers and Masons International Union of America, becoming No. 3, of Washington. Two unions, one at Tacoma and one at Seattle, had previously been installed. The installation took place the 1st of January, 1890, and was performed by Thomas R. Lawlor, lately deceased, then the nearest deputy of the International Union.

The following officers were then installed as the first officers of the union under the new charter: W. S. Wraight, president; J. J. Sees, vice-president; William Ryan, recording secretary; Dan Steele, financial secretary; William Drysdale, treasurer; James Ryan, George Lasset and Thomas Lawlor as board of trustees.

The membership of the union was about two hundred. The history ever since its organization is the brightest that any union could wish for, the relations between the union and the contractors having been the most friendly. No difficulties have been encountered, hence no strike has been suffered.



The success of the bricklayers is due in a great measure to the conservatism of action and the cool judgment and clear-headed actions of its members. In many ways it is the strongest organization in Spokane, as there is more cohesion and unity among the members and no factional or personal divisions among the members. F. A. Foss, president; Thomas Gillard, vice-president; Herman Schueneman, recording secretary; John Skillman, financial secretary; Wm. Archer, treasurer; G. Peterson, doorkeeper.

*The Carpenters' Union.*—The Carpenters' Union, No. 98, is one of the strongest and most prosperous unions in the city. It has a membership of over three hundred, and less than five of them are unemployed. Ninety-five per cent. of the carpenters of the city belong to the union, including all the skilled mechanics. Leading members of the Carpenters' Union say that owing to the building boom of the last few years their members average over nine months' employment per annum. Thus, owing to the fair standard of wages paid, in spite of the high prices of commodities, carpenters are able to make a comfortable living for themselves and families. They work eight hours per day, the same as the other members of the building trades. The minimum wages paid is forty cents per hour. Ernest Phair, president; Robert Graham, vice-president; A. Smart, secretary; N. A. Meserve, treasurer.

*The Retail Clerks' Association* is one of the less aggressive unions of Spokane. It has no wage scale and directs its whole efforts to keep the present closing hours, that work so beneficially for the best interests of not only the clerks, but the merchants as well. Charles Haugh, president; W. C. Drury, vice-president; H. C. Burnett, secretary; Walter Schultz, treasurer.

*The Plumbers' Union* is one of the strongest in Spokane. It has a membership of forty-two and the members are all employed regularly. The scale of wages is four dollars per

day of eight hours. George Witherspoon, president; J. O. Neff, vice-president; H. Chisholm, secretary; Wm. Strum, treasurer. Meets every first and third Wednesdays of the month.

*The Teamsters and Team Owners* of Spokane were organized this spring by the organization committee of the Trades Council to which body they are affiliated. They have about three hundred members. Their principal achievement was to raise the scale of wages from three dollars to four dollars, which, considering the high price of horse feed and of living is a very conservative wage scale for nine hours' work. Although a comparative new union they have been to a degree successful in harmonizing the conflicting interests of the trade. The wages of teamsters are two dollars per day. C. T. Thompson, president; A. Hammond vice-president; E. Hardy, secretary; A. Oglestrom, treasurer.

*The Cigarmakers' Union.*—The Cigarmakers organized their union (Local No. 325) on the 21st day of February, 1896, under the International. It consisted at first of a small but aggressive band of workers who carried on a persistent agitation until now they have a strong organization that Spokane can well be proud of, controlling the bulk of the trade in the city. President, E. C. Miller; vice-president, H. J. Cunningham; corresponding and financial secretary, F. J. Heister; recording secretary, Bernard Cunningham; treasurer, C. W. Schneider.

*The Lathers and Shinglers* are two unions affiliated with the Building Trades Council that, though young, are well organized, and have full control of their trade in the city. They have a large membership and strongly organized on the most conservative lines.

*The Electrical Workers* are a steady lot of mechanics, and whom organized labor give credit for the faithfulness with which they apply their union principles. They are a young, vigorous and hospitable class. They are well organized, get fair wages and prac-



tically control the trade. President, G. Pagel; vice-president, E. Hensley; secretary, L. Van Inwegen; treasurer, G. Benson.

*The Flour Workers' Union, No. 1*, of Spokane, was organized in the early part of May, 1899, by the organization committee of the Trades Council.

There are numerous other trade and labor organizations:

*Brewers and Malsters' Union*.—Frank Dillman, president; Sebastian Seibracht, vice-president; John Pissinger, recording and corresponding secretary; John Bauer, financial secretary.

*Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers*.—Arthur Herder, president; Guy Egbers, secretary.

*Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen*.—J. S. Burnes, master and treasurer; B. F. Bump, secretary.

*Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, Spokane Lodge, No. 307*.—G. H. Watson, master; John King, financier.

*Consolidated Order of Journeymen Builders, Lodge No. 1*.—Incorporated August 30, 1899. Frank Winfield, secretary; John Phelps, treasurer.

*Cooks and Waiters' Union, No. 71*.—Charles J. Dalby, president; Fred Frazier, vice-president; Wm. Gleason, recording secretary; Joseph Farrell, financial secretary; F. Langehloh, treasurer.

*Iron Molders' Union*.—Alex Hemley, president and secretary.

*Journeyman Bakers and Confectioners' Union*.

*Journeyman Stone Cutters' Association*.—Organized 1889. P. Donnelan, president; Wm. Stein, vice-president; Wm. Hawthorne, secretary-treasurer.

*Journeymen Tailors' Protective Union, Local No. 106*.—Organized May, 1889. C. W. Curry, president; A. Cedercrans, financial secretary; A. C. Malcolm, corresponding secretary; B. M. Setters, treasurer.

*Knights of Labor, Spokane Local Assembly, No. 7652*.—Organized 1885. R. M. Wells, M. W.; J. W. Daniel, treasurer; H. C. Savage, W. F.; W. C. Perrin, R. S.; Carl Signor, F. S.

*Operative Plasterers' International Association*.—Geo. W. Dickenhoof, president; Peter O. Settenberg, vice-president; T. W. Lee, secretary; Victor Goody, treasurer.

*Order of Railway Conductors*.—Geo. McGilvery, chief; A. D. Mars, secretary and treasurer.

*Painters' and Paperhangers' Local Association*.—T. O. Slack, president; W. W. Dixon, vice-president; G. W. Roll, secretary; I. W. Brusck, treasurer.

*Business Men's Organization*.—The articles of incorporation of the Business Men's Benevolent and Protective Association were filed with the county auditor. The association is incorporated without capital stock, and its purpose is declared to be "the mutual protection and benefit of its members." The officers for the incorporation were elected at a meeting March 13, and are as follows: Nelson Martin, president; W. S. Norman, vice-president; H. Bertonneau, secretary; J. H. Wilmot, S. J. Holland, William Watson, J. A. Reubens, Thomas Guinean, T. H. Tollefsen, J. J. Malone, trustees.

*Grocers' Association*.—Organized about two years ago, and has a membership of forty. John Anderson, president; J. W. Vogan, vice-president; W. J. Burchett, second vice-president; William Hall, secretary, and C. Anderson, treasurer.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### PHILANTHROPIC AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

*Ladies' Benevolent Society.*—This organization can justly be deemed one of the most beneficent in the country. There is no work more Christlike than to provide for the little ones who are homeless. The society was organized as early as 1884 in the millinery store of Mrs. William Butterworth, who was the first president and has been identified with it from that time to the present. Its object as originally expressed was for "charitable and educational purposes." At first the members did what they could to help the needy without confining themselves to orphan children. They endeavored to practice benevolence in any and every way opportunity offered itself. But as organizations for specific purposes multiplied, their work naturally developed in the direction of making provision for friendless children, which culminated in the erection of the "Home of the Friendless," or "Children's Home." The first incorporation took place in 1886, but legislative enactments necessitated reincorporation in 1896. The incorporators were Mrs. Fannie Cannon, Mrs. W. A. Lewiss, Mrs. Fannie Hanson, Mrs. William Butterworth, Mrs. C. D. Ide, Mrs. F. A. Wills, Mrs. E. Bertrand, and Mrs. May Barker. In 1890 the present building was erected on Washington street, in central addition, on lots donated by Mr. J. J. Browne. The building cost about ten thousand dollars; of this sum one thousand was appropriated from the fire relief fund. The officers at the time of the erection of the building, to whom much credit is due, were Mrs. Thomas Jefferson, president; Mrs. J. M. Armstrong, secretary; Mesdames Todd, Junken-Becker, Albert Allen. Miss Patterson and Mrs. Armstrong acted in capacity of secretary, and did

excellent work for several years. In 1892 Mrs. W. A. Cannon became president and filled the office efficiently for several years. Mrs. C. D. Ide, vice-president; Mrs. E. Bertrand, treasurer; Mrs. J. W. Wilson, secretary. For many years the association provided for all expenses, through public and private donations, fees of members and partial pay received for the children. During those years the membership was large, reaching as high as three hundred. In 1895 the association made an appeal to the city and county for regular appropriations, and each granted one hundred dollars per month, which continued until last year, when twenty-five dollars per month was deducted from the county, in favor of the Children's Home Finding Society. The first matron was Miss Wilkinson, and was succeeded by the following: Mrs. Ada Prindle, Miss McCullough, Mrs. E. S. Odgers, Miss Hellbig, Mrs. F. Cannon. The present matron is Mrs. Mattie Shaw, who came highly recommended from Tacoma. She has had considerable experience in hospital work. In addition to the matron there is a cook, laundress, nurse girl, and housekeeper. It takes nearly three hundred dollars a month to sustain the institution and the present officers and members (about fifty) often find themselves embarrassed, and it is only by constant exertion and devotion that they are able to meet expenses. About one hundred different children are taken in, for more or less time, annually, making it safe to say that no less than one thousand have found a home in the institution during its history. Words are inadequate to convey the sweetness, sunshine, and joy which it has brought to this army of God's precious children. All children up to twelve years old are



taken in, if properly recommended. Homes have been found for a large number; fourteen nationalities have been represented, the majority of the whole being Americans. The matron listens to the stories that are heart-rending of faithless husbands and fathers. The present officers are Mesdames C. D. Ide, president; W. A. Lewis, first vice-president; Wm. Butterworth, second vice-president; F. Hanson, secretary; K. L. Dodd, treasurer; advisory board, mayor of the city, chairman of county commissioners, Mr. K. L. Dodd.

*Woman's Exchange.*—This is one of the most practical and wisely managed philanthropic organizations in the city. The ladies who have had the management of it have given evidence of business capacity of a high order, consequently, it has commended itself to the confidence of the public more and more from year to year. The purpose and work of the organization was presented by Mrs. C. B. Dunning in an address a few months ago when retiring from the presidency:

"Eight years ago a band of earnest women organized the Spokane Woman's Exchange. For eight years a depot of exchange has been provided for women (housekeepers and homemakers) who felt the need of adding to their income by their own labor. This is not charity—it is rather a helping hand to those who will avail themselves of it.

"The food thus deposited and sold in a year amounts to thousands of dollars, and finds its way into the homes of the wealthy, and brings cooking in reach of many living in rooms where cooking is impossible. It is the desire of the exchange to encourage small depositors and thus supply the increasing demand from more homes and divide its benefits, rather than large deposits from the few. Our business is steadily increasing, as the reports show, and still we ask for more deposits. Bring bread, cakes, pies, fancy work—anything that the public needs and will buy.

"Our small membership is a matter of re-

gret and gladly do we welcome new members who have returned to take up the work. Too much cannot be said of the faithful few who now represent this organization and who by their untiring energy have brought this exchange to its present prosperous condition. Our employees have ever been prompt and efficient, and the skillful management of the dining room is manifest in its patronage."

It is the purpose of the officers and directors to enlarge the work by adding a reading room. The officers for this year are as follows: Mrs. Helen Smith, president; Mrs. Robert Easson, first vice-president; Mrs. John L. Wilson, second vice-president; Mrs. C. G. Brown, third vice-president; Miss De Lashmutt, recording secretary; Mrs. E. W. Talbott, corresponding secretary; Mrs. C. E. Groves, treasurer; Mrs. G. T. Penn, auditor. The board of directors is made up of the officers and the following members: Mrs. C. B. Dunning, Mrs. W. A. Cummings, Mrs. Mary Elmendorf, Mrs. W. J. Kendrick, Miss Victoria Fellowes, Mrs. D. Holzman, Mrs. Cyrus Happy, Mrs. W. H. Dodd and Mrs. Adolph Galland.

*Rescue Home.*—As the result of meetings held in the city, April 2nd to 11th, 1899, by the merchant evangelist, C. E. Crittendon, of New York, assisted by Mrs. Moffat, money was provided to build a rescue home. The building was erected in Ross Park, on land donated by Mr. George Odell. It is a commodious building, costing complete about four thousand dollars. The churches and fraternal organizations contributed liberally toward its furnishing. It was opened early this year under the management of Mrs. Wolf.

*S. A. Rescue Home.*—The Salvation Army opened a rescue home in 1894. It was located for some years on Fourth avenue, near Mill, but was recently removed to Liberty Park. It has done excellent work, and continues to do it at a cost that is astonishingly low, considering the nature of it.



*Spokane Humane Society.*—Organized in 1896. O. J. Fairfield, president; Dr. U. G. Campbell, vice-president; Mara S. Cook, secretary; J. R. Clifford, treasurer; Norman Buck, counselor; A. C. Edwards, G. A. Mason, Harl J. Cook, W. E. Stanger, Mrs. H. W. Andrews, Fred Chamberlain, Harry Rosenhaupt, Mrs. E. Hard, trustees. Meets second Thursday every month. Rooms 3-4, Van Valkenburg block.

*Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Society.*—Headquarters, hall adjoining church Our Lady of Lourdes. Organized in October, 1889. Meets first Tuesday of each month. Mrs. C. Conlan, president.

*Lidgerwood Ladies' Home for the Friendless Society.*—Organized in 1897. Meets first and third Wednesdays each month. Mrs. G. M. Nethercut, president; Mrs. H. W. Greenberg, vice-president; Mrs. D. Davenport, secretary; Mrs. H. Schuler, treasurer.

*Mutual Benefit Association of National Association of Letter Carriers.*—S. S. Burven, collector.

*Mutual Benefit Association Railway Postal Clerks.*—Homer A. Elwell, local secretary.

*St. Vincent de Paul Society.*—Meets first Monday of each month, in St. Ignatius school building. Organized December, 1889. Membership, seventy. James Monaghan, president; N. S. Caplice, first vice-president; Prof. Wm. Orndorf, secretary; Sebastian Haas, treasurer.

Nearly all the churches have their Ladies' Aid Society and King's Daughters, all doing more or less benevolent work.

*Spokane County Horticultural Society.*—This society was organized early this year and made permanent by electing the following officers: President, E. P. Gilbert; vice-president, Mary A. Latham; secretary, W. D. Pratt; trustees, J. N. Butler, C. E. Peyton and E. H. Jamieson.

There was a large number in attendance and a stronger interest was manifested than at the first session, which was called two weeks

before. The constitution and by-laws which are to govern this society, and which were those of the fruit growers' association that existed in this city three years ago, were adopted and signed by those present.

The purpose of the organization is to hold a session every three months and discuss the different methods of protecting the fruit and trees from the pests that infest the orchards. It is also the purpose to further the interests of the horticultural industry.

Those becoming members by signing the constitution and by-laws were: John E. Reed, J. N. Butler, G. D. Sutton, A. A. Kelly, O. A. Burnett, James Hopkins, A. L. Smith, Jason Whiney, Joseph A. Finigan, Charles Boice, E. P. Gilbert, William Feneer, W. W. Lake, C. E. Peyton, Samuel Davidson, R. E. Pearce, Mary A. Latham, Rachel Grayson Creek, Isaac H. Pugh, W. A. Yeomans, J. T. Olmstead, W. G. Pratt, E. H. Jamieson, F. B. Mercer, C. A. Story and W. J. McKay.

Any one interested in horticulture is eligible for membership and can be a member by paying the dues, which were fixed at one dollar per year.

#### SOCIAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS.

*Gonzaga Athletic Association.*—Ed Gokey, president; John Hogan, secretary and treasurer; Frank Mitchell and Carl Budde, counselors; James Kennelly, S. J., moderator.

*Gonzaga Dramatic Society* (Gonzaga College).—Dan'l A. Hanly, S. J., director; John P. Hogan, president; Edmond Twohey, secretary and treasurer.

*Northern Pacific Club.*—N. P. R'y passenger depot. A. H. Simmons, secretary. Rooms with library and papers.

*Spokane Amateur Athletic Club.*—515-519 First avenue. Organized 1896. Membership, six hundred and fifty. A. C. Ware, president; W. F. Leslie, secretary; D. L. Weaver, treasurer; S. E. Moorman, manager.

*Spokane Chess and Checker Club.*—325

Riverside avenue. Frank W. Middaugh, vice-president; Charles Dixon, secretary.

*Spokane Club.*—Lamona block, 519 First avenue. F. R. Insinger, president; A. G. Avery, vice-president; Gardner B. Chamberlin, secretary; J. D. Elmendorf, treasurer; H. S. Moore, steward.

*Spokane Country Club.*—Thirteenth avenue, east of Ivory. Organized August, 1898. Membership, one hundred and sixty. A. G. Avery, president; F. Lewis Clark, vice-president; J. M. Blake, secretary and treasurer; A. G. Avery, F. H. Mason, F. Lewis Clark, D. L. Weaver, J. C. Williams, J. M. Blake, H. M. Hoyt, Dr. J. M. Semple, Morton Ramsdell, trustees; R. Insinger, chairman house commit-

tee; T. K. Binnie, chairman grounds committee; Morton Ramsdell, chairman sports committee.

*Spokane Press Club.*—Headquarters, Review building. Meets at call of president. W. H. Cowles, president; A. M. Murphey, vice-president; J. Oscar Peterson, chairman; J. H. Brown, secretary; W. Storey Buck, treasurer.

*Spokane Rod and Gun Club.*—Organized July 1, 1889. Headquarters, 816 Riverside avenue. Dr. E. L. Kimball, president; Otto Kratzer, vice-president; A. F. Wiesemann, secretary; F. K. McBroom, treasurer; B. K. Short, captain; M. B. Brownlee, J. W. Merritt, T. B. Ware, directors; Joel F. Warren, captain rifle department.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS, INSTITUTIONS, ETC.

#### SPOKANE SOCIETY OF PIONEERS.

This society was formally organized April 12, 1896. The first president was A. J. Ross, and Millard T. Bartson was secretary. The first annual banquet of the society was enjoyed at the Grand Hotel, on April 16, 1897. The committee in charge consisted of S. T. Arthur, chairman, J. M. Grimmer, J. T. Lockhart, and the president and secretary. At this time a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. Committee, Dr. J. E. Gandy, T. C. Griffiths, Dr. E. Pittwood. A committee was appointed on picnic, as follows: Music, Dr. Penfield, Eugene Fellowes, D. M. Thompson, T. W. Pynn, J. B. Sargent; speaker, A. J. Ross, Dr. E. Pittwood, Dr. J. E. Gandy; program, J. M. Grimmer, A. Munter, Joseph S. Wilson, L. C. Gilbert. At the annual meeting held April 9, 1898, the following constitution and by-laws were adopted:

"Regular annual meeting of the Spokane Pioneer Society, held at the Grand Hotel, pursuant to a call on the above date; President Ross in the chair. Report of the committee on constitution and by laws received and after several amendments adopted as follows:

"ARTICLE 1.—Name.—*Section 1.*—This organization shall be known as the Spokane Society of Pioneers.

"ARTICLE 2.—Object.—*Section 1.*—The object of this society is to gather, formulate and preserve in substantial form the traditional record and object history of Spokane county, Washington.

"ARTICLE 3.—Duration.—*Section 1.*—The duration of this society shall be perpetual, or during the pleasure of two-thirds of all its duly accredited members.

"ARTICLE 4.—Location.—*Section 1.*—The location of this society shall be at Spokane, Spokane county, Washington.



"ARTICLE 5.—Membership.—*Section 1.*—Membership shall be limited to persons over twenty-one years of age, of families residents of Spokane county prior to November 29, 1884.

"ARTICLE 6.—Officers and their Duties.—*Section 1.*—The officers of this society shall consist of a president, vice-president, treasurer and one member of said society who shall constitute a board of trustees, all to be chosen at the annual meeting of this society.

"*Section 2.*—The duties of the officers shall be those that general parliamentary usage prescribes.

"*Section 3.*—The Secretary shall be the official organ of this society, and he shall be *ex-officio* a member of the said board, and also the secretary thereof, and it shall be his duty to keep a true and faithful record of the proceedings of said society, and of the board of trustees, and shall be the custodian of the books, papers, effects and property thereof.

"*Section 4.*—It shall be the duty of the treasurer to keep a true and correct account of all the money of the society received by him, showing from whom received; and he shall disburse the same only upon the order of the board signed by the secretary and countersigned by the chairman of said board; and he shall, prior to the annual meeting of the society, submit his annual report, with vouchers, to the board for approval and incorporation in the annual report of the said board of the society.

"*Section 5.*—The board shall be the executive board of the society; it shall elect one of its own members chairman thereof, and shall conduct, regulate and control the affairs of the society at all times, except during the annual meeting thereof; it shall fill all vacancies occurring in the society or board, between the annual meetings of the society; it shall have general direction of the publications of the society; it shall authorize all expenditures of money, and shall audit all claims against the society, and order their payment; five members of the

board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

"ARTICLE 8.—Annual Meeting.—*Section 1.*—The annual meeting of the society shall be held on the first Tuesday of April, at Spokane, Spokane county, Washington, at which the annual report of the board, with the reports of the secretary, treasurer, shall be submitted to the society, and when approved it shall be adopted as the annual report of the society. It shall be the duty of the board to arrange for an annual address, essays and papers upon topics and matters pertinent and kindred to the objects of the society, and such other exercises for entertainment and instruction as may seem proper. The election of the officers for ensuing year herein provided, shall be at each annual meeting as prescribed by the by-laws. Seven members shall constitute a quorum to do business.

"ARTICLE 9.—Amendments.—*Section 1.*—This constitution may be amended at any annual meeting of the society; a two-thirds vote of all the voting members present being necessary for the ratification thereof.

"The following officers were thereafter elected to serve for the ensuing year: H. T. Cowley, president; Dr. J. E. Gandy, vice-president; Millard T. Hartson, secretary; S. T. Arthur, treasurer; A. J. Ross, member of the board of trustees.

"The following committees were nominated by the chair for the purpose of taking charge of the social to be given on April 23, 1898: J. M. Grimmer, A. J. Ross and I. S. Kaufman; committee on music, Dr. Penfield, E. J. Fellowes and Dr. Pittwood; committee on program, Dr. Gandy, S. T. Arthur and A. J. Ross. The chair was instructed to appoint a relief committee of three. On motion, adjourned."

At the annual meeting, on April 29, 1899, the following officers were elected: S. G. Havermale, president; J. M. Grimmer, vice-president; Millard T. Hartson, secretary; John Sengfelder, treasurer.





FRANK BRACHT  
Spokane



JOHN WETZEL  
Spokane



W. H. McKERNAN  
Spokane



REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS  
Spokane



The present officers are: J. M. Grimmer, president; Dr. J. E. Gandy, vice-president; Millard T. Hartson, secretary; S. T. Arthur, treasurer. Committee on picnic. President Grimmer, A. L. Davis, S. T. Arthur, J. L. Hargrove, E. J. Fellowes, I. S. Kaufman, J. S. Willson, A. E. Keats, P. D. Brockman.

Members of the Society: A. J. Ross, H. T. Cowley (1874), S. T. Arthur, L. C. Gilliam, Joe W. Young, J. T. Davie, William Prynor, R. D. Speck, C. B. Syphert, J. Z. Hargrove, Howard Loomis, J. F. C. Abel, A. E. Keats, W. E. Seehorn, W. H. Wiscombe, E. Bertrand, Harl J. Cook, E. J. Short, Henry R. Kohlhauff, S. Glasgow, Eugene Germond, C. F. Clough, B. M. Whiting, J. M. Grimmer, E. J. Webster, A. P. Wolverton, J. Kenedy Stout, Millard T. Hartson, C. S. Penfield, B. B. Bravinder, F. S. Meade, Thomas Cheesman, C. W. Carson, C. L. Knox, Peter Dueber, G. S. Allison, J. Loertcher, D. M. Thompson, A. A. Newberry, J. M. Armstrong, D. P. Jenkins, G. P. Dart, M. R. Kellinger, Joe S. Willson, Louis Adams, J. M. Major, J. B. Sargent, I. S. Kaufman, B. C. Van Houten, J. H. Greiner, A. L. Davis, William Kohlhauff, Thomas C. Griffiths, R. H. Wimpey (1872), Robert E. Clarke, Charles W. Clarke, George H. Hollway, Harry C. Bell, J. Will Bell, Eugene J. Fellowes, J. P. Ladd, J. N. Glover (1873), L. B. Nash, Georgina K. Fellowes, E. Pittwood, J. J. Browne, E. J. Dyer, G. W. Wooster, J. Hoover, L. H. Snyder, F. M. Baum, J. D. Maxwell, John N. Squire, Sam Vinson, John F. Hemenway, C. T. Maxwell, B. H. Bennett, P. D. Kearney, D. D. Squire, W. C. Johnson, A. M. Baldwin, T. W. Pynn, W. H. MacKernan, A. P. Curry, Adolph Munter, J. H. Bishop, Joseph Kenworthy, Fred D. Chamberlain, Francis H. Cook, H. G. Stimmel, A. J. Duncan, J. W. Douglas, J. A. Hargrove, Henry L. Wilson, A. H. Myers, John Glover, George M. Forster, Guy C. Browne, John L. Wilson, Anton Trout, J. F. Warren, J. E. Gandy, S. P. Orr, S. Davidson, John A. Long, Al. E. Tozier, S. G. Whitman,

Cyrus Bradley, R. A. Hutchinson, W. E. Pierce, J. C. Myrtle, Jesse N. Barker, Frank O'Connor, John Sengfelder, G. F. Graves, H. W. Greenburg, Alice H. Willis, Frank C. Lavigne, John H. Stevens, Frank Akin, C. H. Dart, William H. Downer, Hiram Peck, Walter France, Charles W. Mohr, C. J. Kords, C. H. Potter, Robert Fairley, A. L. Thorp, D. K. Oliver, M. H. Pratt, H. Preusse, A. L. Christian, Lorenzo F. Lee, Josephine Clark, J. M. Rose, Mrs. E. F. Chamberlain, George Turner, Bertha Turner, A. P. Lewis, W. A. Lewis, Mrs. W. A. Lewis, Robert A. Wilson, Charles B. Johnston, August Domke, Lloyd E. Gandy, J. E. Sipe, Walker L. Bean, Edward Hunter, Giles W. Clark, E. P. Gilbert, L. F. Gilbert, C. F. Clark, Julia A. Domke, M. Doerr, A. W. Boyd, Mary C. Dorsey, E. C. Dorsey, William Shannon, E. R. Childs, Lucius G. Nash, Elise Nash, E. C. Gove, Rosalia Hunter, Gideon Howell, W. L. Boyd, Mrs. H. T. Cowley, Grace G. Cowley, J. A. Band, Miss Gertrude McKernan, Mrs. Bertha France Young, Elizabeth Pittwood, Fred N. Martin, E. T. Brickell, Belle Bell, A. C. Edwards, Mrs. A. C. Edwards, B. D. Brockman, E. D. Sanders, Frank Johnson, Rudolph B. Scott, Adelle A. Scott, S. G. Havermale, Elizabeth Havermale, Henry French, Leonard McDowell, John E. Reid, W. L. Blossom, M. R. Newman, L. A. Newman, Olive E. G. Graves, James P. Hawk, Victoria T. Fellowes, Mrs. Frances H. Cook, Katie R. Cook, Laura M. Cook, Mrs. Jennie Martin, Mrs. Emma Dart, W. A. Cummings, Mrs. W. A. Cummings, W. D. Parks, Emma Parks, Mrs. A. J. Dart, Mrs. John Abbeal, Mrs. E. N. Cory, A. F. Wolverton, Edna Sweet Wilson, Charles P. Mayer, Mrs. J. E. Roe, Mrs. Guy C. Browne, A. E. Davidson, S. A. Eslick, Mrs. S. A. Eslick, John A. Fancher, J. A. Crisler, W. H. Wright, James A. Justice, I. B. Justice, C. H. Bishop, A. A. Lewis, A. Patterson, Paul J. Strobach, Lucile Nash, Charles W. Oliver, Ferd Haase, Elizabeth Haase, C. W. Murphy, Mrs. C. Murphy,



Mrs. A. J. Boyd, L. H. Prather, Mrs. L. H. Prather, Rose Prather, Lee Prather, Mrs. N. B. Turner, G. M. Mitchell, Mrs. G. M. Mitchell, Mrs. D. K. Oliver, Mrs. Frank Aiken, Leon Graham, S. J. Signor, Peter Graham, Carrie H. Clough, F. Lewis Clark, Mrs. Mary K. Todd, Sadie Todd Lawrence, Mrs. M. J. Forbes, H. P. Rogers, John F. Piggott, Ed. Patterson, S. E. Liberty, E. M. Pound, S. C. Hyde, A. G. Ansell, Louis Rudolf, Harriet Ross, Carrie A. Greiner, S. L. Alexander, J. Harry Wills, Mrs. J. C. Hanna, Florence M. Hanna, Prof. I. C. Libby.

#### LIBRARIES.

*City Public Library.*—"The reading practiced by most people, by all who do not set before themselves intellectual culture as one of the definite aims of life, is remarkable for the regularity with which it neglects all the great authors of the past. The books provided by the circulating library, the reviews and magazines, the daily newspapers, are read whilst they are novelties, but the standard authors are left on their shelves unopened."—P. G. Hamerton.

According to the *Spokane Times*, the first library association of Spokane Falls was organized on April 8, 1880, when the following officers were elected: Col. L. B. Nash, president; W. J. Gilbert, vice-president; L. W. Rima, secretary; M. A. Warner, treasurer; C. L. White, librarian. It was decided to secure books immediately. A meeting was held in November of the same year, when Miss Nellie Muzzy was made librarian, and fifty new books were reported. The first earnest attempt to form a public library was made in 1884, when Spokane Falls had a population of only twelve hundred. Mrs. E. J. Fellowes acted as librarian. "The energetic pursuit of the 'nimble sixpence' in the rapidly growing little town left little time for reading, and two or three years later the one hundred volumes of well-selected fiction which had been collected

were sold off, all debts were paid, and the library was at an end." After some preliminary preparations, on April 6, 1891, the Union Library Association was formed under the auspices of the labor organizations of the city. Mr. E. J. Tamblin acted as librarian. Through the efforts of prominent labor leaders, and the members of Sorosis and others, the library developed and became permanently located in a room in the Auditorium. The books which had been purchased and donated were, in 1894, presented to the city, and the Spokane City Library, governed by ordinances passed on December 4, 1894, was opened in the spacious and comfortable rooms in the city hall now occupied. The ordinances created a library commission and a librarian. Under the state law of 1895 the city has added to the tax rate one-fifth of a mill for the library. In 1895 it received over three hundred dollars as a donation from the city, and over five hundred dollars from the tax, and in 1896 the tax receipts were eight hundred dollars. The affairs of the library are managed by a committee of five, viz: mayor, president of the council, comptroller, and two citizens appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the council. The present ones are M. Smith, W. H. Acuff and J. Kennedy Stout.

Mrs. Emma Driscoll Wheatly has served for several years as city librarian, and Mrs. Carrie Hathaway is the assistant librarian, both filling their vocations with credit to themselves and the city. Rev. Fairfield devotes much time to the selection of books. In the periodical department magazines and newspapers are taken and kept on file. The library itself now contains seven thousand volumes. It is free to all readers, with a nominal fee of one dollar a year to those who wish to take books home and it is extensively patronized. It is not merely a circulating library of cheap novels, though it contains an abundance of wholesome fiction, which is in great demand at all public libraries. It has sets of the best au-

thors, new and old, such as Scott, Thackeray, Dickens, Bulwer, Cowper, Irving, Hawthorne, Ruskin and Carlyle. In history there are Mommsen's Rome, Grote's Greece, Guizot's France, England, by Hume, Hallam, Green and Macaulay; the United States, by Bancroft, McMaster, and the Scribner History; the Stories of the Nations, the American Statesmen, Commonwealth, the Men of Letters series, science, travel, poetry, theology, essays and biographies are well represented. Among the works of reference are the Century Dictionary, the Library of American Literature, the Britannica, and Appleton's annual cyclopedias and a set of government publications. The student and general reader can find much now in the library, and it is growing in use and value with every order for new volumes. Credit is due Col. J. Kennedy Stout, who acted as library commissioner for years, for facts incorporated in this article, as well as for service rendered in the interest of the city public library.

*Spokane County Medical Society Library.*—This library is located in the Hyde block, on the second floor, and is, as its name indicates, professional in quality and purpose.

*Y. M. C. A. Library.*—It is fifteen years since this association, aided by the Good Templars and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, began to collect papers, magazines and books for a reading room and public library. For some years preceding the great fire, books accumulated rapidly, but all were consumed. The association has not been able to pay special attention to building up a library during recent years, consequently the number of books is small. But there is a splendid supply of magazines on the tables of the parlor, better, we think, than that of the Public Library. There is also quite an assortment of news and religious papers.

*Northern Pacific Club Library.*—It is especially worthy and considerate in the officials of the Northern Pacific Company that they provide such spacious and convenient

rooms for their employees in the second story of the depot building. The rooms are in charge of the club, and the members thereof pay a stipulated fee. They have a limited number of books and a creditable assortment of magazines and papers.

#### MUSICAL INSTITUTIONS.

The people of Spokane have always been lovers of good music. It would be difficult to find a city of equal age and size which has in it an equal number of accomplished musicians. In the rush and turmoil of business and money getting it is pleasant to note that the people of Spokane do not seem to have neglected their opportunities for securing all possible of those accomplishments so highly prized by educated and refined people.

The Spokane Times of April 24, 1879, contained this item: "Spokane Falls has one piano and five organs. This speaks well for the musical talent of our people." It would be interesting to find out the number of pianos and organs found in the homes of Spokane today.

*Spokane Conservatory of Music.*—The conservatory was founded in 1888, Mr. F. Mueller, then noted in the highest musical circles of the country, being called by the authorities of Spokane College to take charge. Prof. Mueller is a graduate of the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, in piano, voice culture, pipe organ, harmony, counterpoint and theory.

This musical institution is the longest continued one in the city. Notwithstanding the numerous musical teachers that have established themselves in Spokane, and the extraordinary accomplishments of many of them, Prof. Mueller has held his own against all competition. The Conservatory is now located at Symons block, in the Elks' hall. Vocal and instrumental music are taught in all their branches by finished instructors.

*The Northwestern Conservatory of Music* was organized in 1891 by Miss Ida L. Henry, of



Washington, D. C., a pupil of Mr. William Mason, of New York. She soon gave it the name Cannon Conservatory. In 1892 Miss Henry engaged Miss Alice May Harrah, of Detroit, Michigan, to take charge of the vocal department. In 1894 Miss Henry left Spokane, and Miss Harrah assumed direction of the Conservatory, giving it the name Northwestern Conservatory. She associated with her Miss Mary B. Harrah, her sister, one of the finest pianists in the state of Michigan, and a graduate of the Detroit Conservatory of Music, having been a pupil of Mr. J. H. Hahn, one of the most prominent musicians in the country.

This conservatory has been a strong factor in musical circles since its first organization, many of the best singers and players in the city and state having studied with the Misses Harrah. It will be the policy in both piano and vocal departments to train teachers for the conservatory, thus insuring harmony of instruction. Pupils will be fitted for oratorio, opera, church and concert work.

Miss Pauline Dunstan, daughter of W. J. Dunstan, entered the Northwestern Conservatory as a teacher of elocution in November, 1899, having just graduated from the Greeley Boston School of Oratory. She studied acting in New York under F. F. Mackay and Mrs. Ohrenstein. She brought with her from the east splendid press notices and recommendations.

*Spokane Musical College.*—This institution began February 6, 1899, in Temple Court. Before the close of the year it removed to its present quarters, 430 Second avenue, corner of Stevens. The following compose the faculty: Dr. R. A. Heritage, president; voice culture, singing and theory; pupil of Signor Victoria Corpi, Milan, Italy. Miss Harriet McCoy, assistant in voice culture and singing; pupil of the Chicago Conservatory. Mrs. W. R. Alexander, principal piano department; pupil of William H. Sherwood, America's greatest pi-

anist. Miss Clara Engelhorn, assistant in piano and organ; pupil of Prof. T. V. Vallert, of Leipzig, Germany. John H. Seltenreich, principal violin and orchestral instruments; pupil of Leipzig Conservatory, Germany, and first violin player in Thomas' orchestra. Gustav Tilleman, principal cornet, French horn and band instruments; graduate of Brussels Conservatory, Belgium, and solo French horn player in Thomas' orchestra. Leon Lewis, principal, banjo, guitar and mandolin; solo concert player; also director of Lewis' mandolin orchestra. Philip Born, principal, zither, and small instruments; solo zither player; the zither is an exceedingly nice parlor instrument for ladies. Miss Nell M. Forester, principal, physical culture, elocution and d'elsarte; graduate of the National School of Oratory, Philadelphia.

#### INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC.

The first time for the enchanting strains of musical instruments to mingle with the roar of the falls of Spokane was on July 25, 1879. On said date the United States Infantry band arrived at the little village of Spokane Falls on their way from Fort Lapwai to Fort Sherman, on Cœur d'Alene lake. The band camped under the trees about the corner of Front avenue and Post street where the Elks are erecting a building. In the evening W. C. Gray, of the California House, and others invited them to play, and they responded. The members of the band, twenty-two in number, encircled the town pump about the corner of Howard and Front, and played many selections, to the great delight of the whole town. Prof. T. W. Pynn, who was a member of the band, testifies that the music was rendered gratuitously, but that Mr. Gray took them "below" and treated them royally.

The first band was organized in 1881, with T. W. Pynn as leader, and the citizens subscribed liberally toward a set of instruments. There are now residing in Spokane six, at



least, who were members of the original "Spokane Falls Brass Band"—T. W. Pynn, T. H. Penn, A. E. Williamson, A. P. Wolverton, L. H. Handley, E. C. Dorsey. The other members were Thompson, Charlie White, Frank Meade, Leslie, Thoney. The band continued under the same name until 1888, when it became the Second Regiment Band of National Guards of Washington. This continued until the Spanish war, when it disbanded. The Pynn Military Band and Orchestra became its successor.

Today the bands and orchestras of Spokane are numerous:

All Saints Cathedral Orchestra—J. P. Richards, director.

Cœur d'Alene Orchestra and Brass Band—John Seltenreich, director, fifteen pieces. Cœur d'Alene theater, Howard, southeast corner of Front avenue.

College Band Association (Gonzaga College)—Rev. Thomas B. Ward, S. J., president; Walter Orion, director.

Driscoll's Orchestra Quartette and Band—B. F. Driscoll, director and business manager. Office, West End Pharmacy, Sprague avenue, southwest corner Monroe.

Hoppe's Orchestra—819½ Riverside avenue. F. E. Hoppe, director, twenty-five pieces.

Owl Band—William Bruce, manager and director, twenty-five pieces. Office, Main avenue, southeast corner Howard.

Theatre Comique Band and Orchestra—Thirteen pieces. Theatre Comique, 701 Main avenue. Fred Westerlin, director.

Washington State Band and Orchestra Association—James Wood, manager; E. C. Dorsey, 805 Riverside avenue, secretary; C. M. Cheney, treasurer; F. E. Hoppe, 819½ Riverside avenue, director.

#### SPOKANE COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

It was organized in May, 1888. The first officers were: Darius Mason, M. D., president;

Wilson Lockhart, M. D., first vice-president; J. E. Gandy, M. D., second vice-president; Cyrus K. Merriam, M. D., secretary; George W. Libby, M. D., treasurer. Charter members: G. S. Allison, T. L. Catterson, N. Fred Essig, J. E. Gandy, George W. Libby, W. Lockhart, Darius Mason, C. K. Merriam, J. D. McLean, J. M. Powell, C. M. Rawlings, Henry C. Reno, W. Q. Webb.

The objects of this society are to constitute a representative body of the regular medical profession of the county of Spokane, state of Washington, which may advance the interest and encourage the unity and harmonious action of the entire profession throughout the county; to suppress empiricism as much as possible; to restrict the privilege of practicing the profession of medicine to thoroughly qualified persons; to develop talent, stimulate medical inventions and discoveries, and to maintain our rights and immunities as medical men. The members of this association shall be such as have been reported upon by the board of censors and received three-fourths of the votes of the members present at the meeting when the vote is taken upon their election to membership. The funds of the society shall be raised by membership fees, which shall be five dollars; annual dues, which shall be five dollars.

Officers for 1899-1900: President, Dr. J. M. Semple; first vice-president, Dr. D. F. Eakin; second vice-president, Dr. J. M. Powell; secretary, Dr. D. L. Smith; treasurer, Dr. C. K. Merriam; board of censors. Dr. R. L. Thomson, Dr. A. P. Tilmont, Dr. W. F. Momson. Full list of members in addition to charter members: W. H. Anderson, Edward Bowes, C. G. Brown, F. R. Burroughs, P. S. Byrne, William Caston, A. H. Coe, A. P. Tilmont, F. Warden, E. W. Weems, H. S. Williams, F. P. Witter, B. H. Yount, Dr. Goddard, Dr. Bridgeman, Dr. Anna Louryer, Dr. H. M. Martin, Dr. W. F. Mumson, Dr. Baker, Dr. Holmes, Dr. Sutherland.

THE SPOKANE HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized November 6, 1889. An invitation had been sent to all homeopathic physicians in the city to meet at Dr. Penfield's office on that date for the purpose of organizing a society for the mutual help and protection of its members. Those present at the first meeting were Drs. C. S. Penfield, M. E. Hughes, E. D. Olmsted, J. P. Gerlach, H. W. Andrews and C. E. Grove. The following officers were elected to serve the new society for one year: President, Dr. C. S. Penfield; vice-president, Dr. E. D. Olmsted; secretary and treasurer, Dr. C. E. Grove. The secretary was then asked to prepare a constitution and by-laws and submit it at the next meeting for approval or rejection by the society. The society then took up the subject of "Medical Legislation" for the new state of Washington. It was the unanimous opinion of those present that something ought to be done to influence the legislators to frame and enact the right kind of a medical law. And that this society should take the initiative and get down to business at once. After the citation of quite a number of very interesting cases occurring in the experience of members of the society, and some discussion of the same, bringing out many valuable points, the society adjourned for one week.

The second meeting of the society occurred November 13, 1889, at which time Dr. Grove presented a form of constitution and by-laws, which was immediately taken up and considered, article by article and section by section, which, with a few slight changes, was accepted by the society.

The society then took up the subject of medical legislation, and, after a thorough discussion of the importance of elevating the standard of efficiency of the profession and of protecting the people from ignorant and unprincipled quacks and charlatans, it was decided

to print a pamphlet setting forth the necessity for the right kind of legislation on the subject and to send a copy of it to every member of the Legislature and to every homeopathic physician in the state. Drs. Gundlach, Grove and Olmsted were appointed a standing committee on medical legislation. And this committee printed and sent out a pamphlet which did much towards securing the present medical law. This same committee afterwards, seeing that some changes were needed in the law, attempted to have it amended, but so far have been unsuccessful.

The third meeting of the society was held November 20, 1899. It was suggested that a state convention of homeopathic physicians be held for the purpose of forming a State Homeopathic Medical Society. The idea was enthusiastically received, and it was decided to lose no time in organizing a state society. Drs. Penfield, Olmsted and Gundlach were selected as delegates from this society.

It was decided to have the regular meeting of the society on the first Monday of each month, and the subject assigned for the next meeting was La Grippe. The meetings have been very interesting and instructive, and the society has been the source of great good to its members and the profession. The present officers are: President, Dr. C. S. Penfield; vice-president, Dr. E. D. Olmsted; treasurer, Dr. J. G. Gundlach; secretary, Dr. E. C. Grove.

The following is the constitution and by-laws of the society:

PREAMBLE.—We, the homeopathic physicians of Spokane Falls, in order to secure to ourselves the benefit of union and mutual contact, and for the purpose of protecting our legal rights and acting in harmony and unison in all matters concerning the interests of homeopathy in the Northwest, and advancing the standing of our school, and with a view to organizing a state society, do ordain and establish the following constitution:

ARTICLE I.—Name.—The name shall



be known as the Homeopathic Medical Society of Spokane Falls.

ARTICLE 2.—Officers.—*Section 1.* The officers of the society shall be a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer.

*Sec. 2.* Duties of officers shall be the same as in all other organized bodies.

*Sec. 3.* Term of Office.—The officers shall hold office for a term of one year, or until their successors are elected, which shall be by ballot at a regular meeting of the society.

ART. 3.—*Section 1.* Standing Committees.—The president shall appoint a board of censors, consisting of three members, who shall investigate and report on all applications for membership in the society. And to criticise any member for unprofessional conduct.

*Sec. 2.* Committee on Legislation.—The president shall appoint a committee of three to look after the legal rights of our school and bring to bear upon the legislature whatever influence may be best calculated to bring about this end.

ART. 4.—*Section 1.* Membership.—Any person who is a graduate of a recognized medical college and who is engaged in the active practice of homeopathy, is in good standing, and sustains a good character, on being recommended by the board of censors may be elected a member of the society by a two-thirds vote of those present.

ART. 5.—*Section 1.* Fees and Dues.—An initiation fee of one dollar shall be required of all members.

*Sec. 2.* The dues shall be one dollar per quarter.

BY-LAWS.—*Section 1.* Regular meetings shall be held on the first Monday of each month.

*Sec. 2.* Order of business shall be: 1, Roll-call. 2, Report of secretary. 3, Reading of correspondence. 4, Report of committees. 5, Unfinished business. 6, New business. 7, Papers or citation on clinical cases. 8, Discussion of same. 9, Recommendations

for the good of the society. 10, Adjournment.

*Sec. 3.*—Amendments.—Any provision of constitution or by-law may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the society.

#### THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

The legal profession is well represented in this city. Among them are some of the most brilliant and learned lawyers and judges on the Pacific coast. A considerable number of them are enjoying a lucrative practice, and others have added to their fortunes by investments in mining properties. There is a county organization which is herewith described. The first meeting of the association was held at equity court room, Hyde block, May 13, 1895. The following were elected officers: Cyrus Happy, president; Frank H. Graves, vice-president; J. Rosselot, secretary; P. T. Quinn, treasurer; three additional members of executive committee, J. E. Fenton, J. W. Marshall, W. J. C. Wakefield.

The present officers are: G. W. Belt, president; George M. Forster, vice-president; L. B. Cornell, secretary; P. F. Quinn, treasurer; additional members of executive committee, Adolph Munter, Jesse Arthur, A. G. Avery.

The following is the constitution which governs the association:

I.—Name.—This association shall be known as Spokane County Bar Association.

II.—Objects.—The objects of this association are: To cultivate the science of jurisprudence, promote the administration of justice, uphold and advance the standard of integrity, honor and courtesy in the legal profession, and to cherish a spirit of brotherhood among its members.

III.—Membership.—All reputable members of the bar of Spokane county, Washington, who shall have been duly elected to membership, and who shall have signed the constitution, may become members of this asso-



ciation by paying the sum prescribed as admission fee, provided that all members of the Spokane bar may become charter members of the association by signing the constitution and paying the admission fee before April 15, 1895.

IV.—Officers.—The officers of the association shall consist of a president, a vice-president, a secretary and a treasurer. The above named officers shall *ex officio*, together with three members of the association to be elected as hereinafter provided, compose an executive committee, whose duties shall be such as usually devolve upon such officers. The same person shall not be elected president two years in succession.

V.—Meetings.—The annual meetings of this association shall be held on the fourth Thursday in March at the city of Spokane, Washington. Regular meetings shall also be held on the fourth Thursday in June, September and December in each year. Special meetings may be called at any time by the executive committee, and shall be called at any time upon the written request of fifteen members of this association. At least two days' notice of special meetings shall be given by the secretary in some newspaper or by written or printed notice.

VI.—Quorum. — Fifteen members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of the business of the association, and five members of the executive committee shall constitute a quorum at all meetings of the executive committee.

VII.—Elections.—Elections of officers and of the three additional members of the executive committee shall be by ballot at the annual meeting of the association.

VIII.—Fees and Dues.—The fee for admission to membership and the dues shall be such as may from time to time be prescribed by the by-laws.

IX.—Terms of Officers and Vacancies.—Officers of the association shall hold their offices for one year and until their successors

are elected. In case of a vacancy in any office the same shall be filled by appointment by the executive committee. A vacancy in the office of president, however, can only be filled by the appointment of the vice-president.

X.—Amendments.—This constitution can be altered or amended by a three-fourths vote of the members present at any regular meeting, but no change will be made unless at least fifteen members are present.

XI.—Discipline.—Any regular member of the association may be suspended or expelled for misconduct in his relations to this association or in his profession on conviction thereof.

Members of the Spokane County Bar Association, past and present: F. H. Graves, Cyrus Happy, J. W. Binkley, S. A. Johnston, F. C. Landman, L. B. Cornell, W. W. Saunders, P. F. Quinn, A. Munter, F. T. Post, C. B. Dunning, W. H. Huneke, W. T. Stoll, S. F. Coons, F. W. Knight, J. Rosselot, A. M. S. Hilgard, W. C. Jones, A. G. Avery, G. W. Belt, H. D. Crow, J. W. Marshall, H. E. Houghton, W. M. Ridpath, G. M. Forster, W. H. Ludden, J. W. Feighan, H. M. Herman, S. A. Wells, A. E. Gallagher, W. J. C. Wakefield, T. C. Griffiths, N. E. Nuzum, R. W. Nuzum, W. W. Turner, S. G. Allen, L. G. Nash, G. W. Stocker, W. S. Dawson, J. E. Fenton, N. Buck, M. F. Mendenhall, L. H. Prather, J. R. Bowman, W. H. Plummer, S. C. Hyde, R. B. Blake, H. M. Hoyt, J. Arthur McBroom, C. H. Wolf, W. E. Richardson, J. R. McBride, P. E. Rothrock, J. H. Adams.

#### THE SPOKANE OPERA AND THEATER.

The first theater opened in Spokane was called Globe, and a man by the name of Rogers was the manager. It started in a very small building when the population was no more than one thousand. In 1882 the Joy opera opened on Riverside avenue. A large rink was erected on the corner of Riverside avenue and Post street in 1883, which soon came into

the possession of J. N. Van Dorn, and was turned into an auditorium. It became the great gathering place of the city. In it everything of importance was held, including union religious meetings.

In 1884 Harry Hayward began his career as theatrical manager, which has continued to the present time. The Falls City Opera House was built in 1886, on the southeast corner of Riverside and Post. This was destroyed at the time of the great fire. Then the Concordia Hall, on Second avenue, near Jefferson street, owned by the Concordia Singing Society—a German organization—became the place for all popular amusements, and continued to be until the erection of the magnificent auditorium building. The Auditorium is equal to any building of the kind in the Pacific Northwest. It is beautiful in interior decorations, and has all the later mechanical appliances. In the construction of it safety and comfort were consulted. It has a seating capacity for over fifteen hundred and is capable of handling to advantage the largest stage scenery carried by any traveling company. Some of the world's greatest artists have been heard on its platform.

*Variety Theaters.*—Spokane has been noted for its variety theaters from early days, as mentioned in another chapter. The Theater Comique has been in successful operation for a dozen years. The Cœur d'Alene Theater, Cœur d'Alene, Company, proprietors, started five years ago and has been in its present location for three years, Howard and Front. It is one of the largest institutions of the sort north of San Francisco. It attracts bright talent and has a large patronage.

#### ARMY POSTS.

In the summer of 1892 Col. W. P. Carlin, of Fort Sherman, was favorably impressed with this city as a strategic point, and in every way adapted as a location for an army post of ten or twelve companies. Soon after this

measures were inaugurated to influence congressional action leading to establishment of said post at earliest possible date. An energetic committee, consisting of Messrs. W. S. Norman, E. J. Dyer and A. A. Newbury, were appointed to push the matter. In due time a definite proposition was submitted to the war department. Because the massive machinery of national government moves slow matters appeared on a standstill for some time. In the spring of 1894 Brig.-Gen. E. P. Otis visited this city while making a tour of inspection of the Pacific coast military posts. This proved fortunate for Spokane, as the recommendations of the General were in keeping with the ambition and plans of the citizens especially interested in the new army post. He was favorably impressed with Twickenham as an excellent location for that purpose. Accordingly, one thousand acres of land were offered the government. Mr. A. A. Newberry visited Washington, D. C., and had interviews with those in authority with satisfactory results. The land was accepted in August, 1895. On June 11, 1896, the bill appropriating one hundred thousand dollars for commencement of work on the post received the approval of the President. Capt. W. H. Miller, quartermaster at Fort Riley, was ordered to Spokane by the war department on May 9, 1896, and arrived in due time. He took charge of the preliminary work, and under his superintendency the buildings were erected. It has been appropriately named Fort Wright, in honor of the intrepid military leader made famous by his campaigns in this region and thorough subjugation of the Indians of eastern Washington. The commander at this time is Capt. C. C. Cassius. There are eleven buildings and seventy men.

#### GOVERNMENT OFFICES.

Spokane is the headquarters of the federal government for this part of the country. Here are located the United States land office for



the district of Spokane Falls; the United States circuit and district courts for the eastern district of Washington; the deputy United States internal revenue collector; the deputy United States marshal's office; the postal railway headquarters; the postoffice inspector for this district and the new United States army post, the finest one in the west. The United States district attorney also has an office in this city. The land office was established in Spokane Falls, removing from Colfax in 1884, Major J. M. Armstrong and Hon. John L. Wilson being register and receiver.

"The United States land office, district of Spokane Falls, embraces the whole of Spokane county, 1,134,700 acres; Stevens county, 3,951,500 acres; Lincoln county, 1,490,250 acres; the four northern tiers of townships in Whitman county, 653,300 acres; the four northern tiers of townships in Adams county, 734,000 acres; a strip on the eastern side of Okanogan county, 274,500 acres, and a fraction on the eastern side of Douglas county, 1,500 acres, making a total of 8,239,750 acres, or more than one-sixth of the area of this state, or about 12,871 square miles—a tract larger than the states of New Jersey and Connecticut together.

"The total unsurveyed area in the land district amounts to 1,275,846 acres, and the total area in the various reserves amounts to 1,980,478 acres."

The above officers were succeeded by J. M. Adams, register, and Leonard B. Cornell, receiver; they by A. W. Strong, register, Joseph H. Hughes, receiver. The latter were succeeded by L. M. Flournoy, receiver, and Mathew E. Logan, register. The present officers are: W. H. Ludder, register, and S. A. Wells, receiver.

Deputy Collectors United States internal revenue: R. H. Todd, 1889; J. A. Todd, 1890; John Nestor, 1895; J. S. Wilson, 1900; Paul Strobach.

United States District Court: 1890—

County court house. C. H. Hanaford, district judge; R. M. Hopkins, clerk; S. A. Wells, deputy clerk.

1900—Auditorium Building. C. H. Hanford, district judge, Seattle; Wilson R. Gay, attorney, Seattle; Charles E. Claypool, assistant attorney; R. M. Hopkins, clerk, Seattle; James O'Neill, deputy clerk, Spokane; F. L. Crosby, chief clerk, Tacoma; Clarence W. Ide, marshal, Tacoma; Felix M. Pugh, chief deputy, Spokane; George L. Ide, deputy, Spokane.

#### THE MOLLUSCA OF SPOKANE.

Mrs. Mary P. Olney, of this city, a conchologist and botanist of national reputation, prepared a paper a few years ago for the Washington Academy of Science on "Spokane Mollusca, with Notes on Habits and Localities." It was a production of recognized scientific value and a synopsis of it is herewith given:

"Class, *Gastropoda*; Order, *Pulmonata*; Sub-order, *Geophila*; Family, *Zonitidae*, *Zonites Arboreus* (Lay). In several parts of the city a few years ago. Nearly exterminated. *Zonites Fluvius* (Draparnaud) found on the side of the bluff. None seen lately.

*Helicodiscus fambraiatus* var. *salmonacea* (Hemphill). Nine specimens collected near Monroe street bridge, the only place I have known of their being found nearer Spokane than Idaho.

"*Circinaria Macrocyclus*, var. *courerensis* (Lea). Rare; fine specimens found, extralimital.

"*Helicidae*. *Polygyra* (*Mesodon*) *ptychophara* (A. D. Brown). Our most abundant snail. On the banks of the Spokane for a mile or two below Twickenham.

"*Polygyra* (*Triodopsis*) *Mullanii*, var. *Olneyae* (Pilsbry). Typical from the side of the bluff at my home, where it is always true to Pilsbry's description. Solitary in its habits.



depositing an egg in a place. On the 6th of April I collected six specimens, of as many different ages, the youngest, probably, about three weeks, the oldest a last autumn's product. House just finished.

"*Pyramidula (patula) strigosa* (Gould). Found at Marshall's Springs; very fine specimens are collected at Rathdrum, Idaho. I have the four varieties Hemphill calls *parma bicolor*, *lactea* and *sub-carinata*. Two or three names will probably be added when some collector, ambitious to swell the numbers in his catalogue, finds some of the peculiar forms I have received this spring. It is a *protean* and very interesting species. *Strigosa* is oviparous and ovoviviparous. I had cleaned several hundred and only found young in the oviduct of one until last August. Then I found from ten to twenty in every one of the fifty brought from Rathdrum. Pilsbry, in Vol. IX of *Helicidae*, says: "The aridity west of the Rockies causes the ovoviviparous state." I doubt his being able to prove it. Where the above mentioned fifty were found was within ten feet of a never-failing stream. The spring of 1886 was unusually wet in that section, and it appears as if Mrs. Strigosa considered it wise to keep her family in the house. I had several times received collections from the same place in dry seasons, and the eggs during captivity were deposited in the usual manner of snails. Perhaps some member of the academy will settle the question.

"*Pyramidula (Patula) solitaria* (Lay). Marshall's Springs. The dark reddish-brown variety with one white band at the periphery; also an occasional albino.

"*Pyramidula (Patula) striatella* (Anthony). Scarce.

"*Succinida*. I have three specimens found within the city limits. I am not satisfied with descriptions of "Pacific region" that here come under my observation. One is quite likely to be a variety of *rusticana* (Gould) and another *nutalliana* (Lea.) The third is un-

described. I will endeavor to have all three identified by some specialist and report.

"*Slugs*.—At least three species. One quite destructive to flower-beds, found under sidewalks on the south side of the city.

"The species of land shells enumerated are all I am willing to stand sponsor for at present. Fifteen species strictly within city limits." She gives the result of her work among the *pelecypoda* and says: "This division of molloca needs as vigorous an overhauling as *helicidae* has had, and until it is done it is almost useless to report, especially as our rivers and ponds have produced specimens that even the headlights among conchologists disagree concerning the names of several species. I append a list of such as I am sure of: "*Sphaerium striatinum* (Lam), *Sphaerium Spokani* (Lam), *Sphaerium stamineum* (Conrad), *Sphaerium raymondii* (J. G. Cooper), *Ancylus kooteniansis* (Baird). The above five specimens found in Hangman creek, also in ponds east of the Cook line of street cars.

"*Limnacidæ Limnæa stagnalis* (Linn). Pond east part of city. Fine specimens a few years ago, but will soon be extinct.

"*Limnophyoa bulimoides* (Lea). Hangman creek, a half mile above its entrance into Spokane river.

"*Limnophysa sumassi* (Baird), Hangman; *Limnophysa palustris* (Mull), east ponds; *Limnophysa caperita* (Lay), Cook's Pond; *Limnophysa nuttalliana* (Lea), Nosler's Pond; *Limnophysa Desidiosa* (Say).

"*Physa heterostropha* (Say). In all ponds and streams *blandii* and *politissima* are found here, but may as well be called varieties of *heterostropha* as to be designated as species.

"*Bulinus Hypnorum* (Carpenter). The ground has been burned over where these were found; dead shells, but in good condition.

"*Helisoma trivolvis* (Say). Pond on the bluff.

"*Fluminicola muttalliana* (Lea). Various ponds.

"*Univnidae*. The least said of this family, the soonest mended. The family is very poorly represented on the Pacific slope. In Spokane we are at least after a long discussion allowed to say *Unio margaritfera* (Linn) instead of *Margaritana*, and in my cabinet will be marked *Unio margaritifera* (Linn) var. *Falcata* (Gould).

"*Anodonta nuttalliana* (Lea). A very delicate species that has a hard struggle for life in the inhospitable beds of Spokane and Hangman. Fresh water, 23; land, 15; total, 38."

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

A meeting was called through the Northwestern Tribune as early as October 15, 1881, to consider the advisability of organizing a Spokane County Agricultural Society. The first meeting did not result in an organization. A second meeting was held at Cheney April 20, 1882. Col. Smith, of Medical Lake, was in the chair and Francis H. Cook acted as secretary. Little was done in this direction for several years. In 1887 something in the nature of an agricultural fair was held at Montrose Park, Cook's addition. A Washington and Idaho Fair Association was organized. The fair grounds at Forrest Park were secured and used more or less for a few years. The fences were taken down, with the buildings, a year ago, and the land platted into town lots. If the agricultural fairs have not been a success the Fruit Fair has been and has become a permanent institution. We herewith submit a history of the fair, written by E. D. Olmsted, president of the board of control.

"The history and growth of the Spokane Industrial Exposition are of much interest. Back in 1893 and 1894 thoughtful business men began to realize that Spokane had outgrown the country about it. Those were the doubtful days when business seemed at a standstill, people instead of coming to the country were

leaving it, and going—nobody knows where. Failures and panics had frightened everyone and all confidence was lost. The people of Spokane then began to realize that something must be done. The old bureau of immigration was organized and commenced under more discouraging circumstances similar work to what is now being done so successfully by the Spokane Chamber of Commerce. J. W. Binkley was president, E. J. Dyer, secretary, and Herbert Bolster, manager of that bureau of immigration. They commenced to scatter information about the west, but they soon found that something must be done to convince the people who were already here that the great Inland Empire had resources which no other section could excel. Therefore, in order to convince people of the great richness and productiveness of the soil, Mr. Bolster proposed to have a fair. The suggestion was looked upon with some doubt, but in Mr. Bolster the bureau had confidence, and he was permitted to go ahead.

"He therefore prepared the first annual Spokane fruit fair, which was held four days, from the 24th to the 27th of October, 1894. He chose John L. Smith and E. P. Gilbert as his superintendents, and prepared to show the people what could be raised by the soil of this country. It was no easy task to prepare that small fair. Farmers were skeptical and would not exhibit, so Mr. Smith took his wagon and went through the country and with his own hands pulled the cabbages and dug the potatoes and brought them to Spokane as a part of the exhibits. The fair was an immense success. People could not believe that all the products there exhibited could have been raised in this country. The fair was held in the Knapp-Burrell building on East Riverside avenue, and the admission was ten cents. The people flocked to see what Mr. Bolster had done. Saturday of the fair the attendance numbered more than five thousand people. Mr. Bolster ventured to employ the Borchert or-



chestra, consisting of four ladies, to furnish music and to entertain his visitors. He paid them the magnificent sum of twenty-five dollars per day. Everybody was pleased, and it is a question if the one hundred dollars he spent for the music that year did not give as much satisfaction to the people as the thousands of dollars which have since been spent for attractions. What a contrast! Five years ago the music and all other attractions cost one hundred dollars. This year they will cost eight or ten thousand dollars. Thus has the enterprise grown. Mr. Bolster astounded the bureau by turning into the treasury at the close of that fair six hundred and forty-one dollars and sixty-eight cents as a surplus. After that success it is not to be wondered at that the people have shown him confidence and have allowed him to do largely as he pleases in running Spokane's fairs and expositions.

"The second fruit fair lasted ten days instead of four, and was in every way as great a success and an improvement over the first. Four ladies with stringed instruments would not satisfy the people, so the management secured two outside military bands. For the first five days the Fourth Cavalry Band at Fort Walla Walla furnished the music, and for the second five days Joseph Nevotti's Fourth Infantry Band of Fort Sherman furnished the music. That year exhibits came from far and wide, and the fair was an unqualified success. It was held on the open common at the corner of Sprague and Mill, and spread itself into some of the empty adjoining store-rooms on First avenue. At the close of the fair a banquet was given the leading exhibitors from Umatilla, Oregon, Walla Walla, Lewiston, the Potlatch, Wilbur, Latah, and all other points near Spokane. People went away that year giving the unanimous vote that Spokane was their metropolis, and was doing the right thing for the development of the country. This, too, was a ten-cent show, and at its close Manager Bolster re-

ported a surplus of over eleven hundred dollars.

"The third fruit fair, like its predecessors, proved to be a great success. There was the same increase and interest, and this year's exhibits came as far away as the Frazier river valley, British Columbia, coming around by Seattle to reach Spokane. This fruit fair was managed by Frank W. Smith, with John A. Finch as its president. The admission was ten cents and the fair continued for twelve days. It was held for the first time on the ground adjoining the Auditorium building. The Sixteenth Infantry Band, which arrived just in time from Fort Douglas at Salt Lake, furnished the music.

"The fourth fair was held in the same locality and Manager Bolster was again appointed to run it. John A. Finch was for the second time made president, and in fact he served three years in that capacity until he positively refused to accept the position for the fourth time. This year it was found that the fair had grown to larger proportions. The attractions were so many and the expenses were so heavy that it was necessary to raise the admission fee to fifteen cents. Again the Sixteenth Infantry Band furnished the music. A goddess of plenty was first chosen to open the fair and the first big parades and elaborate opening ceremonies were added. The year before Walla Walla county had won the capital prize and was permitted to choose a goddess. Miss Rose Blalock was chosen as a direct compliment to the Hon. N. G. Blalock, her father, the pioneer orchardist of Washington. The fair was so great a success that the management at the close presented many souvenirs and costly tokens of esteem to the exhibitors who had come from far and wide, and then reported a surplus of fifteen hundred dollars still on hand.

"The fifth annual fruit fair was held last year, again on the location adjoining the Auditorium building, and was as great a success



in proportion as its predecessors and showed that it had continued to grow in importance. This year again was held the big opening parade and Whitman county sent Miss Katherine Ridgeway Hogan to represent them as a goddess of plenty. The mining department which was first started by Frank W. Smith, this year developed into more importance and in every way the show was larger than it ever had been in the past. Hoppe's Washington State Band of twenty-five pieces furnished music. Manager Bolster reported a surplus of two thousand five hundred dollars.

"At the close of this fair exhibitors from outside counties and districts held a meeting, inviting Mr. Bolster to be present, and requested him in the interest of the country for which the fairs already had done so much, to see if it would not be possible in another year to add stock, dairy, poultry and mineral departments, and make a general exposition of the fruit fairs. This request he is now acting upon in preparing the Spokane Industrial Exposition of 1899. Thus has the little Spokane fruit fair of five years ago grown into the Spokane Industrial Exposition of today—the greatest and best annual fair west of the Mississippi river.

"In 1894 the fair cost a few hundred dollars, and in 1899 it will cost thirty-five thousand dollars. In 1894 merchants subscribed for the fair from one dollar to five dollars apiece, but only in merchandise. In 1899 they have subscribed from twenty-five dollars to two hundred and fifty dollars in cash. In 1894 the attractions cost one hundred dollars and in 1899 they will cost perhaps, ten thousand dollars. In 1894 it continued four days and the admission was ten cents. In 1899 it will continue fifteen days and the admission will be twenty-five cents. In 1894 the railroads gave a rate of one and one-fifth fare for the round trip and practically nobody came from outside Spokane.

In 1899 they will give one fare for the round trip for any day of the exposition and thousands will come each day. In 1894 the entire fair cost less than what will be spent this year for vaudeville attractions, and eight or nine thousand dollars will be spent in addition for music.

"In 1896, when the fair held near the Auditorium, the total paid admissions were 56,031. In 1897 they were 69,228. In 1898 they were 72,250, and in 1899, with the magnificent music and other attractions, and the fair continuing for fifteen days, instead of twelve, the paid admissions are expected to run up to 100,000.

"In the history of the past fruit fairs there have been about a dozen men from outside counties who were far-sighted enough to see the great benefit to the outside country of such an exposition and who cordially and earnestly lent their aid to Spokane in this enterprise. If it were not for the support of twelve or fifteen such men from Whitman, Nez Perce, Walla Walla, Umatilla and Stevens counties, from the Potlatch, from Wilbur, from Douglas county and from British Columbia, the fruit fairs of the past could scarcely have been held."

NOTE—An effort is now being made to erect a permanent building for the exposition. A site has been selected on Riverside avenue, west of the Mitchell-Lewis-Staver Company. Plans have been submitted by the architect, and will soon be decided upon. The amount of money (\$75,000) necessary to erect the building is almost in sight, and the next exposition will doubtless be on a larger scale than any previous one.—Editor.

#### CITY PARKS.

Spokane will soon be a city of parks if her wealthy and generous citizens will continue to donate their land for the public. Several parcels of land have been given for that purpose during the last few years. We shall

soon have half a dozen parks in different localities. The first park donated to the city was Cœur d' Alene park. It is located in the west end of the city and is the joint gift of the late A. M. Cannon and the Hon. J. J. Browne. It comprises nine and three-fourths acres of land, and the city has not spared pains or expense to make it attractive. It is now surrounded by beautiful homes.

Liberty park is toward the east end of the city and comprises twenty acres of land. This was a gift of F. Lewis Clark and others. The city has already spent considerable money in grading the land and preparing it for the purpose it was intended. When the work is finished it will be a delightful place. Only a few months ago the evening paper had the following item:

"D. C. Corbin yesterday handed to Mayor Comstock the deed for the ground included in the new Corbin park in the north part of the city. This gives the city perpetual title to the park site, and the improvement of the grounds can be taken up at once.

"Mr. Corbin deeds to the city a tract including about fifteen acres. It is in the center of the Corbin Park addition, which has recently been platted. The park lies between Frederic avenue on the north and Jerome avenue on the south. The west oval extends a little beyond Mill street, and the east oval just over Carlisle street, a distance of five and a half blocks. The park itself is laid out in an elliptical shape. The driveway on the north will be known as Park Place, and the avenue on the south is to be called Waverly Place.

"City Engineer Weile said this morning: 'We expect to spend three thousand dollars on the new park this year, in setting out trees and laying out walks and driveways. We shall start as soon as the weather is favorable, in three or four weeks. The water department has already ordered the water pipe to be laid on the streets through the addition and

connections will be made with these for the park. The park committee will probably meet soon to decide definitely on the plan to be followed in improving the park.'

"Mayor Comstock said when asked what was to be done this year toward the improvement of Corbin park:

"'As soon as the spring opens we shall set out trees in the new park. Water pipes will be put down and the grounds will be laid out. The most that can be done this summer will be to seed it and to plant trees. From time to time shrubbery and flowers will be planted. It can be made a very pretty park—just as Cœur d' Alene is.'"

Some improvements have already been made on this park. The announcement has been made recently that Mr. J. A. Finch has set apart a portion of his land west of Latah creek for a park, and that plans are now in operation looking towards making it a delightful spot.

Natatorium park, on the north river bank, in the west end of the city, on Boone avenue and Broadway car lines. This, although not public property, is a charming spot and has already become a popular resort.

Lidgerwood park, in Lidgerwood Park addition, on Lidgerwood line, has also some commendable features and could be made a place where people would delight and derive much profit in spending their leisure hours.

Minnehaha park, outside the city limits, northeast, on Hillyard car line. This is a spot especially fitted for a park, if it could be extended up to the highest point, affording a broad view of the country. The effort to make it a sporting place proved suicidal.

Montrose park, on the hill south of the city, on Cook's addition car line. This is almost in its virgin state, but affords abundant shelter on a warm summer day. With little expense it could be made a place of resort to the thousands.



## CEMETERIES.

The first Spokane Falls cemetery is described in the Spokane Times for June 5, 1879, as follows: "Situated on the bluff, near the junction of Hangman creek with the Spokane river, is the delightfully located cemetery for the dead of Spokane Falls and vicinity. The drive to the burial ground is high, dry and level; distance, about one mile."

At that time, there were five graves in the cemetery. The second cemetery was located south of what is now known as Cannon hill, on a part of the homestead of H. P. Reeves. In 1887 that was abandoned and the remains conveyed to the Greenwood Cemetery, west of Latah creek, established that year. A. M. Cannon was president; C. F. Clough, secretary; G. H. Howell, sexton. It has been finely arranged at considerable outlay and has some features of an ideal city of the dead. It has some level land and some that is almost romantic.

After the death of Mr. Cannon the property fell into new hands. The present officers are: Hon. George Turner, president; E. D. Sanders, vice-president; W. M. Ridpath, secretary and treasurer; C. B. Dunning, agent; office, 504 Hyde block.

*Fairmount Cemetery.*—This cemetery is located three and one-half miles northwest of the city on the banks of the Spokane river. It was set apart—one hundred and sixty acres, in May, 1888, by E. J. Webster and others. The first superintendents and agents were Bickler and Webster. The land is level and some of it covered with pine trees. Considerable money has been expended in suitably arranging and beautifying the grounds. The company has recently begun to run an automobile from the cemetery to corner of Indiana avenue and Monroe street. The present officers are E. J. Webster, president; D. T. Hane, vice-president and treasurer; W. W. Thorton, secretary; W. G. Morgan, superintendent.

## WOMAN SUFFRAGE.

Woman suffrage was a popular subject in Spokane county in the early years of its history. According to the Northwest Tribune, there was a meeting held in the Methodist Episcopal church at Cheney, on July 5, 1882, to organize a Woman Suffrage Association of Spokane County. Mrs. A. S. Dunniway, of Portland, the great Pacific coast woman suffrage agitator, was in the chair. An address was delivered by her. The organization was perfected with the following officers: President, Mrs. J. W. Range; recording secretary, Mrs. W. D. Switzer; corresponding secretary, Mrs. L. A. Switzer; executive committee, J. W. Still, Miss Polly Bybee, Mrs. Dr. Yeargam, Hon. A. S. Abernethy; committee on program, Dr. J. S. Calloway, Mrs. A. Machen, Mrs. A. Everest, Mrs. H. A. Range, Miss Ida Stoughton, Hon. D. F. Percival, Mrs. S. J. Mount. Regular meetings were held for some time, but the defeat of woman suffrage resulted in the discontinuance of the society.

## EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

The first attempt to establish a school of high grade in Spokane county was at Medical Lake in 1880, by Professor A. J. Stevens, who filled the office of county superintendent for one term. The next was the establishment of an academy at Cheney. The Boston capitalist, B. P. Cheney, gave ten thousand dollars for a building and equipment. The building was dedicated April 6, 1882. The trustees were General J. W. Sprague, Tacoma, Rev. Dr. C. G. H. Atkinson, Portland, and Hon. D. F. Percival, Cheney. The first teachers were Professor Felch and Miss Bunker, both from Boston. This academy was the only school of high grade in the county for several years and did good work. Professor J. W. Dow, of this city, was the principal for a few years and Mrs. A. M. Merriman, of this city, was





JUDGE A. A. SMITH  
Cheney



JOHN I. MELVILLE  
Cheney



REV. R. H. MANIER  
Cheney



WILLIAM G. PRATT  
Spokane



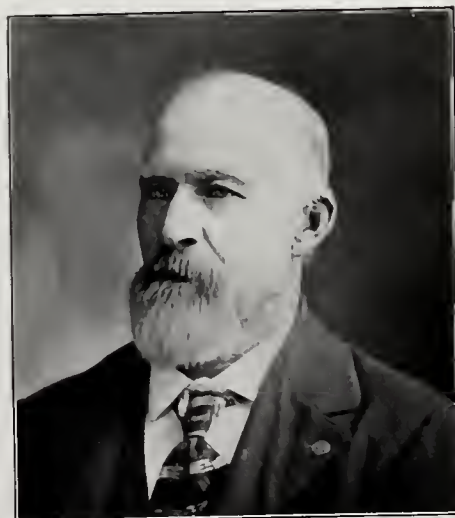
MRS. WILLIAM G. PRATT  
Spokane



ROBERT WILLIAMS  
Rockford



ALBERT L. BRADLEY  
Rockford



E. MORRISON  
Spokane





also a teacher. The original building was destroyed by fire and the land was donated to the state and the Normal school building is now on it.

*Spokane College.*—A meeting was called at Colfax December 14, 1881, to agree upon a suitable location for a college north of Snake river. This meeting was called by the upper Columbia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. The members of the committee appointed by said conference were Judge Norman Buck, Lewiston; Henry McGregor, Henry Copley, Whitman county; W. S. Turner, Colfax; S. G. Havermale, Spokane Falls. The latter place was selected. Soon the college was incorporated and arrangements made to begin work. The following summer we find the following advertisement in the paper:

"Spokane College.—This institution will open its first session October 11, 1882, with a president and a competent corps of professors. There will be two departments—the academic or preparatory department, and the college. The preparatory department will harmonize with the college, and will require three years to complete it. The college course will require four years to complete it.

"Requirements to enter college from the academy will be the following:

"Classical Course—Latin grammar, first two books of Cæsar, four orations of Cicero, six books of Virgil and Latin prose composition. Greek Grammar—Two books of Xenophon's Anabasis, three books of Homer's Illiad and Greek prose composition. Mathematics—Arithmetic, practical and higher, elementary algebra, higher algebra to quadratics and plane geometry. Science—Ancient and modern geography, physical geography, physiology, natural philosophy and elements of astronomy. English—Outlines of Roman and Grecian history, history of the United States, and a thorough knowledge of English grammar and composition.

"A normal or teacher's course will be established as soon as the demand will warrant.

"Tuition per term in academic course (twelve weeks constitute a term), common and higher English with classical studies, per term, \$9.00; music, extra, per term, \$13.00; college course, per term, \$15.00. Boarding can be had in private families at reasonable rates. Young men and ladies of limited means can board themselves at cheap rates. There are great inducements for families to move to this beautiful and healthy place to educate their sons and daughters. Spokane Falls is to be the great educational center of eastern Washington, being on the grand trunk of the Northern Pacific Railroad. For further particulars inquire of Rev. I. C. Libby, president; Rev. M. S. Anderson, agent; Messrs. A. M. Cannon, banker, J. J. Browne, Esq., R. W. Forrest, mayor, H. E. Allen, and Dr. B. F. Buck, all of Spokane Falls."

The following year a building was erected on land conditionally granted by Col. D. P. Jenkins. It stands west of Monroe street near College avenue. The brick building was erected a decade later. Rev. R. C. Bisbee succeeded Professor Libby as president and continued for several years. The school increased in number, claiming as many as three hundred students. Professor A. E. Lasher, president for several years, was succeeded by Professor W. G. Ward, under whom it assumed the name University, with several departments:

Spokane Law School (law department of the University of Spokane Falls).—William G. Ward, president, lecturer on Roman law; John Johnston, dean law faculty; Professor John Johnston, personal property, wills and domestic relations; H. D. Crow, personal property and equity jurisprudence; R. J. Dansen, evidence pleading and code; William A. Huneke, contracts and partnerships, bills and notes; M. F. Mendenhall, criminal law and torts; C. A. Noble, Blackstone's commentary and Walker's American law.

Spokane Medical College (medical department of the University of Spokane Falls).—Faculty, G. W. Libby, M. D., dean, 307 Carleton block; R. L. Thompson, M. D., secretary, 307 Carleton block; Wilson Lockhart, M. D., professor theory and practice of medicine; N. Fred Essig, M. D., professor principles and practice of surgery and clinical surgery; George W. Libby, M. D., professor obstetrics; Darius Mason, M. D., professor gynecology; C. M. Rawlings, professor anatomy; John MacFarlane Semple, M. D., professor physiology, mental and nervous diseases; C. G. Brown, M. D., professor materia medica and urinary diseases; H. A. Wright, M. D., professor chemistry and toxicology; Henry Essig, M. D., professor diseases throat and chest; R. L. Thompson, M. D., professor diseases eye and ear; T. L. Catterson, M. D., professor diseases children; George T. Doolittle, M. D., professor dermatology and demonstrator of anatomy.

Spokane Normal School (normal department of the Spokane College; same faculty).

Spokane School of Theology (theological department of the University of Spokane Falls).—Faculty: William G. Ward, M. A., D. D., practical theology; M. M. Waltz, M. A., exegetical theology; A. G. Wilson, M. A., homiletics; V. C. Evers, M. A., systematic theology.

But complications arose and the institution became absorbed in the Jenkins University, incorporated in 1891.

*Jenkins University*.—David B. Jenkins, president; Joseph S. Allen, vice-president; Walter Hughson, secretary; G. B. Dennis, treasurer. This incorporation planned to sell the old college site of twenty-five acres to realize about half a million dollars and appropriate for endowment. Land was conditionally obtained at Arlington Heights for university purposes, and the Little Baldy for observatory. The officers planned great things, but the financial depression which fol-

lowed made realization impossible. Last faculty of Jenkins University, College avenue between Adams and Monroe; founded in 1882: Rev. R. E. Bisbee, A. M., mental and moral science; J. J. Rippetoe, A. M., higher mathematics and civil engineering; O. A. Noble, A. M., natural science; C. W. Duffield, A. M., history and political science; Miss Eva Halstead, M. A., Latin and English literature; Osmer Abbott, B. A., Greek and German; W. E. Jackson, B. C. S., bookkeeping and penmanship; Miss Jennie C. Grove, M. A., elocution; W. T. Euster, shorthand and typewriting; Miss Ida J. Ingleman, tapestry painting, oil and crayon; Mrs. Ella M. Beals, drawing, pastel and China; Mrs. C. W. Duffield, matron; F. Mueller, B. S., musical director; Rev. H. Brown, systematic theology; Rev. William Davies, practical theology.

In 1890 a school for girls was organized under Presbyterian auspices:

*Presbyterian Female Seminary*.—Organized and controlled by a board of trustees appointed by the Presbyterian synod. Chartered by the legislature of Washington and endowed with full collegiate privileges. Rev. T. G. Watson, president; J. D. MacLean, secretary; H. N. Belt, treasurer; Lillian Feazel, principal; Mary C. Edmiston, business manager.

A Spokane university was incorporated and some property secured under the same auspices. In the same year Finney College was incorporated and land partially secured by the Congregationalists, on the Spokane river five miles east of the city limits. The coming of the hard times had much to do in frustrating the plans of the promoters of these institutions. Fate has been against Spokane so far in establishing a college.

#### BUSINESS COLLEGES.

Professor E. E. Martin came to Spokane in 1885 and soon started a writing school in the Keats block. By the year 1887 this school



had developed into a business college and Professor J. R. Cassin had become associated with Professor Martin. The school continued to grow from year to year until the number of students reached the hundreds. It had normal, shorthand, collegiate, assaying and commercial departments, and was thoroughly equipped to do good work. Professor Cassin had associated with him Professors H. C. Blair, now of Blair Business College, and Professor E. H. Thompson, of the Northwestern Business College. Two years ago Professor Cassin sold his interest in the college to H. T. Englehorn and M. A. Dehuff, and a few months ago the institution suspended.

In September, 1897, Professors H. C. and H. M. Blair severed their connection with the Spokane Business College and established the Blair Business College, at the corner of First avenue and Post street. It was a success from the beginning and enlarged accommodations were necessary in a few months. The daily attendance this year has reached two hundred and fifty and it is constantly growing in favor and efficiency.

During the first year there were two hundred and thirty-one students in attendance, the second year five hundred, and the third year will show a much larger number. The departments are bookkeeping, shorthand, typewriting, penmanship, English, normal, elocution, music, special. A summer normal school of eight weeks is held annually, the principal having conducted such a school for ten consecutive years. Faculty: H. C. Blair, A. B., principal, penmanship, English grammar; H. M. Blair, secretary, mathematics; M. M. Higley, master accounts, bookkeeping; E. F. Timberman, penmanship, shorthand, typewriting; Lillie M. Robertson, A. B., Latin, literature, history; Mrs. Mary E. Gamble, art; E. B. Van Osdel, A. B., assaying; Dr. R. A. Heritage, music; Francis Wiggins, elocution, shorthand, typewriting.

On May 1, 1899, Professor E. H. Thomp-

son withdrew from the Spokane Business College and opened a school in the Powell building, on South Riverside avenue, near the Monroe street bridge, under the name Northwestern Business College. It started out with a goodly number of students and developed rapidly so that in a few months enlarged quarters were necessary. Accordingly the college was moved to 807-809 Second avenue, near Post street. It has continued to grow until the number of students on the roll has reached three hundred and seventeen. The college has four courses of study: commercial, shorthand and typewriting, civil service, normal. Faculty: E. H. Thompson, B. S., principal; Mrs. L. E. Gaston, Pitmanic shorthand; W. H. Tuggle, bookkeeping; Professor F. S. Jackson, LL. B., commercial and parliamentary law; Mrs. E. H. Thompson, Dement Pitmanic shorthand; Professor A. F. Maxwell, B. S., mathematics and English.

*The Lyon Boarding School for Boys* was opened here three years ago by Professor James Lyon and wife. It is now located on Arlington Heights. It has enjoyed increased patronage until the spacious building is now nearly full. Pupils may enter any time. During the summer vacation they may accompany Dr. Lyon to his summer home at Mica Bay, Lake Cœur d'Alene, where they will be surrounded with every safeguard.

#### THE TIDE OF HUMANITY.

Ten miles west of Gotham, On a beautiful Jersey site,  
Where Elfan flow  
Far inward go,  
I first beheld the light.

As the rushing tides westward pressed  
Cooled and laved by Jersey's breast,  
Just so the human tide must go,  
Rushing high, then ebbing low,  
By unseen hands still onward pressed  
Surging, rushing, eddying west,  
Until the wide expanse of land  
Teems with men like the countless sand.  
Away back in 'thirty-eight  
The tide-wave rushed as far as the lake,  
Then it turned inward to flow  
Amid the shores of the Ohio.

Amid this drift of limb and tree,  
 On surged this mass of the brave and free  
 At a breakneck speed mid merry sounds,  
 Founding new homes, cities and towns.  
 And I as a chip was eddyed along,  
 Sometimes buried mid the throng,  
 Catching odd glimpses of men at their best  
 Swirled round and round, still hurrying west,  
 Across the broad prairie wide as the sky,  
 Over the Rockies towering high,  
 Through Laramies highland and Green river plain,  
 Onward and onward pushed the mighty train,  
 In Weber's and Echoe's canyon deep,  
 I gazed in wonder at the mountain steep.  
 The Weber comes browling, surging by  
 Mid rugged cliffs a thousand feet high,  
 Making its plunge to the basin below,  
 Leaving forever the red rock's glow;  
 I've viewed the Salt Lake's inky hue  
 And across it the sunset's purple hue;  
 And Nevada's sage-brush, and wonderful rills,  
 The Alkali waste and Silvery Hills;  
 Humboldt river and the Palisades,  
 Enchanting scenes amid charming glades;

I've stood alone on the mountain's crest,  
 Straining to see the misty west,  
 Where all my hopes and treasure lie,  
 In the far-off home of by and by:  
 Far I beheld on the mountain high,  
 Idaho's crescent touching the sky.  
 Again on the trail with my trusty gun,  
 Alighting my broncho, again on the run;  
 Along the Snake river's winding course  
 O'er lava beds my way I force,  
 Seeking a home or a little spot  
 Which God has ordained to be my lot.  
 Sometimes in despair and ready to die,  
 Then stirred with hope my spirits rise high.  
 Many a time under the great blue dome  
 Have I watched the stars and thought of home,  
 As I lay by the rut of some wagon-wheel  
 And heard the wolf's howl echoing peal,  
 Down the mountain, or sage-brush wild,  
 I've freely wept like a little child,  
 Yet still I pray and seek for rest  
 In the sweet, hard school of the wide, wild west.

CHARLES FREDERICK, Pleasant Prairie.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### TOWNS AND SETTLEMENTS.

#### \* MEDICAL LAKE.

Among the best known towns of eastern Washington is Medical Lake, sixteen miles west of Spokane. It is located on the original site of Mr. Andrew Lefevre's pre-emption, and is as clean, healthy, beautiful and attractive a place as can be found anywhere. The Washington Central branch of the Northern Pacific Railway runs through it. In early days, the region in which it is situated was known as the "four lake country," because adjacent to it that many lakes are to be found. In this respect it is highly favored. In fact there are five lakes within five miles of it, viz.: Medical, Little Medical, Silver, Clear and Granite, which, with proper enterprise, could

be made to attract a far larger number of campers every summer than they now do. The place derives its name from the far-famed lake on the shores of which it is located. Medical Lake is a delightful body of water containing extraordinary medicinal properties. It has been designated as the "modern pool of Bethesda" because of the surprising cures which it has effected. It is about a mile long, the width varying from a half to one mile, the shore gently slopes, arising to no great height above the water's edge, the west end being fringed with pine trees. From time unknown we are told the curative properties were known to the Indians who congregated in great numbers around its shores, bringing the afflicted from all directions. According to Indian





## MEDICAL LAKE

Eastern Washington Hospital for Insane, in the Background



## MEDICAL LAKE





traditions the Great Spirit gave the water its medicinal properties. The water has proved a positive cure in severe rheumatism, catarrh, skin and other diseases. It has been carefully analyzed by G. A. Mariner, of Chicago, and Professor Lansing, of New York, and other eminent scientists, and contains the following properties in grains per United States gallon, 281 cubic inches:

Sodic chloride .....	16.730
Potassic chloride .....	9.241
Lithic carbonate .....	Traces
Sodic carbonate .....	63.543
Magnesia carbonate .....	.233
Ferrous carbonate .....	.526
Calcic carbonate .....	.186
Aluminic oxide .....	.175
Sodic silicate .....	10.638
Potassic sulphate .....	Traces
Sodic diborate .....	Traces
Organic matter .....	.551
Total .....	101.463

The surroundings both immediate and remote, are charming to behold. "From a clean granite shore on the west gradually rises an evergreen and lofty eminence, beautifully interspersed with granite boulders of enormous dimensions, while along the water's edge are many cottages snugly stationed among the waving and cooling trees. The business and principal part of the town lies on a nearly level park, which extends eastward from the lake, affording a most beautiful town site. Close at hand are many fine farms, forests of pine, prairie, orchards, lofty buttes, some covered with timber and others with grass, while in the distance can be plainly seen the lofty and snow-capped ranges of the Cœur d'Alenes in the east, and the towering heights of the Colville and Salmon river countries toward the north." Hon. Stanley Hallett, former mayor and principal promoter and owner of the town-site, discovered the powers of evaporation by

which the leading qualities of the water were retained. Thus the salt business was instituted by which the medical properties could be condensed and placed on the market for the benefit of those who could not avail themselves of the water. Sixty or seventy gallons of water make a pound of salt. From the bottom of the lake is obtained mud which proves effective in curing most stubborn diseases. This deposit is a gelatinous substance of a dark reddish color. The water of the lake gives a sensation of being oily and its cleansing qualities are unsurpassed.

There is little trace of alkali. The temperature is such that for eight months of the year bathing is safe. The adjacent country is mostly open and fertile with some broken and more or less rocky parts covered with timber. In addition to the lake water is easily obtainable anywhere. There are many thoroughly cultivated and productive farms with beautiful orchards. The average elevation is two thousand three hundred feet. On a commanding elevation the Eastern Washington Hospital for the Insane is located. The commissioners under whose supervision it was built were Hon. Stanley Hallett, Medical Lake, Mr. B. B. Glascock, Sprague, and Hon. D. M. Drumheller, of Spokane. It is a magnificent building and thoroughly equipped for its purpose. It is on the west side of the lake, about one hundred and eighty feet above the water, on a very picturesque spot, surrounded by evergreens of natural growth, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country. The building in its extreme length is four hundred and sixteen feet, the center portion four stories high. Under the whole building is a granite basement, quarried near by of the best quality. The superstructure is of red brick, which was manufactured in the rear of the building. The roofs are covered with patent metallic shingles laid on felt and all cornices are of galvanized iron. The building required over six hundred thousand feet

of lumber. The whole building is lighted by the incandescent system of electric light, the electricity being generated on the premises by a forty horse-power boiler and supplies five hundred lights. The whole building is heated by steam, with all the latest and most improved appliances.

It is one of the most handsome and imposing buildings in the state. The style of architecture is modern gothic and the cost was over three hundred thousand dollars. The first superintendent of the hospital was Dr. J. M. Semple, with Dr. W.H. Anderson as assistant. They served in said capacities for six years, giving evidence of eminent fitness. They were succeeded by Drs. W. Lockhart and J. D. McLean. The present incumbent is Dr. McLean, and Dr. Beans was the assistant until the beginning of the year, when Dr. G. E. Howe became assistant. Matters are moving smoothly in the institution, giving evidence of efficient service. There is great need of enlarged accommodations. The Northwestern School of Telegraphy is located at this place.

In this school the learner is carefully taught to manipulate the telegraph-key in proper form, and alternately copy with pencil or pen, letters, figures and words when made on the key by fellow-students and teachers. After becoming proficient in copying and sending figures, points, letters and words, the student is advanced to more rapid work; sends and receives messages, daily market reports, newspaper paragraphs, train orders, and train-service messages; keeps a daily check and number sheet of the messages sent and received by him from his office to other offices and lines; makes a daily report of all messages so sent and received by his office under Western Union rules and rates. In fact, all the mode and practice of study is practical telegraphy. The student is also instructed in the care of the gravity battery, how to construct the same, and connect lines, instruments and switch-boards. The school-room is especially fitted up with lines and tables

provided with the very best modern telegraph instruments. The principal and proprietor is Professor M. S. Allyn.

*Early Settlers.*—Mr. Andrew Lefevre was one of the earliest settlers in Spokane county. He came as early as 1859, and for several years was the only white man in this region. Mr. Lefevre lived at this place until his death, January 15, 1900. He left behind him a wife and several children. It was about 1876 that the place began to take the form of a settlement. Among the settlers of the said date and two years following we find many sturdy and enterprising citizens, the most of whom coming this way via Canada and California, viz: J. D. LaBrie, Frank Malloy, C. W. Murphy, Stanley Hallet, G. W. Ainsley, W. T. Barnes, G. H. Brower, Chas. W. Robbins, Charles McDouall, E. L. Smith, J. A. Fancher and B. S. Dudley. The town was incorporated in 1890, and Stanley Hallett, a high-minded British American, has the honor of being its first mayor, and the first councilman, and other officers, as well as later ones, are men of sterling character. Councilmen John A. Campbell, Christian Dittmer, C. L. Caldwell, Charles Bloomer and A. W. Green. Treasurer, J. M. Landis, Clerk, M. L. Fienberg. Successive mayors, Charles Bloomer, G. L. Moss and Andrew Peat. Successive treasurers, Stanley Hallett, eight consecutive years. The first buildings to be erected were the Cottage House Hotel, Lake House Hotel, now in operation, and Erickson livery stables. Among the industries are the Medical Lake salt evaporating works, and granite quarries of magnificent stone, operated by Giles and Peat, and the hospital which gives employment to a considerable number of the citizens. There are at least a dozen places of business besides the hotels already mentioned, and the Leyspon House on the west side of the lake.

*Public Schools.*—The intelligence of the people has led them from the earliest years to endeavor to offer to the children the best pos-



sible educational advantages. As early as 1879 a private school-house was built, and in 1882 an unpretentious frame building was erected. In 1890 the present spacious and admirably equipped brick building was completed at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars. It has no superior in the county outside of Spokane and scarcely its equal can be found in a town of no more than one thousand inhabitants. The average attendance at present is over two hundred and the studies reach the tenth grade.

*Fraternal Organizations.*—The town is not wanting in the spirit of fellowship. Stanley Lodge, No. 70, I. O. O. F., was the first to be organized in 1888, which had a membership of seventy-six. The Freemasons, Maccabees, and Woodmen are also represented, each having a fair membership, varying from twenty to fifty.

Medical Lake Lodge, No. 102, F. & A. M., was organized December 14, 1894. Charles McDouall was master to January 8, 1897; Andrew Peat, from January 8, 1897, to January 7, 1898; Addison Inlay from January 7, 1898, to February 24, 1899; John A. Dobbs, from February 24, 1899, to February 9, 1900; W. H. Anderson, elect. The first officers were Charles McDouall, worshipful master; A. W. Green, senior warden; E. L. Smith, junior warden; J. M. Semple, secretary; Chas. Bloomer, treasurer. The present officers are: W. H. Anderson, worshipful master; Andrew Peat, senior warden; John D. Jones, junior warden; Charles McDouall, secretary; C. W. Robbins, treasurer. Present membership, sixteen.

Stanley Lodge was instituted July 20, 1888, with the following officers: J. A. Stewart, N. G.; James Glasgow, V. G.; Guss A. Scholer, R. S.; F. W. Rowley, P. S.; Thos. Halton, treasurer. Present officers: C. W. Robbins, N. G.; Peter S. Irvine, V. G.; J. D. Pettis, P. G.; Jas. Glasgow, R. Sec.; C. D. Johnson, Per. Sec.; Wm. Monter, Treas. Past Grands: J. A. Stewart, J. Glasgow, Stanley Hallet, C. S.

Caldwell, P. S. Irvine, Chas. Maxon, C. W. Robbins, J. F. Goldback, Peter Lund, Chas. Reynolds Albert Burkhardt, C. E. Ford, E. H. Maxon, J. D. Pettis.

*Religious Organizations.*—The Congregational church was organized in 1883, by the late venerable and greatly honored Rev. Cushing Eells, D. D. It was organized in prayer, cradled in prayer, and during its primitive period was the subject of the fervent petitions of that holy man of God. Dr. Eells was its first pastor and to the end it was as the apple of his eye. It has been served by Revs. F. V. Hoyt, C. E. Chase, and A. Howells. Under the ministry of Rev. David Wirt in 1889, the present fine edifice was erected which is a fitting memorial of his faith and activity. With the convenient parsonage it makes the most commanding and expensive church in the county outside of the city of Spokane. During the aggressive ministry of Rev. G. E. Hooker, one of the Washington Yale band, now of Chicago, who has gained an international reputation as a writer on sociological subjects, the church received a great uplift. Under the ministry of its present pastor, Rev. J. D. Jones, also a Yale man, who is an indefatigable worker, as well as an able preacher, the church has made wholesome and constant progress, exerting an increasingly potent and uplifting influence in the community. Among the auxiliaries of the church are a strong Ladies' Aid Society, doing splendid service both socially and financially, and a flourishing Christian Endeavor Society doing excellent work. The church has a membership of one hundred and thirty-two.

The Baptists built the first church edifice in the place, which is now one of the old landmarks, not far from the shore of the lake. For some years it was the meeting place of several denominations, and it is now used by the Methodist Episcopal church, the Baptists having withdrawn from the field several years ago.

The Christian church, or Disciples, is a strong organization, sustaining regularly the

means of grace in a commodious and conveniently located house of worship. Elder A. W. Dean, who was instrumental in the organization of this church, as well as several others of that faith in the county, was an able, scriptural and instructive preacher, and one whom the writer learned to love as a good brother in the Lord. He died at Medical Lake several years ago. Dr. A. W. Green was acting pastor for several years after the decease of Mr. Dean, and the church has a strong hold in the place and the surrounding region; the present pastors are Rev. George E. Barrows and wife.

The Methodist Episcopal church was the first to be organized, but it never had a place of worship of its own. Though not very strong in numbers, it is characteristically vigorous, and has a devoted membership and loyal constituency.

The Catholic church is not imposing in appearance, but has its fair proportion of faithful adherents and enjoys the efficient services of Father Faust.

Other various sects and organizations which have no buildings are reported, of which we have no reliable information.

#### CHENEY.

The best advertised town in the county is Cheney. In early years its ambition was to be no less than the metropolis of eastern Washington, and it is not the fault of its heroic citizens that this high aim was not realized. Cheney is beautifully situated on the Northern Pacific Railroad, sixteen miles west of Spokane, where the Washington Central branches off to the Big Bend country. The town site is especially adapted for a well ordered city, the land receding gradually from the railroad toward a slightly elevated plateau. A portion of the town was originally covered with pine trees, and even to-day the suburbs have a park-like appearance. The northern end is an open prairie of rich soil. On the highest elevation half a mile north of the normal school one can

have a fine view of the vast and fertile Palouse valley to the south and the rugged Cœur d'Alene region to the east. The location of the town is on one of the highest points of the Big Bend plateau, twenty-three hundred feet above the level of the sea. In the surrounding country there is much rich agricultural land, also fruitgrowing and stockraising sections. The town was laid off by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and the first house erected in 1880. The name Cheney is in remembrance of the late Benjamin P. Cheney, of Boston, to whom the town is especially indebted. Cheney has had in the past, as well as to-day, among its citizens some of the most progressive men in the west, who have been thoroughly devoted to the interests of their town. Among them may be mentioned Hon. D. F. Percival, a native of Bangor, Maine, W. D. Switzer, a Pennsylvanian, who has conducted the drug and stationery business since 1880, and whose wife has been one of the most heroic temperance workers in the state. Other Pennsylvanians are Hon. S. D. Grubb and the venerable J. S. Mount. Dr. Pomeroy and many others might be mentioned. Cheney has a large grain elevator, a well equipped flouring mill, the products of which find a ready sale. The creamery is doing a good business. Among the business houses are A. L. Ames, merchant tailor; G. E. Roos, bakery; O. B. Royce, meat market. In the general merchandise business are O. Brien & Co. and H. & W. L. Fulton.

Cheney has a reservoir system of water works, put in in 1890, at great expense. The water is piped from Fish Lake, a short distance out, and it is pronounced absolutely pure. The pumping pressure in the pipes is one hundred and eighty-five pounds to the square inch, while the standing pressure is one hundred and twenty-five pounds—ample for protection against fire.

The electric light plant of Cheney was erected in the spring of 1891, at a cost of al-



most fifteen thousand dollars. It is at present owned by a company, for whom L. Walter is the local agent. The works are supplied with two dynamos, whose capacity is seven hundred incandescent lights.

The town is blessed with two lively and ably conducted weekly newspapers, the Free Press, managed and edited by Mr. S. L. Alexander, and the Cheney Sentinel, until recently edited by Mr. D. H. Stewart, but now by Frank A. Dunn.

Cheney is admirably located for an educational center, and a more desirable place for a State Normal School could not be selected. The place is clean, healthy, superb in surroundings and should in a great degree be free from demoralizing influences. In addition to the State Normal School there is a fine brick school building in a central location. The enrollment reaches well nigh on three hundred and nine grades of work is done. Cheney is well supplied with churches. The Christian, Congregational, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist and the Catholics have houses of worship. The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in Cheney in 1880, and was the first of any church organization in the city. The first sermon preached in the town was by Rev. G. W. Strong, then presiding elder in this section of country, and was preached in a butcher shop without a floor in it in October, 1880. The first public prayermeeting was held in the home of John Robbins in March, 1881. The day following this prayermeeting, Rev. G. W. Strong, the presiding elder, selected lots on which to build a church, and the edifice was completed by the first of June following. This building is now used as a private residence on the ground on which it was originally erected. John C. Tyler and his wife, Laura E., are the only remaining members of the original organization, from whom these particulars are obtained. The present beautiful brick church, known under the corporate name of "The First Methodist Church of Cheney," was erected in

1889, during the pastorate of Rev. M. H. Marvin, and was dedicated by Revs. R. H. Manier and V. C. Evers in December of that year. The official record shows the following line of pastors in the order given: Rev. Theodore Hoagland, 1880-1881; Rev. G. W. Strong, 1881-1882; Rev. J. W. Bluett, 1882-1884; Rev. Geo. E. Wilcox, 1884-1886; Rev. Theodore Hoagland, 1886-1887; Rev. James Green-slade, 1887-1888; Rev. M. H. Marvin, 1888-1889; Rev. J. W. Bluett, 1889-1890; Rev. F. L. Young, 1890-1891; Rev. R. H. Manier, 1891-1896; Rev. O. A. Noble, 1896-1899.

The church at present has a membership of about ninety and a large Sunday school and an Epworth League of between forty and sixty earnest young people. The present pastor is Rev. W. H. Fry, a brilliant young preacher, a native of England and educated at Manitoba University, Winnipeg. He has served since September, 1899.

The Congregational church was organized in 1881 through the instrumentality of the late Father Eells and Deacon G. R. Andrus, now of Tacoma. Father Eells made his home in Cheney as early as April, 1882, and built himself a small house a little east of the town, which still stands. "For nearly a year and a half, while living in Cheney, his time was spent in a round of labors in nine different places in three counties. Lone Pine, in Whitman county, Cheney, Sprague, Spangle, Medical Lake, and near Cottonwood Springs, in Spokane county, Chewelah, Fort Colville and Colville town, in Stevens county."—Life of Father Eells, page 249. Nearly all the early members of the Congregational church have either moved away to other places or gone the way of all flesh. But the church is in a vigorous condition to-day under the efficient ministry of Rev. F. B. Doane and his accomplished wife. Both the Sunday school and Christian Endeavor Society are doing excellent work. Mr. Doane is a native of the state of Massachusetts. He graduated from Hopkins Academy, Had-

ley, Massachusetts, in 1885. He entered Amherst College in September, 1886, and graduated in January, 1890. He graduated from Yale Divinity School in 1893. He pursued post-graduate studies one year after receiving the degree of B. D. Mr. Doane was pastor of the Congregational church in Dayton, Washington, from October, 1894, until January 1, 1897, and has been pastor of the First Congregational church of Cheney since that time. The first pastor was Rev. F. V. Hoyt and he served it efficiently for four years. He was succeeded by Rev. A. Howell, C. E. Chase, George E. Hooker, O. F. Thayer.

*Secret Societies.*—The important ones are the Odd Fellows, Masons and Knights of Pythias. They are officered as follows:

I. O. O. F.: J. F. Spangle, noble grand; R. Jensen, vice-grand; J. F. Oplinger, secretary; L. Walter, treasurer; Wm. Milliken, deputy grand master.

A. F. & A. M.: Thos. J. McFerron, worshipful master; Chas. Ulrich, senior warden; Able Brown, junior warden; D. J. Turner, treasurer; W. J. Sutton, secretary; T. F. Graham, senior deacon; W. B. Webb, junior deacon.

K. of P.: Chancellor commander, F. P. Fellows; vice-chancellor, Wm. Mills; prelate, I. J. Ballinger; keeper of records and seal, H. A. McGowan; master of work, J. E. Corbett; master of finance, R. C. Peterson; master of exchequer, John Ostrand; deputy grand chancellor, G. A. Fellows.

*The State Normal School* at Cheney, established by act of the Legislature, approved March 22, 1890, was opened for admission of students October 13, 1890. It is accordingly the oldest state normal school in Washington. The building and grounds of the Benjamin P. Cheney Academy were donated for the use of the school on condition that the state maintain in Cheney perpetually a public normal school for the training of teachers. Since then the school has had a somewhat checkered career,

notwithstanding which its course has been steadily onward and upward, with the exception of the school year 1897-8, during which its doors were closed. Its first misfortune was the loss of its building—the old Benjamin P. Cheney Academy—by fire. After that the school was housed in a business block and later in a new public school building, which, through the enterprise of the Cheney school district, was built and furnished for the use of the normal school until the state provided the present fine building. During its history, its legislative appropriation for maintenance has been twice cut off by gubernatorial veto. In each case, however, the executive opposition was later withdrawn upon a fuller understanding of the conditions. During its days of trial it has been upheld by loyal faculties and by the enterprise of the citizens of Cheney, who have fully realized the need to the public schools of this eastern Washington institution for the training of teachers. In 1898, after the school had been closed a year, the board of trustees called to the revival of the school the present principals of the school and its training department, and the citizens of Cheney subscribed a liberal fund to pay the running expenses of the school, such as light, heat, water, printing, etc. An energetic faculty was gathered together and over one hundred students were enrolled, who paid in fees for their attendance to go to the compensating of the faculty. With this showing of the necessity of the school to eastern Washington, the Legislature did not hesitate to renew its life, and it now emerges from all its trials, but the stronger for the conflicts.

The following is the faculty as at present constituted for 1899-1900: W. B. Turner, M. A., principal, psychology, pedagogics and sociology; Frank B. Babcock, M. A., vice-principal, English, Latin and history; H. C. Sampson, B. A., mathematics; Florence E. Snyder, B. Sc., natural and physical sciences; Rose Rice Turner, principal of training department and supervisor of methods; Lilyan Walter, draw-





STATE NORMAL SCHOOL  
CHENEY





ing, penmanship and bookkeeping; Myrtle M. Graham, reading, voice culture and physical culture; R. A. Heritage, Mus. Doc., music; E. May Mackenzie, kindergartner.

The location of the State Normal School at Cheney could hardly be improved. It is in the midst of the most populous part of eastern Washington and is easy of access. The Washington Central Railroad and the Great Northern Railroad place the people of the Big Bend country within a few hours ride of the Normal. The O. R. & N. and the Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific place the whole of the eastern, southeastern and southern parts of the state in close communication with the school, while the main line of the Northern Pacific and the Spokane & Northern furnish easy access to the people of the western and northern parts of the state. Spokane, the metropolis of eastern Washington, is only sixteen miles distant, and the students thus have easy opportunity to avail themselves of the best the west affords in the way of lectures, concerts and literary entertainments. Cheney is one of the most beautiful and healthful towns of the state. It is clean, lighted by electricity, well supplied with good water, both for domestic purposes and lawns. It has two enterprising newspapers, five churches and a complete public school system.

The board of trustees, in 1896, completed the erection of one of the largest and best arranged school buildings in the state, at a cost of sixty thousand dollars. The building is of brick and stone and is furnished with all of the modern appliances to be found in any first-class institution. The recitation rooms are perfectly adapted to the purpose for which they were intended, are large, well heated, well lighted and well ventilated. The physical and chemical laboratories are supplied with the best appliances for individual work in these subjects. Each floor is supplied with large, roomy cloak-rooms, toilet-rooms, lavatories, etc. The corridors are large and well lighted, the stairs

easy of ascent, while the auditorium, with its beautiful stage, large gallery and comfortable modern furniture, is one of the best in the state. This building has already proved itself to be admirably adapted to normal school purposes. The present board of trustees comprises Hon. J. J. Browne, president, Hon. J. S. Allen and Hon. E. Dempsie, all of Spokane. The course of study is for five years. The average age of all students last year was 21.2 years.

The distinctive purpose of the State Normal School is to train teachers for the public schools of the state. It aims to accomplish this purpose:

1st. By giving its students accurate knowledge of all the branches of study taught in a complete system of public schools.

2d. By giving a thorough understanding of the laws of growth, the interests and development of childhood and an active sympathy with child life.

3d. By instructing students in the science and art of teaching and of school management, in methods of instruction and by affording favorable conditions under which to put such instruction to the test by practice teaching in the training school.

4th. By developing in its students self-reliance, love of learning and faithfulness to duty.

The present enrollment of the Normal School is over one hundred and sixty, with probabilities of enrolling a total of over two hundred by the end of the present school year. In addition to this there are over seventy pupils in the training school and kindergarden. Its full course graduates number fifty-one, while the elementary certificate has been awarded to forty-two additional. These are nearly all teaching in the public schools of the state of Washington.

#### ROCKFORD.

This town is situated at the confluence of Mica and Rock creeks, about twenty-five miles

south of Spokane, on the O. R. & N. Railroad. It has been designated as the "gateway of the fertile Palouse country." It is surrounded and protected by hills covered by virgin forests and has many advantages as a home town or business location. "In 1878 Farnsworth & Worley established a sawmill on the present site of Rockford, and from this small beginning has grown the present thriving town. In 1888 Rockford was incorporated as a town of the fourth class." The Rock creek valley, a basin about thirteen by twelve miles, on the south end of which the town is located, is rich and productive. The proximity of the region around Rockford to forests, hills and the Cœur d'Alene lake results in a greater rainfall than in the Palouse country, affording greater assurance of abundant crops. There are cultivated, in addition to the principal products, wheat and oats, the minor cereals, also timothy, tame grasses, clover, alfalfa and vegetables of all sorts. Fine clay is found adjacent to the town. On Mica Peak, six miles away, is found excellent mica. Within a few miles is the Cœur d'Alene reservation, in which is found some of the richest land in Idaho and the great lake can be reached by wagon road. There is hardly a town of equal size in this or any other state that transacts more business during the year than does Rockford. The stores already located here are metropolitan in style, notably that of G. B. Hurd & Company and the Coey Mercantile Company.

As a grain market Rockford is pre-eminent, having some of the heaviest buyers in the state, and a flouring mill which has no superior in the state, making the wheat market here of the best and keeping the prices paid to farmers at the top notch. To-day Rockford is one of the most important stations on the O. R. & N. Company's lines between Spokane and Colfax, and this supremacy it will continue to occupy unless the history of the past has no bearing on the future. The population is but little, if any, short of one thousand, with every pros-

pect of steady growth. The people of Rockford are industrious and progressive, seeking in every reasonable manner to promote the interests of their town. The rising generations are provided with liberal educational advantages, an excellent school system being sustained. An effort is made to engage only the very best teachers in the public schools. Religious privileges are not wanting. The following denominations are represented in the place: Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran, United Brethren, the first three having commodious houses of worship, and all being served by able pastors. Among the business houses are the G. B. Hurd & Company, carrying a large stock of dry-goods, clothing, hardware, tinware; D. C. Farnsworth, drugs, chemicals, patent medicines, etc.; Mrs. M. Cogswell's racket store; A. H. Bugbee's grocery; Miss Brockman, milliner; O. M. Reid, watchmaker and jeweler. Drs. Witter and Creighton are skillful physicians. The Coey Mercantile Company carry a large stock of dry-goods, groceries, boots and shoes. The Maucelona and Waltman Houses are popular hotels. The town is well served by the Rockford Enterprise, a clean, bright and newsy weekly paper.

Valley Roller Mills, Sheldon Milling Company, proprietors.—This mill was built in 1889 and in 1897 was thoroughly overhauled and practically made a new mill. The principal business of this mill is the manufacture of flour for export. They have agencies at Seattle, Portland, San Francisco and Hong Kong, China. The daily capacity of the Valley Roller mills is three hundred barrels and their brands are Fancy Patent, Klondike, White Star, Superfine and Oriental.

#### FAIRFIELD.

It is only common for travelers passing through this town to make reference to the propriety of the name. It is about thirty-five miles south of Spokane on the O. R. & N. R. R. Starting late in 1889, it grew rap-



idly and has won its way into prominence on account of its advantageous location. It is surrounded by broad acres of the most fertile agricultural country. It has assumed prominence as a wheat market, as can be seen by the number and size of the warehouses, W. Walser, Centennial Mill, Spokane, D. T. Ham & Company. Fairfield is not only beautiful in situation, but solid and substantial, with bright prospects for the future. The public school system is well established and of a high order. The place is well supplied with churches, ministered to by cultured and consecrated men. The merchants are prosperous. D. T. Ham & Company conduct an immense wheat business. The Coey Mercantile Company do a large business in general merchandise. W. H. Butler carries a complete stock of fancy groceries, and also Pierce Green, C. A. Loy & Company, hardware; Fisher Sawyer, meat market; B. H. Williams, harness; J. L. Spath, dry-goods, clothing, etc. The travelers are accommodated by G. W. Crawford, and Andrew Anderson is ever ready to supply a first-class meal. The banking business is conducted by the Coey Banking Company, and the Fairfield Standard is ever on the alert to serve the public and never fails to improve an opportunity that promises to promote the interests of Fairfield. A good authority has remarked that "a notable feature of the town of Fairfield, and one that we cannot refrain from mentioning, and which could be copied with profit by many cities and towns we know of, is that every citizen of Fairfield is ready and willing at all times to speak a good word for his town. They all 'swear by Fairfield' and never miss an opportunity to sound her praises in loud, truthful and unmistakable tones."

#### LATAH.

It would be difficult to find a more favorable town site in every respect than that of Latah, situated about forty miles southeast of Spokane on the O. R. & N. R. R. It takes its musical

name from the historical stream ordinarily known as Hangman creek, on the banks of which it is built. The word Latah is from the Nez Perce language, and according to some authority, means "camping ground," or "place well supplied with food." The vicinity used to be well supplied with a root growing along the creek which was used as food by the Indians. It was a yellowish root, slightly bitter and sweet to the taste, and in appearance similar to a carrot. The camass root also grows plentifully there, and the Indians made annual trips to dig it on the way home from their fishing trips below the falls of Spokane river. Benjamin F. and Lewis Copen built the first house in Latah. Lewis took up one hundred and sixty acres in the fall of 1872, and Benjamin early in 1873. The town was laid out on the latter's claim in 1886.

The surface of the land around the town is quite level and undulating. It has an unfailing water supply, the beautiful Latah creek having its sources in the mountains of Idaho. Major R. H. Wimpy settled within two miles of Latah in the early 'seventies. The first post-office in the southern part of the county was at his house as early as 1875, called Alpha. The schoolhouse still retains the name. Latah was originally called Alpha, but was soon changed. This is fortunate, for there are many reasons why the euphonious Indian names should be retained. Mr. B. F. Copen is recognized as the founder of Latah, and has been closely identified with its interests and progress. Among its most successful business men are E. Ham & Son. There are in the town four general merchandise stores, one boot and shoe store, one blacksmith shop, one livery and one large warehouse. The rich agricultural country wherewith it is surrounded is a guarantee of continued growth and prosperity. There are three churches in the town, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist and Christian, and also a lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Latah has attracted special attention as the

place where mammoth bones of animals were discovered in 1876, by the Coplen brothers. They were the largest known, weighing three thousand pounds each. The longest tusks were ten and fourteen feet. They were exhibited around the country for a season, and then taken to Pacific University, Oregon, and later to Chicago, where they were mounted, and they are now in Lincoln Park.

#### DEER PARK.

This town is on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, about twenty-five miles north of Spokane. It has a population of three hundred, with three general merchandise stores, the owners of which are P. Kelly, Dan Weis and A. Baldwin. Also a blacksmith and harness shop and a livery and feed stable. Jeff Moore conducts a hotel in the place. Dr. Prince attends to the sick as well as dispensing the necessary drugs. The most important industry is the mill of the Standard Lumber Company, Mr. W. H. Short, president. It employs about thirty-five men. The boarding house, conducted by Mrs. W. H. Short, is far superior in every respect to the ordinary saw-mill accommodations. The managers have always in mind the comfort and elevation of the men. The company has a large stock of lumber on hand, and is also running a mill at Newport on the Great Northern Railroad. Mr. Short has contributed greatly to the growth of Deer Park, and has done much to promote its moral and religious welfare. There are as many as eight saw mills within ten miles, all getting their supplies at this town. This, with the adjacent agricultural region of Half Way and Wild Rose, makes it a place of growing importance. One of the earliest settlers in this vicinity is Peter Myers, who in early days conducted a hotel on the old Colville road. There are seventy-five scholars enrolled in the public schools, with prospects of large increase in the near future. Accordingly they are planning

to add another room to the school house and employ two teachers.

The Congregational church edifice, in view of its pleasant and prominent location, and architectural beauty, attracts the attention of the passerby. The church as an organization is substantial and exerting an uplifting influence in the community. It has an enviable reputation for its missionary spirit and systematic and liberal offerings. The pastor, Rev. F. McConaughy, a graduate of Oberlin College and Theological Seminary, is a man of excellent qualities. He is a scholarly man, a deep thinker, affable, spiritual minded, and an indefatigable worker. His wife is a model associate pastor, ever ready for every good work. Mr. McConaughy ministers to a large field, reaching from Chattaroy to Loon Lake. A Methodist Episcopal church has been recently organized and served by Rev. H. A. George, in connection with Wayside and other fields.

#### MEAD.

It is the second station north of the S. F. & N. Railroad. The west end of Peone prairie reaches almost to the town, making it the supplying point of an extensive and fertile agricultural country. Cushing & Bryan conduct a large mercantile store and are doing a profitable business. There is also a blacksmith shop in the place, and a school house with about sixty scholars. The Methodist Episcopal church has regular preaching in the school house, and also a Sunday school. A Modern Woodmen organization has been in existence for several years and is in a flourishing condition. The postoffice is in the Cushing & Bryan store.

#### CHATTAROY.

This town of two hundred and fifty people is about twenty-two miles northeast of Spokane. It is two miles east of Dragoon station on the S. F. & N. Railway. The



Great Northern Railroad runs nearer, but has no station. Dragoon creek flows through the town and its waters are utilized in running a saw mill. There are two general merchandise establishments. Barker's Hotel has accommodated the public for a decade and a half. Dr. Smith conducts a drug store in connection with his professional work. The blacksmith shop and feed stable are well patronized. The public school has an enrollment of sixty scholars. A Congregational church, ministered to by Rev. F. McConaughy, of Deer Park, and a Sunday school endeavor to meet the religious needs of the place. The Modern Woodmen meet in their own hall and are constantly increasing in membership and influence.

## MILAN.

This is an important shipping point about twenty-eight miles northeast from Spokane on the Great Northern Railway. There are two saw mills in the place and two others within a few miles and a large quantity of lumber, cord wood and granite is shipped to Spokane and other places. James Conalton is the storekeeper and postmaster.

There is a postoffice eight miles north of Chattaroy at "West Branch" on the Little Spokane. J. F. Palmer is postmaster. It is near Blake's lake, a body of water about three miles by one-half mile.

Elk postoffice is about six miles east of West Branch, near the Idaho line. In this region are found fertile meadows, abundance of spring water and fine timber, pine, fir and cedar.

Halfway and Wildrose are from sixteen to twenty miles north of Spokane on the main traveled road to Deer Park. At Wayside there is a store and postoffice, a Methodist Episcopal church, and a large Odd Fellows' hall. The lodge of I. O. O. F. has a strong membership and is in good condition financially. A G. A. R. post is located here and the old veterans are quite numerous in this region. At

Wildrose there is a Methodist Episcopal church and Sunday school. All the Methodist Episcopal churches in this circuit are supplied by Rev. H. A. George.

## DART'S MILL OR DARTFORD.

This is an old landmark on the Little Spokane river, nine miles north of Spokane. Twenty years ago Mr. H. Dart built a saw mill here, making a splendid water power. A few years ago Mr. Dart erected a grist mill and he continues to turn out good flour. For the convenience of the region round about a postoffice has been recently established with the euphonious name of Dartford. H. W. Dart runs the store and grist mill and is the postmaster, and L. S. Dart manages the saw mill.

## TRENT.

Situated nine miles east of Spokane, on the Northern Pacific Railway where it crosses the Spokane river. The land in this section was settled upon nearly twenty years ago, the first settler being a Mr. Edwards. Mr. G. P. Dart, now of this city, resided here for some years and was the owner of the town site until about two years ago. About ten years ago Mr. J. A. Stegner opened a general merchandise store. After his death the business was conducted and continues to be controlled by his widow, now Mrs. J. Narup. There is a good district school house with an enrollment of about forty scholars. East of Trent a few miles are some of the oldest settlers in the county, Messrs. Esch, Goodner, Myers and others.

Cowley Bridge is an old landmark. It is on the Spokane river near the Idaho line and well known to all the old settlers.

## MARSHALL.

William H. Marshall came from California to Washington Territory in 1878. He was a lumberman and was drawn to the locality of the town that bears his name by the possibility of a water power. His homestead was the west

quarter of section 22, on which is a meadow and a strong spring, whereof flows a stream. Mr. Marshall made a dam and put in an overshoot wheel or up and down saw, and established the first sawmill in that locality, which operated on a small scale for several years. In 1886 he sold all his interests to W. E. Pierce and Geo. A. Davis, experienced mill men and originally from the state of Maine. During this year the Spokane & Palouse Railroad was built, leaving the main Northern Pacific line at this place, making it a junction known as Marshall Junction. Pierce and Davis platted the town of Marshall in 1887. It is eight miles from Spokane, in many respects a pleasant locality and favorable town site. The new mill owners greatly improved the plant by making a circular mill and also building a flour mill. In 1888 Mr. Davis became sole owner of the mill and town site, Mr. Pierce going to Hauser Junction, where he operated a sawmill for several years. Mr. Davis built a new sawmill with steam power and capacity to saw sixty thousand feet of lumber a day. Logs were brought on the railroad from Idaho. The town had quite a boom for a while, several families coming from Maine and making their homes there. Several houses were built and a two-story school house, 35x50. But the enterprise did not prove profitable, and the town and all interested suffered accordingly. The grist mill, with water power and land adjacent thereto, came into the possession of Nelson Martin, of Spokane, and he being associated with ex-Mayor Fotheringham, put in machinery and it operated under the name of Spokane and Marshall Milling Company for about a year. After being idle for several years the gristmill and water power was purchased in September, 1898, by W. H. Wiscombe and W. E. Pierce, both of Spokane. Since that time it has been operated under the name of the Suburb Rolling Mill. Some important improvements have been made under the present management. The capacity of the mill is one hundred barrels a day. In

the fall a considerable amount of wheat is received from the farmers directly, but the greater part comes from the Palouse country by rail. Mr. Pierce is the manager of the mill and employs four men, and Mr. Wiscombe is the general salesman at Spokane, where the flour finds a market. Wiscombe and Pierce sold their interest to an eastern company recently.

Among the earliest settlers of Marshall was D. Deacon, who took up a large portion of the meadow that joins the town. The Jarretts and Rothrocks settled south of town early in the 'eighties. County Commissioner W. R. Parks settled in Marshall eleven years ago. He conducted a hotel for several years; also a general merchandise store and was postmaster. There is but one store in the place at this time. George Montgomery is the proprietor and also the postmaster. But one of the rooms in the school building is used and the enrollment of scholars is thirty. The meadow of two hundred and fifty acres, sometimes called Marshall lake, has been owned by Mr. A. R. McKensie since 1891. It was purchased with some adjacent land for eight thousand dollars. Mr. M. has greatly improved the land, making it to produce as much as three hundred tons of timothy and red-top hay.

There has been a Sunday school sustained until recently and superintended by Mrs. W. E. Pierce. It has been suspended during the winter, but will probably be resumed in the spring if Mrs. Pierce returns to Marshall.

#### HILLYARD.

This is Spokane's beautiful suburb nestling under the shadow of little "Baldy." What a few years ago was a broad and bleak prairie is now covered with many acres of railroad shops and tracks, business houses and residences. On October 25, 1892, Leland D. Westfall and Kate C., his wife, filed with the auditor of Spokane county the original plat of the town of Hillyard. Endion Park and Columbia additions were platted on the east, Arlington





W. D. VALENTINE, M. D.  
SPOKANE





Heights and Rochester Heights, west, Webster's Minnehaha, to the south. The original plat makes the streets sixty feet wide. As an evidence of the sanguine expectations when the town was platted out, we find that a sufficient number of lots were surveyed for a population of at least five thousand. Though such expectations have not been realized, nevertheless it has already assumed important proportions, especially from the industrial standpoint. The Great Northern Railroad's machine shops are located here. They are the most important and completely equipped shops between St. Paul and the coast and capable of turning out first-class work. There is every reason to believe that the plant will be extended, which is a guarantee of the future development and prosperity of the town. Hillyard is located on the neutral strip of a mile which surrounds every first-class city, over which county commissioners have no jurisdiction. The town is not incorporated, though some attempts have been made to that effect. There was a time when it had the reputation of being rather lawless, having as many as six unlicensed saloons. But during the last year, through the laudable efforts of some of the best citizens, with the hearty co-operation of the county attorney and sheriff, the saloons were suppressed by order of the court. It is a striking illustration of the opportunity afforded high-minded officials to promote public morality. The town is supplied with water by two wells two hundred feet deep, operated respectively by the Hillyard Land Company and the Arlington Heights Land Company. Electric power is used for pumping. The postoffice was established April 16, 1894, with Howard R. Stearns as postmaster. The town has an imposing public school house, costing about sixteen thousand dollars, with six rooms and a basement under the whole. There is an enrollment of two hundred scholars, with four teachers. The other two school houses in the district are located one a mile south of town, about the south line of

Minnehaha addition, the other about three-fourths of a mile east, which has not been used. The first church was built by the Catholics on the east side of the Great Northern Railroad tracks. The Congregational church has a convenient building and a parsonage and the Methodist Episcopal church has two lots and a parsonage and a church building is now in course of erection.

Hillyard has three beneficiary orders, the A. O. U. W., the M. W. of A. and a Friendship Lodge D. of H. of A. O. U. W. All three, although in their infancy, are prosperous and growing.

The A. O. U. W. was organized in August, 1899. It has at present a membership of sixty and meets every Wednesday evening in the Hillyard school house. The officers are as follows: M. W., Thomas Oaughlin; B. M. W., B. J. McMannus; recorder, E. Kennedy; financier, E. Bowdoin; overseer, J. Chattgion.

The Modern Woodmen of America organized on February 1, 1900. They meet regularly on the second and fourth Friday evenings of each month in the Hillyard school house. Their present membership is thirty. Officers: Venerable consul, B. S. Shiere; advisor, W. E. James; clerk, E. Morrill; banker, W. B. Hampson.

The Friendship Lodge D. of H. is a ladies' organization auxiliary to the A. O. U. W. It was organized on February 15, 1900. Its members are now thirty-five. It meets in the A. O. U. W. hall on the first and third Tuesdays of each month. Officers: P. C. H., Mrs. P. J. McMannus; C. of H., Miss J. Munson; L. of H., Miss N. Paridon; recorder, Ruth McMannus; receiver, Mrs. Oaughlin.

Hillyard has two grocery stores, conducted respectively by Smith, Russell & Doust and N. Leigh. S. W. Minthorn carries a good stock of drugs and stationery, and he is also the postmaster and has fitted up a room adjoining the store for the postoffice. There is also a blacksmith shop and meat market. Hillyard Hotel

accommodates the largest number of boarders, though there are several other boarding places of a private nature. D. F. Eakin, M. D., is the practicing physician.

A larger number are employed in the shops and round houses than at any time in their history. The following number are working in the various departments: Machine shop, eighty-eight; blacksmith, twenty; boiler, twenty-four; car, seventy; paint, five; tin, three; engine room, four; round house, seventeen; engineers and firemen, sixty; total, two hundred and ninety-one. Counting the laborers around the tracks it reaches over three hundred. About fifty trainmen should be added. New men are employed nearly every day and the demand is greater than the supply. The managers are as follows: George Emerson, general master mechanic; W. B. Hampson, superintendent of shops; Joseph A. Steel, general foreman; Robert Clark, machine shop foreman; Hugh McCauley, boiler shop foreman; William James, blacksmith shop foreman; Bert Mead, car shop foreman; Bradley Shiere, paint shop foreman; A. E. Carle, locomotive foreman; R. P. Bentley, tin shop foreman.

#### ORCHARD PRAIRIE.

This place is about three miles east of Hill-yard, a little north of little "Baldy." In May, 1879, Mr. Thomas T. Howard Doak and H. Dart, from Blue Earth county, Minnesota, reached Pleasant Prairie and took up land on the west end, now known as Orchard Prairie. The first fruit trees in that region were planted by Mr. Thomas Doak in the spring of 1880, and some of the trees are bearing now. Other settlers soon followed, Palmer, Eulick and others, and D. and B. Hopkins. Stonemans, Andersons, in Peone prairie, and in a few years all the land was taken up. During recent years much of the land is broken up into ten and twenty-acre orchards on Orchard prairie, consequently the population has be-

come comparatively numerous. A few miles east is

#### PLEASANT PRAIRIE.

The earliest white settler on this prairie was Henry Eilenfelt, a German by birth and a miller by trade. He reached the prairie, coming this way from Olympia, June 1, 1878. He took up a homestead about half a mile east of where the Congregational church is to-day, and for one year was the only white man on the prairie. His neighbors were Spokane Jim and Chief Peone. In June, 1879, David McCary came from Idaho and settled near him. In a month or so C. H. Frederick and family came, having journeyed overland from Illinois. They were soon followed by L. Dill, Richart Graham, and Hon. D. Lehman. In 1882 came Mr. W. H. Magee and the following years Samuel Gardner, O. Hanson, G. T. Belden, Marston and others. Col. I. N. Peyton, now one of Spokane's largest capitalists, purchased large tracts of Pleasant Prairie's best land in early days. Some of it has been sold, but he still holds an extensive farm which is cared for by his brother, C. E. At present the prairie is well settled with well-to-do farmers. The Congregational and Methodist Episcopal churches have each substantial buildings and the organizations with their auxiliaries are in a wholesome condition, and the pulpits are regularly and ably supplied. The school house is centrally located and they generally have nine months' school. The school lot and that of the Methodist Episcopal church were donated by Col. I. C. Peyton, who owns some of the best land on the prairie. There has been erected near the school house recently an Odd Fellows' hall.

Pleasant Prairie Lodge, No. 166, I. O. O. F., was instituted December 15, 1899. Officers: C. E. Peyton, past grand; G. H. Collin, noble grand; H. B. Doak, vice-grand; George O. Dart, secretary; C. E. Peyton, treasurer; G. Claire, inside guard; J. A. Kronquist, out-



side guard; L. Mickleson, conductor; Gus Gerlach, warden; James Fraizer, right supporter to noble grand; C. H. Conrad, left supporter to noble grand; J. Uligh, right supporter to vice grand; O. Piper, left supporter to vice grand; O. Oleson, right scene supporter; A. Frederick, left scene supporter.

Highland Tent, No. 64, Knights of the Maccabees, was instituted in November, 1898, with twenty charter members. Officers: George H. Collin, past sir knight commander; C. E. Peyton, commander; G. O. Dart, lieutenant commander; W. E. Terry, record keeper; A. H. Collin, chaplain; Dr. Kalb, physician; T. Southwick, sergeant; Gideon Claire, sentinel; Gus Gerlach, picket.

#### DEEP CREEK.

This town of about one hundred souls is fourteen miles west of Spokane on the old main traveled road to the Big Bend country. The first persons to take up homestead claims in this locality were Daniel and Alfred Stroup, as early as 1878. Henry Eads was the pioneer merchant. John Bauman came from Portland, Oregon, in 1880 and built a gristmill which he operated for nearly a decade. About the time the Central Washington Railroad was built through the place the population increased to about three hundred, with several business houses. Thomas Perkins was the pioneer blacksmith and he and his brother Frank afterwards engaged in general merchandizing. A. M. Merriman settled near the place in 1882 and remained for nearly a decade when he removed to Spokane where he is still in the grocery business. There was once a Christian church organization in the place with occasional preaching. The place has been going through a process of decay for the last five years, several of the largest buildings having been consumed by fire and not rebuilt. At present M. S. Gardner is the general merchant and postmaster. Mr. Poston has also a grocery store. The cheese factory has become the property of the Hazlewood

Dairy, Spokane, and the long distance telephone is in charge of B. C. McQuilken.

#### SPANGLE.

The town of Spangle is located some eighteen or twenty miles south of Spokane and about three miles north of the divide whence the drainage is southward into the Palouse river. It is on the northern boundary of the great Palouse wheat belt. The country around is almost level and fringed with timber on the north. The supply of water at a depth of from twenty to thirty feet is abundant. William Spangle, from whom the town takes its name, came to the location where the town now stands in the spring of 1872. At that time there were very few white people in the country. In and around and passing to and fro were a good many Indians, representing different tribes, as the Spokanes, Nez Percés, Cœur d'Alenes, Columbia river or Moses tribe, etc. These were peaceful and friendly, rarely causing any disturbance. The whites were engaged chiefly in raising and grazing stock, the native bunch grass furnishing rich and abundant pasturage for horses and cattle. It was then thought that the soil, especially that of the higher lands, could never be made profitable for cultivation. It is stated that a party surveying the country with reference to the location of the Northern Pacific Railroad reported the land worthless for farming purposes. In the fall of 1873 William Spangle erected a log house, 16x27 feet. He cut and hewed the logs in a piece of pine timber some three miles distant, hauled the logs and, assisted by his two small boys, erected the building. Some time afterward this was weatherboarded and a good sized shed room added. It was first used as a farm house and afterward as a tavern or hotel. After this came to be somewhat advanced in years travelers and guests gave it the name of the "Old Castle," and the upper floor being all in one room, they called it the "quarter section." This house is still standing in the town and used as a tene-

ment house. For several years before the town was platted, or there was any thought of having a town at that place, Mr. Spangle kept a stage station. The original town of Spangle was platted from a homestead quarter-section of land belonging to William Spangle, and hence took its name. Mr. Spangle also had the post-office and in connection with this started a small hardware store and sold on commission such agricultural implements as were called for by the few farmers who were beginning to cultivate the adjoining lands. After a few years he relinquished this to others, who desired to conduct the business on a larger scale and to include dry goods and groceries. The first general store was conducted by E. M. Downing, who afterward sold out to the Hinchless Bros. About this time James Matchett, J. T. McFarling and J. M. Grant had stores for general merchandise. Some time afterward William A. Saunders bought out the Matchett stock of goods and conducted a general merchandise store. Other lines of business were gradually introduced into the town as demanded by additional settlements in the country around. D. E. Fisher started a drug store in 1886 and afterward sold out to L. M. Sanders. Later on Sanders moved his stock of drugs to Garfield. W. E. Hoxsey, who now conducts the only drug store in Spangle, opened his store in 1891. In the spring of 1885 J. H. Hoxsey, M. D., located in Spangle and has since been the leading physician in the town and surrounding country. In the year 1882 or 1883, or about that time, C. W. Frick began the hotel business in Spangle. He erected the building known as the St. Charles Hotel and is still proprietor and landlord of this hotel. In the year 1887 E. T. Richardson started in the hotel business in Spangle and still owns and conducts the Sherman House. In the year 1886, when the Spokane & Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad was being constructed, an addition to the town was made from the land of William Spangle. Other additions were made about

the same time and afterward from lands belonging to other parties (see records). The town is beautifully and advantageously located on both sides of the Spokane & Palouse Railroad and in one of the richest agricultural sections of eastern Washington. No town in the state has a more healthy location. It is surrounded by an intelligent and enterprising community. At present it contains two large general merchandise stores, one owned and conducted by R. W. Butler, the other by E. W. Whitney & Company; one grocery store, by J. T. McFarling; two hardware stores, one by Lucas Brothers, the other by Heaton & Morse; confectionery and notion store, by T. Y. Richardson; two hotels, the St. Charles, by C. W. Frick, the Sherman House, by E. T. Richardson; several grain warehouses, one owned and managed by Lucas Brothers, another by D. U. Gildea; one machine and carpenter shop, by George Warbis; two saloons, by Knuth & Weise and Joe Koelsch; one saddle and harness store, by W. S. Grant; two respectable-looking church buildings, the Baptist and the Christian; one drug store, W. Emmet Hoxsey, proprietor and pharmacist; one butcher shop, by Fred A. Bull; one livery stable, by S. F. Parker; one barber shop, by M. McCauley; photograph gallery, W. H. Green, photographer; one weekly newspaper, the Spangle Star, owned and edited by E. Drake; two blacksmith shops, by William Hart and G. A. Mentzel. Spangle is fully abreast of the age and up with the development of the county in the way of educational advantages. It has a fine, large, brick school building, situated on a beautiful elevation, convenient to the town, employs experienced and cultured teachers and has the school in session the full school year. At present Prof. J. W. Howe is principal of the school and he has able assistants in Mrs. Howe and Miss Jennie Soules, and as bright and wide-awake a lot of boys and girls for pupils as can be found in any town of its size in the state. The citizens of Spangle are



hospitable and generous and take an active interest in whatever contributes to the upbuilding of their town and the development of the country around. They read the daily papers and keep themselves well informed in all news of interest or importance, whether at home or from abroad. As the country around is developed the town will grow in population and as a business center and will improve in appearance and all advantages of an elevating nature. We are indebted to Dr. J. N. Allen for much information regarding Spangle. He is an intimate friend and pastor of the founder of the town.

#### WAVERLY.

Through the courtesy of the genial attorney, Albert J. Langhorn, formerly the editor of *The Waverly Optimist*, we are permitted to make use of the excellent "write up" of the history, resources and development of this town, which appeared in the first number of the paper mentioned:

"The immigrant of today gazes with rapture upon the fields of waving grain, the fruitful orchards and beautiful homes, and the cities and towns rife with commercial activity in the famous Palouse. While the poet of to-day, impressed with the beauty and grandeur of the scene, is wont to chant

'Where the mountains turn to the glowing west  
And slope to the sunset sea,  
God planted a garden of loveliness,  
A garden of destiny.'

"The cheerless winter blasts of 1878-9 were anything but comfortable for the pioneers who had left their homes in the east and cast their lots amid the hills and valleys, plains and forests of eastern Washington. At this time a few settlements had been made in the wilderness. Here and there the advance guard of civilization took up homesteads or 'squatted' in the most convenient and desirable places. A number of these pioneer settlers located in the vicinity of what is now the subject of this

sketch and with strong arms and stout hearts entered upon the task of developing the resources of a country whose fame and glory has far outshone the splendor of their brightest dreams.

"The government of the United States was eager to assist in this enterprise, and in January, 1879, established the Waverly postoffice at the pioneer residence of A. D. Thayer, on Hangman creek, about one mile east of the present town site, where it remained for a period of more than five years.

"'Twas in the summer of 1884 that the venerable P. Gimble, the founder of the first business enterprise in Waverly, and the sage whose industry and activity materially aided in the advancement of the community and the development of the country, opened a general merchandise store upon the present town site, then platted by William Connolly, F. Dasliell and Hon. D. F. Anderson, on the north side of Hangman's creek.

"Remote from the scenes of turmoil and strife, and surrounded by a farming community novel in the extent of its development. Waverly at once assumed the aspect of a rural village, peaceful, quiet and serene. Though the pioneer citizen was energetic in his labors, and nature was generous in her offerings, progress in the line of town building was slow. Railroads penetrated other localities, where villages and cities sprang up as if by magic, drawing the life blood from the existence of Waverly. As the years rolled by barren hills, forests, wild and trackless prairies were transformed into beautiful homes, blooming orchards and waving fields, and the pioneer of old became the farmer of to-day. Thus two decades passed silently away after the establishment of the government postoffice and the little village, quiet and serene, slumbered peacefully on, apparently unconscious of the wonderful changes that time had wrought. In the meantime, far and wide had spread the tidings of the wondrous growth, magnificent resources and rapid development of

the Inland Empire. The tide of immigration rushed onward from the east with renewed activity, eager to gather the golden apples from the garden of Hesperides. The stream of capital and wealth that followed in with unceasing flow, freed from the acute competition of the east, found volumes of remunerative profit by loan and investment. Leading enterprises and manufacturing industries of the time found welcome in the larger cities of the valley and plain.

"Twas in the early spring of 1899 that the spirit of manufacturing and commercial industry aroused from slumber and inactivity the peaceful village. For some time past rumor was rife of the establishment of a beet sugar factory along the water course known as Hangman, now Latah, creek, but several attempts to establish the same had heretofore, from various causes, proved a failure and confidence was wanting in the effectual establishment of the enterprise. But the coming of spring time brought the joyful news that the glittering reward was now in store for those who had toiled so faithfully for the establishment of this industry.

"A new company was formed with ready capital at hand, eager to embark in the enterprise. Plans were drawn, contracts let, laborers secured and work begun upon the foundation of the structure and upon the new railway branch of the O. R. & N. from Fairfield.

"A new addition to the former town site was platted by Col. E. H. Morrison and filed for record in the office of the county auditor in the following June, and the peaceful village that had never witnessed a period of excitement greater than a political meeting, a Sunday school picnic or a general election, entered at once upon a period of activity unparalleled in the history of the Inland Empire. The railroad was completed and ready for transportation in the latter part of June. Car loads of material for building purposes, and goods, wares and merchandise were shipped

daily over the new line. On every side was heard the sound of the hammer and saw. Buildings were going up on both sides of the creek with amazing rapidity. Here and there structures of arched canvas were raised to accommodate those whose business enterprises would not permit of the delay occasioned by the scarcity of building material. Within the period of three summer months over thirty new store buildings were erected, stocked with an up-to-date line of goods and ready for business. In addition to these the work on the factory building continued to progress. Contractor Moffit employed a regular force of men ranging from fifty to seventy-five in number. The structure stands as a masterpiece of mechanical architecture, the walls being of stone and brick and the pillars and crossings of iron and steel. The structure in the main is three hundred feet in length and averages ninety feet in width, three stories high, and represents a total cost and expenditure of nearly five hundred thousand dollars. The Spokane Grain & Milling Company and the Pacific Coast Elevator Company have constructed warehouse buildings suitable for handling the large supply of grain which will be delivered this fall."

There has been built a cribbed dam across Latah creek, about one hundred yards below the factory, four hundred and eighty feet in length, the top of the dam being twelve feet above high water mark. Three beet sheds, 30x330 feet, have been erected for the purpose of handling and washing the beets.

Within a few months as many as fifty buildings were erected, costing from two hundred dollars to twelve thousand dollars, not counting the buildings connected with the Washington State Beet Sugar Company. The town assumed a metropolitan aspect, with the principal business represented by the Loy Hardware Company, Waverly harness shop, Waverly and City meat markets, jewelry store, general merchandise, millinery, two hotels, two restaurants, livery stable, barber shop,



general furnishing store, one physician, one real estate and insurance agent and two saloons.

*A Vast Enterprise.*—The Beet Sugar Factory is doubtless one of the most important industries in the "Inland Empire," and deserves extended description. It began operation in December, 1899, and is thus described in the Optimist:

"Wednesday marked the beginning of a new epoch in the industrial development of the 'Inland Empire,' when the wheels of Waverly's new industry, the Washington State Beet Sugar Company, were set in motion and the interesting process of transforming the raw material into the finished product began. The event is the final result of years of persistent labor and agitation by the citizens of this community, and to Col. E. H. Morrison, of Fairfield, more than to any other man is honor due for establishing the industry. He was one of the first to conceive the idea that sugar beets could be profitably grown in this country, and proceeded to demonstrate the fact to the incredulous. This was easily done, but the herculean task was to interest capital in the enterprise. Many attempts were made, and at times it looked as if success would reward their efforts, but in each instance failure was the result.

"Finally, D. C. Corbin, who made millions in building and operating railroads in the west, was induced to furnish the necessary capital, and the enterprise was assured. A large force of workmen were employed to erect the building, expert mechanics were secured to install the heavy and complicated machinery, and the farmers began raising beets.

"The new factory and adjoining buildings are constructed after the most modern and approved plans of sugar manufactories, and the plant in the perfection of its equipment is probably the equal of any other in the country, and every facility will be available to demonstrate that beets can be profitably raised and

converted into sugar in the state of Washington

"One hundred and fifty men are employed in the factory—seventy-five on each shift. The wages average from one dollar and seventy-five cents per day for common labor, up to seven thousand and five hundred dollars a year for a superintendent skilled in sugar making. During the summer and fall about four hundred men have been employed in the beet fields around Waverly and vicinity, receiving one dollar a day and board.

"The factory was built under the direction of Emile Salich, of Chicago, an expert in his line. Work was begun on the main building in June. It is a three-story structure, one hundred by three hundred feet. The machinery was purchased in France, Belgium, Chicago and Spokane, and careful tests of its workings satisfy the managers that it is in good order.

"The capacity of the factory is three hundred and fifty tons of beets daily, which represents fifty tons of sugar extracted. The run this year will probably last six weeks.

"The process of transforming the raw material into crystallized sugar is an interesting one, and a brief description will no doubt be of interest to our readers. The beets are stored in large sheds three hundred feet long, and from there begin their journey through three cemented channels, or conveyors, laid just underground and covered by planks which form the walks. Through these channels the beets are forced by a strong current of water, which also continues the washing process. Entering the factory, they are caught in baskets in the periphery of a slowly turning wheel eighteen feet in diameter. As the wheel revolves the baskets are inverted over an incline which delivers the beets into the washer, a long, sheet-iron receptacle furnished with paddles, wherein a current of water completes the cleansing operation.

"From the washer a small wheel removes

the beets to another incline from which they sling into baskets of an elevator and are lifted to the fourth floor, or cupola room, above the roof. Here they are dumped into the automatic scale—a delicate watch-like contrivance, notwithstanding its size—which registers accurately and dumps each filling into a chute which delivers them to the slicer. This is a large tank, or upright cylinder, in the bottom of which revolves a horizontal plate, furnished with corrugated knives, which reduce the beets to small triangular slices, called cossettes, or chips. In this form the largest possible surface is presented to the action of the water in the diffusing battery, which is the next stopping place reached.

“These machines are a circle of great iron pots, or diffusers, having massive lids and connecting by means of valves with each other, and each separately, with steam heat and water pressure. In the first cell the beet pulp enters water at a high temperature, but always below 212 degrees. After the proper time allowed for diffusion, the manipulation of numerous valves by the operator forces the fluid contents of this cell into the mass of pulp of the second cell and renews the water upon the pulp in number one, and so on until the first water has completed the circuit, or a sufficient part of it, and each mass of pulp has passed through from nine to eleven diffusions. From the battery the juice passes by pressure to the great measuring tanks, which have each a floating register, so that accurate tally is kept of the quantity of juice contained at each filling.

“The juice, after passing the measuring tanks, returns to the first floor, from which it is pumped to the third story, and into immense tanks called lime-and-juice mixers, in the bottom of which revolving propellers slowly mingle the ingredients in the proper proportion. The lime solution—known as milk of lime—is furnished from a tank house on the roof, which is tended by a man who receives

and delivers the supply as needed, according to signals by an electric bell.

“From the mixing tanks, the mixture chemically known as saccharate of lime descends to the heater on the second floor, and after being raised to a temperature of 190 degrees, passes to the first carbonation tank, where the introduction of carbonic acid from the lime kiln direct forms carbonate of lime, which precipitates, carrying off all impurities. The contents of the tanks are then pumped to the filter presses on the third floor, which separate the precipitates from the juice. Then back to the second carbonation tank the juice returns, for a second addition of milk of lime, which completes the chemical purification, after which it is heated to its former temperature and passed to a second set of five machines on the third floor, which filter it through perforated steel plates and sheets of linen canvas.

“From the evaporating apparatus, at the proper consistency, the syrup goes to the sulphitation tanks, which are connected with small sulphur kilns which burn the sulphur, and the resulting fumes are forced into the tanks through perforations in the bottom and bubble up through the contents until the syrup is bleached to the proper transparency. From the sulphitation tanks the bleached syrup goes to the ‘waiting tanks,’ where, in large quantities, it awaits its reduction to sugar in the vacuum pans. The product of the pans—crystallized sugar mixed with molasses—is then passed to the centrifugals on the first floor where they are separated by a speed of one thousand revolutions per minute within a cylinder of fine wire net. The sugar thus separated is carried by elevators to storage bins on the third floor, to await delivery into the dryer, or granulator.

“From the dryer the sugar comes in two grades of fineness, known as ‘No. 16,’ and ‘Bar sugar,’ being separated by bolters, as in flouring mills. Cube sugar—which is not at pres-



ent a product of the Waverly Mills—is made of the damp product, before drying, and is formed by drying in a mold, under pressure.

“The molasses left in the centrifugals is pumped into waiting tanks, thence into the vacuum pans, to be reheated. It then goes to the crystallizing machines, where, by a process of slow revolutions, it produces yellow sugar and a by-product—bitter and impure—called ‘final molasses,’ which has a commercial value for some manufactures and for the distillation of alcohol. It is for the storage of this substance that the large syrup house will be used when completed. The yellow sugar is remelted and returned to the juice, and finally joins the white granulated product in the familiar muslin sack.”

The first season’s run of the factory came to a close about the end of January, 1900. As would be expected, it was attended with many misfortunes and trials. It was no easy matter to get such complicated machinery into working order, especially when it is taken into consideration that many of the employees were inexperienced in such work. The difficulties in a great measure were overcome and sugar

of a high grade was produced. There was consumed about six thousand tons of beets, making about four thousand sacks of sugar. Every advantage has been taken of the experience and result of the first season’s work. A force of men has been kept working making improvements and alterations. The factory will doubtless be operated on a larger scale the coming season, and Waverly and the country around will reap the benefit.

Plaza is a small settlement on the Spokane and Palouse branch near the southern line of the county. It has a small store, and post-office, an elevator and blacksmith shop.

Stevens is the last station on the west end of the county on the Northern Pacific Railroad. There is a store, a blacksmith shop, a postoffice and a school house.

Mica is a flag station on the O. R. & N. Railroad, sixteen miles from Spokane. A store, school house, and three or four buildings make up the settlement. The country around is quite thickly settled and the school enrollment reaches fifty scholars. The Mica peaks have attracted considerable attention and are treated in another chapter.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### POLITICAL HISTORY OF SPOKANE COUNTY.

Major R. H. Wimpy was the first resident of what is now Spokane county to be elected to the Territorial Legislature from Stevens county. Hon. D. F. Percival, of Cheney, was a commissioner of Stevens county, and J. N. Glover, a justice of the peace, prior to the organization of Spokane county. Mr. Percival was a member of the Legislature from Stevens county when Spokane was organized. The

first county election took place on December 8, 1879, resulting as follows: Probate judge, J. E. Labric; auditor, J. M. Nosler; sheriff, N. M. Tappan; treasurer, A. M. Cannon; superintendent schools, Miss Maggie Windsor; commissioners, John Roberts, V. W. Van Wie and T. E. Jennings; J. T. Lockhart, clerk of district court for Spokane and Stevens counties.

The second election, in November, 1880,

was a very lively one. This was made memorable by the desperate fight between Spokane Falls and Cheney for the county seat. The papers of both places were ablaze on the subject. The editors of *The Spokane Times* and *The Chronicle* wrote vigorous articles on their side, aided apparently by *The Palouse Gazette*, of Colfax, and the *Northwest Tribune*, edited by L. E. Kellog, wrote equally strong ones in favor of Cheney. They applied rather uncomplimentary epithets to one another, the monosyllable with two s's not unfrequently used. The result of the election on the county-seat question was Spokane Falls, 563; Cheney, 680; majority for Cheney over all places, 83. County officers: Councilman, James M. Graden; prosecuting attorney, S. C. Hyde; auditor, W. H. Bishop; sheriff, J. M. Hatton; treasurer, A. M. Cannon; probate judge, A. A. Smith; commissioners, T. E. Jennings, John Roberts, R. M. Bacon; school superintendent, A. J. Stevens; assessor, J. M. Hatton; surveyor, J. Rockhold; coroner, L. P. Waterhouse; sheep commissioner, ——— Burrows. The majority were Republicans.

In the campaign of 1882 there were three, if not four, county tickets. The election resulted as follows: Councilman, C. J. Wright; representative, Jacob Stitzel; prosecuting attorney, S. C. Hyde; auditor, W. H. Bishop; sheriff, ——— Dillon; treasurer, J. W. Payne; probate judge, W. Cobb; school superintendent, A. J. Warren; assessor, B. A. Hutchinson; surveyor, J. Rockhold; coroner, L. P. Waterhouse; sheep commissioner, O. G. Wood; commissioners, J. J. Piper, C. C. May, T. E. Jennings. The majority were Democrats.

The election of 1884 resulted as follows: Sheriff, E. F. Whittier; treasurer, Sam Gray; probate judge, J. M. Binkley; commissioners, D. F. Anderson, Stanley Hallett, J. J. Piper; school superintendent, Miss Lizzie Haldemann; assessor, M. O. McCoy; surveyor, W. E. Runner; coroner, C. S. Penfield; sheep commissioner, D. Webdell; joint councilman, J.

B. Reavis; joint representative, John S. Fenn; prosecuting attorney, S. C. Hyde. All Republicans except sheep commissioner. District officers: Judge fourth judicial district, George Turner; clerk, D. A. Clements; deputy clerk, C. B. Johnson.

The officers for 1886 were: District officers—Judge fourth judicial district, George Turner; clerk, D. A. Clements; deputy clerk, C. B. Johnson; joint representative, J. S. Fenn. County officers—Councilman, J. M. Reavis; prosecuting attorney, S. C. Hyde; auditor, B. C. Van Houten; sheriff, E. F. Whittier; treasurer, Sam Gray; probate judge, J. M. Binkley; commissioners, D. F. Anderson, Stanley Hallett, J. J. Piper; school superintendent, Miss Lizzie Haldemann; assessor, M. O. McCoy; surveyor, W. E. Runner; coroner, C. S. Webdell.

The election of 1886 was lively for two reasons: the people voted on changing the county seat from Cheney to Spokane Falls, and also on local option. The vote on county seat resulted in favor of Spokane Falls. The county seat was removed in 1887. A temporary court house was erected on land donated by Col. D. P. Jenkins, which was replaced by the present magnificent building described in another chapter on Spokane city.

The officers for 1887-8 were as follows: District officers—Judge fourth judicial district, George Turner; clerk, D. A. Clements; deputy clerk, C. B. Johnson; joint representative, J. S. Fenn. County officers—Councilman, Jesse N. Barker; joint councilman, R. McMullan; representative, Eugene J. Fellowes; prosecuting attorney, W. C. Jones; sheriff, James Glispin; auditor, B. C. Van Houten; treasurer, W. C. Gray; assessor, A. W. Strong; school superintendent, Rosa McMahan; county commissioners, J. J. Piper, C. McDonall, W. Cobb.

#### THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

The constitutional convention of the state



of Washington assembled at Olympia, July 4, 1889. J. Z. Moore, of Spokane Falls, was elected temporary chairman, and John I. Booge, of Spokane Falls, was chief clerk. Members from Spokane county—J. Z. Moore, H. E. Allen, J. J. Browne, T. C. Griffiths, George Turner; page, John F. Carrere, Jr.

The county officers elected in 1889 were as follows: Auditor, Martin D. Smith; recorder, Martin D. Smith; sheriff, Edward H. Hinchliff; treasurer, George E. Cole; probate judge, M. T. Hartson; superintendent of schools, I. C. Libby; assessor, Alex. Watt; surveyor, C. D. Ide; coroner, J. D. McLean; prosecuting attorney, W. C. Jones; clerk district court, Harry A. Clark; county commissioners, W. L. Magers, chairman, John L. Booge, E. L. Tozier; superior court judges, R. B. Blake, J. M. Kinnaird.

1890—Probate judge, M. T. Hartson; clerk, James M. Armstrong; sheriff, F. K. Pugh; deputy sheriffs, F. M. Pugh, L. E. Cisna, John Spangle; auditor, M. D. Smith; treasurer, G. E. Cole; assessor, Alexander Watt; superintendent of schools, I. C. Libby; surveyor, J. K. Ashley; attorney, W. M. Ridpath; coroner, Dr. E. W. Weems; commissioners, W. L. Magers, W. A. Kinney, E. L. Tozier; justices of the peace, Amos P. Curry, Charles B. Dunning; attorney general, W. C. Jones; congressman, John L. Wilson.

1892—Clerk, James M. Armstrong; sheriff, F. K. Pugh; deputy sheriffs, F. M. Pugh, M. A. Cisna, Charles A. Cole, O. R. McDonald; auditor, J. J. L. Peel; deputy auditor, W. H. Hasler; treasurer, G. E. Cole; assessor, J. S. Brown; superintendent of schools, W. B. Turner; surveyor, J. K. Ashley; attorney, S. G. Allen; coroner, Dr. E. W. Weems; physician, A. P. Johnson; justices, Charles B. Dunning, C. F. Backus; judges, R. B. Blake, W. G. Langford, J. Z. Moore; senators, E. B. Hyde, B. C. Van Houten, Alexander Watt, James R. O'Neil, Spokane, Stevens; representatives, George Fellows, J. E. Gandy, A. G. Hanson, David Leh-

man, E. L. Powell, A. V. Ragsdale, Louis Reinhardt.

1893—County clerk, C. O. Downing; sheriff, F. K. Pugh; auditor, J. J. L. Peel; treasurer, D. S. Prescott; assessor, J. Fred Leghorn; superintendent of schools, W. B. Turner; surveyor, Albert H. Gray; attorney, James E. Fenton; coroner, Dr. K. C. Neman; physician, Dr. B. Freeman; justices, J. B. Wood, T. J. Cartwright; commissioners, Fred A. Fender, William Connelly, H. T. Jones; congressman, John L. Wilson; attorney general, W. C. Jones.

1894—Supreme judge, Ralph O. Dunbar; county attorney, J. W. Feighan; clerk, W. E. Willis; auditor, H. W. Tyler; sheriff, Ezra D. Rinear; treasurer, George Mudgett; superintendent of schools, Zach Stewart; assessor, Harl J. Cook; surveyor, J. W. Strack; coroner, Dr. D. C. Newman; justices, Adolph Munter, J. D. Hinkle; representative to Congress, Samuel C. Hyde; state representatives, senate, George W. Temple, J. E. Foster; representatives, state legislature, second district, G. H. Collins, fourth district, F. M. Tull, J. E. Gandy, O. B. Nelson; commissioners, Fred A. Fender, Henry Treede, A. L. Thorp; judges of superior court, J. Z. Moore, Norman Buck, Jesse Arthur. State officers—United States senator, John L. Wilson; attorney general, W. C. Jones.

1896-1897—Board county commissioners, L. C. Gimmell, first district, Henry Treede, chairman, second district, William R. Parks, third district, W. P. Grubb, clerk; county clerk, J. R. Low; sheriff, C. C. Dempsey; deputy sheriffs, V. J. Rutherford, Charles H. Ferguson, E. Burch, B. N. Carrier; auditor, W. P. Grubb; treasurer, George Mudgett; assessor, J. W. Daniels; superintendent of schools, Vivian Hopson; surveyor, J. W. Strack; attorney, J. A. Pierce; coroner, E. L. Kimball; physician, P. S. Byrne; justices of the peace, W. W. Saunders, Zeigler block, C. F. Backus, county court house, C. E. Bisbee, 13-14 Granite

block; superior court judges. William Richardson, Leander H. Prather. State officers residing in Spokane: United States Senators John L. Wilson and George Turner and Congressman W. C. Jones.

1899-1900—Board county commissioners, first district, Frank Bracht, second district, J. P. Campbell, third district, William R. Parks; clerk to commissioners, H. H. Hubbard; county clerk, James A. Drain; sheriff, C. A. Cole; auditor, H. H. Hubbard; treasurer, A. L. Smith; assessor, A. P. Williams;

superintendent of schools, Elmer Drake; surveyor, John Wetzel; attorney, J. Z. Moore; coroner, Dr. N. M. Baker; physician, B. R. Freeman; justices of the peace, H. L. Kennan, city hall, G. H. Leonard, county court house, C. E. Bisbee; state representatives, senate, W. H. Plummer, W. E. Runner, Herman D. Crow (in place of H. E. Houghton, deceased); legislature, H. E. Allen, Wallace Mount, Harry Rosenhaupt, R. N. McLean, J. F. Sexton, P. P. Witter, A. Harrison.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### PIONEER REMINISCENCES.

"Every pioneer may justly feel proud of the city whose growth he has watched with paternal anxiety." "The pioneer's work is done, and the pioneer has ceased from his labor. Some have gone the way of all the earth; some linger still, while the shadows creep farther to the east. Fortunate men! Heaven hath bequeathed you a felicity unusual to those of earth. You look out upon a land, which from the wilderness you reclaimed, and see it filled with happy homes and peaceful firesides."

It has been said that the conditions surrounding the early settlers developed some of the best traits of character. "They were all honest because there was nothing to steal; they were all sober because there was no liquor to drink; there were no misers because there was no money to hoard; and they were all industrious, because it was work or starve." Pioneer life, with all its struggles and sacrifices, is not without its compensations. With all its seriousness, it has its humorous features. Indeed not a few who have experienced to a large degree the deprivations incident to it come to enjoy it, so as to choose it in preference to so-

ciety life. In presenting these reminiscences it is far from the mind of the writer to reflect in any degree upon any of the living or the dead.

#### THE CONQUERING EDITOR.

Early in the 'eighties, when Spokane Falls was beginning to emerge from a country town to a city of importance, what may be designated as a peculiar catastrophe occurred near what is now the center of the city. It is one of those events which, though serious at the time, the old settlers can never think of but it provokes a laughter. The editor of the weekly paper was disposed, as some thought, to have moral convictions and quite liable to interfere in public affairs, and expose what seemed to him corrupt methods in a manner that proved quite aggravating to some prominent citizens. It is well known that editors can be dreadfully provoking sometimes, as if they had some pleasure in hurting people's feelings. When they pick on common folks, it matters little, but when they "get at" prominent citizens, it occasionally leads to serious trouble. This editor was one of the kind that a man's position,



or assumed importance in the community, had very little restraining or modifying influence over his ready and caustic quill. Some considered him altogether too radical, and he did not escape being called a "crank." He became so bold in his arraignments of some forms of evil that some would rather that he be in hades than in the city on the falls. Things developed so that certain citizens of prominence, who had come here, like many others before and after, for their health, but had changed their minds and decided to have a little mammon too, had become objects of the editor's condemnation. The accusation was in the nature of taking too much liberty in appropriating certain public property. The people generally were not especially interested in the matter, for many thought that what belonged to all could be taken by anyone who needed it and could conveniently put his hand upon it. The editor started with mild warnings, then rather strong remonstrance. But finally he became dreadfully in earnest. Some would call him hot. And when the blood was flowing warm in his veins and the flush of indignation spreading o'er his countenance, he sat down and wrote a burning article. There was no equivocating, no mincing matters. But straight hits from the shoulder. It stung some like an adder, for it was altogether too true. The paper was distributed. A prominent citizen read the article. He shouted out: "I won't stand any more of that — insults." Although generally calm, amiable and self-possessed, he became wild with rage: "No more of this stuff." He then threw down his hat without knowing it, stamped the floor with his heel and pounded the desk with his fist. He verily roared: "I'll sweep the floor with that — editor." He who was accustomed to be sweet and select in his diction became so reckless and hot that his language permeated the air with odors of Gehenna. "Give me my gun!" he demanded of his chief clerk; "he'll retract or he'll be a dead man in less than five minutes." Out he rushed

into the street, moving with a velocity that astonished the bystanders. When the chief clerk saw him going he also armed himself and hastened after, and was able to overtake his employer only by running as he entered the doorway leading to the second story, where the editor worked. The stalwart editor and wife were somewhat startled when they heard the racket of the two men rushing up the stairway. A moment after the editor saw before him the flashing eyes, trembling lips and burning cheeks of the prominent citizen, who, with revolver in hand, thundered out: "Retract, sir; retract, sir, in a moment, or you're a dead man." There was no time for an ordinary man to think, but the editor had time to pick up the iron side-stick near at hand and, quicker than lightning, the prominent citizen's arm was lamed and his revolver was thrown to the other side of the room. The young man entered the affray with pistol in hand, but the printer's iron did the work again—the weapon was knocked out of his hand. The prominent citizen had found his pistol by this time and was aiming again, but a missile from the editor hit his arm just in time. The weapon discharged, struck the stove-pipe. The wiry editor began to realize his ability and the superiority of his weapons. He went at it like a wild lion, using his iron stick with great rapidity and marvelous effect. There was close struggling, blood was scattered over the room, cases of type were pied, and the prominent citizen and chief clerk were soon tumbling over each other down the stairs, and the editor helped them to roll over the sidewalk into the gutter and left them with their heels pointing to the skies. The attacking party received severe scalp wounds, which had to be sewed up. This is the way the editor crowed in the following issue of the paper: "Warrants for the arrest of — have been issued, but neither will be able to be out, perhaps, for weeks. The editor was not injured, but is somewhat tired." In due time the matter was amicably settled,

and they became fast friends, and it was the last attempt, as far as we know, at assaulting a Spokane editor.

#### AN EMBARRASSED OFFICIAL.

In early days a municipal official was called to participate in the ceremony connected with the laying of the corner-stone of a public building. He had not counted that the official position which he occupied would demand the discharge of such duties, and the gravity of the situation appalled him. His genuine desire to be courteous, and also to fill his place in a manner that commended him to the public, were the only reasons why he did not flatly decline the honor. Though a man of excellent parts, he did not deem himself endowed with the desirable gift of speech-making. The invitation brought upon him an oppressive feeling, and he began to think that municipal burdens were more than he could bear. He pleaded unfitness, of course, but to no avail, for it has always been taken for granted that to fill a high position implies the ability to make a public speech. He made futile attempts at finding a substitute, but that would not do unless he went on a trip far away, which was not very convenient in those days. Finally, after much fear, and trembling, and consulting, and gathering pointers here and there, his courage assumed itself, and a speech became a possibility. The spare moments were improved, and the speech was laboriously prepared. After the final revision, it seemed to him quite a respectable effort, and worthy of almost any occasion. The great day came, and the august occasion with it. The audience was a select one. After some preliminary exercises, the city official was called to perform his part. He was sufficiently imposing in appearance to grace any occasion, but self-possession failed him. The speech, which had been read, and re-read, and repeated over and over, until it was thoroughly mastered, slipped from his mind in a mysterious

manner. After some hacking and stuttering, he was able to say: "Mr. President," and the second attempt carried him successfully over "Ladies and gentlemen." He informed them that he was not accustomed to make speeches, but he said "I thought—I would come—and—and—do my best, and at least offer a few extemporary words, and, and—to be safe. I wrote down my remarks," whereupon he took a manuscript from his pocket and proceeded to read. There is no probability that his vision served him well enough to observe the smile that spread over the countenances of the congregation. It is sufficient to say that the paper took well, although it was quite difficult for some—especially the ladies—to forget the humorous feature of the performance.

#### ELECTION JOKE.

The exuberant spirit of the pioneers made them thoroughly appreciative of a joke. There is usually no particular sensitiveness as to who it hits or hurts, for it's only a joke, which is deemed a necessary stimulant. There are those who believe that the most genuinely humorous thing which ever happened in the history of Spokane was an election joke. The most of the people in those days were too busy and ambitious in other things to think much of politics. Candidates for offices were not as numerous and ravenous as they are today. It looked as if there would be but one candidate for the highest office within the gift of the people. Some of the jolly fellows began to talk the matter over, and decided that it would not do. A man who had strayed into the city from some unknown quarter, who was in the tinkering business, possessing no qualifications for the office, was selected as an opposing candidate. The joke proved contagious, and went like wild-fire. The candidate appreciated the compliment, and went into the campaign with all the earnestness of his being. He had some money and used it freely in making votes. The



election resulted in a surprise to many, and there were those who intimated that if strict count had been made, the tinker would have been elected.

#### THE GLORIOUS FOURTH.

It is evident that the old settlers knew how to have good times. Why not? They were clever folks on the whole. A description of the celebration of the Fourth of July, 1879, as found in the *Spokane Times* for July 10, 1879, is full of interest:

"The celebration at this place on the Fourth was a grand success, and with the exception of the slight rainfall in the afternoon, all who participated considered it one of the most pleasant days they had spent for a number of years. The exercises were carried out in accordance with the program published in our last issue. As Mr. Wellington was not present, Mr. J. M. Nosler was appointed president of the day. After calling the audience to order, a prayer was offered by the Rev. S. G. Havermale. An address of welcome by Hon. D. F. Percival followed. Mr. Percival's efforts to convince the large gathering that they were welcome to join in the festivities of the day were successful, and all seemed to join in the pleasures with one accord. At the conclusion of his remarks, that grand old tune, 'America,' was sung, and all seemed to feel what it expressed in words. This was followed by the reading of the Declaration of Independence by J. T. Lockhart, which was excellent and enjoyed by all present. After the reading of the Declaration, 'Hail Columbia' was sung. The oration by J. J. Browne, Esq., was a well-rendered piece of oratory. The orator recalled many of the acts of independence of our forefathers, which elicited hearty applause from the audience. One of the many acts was the casting overboard of the tea in Boston harbor. On hearing this, one person in the audience became so patriotic as to shout 'Bully for the Boston tea party!' At the conclusion of the oration

Mr. Rowe sang as a solo 'The Star Spangled Banner,' the Glee Club joining in the chorus. The rendition of this solo was excellent, and was responded to by the crowd with a hearty applause. The forenoon's program having been exhausted, preparations were made for dinner, which was enjoyed by all.

"After dinner the audience was called together by the firing of the anvil, when the toasts were offered and responded to by those called on. Next was an address of welcome to the Northern Pacific Railroad by Dr. Waterhouse, which was responded to by Mr. Weeks, chief of the surveying party, who said he felt safe in saying that by another Fourth of July the people of this part of the country would hear the whistle of the locomotive mingling with the anvil. Another toast was next offered, and at the conclusion of the response, Mr. Percival amused the people with a humorous speech, which was appreciated by the fun-loving part of the gathering, as it was replete with wit and humor. Several others favored the audience with short speeches.

"The crowd next adjourned to the base ball ground to witness a game between a nine picked from the survey party and the Spokane Falls club. The surveyors had their choice, and took the field. The Spokans made thirteen runs and then took the field, the surveyors making eight runs before getting out. At the conclusion of this inning the rain began to fall, and the game was called by the umpire, Capt. Pease, the score standing, Spokans 13, Surveyors 8. This ended the afternoon's sports.

"In the evening a large number assembled at the hall and, although the building was crowded, a very enjoyable time was experienced. Dancing was kept up until a late hour. The supper, which was served at the California House at about 12 o'clock, was gotten up in good style. The Fourth will come again, and we hope our friends will come again then, at farthest."

## PIONEER MERCHANTS.

Editor Frank M. Dallam wrote some reminiscences of Spokane for the "Palmer Mountain Prospector" a few years ago (1883): "Jim Glover's residence, where the Tull block now is, was out of town, and horse races took place where the magnificent Review building now stands.

"*Christmas.*—We sailed out, accompanied by our better half, to secure the customary Christmas wares. Charley Sweeney had a general merchandise store on the corner of Howard street and Front avenue. Harry Hayward eked out an existence with a small stock of pipes and tobacco, and a very punk assortment of men's furnishings. Henry French kept stick-candy and a little of nothing. Wolverton Brothers carried hardware. The late lamented A. M. Cannon had a stock running from dry goods to country produce. R. W. Forrest had a stock of groceries that would not load a wagon. Bloody Blooming Morris, an erratic Englishman, had a job-lot of nick-nacks that would now be looked upon with contempt at the Siding. J. B. Blalock sold shoes, when not pegging them. Charley McNab had a shelf full of drugs, and Louis Ziegler had one cook stove and a few boxes of assorted hardware. There were a few others in trade, but they were all short in stock and long in hope. We made the round of the whole town, but there was not a toy, not a single doll, not a single book, not a single pound of candy, that had not lost its color from contact with flies. There was nothing, absolutely nothing, that could be purchased appropriate for a child's stocking, or a gift for a grown person, and the collection for the family was abridged to a very homely wooden rocking-chair for a little girl, the entire stock of ten-penny nails of one hardware firm and a claw hammer for an infant boy, some doubtful candy and a few handfuls of pop-corn. The things were not very alluring, but we did not propose to let those stockings

hang there limp and empty Christmas morning, even if we were forced to stuff them with scrap-iron and tin cans. Yet those were happy days, when the greed of gain had not curdled the milk of human kindness, when men treated each other as friends and brothers, when every individual was on the same plane, in a worldly sense, when loyalty to the town and the inhabitants thereof stood next to the love and fear of God. There were big, warm-hearted, tried and true men in the community, and none who were there will ever look upon their like again."

## FIELD DAY.

Oh the simplicity of the early days! The genuine fellowship, the co-operation! It is interesting to find how essential public improvements were accomplished by the pioneers. The word "boodle" was not found in their dictionary. We will give a sample of the call given through the weekly paper twenty-one years ago:

"We are determined to try the mettle with which the population of Spokane Falls is made. The Lord helps those who are willing to help themselves. If we want a road between our city and the beautiful plains just outside the suburbs of our city limits, let us put our hands to the undertaking and construct the same. We are deeply interested in this matter. Many strong and willing hands are ready to give valuable assistance only waiting the opportunity to serve the best interests of the traveling public and this community.

Come one, come all, both great and small,  
Ye handsome and ye gay;  
Come, go your length; display your strength,  
In rolling rocks away.

—Selected, of course.

"On Friday morning of next week, all able-bodied men—without regard to position or circumstance—who are interested in the welfare of this community will be found on the route of the new road east of town, to contribute one day's hard labor to a good cause.





ALBERT D. HOPPER  
SPOKANE





"Better, still: The day's work will be made one of pleasure by the presence of ladies, who will prepare and spread the laborers' dinner at the noon of day. This will make the occasion an enjoyable one.

"Committee on location, Captain J. M. Nosler, L. M. Rima and William D. Parks; committee on dinner, Mrs. A. M. Cannon, Mrs. W. C. Gray, Mrs. Dr. Masterson and Mrs. S. G. Havermale; committee on tools and organization, Captain George A. Pease, Herbert Percival and Sam Arthur. We will give further particulars next week."

A large company came together, irrespective of class or condition, and a full day's work was done and all felt good. A similar call was made with favorable results to make a bridge over Hangman creek. The above call was to make the first road from the city to what is now Union Park. The road was a little circuitous, but quite passable. How different the method as compared with that of later years, when the cost of grading, or at least the amount which some had to pay, was more than the market value of the property. No wonder that some fail to see that civilization civilizes—and prefer the "old ways."

#### A DISAPPOINTMENT.

A good story is told of one of Spokane's early professional men. He had a good ranch a few miles out of town and was fond of gardening. The spring seemed to have come very early and garden was planted accordingly. He was elated over the prospects and wrote glowing letters to his friends, and finally invited them to come and visit him on a certain day and help him eat peas, string beans and lettuce. This invitation was accepted, and although the friends arrived a day or two later than the date set, they found the garden covered with four inches of snow. The professional man had to resort to the common apology, "unusual season," but his friends

were rather suspicious that his description of his garden was rather extravagant.

From the manuscript autobiography of the late Rev. H. G. Stratton, for the use of which we are indebted to the courtesy of his widow, Mrs. Louise Stratton, we quote the following:

"On the evening of the 3rd of September, 1878, our old express wagon, drawn by two cayuse ponies with United States mail and several passengers, climbed up the Hangman creek hill, and I got my first view of the little hamlet of Spokane Falls. The Brownes had moved there about the first of July, that summer, to grow up with the country. I found them in two unfinished rooms in the old Post dwelling house, now a part of the Falls View Hotel. Mr. Frederick Post had just finished a part of the flouring mill, the old structure south of the C. & C. mill. This was the pioneer enterprise of all this vast region, which now produces twenty million bushels of wheat yearly. I saw unloaded from the backs of cayuses sewed up in skin sacks among the first, if not the very first, lot of wheat sold in this market. The quality raised by the Indians and brought many miles in this primitive method of carriage was hardly equal to that graded now as At. Mr. Post had a government contract to supply the soldiers necessary to keep hostile Indians in check. As the Indians grew the only grain in the country, buyers were glad to get whatever was offered. Anna was not well, and to give her a chance to sleep I took Master Guy with some lumps of loaf sugar to inaugurate the weaning process. Mr. Browne I found piling lumber at the small up and down saw-mill owned by the firm of Cannon, Glover, Browne, & Warner, which practically owned and controlled everything about the town. Mr. Browne had a law office in the front room of the story-and-a-half store building at the corner of Front and Howard, diagonally across from where the city hall now stands. Back of this office was a small hall, the only place for a public gathering in the place, where

I preached Sunday, September 6, 1878, to about forty people, probably nearly half of them Indians, who crouched on the floor by the door. We borrowed an organ somewhere and Anna played. The Cowleys were there, the Post family, Mrs. Cannon, Mrs. Warner, and most of the people. This was probably one of the first religious services ever held for white people in Spokane. Mr. Cowley preached to the Indians in a church built for them near his present residence on land claimed by Enoch. Mr. Cowley then and for several years afterward, held a commission from our Board of Foreign Missions, and he was holding meetings for them—Indians—at different places, Deep Creek and others. After one morning service, steps were taken to organize the first Sabbath school, which was consummated the succeeding Sunday with A. E. Ellis as the superintendent. Mr. Ellis was still superintendent of the Union Sunday school when I returned in 1881 to make Spokane my home. I volunteered to provide lesson helps and papers for the first six months. Monday morning Mr. Browne hired a hack and team for a trip to Mica Peak, expecting to ascend the mountain and get back to camp about 4 P. M. Mr. Browne became sick and nearly used up. Before Sunday I had visited the Williamses on Moran Prairie, people from Albany, Congregationalists, Cowleys, and others, and had a list of twelve or fifteen people ready to go into a Presbyterian church as soon as a man could be sent to organize and take charge of the work. When I returned and reported the matter to Dr. Lindsley the prospects for growth seemed to him too remote to warrant immediate action, and so the matter was dropped.

\* \* \* I was very favorably impressed with Spokane as the leading point for a vast region and would have tried to get hold of some property if I had not been obliged to return to Portland and prepare for the fall meeting of presbytery.

"The Indians were in force across the river,

and very jealous of any attempts of the whites to get land or settle there. There were a few settlers on Peone, but what is now Five Mile Prairie was then exclusively claimed by the Siwashes. There was no way of getting across the river except by small boats, and when across the danger from the Indians was imminent. But if one could only have foreseen the future at that time, there would have been fortunes in it.

"Sunday Mr. B. and I walked out to the banks of Hangman, up which Mr. B. said the Northern Pacific Railroad then projected, both from the east and the west, must come up on the great Spokane plains, over which the road could be built much more economically than by any other route. Results showed the truth of his prognostications, and after my return, Guy, and I think Earle, rode with me on the first engine that climbed up the Hangman hill, back to Cheney and return. That Sunday afternoon, Browne, Anna, Guy and myself by walking over logs, etc., crossed the south channel and sat down at a point I think below the present water works station, from which we could count twelve falls or cascades.

"I have forgotten to mention that I secured the position of teacher of the higher grade of pupils in this Spokane school at forty dollars a month. I had about forty-five young men and women in my room, which was about 16x22. We were so crowded that there was hardly room to seat the class reciting at the time. Professor A. K. Warran, Mrs. Lamona's brother, taught the lower grades in a somewhat larger room. Among my pupils were the Ellis girls, Ida, now Mrs. S. Heath, Ollie, who married A. E. Keats, since dead, Perry Lamona and Winnie, she who is now Mrs. Fruit, Belle Dawson and her sister Eva, Ed. Nosler, Ed. Whinery, Frank Waterhouse, Minnie Morgan, now Mrs. Josie Clark, Mrs. Cannon's daughter, Judge Nash's son, Frank, E. Hyde, Julia A. Post, Alice P. Wager and her sisters, Eva and Edith, James Stafford,



Ed. Robinson, Luella Zella and Rilla Parker. As a whole I think the school was a success and I have a very warm interest in every one who was my pupil. Two or three years afterwards I taught the first school on Five Mile Prairie in the back room of my house with about fifteen pupils."

REMINISCENCES OF THE TIMES WHEN THIS CITY WAS A LONELY LITTLE VILLAGE.

The Spokesman-Review had an article written by some unnamed pioneer on the above subject, in February, 1899:

"In the year 1881 I first came to Spokane Falls, and in 1899 I find myself back once more to the greatest and best city in Washington state. And my! how it has grown. It now has all the sister ways of cities much older. Where once stood insignificant frame buildings, stately and tall towering blocks of brick and stone structures rear their handsome forms and the little one-street village has vanished and now, as if by the touch of some magician's wand, the bud has blossomed and bloomed in all its grandeur to a beautiful bouquet.

"In 1882 everybody in the town knew each other and nearly every person knew the other's business; if he did not know he made it his business to find out, and in most cases was successful.

"About this time a roller skating rink was opened up in Komiskey's warehouse at Cheney, then the county seat, and the young folks used to go down there from the Falls on the train in the evening and return next day. Miss Sadie Bishop was the champion lady skater of that time and won considerable fame in that line. The 'rink' was a fad, you might say a craze, for little, big, old and young had the fever and were infatuated with the roller skates and the proprietor made money quick and fast. There was such a demand for skates that many people paid a week ahead for them to be reserved.

"The first variety theater that Spokane ever had was opened by a man named Rogers. It was called the Globe, and was the smallest theater building I ever looked at. Johnny Cassidy and wife, who were billed as John Cassidy and Mabel Pearl, worked at this place of amusement, and it was often said when they were doing their turn they occupied all of the stage. Mr. Cassidy is at this writing manager of the Comique theater of this city. He is still in the business, but the team of Cassidy and Pearl was at that time expected to be one of America's most famous sketch teams and some day would come to Spokane Falls in their own play, traveling in their own cars, etc. I understand since the time I speak of Mr. Cassidy has had a large company on the road, but perhaps it did not suit him as well as could be expected, so he returned here. At any rate they were the favorites of the town.

"The Mozarts, Ed and Georgia, also worked at this house. It was while working at the Globe that Mr. Mozart thought that a variety performer could run a hotel, and his name would be sung thusly: 'Is this Mr. Mozart, who keeps the hotel?'

"So he opened up his boarding house and in a short time there were a great many people—business men calling at the hotel to interview the proprietor. But Ed had skipped out; he knew how to skip, for his wife Georgia, was a skipping rope artist. I met him some years ago in Texas. At that time he was ahead of a small dramatic company.

"Harry Ellsworth, the first piano player that ever worked in a variety theater in Spokane, committed suicide in Minnesota years ago.

"Frank Dallam, the long-tall-wore-his-pants-in-his-boots editor and founder of the Review, was for Spokane Falls yesterday, today and forever. I remember that the old press broke down one day and Frank sent the 'forms' down to Cheney to be run off on the Cheney Sentinel press.

"The Nugget and Miner, papers supposed to be published in the Cœur d' Alenes, were printed in the Review office, being dated at their respective towns. But the 'matter' was sent out from the camps to the Review and 'set up' and run off here.

"Luke Brant, a comedian, made a big hit singing a song that he composed on the Cœur d' Alene mines. I only remember the chorus of the song, which I give:

'Come, get your pick and shovel,  
Your pack upon your back,  
And join the gang that's bound for a claim;  
For away up in the snow,  
Is where the boys all want to go,  
To the mines they christened Cœur d'  
Alene.'

"The miners used to call for this song and Luke would sing it for them. He was handed many a dollar by the miners. But tall, thin, big-hearted Luke died in California, where he sleeps under the green of the grass, under the blue of the skies.

"The Globe did not last long, and when I left here there was no variety in the town.

"And my! what hustling there was in the old Review office on press day. Many a tramp printer fared well in the Review office, but it seemed that on principle all the force used to get too much of 'Pontag and Wilson's' beer, and then there was a hot time in the Review office that night. Mr. Dallam is now publishing a paper at Davenport, this state.

"The old volunteer fire department was out testing the force of the water one evening and were having a joyful time. One of the boys spied a hornet's nest in the eaves of Louis Zeigler's old hardware store and they turned the water on it. The water had such force that it tore a hole in the cornice and the nozzle got from under control of the boys and struck a brand new wheelbarrow sitting on the sidewalk in front of the store, and the last that was seen of the wheelbarrow it was going at the rate of a mile a minute up Riverside avenue

toward Dr. Birch's residence. Mr. Zeigler was somewhat the loser that evening, having to repair the cornice and being out the price of his new wheelbarrow.

"From where Zeigler's old hardware store stood there used to be a path that led to the old Northern Pacific depot. And every time a freight or passenger train whistle blew the boys around town used to scoot for the depot to see the train come in. Mrs. Knox had a restaurant situated between the store and depot, called the Palace, and the path went in front of her place. One day the whole gang of boys were coming from the station after watching the arrival of a passenger train, and the crowd numbered forty or fifty people, all hurrying to get down town, for the depot in those days seemed to be away out in the country. Mrs. Knox, happening to look out of the door, saw the crowd coming, and, rushing into the kitchen, told the cook to cook 'lots' more, as the whole Villard party were coming to dinner. Henry Villard and party were expected that day, but for some reason did not appear, and when the crowd all passed by the door of the restaurant and not a man went in to eat, Mrs. Knox was disgusted, and said it was the cheapest 'gold' spike crowd she ever saw. When she was told that it was only the town men coming back from watching the train arrive, she was so angry that she discharged the cook for wasting so much groceries. But she never got over telling about the great rush she expected that day.

"John Glover and Lane Gilliam had their livery stable on the spot now occupied by the Windsor block. Hank Vaughn, the noted western character, and who was made still more famous by his shooting scrape in Pineville, Oregon, with Charles Long, another bad man, paid Spokane Falls a visit one time and hired a hack from Glover and Gilliam and started out for a drive. About the first thing he did was to try to drive into Al. Jones' saloon, but the only damage he did to the saloon



was to knock down the posts of the awning. It looked as if the whole building would come down for a while.

"Hank was famous for his fast drives all over the western country. But he always paid for what he destroyed and nothing was ever said about it. I remember one time two men undertook to ride between Ritzville and Sprague without paying fare, and they were as tough as I ever saw. Both had Colt's guns and swore they would ride or hurt some one. It was in the summer time and Hank was trying to take a 'snooze,' as he called it. When the conductor came through collecting fares the two bad men refused to pay. The conductor tried to explain that it was his duty to collect the fare and if they did not pay he would put them off. This was the conductor's mistake. The bad men swore by all that was holy that all the Northern Pacific employees from St. Paul to Tacoma could not make them pay fare or put them off. They flourished their guns and the passengers on the car were terror-stricken.

"When Hank saw that the conductor was getting the worst of it, he took a good stretch, yawned several times and quick as a flash struck the largest fellow over the head with his own silver-plated gun, took him to the platform of the car and kicked him off. Every one expected the other desperado to kill Hank, but he began to beg for mercy, but Hank took him by the collar and—well, I never saw a bad man get the drubbing that this fellow received. Hank was the hero of the hour and every one wanted to be the first to shake his hand. Hank kept the two guns as mementoes of the occasion. Vaughn was killed a few years ago by being thrown from a horse at Pendleton, Oregon.

"Then Mr. Joy built a hall here and had the great nerve to name it 'Joy's opera house.' It was a frame building and was nothing more than a barn. Several members of the different show companies that played at his house threat-

ened to sue him for booking them in a 'cold storage' house, instead of a theater. But they were glad to play in it, for it was to Spokane Falls what the Auditorium is to the city now, the best in the place.

"Shortly after this a large rink was built here and called the 'Casino.' It was the great attraction, too. Every one went. Luke Nash, the attorney, won several prizes for skating, and at last was barred from entering any prize contest. Luke held the championship for roller skating in the northwest.

"The old Spokane cornet band used to furnish music every Saturday evening at the Casino skating rink, and the members of the band used to leave their instruments in the hall after the concert. One night during the winter, after a heavy snow storm, the roof, being flat, could not sustain the weight of the snow, and caved in. Strange to say, every instrument that was left in the rink was broken, except the bass drum, which was untouched. A stick of timber had lodged just above it, and held the weight of much larger beams from crushing it. The drum was as good as ever, much to the joy of the man who played it."

#### A PIONEER SKETCH.

BY J. T. LOCKHART.

Among the old settlers of Spokane was one Squire Jones. James was the first cognomen you encountered before reaching the Jones.

Join the two names, and what manner of nomenclature could surpass it in simplicity and good taste—James Jones.

He was very tall, and erect, almost to a fault. His head was unusually bald for one of its size, indicating meritorious activity of brain.

He was so thin that you could see that he had no guile in him. His walk was like one wading in water, a little uncertain about touching bottom.

He never seemed so happy as when reading the territorial code; he searched its contents as if it contained eternal life.

He was so familiar with it (if not with its contents) he always went to sleep perusing it.

This book was his only library and when he began to read it he always fell asleep sitting bolt upright. Whether sitting in the shade or bracing up against the swaying chinook, ever maintaining his upright position (as a just judge should do), clutching his beloved code in his long bony fingers, holding tightly to his only guide in his work of jurisprudence—fast asleep.

In this wonted position he was the most emblematic figure of justice the world ever saw.

The common representation of justice, the woman holding a pair of scales in her hand, with a compress over her eyes, cuts but a feeble and sorry figure of justice, compared with the squire in his accustomed legal slumber.

When he adjourned his court, it was always to a certain hour, sharp, and the record showed that the court convened at that hour sharp.

My first and last case at law was in his court. I had graduated at law, and was thereby supposed to be able to back up Blackstone in most cases of legal trouble.

On the 10th day of August, 1879, three men were tried before the squire, charged with the common crime of selling whiskey to Indians. J. J. Browne was the only acknowledged attorney in the town on that day. I had not put out a shingle or showed any sign of being an attorney. I was employed, however, to defend one of the three; the other two threw themselves on the mercy of the court, without crumpling it, in the least, as the sequel will show.

Browne was for the territory, but notwithstanding that, he gave me a valuable hint how to present the argument to the court. "Talk loud and fast," he said. I took his advice and did both. What I said to the court or how fast I said it I have long since forgotten, but I remember that A. M. Cannon said to me, after

the effort, that I had a great flow of language.

I charged my client twenty dollars in advance, and from the manner in which it turned out, I have always conscientiously looked upon it as a species of grand larceny.

I always wished he had his money back. I was not at the court next morning sharp, but learned that he fined my client three hundred dollars and costs, and in default of payment sentenced him to six months' imprisonment at hard labor in the county jail at Colville. The other two prisoners made an open confession of their guilt in court, and the justice, remembering the proverb that "An open confession is good for the soul," set them at liberty in a bettered condition.

The jurisdiction of his court was only one hundred dollars. The failure of the Legislature to make it more, however, was condoned and corrected, in this case, and raised to three hundred dollars.

My client soon broke jail and escaped to Montana.

About two years thereafter I was going to Helena. The train stopped at a station on the way, and to my surprise and delight I saw my unfortunate client come aboard to sell roasting ears to the passengers. Now, I said to myself, is the time to give him back his luckless twenty dollars. But as soon as he saw me he jumped off the train and ran through the darkness, spilling his corn as he ran.

Jones refused another term of office. He then sold what is now Stratton's addition, with a house on it, for one hundred dollars, and a private ferry (a canoe) across the Spokane river, and went into the ice business.

He delivered his ice in a gunny sack, which he carried on his back. He was so thin and bloodless that the ice thus transported never melted. The gunny sack in which he carried his ice would vibrate to and fro as he walked, like the pendulum of an old-fashioned eight-day clock.



The term "squire" always stayed with Jones and the gunny sack, and was, it seemed, a part of the firm.

Jones continued the ice business until a kind and compensating providence came to his relief, and rounded him up and out, until he finally and robustly died of dropsy. And they buried him where the sound of the falls is a lasting lullaby.

He went to a higher court, where, we hope, leniency is low and punctuality is not rigidly enforced.

In his absence I have said this much for the old pioneer justice. He would have done as much or more for me. *Fiat justitia, ruat cœlum.*—Spokane Review.

#### CONVINCED.

He meandered into the shop and languidly accommodated himself to the undulations of the barber's chair inquiring "the damage for a clip." When told that it was four bits, he rose up and with great determination said he wouldn't pay it, "he could get it cut in Colfax for two bits, any time."

The barber soothingly replied: "My dear sir, you are a new comer in these parts, and not yet acquainted with the difficulties under which we labor. You were aroused at what you believed an inconsiderate charge, but if you will please consider for a moment the enormous freights we have to pay up here, you will undoubtedly see that what you consider an extra charge is made necessary."

He considered, and again accommodated himself.

#### ORIGINAL NAMES OF THE LAKES.

Editor Tribune:—Permit me to contribute the following toward perpetuating the original names of some of our prominent lakes, and I wish you would suggest this example to others:

Schizui, original name of Cœur d'Alene lake (head of an awl), name given the men belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, who

were stationed on the lake. They had made themselves very obnoxious to these Indians and were nick-named by them "Cœur d'Alene"—"men who had hearts no bigger than the point of an awl."

Kal-is-pel, original name of Pend d'Oreille lake (hanging of the ear). Some of the women belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company who were stationed on this lake, had long, pendant ear ornaments. The Indians, in speaking of these people, described them as Pend d'Oreille—"having something hanging to their ears."

It appears that these nick-names were finally adopted by the Hudson's Bay Company as the names of these lakes, and they have no connection whatever with the original Indian names. The meaning of the words "schizui" and "kalispel" is lost among the Indians: they simply know that they were the names of these lakes a long time ago. Yours truly,

L.

#### ORIGIN OF NAMES AGAIN.

The trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company, located on the Columbia river, a short distance above Kettle Falls, was named after Mr. Colville, a gentleman officer of said company. The orthography of the post was written Fort Colvile. During many years Archibald McDonald, Esq., had charge of said post. He was familiar with the early doings of the Hudson's Bay Company in the Columbia river country. From full knowledge, he made statements to me relating to the first trading post built by the Hudson's Bay Company west of the Rocky mountains in the year 1811 at the junction of the two Spokane rivers. I first met Mr. McDonald at Fort Colville September 17, 1838. During several succeeding years I was favored with frequent personal interviews with the well-informed gentleman. Additional statements were made to myself in writing. By word of mouth, in his fort, Mr. McDonald said to me that their early traders observed the Indians, designated Cœur d'

Alene, were sharp in trading. To one another it was said: "Be careful, or those Indians in trade will pierce you," thus implying they had a disposition to cheat, to prick, were point hearted, had a heart like an awl. That, said my informant, was the origin of the name Cœur d'Alene. The afore named gentleman, in writing, made statements that the Indians residing near the Pend d'Oreille bay wore large ear drops of bone, hence by the traders, who used chiefly the French language, they were called Pendant d'Oreille or, by contraction, Pend d'Oreille. In the Indian language the location of the people of the place is designated by Kalispel or Kalispalm.

CUSHING EELLS,

In Northwest Tribune.

According to Dr. Eells' testimony, at the junction of the two Spokane rivers was the first settlement in what is now the state of Washington, and not, as some have testified, near the junction of the Okanogan river with the Columbia, where the Northwest Company established a post.

J. E.

#### MARRIAGE LICENSE.

The first marriage license issued in Spokane county and recorded is dated January 6, 1880, to J. W. Rozen and Mary E. Robinson; witnesses, P. A. McLean, F. M. Weger. The ceremony was performed by J. H. Leard, minister of the gospel. It was recorded January, 14, J. M. Nosler, auditor. One license was issued in January, one in February and two in March. In January, 1900, seventy-four marriage licenses were issued.

#### COMPARISON.

*County Auditor's Financial Statement.*—Synopsis of the financial condition of Spokane county from its organization up to the 30th day of April, 1882:

Costs of assessing and census.....	\$ 1,941.00
Auditor's fees.....	2,364.31
Prosecuting attorney fees.....	484.50

Treasurer's fees.....	843.61
Coroner's inquests.....	149.90
Commissioners' courts.....	2,103.21
Paupers.....	1,805.74
Insane.....	1,558.02
Prisoners.....	555.75
Roads.....	2,197.50
District, probate and justice courts.....	3,606.37
School superintendent salary.....	699.05
Elections.....	1,079.94
Jail and jail expenses.....	1,404.66
Rent, furniture and wood for offices.....	1,952.42
Printing.....	318.00
Stationery and record books.....	897.57
Abstracts.....	41.00
Counsel fees.....	140.00
Freight, expressage and moving records.....	144.95
Taxes refunded (erroneously assessed).....	17.50
Interest paid on county warrants.....	282.80

\$24,587.80

Total amount of warrants redeemed..... 20,895.48

Amount of outstanding warrants..... 3,692.32

Cash on hand county fund..... 2,165.93

To balance..... \$ 1,566.59

Respectfully submitted,

W. H. BISHOP,

Cheney, May 1, 1882.

County Auditor.

*Record of the county, April, 1900.*—The amount of taxes collected in March, less rebates and refunds, exceeds by nearly \$100,000 the best previous month in the history of the county. Less the refunds the amount of taxes collected in March was \$249,284.22.

The other interesting fact to note in the county finances is that the county is entirely on a cash basis. The only outstanding warrants are the old county indebtedness warrants, which it is planned to refund by the sale of bonds. The statement as compiled by George H. Wallis, bookkeeper at the auditor's office, is as follows:

#### CASH ACCOUNT.

Cash on hand March 1, 1900.....	\$197,715.71
Taxes collected during March.....	249,284.22
Certificates of delinquency redeemed.....	4,605.38
Fees county officers.....	2,030.23
First National bank on account ex-Treasurer	
Prescott's shortage.....	2,498.25
Costs in state cases.....	287.60
Liquor license.....	300.00
Sundries.....	179.38
Total.....	\$456,900.77



## DISBURSEMENTS—MARCH.

Paid state treasurer.....	\$ 35,621.39
County warrants redeemed.....	27,160.39
Interest on same.....	262.47
School warrants redeemed.....	54,639.55
Interest on same.....	2,547.48
Interest on school bonds.....	19.20
Road supervisors' certificates.....	941.43
Paid city of Spokane.....	60,667.46
Paid outside towns.....	504.29
Paid to holders of delinquency certificates....	5,307.62
Cash on hand April 1, 1900.....	269,229.49
Total.....	\$456,900.77

## WARRANT ACCOUNT.

Outstanding March 1, 1900—	
County indebtedness fund.....	\$168,864.07
County current expense fund.....	7,624.68
County indigent soldier fund.....	95.28
County bridge fund.....	3,353.18
County salary fund.....	8.93
Total.....	\$179,946.14

Issued in March—	
County current expense fund.....	\$ 19,328.90
County indigent soldier fund.....	245.35
County bridge fund.....	460.85
County road fund.....	1,500.35
Total.....	\$215,535.45

Redeemed in March—	
County current expense fund.....	\$ 22,388.90
County indebtedness fund.....	799.34
County indigent soldier fund.....	173.25
County bridge fund.....	2,298.55
County road fund.....	1,500.35
Total.....	\$ 27,160.39

Outstanding April 1, 1900—	
County current expense fund.....	\$ 4,564.68
County indebtedness fund.....	168,064.73
County indigent soldier fund.....	167.38
County bridge fund.....	1,515.48
County salary fund.....	8.93
Total.....	\$174,321.20

All warrants on all funds are payable on presentation except county indebtedness, which are called up to and including No. 14,640, issued May 29, 1896.

## UNCOLLECTED TAXES.

Uncollected taxes April 1, 1900, on all rolls up to and including 1899—

State funds.....	\$148,055.41
County indebtedness fund.....	42,022.02
County current expense fund.....	100,596.29

20

County interest fund.....	27,283.77
County bridge fund.....	18,181.43
County indigent soldier fund.....	3,363.56
County road fund.....	33,967.72
School District 81.....	104,624.45
Other county school funds.....	44,729.19
City of Spokane.....	164,406.59
Outside towns.....	10,633.61
Total.....	\$697,864.04

## FACTS ABOUT SPOKANE.

"The debt for which these warrants were issued was created between June 1, 1896, and February 1, 1898, and was for the necessary and current expenses of the county government. The warrants bear 8 per cent. interest.

"The warrants which it is proposed to fund by this issue of bonds were incurred under the law which was in force prior to February 1, 1898. On that date the county fund was superseded by the county current expense fund, which is used to pay the running expenses of the county government. This fund is kept practically on a cash basis.

"The assessed valuation of Spokane county for 1899 was \$25,778,398, which is about 75 per cent. of the real valuation, estimated at \$35,000,000.

"The constitutional limit of indebtedness is one and one-half per cent. of the valuation, which would make the constitutional limit of debt for the county \$386,676.

"There are now outstanding 6 per cent. bonds to the amount of \$483,000, which, together with the proposed issue, will make \$683,000. The \$483,000 bonds were issued in 1893, when the assessed valuation was \$37,000,000.

"The total amount of bonds proposed make an excess of the limit, but the supreme court has decided that a debt incurred in the necessary expenses of the county government is not affected by the constitutional limit.

"All, or nearly all, of the debt to be funded was incurred in the necessary expenses of the government of the county, and, if so decided

by the courts, will become a legal and binding debt against the county.

"The bonds are issued upon resolution of the board of county commissioners, who are by law authorized to fund a legal debt of the county. If the courts decide that the warrants are legal then the bonds which will be used to replace the warrants will be legal.

"When the proposed bonds are issued, the county will have outstanding \$483,000 bearing 6 per cent. interest, and the above proposed issue, which will bear  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. interest, and there will be no floating debt of any kind.

"There has been a levy for this year sufficient to meet the interest on the outstanding bonds and also to meet the proposed issue.

"The proposed issue is to be 20-year, no option, gold bearing,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. bonds. Parties bidding will be required to deposit a certified check for \$10,000 as a guaranty of good faith.

"Spokane county contains fully 65,000 inhabitants. Spokane, the county seat, contains a population of over 45,000. The number of acres of assessable land is 884,000. As an indication of the promptness with which Spokane county taxes are paid I will add that less than  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the 1898 taxes remain unpaid. The 1899 rolls, which become delinquent May 31, 1900, show 50 per cent. to have been paid on April 1."





# BIOGRAPHICAL RECORDS







# BIOGRAPHICAL RECORDS

---

HON. CHARLES S. VOORHEES, of the law firm of Voorhees & Voorhees, offices, 508 Traders' block, is a son of the Hon. Daniel W. and Anna Hardesty Voorhees. He was born in Covington, Fountain county, Indiana, June 4, 1853. In 1857 his family removed to Terre Haute, Indiana. He graduated in 1873 from the Georgetown University, studied law in his father's office, was admitted to the bar in 1875 and practiced for a short time with his father. From 1876 to 1882 he was assistant cashier under the clerk of the house of representatives at Washington, D. C. He came to Colfax, Washington Territory, in 1882, and opened a law office. In September of the same year he was nominated prosecuting attorney of Whitman county on the Democratic ticket, and in November was elected, with a majority of two hundred and forty-two, running ahead of his ticket over four hundred votes. He served for two years. In September, 1884, he was nominated delegate to congress by the Democratic convention which met at Walla Walla. He was elected in November by a majority of one hundred and forty-eight, defeating James M. Armstrong, and running ahead of his ticket over eight thousand. He was renominated, practically by acclamation, by the Democratic convention which met in Tacoma in August, 1886. In the election following he defeated Charles M. Bradshaw, Re-

publican, and William A. Newell, on the labor ticket, his plurality being two thousand, one hundred and ninety-two. In 1888 he was renominated by acclamation at Spokane, but was defeated by John B. Allen. While in congress he, with Hon. J. K. Toole, then delegate from Montana, worked persistently for the admission of Washington and Montana. The Democratic majority in the house of representatives, by a caucus resolution, had declared that Dakota should only be admitted as one state, whilst the Republican minority demanded its admission as two states, and it was an assured fact that neither Montana nor Washington could secure admission to the Union, unless two states were carved from the then territory of Dakota. Mr. Voorhees and Governor Toole, after determined and untiring effort, succeeded in inducing enough of their Democratic friends, in the house, to vote for the bill admitting North and South Dakota, Montana and Washington, to insure its passage, and the bill was signed by President Cleveland on Washington's birthday, 1889. Had the people of this state fully appreciated Mr. Voorhees' services in this direction, he would doubtless have been returned to congress. The writer has read letters from B. F. Shively, of Indiana, A. M. Bliss, of New York, R. J. Vance, of Connecticut, M. H. Ford, of Michigan, Marion Biggs, of California, and Logan Chipman, of Michigan,

then Democratic members of the house, stating that they voted for the bill only on account of the persistent personal appeals and indefatigable and unremitting efforts of Governor Toole and Mr. Voorhees, and also a letter from Charles S. Baker, the then ranking Republican member of the committee on territories, of the house, to the effect that Montana and Washington owe their admission to the Union at that time wholly to these efforts. Mr. Voorhees also introduced and secured the passage by congress of an act annexing the Panhandle of Idaho to this state, but that bill was pocket vetoed by Cleveland. This would have added to Washington a territory larger than Maryland and immensely rich in mineral wealth. After leaving congress Mr. Voorhees resided in Colfax till 1889, when he removed to Spokane and opened an office. In 1897 his brother Reese H. came to Spokane, and the present firm was organized. They have a very fine practice. Mr. Voorhees was married in Indianapolis November 14, 1888, to Miss Fannie B. Vajen, daughter of Gen. J. H. Vajen, of Indianapolis. They have one daughter, Anna Belle, born February 4, 1895.

Mr. Voorhees' early career in the political arena and in congress and his subsequent splendid record as a practitioner of law have won for him an honored place in the annals of this state, and have proved him to be a not unworthy son of his illustrious father, the noted senator from Indiana.

---

JOHN ANDERSON, dealer in staple and fancy groceries, Nos. 10 and 12 South Howard street, is a native of Down county, Ireland, born March 19, 1858. He lived on a farm in the land of his birth until 1879, when he emigrated to America. After residing four years

in Allegheny City and Pittsburg, he removed to Bismarck, North Dakota, where he was engaged in the laundry business about three years. In 1886 he came to Spokane and opened a grocery store on Howard street, but in 1889 he was burned out, losing all his earthly possessions. Too courageous to yield to misfortune, however, he at once reopened a smaller business. In 1896 he opened up in his present quarters where he has built up a large and prosperous business, and gives employment to three clerks steadily. He was married in June, 1890, to Miss Maggie McKay, the fruit of their union being three children, viz.: Mary, Margaret and Henry.

---

HENRY FRENCH is a native of Mississippi. When a small boy the family moved onto a farm in Iowa, but at the age of sixteen he returned to the south and was employed as clerk in Pine Bluff and Hot Springs, Arkansas. In 1881 Mr. French came to Spokane, traveling by stage from Walla Walla. He arrived in May and soon after bought a lot on Howard street, between Main and Front, on which was a small store building. He added to this and opened the first exclusively confectionery store in Spokane. He also accumulated other real estate which he improved. He built a two-story brick building on the west side of Howard, between Main and Riverside streets, a two-story frame on Post street, between Sprague and First, and in 1889 erected the Umatilla block, a three-story frame building, corner Main and Bernard. He still owns the Umatilla block, also three store buildings on the east and one on the south. Mr. French has always been a liberal contributor to the various enterprises started for the good of the



city. He helped establish the first stage line to the Cœur d'Alenes and for many years has been interested in developing claims in the various mining camps.

---

JAMES MONAGHAN is a native of Cavan county, Ireland, born in September, 1839. In 1856 he emigrated to New York City. In May, 1858, he came to Vancouver, Washington, and on September 20, 1860, arrived in Spokane county. He took charge of a ferry where the Laprey bridge now is, and soon became its owner. In 1871 he took a four years' contract to carry the mail from Cowley's Bridge to Colville. In 1873 he went to Colville and, with Louis Fenwick, opened a general merchandise store which they operated until 1879. From 1878 to 1882 he was under contract to carry the United States mail from Colfax to Colville, via Spokane. He lived in Walla Walla for two years, then was for a long time engaged as a trader at the mouth of the Spokane river. In 1884 he went to Cœur d'Alene, and, with C. B. King, became interested in the first steamboat on the lake. They also had a post-trading station at Fort Sherman. Mr. Monaghan sold out in 1886 to C. D. Corbin and came to Spokane where he had large property interests. For many years he took government supply contracts, and he and Mr. King furnished all the ties and timbers and constructed all the bridges on the Spokane Northern. Mr. Monaghan has also been an extensive dealer in Spokane real estate, and is now interested in many mining companies. In 1893 he helped open the Caribou mines, serving for awhile as president and manager of the company. He once ran for the state senate, but was defeated. He was mar-

ried in Walla Walla, Washington, November 30, 1870, to Miss Margaret McCool, native of Donegal county, Ireland. Their oldest son, John R., won the competitive examination, and was appointed by John L. Wilson to the Naval Academy at Annapolis. He graduated in 1895, served two years on the Olympia in Chinese waters, then returned to the United States and passed his final examination. He was appointed ensign and assigned to the monitor Monadnoc. He was later transferred to the Alert, and took part in the survey work on the Nicaragua canal. He returned to San Francisco, was assigned to the Philadelphia. He participated in the flag raising at Honolulu, served in Central America, and then at Apia, in Samoa, where he was killed by the natives April 1, 1899, along with Lieutenant Lansdale. Thus nobly perished one of whose achievements Spokane is justly proud. The other children of Mr. and Mrs. Monaghan are Margaret, Ellen, James, Charles and Agnes.

---

GEORGE E. DARBY, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Connecticut, August 19, 1854. When a boy he came to Santa Cruz, California, where he was employed in the California Powder Works. He had charge, for two years, of their magazine, packing and shipping. In February, 1884, he came to Spokane and started a liquor business where the Grand Hotel now stands. He is at present located in the Sherwood block. He also has a three-thousand-acre stock ranch, fifteen miles north of Ritzville, and in raising cattle for the market. There are usually from one to two hundred head in his pastures. For a number of years he was mining in the Okanogan country, and is now extensively interested in nearly all the

camps of the mining region tributary to Spokane. Socially he is a member of the Elks.

---

M. H. CHRISTENSEN, a pioneer of March, 1883, is a native of Denmark, born September 4, 1859. He learned the trade of a machinist in the land of his nativity, and emigrated to the United States as soon as he attained his majority. He located in Duluth, Minnesota, and remained there about three years. In 1883 he came to Spokane, where he was employed for a number of years as engineer in the city water works. At the present time, however, he is engaged in the liquor business at 120 Stevens street. He resides at 717 East Indiana avenue in a beautiful home, erected in 1899 and elegantly furnished in the most approved modern style. Mr. Christensen is a prominent member of the Red Men, the Foresters and the Danish Brotherhood. He was married in Duluth, Minnesota, August 8, 1884, to Miss Hannah Pearson, a native of Sweden. They have two children, Margaret, born March 3, 1888, and Mamie, born June 22, 1891.

---

WILLIAM W. WITHERSPOON, chief of police of Spokane, was born in Detroit, Michigan, March 3, 1851. He clerked for a time in his native city, and was also in the grocery business there. In 1881 he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was employed as manager of a commercial collection agency. In 1883 he came to Spokane, opened a grocery store and was engaged in the business for two years. He then erected a three-story brick block and two frame store buildings. He was a heavy loser in the fires, and again during the

panic of 1893. In 1884 he helped organize the volunteer fire department, of which later he was foreman and afterward chief for two years. He was re-elected chief, but refused to serve. In 1891 he was appointed chairman of the board of public works, a position which he held for three and one-half years. During his term the large iron bridges were constructed and the extensive water works system was carried almost to completion. In July, 1899, he was appointed to his present office. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is now a member of all the York rites and the Shrine, and has been grand master of the state. He was married in Detroit, Michigan, April 15, 1875, to Isabel Grant, native of Scotland. They have five children: Archibald, now a practicing attorney in Spokane; Herbert, bookkeeper for the Spokane and Eastern Trust Company; Eva, Charles and Florence.

---

ANDREW RAUB, a pioneer of 1883, was the first carriage painter that ever came to Spokane. He is a native of Northampton county, Pennsylvania, born December 1, 1849. He learned his trade in Scranton, Pennsylvania, and in 1880 came to Denver, Colorado. In 1883 he removed to Spokane, where he has followed his trade ever since, giving also considerable attention to mining enterprises. He is now president of the Orient Consolidated Gold Mining Company. He was married in Scranton, Pennsylvania, January 3, 1874, to Margaret E. Lynd, a native of Augusta, Georgia. They have four children, namely: James B., Palmer K., Arthur C. and Bula. Their oldest son, James B., enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, in 1898, and served until the regiment was mustered out, November 12, 1899. He held the rank of





G. W. LIBBY, M. D.  
SPOKANE





first corporal and was in charge of one of the two squads that crossed the Pasig river first. He took part in all other engagements of the regiment.

---

WILLIAM F. MITCHEM, proprietor of the East End meat market, corner of East Sprague avenue and Pine street, is a native of Waukesha, Wisconsin, born December 16, 1859. He lived on a farm until seventeen years old, then left his home and came to western Nebraska, but finally located in Marshalltown, Iowa, where he kept a meat market for several years. He arrived in Spokane in 1888 and shortly afterward opened the business in which he has ever since been engaged. In May, 1897, he was elected member of the city council for the first ward and two years later he was re-elected. Mr. Mitchem is a good business man, thoroughly reliable and honorable in all his dealings, and he enjoys an enviable popularity among his fellow citizens. His public services as a councilman have also been very satisfactory, as is indicated by his being elected to a second term of office. Socially he affiliates with the F. & A. M. He was married in Sprague, Washington, November 10, 1890, to Miss Ida Haddock, a native of Iowa. They have one child, Mildred, born in Spokane September 19, 1895.

---

J. R. TAYLOR, of the law firm of Binkley & Taylor, a pioneer of June, 1883, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born December 21, 1854. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, acquiring a thorough commercial education, then studying law in Hamilton. He afterward removed to Colorado on account of ill health

and was admitted to the bar in Denver, that state. A year later he removed to Tacoma, Washington, but after a few months' residence on the sound he came to Spokane, where, in company with J. W. Binkley, he organized the present law firm. In 1886 Messrs. Binkley and Taylor instituted the Northwestern Pacific Mortgage Company, which afterward was merged into the Hypotheek bank. They continued as managers until 1896. Mr. Taylor and his partner have been very successful in their practice of law, and have built up a large and lucrative business. Their offices are now in rooms 7 and 8 Van Valkenburg block.

---

HARRY C. HAYWARD, manager of the Spokane Auditorium and of the Masonic Temple theater, at Wallace, Idaho, is a native of London, England, born January 3, 1853. His mother was an actress and his father a veterinary surgeon in the British army. At the age of fourteen he was a call boy at the Queen's theater in Long Acre, London. He was afterward employed as a performer in the Marylebone theater and at the Surrey. In 1871 he came to America, joined the stock company of the Chestnut street theater of Philadelphia, and, except for short intervals, has been connected with the stage ever since. In 1881 he came to Spokane as chief clerk in the engineers' department of the Northern Pacific Railroad, under H. M. McCartney, then chief engineer of these divisions. He opened for the company their first office in this city. In 1883 he became manager of Joy's opera house, afterward of the Falls City opera house, then of the Concordia, and finally of the Auditorium, taking charge of this building at the time of its opening in September, 1890. He was manager of the

Grand Hotel from 1888 until it was destroyed by the fire of 1889, and during the fire the entire relief business was entrusted to him. In 1890 he became chief clerk of the Spokane Hotel, a position which he has retained to the present time. He also served for one year as city treasurer, being elected to that office on the Republican ticket. Socially he is affiliated with the Masonic and Elks fraternities. He was married in Walla Walla, Washington, in 1880, to Clara M. Kohlhauff, a daughter of William and Johanna and a native of Walla Walla. They have six children, namely: Lulu, Fred, Ralph, Margaret, Marie and Katherine.

---

HON. H. E. OLMSTED, M. D., offices in Traders Block, rooms 400-1-2, is a man with an enviable standing in his profession, in business circles, in politics, and as an honored and esteemed member of society. He was born in Davenport, Delaware county, New York, June 6, 1848, but when he was seven years old his family moved to the vicinity of Galesburg, Illinois. In 1876 he entered the Missouri Homeopathic Medical College, graduated two years later, then opened an office in Plymouth, Illinois, where he practiced until 1887. He then came to Spokane and has succeeded in building up a large and desirable practice. In 1897 he was elected mayor on the Citizens' ticket, and he discharged the duties of that office in an able and efficient manner for a term of two years. He is now president of the Chamber of Commerce, which position he has held since its organization, and of the board of pension examiners through two administrations, president of the board of trustees of the state normal school, president of the Spokane Industrial Exposition, and vice-presi-

dent of the Golden Lion Little Four Consolidated Mining Company, and of the Conquest Mining Company. He is also interested in many other mining enterprises. Socially he is a member of the Elks, and is very prominent in Masonry, having taken all of the thirty-three degrees, and having been commander-in-chief of the consistory for the past six terms; is at present worshipful master of Oriental Lodge, No. 74, and vice-president of the Pacific Coast Masonic Veteran Association. He is an ardent admirer of William McKinley and is honorary president of the McKinley Club of the county. He is also a member of the county medical society, ex-president of the State Homeopathic Medical Society, and a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy. He was married first in Victoria, Illinois, April 15, 1869, to Miss Ella Laing, native of Illinois, by whom he has two daughters, Amy L., wife of Bert M. Taylor, a farmer in Tecumseh, Nebraska, and Carrie E., wife of Frederick Taylor, a farmer at Fairfield, Nebraska. He was married again at Plymouth, May 15, 1882, to Miss E. L. Sutton, a native of Illinois.

---

JOSEPH H. BOYD, president and manager of the National Iron Works, on Havermale Island, and a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Devonshire, England, born January 6, 1842. When six years old he became an orphan and lived with his brother till eleven, when he went to sea as an apprentice. In 1857, after traveling over most of the globe, he left the sea and turned his attention to mining. In June, 1861, he went to Orofino, Idaho, the first mining camp in that state. He is now interested in many properties in British Columbia, the



Cœur d'Alenes and the Okonogan country. After living on Puget Sound and in Idaho, he went to Portland, Oregon, where he gave his attention to the real estate business and to iron works for about fourteen years. In 1883 he came to Spokane and opened a hardware store, under the name of the J. H. Boyd Hardware Company. He was burned out in 1889, losing forty thousand dollars, above insurance. He started again, taking in the Weaver & Goss Hardware Company of Rochester, New York. In 1890 he consolidated with Holly, Mason, Marks & Company, and was a member and director of that firm until 1897, when he sold out. In 1887, he brought his machinery from Portland and incorporated the present company, of which he is president and manager. They are engaged in manufacturing gasoline and steam engines, boilers, elevators, architectural iron, quartz mills and crushers, concentrators, ore cars, buckets, and general mill and mining machinery, wrought iron, iron and brass castings, etc. Mr. Boyd is possessed of unusual executive ability, and owes his wealth and prestige as a manufacturer solely to his own energy and good judgment and to his splendid faculty for managing large enterprises. Socially he is a member of the F. & A. M., the K. P. and the Red Men. He was married in Portland, Oregon, August 9, 1871, to Mina Epperly, a native of Butteville, Oregon. They have three children, Edith, Edna and Graham.

---

FRANK W. SMITH, wholesale and retail dealer in cigars and tobacco, corner of Howard and Sprague, was born in Coloma, California, May 9, 1863. The family moved to Nevada in 1870 and lived in that state for several years. Frank was educated in Boston, then worked in

his father's store until 1886, when he came to Spokane. He was engaged in the gents' furnishing goods business for a year, then went into a wholesale and retail cigar and tobacco business and is doing well. Mr. Smith is also a partner in the firm of G. L. Taft & Company, wholesale and retail cigar and tobacco dealers at No. 614 Riverside avenue. He is a charter member of the Elks and one of their board of trustees. He took an active part in organizing the Spokane Athletic Club, was president for two years and has been a member of the board of managers of the Spokane Club for the past four. He was also manager of the Spokane Fruit Fair of 1896.

Mr. Smith is a man of good executive ability and one of the successful and respected business men of the city.

---

ALBERT D. HOPPER, vice-president, general manager and treasurer of the Spokane Falls Gas Light Company, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1867. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. His family have been connected with the gas meter business ever since its introduction into the United States. Mr. William Hopper, Albert's uncle, became acquainted with Theophilus Code on the ship coming from Europe, and, as they became acquainted, Mr. Code told him that he was following a shipment of gas meters and intended to start a manufacturing plant at the place to which they should prove to be consigned. So they went in together and were thus led to Philadelphia, where they started the first gas meter factory in the United States. Mr. Hopper's father succeeded his uncle, and remained in the business until his death. The young Mr. Hopper naturally

grew into the business and in 1886 went to Lawrence, Kansas, to take charge of a gas plant. In 1887 he came to Spokane, took charge of the local business and now owns the greater part of the stock. A sketch of the gas plant appears in the history of the manufacturing industries of the city. Mr. Hopper is also president of the Carbondale Coal Company, of Castle Rock, Washington, treasurer of the Rosslyn Coal Company, and president of the Northwestern Flax & Fibre Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated for the purpose of manufacturing grain sacks from flax straw. He is also president of the Butte, Montana, Gas, Light & Coal Company.

Mr. Hopper is a man of remarkable business ability, as is easily discerned from the way the gas business has grown and prospered under his management.

---

D. F. EAKIN, M. D., physician and surgeon at Hillyard, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Carroll county, Ohio, born June 21, 1830. He lived there until 1859, attending the Hagerston Academy, also the academy at Salem, Ohio, and graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery in 1858. The following year he removed to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and engaged in the practice of medicine and in mining. Soon, however, he went to Glenwood, Iowa, practiced his profession there until August, 1862, then enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Regiment of Volunteers and was commissioned assistant surgeon. He was mustered out in 1864, and at once returned to Glenwood and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1871 he went to Beloit, Kansas, where he was engaged in practice until 1882, in which year he removed to Ritzville, Mis-

souri. In 1883 he came to California, and thence to Spokane county, locating at Rockford. He pursued his profession there until 1890, then moved into the city of Spokane. In 1897 he changed his location to Hillyard, where he now resides. He is surgeon for the G. N. R. R. and was a member of the board of pension examiners under President Harrison. Dr. Eakin has been an assiduous student of medicine and surgery for many years, and has the extensive and thorough knowledge of his profession which one would naturally expect to find in a man who has concentrated the efforts of a lifetime in one direction. The Doctor, however, has always taken an active interest in public affairs and in politics. He was married in Malvern, Ohio, in October, 1854, to Miss Amanda J. Brothers. They have five children, Frank E., a laundryman in Seattle; James D., a wholesale liquor dealer in New Mexico; William N., miner in British Columbia; Carrie, wife of Dr. J. W. Rhodes, of Tekoa, and Carl N., a mining man in British Columbia.

---

MRS. SUSAN RUSK, widow of Robert J. Rusk, is a pioneer of 1882. She was born in Toronto, Canada, and the first twelve years of her life were spent in that city, then she moved with her parents to Milwaukee. After a brief residence, they went to McGregor, Iowa, where they resided for one year. They then traveled around considerably, living for short periods at Hannibal, Missouri, St. Paul, Belle Plaine and Le Seuer, Minnesota, but finally located at Alexandria, that state, where, on January 30, 1869, Mrs. Rusk was married. In 1876, she with her husband, moved to Santa Cruz, California, and thence, in 1882, to Spokane. On the twenty-second of April,



1886, Mr. Rusk was killed by Indians, while away from the city on leave of absence from his duties as a member of the Spokane police-force. The body was found ten days after the tragedy, in a stream known as Dead Man creek. For some time prior to his decease Mr. Rusk had served as officer No. 1, on night duty, there being at that time only one policeman in Spokane. The city marshal did police duty during the day. Mrs. Rusk is an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal church. She is the mother of six children, Ida M., wife of F. H. Back, of Cœur d' Alene, Idaho; Robert J., clerk in the mercantile house of Ferris & Company, Pullman, Washington, later assistant postmaster in the same city; Charles F., chief machinist in the Spokesman Review office; Elizabeth B., wife of Leroy Clark; Richard J., telegraph operator in this city, and Jennie I.

---

THEODORE HENCOE, a retired brewer, is a native of Offenbourg, Germany, born September 22, 1857. At the age of fourteen, he began to learn the trade of a brewer, and he followed that business continuously until 1880, when he emigrated to the United States. He located at St. Louis and was engaged in his old occupation there until 1882, then moved to San Francisco and followed the same business in that city for the ensuing four years. In 1886 he came to Spokane and erected the Hencoe Brewery, the oldest building of its kind in the city. He continued in business until January, 1899, when he sold his plant to Reinhart Martin, and retired from active participation in commercial pursuits. Mr. Hencoe was always a careful, energetic business man, and has been invariably suc-

cessful in his line. He was married in Spokane, September 28, 1893, to Babette Hoffman, a native of Germany, and they are the parents of three children, Mary E., Minnie B. and Elsie.

---

JACOB LOERTCHER, a retired merchant and a pioneer of 1884, was born in Switzerland, June 24, 1848. He served a five years' apprenticeship to the trade of a tinner and galvanized iron worker, and when nineteen years old emigrated to the United States. He located in Rochester, New York, and followed his trade there until 1877, in which year he came to Portland, Oregon, and started in business for himself. In May, 1884, he came to this city and organized a firm known as Loertcher & Abernathy for handling all kinds of plumbers' supplies. They were the first to engage in that business in the city of Spokane, and they had a flourishing trade until the fire of 1889 burned them out. Mr. Loertcher then retired and has since been attending to his own extensive private interests. He is essentially a self-made man. Arriving in this country when only a boy, without capital or influential friends, he has worked himself up by patient and persistent industry, and later by his shrewd and intelligent business management, until he now ranks among the successful men of the city. Socially Mr. Loertcher is a prominent member of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., and has taken all the degrees in that fraternity. He also belongs to B. P. O. E., No. 228.

---

NEAL E. McNEILL, attorney-at-law, is a native of Iowa, born November 10, 1875. He graduated in Onawa high school in 1893,

then entered the Drake University Law School, from which institution he received the B. L. degree. He was admitted to the bar in Des Moines, Iowa, October 5, 1898, then moved to Butte, Montana, opened up a law office and was building up a fine practice when his health failed, and he was obliged to seek a more salubrious climate. Accordingly, he moved to Spokane, arriving here July 1, 1899, and he has since been engaged in the practice of law in this city. Mr. McNeill is a bright, capable young man, and one who will undoubtedly succeed at the bar, if he thoroughly regains his health.

Socially he affiliates with the Modern Woodmen, being venerable consul of Goodwill Camp, No. 5923.

---

GEORGE W. BURCH, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Franklin county, New York, January 15, 1845. He was educated in the public schools of Fort Covington, New York, and in a college at La Chute, Canada. In 1861, he went with his brother to Livingston county, Illinois, and he was engaged in farming there for the ensuing five years, after which he moved to St. Peter, Minnesota, and followed the same occupation until 1882. In that year he came to Spokane and accepted a position as salesman for the Echo Milling Company, and was employed by them for the next two years. He then went out onto his farm just outside the western city limits, and lived there until 1887, when he moved to his present magnificent residence on the corner of Monroe street and Nettie avenue. He was a stockholder in the Washington National Bank until 1893, but he retired in that year and has since given his entire attention to looking after his own exten-

sive real estate interests. He is a public-spirited man and has always shown a willingness to do his share toward building up any institution for the general benefit. He was one of the seventeen who organized the first Presbyterian church in Spokane county. At that time he was elected an elder in the church, and he has held that office continuously even to the present time. He was married at Fort Covington, New York, March 30, 1875, to Miss Margaret Foster, a native of that town, and they have a family of five children, Charles, now bookkeeper in the National Iron Works, of Spokane, Arthur, Erwin, Ruth and Irene.

---

MARCELLUS H. PRATT, contractor and builder, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Piscataquis county, Maine, January 17, 1836. In 1850, he moved with his parents to Waukon, Iowa, where he learned the carpenter trade, and went into business as a contractor and builder. He has the honor of being a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted in the Twelfth Iowa, a part of the Sixteenth Army Corps, in 1863, and having served continuously till the close of the war. After being discharged he returned to Waukon, resumed his former occupation, and resided there until 1883, when he came to Spokane. He worked at his trade in this city continuously until 1894, then went into business as a dealer in cigars and confectionery. In 1899 he sold his store and again went to work as a contractor and builder, an occupation which he has ever since followed. Mr. Pratt is one of the substantial citizens of this city, and commands the respect and esteem of his wide circle of acquaintances. He was married February 17, 1859, to Miss Isabel Israel, a native of Warren, Pennsylvania, and



they have three children, Clarence, now conductor on the G. N. R. R., Marcellus A., telegraph operator in the Northwestern yards in Chicago, and Ella, wife of Arthur Townsend.

---

J. W. BOYD, deceased, was a native of Martinsburg, West Virginia, born September 11, 1830. His parents moved to Carmi, Illinois, in 1837, and he was raised there and followed farming in that vicinity for many years. In 1892, he came to Hillyard, engaged in the hotel business, and continued in that occupation till his death, which occurred July 31, 1897. He was a member of the First Baptist church of Spokane. During his lifetime Mr. Boyd was always a substantial and reliable man, and, although not ambitious for leadership, invariably stood well among his fellow-citizens wherever his lot was cast. He was married at Carmi, Illinois, April 29, 1877, to Miss Dollie Birdsong, a native of Illinois. They have four children, Edward B., a barber in Spokane; George W., real estate dealer in this city; Samuel S., manager of the Hagenback show, of Omaha, Nebraska, and Mary I., wife of Peter Olson, an engineer. Mrs. Boyd owns and conducts a large rooming house in Hillyard.

---

H. R. STEARNS, one of the leading citizens of Hillyard, is a native of West Bend, Wisconsin, born February 5, 1855. He lived there on a farm until twenty years old, receiving his education in the public schools of that county. He then moved to Dakota and entered the employ of the C. M. & St. P. R. R., as a bricklayer. In 1887, he moved to Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in bricklay-

ing until 1889. On February 1, the same year, he came to Spokane, engaged in the real estate business and continued to deal in land until 1894, when he moved to Hillyard. He received from President Cleveland an appointment as postmaster, April 1, 1894, and held the position until April 1, 1900, discharging his duties in a manner highly satisfactory to all the patrons of the office. He is also local agent for the Hillyard Townsite Company. Mr. Stearns has always proved himself a thoroughly reliable and trustworthy gentleman, ever ready to do what he can for the promotion of the general good, and enjoys in abundant measure the respect and goodwill of his fellow citizens. He is a leading member of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Hillyard, also of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., and of Spokane Council, No. 1371, Royal Arcanum. He was married in Spokane February 28, 1893, to Mrs. Elmo Cheever, a native of Oswego, New York. They have three children, Herbert J., Rose R. and Florence M.

---

NATHAN LEIGH, a grocer at Hillyard, is a native of Oswego, New York, born April 6, 1839. He spent the first sixteen years of his life in that city, then moved to Winona, Minnesota, where he resided until 1861. He then made a trip overland to Oregon, located at Salem and engaged in the lumber business. He resided there until 1872, then moved to Virginia City, Nevada, where he was engaged on the railroad as foreman of the track department for two years. Retiring from that position, he turned his attention to mining, and before long had located the North Carson Mine, near Carson City, which proved to be quite a dividend payer. He sold out in 1877,

and engaged in mining at Tombstone, Arizona, where he soon became the owner of several paying properties. He, however, sold his entire interest in 1886, and moved to Kingston, New Mexico, where he entered the employ of Thompson & Gallas, as a miner and mill man. He afterwards located at Hillsboro and was engaged in receiving and shipping until 1892, when he moved to Cheney, Washington. He purchased a farm near Cheney, resided on it until 1896, then moved to Spokane and engaged in a mercantile line. He was in business with William Garretson in the O. K. grocery until May, 1899, then moved to Hillyard and engaged in his present business. He is a member of the Baptist church at Salem, Oregon, and of Cachise Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Tombstone, Arizona. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W. at the same place. He was married in Salem, Oregon, May 6, 1861, to Angeline Halley, a native of that state, whose father, Bartholomew Halley, crossed the plains with the Waldo expedition, organized and brought to Oregon by Dr. Whitman in 1844.

---

PETER OLSON, engineer on the Great Northern Railroad, with headquarters at Hillyard, is a native of Sweden, born September 15, 1865. He was, however, raised in the United States, as his parents came to Knox county, Illinois, when he was yet in early infancy. In 1883 the family moved to Chicago county, Minnesota. Three years later he secured employment from the Great Northern Railway as engine wiper, at Minneapolis, Minnesota. He became a locomotive engineer and has served for the same company in that capacity ever since. In 1892 he moved to Hillyard, where he now resides. By virtue of

patient and unceasing application, he has become a thoroughly reliable and competent mechanic, and he is looked upon by the company as one of its most trustworthy and valued employes. He is a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen of Leavenworth, Washington. He was married June 25, 1895, to Miss Mary I. Boyd, a native of Illinois, and they have one child, Ralph W. Mrs. Olson is a member of the First Methodist church of Hillyard.

---

J. H. BROWN, late telegraph operator at Hillyard, is a native of Allegheny City, Pennsylvania, born April 23, 1845. When twenty years old he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he was employed by the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad as brakeman. While in their employ he was run over by a train, losing one arm and having the other broken in four places. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1879, and practiced his profession in Big Rapids, Michigan, until 1882, when he moved to Newton, Kansas, and entered the service of the Santa Fe Railroad as station agent. In a short time, however, he accepted employment from the Northern Pacific Railroad, and was station agent for that company successively at Valley City, Dakota, Hauser Junction, Washington, and Rathdrum, Idaho, remaining in their employ until 1887. He then went into the service of the Central Washington, as operator, but in 1890 was transferred to Post Falls, Idaho, and in 1893 went to Coeur d'Alene City as manager of a steamboat line. A year later he entered the employ of the Great Northern Railroad, taking charge of the station at Hillyard. In 1898 he became agent for the Pacific Coast Railroad and continued in their employ to the time of his death.





C. E. HILL  
FAIRFIELD





which occurred December 11, 1899. He had long experience as a railroad man, and understood all the details of his business as perhaps very few operators ever do. Socially he affiliated with the K. P. He was married in Big Rapids, Michigan, April 13, 1879, to Miss Ella Booth, a native of Indiana, who still survives him. They were parents of three children, Ruthford P. (the first white child born in Pima county, Arizona), Harry E. and Mildred. Mrs. Brown is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Hillyard.

DR. W. D. VALENTINE, a pioneer of 1884, was born at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, January 22, 1850, but when three years old was taken by his parents to Ogle county, Illinois. He graduated from the Rock River College in 1870, then went to the Northwestern University, taking a degree from that school in 1872. He also graduated from the State University in 1873. He thereupon entered the Chicago Medical College, completed its course in 1875, then completed a course in Pulte Medical College, of Cincinnati, in 1877. He also graduated from the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati, in 1880. While studying medicine, he taught for a time and was prominent among those educators who raised the standard of scholarship in Ogle county till they won the gold medal at the Centennial Exposition of 1876. Dr. Valentine began the practice of medicine at Polo, Illinois, where he remained two years. He then continued his practice at Lanark until 1884, when he came to Spokane, and he now has an extensive patronage in this city. Up to the time of the fire of 1889, he was a liberal contributor to the various enterprises of the city, but at that time his losses

were very heavy. After saving property belonging to several of his neighbors, he finally turned to save his own, and carried out some of his office effects, but these were burned in the street. The Doctor was at length compelled to flee from his office. On reaching the foot of the stairs, he found the air full of fire, and as he crossed the street he was badly burned internally, and lost a very valuable package of money and securities. A man who crossed just ahead of him was suffocated in the street. Such was the effect upon the Doctor's lungs and upon the mucus lining of his stomach, that, for three years, he was unfitted for work, but he finally recovered fully and resumed his practice. Dr. Valentine wisely took time in his youth to secure a very thorough general and professional education and his early training with the experience of later years has naturally placed him in the front rank of his profession. The Doctor also takes an interest in mining, and is now vice-president of the Federal Mining & Smelting Company. He is a member of the Vincent Methodist Episcopal church, and is prominent in Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F. He belongs to all the branches of Odd Fellowship and has passed through all the chairs of the order. At present he is examining physician for Excelsior Camp, No. 5124, M. W. A. He was married in Foreston, Illinois, March 23, 1881, to Miss Lydia Meyer, and they have two children, William E. and Florinne. Mrs. Valentine was born in a pioneer log house near Foreston, Ogle county, Illinois, April 23, 1861. She early won distinction among her schoolmates at Foreston, some of her work being sent to the Centennial Exposition of 1876. At the age of seventeen, she began teaching in the public schools and she followed that profession until her marriage in 1881. She has been

prominent in the early history of the W. R. C. of Spokane and it was at her home that Sedgwick Post met after the fire until a meeting place could be secured. She served as oracle of Spokane Camp, R. W. of A., during the current year. Mrs. Valentine was also foremost among the pioneers of Methodism in the county.

---

F. M. TAYLOR, superintendent of the Arlington Heights Land & Home Building Company, was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, September 15, 1851. Four years later he accompanied his parents to Donephan county, Kansas, and in 1863 moved with them to Nebraska City, Nebraska. In 1868 he made a trip to California, traveling through Arizona, New Mexico and Texas, and having many exciting adventures with Indians. After an absence of about five years he returned to Nebraska City, and lived there until 1885, then moved to Colby, Kansas, and opened a real estate office. In 1890 he came to Spokane, entered the employ of J. J. Browne as foreman on his farm, and the following year accepted a position on the Spokane police force. In 1892 he resigned and went to Montana, where he opened a hotel, and soon was elected constable of Flathead county. In 1894 he moved to Hillyard, where he has since resided. Mr. Taylor has always maintained an intelligent interest in politics, and has taken a leading and active part in all the campaigns, local and national. He was allied with the Democratic party until the fusion of 1896, on account of which he joined the Republicans. The same year he became constable of Hillyard, winning the distinction of being the only Republican elected that year in this county. His re-election two years later testified that his

constituency were convinced they had made no mistake in their former choice. Socially Mr. Taylor is affiliated with the K. P. fraternity. He was married in Nebraska City, January 6, 1874, to Mrs. Lanie Edwards, *nec* Hill. They have one child, Rose E., wife of Paul A. Smith. Mrs. Taylor also has three children by her former marriage, namely: Alice, wife of Charles Miller; Maud, wife of Joseph Coverly, and J. F., foreman of the Nelson Bindery at Nelson, British Columbia.

---

WILLIAM J. DWYER, mechanic and farmer, is a native of Limerick, Ireland, born August 11, 1852. When a year old he was brought by his parents to Webster, Massachusetts, and in 1858 he accompanied them to Windham county, Connecticut, where his father died. In 1871 he and his mother returned to Webster, Massachusetts. Five years later the mother died also, and Mr. Dwyer went by steamer to Galveston, Texas. He had early learned the trade of a carpenter, and he followed that occupation in Texas for a year, then moved to the Black Hills, South Dakota, making the journey with freight teams, and experiencing many difficulties with Indians. He lived in the Black Hills a short time, then resided for brief periods in San Francisco, Portland, Oregon, and Dayton, Washington, respectively, finally locating in Colfax, Washington, where he opened the first furniture store in that town. In 1882 he sold out, moved onto a farm and engaged in farming and dairying. In 1887 he moved to Spokane, and with W. H. Adams opened the pioneer furniture store of the city. In 1889 he again sold and embarked in the real estate business, but the next year he retired and with



his family made a trip to Europe, visiting Ireland, England, France, Italy, Switzerland, Belgium, the "Bridge of Sighs," at Venice, the Holy City, the battle ground of Waterloo and the crater of Vesuvius, bringing with him a piece of the lava in which he imbedded a French five-centime coin while the lava was still boiling hot. Returning to Washington they lived a year in Spokane, then a while at Medical Lake, but finally settled three-quarters of a mile east of Hillyard, where they erected a magnificent residence, costing five thousand dollars. Mr. Dwyer is the inventor of a machine known as the Slime Plant for saving the tailings from concentrators, receiving his patent April 26, 1898. He was married in Columbia county, Washington, June 21, 1888, to Miss Maggie G. McGreevy, a native of Fayette county, Iowa. They have four children, Margaret F., Mary V., William J., Jr., and Helen I. The family are members of the Catholic church of Hillyard.

---

JOSEPH S. ALLEN, receiver of the Yakima Investment Company, a pioneer of 1881, is a native of Crawfordsville, Indiana, born December 6, 1849. In 1864 he moved with his parents to Rochester, Minnesota. He attended the Wabash College at Crawfordsville, Indiana, read law in the office of Stearns & Start, and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-one. In 1871 he moved to Olympia, Washington, and opened a law office with his brother, John B., ex-United States senator. He continued in practice there until 1881, when he retired on account of ill health, moved to Spokane and bought a fine three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm near the city. Three years later he moved into town and again began

practice, the firm name being Allen & Hoover. In 1885 his brother, H. E., was admitted to the partnership and the firm became Allen, Hoover & Allen. The next year Mr. Hoover withdrew, and was succeeded by Mr. Adolph Munter, and in 1888 Mr. Allen was again forced to retire on account of ill health. He spent three years in California recuperating, but in 1891 returned to Spokane county, locating at Rochester Heights, where he owns one hundred and twenty acres of land and has a magnificent home. In 1894, without any solicitation or previous knowledge on his part, he was appointed by Governor McGraw a member of the capitol building committee, upon which he served until 1897. In 1895, he, with George McDonald and the late Paul Schultz, were appointed by Judge Hanford receivers for the Yakima Investment Company, Mr. Allen has been sole receiver since 1898, although this is the largest irrigation company in the northwest. Mr. Allen is a man of splendid legal and executive abilities, and in spite of ill health has attained prominence both in his profession and in the affairs of the state. He was married in Oakland, California, November 5, 1878, to Miss Mary Furlow, a native of Rochester, Minnesota. They have five children, Mary J., Joseph S., Jr., Paul V., Madeline E. and Mildred I. Mr. Allen is a member of the First Presbyterian church of Spokane, also John A. Logan Camp, S. of V.

---

BASCOMB S. JACOBS, deceased, was a native of Dorchester county, Maryland, born January 28, 1842. He lived in the state of his birth until 1881, then moved to Lancaster Court House, Virginia, where he owned a large plantation. Two years later he came to

Miles City, Montana, and entered the employ of the government as head farmer of the Crow Indian reservation. He retained that position until his death, which occurred in 1886. He was married in Washington, District of Columbia, June 1, 1864, to Miss Rachel Wells, who still survives him. Mrs. Jacobs came to Spokane in 1888, and in 1891 moved to her present residence on Frederick avenue, where she has a magnificent home, beautifully furnished, and surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries of life. She has three children, Edward K., a mining man, James B., a compositor, and Sallie J.

---

E. P. WARREN, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of North Carolina, born August 5, 1853. He only attended school twelve months between the ages of twelve and twenty-one years, but on attaining his majority he took a first-grade certificate and started teaching. He had received the greater part of his education between the plow handles, studying as he worked. He also became a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and frequently preached on Sundays, while teaching. In 1878, he came to Pendleton, Oregon, where he was principal of the public school for a time, but later became traveling minister for the Methodist Episcopal church, South. In 1882 he again engaged in teaching, taking charge of a school in the Grande Ronde valley, but the following year he came to Spokane county and located near Trent, seven miles east of Spokane, where he built one of the finest homes in the county. When he arrived in Trent, his earthly possessions consisted of a team of ponies and a wagon, but he went vigorously to work at farming, fruit

raising and dairying, founded and built up what eventually became the Pine Creek Dairy, and became one of the most successful fruit-growers in the northwest. He has also acquired quite a reputation as an expert orchardist. Mr. Warren is a very thorough man, firmly believing that "Whatever is worth doing at all is worth doing well." In 1895 he moved to Spokane, and the next year to a place one mile southeast of Hillyard. He now has a handsome residence in the northeast addition to Ross Park, Spokane. He was married October 23, 1879, to Miss Belle Woodruff, a native of Arkansas, and a sister of the celebrated humorist, Press Woodruff. Her father crossed the plains to California in 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Warren are parents of two children, Marcel P. and Robert H. The latter graduated from the Blair Business College when fourteen. He is now assistant secretary of the American Boy Battleship Association.

---

HON. JACOB HOOVER, deceased, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Washington county, Oregon, February 9, 1846. He graduated from Pacific University, and in 1868 went to Olympia, Washington, where he taught school a short time, then read law with Hon. Elwood Evans. He was admitted to the bar in 1869, and opened an office at Steilacoom, where he practiced for several years. In 1874 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to represent Pierce county in the legislature and in 1876 he was re-elected, but did not serve on account of moving away. In 1878 he opened a law office in Colfax, Washington, and two years later was elected to the legislature from Whitman county. His re-election followed in 1882, but again he failed to serve



on account of moving out of the state. In 1880 he and Mr. John Burke opened the Colfax Bank, but after about a year they sold out, moved to Lewiston, Idaho, and organized the Bank of Lewiston. But Mr. Hoover soon disposed of his interest and moved to Spokane, where he opened a law office, the firm at first being Allen & Hoover and later Allen, Hoover & Allen. In 1886, Mr. Hoover again retired from the law and again entered the banking business, organizing the Traders' National Bank, of which he was cashier. In 1888 he sold his interest in this institution, and the next year organized the Exchange National, of which he was president until his death, which occurred July 11, 1898. He was elected mayor of Spokane in 1890, and served one term. Mr. Hoover was a man of excellent parts and was remarkably successful as a lawyer, as a legislator and as a banker. He was married at Steilacoom, Washington, October 18, 1875, to Miss Ella A. Harmon, who has the distinction of being the first white child born on Puget Sound and whose father, Hill Harmon, came to Washington in 1849. They have three children, Bathaline, J. Wesley and H. Custer. Mr. Hoover was a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason.

AUSTIN MAGIE, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of New Jersey, born August 22, 1849. When a boy he moved with his parents to Terre Haute, Indiana, and later went to Chicago, where he learned the carpenter's trade. In 1875 he moved to Springfield, Illinois, and in 1878 to Pittsburg, Kansas, following his trade in each of these cities. In 1886 he came to Spokane and two years later located at his present place of residence, where he has a mag-

nificent home, elegantly and richly furnished. In 1892 Mr. Magie, while engineer of the Granite block, was crippled for life by being caught in machinery of the electric motor. He was married in Springfield, Illinois, September 5, 1876, to Miss Mary J. Burchett, a native of Brighton, England, and they have a family of two children, namely, Rebecca F. and Harold F. Mrs. Magie is a member of the Episcopal church.

HON. ALEX. WATT, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Ohio, September 26, 1834. When fourteen years old he accompanied his parents to California, and resided with them there until February, 1851, when the family moved to Oregon. He then turned his attention to prospecting in Oregon and California, but in 1864 located in Yam Hill county, Oregon, where until 1879 he was engaged as a contractor and builder and also in farming. Subsequently he moved to Walla Walla and in 1880 came to Cheney, this county. He followed contracting in carpenter work, and farming until 1886, since which date his public duties have monopolized most of his time. In 1885 he received an appointment as deputy assessor, and, after two years' service, was elected county assessor, an office which he filled with great credit to himself until 1889. He became state senator at the organization of this state following its admission to the union, serving one term. During the years 1891 and 1892 he was deputy county treasurer under Gov. Geo. E. Cole, and in 1897 he was appointed postmaster of Cheney, taking his office in January, 1898. Mr. Watt has ever been very active and zealous in local politics, and has exerted a great influence in the development of the county. He was married in Yam Hill county, Oregon, Feb-

ruary 26, 1861, to Nancy M. Martin, daughter of Nehemiah and Eliza Martin, who crossed the plains by ox-teams in 1844, enduring many hardships. Mr. and Mrs. Watts have been parents of five children, Clarence, now a resident of Tyler; Bertha L., wife of Ernest D. Paul, of Spokane, and Lynn, living; also Eldon C. and Mable, deceased. Mr. Watt, as past master, installed the officers of the first Masonic lodge instituted in Spokane county.

---

PROF. WILLIAM BEECHER TURNER, principal of the State Normal School at Cheney, was born February 17, 1858, in Honolulu, where his parents were missionaries. They now reside on a farm in the vicinity of Salteese Lake, Spokane county. Both have been prominent for many years in the ministerial and educational work of the Pacific coast, the father having been president of Napa College, California, for a long time. The mother was also an early graduate of the State Normal School at Albany, New York, and a prominent teacher. She is a scion of the noted Beecher family. Principal Turner was brought by his parents to California in his early infancy, and there he was educated, graduating from Napa College, from which he has since received the degree of M. A. For a number of years subsequent he pursued the dual occupation of teaching and journalism in the Golden state, but in 1885 he came to Washington territory and accepted the principalship of the public schools at Palouse City. He afterward served as principal of the Spokane high school and city superintendent for some years. He then withdrew from the profession temporarily, and engaged in the lumber trade, a business in which he was very successful for several years. In

1890, however, he returned to educational work, being elected superintendent of schools for Spokane county, an office which he filled very creditably for four years. On November 20, 1892, Principal Turner was married to Miss Rose M. Rice, a daughter of Kentucky's noted lawyer, Judge Milton L. Rice, and one of the pioneer teachers of Spokane. Previous to her marriage she had also been principal of the training department and critic teacher in the State Normal School at Ellensburg, and she now holds a like position in the Cheney Normal School. They have one child, Catherine. After retiring from the county superintendency, Principal Turner was high school principal at Sprague and Wanatchee; also spent a year in journalism at Kaslo, British Columbia. In 1898 he and Mrs. Turner were asked to reopen the State Normal School at Cheney, which had been closed by gubernatorial veto of its maintenance fund. Though they would have to trust for expenses entirely to tuition fees and private subscriptions, they undertook the work and soon enlisted an energetic faculty and over a hundred students. Principal Turner has since succeeded in getting the school restored to state aid. His services as a lecturer and institute worker are everywhere in demand, and his reputation as an educator is more than state wide. He is considered a specialist in psychology and history, on both of which subjects he has published monographs.

---

IMRI J. SCRIBNER, a farmer near Cheney, was born in Washington county, Iowa, March 27, 1844. His father died when he was six years old, and in 1853 the mother moved with her family to Henry county, Illinois. Mr. Scribner lived there with her



until 1858, then returned to Washington county, Iowa, remaining until 1861. In August of that year he enlisted in Company H, Eighth Illinois Cavalry, and he served throughout the entire war, being mustered out July 17, 1865. Shortly after the war, he made a trip to Denver, Colorado, returning the same fall to Grand Island, Nebraska. He went to work the next spring as fireman on the U. P. R. R., and on the completion of the road, went to Wash Basin, Idaho, where he was engaged in mining and prospecting until 1873. He then came to Walla Walla, thence to Dayton, residing in the latter town until July, 1883, when he moved to Spokane county, Washington. He has lived in the neighborhood of Cheney continuously since, engaged in farming and fruit raising. Mr. Scribner has resided in the wild West for many years, and, like most old pioneers, has had some lively adventures with the Indians. He took part in the Joseph war as a scout and dispatch bearer, also in Bannock Indian war, and had many thrilling experiences, participating in the engagement at Clearwater and in several other battles. The white forces were commanded in the Joseph war by Col. E. McConville, who was killed by the Philipinos at Manila in 1899. Mr. Scribner was married July 5, 1883, to Jennie K., daughter of Rolin and Katherine Dayton. They have five children, Rolin D., Harry A., Edith J., John E. and Hattie S.

---

OTIS H. DENNEN, a retired miner, son of Simon and Rebecca Dennen, was born in Maine, May 9, 1818. He followed farming in his native state until he became thirty-seven years of age, then went to California, arriving there in the fall of 1855. He was engaged in mining and prospecting for the ensuing twenty-

four years, during that time experiencing an untold amount of hardship and privations. In 1879, he came to Washington, locating at Cheney, where he is spending the evening of his life in peace and plenty, living on the interest of his investments.

---

JUDGE M. A. WILKINSON, justice of the peace and real estate agent at Cheney, was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, August 18, 1841. He lived there until 1886, engaged in farming and store keeping. He was the owner of a farm of four hundred and twenty acres, mostly under cultivation, also of a large tan yard. For a number of years before leaving North Carolina he was in the revenue business, but he resigned during Cleveland's first administration. In January, 1886, he came to Washington, locating in Sprague, Lincoln county, where he resided for over four years. He then removed to Cheney, and engaged in the real estate business, an occupation which he has followed continuously since with excellent success. He negotiates more real estate transactions than any other man in Cheney, owing, as he believes, to the fact that he invariably treats all comers with ever consideration and is scrupulously honest. He is one of the leading and representative citizens of Cheney, public-spirited, liberal and ever ready to help along any enterprise for the benefit of the community. He was elected justice of the peace in November, 1892, and has held that office ever since, performing his duties with fairness and ability. On December 1, 1872, he was united in marriage to Susan A. Loftin, a native of Lincoln county, North Carolina, and they have three children, living: Caktawba, Georgia, and James Martin.

Mr. Wilkinson's grandfather held the office of captain general in the Revolutionary war. His mother was Susan Asbury, daughter of the famous Rev. Daniel Asbury, of the Methodist Episcopal church of Virginia.

---

FRANK P. FELLOWS, a merchant, son of Daniel P. and Elma E. Fellows, is a native of Chatham, Medina county, Ohio, born May 26, 1869. He followed farming as an occupation until 1890, then tried railroading for a couple of years, but in 1892 resumed his former occupation and continued a tiller of the soil until 1895. In that year he removed to Washington, locating in Cheney, January 25, 1890. The following May he entered into partnership with the Martin & Hubbard Company, a general merchandise firm. In January, 1899, Mr. Martin sold out his interest and the establishment is now owned and operated by the firm of Fellows & Hubbard. They have a fine, large store building and always keep on hand a full and complete stock of everything in their line, and are doing a large and prosperous business. Mr. Fellows was married November 16, 1889, to Dillie A., a daughter of Seneca and Adelaine Eddy, and a native of Chatham, Ohio. They have one daughter, Nettie May, born October 24, 1891. Fraternally Mr. Fellows is a K. P. and a Master Mason.

---

W. P. HUBBARD, late of the firm of Martin & Hubbard, Cheney, was born and reared in Walworth county, Wisconsin. After completing his public school education and taking a two years' course in Beloit College, he engaged in farming, and, with the exception of six years

spent in commercial pursuits, his time was devoted to that business until 1890. In that year he came to Cheney, helped form the Martin, Hubbard & Co., and started the first creamery in this state. They also branched out into the mercantile and other lines of business, becoming the leading firm in Cheney, and indeed their creamery business was the largest in the state of Washington. In 1899, the firm divided its business, and Mr. Hubbard, with Mr. F. P. Fellows, another member of the old company, is now conducting the mercantile and livery branches of the former firm's trade, while Mr. Martin and the other partners now have the creamery and mercantile business at Tyler. Mr. Hubbard is an enterprising, progressive man, possessed of the foresight and good judgment characteristics of the successful in commercial pursuits. His standing as a citizen is of the highest, he having been a leader in the promotion of everything for the best interests of his town. He is, however, not especially active in politics. He was married on June 5, 1893, to Nina M. Harris, of Cheney, and they are the parents of two children, Wallace Clair and Raymond Tracy.

---

REV. R. H. MANIER, member and secretary of the board of trustees of the State Normal School at Cheney, was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, November 23, 1828. In his early youth he attended Union Academy, and at the age of nineteen emigrated to Williamson county, Illinois, and attended the Marion Academy. After completing its course, he taught school for four years, at the same time pursuing theological study, preparatory to entering the ministry. In 1854, he became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal denomi-





JAMES N. GLOVER  
SPOKANE





nation, and went to work heartily for Christ and the church. He entered the army at the outbreak of the Civil war, was soon elected chaplain of the Forty-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry and served through the campaigns in which were fought the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing and Corinth. On account of illness contracted through exposure he later resigned his commission as chaplain and engaged in the mercantile business. As soon as his health became in a measure restored, he resumed his ministerial work. He was chaplain of the Missouri state senate during the sessions of 1864 and 1866, also chaplain of the state penitentiary during the same period. In 1888 he came to Washington and set vigorously to work for the religious and educational development of the future state. He was pastor of the M. E. church in Colfax during 1889, fiscal agent of Spokane College in 1890 and pastor of the Ellenburg church in 1891. He attended the ecumenical conference of Methodism, held in Washington, D. C., in that year, and returning resumed pastoral charge of the church in Cheney, where he preached for the ensuing five years. He then became superannuated on account of ill health. Mr. Manier has performed a very valuable work both for the religious and educational interests of this state. He has had extensive experience in boards of control in higher institutions of learning, and the Cheney Normal School has more than once profited by his extensive knowledge of college management.

---

S. M. HARRIS was born in Harrison county, Missouri, September 17, 1840. When four years old he accompanied his parents to

Washington county, Oregon. They located at a point fourteen miles west of Portland and Mr. Harris lived there for twelve years, early learning blacksmithing. He followed his trade at Salem and Portland until 1878, then came to Cheney, where he has resided continuously since. He was one of the earliest settlers in Stevens county, was at Pinkney City when the Bloody Fourteenth were there, and witnessed many exciting incidents. He now has an excellent business in Cheney, the natural result of his long experience and skill in his handicraft. He is also quite heavily interested in mining. Mr. Harris has always taken an intelligent interest in the city government of Cheney, himself serving as councilman for three terms. Fraternally Mr. Harris has been an enthusiastic Odd Fellow and Mason for the past twenty-five years. He was married in Forest Grove, Oregon, to Mary E. Stoughton and they have four children: Harold V., Nina W., Gertrude L. and Ella K. His father-in-law, Mr. J. A. Stoughton, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, September 23, 1830. In 1836 he went with his parents to Mobile, Alabama, and he resided there four years, then removed with them to Missouri. In 1843 they crossed the plains by ox-team, consuming eight months on the journey. Mr. Stoughton remained on a farm near Oregon City until 1860, then spent three years in California. Returning, he followed farming in the Willamette valley until 1879, when he came to Cheney, and went onto a farm in the then Four Lakes country. Mr. Stoughton was in the first company of gold seekers going from Oregon in 1848, and had many thrilling experiences with wild animals and Indians. He was married in August, 1850, to Frances Townsend, who crossed the plains from Georgia, by ox-train, in 1845. Mr. and Mrs.

Stoughton have two children living, Mary E., wife of Mr. Harris, and Ida L.; also one deceased, Edith L.

---

JOHN B. POWER, carriagemaker at Cheney, is a native of Pike county, Missouri, born January 25, 1857. When a child he came to Illinois with his parents and three years later moved with them to Minnesota, where he resided about eight years. He then left home, going to Siskiyou county, California, and soon became interested in some of the largest mines in what was known as South Fork. He lived in California nine years, prospecting over all of what has since come to be known as the Coffee creek mining country. In 1882 he came to Cheney and went to work at his trade, wagon and carriagemaking, forming a partnership with a wheelwright by the name of Ed. Hall. In 1885 he purchased the interest of Mr. Hall and since that time has been running the shop alone. He is an excellent workman, and, being also a good business man, has succeeded in building up a large and profitable trade, perhaps the largest in that line in the county outside of Spokane.

---

JOSHUA HERRON, farmer and stock raiser, son of John and Melinda Herron, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, February 14, 1827. He lived in his native state until twenty-one years old, but then went to Iowa and engaged in farming and carpentering. He lived there eleven years, then came to Kansas, where for the ensuing fourteen years he followed carpenter work and stock raising. He next moved to Idaho, following the same business there

for a number of years. In 1873 he came to Spokane county, locating in the vicinity of Cheney, where he has followed farming and stock raising continuously since. Mr. Herron is a very energetic and successful farmer, but, extensively as he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits, he has nevertheless found time to devote to the cause of Christianity and a few spare moments for most everything else tending to advance the best interests of the community and of his fellow man. For the past thirty years he has been a minister of the gospel and he is still laboring faithfully in his sacred calling. Mr. Herron has been twice married. His first wedding occurred when he was twenty years old, but his wife died in 1861 and was buried at Topeka, Kansas. He was married again in Leavenworth, Kansas, on September 4, 1862, to Amanda C. Stroup, who still lives with him. They have a family of eight children living: Frank, Charles W., John, Luella G., Joshma, Annie, Carrie W. and Chester, also Mona May, Wilson, Willard and Daniel, deceased.

---

F. C. WEGNER, Cheney, was born in Prussia, October 21, 1841, and lived there until seventeen years old, early learning the trade of a blacksmith. In 1858 he came to New York, where for three years he followed his trade. When the call came for volunteers he joined the army, and served through the entire war, belonging for the first two years to the Twenty-ninth New York Infantry and for the remainder of the war to the Third New Jersey Light Artillery. He participated in the battles of Bull Run, Cross Keys, Fredricksburg, Chancellorsville and several other engagements and skirmishes. He was mustered out in May, 1865, after having rendered valiant service and made



a war record of which his family have good reason to be proud. At the close of the war he went to Pennsylvania and again engaged in blacksmithing, but two years later he came to Portland, Oregon. He remained till March, 1868, then went into mining and general merchandising until 1884, when he removed to Spokane county. He now lives about twelve miles southeast of Cheney, where he has about one thousand acres of land, and is engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Wegner is one of the most enterprising and successful farmers in the county. He is also a representative citizen of the community in which he resides, has always manifested a deep interest in everything tending to advance the interests of his part of the county, and has filled creditably many important local offices. He was married in Umatilla county, Oregon, in December, 1876, to Amy E. Johnson, and they have a family of four children: Ernestina L., William F., Herman C. and Edward. Mr. Wegner is a member of Cheney Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F.

---

JOHN WILLIAMS, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Pennsylvania, May 1, 1847. His mother died at his birth and he was adopted and raised by an aunt. He lived in Pennsylvania until a year old, then was taken to Keokuk, Iowa, where he stayed till March, 1861, when he went to Tennessee and joined the Confederate army. He served two years in the First Tennessee Sharpshooters under Gens. Bragg and Kirby, participating in the battles of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, Stone River, Missionary Ridge and numerous others. He was wounded and captured at Missionary Ridge and was taken to Fort Rock Island prison in

Illinois, but after being held for two months he swore allegiance to the United States government, and was allowed his freedom. He then engaged in packing between Montana and Salt Lake City, a business which he followed successfully until 1869. In that year he came to Walla Walla, Washington, thence to Crab Creek, where he took the first homestead ever entered in that vicinity. He is now located on William's lake, of which he was also the first settler, and has about one thousand acres of fine land, upon which he raises stock mainly. He is one of the most thrifty, enterprising and successful farmers in his neighborhood. Being an old pioneer of the West, he has seen his share of Indian fighting, participating in most of the wars in this and neighboring states, and experiencing many exciting adventures. He served four months in the Yellowstone war of 1867 under Colonel Nelson and was all through the country in which General Custer was killed.

---

JEROME W. MARTIN, deputy sheriff of Spokane county, is a native of Yam Hill county, Oregon, born April 11, 1846. He ranks as the second child born of white parents in the Willamette valley. He lived in that state until sixteen years old, then traveled quite extensively, mining in different parts of Washington, Idaho and Montana until 1869, when he returned to Oregon and engaged in farming. He remained there for a number of years, but in 1881 came to Walla Walla, whence, in 1892, he removed to Cheney. Of late years he has combined farming with various other occupations. He was appointed, during the last Republican administration, to the office of deputy sheriff and he is still serving in that capacity, performing his duties with skill and ability.



He is remarkably well fitted by nature for the position he now holds, for he is a man of great coolness of judgment and presence of mind and one whose courage rises with danger. He has done good service to the county on more than one occasion, but has recently distinguished himself particularly by the part he took in arresting some cattle thieves after an exciting chase of four or five days, in which Constable A. Brown also participated. Mr. Martin was married May 8, 1869, to Mary J. Phillips, daughter of John and Elizabeth Phillips, pioneers of 1845 and residents of Salem, Oregon. They have twelve children, viz.: Orphy, Adna, Eva, Leroy, Vinnie, Leo, Charles, Essie, Vincent, John, Chester and Bessie. Mr. Martin's parents came to Oregon with the first emigrant train in 1844.

---

LUKE RAWLS, farmer and stock raiser at Pine City, Washington, was born in Cass county, Missouri, November 27, 1847. He was left an orphan when eight years of age. In 1859 he went to Kansas and two years later he removed to Wasco county, now Umatilla county, Oregon, where he was engaged in various occupations for the ensuing eleven years. In 1872 he moved to that part of Stevens county which is embraced in the present Whitman county and there he has ever since resided. He has been engaged continuously in farming and stock raising and in the saw milling industry. Mr. Rawls is one of the oldest and best known pioneers of Whitman county and is highly respected by his fellow citizens as a man of integrity and sterling character. Mr. Rawls served as deputy sheriff during 1892, performing his duties with ability and dispatch and taking a very important part in breaking up a

gang of horse thieves. He was married at Pendleton, Oregon, in 1870, to Mary Wilson and they have four children: Flora S., Tabitha E., Margaret C. and Mary V.

---

JAMES F. CAMPBELL, a farmer near Cheney, was born in Tennessee, January 25, 1846. When twenty years old he went to Missouri, where he resided for the next eleven years engaged in farming. He then went to Vancouver, Washington, thence a year later to the part of Stevens county now embraced in Spokane county, where he has since resided. He has an excellent farm of three hundred and twenty acres about five and a half miles southwest of Cheney, which he is rapidly improving. On January 1, 1881, he was married to Miss Alice Chambers and they have three children: Frederick F., Clarence C. and Pearl P.

---

AUGUSTUS COVERT, farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Seneca county, New York, November 22, 1838. He grew to manhood there and acquired his education in the public schools, but when twenty years old moved to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he resided until the fall of 1876. During his stay there he was for one year deputy sheriff of the county. He came to Washington in the spring of 1877 and located on a farm nearly three miles southwest of Cheney, through which the Northern Pacific Railroad track now runs for half a mile. Upon this, his first home in Washington, he has resided continuously since. He has a fine, rich farm of four hundred and eighty acres, two hundred of which he sows to wheat, retaining the re-

mainder for pasture. He is a thrifty, enterprising farmer and one of the most successful in that vicinity. Like all the earliest settlers he had many difficulties to encounter during the pioneer days, not the least of which was the lack of a base of supplies nearer than Walla Walla, a town one hundred and thirty miles distant. Then, too, there was the constant danger of Indian outbreaks. In 1878 he was notified by Chief Geary, of the Spokanes, that the Nez Perces were on the warpath, and he went to much trouble to prepare against attack, but was not interfered with. The faithful Geary had ridden seventy miles that day to get to his family and provide for their safety. Mr. Covert is one of those who, with Mr. Glover, instituted the first Masonic lodge in Spokane. He was married in 1891 to Pauline E. Carle and they have one son, Carl A.

---

WILLIAM M. HOBBS, son of John B. and Mary Hobbs, was born in Pike county, Missouri, August 25, 1837. He resided in his native state until fifty years of age, following farming as a business. In 1887, however, he came to Sprague, Washington, and at once resumed his former vocation. He lived there until 1891, then removed to Rock Creek township, this county, where he now owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, seeded to timothy over most of its area. He is getting ready to embark in the stock business also. Mr. Hobbs is one of the good substantial men of his neighborhood and is well thought of by all his fellow citizens. He was once elected director of the Glenwood school district, but resigned after two years' service. He was married, first, in Pike county, Missouri, on August 8, 1861, to Mary, daughter of Rufus and Sallie T. Hender-

son, who died in May, 1870, leaving one daughter, Annie M. He was married again in May, 1871, to Mary F. Rotherford and they have two children living, namely: George I. and Marion P.

---

JUDGE A. A. SMITH was born in New York February 14, 1820. He lived in that state until twenty-two years old, then went to Dubuque, Iowa, where, for about six years, he worked at carpentering and mining. He helped erect the first brick residence ever constructed there. In 1849 he went to the gold fields of California, where he made much money and saw many exciting events. Later he made a trip to Oregon, but soon returned to California. In a short time, however, he again went to Oregon, settled in Albany, Linn county, and secured a half-section of land. He was engaged in the general merchandise business there a year and a half, then moved to Eugene City, Lane county, and again engaged in the mercantile business. Judge Smith at that time took a very active part in politics, holding at different times nearly every office in Lane county. In 1854 he was elected a member of the territorial legislature, serving for three years, and at one time he was the candidate of his party for governor. He came to Washington in 1878, locating about seven or eight miles southeast of Cheney, where he has since followed farming and mining. In 1881 he served as probate judge for a term of two years, then as probate clerk for two more and he has been justice of the peace for the past fourteen years. He is a very prominent man in the Masonic order, having served for two years as grand master of the grand lodge in Oregon. He was married October 4, 1854, to Helen M. Parsons and they have had six children: Frank C.,



Herbert H., A. Lee, Jennie L., now Mrs. Wright, and Fred H., living; also Mary I., who was the wife of T. C. Courtney, of Seattle, deceased.

---

VIRGIL Y. GRAHAM, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Webster county, Missouri, July 27, 1862. He lived in that state until the spring of 1880, when he came to Washington, arriving in Dayton in September of that year, after crossing the plains by team. In the spring of 1881 he went to Cheney, where he has since resided. He now owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres five miles from the town and is one of the thrifty and progressive farmers of his neighborhood. He is one of the substantial citizens of that part of the county, actively interested in every enterprise which promises to promote the general good. For seven years he was school director in district No. 95, adjoining Cheney on the west. He was married in Cheney March 27, 1885, to Minerva, daughter of Wright and Catherine Rushing, who was born in Tennessee August 28, 1863.

---

WILLIAM T. MILLIKEN, farmer, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Wisconsin, born March 30, 1854. He resided in that state until 1874, then removed to Sacramento, California, where, for four years, he followed various occupations. He next came to this state and began farming immediately and he now owns one hundred and sixty acres of fine land in Rock Creek precinct, upon which he raises grain as his principal crop. He takes an active and intelligent interest in local affairs, ever manifesting a willingness to help along anything for the public good, and he has filled satis-

factorily to his neighborhood the offices of school director and road supervisor. He was elected secretary of the original Spokane County Pioneer Association at the time of its organization and has held that office ever since. Mr. Milliken is a very prominent fraternity man, being affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the K. P., the Modern Woodmen of America, of which he is venerable consul, and of the Woodmen of the World, of which he is past council commander. He has passed through all the chairs and attained the highest honors that could be bestowed in the I. O. O. F. and K. P. fraternities. He was married October 15, 1882, to Nancy Jane Sanders, a native of Oregon, born December 30, 1851, and they are parents of five children, namely: Frankie V., Leonard M., Benjamin H., Ida A. and Lena M.

---

HON. ISAAC J. BALLINGER, mayor of Cheney, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, July 18, 1848. In 1858 his parents moved to Marion county, Illinois, where he resided until 1865, when he went to Montana and for two years followed mining. He was a member of the first engineering party sent to survey a route for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company through this western country. Subsequently he went to Salt Lake City and was engaged in mining and smelting there and in Eureka, Nevada, until 1879, when he came to Cheney. At that time there was no other house on the site of the town nor any railroad. He at once engaged in farming, freighting and stock raising and is now the owner of a fine ranch in what is known as the Lance Hills neighborhood. He hauled the first load of freight brought into Cheney, then known as Depot Springs. Mr. Ballinger has taken a deep interest in the politi-



cal, social and material welfare of the town and county and no man stands higher than he in the esteem and confidence of the people. In 1887 he served as deputy sheriff of Spokane county under Sheriff James Glispin and in 1893 was appointed postmaster of Cheney by President Cleveland. He was elected a member of the city council in 1898 and on June 6, 1899, was elected to his present position. He is performing the duties of his office with an eye single to the best interests of the town and people and with ability and good judgment. He was married in Nevada, May 6, 1877, to Miss Elizabeth Wesig, a native of Germany, and they have a family of four sons: George I., born in Eureka, Nevada, and Edwin F., Raymond and Victor, born in Cheney.

JOHN E. WOOD, editor of the Spokane County News, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Jackson county, Oregon, April 17, 1868. He resided there until ten years old, then removed with his parents to Latah, Washington, where he has ever since lived. He has been engaged in farming for many years, but for a time was editor of a paper known as the Weekly Echo and for two and a half years served as postmaster in Latah. He is at present also in the real estate and insurance business. In November, 1898, he bought out Mr. C. C. Cosand, then editor and proprietor of the Spokane County News, and since that time has been sole owner and publisher of the paper. It enjoys a large circulation, being generously supported by the entire community. Mr. Wood is a young man of energy, progressiveness and executive ability and possesses attractive personal characteristics which render him a universal favorite. He is doing all in his power through the col-

umns of his paper and otherwise to promote the material and social well-being of the town, and is regarded as a representative and valuable citizen. He was married in Latah October 10, 1898, to Minnie Wheeler, daughter of Edwin and Jane E. Wheeler.

HON. BENJAMIN F. COPLEN, pioneer of 1872, was born in Fulton county, Indiana, December 18, 1842. In 1849 he accompanied his parents to Iowa, thence the next spring to Putnam county, Missouri, but in the fall of that same year (1850) they went back to Carroll county, Iowa. They located, in February, 1852, on what is now known as Coplen's Grove. In the spring of 1857 Mr. Coplen and his father went to Kansas and settled on the Cottonwood creek, southwest of the city of Emporia, but three years later the son moved to Colorado City, Colorado, and engaged in mining. He followed that occupation two years uninterruptedly, then made a trip back to Iowa, upon which he procured his first wife, Ceyrena E. Clark, returning to Colorado City in the spring of 1863. Mrs. Coplen died February 16, 1865, leaving one daughter, Lillie V., born January 1, 1864. In 1867 Mr. Coplen removed to Wyoming and two years later to Nevada, but after a very brief residence in the latter state he came on to Walla Walla county, Washington, where he rejoined his father's family. He traveled considerably in this state, but finally located a homestead where Latah is now situated. Mr. Coplen is the founder of that town and when it was incorporated, in 1892, he was fittingly given the honor of becoming its first mayor. He has since labored incessantly for the material well-being of the town, giving liberally of his means whenever occasion offered for the

advancement of its best interests and the promotion of the general good. He was married again, on October 10, 1889, to Levina B. Baldwin, a native of Missouri. They have two children: Henry B. and Chester S. H.

---

W. H. TAYLOR, manager of the W. H. Taylor Hardware Company, was born in Leicester, England, December 26, 1851. When five years old his parents brought him to America, and he was raised and educated in Wisconsin. He early learned the trade of a machinist and was employed as a journeyman by the Milwaukee Harvesting Machine Company for seventeen consecutive years. In July, 1899, he went to Latah, Washington, where he organized and became general manager of a company to open a general hardware business. They bought the stock and store of Mr. J. M. Nelson, the former hardware man of that town, so they now own the only store in Latah devoted exclusively to hardware. They therefore control the entire trade of the rich farming country tributary to the town and do an annual business of sixty or seventy thousand dollars. Mr. Taylor also incorporates house painting in his occupation. He is an energetic, progressive business man, rendered by his long experience with machinery, master of every detail of his line, and, if appearances are to be trusted, an enviable success will be his in his latest business venture. He is a very enthusiastic fraternity man, being a prominent and active worker in both the I. O. O. F. and the Royal Arcanum. He was married in July, 1880, to Ellen J. Leaver, a native of Portland, Wisconsin, and they have a family of four children: Edwin, Minnie E., Harry and Leroy.

R. M. YOUNT, liveryman at Fairfield, as born in Champaign county, Illinois, August 10, 1850. He received his education in the public schools of his native state, and when seventeen years old moved to Missouri and engaged in farming. In 1872 he moved to Cherokee county, Kansas, and turned his attention to buying, selling and raising stock. In the spring of 1878 his brother George and he crossed the plains by team to Idaho on a trading trip, and in the following spring Mr. Yount again crossed the plains, this time coming to Washington. He located on a farm near Spangle, and resided there until the fall of 1892, when he rented his land and moved to Fairfield. He purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the vicinity of the town, but is also in the livery and feed business. He has a good stable, well equipped with horses, buggies and carriages, and has a splendid patronage. Mr. Yount is one of the leading and representative citizens of his community, public-spirited, enterprising and interested in everything which promises to promote the general welfare. In 1892 he ran for the office of state senator, but was unfortunately defeated by a small majority. He served a year as school director in Fairfield, and in 1896 was elected justice of the peace but declined the office. He was married in Cheney, Washington, November 9, 1881, to Mattie A. Prigmore, a native of Missouri, and they have a family of seven children: Francie R., William E., Guy, Myrtie, Edna, Floyd and Noma.

---

BERNARD F. O'NEIL, a banker at Latah, was born in Valley Stream, Long Island, August 4, 1865. His parents, two years after his birth, removed to New York City, where



he received his common-school education. In order to prepare for the career he had mapped out for himself, he took a course at a business college in Brooklyn, supplementing this by still further study afterwards in Iowa. In 1881 he went to Sibley, Iowa, and engaged in stock raising, serving also while there as deputy county treasurer for a period of two years. He went to Long Pine, Nebraska, in 1886, and for the three years ensuing was engaged in banking. In 1889 he removed to Los Angeles, California, where he resided about seven months. He then came to Latah and immediately engaged in banking. He has a splendid business, extending for miles in all directions. The bank is on as firm a financial basis as any in this part of the state of Washington. Mr. O'Neil is also very extensively engaged in farming, being the owner of about eighteen hundred acres of the finest land in the Palouse country, all under cultivation, and raises thousands of bushels of wheat every year. He is one of the most enterprising and progressive men in the county, reaching out into many different lines of business activity and forging ahead with wonderful rapidity. He has recently been elected president of the Spokane Grain & Milling Company. Mr. O'Neil served for some time as first lieutenant in Company G, Second Nebraska Militia. He was married in Long Pine, Nebraska, in October, 1887, to Miss Ada B. Winter, of Chicago, a lady of education and culture. They have one child, Arthur W., born in Nebraska, July 25, 1890.

---

BRAINARD D. DUNN, druggist, son of Dr. John and Delilah J. Dunn, was born in Linneus, Missouri, April 26, 1867, and he was

raised and educated in his native state. In 1883 he commenced to study pharmacy and, after devoting four years of hard work to the mastery of that profession, he came to Spokane and with his brother, Arthur S., opened up a business here, which they carried on successfully for five years. They then removed to Fairfield, Washington, and immediately commenced business again. Theirs is the only drug store in the town and is supplied with about three thousand dollars' worth of fine, fresh stock, consisting of a full line of drugs, toilet articles, stationery, etc., etc. Mr. Dunn has devoted much careful and painstaking study to pharmacy and is considered an unusually skillful and reliable dispenser. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. F., being associated with Court Silver Lodge, No. 1568, of Spokane. He was married in Spokane October 27, 1899, to Miss Marguerite Dimmick, a native of Oregon.

---

MAJOR R. H. WIMPY, a pioneer of 1872, was born in South Carolina, January 29, 1827. In 1830 his father removed with his family to Habersham county, Georgia, and in 1838 to Union county, that state, where Mr. Wimpy completed his education. He followed farming and school teaching until 1852, then removed to Benton county, Arkansas. He again engaged in farming and teaching and followed those occupations until 1862, then entered the Federal army, serving until the close of the war with such distinguished ability and courage that he rapidly rose to the rank of captain and was mustered out with the commission of major. He participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Backbone Mount, Arkansas, and numerous other engagements. At the close of the war he returned to his former home in Ar-



kansas, and resumed his usual vocation, but he was soon elected to the state legislature, and discharged his duties with great ability for two terms. Subsequently he started for the Pacific coast by team. He came as far as Helena, Montana, and wintered, coming the next spring to Salmon City, Idaho, where he lived for two years. He then went to Loon Creek, Idaho, thence via Boise City to Waitsburg, Washington. After a year's residence there he came on to Spokane county, staking out a claim on Hangman creek, June 11, 1872. He has resided upon this farm and in Spokane alternately ever since. At one time he represented Stevens county in the territorial legislature for two years. He was married in Union county, Georgia, February 14, 1850, to Lydia L. Souther, and they are parents of eight children living, namely: James L., Joseph A., Sarah and Nancy C., twins, Jessie D., Charles N., Belle and Harry S.

---

FRANZ J. FLAIG, saddler and harness-maker, was born in Germany November 26, 1874. He received his public school training in his fatherland and on reaching his fourteenth year came alone to America, locating in Spokane. Soon, however, he moved to Cheney, where he learned the trade of harnessmaker under Hon. L. Walter, with whom he remained continuously until 1893. He then returned to Spokane and worked at his trade with Mr. S. H. Rush for a short time, but soon went back to Cheney to attend the normal school. He remained there as a student three and a half years, supporting himself by making harness during vacations. Upon completing his course he taught school one term, then went to Fairfield and opened a harness shop of his own.

He is the only one in his particular line in Fairfield at present, and by strict attention to the wants of his customers and excellent workmanship is building up an extensive and lucrative business. He is an active, industrious young man, richly deserving of success and sure to attain it. He was married in Spokane October 8, 1898, to Miss Ida Weyrauch, a native of Switzerland.

---

JOHN L. SPATH, merchant at Fairfield, is a native of Springfield, Illinois, born November 7, 1855. When twenty-two years old he went to Leadville, Colorado, where he followed mining until 1881. He then returned home to Illinois, but in March, 1882, came to Spokane. The next August he went to Seattle, remaining there until March, 1883, then returned to Spokane and with three companions went up into the Osooyoes lake country on a mining expedition. On their return they went to the Cœur d'Alenes, where Mr. Spath discovered a good placer claim. Shortly afterward he sold this, returned to Spokane and became salesman for the Great Eastern Company. He remained with them until 1884, then entered the employ of the Lowenburg Brothers, for whom he worked continuously until 1891. From that time until 1894 he was engaged in mining in British Columbia and he is now the owner of some very valuable copper claims there. Returning from the mines, he went to Fairfield, purchased the store of Messrs. Gimble & Son and established his present business, of which he is sole owner. He carries a full line of general merchandise and gents' furnishing goods, valued at fifteen thousand dollars, and he does an annual business of from forty thousand dollars to fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Spath is a very active, industrious and progressive man,

possessed of a degree of energy and determination which enables him to succeed in business where others would fail. Of late years he has devoted his attention almost exclusively to his large and exacting business, but formerly he used to be quite active in politics and was once elected city assessor of Springfield, Illinois. Fraternally he is a member of the K. of P. He was married in Spokane October 1, 1895, to Lela Jones and they have one daughter, Regina, aged three years.

---

ALBERT J. LAUGHON, attorney-at-law, son of John E. and Fanny A. Laughon, was born in Gainesville, Texas, December 10, 1873. When two years old he was taken by his parents to Missouri and in 1880 he accompanied them on their long journey by team to Washington. They located on a farm four miles northeast of Waverly, but the father is now a resident of Marshall and the mother died in February, 1895. Mr. Laughon received his education in Spokane, attending the public schools and later graduating from the Spokane Business College. He taught school in Liberty district, near Spangle, for nine months, then was instructor in bookkeeping in the Spokane Business College six months, but finally entered the office of Turner & Graves and began the study of law. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court in 1897, and for two years thereafter practiced in Spokane. In June, 1899, he removed to Fairfield and until recently maintained an office there and at Waverly. He was furthermore editor of the Waverly Optimist. In January, 1900, he sold out his interest to his partner, O. H. Loe, and since that time has been associated in the practice of law with the firm of Graves & Graves in Spokane. He is a member

of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F. Mr. Laughon is a very enterprising, ambitious young man and one who seems destined to advance rapidly to the front rank in his profession.

---

CHARLIE A. LOY, hardware and implement dealer at Fairfield, son of Samuel A. and Mary A. Loy, was born in Emporia, Kansas, November 28, 1860. He was raised in his native state, attended the State Normal School there, taking a special course also in Pirkey's Business College, from which institution he received a diploma. In 1882 he came to Washington, but moved that fall to Salem, Oregon, where he remained for the winter season. The following spring he returned to this state and located about five miles west of Fairfield on a farm. He moved into the town in 1892 and engaged in the real estate business and in harness-making, and two years later he became interested also in an implement and grain business. In 1897, in company with Thomas D. Hench, he purchased the business. They ran it conjointly until June 1, 1899, when they incorporated, the firm now comprising Messrs. C. A. Loy, Thomas D. Hench, J. C. Lodge and J. T. Cobb. They also opened a branch house in Waverly. The Fairfield store was incorporated with a capital stock of fifteen thousand dollars and carries a complete line of hardware, stoves, furnishings and farming implements, doing an annual business of about twenty-five thousand dollars. Mr. Loy is one of the most successful business men in Fairfield and he owes his success to his own energy, perseverance and native commercial ability, having started in life with no capital and nothing to depend upon except his education and his push. He was married in Spokane county on June 7, 1886, to



Rosa N. Prigmore, a native of Missouri, and they have three children: Mabel A., Samuel H. and John R.

---

ALEXANDER GLASGOW, manager of the Fairfield branch of the Centennial Mill Company, was born in Indiana December 27, 1863. He received his education in that state, but at the age of twenty years came to Spokane, Washington, and began work for the C. C. Flour Milling Company. He remained in their mill until 1887, then was engaged in purchasing wheat for them until 1890, when he accepted a position from the Northern Pacific Elevator Company. After remaining with that firm two years he moved to Fairfield and received from the Centennial Mill Company the responsible position he still retains. He has charge of one of the largest warehouses in that part of the Palouse country and does an annual business of about seventy-five thousand dollars. A progressive, farseeing and successful business man, he is also one of the leading citizens of the town, ever ready to do all in his power to promote the best interests of Fairfield and the common good. He is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. fraternity, affiliated at present with Spangle Lodge, No. 50. His brother, Edwin Glasgow, who was born in Indiana in July, 1865, came to Washington at the same time in which Alexander did and is now located at Latah, serving as head miller for the Spokane Grain & Milling Company.

---

WILLIAM H. KOONTZ, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Iowa, March 23, 1847. When he was eight years old his parents re-

moved to Harrison county, Missouri, where they remained, engaged in farming, until 1893, when they came to Spokane. About seven years before that, however, William H. and his brother, accompanied by three other families, had come out to this county, and Mr. Koontz had purchased one hundred and sixty acres of school land and engaged in farming forthwith. He now has a fine farm about six and a half miles east of Fairfield, and is engaged in wheat raising and general farming. He is one of the prominent citizens of his community and takes an active and intelligent part in affairs of local interest. He has served as school director of district No. 82 for a number of years, and is now deputy assessor for Fairfield township. He was married in Harrison county, Missouri, January 5, 1871, to Phebe Jones, a native of Illinois, born November 19, 1852. They have a family of five children, George H., Edna M., Frank L., Jacob M. and Hazel G. Mrs. Koontz's parents, L. G. and Mary Jones, were among the early pioneers of Missouri.

---

HENRY H. BROCKMAN, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Monroe county, Missouri, January 10, 1841. He early adopted farming as his occupation. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Company F, and throughout the whole four years of the war he defended the flag with loyalty and courage, participating in many hard fought engagements, among which are Springfield, Lexington, Independence, Big Blue Mountain and Mine Creek. He was mustered out with the rank of corporal April 9, 1865. After the war he returned home and resumed his accustomed occupation, remaining there continuously until



1881, when he came to Washington. Arrived here he located in the vicinity of Rockford and again engaged in farming. He has a fine quarter-section of land, fertile, well cultivated and highly improved. He is one of the substantial citizens of his community and enjoys in the fullest measure the confidence and esteem of his neighbors. Fraternally he is affiliated with Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., at Rockford, Washington, also with the G. A. R. He was married in Missouri December 24, 1865, to Caroline Ruhl, a native of Ohio, and they are parents of six children: Levi R., Emma J., wife of W. A. Stark, Richard A., Phaniel, Ira D. and John. Their oldest son, Levi R., born in Missouri December 9, 1866, is now at Rockford in the furniture business. He is also a tonsorial artist, the only one in town. As a citizen he ranks among the leading men of Rockford, being energetic and public spirited, and his genial, obliging manner makes him a universal favorite. He was married in Rockford February 19, 1891, to Ruby C. Hegna and they have three children: Leva F., Bernice and Frances.

---

ALFRED J. IANSON, blacksmith, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Ontario, Canada, December 25, 1866. He was raised and educated in his native land and also learned his trade there. In 1887, he removed to Michigan, and from that state he came the same year to Spokane county, finally locating in Waverly, Washington. He at once set up a shop in the town and began to build up the splendid trade which has stayed with him so constantly during all the years which have elapsed since. He is the pioneer blacksmith of Waverly, and still does the largest business. He owns a fine residence in the town, tastefully and com-

fortably furnished. As a citizen, he is public spirited, enterprising and substantial, though not ambitious for leadership or for office, and no man is more highly esteemed and respected than he. He was married in Spokane, October 1, 1887, to Miss Annie Hall, and they have had three children, Maude E., born June 14, 1893, living, also Charles W. and an infant, deceased.

---

HERMAN H. ADAMS, farmer, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Prussia July 12, 1839. When eleven years old he came to America and lived in Tennessee three years, then went to Iowa, where for five or six years he was engaged in farming. He then spent two years in Missouri, afterward returning to Iowa. In October, 1861, Mr. Adams enlisted in the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry. He was in the army two years, participating in the battles of Shiloh and Corinth and in many important skirmishes. In 1863 he was honorably discharged on account of disability. He then returned to Iowa and was engaged in a livery business for two years, but subsequently turned his attention to farming again. After following that occupation for seven years he removed to the Willamette valley, where for eight years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1881 he came to Fairfield, Washington, locating on a ranch about a mile and a half from town. He now has a fine home and a farm of about six hundred acres, upon which he raises wheat and stock principally. He is one of the thrifty, enterprising, well-to-do farmers of his community, also a leading and representative citizen, taking an active interest in the affairs of general concern in his neighborhood. He is a great friend of education and has served as school director for several terms. He was mar-

ried in Ottumwa, Iowa, February 13, 1866, to Annie L. Moore, of that state. They have a family of six children: William J., Minnie, Lemuel E., John W., Roy J. and Otto U.; also an adopted daughter, Dollie. Mrs. Adams is the only daughter of the Hon. James H. Moore, ex-judge of the superior court of Fulton county, Indiana. Her mother, Lucretia Butler, was a daughter of one of the famous Morgan family of Virginia.

---

JOHN B. KELSO, wheelwright and wagonmaker, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Indiana, October 30, 1829. When he was ten years old his parents removed to Clinton county, Indiana, where the mother died in 1845. Here Mr. Kelso grew to manhood, receiving most of his education and partly learning his trade, both of which were completed in Boone county. In 1853 he returned to his old home in Clinton county and in September of the same year he went to Buchanan county, Iowa. Here he was engaged as a carpenter for more than a year, subsequently removing to Marshall county, Iowa, where he resided until 1857. He next tried farming in Kansas for a couple of years, then went to Golden City, Colorado, and remained till 1861, thence going to Omaha, Nebraska, and from that city to Fort Lyon, Kansas, drawing a freight team over the entire distance. On the 16th of January he returned to Leavenworth, remaining till April 1, then went to St. Joe, Missouri, thence to Omaha. He joined Captain Crawford's escort there and crossed the plains to Baker City, Oregon. He then lived for brief periods in the Gaines Creek (Idaho) mining district, Walla Walla, Grande Ronde Valley, Oregon, and Bannock, now called Idaho City, Idaho, finally locating at Umatilla, Oregon,

where for the ensuing ten years he followed his trade. He next returned to Baker City and worked at wagonmaking for two years, then went to Walla Walla, following the same occupation there until 1877. In that year he located on Hangman creek, near Waverly, where he has resided ever since, except for a couple of years, during which he was engaged at his trade in Spokane. He now combines the pursuit of his handicraft with farming and is doing nicely, he being the only mechanic of that kind in the neighborhood. Mr. Kelso is one of the oldest settlers of Spokane county. He is a typical pioneer, possessing the courage, endurance and stamina essential to the successful frontiersman, and he has seen a great deal of life in the forefront of civilization in this and neighboring states.

---

HON. JOSEPH M. COVINGTON was born in Kentucky, May 25, 1825. He grew to manhood and received his education in that state, but as soon as he attained his majority he went to Illinois and was engaged in the mercantile business and school teaching for six or seven years. He then started on the overland trail for California, going by ox-team and consuming a little over four months on the journey. He located in the northern part of the state and remained there nine years engaged in mining, but subsequently went to Yolo county, where for three years he taught school. He then followed teaching in Sonoma county five years, then teaching and farming in Mendocino county for ten. His next move was to Walla Walla, Washington, from which city he moved, in 1879, to Spokane county, locating on a farm about two miles west of where Fairfield now is. He homesteaded one



hundred and sixty acres of excellent land and engaged in general farming and stock raising. Mr. Covington was always quite a leader among his fellowmen, taking an active interest in political matters, and himself holding many important offices. He was chief of police in Oroville, California, and served as justice of the peace there for two terms, and as superintendent of schools for one. He was also a member of the state legislature for one term. He was married in Kentucky in 1850, but his wife died two years later. In 1866 he was again married, the lady being Mrs. Amanda Gentry, a native of Missouri. They have six children, Leebeaure, Robert Monroe, Patrick Henry, Ada, now wife of Henry Keuhne, John C. and Elmer. Mr. Covington died February 19, 1900. Mrs. Covington has three children by her former husband, Rhodes, J. W. and Samuel R.

JAMES HAYS, a pioneer of 1879, son of McBrill and Mary Hays, was born in Saline county, Missouri, August 27, 1847. He was raised and educated there and spent the first thirty-one years of his life in that state, engaged, after reaching years of maturity, mostly in farming and stock raising. In 1864, however, he joined the Confederate army, and he served under General Price until the close of the war, being mustered out in Louisiana in 1865. In 1879 he came to that part of Stevens county which now constitutes Spokane county, locating finally on Hangman creek, midway between Fairfield and Waverly, where he now has a farm of about eight hundred acres, all of which is in an excellent state of cultivation. He raises wheat principally, but is also interested in stock raising. Mr. Hays is one of the most thrifty, progressive and successful

farmers in his part of the county, but he always finds time to take an active interest in the political affairs of county and state. He was one of the commissioners of this county in 1891 and 1892, and has held the office of school director in district No. 10 for the past fifteen years. He was married in Bates county, Missouri, April 3, 1879, to Alice, daughter of William and Nancy Johnson, and they have had five children, namely: Mary Edna, born March 3, 1881, deceased April 4, 1900; Cora Mamie, born August 16, 1882; Claude McBride, born January 1, 1885; Jesse Warner, born October 31, 1886, and Roy W., born February 22, 1890.

JOHN FRODSHAM, watchmaker and jeweler, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, September 6, 1848. In 1850 his parents removed to San Francisco, traveling by ox-teams. When seventeen years old he went to London, England, and began an apprenticeship under his uncle, Charles Frodsham, a prominent watchmaker of that great city. At the end of his seven years' apprenticeship he returned to California, entered into business with his father, and remained thus engaged until 1878. He then lived in Arizona two years, but subsequently returning to California located in Marysville, where he followed his calling until February, 1881. He next came to Spokane, Washington and went to work for L. W. Rima, a watchmaker, by whom he was employed until 1884, when he removed to Chicago and engaged in business for himself. Two years later he came to Waverly, Washington, and thence a year afterward he returned to San Francisco. He was there one year, then went to Alameda county, where the ensuing eight or nine years



of his life were spent. During his residence there he took quite an active interest in local affairs, serving as deputy sheriff for a while, also two terms as constable. He returned at length to Waverly, where his residence and place of business now are. Mr. Frodsham spent a long apprenticeship at his trade and has since devoted himself assiduously to the mastery of every detail of his business, so that he is naturally one of the finest mechanics in the state. Fraternally he is affiliated with the F. & A. M. and the Red Men. He was married in Waverly May 16, 1885, to Charlotte Brittendall, a native of Minnesota, and they have one child living, Kenneth.

---

WILLIAM H. LAMBERT, farmer, son of James W. and Mary J. Lambert, was born in the Willamette valley, Oregon, July 25, 1866. He was reared in that state, receiving his education in the public school, but, on attaining his majority, came to Spokane county, and at once engaged in farming and stock raising. He has a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, purchased in 1891, the agreement being that he should pay wheat instead of cash for the land. He has since delivered over eighteen thousand bushels of wheat in payment of the purchase price of his farm. His farm is situated one and a half miles northeast of the town of Fairfield. Mr. Lambert is one of the most thrifty, industrious and progressive farmers in his section of the country and is achieving an excellent success where others less resolute would have failed. He was married in Waverly, Washington, January 1, 1889, to Miss Belle Tyree, a native of Missouri, born May 28, 1868, and to their union have been born four children, namely: Lillie M., Albert

C., Aren E. and Alta G. Mrs. Lambert's parents are natives of Missouri, but have dwelt in this county since 1887.

---

JOHN H. VANWART, manager of the Fairfield Farmers' Alliance Warehouse & Elevator Company, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, October 7, 1862. He grew to manhood in the province of his nativity, but, on attaining his majority, left for Montana, where he passed the summer of 1883. He thence proceeded to Alberta, Canada, and lived there continuously until 1890, engaged in stock raising and various other occupations. From there he went to Centralia, Washington, whence, after a residence of nine months, he removed to Nelson, British Columbia, and from that town, in 1891, he came to Spokane. His next move was to Fairfield, Washington, to accept a position with the Pacific Coast Elevator Company, by whom he was employed for two years. Subsequently he went to Latah and secured a situation with Mr. D. T. Ham, but in the spring of 1894 he returned to Alberta. In 1896, however, he came back to Fairfield. He worked for the Fairfield Farmers' Alliance Warehouse & Elevator Company a year, and when the plant was leased to Mr. Ham, of Latah, he continued to work in its interests for another year. At the expiration of the lease he was given the position of manager, and he has been employed in that capacity ever since. Mr. Vanwart is a perfectly capable and trustworthy man, and is giving excellent satisfaction in every way, both to the company and the patrons of his warehouse. He also takes an interest in the general welfare of the community, contributing his share toward every enterprise which promises to promote the best



A. D. THAYER  
Waverly



JAMES HAYS  
Waverly



WILLIAM CONNOLLY  
Waverly



J. T. HOLLIS  
Waverly





interests of the community. He is now clerk of the district school and has been for a year past. He was married in Spokane September 19, 1893, to Bertha Kuehne, a native of Illinois.

---

GEORGE DESGRANGES, farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1880, was born in New York state January 13, 1861. While he was a child his parents removed to Iowa, and he was reared on a farm there and educated in the public schools of that state. In 1880 he came to Spokane county, located at Rockford and engaged in farming and stock raising, a business which he has followed continuously since. He is one of the substantial citizens of that section of the county and one of the most successful and progressive farmers in his community. He was married in Rockford, July 2, 1882, to Mary E., a daughter of William R. and Susannah Smotherman, and a native of Missouri. They have six children, Elsie L., Harvey H., Georgie A., Oliver L., Walter W. and Hughie A.

---

MORDECAI O. MCCOY, farmer, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Jackson county, Michigan, October 16, 1844. In his infancy he was taken by his parents to Ohio, and grew to manhood and was educated in that state. Upon his father's death, he was occupied about four years in settling up the estate. In 1872 he removed to Kansas and began teaching, but soon went to California and thence, in June, 1873, to Tacoma, Washington, from which city he later removed to the Willamette valley. He taught there two years, also spent considerable time on the coast in various oc-

cupations. In October, 1877, he came to the vicinity of Rockford, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land and commenced farming. This place he afterwards sold, but he now has a splendid little farm of eighty acres about three miles east of Rockford, which he is improving and cultivating. Mr. McCoy has not, however, given his entire time to farming since coming to the county, but has been engaged as bookkeeper and in the lumber business for a number of years. He is one of the influential and representative men of his community, taking a lively interest in political matters and in everything pertaining to the general well-being. He at one time filled the office of county assessor, discharging his duties faithfully and in a manner eminently satisfactory to the general public. Being a very early pioneer, he has had many exciting experiences with the red men, and has frequently been present at their minor councils. During the Civil war Mr. McCoy served for more than three years, participating in many important engagements. He belonged successively to the Third, Eighty-sixth and the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. His father, Colonel Lewis McCoy, entered the army as captain of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio, and was promoted to the colonelcy of the Fifth United States.

---

CHARLES E. HILL, proprietor of the Bellevue Hotel at Fairfield, was born in Winthrop, Buchanan county, Missouri, August 9, 1868. About a year after his birth his parents moved to Kansas, where they remained for six years. They then went to Guthrie county, Iowa, but soon returned to Kansas, where the mother died. About two years later the father,

who had been probate judge of Rush county, Kansas, moved again to Iowa and remarried. Charles E. remained in Iowa until about seventeen years of age, then went to Mitchell, South Dakota, but after a residence of a year and a half he moved to Seattle, Washington. He was there only a short time, however, for in 1888 he came to Spokane, and made a trip over some of the surrounding country. Returning to this city, he resided here about a year, then moved to Ogden, Utah, where he went into business for a year. He subsequently returned to Spokane, engaged in the cigar and tobacco business, and was thus employed until 1895. In that year, however, he removed to British Columbia and turned his attention towards the hotel business and mining in Rossland, Trail and Kelso. He remained in the British Columbia mining region about three years, then came to Fairfield and purchased the hotel of which he is now proprietor and manager. He is also interested in a business at Waverly. Mr. Hill is a good, substantial, enterprising citizen, and stands well in the community in which he resides. He was married in Spokane, March 31, 1898, to Eta M. Anderson, who was born about four miles from Fairfield, in this county, June 9, 1882.

---

HON. DEWITT C. FARNSWORTH, druggist, a pioneer of 1878, was born in New York state, February 16, 1853. While still an infant he was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, thence, three years later, to Illinois, and from that state, in 1858, to Ohio, where they remained about seven years. They then moved to Iowa and here the father died. They next resided in Illinois for four years and in Kansas for seven, but in 1874 Mr.

Farnsworth came to Chico, California, whence after a residence of four years, he moved to Washington, finally locating at Rockford. He had studied pharmacy considerably while in Kansas, and in 1892 opened a first-class drug business in the town, with a full and complete line of drugs and druggists' sundries. In March, 1898, he opened a hardware store, also, with a stock worth about four thousand dollars, consisting of hardware and farming implements, etc., and he is doing an annual business of about ten thousand dollars in that line. In earlier years Mr. Farnsworth was quite extensively interested in the lumber and milling business. He built the first flour mill in Rockford, hauling the machinery by wagon from Walla Walla. He has always manifested a deep interest in the town and has been one of the most prominent men in placing Rockford in its present prosperous condition. In the municipal government, also, he has taken an active part, serving at one time as mayor of the city. He has, moreover, served as justice of the peace for two years, and as postmaster for five. Fraternally, Mr. Farnsworth is a prominent Mason. He was married in Farmington, Washington, July 11, 1880, to Mollie E. Lane, a native of Kansas, and they have three children, Bessie R., Ina G. and George A.

Mr. Farnsworth and his entire family affiliate with the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

JOSEPH M. GALLAHER, farmer, was born in Putnam county, Illinois, August 19, 1833. He was early taken by his parents to Iowa, and there he lived until 1845, then removed with them to the Willamette valley, Oregon, where he received his education.



Subsequently he engaged in farming, and followed that occupation there for nineteen years, then in Douglas county, Oregon, for three years. He resided in Umatilla county for the ensuing fourteen years, during four of which he held the office of justice of the peace. He then spent about nine years as a farmer in Walla Walla county, subsequently coming to Whitman county, where he tried the hotel business for a year. His next move was to the vicinity of Rockford, and he has lived there continuously since, engaged for some years past in stock raising. In addition to his other work, Mr. Gallaher has performed his duties as a minister of the Gospel for more than half a century. He began preaching for the Methodists in southern Oregon, and continued his ministry in that denomination until his arrival in Spokane county. He was the first Methodist pastor north of The Dalles, Oregon, preaching the first Methodist sermon ever heard in that part of the country. Since coming to Rockford he has preached for the United Brethren. In 1849 and the few years following he had many exciting skirmishes with the Indians and not a few adventures of a precarious character. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, August 9, 1857, to Mary A. Kees, a native of Missouri, who crossed the plains with her parents at an early date. They have a family of six children living, namely: Joseph E., Oscar S., Amy Z., Lucy J., Nellie A. and Irvin A.

---

CYRUS BANKSON, farmer, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Moultrie county, Illinois, born October 9, 1854. He was reared and educated in the state of his birth, and followed farming and school teaching there until

thirty years old. He then came to Spokane county and engaged in stock raising. Subsequently he homesteaded a fine claim in the Mount Hope neighborhood, where he resided until recently, when he moved into Spokane City to educate his children. Mr. Bankson has always taken an active interest in every undertaking for the advancement of the general welfare, ever manifesting a willingness to lend a helping hand in promoting the intellectual and social advancement of his neighborhood. He served as deputy county assessor under A. W. Strong. He is a very enthusiastic and active man in the I. O. O. F., which he joined at Mt. Zion, Illinois. He was married in Moultrie county, Illinois, November 19, 1879, to Mary A. Hill, a native of that state, and they are parents of four children: Nellie, born August 18, 1882; Edgar F., born January 2, 1885; Estella G., born September 2, 1889, and Ada, born October 10, 1892.

---

JESSE B. GILBERT, real estate, insurance and loan agent, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Benton county, Oregon, born May 1, 1852. He was educated in the public schools and at Willamette University, located in Salem, Oregon. When twenty-seven years old he removed to Spokane county, Washington, where he homesteaded land, and where for eight years he was engaged in farming. He then moved to Rockford and for a long time gave his attention to music teaching, also serving as leader of the town band. He gradually became interested in other pursuits and in the fall of 1890 engaged in his present business, making a specialty of handling farm property. Mr. Gilbert is one of the leading and representative citizens of Rockford, act-



ively interested in every enterprise for the up-building of the town and for its material or social melioration. He has served as justice of the peace for five consecutive years, and is well posted in all legal points, having many cases to conduct in the lower courts. During the many years of his residence in Rockford, he has held numerous municipal offices, discharging the duties of each with faithfulness, skill and ability, and in a manner reflecting credit upon himself and giving perfect satisfaction to the community. Mr. Gilbert is greatly interested in mining, holding stock in several good claims and being one of the pioneer prospectors and developers of Camp Gilbert. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, February 26, 1873, to Miss Irena D., a daughter of Russel and Diantha Watts, and a native of that state. They have five children, namely: Laura A., Clyde W., Claude D., Elva J. and Georgia H.

---

JOHN B. SMITH, retired farmer, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Illinois, born March 20, 1839. On July 5, 1861, he became a member of Company B, Forty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He served his country faithfully for a year and a half, but was then honorably discharged on account of disability. He saw much hard fighting, and participated in the engagements at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, and Pittsburg Landing, also in numerous skirmishes, receiving a bullet wound at Fort Donelson. After leaving the army he returned to Illinois and followed farming there until the fall of 1867, when he removed to Wilson county, Kansas. Here he resumed his former occupation until 1888. In that year, however,

wishing to find a more salubrious climate, he came west, and at length decided to make his home in Spokane county. Accordingly he located on a farm five miles west of Rockford and immediately engaged in farming and stock raising. He has one hundred and sixty acres of fine, rich land, well improved and in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Smith was one of the most enterprising and successful farmers of his community until, in 1893, he removed to Rockford, where, the next year, he built a very cozy little home in which he and his wife expect to pass the remainder of their lives. As a citizen he ranks among the leaders of his neighborhood. For two years he served as postmaster at Mount Hope, under appointment by President Harrison. In religious matters, also, Mr. Smith is quite active, having been an elder in the Presbyterian church ever since coming to this state. Fraternally, he affiliates with the G. A. R. He was married in Moultrie county, Illinois, May 10, 1860, to Rachel A. Howell, a native of that county, and are the parents of four children, namely: James W. and Emma Mulholland, living, and Jane and William, deceased.

---

ROBERT T. WALLS, a pioneer of 1888, was born in New Brunswick, May 24, 1863. He was reared and educated in his native province, but, when twenty-one years old, removed to New Hampshire, where he was engaged in the lumber business for about three years. He then went to Minnesota and farmed with his uncle for a year, but afterward came to Rockford, Washington, and followed the grocery business there about two years. He subsequently moved to Wallace, Idaho, and resided in that town two years,

then came to Spokane and engaged in the grocery business with Mr. T. L. Mooers. A little later he moved to Rockford and purchased from Mr. Bugbee an interest in his meat market. On March 4, 1898, he bought Mr. Bugbee out, so that he is now in the business alone. He has the only meat market in the town. Mr. Walls is also proprietor of the Rockford opera house and confectionery, which, under his efficient management, has proved a very successful enterprise. He is an energetic, enterprising citizen, commanding the respect of all who know him. He has been marshal of Rockford, and is now one of the board of directors, also a member of the town council. He is an enthusiastic fraternal man, being an active member of Fairview Lodge, No. 40, also Pansy Rebecca Lodge, No. 95, I. O. O. F., and having twice been chosen representative to the Grand Lodge of Washington. He is, moreover, a past counsel in Camp No. 422, W. of W.

Mr. Watts was married March 8, 1900, to Miss Estella Archer, a native of Rockford.

---

ABRAM WALTMAN, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Huntington township, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, in 1827. When twenty-two years old he opened a general merchandise store in the newly settled township of Auburn, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. After a few years he became very prosperous in the mercantile business and quite prominent in the municipal government, serving as justice of the peace for several years and holding other offices of a local character. About the year 1862 he branched out quite extensively in the lumber business, operating several large mills very successfully for a

number of years. He, however, confided too implicitly in the partners associated with him and through their mismanagement the business was reduced to such a tottering condition that it was unable to stand the stress of the financial panic of 1872 and 1873. Mr. Waltman managed, however, to save enough out of the wreck of his fortunes so that he could retire from business. He came west and settled on a farm in Kansas, but, after three years of quiet life, his ambitious and ardent spirit began to long for the war again. Accordingly, in 1882, he came to the Pacific coast, with a view to re-engaging in active business, and, after looking over California and Washington Territory for six months, decided to locate in the territory. He at length settled in Rockford, this county, and associated himself with his two sons, Oscar and Wilbur W., under the firm name of Waltman Brothers & Company, engaged in the lumbering and flouring mill business. They purchased a half-section of the original townsite of Rockford, together with an established saw and planing mill and a flouring mill. Having refitted and increased the capacity of these mills, they started them running day and night. With this expenditure of money and activity they revived the town and tributary country, creating quite a boom. Mr. Waltman, with true business sagacity, encouraged the growth of Rockford in every way in his power, donating lots and lumber to parties locating, and offering every inducement whereby new enterprises might be secured. Through his efforts, also, the O. R. & N. R. R. was built to the town and later to Spokane. All this time Mr. Waltman was active in politics, though he could not be persuaded to accept any office other than municipal. He was, however, Rockford's first mayor. He also took a leading part in promoting the



interests of the Democratic party, and was especially zealous in that campaign in which the Northern Pacific Railroad land forfeiture proposal was the issue. To him belonged the honor of nominating the Hon. Charles S. Voorhees for the office of delegate to congress, and to his able efforts much credit is due for the fact that the Democrats were victorious in that election. About 1890 Mr. Waltman withdrew from active business, and gave his attention exclusively to looking after his farm and townsite interests. In 1894 he was unfortunately stricken with paralysis and soon afterwards passed away, leaving a wife, Hannah W., and four sons, O. L., W. W., E. A. and V. E., all of whom are still living.

---

OLIVER E. DAY, M. D., physician and surgeon, son of Dexter B. and Hannah Day, was born in New York state October 26, 1830. He received his preliminary education in New York and his medical education in Kansas, also graduated from the Botanical School of Williamsport, Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1862 he entered the Federal army, being mustered in at Mound City, Linn county, Kansas. He was one of the famous 100 A men who served under General Lane, and participated in the battle at Dry Wood and many minor engagements. He was honorably discharged in 1863, after a military career highly commendable in every respect. Dr. Day practiced his profession for three years in Kansas City, in partnership with Dr. C. Newman, Dr. Day attending to the country practice, which extended a distance of over sixty miles. They built up a large and profitable business. Dr. Day is now located at Blackrock, Idaho, where he has an extensive

and very desirable patronage. The Doctor has devoted the assiduous efforts of many years to the study and practice of his profession, with the natural result that he has a knowledge and experience in the healing art such as few men possess. He was married in Wisconsin, September 10, 1851, to Miss Elmira Comstock, and they have had seven children, namely: Alice J., Alisse R., Alta D., Joseph T. and Ann E., living; also Dexter B. and John F., deceased.

---

ALBERT H. BUGBEE, merchant, son of William M. and Rosanna Bugbee, was born in Maine April 15, 1860. He was raised and educated in Maine, but at the age of twenty-one years went to Wisconsin and from that state to Minnesota, where for three years he was engaged in the lumber business. He then went to North Dakota and followed farming for about five years, afterwards coming west. He spent two years in Oregon and California, and two in Idaho, where he was in the lumbering and sawmilling business. He next moved to Spokane county, Washington, located in Rockford and opened a meat market. On March 4, 1898, however, he engaged in the grocery, dry goods and gents' furnishing goods business, and he now has a large trade. With a stock on hand of about five thousand dollars, he does an annual business of from eighteen to twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Bugbee is one of the most enterprising and successful business men of the county, possessing in a high degree the foresight and soundness of judgment necessary to success in commercial pursuits. Though very devoted to his business, he nevertheless finds time to contribute his share towards the general well-being, and to take an active part in



the municipal government. He has served for several terms as a member of the city council, and still belongs to that body. In fraternal circles, also, he is very prominent, being a past master in the Masonic order and a past grand in the I. O. O. F. He is treasurer of both Rockford Lodge, No. 45, A. F. & A. M., and of Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F. His father died in Maine about six years ago, and his mother when he was eleven years old.

---

ROBERT WILLIAMS, farmer, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Clarion, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1840. He was reared and educated in his native state and in May, 1861, became a member of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves. He was mustered in at Pittsburg to General Mead's brigade of McCall's division, and participated in many of the most prominent battles of the Civil war. He and Governor Scofield, of Wisconsin, belonged to the same company and were constant companions throughout the entire four years of civil strife. His war record is in every respect commendable and is one of which he and his family have just cause to be proud. After being mustered out he returned home and engaged in business. In 1881, however, he removed to Wisconsin, where he followed farming until coming to Spokane county in 1888. Upon arriving here he located in Rockford, where he was engaged in saw milling for a period of two years, then purchased a ranch and began farming. He is now serving under a contract executed July 1, 1898, by which he became obligated to carry the United States mail for four years between Mount Hope and Belle Grove, Idaho, via Rockford. Mr. Williams is one of the solid and substan-

tial citizens of his community, highly esteemed and respected by his neighbors. He has never been particularly ambitious for leadership among his fellowmen or for political preferment, but he has held several local offices, both here and in Wisconsin. He was married in Pennsylvania May 29, 1871, to Annie E. Simpson, a native of that state, and to their union have been born two children, namely: Charles A. and Edward B.

Mrs. Williams is a first cousin of General U. S. Grant, her father being a brother of the general's mother.

---

C. Y. GRAHAM, farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Missouri, May 30, 1843. He was reared and educated there and joined the Federal army from that state, being mustered in at Springfield, Missouri, as a member of Company E, Sixth Missouri Cavalry, in 1862. He served until July 28, 1865, participating in the battles of Vicksburg, Pea Ridge, Prairie Grove, Pleasant Hill and many others, also in numerous important and exciting skirmishes. His military experience extends over the three years of severest fighting, and his record is untarnished by a single act of dishonor or cowardice. At the time of his mustering out he held the rank of sergeant. He returned to Missouri at the close of the war and resumed his former occupation, continuing in agricultural pursuits there until 1881, when he crossed the plains to Cheney, Washington. He leased a ranch there and remained on it until 1884, then removed to the vicinity of Rockford, where he purchased and afterwards homesteaded a claim, five and a half miles northeast of the town, near the Idaho line. He immediately started to im-

prove his home and now has about eighty acres in an excellent state of cultivation. While Mr. Graham takes a lively and intelligent interest in everything which tends to promote the general well-being of the community, he is especially zealous in the cause of education. It was mainly through his instrumentality that school district No. 69 was formed, and he has acted as school director a number of times since. He was married in Webster county, Missouri, December 28, 1865, to Harriet Mullenix, a native of that state, and they are parents of five children, Sadie E., Serepta, John C., Cora and Ruth.

---

WALTER A. STARK, farmer and school teacher, was born in Ionia county, Michigan, January 7, 1871. His father was a native of Canada, but had been brought to Michigan when six months old, and his mother was born there, so that both his parents were reared in that state. His father followed farming and school teaching there, serving as principal of the Saranac school for two years. In 1892 the entire family came to Spokane county, purchased a half-section of land about three miles southeast of Rockford and turned their attention to farming. They have hitherto been engaged in wheat raising mainly, but contemplate going into the stock business also in the near future. Mr. Walter Stark has served as principal of the Waverly school for two years, is now serving his second term as principal of the Rockford school and has been retained for the third year. He has a very enviable reputation as an educator, taking rank among the ablest and most successful teachers of the county. Mr. Stark's father and brother are very much interested in mining, being owners

of a splendid claim in Montana. Mr. Stark was married at Rockford, Washington, January 25, 1894, to Miss Emma J. Brockman, daughter of Henry H. and Caroline R. Brockman. They have had one child, Roy H., who only lived to be three months old. Mrs. Stark is also a school teacher of ability, and is now engaged as her husband's assistant in the Rockford school.

Mr. Stark has recently become a member of Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F.

---

GEORGE W. FARNSWORTH, a pioneer of 1877, son of Winfield Scott and Ruth Farnsworth, was born in Kansas, June 11, 1872. When quite young he came with his parents to Spokane county, and he received his education here. He began the study of engineering when sixteen years old, continuing at it assiduously until he gained great proficiency. He worked in the Valley Roller Flour Mills of Rockford for about two years, and has also served as engineer in several sawmills. He is greatly interested in mining, being owner of large shares in four different properties in this state. In 1888 the family and he engaged in the restaurant business in Spokane and shortly afterwards branched out into the general merchandise business. The following spring they removed to Wardner, Idaho, where they operated a bakery and general merchandise establishment for two years. They then sold out and came to Rockford, whence a little later they moved to California. After a residence of two years there, they returned to Spokane county, where they have ever since lived. Mr. Farnsworth has devoted considerable time to working in the Rossland mines, also helped put in two compressor plants in Greenwood



British Columbia. His father, a millwright, emigrated to Butte county, California, in 1874, and built there the Springer and the Old Dump Mills. He came to Washington in 1877, located in Palouse City and erected a saw and planing mill there, which he operated for about a year. He then sold out, came to Rockford and put in the first planing, grist and saw mill ever erected in that town. He was one of the oldest, most influential and most highly respected citizens of Spokane county, and when he died, April 3, 1879, his loss was mourned by hosts of friends. He was married March 6, 1866, to Ruth Ravenscroft, a native of Illinois, who still survives. They were parents of three children, George W. and Sadie W., living, and Elmer W., deceased.

---

WILLIAM T. BACON, farmer, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Catfield, England, January 4, 1856. At the age of twelve he came to America with his mother, to join his father, who had previously located in Ontario county, New York. He received his education in that state, residing there until nineteen years old, then embarked aboard the steamship Tuscarora, which was engaged in making a survey between America and Australia. He also spent three years aboard a merchantman, plying in the waters of both the Pacific and Atlantic ocean. Subsequently he returned home on a visit and later came to Washington, locating at Walla Walla in 1877. He engaged in farming for about two years, but in the spring of 1879 removed to Spokane county, where he has made his home most of the time since. In 1888 he started to learn the blacksmith's trade, and, being a good natural mechanic, soon became very proficient. He fol-

lowed that handicraft four years, then spent two years in the shingle business in Idaho, but at length returned to this county, locating in the vicinity of Rockford, where he is now engaged in farming. In 1899 he purchased a blacksmith shop and again went to work at the forge. He is one of the substantial and honored citizens of his community, esteemed by his neighbors generally. He is especially interested in the cause of education, and has served for two terms as school director in district No. 12. Mr. Bacon is a very active man in fraternal circles, being affiliated with Rockford Lodge, No. 45, A. F. & A. M., with Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., and with the Order of the Eastern Star, of which he is first patron. He was married in Walla Walla on January 26, 1889, to Melinda E. Moore, who was born near Sheridan, Iowa, May 3, 1856. They have four children, Robert F., Del F., Ila Virg., and Eno Quinton.

---

ABRAHAM L. JOHNSON, blacksmith, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Hart, Michigan, born September 22, 1862. When he was nine years old his parents removed to Kansas, where his father remained three years, subsequently returning to Michigan. After a residence of four years there he went to Arkansas, thence to southern Kansas, where for the ensuing five years he was engaged in farming. From that state he came to Thurston county, Washington, whence, a year later, he removed to Spokane county. He was engaged in farming near Rockford continuously until his death, which occurred October 17, 1894. Abraham L. commenced to learn the trade of a blacksmith at the age of sixteen, and soon became very proficient. When twenty-two he opened



a shop of his own at Rockford, where he has been in business continuously since, with the exception of three years spent at his trade at Vancouver, Washington. Being very expert in his business he naturally receives a large patronage from both the town and the country around about. Mr. Johnson was married in Idaho, in December, 1886, to Miss Sarah E. Graham, a native of Missouri, and they have two children, Eva E. and Alice M. His mother died in Rockford. Mr. Johnson is a descendant of the old English family by that name. His grandfather, Abraham Johnson, was born in Yorkshire, England, December 27, 1787, came to America in 1825, and died in 1875. He retained unusual good health and vigor up to the time of his demise, walking three miles every day for exercise. He was married in England in 1808 to Miss Anna Lloyd, who was also born in 1787, and they had nine children, all of whom, except one, survived their father.

---

NATHANIEL J. MAYER, merchant, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Carroll county, Illinois, January 20, 1855. He went to Nebraska in 1877, following the mercantile business until 1879, when he returned to Illinois. In the spring of 1880 he went back to Nebraska and again engaged in the mercantile business, remaining in it until March, 1881. He then returned to Illinois, where he resided till fall. He next moved to Kearney, Nebraska, following his former business there until the fall of 1883, when he came to Spokane county and located fourteen miles north of this city. For the ensuing twelve years he was engaged in farming, then was appointed superintendent of the county poor farm, with which he was connected for two years. Upon

retiring from that position he again engaged in the mercantile business, purchasing an interest in Mr. E. W. Whitney's grocery and dry goods concern in Spangle. The firm is now known as E. W. Whitney & Company. They do an immense amount of business, drawing custom from all the surrounding country. They carry a full line of dry goods, groceries, and gents' furnishings, their stock being valued at about four thousand dollars and their annual business ranging from eighteen thousand dollars to twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Mayer is an enterprising, energetic business man, possessing shrewdness and foresight and an intimate knowledge of his business. He takes an active interest in the local welfare and is ever ready to contribute his share towards every undertaking for the public good. He is a prominent fraternal man, being a member of both the I. O. O. F. and the W. of W. On March 20, 1881, he was married to Ruth B. Robbins, of Nebraska, daughter of Judge A. C. Robbins, and they have two daughters, Ina Mae and Edith Lynn.

---

SAMUEL A. LOY, farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Pennsylvania, born November 14, 1835. When ten years of age he removed with his parents to Illinois and lived with them in that state for the ensuing three years, then accompanied them to Indiana, where they farmed for another period of three years. They next followed farming in Minnesota for five years, removing thence to Kansas, where the father died at the age of eighty-seven. In 1882 Samuel A. came to Washington, locating in Spokane county between Spangle and Fairfield. Having purchased a tract of land he engaged in

farming and stock raising, and he now has four hundred and eighty acres of fine land situated seven miles southeast of Spangle, well cultivated and improved with good buildings and an elegant residence. In 1852 Mr. Loy made a trip to California, going by ocean, and he remained there for three years engaged in mining and farming. During that time he had numerous exciting skirmishes with the Indians, and many thrilling adventures. While in Kansas he held the rank of orderly sergeant in Company B, Kansas Militia, being elected to that rank by a unanimous vote of the company. Mr. Loy is a good, substantial citizen, highly esteemed and respected wherever he has lived and had he cared to give attention to politics, would have been very successful in securing political preferment. He has, however, invariably declined to accept any office, though frequently solicited to do so. He was married May 3, 1858, to Mary A. McCarty, daughter of Seth L. and Rebecca McCarty, and they are parents of three children, Charlie A., Melissa J. and Lillie E.

---

ANDREW JACKSON, son of Henry P. and Elizabeth Jackson, was born in Marion county, Oregon, May 7, 1860. He was reared and educated in that state, remaining with his father on the farm until eighteen years old, when he went to Klickitat county, Washington, and engaged in saw-milling. He resided there two years, then went to The Dalles to work for the O. R. & N. Company, by which he was employed until the completion of the road to Walla Walla. In the spring of 1881 he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, working for them continuously for seven years, at first on construction and afterward in

their track department. He next spent two years in Spokane, engaged in business pursuits, and in the fall of 1890 moved to Medical Lake, where he was also in business until 1898. Since that year he has been in a business of his own in Cheney. He was married in Cheney May 6, 1890, to Theresa Brown, a native of Montana, born in October, 1873, and they are parents of five children: Elsie, Louie, Henry P., Murl and Andrew. Mr. Jackson is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E., and charter member of Rathbone Lodge, No. 47, K. of P., of Cheney.

---

JOHN D. ROBBINS, farmer, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Massachusetts, September 6, 1813. He was raised and educated there and kept a livery stable until forty-two years old, then went to Minnesota and engaged in farming. After ten years he moved to Missouri, where the ensuing three years of his life were spent. He next returned to Minnesota, remaining till 1878, when he came to Washington. He went first to the Sound country, but shortly afterwards came to Spokane county and took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres at Deep Creek Falls. He resided on this two years, then sold out and went to Cheney, where he was one of the very earliest settlers, there being only three of four buildings in town at that time, and his wife being the fourth lady. He now has a fine fruit farm on the edge of the town. He was married, first, in Boston, Massachusetts, in December, 1839, but two years later his wife died. In 1843 he married Jane Bodwell, who was born in 1815, and they have three children living, Charles B., Lucy A., now Mrs. Switzer, of Cheney, and Sarah V., now wife of W. Shan-



non. Mr. Robbins has always been an active and influential man, holding many important offices. He was a constable in Massachusetts, deputy sheriff and justice of the peace in Minnesota, and road supervisor of Cheney in its early days. He also had charge of the construction of all the streets leading into Cheney. Since residing in this county he has been frequently solicited to accept office, but has invariably declined. Though in his eighty-seventh year, Mr. Robbins is still hale and hearty, and a fine specimen of vigorous and well-preserved old age. Mrs. Robbins died at her home in Cheney November 19, 1894, and was buried in Spokane. She had been educated at Woburn Academy and in early life was a successful teacher. She was a prominent temperance woman and a staunch abolitionist. After coming to Cheney she continued active in temperance and religious work, identifying herself with the Congregational church, the W. C. T. U. and the Band of Hope. Her memory will long be cherished by those who admire sincerity, benevolence, devotion to duty and a brave pioneer spirit.

---

WILLIAM J. MCKINNEY, fruit grower, a pioneer of 1882, was born in east Tennessee on April 6, 1845. The first thirty-one years of his life were spent in that state, he receiving only such education as the public schools afforded. On April 6, 1876, however, he set out for Washington Territory, traveling overland. Upon arriving here he secured a tract of land and commenced farming and stock raising, continuing in that business until 1882, when he sold out. He then came to Spokane county and located a homestead about three miles southeast of Tyler, upon which he has ever

since resided. He is now engaged in farming and fruit growing, but is giving special attention to the latter industry. He participated in many of the Indian wars of early days. In 1880 Mr. McKinney was united in marriage with Miss Delia Blake, a native of Yam Hill county, Oregon, and they now have a family of three children, Lee, William and Ada.

---

JAMES BUTLER, a pioneer of the coast of 1847, was born in Kentucky September 11, 1813. When he was five years old his father moved to Missouri and engaged in farming, and James was reared and educated in that state, remaining with his parents until 1847, when he went to Polk county, Oregon. He farmed there for four years, then removed to Lane county, where the ensuing eleven years of his life were passed, but, subsequently returning to Polk county, he resided there for ten years more. During all this time he was engaged in farming and stock raising, giving special attention to the rearing of fine draft horses. In 1876 he moved to Whitman county, Washington, purchased a farm and resumed his former occupations. The next year the Indians broke in upon him and stole fourteen head of horses from him. Despite all dangers, however, he remained on his farm continuously until 1894, when he retired from active life and went to live with his daughter at Cheney. He was, unfortunately, stricken with blindness about five years ago, and has been in total darkness ever since, but otherwise his naturally hale and vigorous constitution seems to defy the ravages of time. Being a very old pioneer, Mr. Butler has seen much service in the wars against the Indians, participating in the conflicts of 1848 and in the numerous troubles with them



during the early history of this section of the state of Washington. He was married, first, in Missouri, April 18, 1837, to Nancy S. Robinson, who died six years later, leaving two children, one of whom is still living, now Mrs. Melissa Richardson, of Cheney. On October 4, 1854, he was united in marriage to Isabelle L. Douglas, who passed away October 3, 1883, leaving four children, two of whom, George W. and John D., are still living.

---

RICHARD MILLMAN, farmer and stockman, a pioneer of 1876, was born in Tavistock, Devonshire, England, December 8, 1856. He was reared and educated there, but in 1871 accompanied Mr. Withycombe and sons to America. These gentlemen at once engaged in the stock business in Oregon, taking Mr. Millman into their employ. He afterwards worked six years for Mrs. Lodd Reede as a horse trainer, but finally came to Washington, locating in the vicinity of Cheney. In 1881 he homesteaded a quarter-section of land sixteen miles south of Cheney, and commenced farming and stock raising. He is one of the most successful men in that industry in this section of the state, being the owner of some of the finest and most valuable animals in Washington. He makes a specialty of breeding and raising draught horses, giving the preference to the Clydesdale, but he is also greatly interested in short horn cattle and in fine trotting stock. He also gives some attention to mining. Shortly after his arrival in Washington, Mr. Millman was called upon to help repulse the Indians, and he had many exciting encounters with them, being present in the county during all the troubles. He also took part in the building of the fort about two miles west of

Cheney. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. When he was about fourteen years old his father started for America, intending to make a home here for his family, but the vessel on which he sailed was lost at sea, and all on board perished.

---

JAMES W. WATT, harness and saddlemaker, also a farmer, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, May 31, 1843. In 1849 his family moved to California, where his mother died the following year, and in 1851 the father moved to Oregon and took up a section of land two and a half miles east of Lafayette, Yam Hill county. He immediately engaged in farming and stock raising on an extensive scale, continuing in that business until May 11, 1859, when he died. Mr. Watt came to Washington the next year and turned his attention to mining, traveling about the state for a short time on mining expeditions. Subsequently, however, he went into the packing business and was thus employed until 1871, when he returned to Oregon. He was in the harness business in that state for several years, but in 1883 came to Spokane county. Since his arrival here he has been devoting his attention to farming principally. He is one of the respected and esteemed citizens of this county, always active in promoting the general welfare and intelligently interested in political matters, local and general. He has held many minor offices in this county and elsewhere, discharging the duties of each with honor to himself and in a manner satisfactory to his constituency. Like most old settlers, he has seen a great deal of Indian warfare and has taken an active part in all the troubles with the red men. Mr. Watt was married in Oregon in 1881 to Miss Lillie

E. Philips, a native of Salem, Oregon, and to their union have been born two children, Arthur A. and Floyd W.

---

WILLIAM J. BENNETT, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Adams county, Illinois, October 31, 1844. He resided there, acquiring his education in the public schools, until eighteen years of age, then enlisted in the Federal army and served three months. A year later he again enlisted, identifying himself with Company B, Fiftieth Illinois Infantry, which formed a part of General Sherman's army at Chattanooga. Mr. Bennett took part in the Atlanta campaign and in the famous march to the sea, participating in many noted engagements, among which were Altoona Pass, Savannah and Bentonville. He served as orderly on the General's headquarter staff. After the war he took part in the grand review at Washington, then was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky. His military duties being fully performed, he returned to Illinois, remaining there until the spring of 1870, when he went to Texas on a business trip. He then resided in Kansas for four years, after which he came west to Denver, Colorado, but six months later he returned to Illinois and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits there for four years more. His next move was to Oregon, where he farmed two years, then to Tyler, Washington. He now owns a fine farm of four hundred acres in that vicinity. Mr. Bennett is one of the most thrifty and enterprising farmers in Spokane county, being thoroughly progressive and up-to-date in all his methods. He is also an esteemed citizen of his community, active in politics and in promoting the best interests of the neighborhood. He was a dele-

gate to the first Republican convention ever held in Spokane county. He was married in Parsons, Kansas, April 18, 1873, to Mary E. Miller, a native of Illinois. They have a family of five children, namely: Nellie G., Homer H., Astoria A., Fred C. and Estella M.

---

HARRY H. BURBANK, a pioneer of the coast of 1847, was born in Ohio August 3, 1828. When seven years old he removed with his parents to Kane county, Illinois, where they lived until 1847, engaged in farming. They then moved to Oregon, following the same occupation there until their death. The mother passed away in 1852 and the father two years later. In 1870 Mr. Burbank came to Washington, locating in North Yakima, where for the ensuing ten years he was engaged in the stock business, raising both cattle and horses. He next moved to Whitman county, but after a residence of about six years there went to Colville, remaining in that town for a period of about five years. Subsequently he spent three years in British Columbia, afterward coming to Spokane City, where he has resided ever since. Mr. Burbank was, in his younger days, a very active, enterprising man, and one who had the energy and determination to carry to a successful issue everything he undertook, if that was not rendered impossible by circumstances which could not be foreseen. He was a very successful farmer and stock raiser, occupying for many years a leading place among those engaged in that business. Residing in Oregon and in this state since 1847, he had, as might be expected, many thrilling adventures with hostile Indians, participating in the wars with the Rogue river Indians in Oregon and also in the conflicts with the Nez Perces at Walla Walla. He was



married in Polk county, Oregon, in January, 1854, to Minerva Haight, and to their union have been born ten children, namely: Walter, George, Charles D., Jennie, Elmer, Ida L., Minnie I. and Gracie, living, and Nancy and Thomas M., deceased.

---

W. E. SEEHORN, transfer man, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Illinois, born in Adams county, near Quincy, August 19, 1860. He was brought up on a farm and became accustomed to hard work. In 1880 the family came to Spokane, where he was employed for several years in the Northern Pacific Hotel. In 1887 he engaged in the transfer business and has been quite successful in increasing his work and trade. He now employs six men and teams and does a prosperous business. He also owns a farm of one hundred and twelve acres at Plaza, which he operates successfully. He is a member in good standing of the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias fraternities. He was married in Spangle, Spokane county, August 10, 1887, to Nora, daughter of C. T. and Annie Cowan, born in Davenport, Iowa, May 1, 1866. They have two sons: Frank, born October 9, 1889, and Claude, May 31, 1892.

---

HENRY N. JONES, farmer and stock raiser at Pine City, Whitman county, son of Jacob and Catherine Jones, is a native of Boone county, Indiana, born December 27, 1835. When sixteen years old he located in Douglas county, Oregon, where he was engaged in farming until 1862. In that year he removed to Union county and engaged in mining for the ensuing five years. He then re-

turned to Douglas county, Oregon, remaining there until 1872, when he came to Washington. He took a homestead about twenty miles south of Cheney in that part of Stevens which is embraced in the present Whitman county, and has ever since given his attention to farming and stock raising. He is also greatly interested in fruit culture. Mr. Jones is one of the leading and representative citizens of his community, but is not at all ambitious for political preferment. He has been three times elected justice of the peace of his precinct, and once was chosen for county commissioner, but has persistently refused to accept any office. He did, however, serve one term as justice and for a while as deputy sheriff while in Union county, Oregon.

---

JOHN H. BETZ, a prominent farmer residing north of Cheney, is a son of Jacob and Margaret Betz, born in Germany in October, 1832. In 1857 he emigrated to America, resided six months in New Orleans and a short time in St. Louis, when he located in Cass county, Illinois, where he lived over twenty years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Fourteenth Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Plummer. After three months' service he was discharged and returned to his home in Beardstown, Illinois. Being a loyal citizen and anxious to serve his country he immediately re-enlisted in Company K, Thirty-third Illinois Veteran Volunteer Infantry. For efficient service he was promoted to the rank of sergeant. He took part in thirteen heavy engagements beside numerous skirmishes, among others being McNullion Hill, Champion Hill or Baker's creek, Black river and siege of Vicksburg. Mr. Betz had charge of the left wing of his company as skirmisher



during the entire campaign. He took twelve prisoners at Champion Hill. He was mustered out at Greenville, Mississippi, in the fall of 1865. In October, 1881, he came to Cheney and now has a farm of six hundred and forty acres. He is a member of General Wright Post, G. A. R., at Cheney, and the family belongs to the German Methodist church. He was married in Beardstown, Cass county, Illinois, January 18, 1866, to Sibbali Huchen. They have seven children: George, William, Albert, Edward, Christian, Anna and Mary.

---

HARL J. COOK was born in Salem, Iowa, July 11, 1857. At the age of nineteen years he began teaching school and with his earnings secured a higher education. In 1876 he went to Des Moines, where he was employed on the Daily Capital newspaper and afterward on the Leader and State Register. He went to Dakota in 1882 and engaged on a newspaper there until the spring of 1885, when he came to Washington and established a connection with the Murray Record. The same year he served with the Spokane Chronicle as a reporter and was soon made manager. In company with H. T. Cowley and E. A. Rout he organized the Chronicle Publishing Company, but in 1887 sold out his interest and engaged in the real estate business and brokerage. The firm is now composed of himself and Charles W. Clarke, occupying rooms 3 and 4, Van Valkenberg block, where they do an excellent real estate and insurance business. Mr. Cook is also employed by the Holland Bank to look after rentals, real estate, mortgages and other investments. The firm is among the notable public-spirited companies of Spokane, having assisted materially in building up the city. Mr.

Cook served as county assessor in 1895-6, running over a thousand votes ahead of his ticket, and being one out of the four Republicans elected to county offices. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and a prominent man of the city.

---

HON. JAMES N. GLOVER, member of the city council from the second ward, was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, March 15, 1837. When he was twelve the family crossed the plains and located in Marion county, Oregon, where he learned the carpenter's trade. He later engaged in gold mining, fruit packing and shipping, and with a company operated a steam ferry on the Willamette river. May 11, 1873, he came to Spokane and bought a half interest in a squatter's right, upon which he assisted in erecting a saw mill. This was the first circular saw in eastern Washington and was in operation November 1, 1873. In 1878 he sold out the lumber business and engaged in handling real estate. In 1882 he, with others, organized the First National Bank, being the first in eastern Washington. He served as director and vice-president in this bank and was president when it failed during the panic, July 26, 1893. He was also a stockholder and director in the Spokane Savings Bank. He was elected a member of the city council in 1897 and re-elected in 1899, and served as mayor of the city two terms, when the electric light works and street car lines were established. He is at present a director in the Spokane, Washington, Water Power Company. Mr. Glover has been a very successful business man, interested in many of the public enterprises of the city, and assisting in erecting some of the best buildings, among others the First National Bank. He has erected and owned the finest residences in



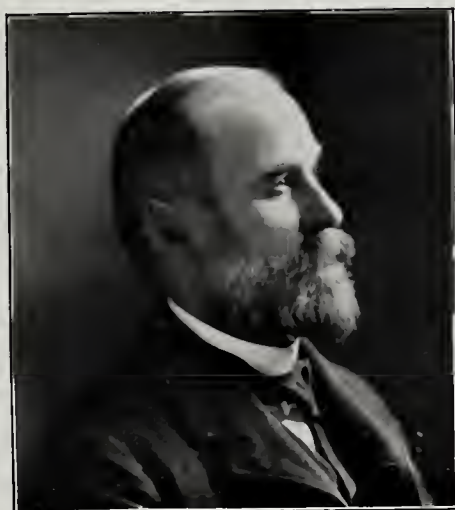
D. S. PRESCOTT  
Spokane



F. L. PRESCOTT  
Spokane



M. S. BENTLEY  
Spokane



H. PREUSSE  
Spokane



JULIUS A. ZITTEL  
Spokane



LORENZO F. LEE  
Spokane



A. D. COPLEN  
Spokane



C. J. T. HEISE  
Spokane





the city, but lost most of his property during the panic of 1893. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a prominent citizen. His wife was Esther E. Leslie, a native of Maine.

---

CHARLES S. PENFIELD, M. D., in the Rookery, Spokane, is a pioneer of 1883. He is a native of Ohio, born in Huron county, January 28, 1858. He attended the district schools of his home and Oberlin College, then entered the Hahnemann Medical College, from which he graduated in February, 1880. He began practice in Chicago, remaining two years, then removed to Kansas City, and in the spring of 1883 came to Spokane, where he now has a large practice, having been engaged in practice longer than any other doctor in the city. He is a member of the State Homeopathic Medical Society and president of the County Homeopathic Society. In early days he served as coroner and was appointed a member of the state board of medical examiners. The Doctor is well liked and enjoys the confidence of the people. He was married in Hudson, Wisconsin, December 23, 1880, to Jennie Jefferson, a native of Wisconsin. They have three children: Herbert, Ruth and Wilder.

---

CHARLES B. SYPHERT, a pioneer of 1879, dealer in real estate, office in the basement of Fall City block, is a native of Oregon, born at Salem, September 21, 1860. He was brought up there on a farm and on November 1, 1879, in company with John Glover and A. J. McGunion, started by steamer for The Dalles, and from there came overland to Spokane, engaging in the hack and truck business, the

first in the city. At the time of his arrival the town had about two hundred and fifty white inhabitants and thousands of Indians. He spent a few years in the hack line and then engaged in the real estate business, in which he has been successful. He is a member of the Pioneer Society and the Junior Order of American Mechanics. When the call was made for volunteers for the American army he enlisted and went to San Francisco as quartermaster-sergeant in Company A, First Washington Volunteers, but supposing there would be no work but garrison duty, he secured his discharge and returned home to the present business.

---

HON. EUGENE B. HYDE, a pioneer of 1881, one of the prominent men of the city, was born near Oshkosh, Wisconsin, January 13, 1849. He was brought up in his native state on a farm and later engaged in farming in Iowa. In 1881 he came to Spokane and engaged in buying and selling real estate, in which he was very successful. He has erected several large buildings, among them the Hyde block, built in 1886 and burned in 1889, but rebuilt in its present beauty and elegance. Mr. Hyde was the first city marshal, chief of police and chief of the volunteer fire department, also served as a member of the city council in 1885-7 and was chairman of the street committee; through his efforts the numerous fine roads were built to Spangle, Rockford, Deep Creek Falls, Four Mound prairie and elsewhere. In 1888 he was elected a member of the territorial council; served as a delegate to the national Republican convention in Chicago, being the only delegate west of the Rocky mountains who voted continuously for Benjamin Harrison. He was elected a member of the state senate in 1889 for



a term of four years, and served as chairman of the committees on municipal corporations and insane hospitals. He assisted in organizing the Citizens National Bank and served as its president for five years. Mr. Hyde was married in Spokane January 8, 1893, to Miss Florence Molinelli. His father, Eli N., died when he was eighteen, but his mother, Mrs. Susan S. Hyde, now resides in Spokane. Mr. Hyde is a thirty-second-degree Mason, an active Republican and a much respected citizen.

---

ROBERT E. CLARKE, mining man, office in Van Valkenberg block, Spokane, is a son of George H. and Hulda W. Woodruff, born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, March 29, 1836. He was raised in his native state and in 1857 located in Rochester, New York, where he opened a book store and carried on a successful business for several years. In 1873 he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and engaged with his brothers, Charles W. and George H., in the manufacture of furniture, doing a large and successful business. They sold out in 1883 and, in company with Cyrus Bradley, came to Spokane and purchased a large tract of land twelve miles from Spokane and engaged in the cattle business. In 1889 they went to Post Falls and conducted a large real estate business until the panic of 1893, when they closed out and Robert E. engaged in mining in British Columbia for three years, since which time he has been in the mining business in this city, and doing a good business in developing new properties and handling the stock of paying companies. In July, 1899, he was appointed city commissioner and made chairman of the board of fire commissioners. Mr. Clarke was married in 1863 at Rochester, New York, to Miss Rosina Hughes,

of that city. They have two sons: Roy H., a mining engineer, at Rossland, British Columbia, and Rowley J., a student in the high school.

---

D. M. THOMPSON, superintendent of rentals and real estate for the Northwestern & Pacific Hypotheek Bank, office in the Frankfurt block, is a native of Illinois, born in McHenry county, October 6, 1856. In 1859 the family removed to Winona county, Minnesota, where he grew up and attended school. Soon after he became of age he engaged in the real estate business in Winona, and after three years went to Austin, Minnesota, where he engaged in the mercantile business for three years. In 1884 he came to Spokane and opened the first abstract office in the county, adding loan and insurance. He conducted this business until 1893, then sold the abstract business to the Spokane Abstract Company. In July, 1895, he engaged in his present business and has been a faithful worker. An active Republican, he has served as delegate to several state and county conventions. He has been very active in assisting all local enterprises, and is a prominent and respected man. He was married in Osage, Iowa, April 17, 1879, to Anna D., daughter of John and Delight Richardson, born in Madison county, New York. They have two sons: Percy, born May 19, 1882, and Louis, January 4, 1884.

---

J. KENNEDY STOUT, attorney and counselor at law, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1849. The family removed to New Jersey when he was nine years old and he attended the district schools there. He studied in Ever-

est's school, Hamlin, Connecticut, then in Trinity College and Hartford College, graduating as a B. A. in 1870 and a M. A. in 1873. He followed the newspaper business five years, being connected with the New York Tribune; at the same time he kept up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in Elizabeth, New Jersey, in June, 1877. He practiced there until 1880, when he came to Walla Walla. In December, 1881, he removed to Spokane, where he has since resided. He served as clerk of the United States district court, under Judge Nash, and was the first city attorney of Spokane, being appointed December 26, 1881, and re-appointed in 1882. He served in the state militia, holding the rank of colonel. Is an active Democrat and has served as delegate to many conventions. He had the honor of organizing the Spokane Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, and in 1899 was elected president of the Washington State Society, S. A. R. He also organized the Society of Colonial Wars in Washington, and holds the office of governor of the State Society and governor general of the National Society; is a member of the Pennsylvania German Society, the Aztec Club of 1847 and the Masonic fraternity. He was married October 29, 1892, in Brooklyn, New York, to Ida T., daughter of George W. and Adele Schiller Homan, born in New Orleans.

---

SAM T. ARTHUR, proprietor of the hotel Fernwell, is a pioneer of 1878 and a native of Washington county, Oregon, born June 5, 1853. He grew up on a farm. In 1876 he located in Colfax, Washington, where he was, for a time, engaged as a hotel clerk. In 1878 he came to Spokane and for one year was in the employ of Glover & Cannon. In the spring of

1879 he opened the first restaurant in Spokane. In the spring of 1881 he built the Northern Pacific Hotel, which he conducted several years, when he sold to J. M. Grimmer and built the Occidental Hotel in Missoula, Montana. In 1884 he returned to Spokane and purchased the Northern Pacific Hotel property, moved off the old hotel and built the first four-story brick in this city, and opened up in it the Arlington Hotel, which he conducted until the fire of 1889. At the same time he was one of the proprietors of the Grand Hotel, which also burned in the fire. In 1881 he was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, serving two years. In 1894-5 he was manager of the Hotel Spokane. In 1896 he purchased the Grand Hotel, which he ran successfully for two years. Mr. Arthur's long experience in the hotel business has made him one of the most popular hotel men of the west. He is a member of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., has served as a member of the city council and was one of the first board of directors of the Exchange National Bank. He was married in Colfax July 21, 1878, to Nettie L., daughter of Levi H. and Elizabeth Marsh, a native of Michigan. They have two children: Charles and Edith.

---

JOSEPH S. WILLSON, deputy United States collector for Spokane, Stevens, Okanogan, Douglas, Lincoln and Whitman counties, is a native of Canada, born in Ottawa November 30, 1855. When thirteen years of age he left home and located at Flint, Michigan, where he was engaged by the Governor Crapo estate, working up to bookkeeper and salesman, then to chief inspector of the lumber department. In 1879 he located in Denver, Colorado, as a bookkeeper for a large lumber firm, and later en-



gaged in freighting supplies to the mining districts. He finally had several contracts for building parts of the Rio Grande Railroad, and later was a contractor on the Mexican Central, employing large numbers of the natives. In 1882 he sold out and returned to Michigan and the next year came to Spokane, arriving in April, 1883. He engaged as clerk in the California House and later handled tobacco and cigars until 1898, when he was appointed deputy revenue collector. Like many others he assisted in building up Spokane, and during the disastrous fire year of 1889 lost about five thousand dollars in property. He is a member of the Scottish Rite consistory of the F. & A. M., and a much respected citizen. He was married in Spokane July 24, 1889, to Mrs. E. May, a native of Chicago.

---

L. C. GEMMILL, lumber manufacturer and dealer at Wayside, was born in Indiana January 27, 1849. He was brought up in his native state and attended the home district schools. When twenty-five years of age he removed to California, where he spent six years, and came to Washington, locating at Dayton and engaging in the carpenter trade. In the spring of 1883 he came to Spokane county and soon after went into the lumber business near Wayside, putting up the first saw mill north of Spokane in this county. He employs about twenty-five men all the time, and is extensively interested in manufacturing all kinds of lumber products. He owns eleven hundred and twenty acres of timber land, near his mill, and cuts about two million feet of lumber annually. He was elected a member of the county commissioners on the Democratic ticket in 1896 and served two years; is a charter mem-

ber of the Morning Star Lodge, No. 142, I. O. O. F., and a prominent man in the community. He was married in Wayside March 11, 1887, to Lillie Wilber, *nee* Kaiser. They have four children: Hazel, Lewis W., Carrie L. and William B.

---

CHARLES W. CLARKE, of the firm of Cook & Clarke, real estate and loan agents, office 3 and 4 Van Valkenberg block, is a native of Connecticut, born December 31, 1848. He was brought up in the district schools of his home place and when fourteen years of age started out to manage for himself. He entered the schools of Rochester, New York, took an academic course and graduated in the business college, then engaged as commercial correspondent for N. B. Phelps & Co., of New York City. Later he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and entered a partnership with his brothers there in the firm of Clarke Brothers & Company, manufacturers of furniture. On March 1, 1884, he arrived in Spokane, when the three brothers purchased thirty-one hundred acres of railroad land and engaged in the cattle business. In 1887 they quit this business and opened a real estate office. Charles W. and Robert E. had an office in Post Falls, where they platted a large part of the town and spent four years. C. W. came to Spokane and was engaged as deputy assessor and soon after, with Harl J. Cook, formed the real estate firm of Cook & Clarke. The company is doing a fine business and handling some of the best properties. C. W. is a member of the K. of P. lodge and secretary of the Washington & Idaho Irrigation Company, organized for the purpose of irrigating the Spokane prairie. He has served as chairman of the county commissioners of

Kootenai county, Idaho, and was the commissioner from Spokane county who assisted in locating the insane asylum at Medical Lake.

---

F. S. MEADE, merchant tailor, pioneer of 1883, is a native of London, England, born March 25, 1833. In 1848 he came to the United States and learned the trade of a cutter in New York City. He moved west in 1866, locating at Junction City, Kansas, where he had a shop and did a good business at tailoring. In 1868 he removed to Portland, Oregon, where he was cutter for Fishel & Roberts for five years, then went to Astoria, where he followed his trade for three years. He then spent four years in Walla Walla, where he did a good business. On March 16, 1883, he came to Spokane and purchased a building on Riverside avenue, between Stephen and Howard streets. After returning from a trip to Europe, he and N. Johnson opened a tailoring establishment, which burned in the big fire, he losing heavily. They rebuilt and started business again and have been very successful. Mr. Meade has been the manager for the company since 1889 and he has given perfect satisfaction. In 1892 they opened in the Blalock block, under the name of N. Johnson & Company, merchant tailors. Mr. Meade is president of the Detroit Mining Company, a member of the advisory board of the Spokane Co-operative Mining Company, and is interested in real estate.

---

J. H. GREINER, real estate dealer in the Jamieson block, Spokane, is a pioneer of 1878, being a native of Virginia, born in Augusta county, October 19, 1852. He was brought up

on a farm, educated in the district schools and at the age of seventeen learned the trade of a carpenter, working with his grandfather, Captain Rodgers, an old warrior of 1812. In 1872 he moved to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he followed his trade for eighteen months, then went to California. In June, 1878, he started for Lewiston, Idaho, but on his arrival in Portland volunteered to help fight the Nez Perces Indians, then on the warpath. He was elected sergeant of his company and served about thirty days. He came to Colfax in August, and in September to Spokane. He located one hundred and sixty acres of land near the town of Spangle and went to work at his trade. In 1882 he entered the ministry of the United Brethren church and served in that work for three years. Later he became a contractor and builder and then entered the real estate and mining business. He served as a delegate to the county convention when Spokane was cut off from Stevens. He was married in Oroville, California, September 25, 1890, to Carrie A. Gifford, *nee* Tobias. She had three children: Eugene, Belle and Floy M., and they have one, Oleta, by this marriage.

---

HARRY C. BELL, secretary of the Wonderful Group and Miller Creek Mining Companies, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Missouri, born at St. Louis, August 1, 1848. He was given a good common-school education and then graduated at the St. Louis University. In 1867 he went to Montana and engaged in mining until 1870, when he removed to the White Pine mining country in Nevada. After spending two years in this field he went to Kansas City, Missouri, and engaged for ten years in general merchandising. In 1880 he



went to Las Vegas, New Mexico, and followed mining and merchandising for a time, after which he went to Cœur d'Alene and was there in the mining excitement of 1883. He came to Spokane in 1884, purchased a stock of goods, and engaged in business on the corner where the Traders' Bank now stands. In company with others he built the Columbia Hotel in 1890 and laid out Bell Park addition in the northeast part of the city. He was a part owner in the Daisy mine and manager of it for some time; also is connected with properties in Slocan, Republic, Baker and all the surrounding camps. Mr. Bell has always taken a prominent part in building up the city and developing mines. He was married in Kansas City, December 13, 1878, to Belle Jackson, born in Fort Leavenworth, daughter of Dr. George T. Jackson, of the regular army. They have three children: Susie, James J. and Genevieve.

---

GEN. AMOS P. CURRY, of the firm of A. P. Curry & Co., promoters and brokers, 301 Traders' block, pioneer of 1883, is a native of Maine, born July 7, 1836. When twelve years old he left home and went to Boston, where he engaged as a clerk in a grocery store at one dollar per month and board. In 1854 he removed to Dixon, Illinois, where he had a store until 1860, when the Pike's Peak gold excitement led him to Colorado where he spent one year, and returned to Illinois and enlisted in Company A, Thirteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Capt. H. T. Noble, being the first regiment mustered into service. He served four years and seven months, at the end of which he was a colonel. In July, 1861, he was promoted to lieutenant in Company B, Tenth Missouri Cavalry, and in 1862 was

made captain. After three years' service he was appointed colonel of the First West Tennessee by order of the secretary of war, and was mustered out at Memphis. He was in many engagements in southwest Missouri under General Curtis, being in the three days' fight at Pea Ridge. Other engagements were at Helena, Arkansas, Corinth, Mississippi, Iuka, Jackson, Meridian, Guntown, Tupelo and the siege of Vicksburg. In 1864 he took part in the expedition against McGruder and was in numerous minor skirmishes. At the close of the war he settled down in Memphis and engaged in mercantile business. He was elected sheriff of the county three terms. He operated as a railroad contractor in Arkansas on the Fort Smith & Memphis and on the Memphis & Little Rock roads. In 1877 he went to Leadville, Colorado, and engaged in mining, and served as city marshal; was major-general of Colorado National Guard for two years. In the spring of 1883 he came to Spokane where he has since been actively engaged in mining, and has done much to bring the mines of this country into favorable notice. He is president of the Alice Eureka Mining Company, and secretary of the Grey Eagle, and connected with many others. He has served as judge of the municipal court, department commander of the G. A. R., and was brigadier-general of the state militia for six years. He is one of the prominent and well known citizens.

---

HON. J. E. GANDY, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Wisconsin, born August 24, 1847. When he was three years old the family removed to Linn county, Iowa, where he grew up. He graduated from Cornell College literary department, then entered the Michigan State Uni-

versity at Ann Arbor, where his son Lloyd is now a student. He graduated from the medical department, then opened an office in Cedar Rapids and practiced for two years. He then came to Washington and located in Pierce county where he practiced with success. In 1880 he came to Spokane and engaged as a practicing physician until 1887 when he gave up the practice and devoted his time to his large property interests. He was elected in 1879 on the Republican ticket to represent Pierce county in the territorial legislature, and in 1885 was elected from Spokane county as a member of the territorial legislature. He was afterwards elected to the first, second and fourth sessions of the state legislature, and has served as president of the city council of which he has been a member at different times. Mr. Gandy was one of the youngest soldiers in the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted in Company D, Forty-fourth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, at the age of sixteen years. He was in several engagements and returned home safe after faithfully performing his duty to his country. He, with others, built the Union block three times, it being burned twice. He also built the Gandy block on Sprague avenue, and many other buildings in the city. He was one of the organizers of the Exchange National Bank, a director until 1898, and is a stockholder in the Big Bend National Bank at Davenport. Mr. Gandy has always been an active man in the financial interests of the city and assisted materially in making it the successful metropolis.

---

J. B. SARGENT, mining and real estate man, 328 Hyde block, pioneer of 1882, is a native of Illinois, born in Douglas county, December 28, 1844. He was brought up in his

native state, and took a classical course in the DePauw University, Indiana, intending to become an attorney. His health failing, he engaged in farming in his native state, and after six years removed to Bloomington and opened a real estate and loan office. He served as trustee in the Illinois Wesleyan University for six years, and has always been much interested in educational matters. In 1882 he came to Spokane and purchased a farm near the city where he resided for five years, then moved to the city and opened a real estate office. He served as a member of the board of education one year, during which the high school and five other fine large school buildings were erected. He was secretary of the school board for four years and took an active part in establishing the Spokane College. He has contributed freely to all the early enterprises of the city, and is known as an energetic and representative man. Mr. Sargent was married in Green Castle, Indiana, September 1, 1869, to Florence C. Farrow. They have five children: William F., S. Guy, Bernadine, Courtland C. and James B.

---

WILLIAM ABBOTT LEWIS. The subject of this sketch was born at Hamden, Delaware county, New York, on the 7th day of April, 1852. His parents were both natives of Scotland; his father, William Lewis, came from Galashiels in 1834 with his parents who settled in Delaware county, New York. In 1851 his father married Jennette Neish, who was born at Peebles, Scotland, and came to America with her parents and settled in Delaware county, in 1830. They settled in the village of Hamden, where the husband was then engaged in merchandising with his father, William Lewis, Sr., under the firm name of



Lewis & Company, established in 1849, in which business he continued at the same place until his retirement in 1875.

The early education of W. A. Lewis was had at the village school and later at the Delaware Academy, one of the oldest academical institutions in central New York, located at Delhi, the county seat of Delaware county, and he completed his education in 1869 at the Delaware Literary Institute at Franklin, New York.

Acting upon the popular advice of the then editor of the New York Tribune: "Go west, young man, and grow up with the country," he immediately upon completing his education turned his face to the setting sun, and engaged in teaching in Grant county, Wisconsin, where he remained until called East in 1870 by the offer of a partnership in the mercantile firm of Lewis & Company, in his native town, which offer he accepted, returned to Hamden and during the next four years devoted his time and energies to the management of the then largest mercantile business in Delaware county, while the senior members of the firm, William Lewis and Marshall Shaw, devoted their attention to the business of building the Delhi branch of the New York & Oswego Midland Railroad (now called the New York, Lake Ontario & Western), for the building of which the firm had the contract, and also for a part of the main line of the same road.

In February, 1874, Mr. Lewis married Fannie Bostwick Shaw, the daughter of his business partner, Marshall Shaw. The following summer his health failed from over work, and under the advice of his physician he went to California, passing the winter of 1874-75 in Los Angeles county, and in the spring returned to New York by the way of the Isthmus of Panama. The condition of his health

preventing his continuing the mercantile business, and his partners desiring to retire from business, the firm sold out and the co-partnership of Shaw and Lewises was dissolved.

During the Centennial year Mr. Lewis engaged with the Kansas Pacific Railroad in its emigrant department under Land Commissioner Gilmore. The road was then in the hands of a receiver, who afterwards became prominent in the Northern Pacific Railway Company, to-wit: Henry Villard. After severing his connection with railroad work he studied law, as admitted to the bar and in 1883 removed to Spokane Falls, arriving with the first through train after the driving of the golden spike, celebrating the completion of the Northern Pacific, in September. He immediately opened a law office and has since been engaged in the active practice of his profession, being the senior member of the law firm of Lewis & Lewis, who have one of the largest and most successful law practices in eastern Washington.

---

HON. C. F. CLOUGH, of the firm of C. F. Clough & Co. (incorporated), dealers in mines, stocks and real estate, 5 Jamieson block, pioneer of 1884, is a native of Rhode Island, born in Woonsocket, December 26, 1843. He grew up on a farm and enlisted in the army September 8, 1861, in Company E, Fourth Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry, and served until July 25, 1865. He was veteranized at Portsmouth, Virginia, with the rank of corporal. Mr. Clough served with credit in the engagements at Roanoke Island, New Berne and Fort Macon, all in North Carolina, with Burnside's, then with the Army of the Potomac at South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg. In 1863

he was transferred to Norfolk, Virginia, where he was in various skirmishes. He returned to the Army of the Potomac in 1864 in front of Petersburg, Virginia, and was in the general advance which led up to the surrender of Lee. At the close of the war he returned to his native home and for several years was engaged in selling pianos and sewing machines, after which he removed to Providence and followed the same business for several years. In 1876 he went to California and served as a commercial traveler. This line of work brought him through this section frequently, and in March, 1884, he came to Spokane on account of a mining excitement and the surroundings which he had previously noted. He opened a book and stationery store which he conducted very successfully for three years, when he sold out in 1887 to engage in the real estate business. For seven years the business was conducted by himself and Jay P. Graves, under the firm name of Clough & Graves. They were very extensive real estate dealers and assisted very materially in building up the city. They erected some of the prominent buildings and were among the heaviest dealers in real estate in Spokane, operating in various enterprises, building roads, soliciting public improvements and in various ways contributing to the development of the place. They made a specialty of organizing syndicates for the purpose of buying large tracts of land and platting and selling the same, and in these venturesome undertakings they were remarkably successful, thereby building up an enviable reputation in both the east and the west. The present company, of which Mr. Clough is president, and his son, Lester F., is secretary and treasurer, was organized in 1896. In political matters also Mr. Clough has been very active. He was a member of the city council from 1886 to 1888, and in 1890 he was

elected on the citizens' ticket mayor of the city, receiving a large majority. His administration was a credit to himself and fully justified the confidence reposed in him by the people.

---

JOEL F. WARREN, ex-chief of police, a pioneer of 1879, son of Hugh G., a native of North Carolina, and Esther C., a native of West Virginia, is a native of Missouri, born in Sullivan county, January 8, 1858. The family came to Walla Walla in 1865 and father and son engaged in the cattle business. In 1879 they came to Spokane with a band of cattle, and each took up one hundred and sixty acres of land twenty miles west of the city, where both parents died. The father was first postmaster at Greenwood, this county. Joel F. carried on farming for some time and was deputy county assessor in 1883. On March 25, 1884, he was deputized by Pat Dillon, the sheriff, to arrest Bill Jackson, a notorious character and murderer, and when he succeeded in arresting the man his friends placed him on the police force. In 1887 he was elected chief and held that position for three years, being appointed again in July, 1897. In 1893 he opened a private detective bureau, which was incorporated, and he became the manager and superintendent. In May, 1897, he went to San Francisco and captured two men guilty of a jewelry burglary at Rossland. He went with nine special officers in 1891 to Bonner's Ferry where two thousand, five hundred Italians struck, and succeeded in disarming them and getting them to return to work. Mr. Warren has always been a very efficient officer and performed his duty in a creditable manner. He has been shot at on thirteen different occasions, and has taken five medals in different tournaments. He was mar-



ried in this county November 28, 1885, to Miss Emina Carstens, who died October 17, 1887, leaving a daughter, Eva. He next married in Spokane, February 28, 1895, Miss Ida Rick, a native of Wisconsin.

---

WALTER H. WISCOMBE, of the Suburb Roller Mills, office 712 Railroad avenue, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of England, born September 24, 1843. The family came to the United States in 1848 and located in Osage county, Kansas, where he grew up on a farm. He was married there on March 23, 1870, to Jennie, daughter of John and Lucinda Jolly, born in southern Illinois June 4, 1853. They have two living children: Frederick, born September 1, 1879, now in the employ of the mill company, and Clarence, born July 19, 1884. In 1873 they removed to Healdsburg, California, where he was engaged in the grocery business. They came to Spokane in 1879 and he worked for a time at the carpenter's trade, which he had learned of his father. In the spring of 1883 he and W. S. Burns built a steam planing mill, having the first steam whistle ever blown in Spokane. After operating the mill for two years he was made street commissioner and built the fine road to Spangle, also one to Rockford and several others. He then superintended the construction of the Spokane Street Railway, the first in the city, and managed the running of this line until 1890. In 1891 he was appointed city street commissioner under the new city charter. He was elected city treasurer on the Republican ticket in 1892 and had to give bond for seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He was re-elected in 1894. In 1895 he was appointed city commissioner and served for two years. In September,

1889, he and W. E. Pierce bought the Suburb Roller Mills at Marshall, and are now operating this plant. The mill has a one-hundred-barrel capacity, is fitted up with all the most modern improvements, is run by water power and is kept going at full capacity all the time.

Mr. Wiscombe is an old soldier, having enlisted in 1863 in Company M, Eleventh Kansas Cavalry, and served in the Sixteenth Army Corps in the Army of the West. He was in several engagements, among them being the ones against Quantrell, Price and Thornton. He was wounded in one engagement in Missouri, being shot in the right hand and losing two fingers. As a result he was discharged in March, 1865. He is a respected member of the F. & A. M. and the Knights Templar, also the A. O. U. W. He has been a stockholder in the Exchange National Bank since its organization.

---

EDWARD PITTHOOD, dentist, in the Wolverton block, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Illinois, born in Iroquois county, March 12, 1860. He was raised in the town of Watseka, and studied dentistry, graduating from the Ohio Dental College at Cincinnati and from the Ohio Medical College. After graduating he returned to Illinois and opened an office in Kankakee, where he practiced dentistry for two years, then came to Spokane in 1883. In the early years of Spokane history he contributed freely to the several public enterprises and did his share in assisting to build up the city. As an index of his liberality, the Doctor had only two hundred dollars when the Catholic church was being built, and although not a member, he gave one hundred and twenty-five dollars to the fund for its erection. He has been a heavy owner in real estate and is at present interested

in mining. He owns a fine residence at the corner of Fifth and Cœur d' Alene, built of logs, in a very unique and attractive manner, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. His office is well fitted up with the best and most modern instruments, and he enjoys a fine practice, being the oldest graduated dentist in the state. The Doctor is well liked among the profession and has been honored with many offices conferred upon him both in this state and the east. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Elks, Ben Hur and Independent Order of Foresters, and is a very progressive citizen and respected professional man. He was married in Spokane, February 14, 1889, to Elizabeth Reid, a native of Ohio. They have two children, Lucile and Edward H.

---

ANDREW JACKSON ROSS, deceased, was born in Pennfield, Monroe county, New York, May 2, 1836. When a young man he removed to Rochester, where he was engaged as a railroad contractor and in the mercantile business until 1884. On April 16, of that year, he arrived in Spokane and began investing in land in and near the city. In 1886 he purchased four hundred and eighty acres from the railroad company, comprising what is now known as Ross Park addition. This property he laid off into five-acre lots. He at once erected a comfortable home on the corner of Center street and Riverton avenue, planted a fine garden and orchard and succeeded in demonstrating that the gravelly soil, though apparently barren, was really very productive when supplied with water. In just one year from the date of purchase he was enabled to form a syndicate, which gave him eighty-five thousand dollars for a four-fifths interest in this

property. He then, with A. M. Cannon and J. J. Browne, formed the Spokane Street Railway Company, which built the first street railway in the city. Mr. Ross had the entire management of the road, while he retained his interest in it, but he soon sold out to Browne & Cannon. In 1889 he and Jacob Hoover organized the Exchange National Bank, of which Mr. Ross became vice-president. Mr. Ross took a great deal of pride in this institution, giving it the aid and advice by which it was enabled to pass through the panic safely and to become the leading bank in this city. In his later years he became extensively interested in mining property, and his wife is now a stockholder in the Wonderful Group, the Miller Creek and the Josie Mack. She also owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres southeast of town, and many pieces of property in this city. During his lifetime Mr. Ross was very active and zealous in developing Spokane and perhaps no one man has done more to advance its interests than he. When it was necessary to subsidize a railway, to construct a bridge, to build a road or improve a street, Mr. Ross could always be depended upon for a liberal subscription. He could also be counted upon for active, persistent personal effort. He helped organize the first fire company of the city and himself became a member. He worked hard to secure a right of way for the Great Northern Railroad, contributing toward that end with a liberal hand. He and Mrs. Ross founded the kindergarten system of this city, which for the first four years was sustained solely by private subscription. Under their beneficent influence eight schools were established and sustained until they were finally incorporated into the city school system. Mr. Ross will also long be remembered by the early settlers as the organizer and first president of



the Spokane Pioneer Society. It was originated by him in 1895 at a dinner party given at his home. His death occurred September 5, 1898.

---

EUGENE J. FELLOWES, collector for the city water department, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Louisiana, born in New Orleans, March 17, 1847. He grew up in the south and graduated from the University of Louisiana, and studied law, graduating from the Law College of Louisiana in 1867. After practicing for four years in his native state, he removed to Chicago, Illinois, and practiced his profession for eleven years. He was elected a member of the Illinois state legislature in 1881 on the Democratic ticket. After serving in that capacity for a term of two years he came to Spokane and opened a law office, where he has since practiced, except when serving in public offices. He was the first city assessor and served as a member of the city council for two years, served as a member of the legislature for two years and as clerk of the municipal court for six years. Mr. Fellowes has always been active in all public matters, being chairman of the committee to establish the first city fire department, and drafted the bill creating and establishing the insane asylum at Medical Lake. He served as one of the regents in the State Agricultural College at Pullman, was adjutant of the Washington Brigade of state militia, is a member of the F. & A. M., I. O. O. F., K. of P., Elks and Foresters, and a well known and much respected citizen. During the past three years he has served as city water rent collector. He was married in Binghamton, New York, December 15, 1873, to Georgina Kendall, born in Paris, France. They have one child, Kendall, who enlisted in Company A, First Washing-

ton Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out as sergeant. He was wounded February 6, 1899, at Manila, receiving a rifle ball through the right hip. Mrs. Fellowes was the first librarian of the first circulating library of Spokane. She is at present proof clerk in the United States land office of Spokane. She was one of the founders and is at present treasurer of the Spokane Art League. During the late war she was an active worker in the Spokane Art League.

---

HON. LEANDER H. PRATHER, superior judge of the state of Washington for Spokane county, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Indiana, born in Jennings county October 25, 1843. He grew up on a farm until at the age of fourteen years, when his father bought some land and laid out the present town of North Vernon. His father, Hiram, was a prominent farmer and attorney and represented Jennings county in the legislature during several sessions. The Judge's grandfather, William, was the first settler in Jennings county, locating there about the beginning of this century, and was the first judge of the county court. His father was the man who raised the first regiment of Indiana troops for the war of the Rebellion, serving as lieutenant-colonel, and was wounded in the battle of Pittsburg Landing and had to resign. The Judge attended the schools of North Vernon until his eighteenth birthday, when he enlisted as a private in Company I, Sixtieth Indiana Volunteers, and served in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh and One Hundred and Fortieth, being discharged as a second lieutenant and assistant quartermaster on General Cortes' staff, being chief of ambulances of the Third Division of the

Twenty-third Army Corps. He was discharged at Greensboro, North Carolina, July 11, 1865. He was in the engagements at Mumfordsville, Pittsburg Landing (where his father was wounded), Murfreesboro and Wilmington, North Carolina, and many skirmishes. After the war he attended college at Asbury University, now DePauw College, at Greencastle, Indiana, taking a classical course of three years. He then taught school, studied law and was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Indiana, in May, 1869. The Judge opened an office at Columbus and then removed to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he remained one year, and went to Arkansas, where he practiced until 1879. He was married there May 6, 1879, to Miss Edna, daughter of Judge M. L. Rice, of Little Rock. They then removed to Abilene, Kansas, where he practiced until 1882, then went to Leadville, Colorado, remaining there until February, 1884, when he came to Spokane and opened a law office, since which time he has enjoyed a very lucrative practice. He has served in the offices of the state board of education for two terms, and his present position, to which he was elected on the fusion ticket in 1896. The Judge has always been a very active and prominent man in building up the city, being a stockholder in many of the pioneer enterprises. He is well liked by both attorneys and people. He is a member and past commander of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, Washington and Alaska G. A. R., and a member of the Pioneer Society. His five children are: Rose Leah, Lee H., Kate Edna, Mary Milton and Rice.

---

W. S. NORMAN, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Cheltenham, England, born January 8, 1861. He was raised in England, and grad-

uated from the Cheltenham Grammar School. His father was the owner of two papers in that town, and W. S. was employed on them, becoming an editor. In 1883 he came to Spokane and bought a farm near the city. The next year he was purser on the steamer Kootenai, and then did work as a stenographer and typewriter, being at that time the only stenographer in the city. In the spring of 1886 he was made private secretary for Paul Mohr and A. M. Cannon, constructors of the Spokane & Palouse Railroad. He then became a member of the firm of A. A. Newberry & Co., agents for the Northern Pacific land department. This company did a very successful business. About this time Mr. Norman purchased a telephone line from Charles B. Hopkins, and organized the Spokane Telephone Company. This company started with thirty subscribers, and soon branched out to the Cœur d'Alenes and the Big Bend country. In 1890 he sold his interest to the Inland Telephone & Telegraph Company, and served as president of the company until 1897. He became a stockholder in the Edison Electric Illuminating Company, then running a small plant, and was made secretary and general manager. In the fall of 1887 he organized a syndicate of the principal stockholders of the Electric Light Company, and formed the Washington Water Power Company, acquiring possession of the various interests, making twenty-eight acres, or two-thirds of the entire water power. This company was officered as follows: F. R. Moore, president; John W. Chapman, vice-president; J. D. Sherwood, treasurer, and W. S. Norman, secretary and manager. Work was immediately started on the construction of the great dam across the river. When the big fire occurred, the Edison and Telephone companies lost their lines, but began reconstruction at once, arc lights being



put up on scantlings the night after the fire. Within six weeks the entire system was in use again, and the business increased so that today the plant has a three-thousand-horse-power capacity, and runs continually. In 1890 the Washington Power Company acquired all the property of the Edison Electric Illuminating Company, the Spokane Cable and Spokane street railways, and franchises of the City Park Transit Company, and additional franchises, and converted the entire system into an electric plant now covering a total of thirty-two miles. The money for all this work was secured in Brooklyn, and the capital increased to one million five hundred thousand dollars. After successfully manipulating all the deals and making this great combine of forces for improving the city, Mr. Norman retired from the management in January, 1897, and has since devoted himself to other pursuits, prominent in which was the organization of the Rossland Water & Light Company. He served as secretary of the Board of Trade for three years, and helped to locate many of the enterprises of the city, taking an active part in everything for building up the place. Mr. Norman is a charter member of the Elks, and is interested in the Spokane Hotel.

---

RUDOLPH B. SCOTT, a pioneer of Spokane county, came to Spokane Falls from Denver, Colorado, in 1883, and has since resided here. He has been engaged in farming, real estate, mining, fire and life insurance, and was United States inspector of customs for five years in the Puget Sound district. Mr. Scott was a delegate from Spokane county to the state convention that organized the state of Washington, held at Walla Walla, in September, 1889, and was a delegate to the state conven-

tion held at Seattle to elect delegates to the national convention at Minneapolis.

Mr. Scott is an American of Indian, African and Scotch extraction. He was born in New Haven, Connecticut, and comes of New England fighting stock. His maternal grandfather was a Pequot Indian chief, who married a Scotch woman, and fought throughout the war of the Revolution. His paternal grandfather was a West Indian African of the Tous-saint L' Ouverture stock, and the son of a Barbados planter, sent to New Haven, Connecticut, to be educated at Yale College. Mr. Scott was schooled in the Lancasterian School of New Haven, Connecticut, which institution has furnished Connecticut with four governors. He learned the trade of wood-turner in Chauncy Jerome's clock manufacturing establishment in New Haven, Connecticut. When Abraham Lincoln stumped that state in 1859, Mr. Scott, as a boy, carried a torch for him in the procession at New Haven.

Mr. Scott and a brother fought in the war of the Rebellion. He served in the North Atlantic squadron on board the United States gunboat Chickopee, and was one of the men that volunteered to go with Lieutenant Cushing when he blew up the Rebel ram Albemarle. He was severely wounded at the capture of Plymouth, North Carolina. Since the close of the war he has mined in Colorado, New Mexico and Washington, and has served in the U. S. mail service. He was U. S. mail agent from Danville, Illinois, to Chicago at the time of the historic Republican convention held at Chicago in 1880, and while the three hundred and five delegates stood solid for U. S. Grant for president, Scott held back forty thousand copies of the Cincinnati Enquirer, which was full of abuse of U. S. Grant, and was intended to flood Chicago and defeat Grant's nomination.

The copies did not arrive until the day after the convention—too late to harm his old comrade.

Mr. Scott is one of the prominent Grand Army men of the state. He served on the staff of Commander Cosgrove, department commander G. A. R., Washington and Alaska. He was an aide-de-camp on the staff of Russell A. Alger, commander-in-chief of the G. A. R.; also chief mustering officer of the department of Washington and Alaska. In 1893 he was a member of the council of administration. In 1894 he was a delegate from Washington and Alaska to the twenty-fourth national encampment at Boston. In 1890 he was inspector of the department, and in 1895 chief mustering officer. He was elected junior vice-commander of the department of Washington and Alaska, G. A. R., at Seattle at the department encampment, June 23, 1889.

He enlisted at Seattle April 25, 1898, as a private in Company B, First Washington Veteran Artillery, and was honorably discharged at Seattle as first lieutenant November 1, 1898, by reason of the close of the war. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason; also a prominent member of the Independent Order of Foresters, being deputy supreme chief to Oronhyateka, the Mokawk Indian who is the supreme chief of the order. Mr. Scott represented Spokane in the High Council of the Independent Order of Foresters in 1897, 1898 and 1899. He was a personal friend of General John A. Logan and of Chief Joseph, the great Indian chief of the Nez Perces Indians, and went to Washington, D. C., in 1897, with Chief Joseph and his chiefs to represent their case before the Indian commission and the President, and again in 1900. He has done much to shape the public opinion of the past few years in favor of Chief Joseph. Mr. Scott

is at present the manager of the Pequod Mining & Milling Company of Spokane.

Mr. Scott was married in Denver, Colorado, September 4, 1883, to Miss Adella A. Wagner, daughter of H. O. Wagner.

Mrs. Scott was born in Chicago. Her father, H. O. Wagner, was a widely and well-known character in the anti-slavery days, and a worker in the "underground railroad." He had at his home in Chicago at one time the martyr of Harper's Ferry, John Brown, and twelve of his fugitive slaves, all of whom he assisted to reach the British side in safety. Mr. Wagner is still living, and is eighty-four years old. A brother of Mrs. Scott, H. O. Wagner, Jr., was United States consul at Lyons, France, for five years. Mrs. Scott is quite a prominent figure in the Woman's Relief Corps, and is now the patriotic instructor for the department of Washington and Alaska, installed on June 22, 1899. Mrs. Scott is also prominent in the Independent Order of Foresters, being the first vice chief ranger in the first companion court organized in the state of Washington, and is now court deputy to the supreme chief ranger.

Mr. and Mrs. Scott have three bright children—Rudolph B., the third boy born in Spokane county outside the Indians; Henry W. and Addie S.

---

J. H. SHORT, of the firm of Short & Son, liverymen, 112 Bernard street, is a native of Delaware, born November 5, 1828. When he was four years old the family removed to Delaware county, Ohio, and when he was fourteen they went to Andrew county, Missouri. In 1851 they crossed the plains in ox teams, being six months on the road, and located in Marion



county, Oregon. He then went to California, locating at Crescent City, where he built the first hotel. Later he returned to Oregon and took part in the Indian wars, and served as county treasurer of Josephine county for six years. In 1864 he settled in Walla Walla and engaged in the butcher and livery business. He came to Spokane in 1887, and has since been engaged in the livery and auction business. He served under General Joe Lane in Oregon in 1853, and in 1855-56 was under General Lam-rick at Grave Creek and the Big Bend of the Rogue river. He was in many skirmishes, and had several narrow escapes. He once went eighty miles on foot from Grave Creek to Jacksonville to carry an important package, making the trip from 2 o'clock in the afternoon of Saturday to daybreak of Sunday, the Indians being numerous along the entire route. Mr. Short was married in Kirbyville, Oregon, in 1858, to Lottie Kirby, of the family for whom the town was named. They have six children—Edward, Joe, Eugene, Fred, Nancy B. and Birt.

---

H. PREUSSE, the oldest architect in the profession in Spokane, is a native of Germany, born in 1847, son of Carl Victor and Victoria Preusse. His father died when he was three years old, and his mother subsequently married Mr. Wilhelm Mehl, a leading architect, so that Mr. Pruesse had an excellent opportunity to begin young the study of his profession. At the age of thirteen he went to Halle, and in the famous institutions of that city studied for three years, then returned home and spent about three years in his stepfather's office, after which he attended the noted college of architecture at Holzminden. From that institution he was sent by the faculty to superintend

the construction of the large Bessemer steel works in Osnabruck. He completed that work, then came to America, arriving in New York in June, 1870. He at once came to Chicago, where he found employment in the North Chicago Rolling Mills, but shortly after the great fire Mr. Preusse was compelled to leave that city on account of ill health. He visited the various western states and territories, finally locating in San Bernardino, California, where for some time he had a thriving business. He afterward lived in San Francisco a while, then moved to Sterling, Kansas, and from there to Kansas City, Missouri. In 1882 Mr. Preusse came to Spokane and commenced the practice of his profession, and many of the imposing buildings destroyed by the fire of 1889 were designed by him and erected under his supervision. Since the fire he has made plans and specifications for a large number of the finest blocks, residences and other buildings in this city and in eastern Washington. In 1893 he took in J. A. Zittel as a partner, and they now employ one assistant. Mr. Preusse has devoted the efforts of his lifetime to the study and practice of his chosen profession, and as a natural result of such concentration he is in the front rank among the architects of this state. Socially, he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Elks. He is a public-spirited citizen, and takes a lively interest in every enterprise for the promotion of the general welfare, but is especially interested in educational matters. Mr. Preusse is a lover of agriculture and horticulture, has owned three farms of one hundred and sixty acres each, and has taken great pride in having them highly improved. While in Sterling, Kansas, he married Miss Rosa Cole, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in Spokane, leaving four children, namely: Olga May and Florence Augusta, now attending an eastern



RUDOLPH B. SCOTT  
SPOKANE





university; Carl Victor and Arnold Bismark. Mr. Preusse believes in educating his children well, and expects to give them each a good educational training.

---

C. W. CARSON, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main November 24, 1848. His mother died when he was three years old, and at the age of nine he came to the United States with a friend, and grew up in New York City, where he learned the trade of a miller, and worked at the business until 1873. In 1874 he went to Portland, Oregon, and started a bakery, which was not a successful venture, and he went to milling, later working at Salem, and finally at Ainsworth, Washington. He came to Spokane in 1877 and looked over the place, but did not like the appearance and returned to Ainsworth. In 1880 he returned to Spokane and engaged in the restaurant business, opening the first on Main street, between Howard and Stevens, where the old Wilson stables are located. After eighteen months he sold out and located another restaurant on Front and Howard, where he remained until the fire of January 16, 1883, when he lost all his stock. He opened in his own building, which he had purchased before the fire, and had dinner ready for the next day. As he owned only the building and had a lot just east of where the city hall now stands, he removed the house from the corner of Howard and Front and kept business going during the removal. He soon sold out, but followed the restaurant business for many years, accumulating a great deal of property. In 1884 he went to Rathdrum and opened a restaurant, clearing three thousand five hundred dollars in twenty-five days. In 1885 he had a restaurant and lodging house

where the Hyde block now is, and during the period from 1884 to 1889 he made an average of one hundred dollars per day in the restaurant business. He has always been liberal with his money in contributing to all the early enterprises for building up the city. Mr. Carson was married in Spokane October 14, 1884, to Alice Balhem. She died here March 10, 1889, leaving two children—Hazel B. and Roy E.

---

J. C. MYRTLE, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Missouri, born April 15, 1850. The family crossed the plains when he was an infant, and located at Eugene City, Oregon, where he grew up and learned the trade of a blacksmith from his father. He went to California in 1869, then to Nevada, where he followed his trade; then went into the Black Hills with two hundred trappers and prospectors. He purchased a mine in Deadwood, and made a success in operating it, after which he went to California, and latter came to Walla Walla with a drove of horses. In 1880 he arrived in Spokane, and in company with J. W. Arthur, put in a ferry where Trent is now located. They operated this in connection with a store and boarding house for about two years. He was married March 8, 1883, to Maude, daughter of Callo-way and Elizabeth Hodges, born in Monterey county, California, May 27, 1861. He then took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, on which he built a residence and made his home for seven years, after which he came to the city and has since been engaged in handling real estate and prospecting. Mrs. Myrtle's father was from Virginia, and her mother from Missouri, and were among the early Oregon settlers, the father locating in 1847 and the mother in 1845. They came to



this county in 1879 and took up one hundred and sixty acres where Trent now is, and lived there until 1893, when they removed to Oregon. Mrs. Myrtle is a horseback rider and has forded the river many times below the Trent ferry, where two men have been drowned in trying to cross.

---

A. C. EDWARDS, broker, rooms 233-4 Hyde block, is a native of Wisconsin, born at Beaver Dam, Dodge county, June 10, 1851. At the age of twelve years he left home and learned the trade of a printer, at which trade he worked in different parts of the country till he was twenty. He then served on the editorial force of the Daily World at Helena, Arkansas, where he was married January 29, 1872, shortly after which he moved to Memphis, Tennessee, where he accepted the position of general foreman of the Southern Baptist Publication Society, a very extensive printing and publishing house.

After remaining with this establishment for several years he moved to Kearney, Nebraska, where he established the Gazette, a Democratic paper, which he conducted for about two years, in the meantime establishing other papers in connection therewith in different parts of the county. He later founded a temperance paper called The True Citizen, which had a great influence in the temperance cause.

In 1879 he went to Colorado and engaged in mining, and later was with "Brick" Pomeroy in the publication of the Great West. He came to this city in 1884, and established the Belknap & Eagle City Transfer Company, doing business between Belknap, a small station on the Northern Pacific Railroad, and the Cœur d'Alene mines. After about six months he

sold out and engaged in the grocery business in Spokane, and then went into mining.

He was connected with the Daily Review for two years, then engaged in real estate and made a fortune, which was lost in the panic of 1893. In 1895 he was appointed United States commissioner for Alaska, and resigned in August, 1897. In coming home he and his wife were on the wrecked steamer Mexico, and spent twenty hours in a life-boat without food or water, when they finally drifted to an island and remained three days with the Indians at the station of Metlahkatlah. They lost everything they owned. On his return to Spokane he went into mining and has been successful.

He is one of the trustees of the Pioneer Society, and a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., being largely instrumental in establishing Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, of that order in Spokane, which lodge has grown to be the largest and wealthiest in the state. He was its first noble grand, and has been twice elected as representative to the Grand Lodge of Washington.

---

SYLVESTER HEATH, dealer in real estate, office 5-6 Heath block, is a native of Indiana, born in Indianapolis March 20, 1847. He was raised in Indiana on a farm, but subsequently removed to the city, where he graduated from the Indianapolis high school, and spent several years as bookkeeper. In April, 1878, he came to Walla Walla, and the following year, January, 1879, he located in Spokane, and was engaged as clerk in Cannon & Warner's store, also as assistant postmaster. About 1881 he was appointed postmaster, and served in that capacity for seven years. In 1880 he took up three hundred and twenty acres of land and laid out what was known as the Heath's addi-

tions, which were platted and sold as town lots. He built a fine residence on Mission avenue, costing ten thousand dollars, and erected several other buildings, including the Heath block, corner Monroe and Riverside. In connection with the postoffice he kept a book and stationery store, which was burned out during the big fire of 1889, then succeeded by the John W. Graham Company, book and paper dealers. Mr. Heath contributed liberally to all the early enterprises, and has always been one of the foremost men of the city. His time is now occupied in handling his own property, which extends over a large area and includes valuable possessions. Mr. Heath was married in Spokane June 11, 1882, to Ida E., daughter of Asbury and Ada Ellis, born in Brownsville, Oregon, June 4, 1863. Her family came here from Oregon in 1879, and her father owned the Union Park addition. He died in 1896. Her mother is still living on Moran prairie.

---

MILTON S. BENTLEY, of the firm of Prescott Bros., real estate, rental and insurance agents, 316-17 Hyde block, is a native of Missouri, born in Putnam county, August 6, 1862. The family, consisting of father, mother and six sons, crossed the plains with horse teams, starting May 1, 1882, and arriving in Deep Creek August 12. They bought one hundred and sixty acres in what was then Spokane, now Lincoln county. Father was a Baptist minister, and died there. Mr. Bentley came to Spokane April 1, 1883, and began work as a bricklayer. In 1890 he succeeded Henry Brook as contractor and builder, and built the Hotel Spokane, Blalock and Fernwell and other blocks, and in company with J. N. Van Dorn built the Van Dorn and Bentley block, a three-story brick, on

Riverside, in 1888. He also built the Orient block, on Front street, which he now owns, and many of the city residences, and was quite a successful builder. In 1891 he bought and platted Bentley's addition, and in 1894 he engaged in the mining business and handling real estate. Mr. Bentley's father was chaplain during the Civil war, and the G. A. R. post at Crescent Park, Lincoln county, was named in his honor. He is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M.

---

ALBERT P. WOLVERTON, dealer in real estate and mining properties, 304 Fernwell block, was born in Polk county, Oregon, September 17, 1855. He was raised there on a farm, and followed that occupation until he was twenty-four years old, when he took a college course and graduated from the scientific department of the Monmouth College. In 1880 he came to Spokane and looked over the situation, then purchased a fifty-six-foot lot, where the Holland block now stands, for three hundred and fifty dollars. February 22, 1882, he and his brother, William M., put in a stock of hardware in a two-story brick block, 30x60 feet, where the Wolverton block now stands. This was the first brick block put up in this city. After two years A. P. sold to his brother, and two years later purchased the property and organized the Spokane Hardware Company, of which he was manager for two years, when he sold out because of ill health. In March, 1884, he and M. Conlan bought one hundred and fifty-five acres and platted Wolverton & Conlan's addition. Mr. Wolverton put up the Temple Court block in 1889, also the Grand Central Hotel, and several residences. He was one of the original stockholders of the Ross Park



Street Railway, and assisted in every way possible in the building up of the city. He is a member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, and Unique Encampment, No. 32, I. O. O. F. During the campaign of 1896 he served as chairman of the Silver Republican party. He was married in Albany, Oregon, March 14, 1888, to Lula, daughter of Lewis and Amelia Miller, born in New York state. They have had three children—Van Albert and Margaret, living, and Vernice, deceased.

---

FRANK C. LAVIGNE, of the firm of F. Lavigne & Co., real estate, insurance, and mine promoters, Van Valkenburg block, is a native of Tennessee, born in Memphis, November 29, 1866. His father was a merchant, and Frank C. attended Christian Brothers College, from which he graduated, and engaged as a grocer's clerk. He then engaged for several years in manufacturing grocers' supplies. On September 18, 1884, he came to Spokane and engaged in the sawmill business in company with M. M. Swingler. At the end of two years he sold out and returned to Memphis, but after two years came back and engaged in the real estate business, being also a member of the Spokane Grocery Company, organized in 1896, and he was made secretary and treasurer. This was consolidated in 1898 with the Lindsay-Lavigne Company, and did an excellent business until 1899, when they sold out. Mr. Lavigne then returned to the real estate business and opened an office with his father, F. Lavigne. They are doing a fine business. Mr. Lavigne has a fine residence on Spirit Lake and one and one-half miles water front, where he is making a pleasure resort. He is a stockholder in several mining companies, a member of the Elks, Foresters of America and Red Men.

He was married in Spokane February 27, 1890, to Mildred M., daughter of M. M. and Fannie M. Swingler, born in Corinne, Utah. They have two sons—Anthony F. and Edwin T.

---

RALPH L. CLARKE, a mining man, is a native of Oregon City, Oregon, born September 4, 1864. He is a step-son of A. M. Cannon, and for several years was bookkeeper for his step-father in his sawmill, bank and various other enterprises. At the time of the panic and consequent failure of the bank, Mr. Clarke was assistant cashier. Since that time he has been engaged in mining exclusively. He is secretary of the Washington Mining Company, and is interested in various other mining enterprises. He was married in Portland, Oregon, June 15, 1887, to Jennie G., daughter of George A. and M. W. Sheppard, and they are parents of two children—George S. and Dorothy.

---

JOHN SENGFELDER, of the Spokane Bakery & Confectionery Company, 11 Howard street, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Wilkes Barre December 14, 1859. He learned the trade of a candy maker and confectioner in Philadelphia, and when eighteen years old removed to Colorado. In 1884 he went into the Cœur d'Alene country and paid fifty dollars per barrel for flour, and sold bread at fifty cents a loaf. He opened a shop in Spokane in 1886, and has been successfully engaged in the business ever since. In June, 1896, the Spokane Bakery & Confectionery Company was organized, and he was made general manager and treasurer. The firm manufactures all kinds of candies, bakers' and confectioners' articles, and does a good business, employing twenty assistants. Mr. Sengfelder was quite extensively in-

terested in real estate before the panic. In 1889 he and J. D. Maxwell built the Windsor block and considerable other property, worth at that time fully ten thousand dollars. He is a member of the F. & A. M., I. O. O. F., and the Elks, and treasurer of the Pioneer Society. He was married in Spokane July 11, 1888, to Elizabeth Stevens. They have two children—Vera S. and Helen A.

---

E. J. WEBSTER, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Hudson, Michigan, born October 2, 1847. He was raised in Michigan, and at the age of sixteen years enlisted in Capt. Van Valler's company, afterward a portion of the Fourth Michigan Infantry. Among the engagements in which he served were the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Bethesda Church, North Anna River and Cold Harbor, where he was shot through both legs and kept in the hospital over a year, and had to walk on crutches four and one-half years after. When he returned to Michigan he took a high school course, and completed bookkeeping in Detroit, then studied law in an office one year and entered Ann Arbor University, from which he graduated in 1870. He served as Hon. Thomas M. Cooley's private secretary two years. He was admitted to practice in the supreme court, and opened an office in Hudson, but in less than one year his office was burned. He served as deputy United States marshal and census enumerator in 1870, then went to California, where he was deputy county clerk of Oakland. After making a trip through Mexico, South and Central America, he returned to Oakland and practiced law until 1882. He then came to Spokane and practiced law several years, but later branched out into real estate. In 1892 he was

assessed at six hundred thousand dollars, owning five additions and three thousand lots, besides one thousand seven hundred acres of land near the city. Among the buildings he put up were the Genesee and Riverside blocks, and he purchased the Tidball. He owned and had leased thirteen store buildings, which were burned during the big fire. In 1888 he formed the Fairmount Cemetery Association, of which he is president. Mr. Webster has served six years as a member of the school board, being president for four years, and labored hard for the erection of several of the fine, large school buildings. He donated over four miles of a right of way through his own lands for railroads, and contributed freely of his means. He assisted in locating the army post and building the early bridges, and for several years maintained Minnehaha Park without expense to the city. Mr. Webster is now operating in mining with a fair degree of success. Mr. Webster has never worried, with all of his losses. He still has unbounded faith in the future of Spokane and surrounding country.

---

L. B. WHITTEN, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, November 15, 1850. He was raised in Virginia, and learned the trade of a carpenter, which he followed until 1885. On January 3, 1880, he arrived in Spokane, and bought a lot on Front street, where he erected a shop and worked for several years. In 1881 he bought a lot and erected a frame drug store at 19 Howard, which was burned in 1888. In the spring of 1889 he rebuilt this into a three-story brick, which was burned in the big fire, but rebuilt immediately, and which he still owns. He built the fine five-story Whitten block on the corner



of Sprague and Post streets in 1890, and the following year put up his nice brick residence, on the corner of Sixth and Madison. In 1893 he built the two-story brick, 616 Front street, which he now owns, also the two-story brick store and office building at 222 Mill street, erected in 1899. Mr. Whitten is also much interested in farming, having one place of three hundred and fifty acres, three five-acre tracts in the city and about twenty lots in different parts of the city. He is at present engaged solely in looking after his personal interests and is kept busy. Mr. Whitten was married in Spokane November 5, 1888, to Georgia J. Ballou, a native of Ohio. They have four children—Paul B., Lester C. and Virginia, living, and Elbie, deceased. Mrs. Whitten was at the time of her marriage a practicing physician in Spokane, having graduated from the Woman's Medical College of Philadelphia, and has just finished a post-graduate course in the same institution, with the intention of again entering the profession.

---

SAMUEL GLASGOW, secretary and treasurer of the Centennial Mill Company, is a native of LaPorte, Indiana, and came here in April, 1882. He served as a clerk for three years, then was a bookkeeper for Clark & Curtis' flouring mills for four years. In 1889, when the Centennial Mill Company was organized, he became secretary and treasurer. The company has a mill in Seattle and does a very large trade with the Orient. The Spokane mill has a capacity of seven hundred barrels per day, besides the manufacture of rolled oats, cracked wheat and other cereal products. The output of the two mills runs about two thousand seven hundred barrels per day, which is

shipped to the markets of the Oriental isles. Mr. Glasgow is a member of the board of directors of the Washington Cracker Company. He is a prominent man in the fraternal societies, a Shriner Mason, and assisted in the organization of the Imperial degree, I. O. O. F. He owns a fine farm of three hundred and forty acres west of the city, and raises grain.

---

H. W. GREENBERG, of the Wright-Greenberg Company, printers, publishers and bookbinders, is a native of Minnesota, born at Hastings, October 23, 1858. He was raised there, and learned the trade of a printer. When he was eight years old his parents removed to Glencoe, where he was afterward one of the proprietors of the Register. In 1883 he came to Spokane, where he was engaged on the Chronicle, and soon became foreman of the printing department. He left the Chronicle about 1886 and was engaged on the Review, having charge of the mechanical department and owning part of the plant. In 1888 he sold out, and, in company with H. T. Brown, opened a printing office. He bought Brown's interest and founded the Review job printing office, which was burned twice, and he lost about forty thousand dollars. After getting a start again, he organized, in November, 1897, the Pigott-French-Greenberg Company. In 1899 George H. Wright bought the others of the company, and they are now equal partners, and are doing an extensive business. They run a linotype, job printing, blank books, publishing and book-binding business. Mr. Greenberg served as city councilman in 1891-92, and as a member of the state legislature in 1893-94, being elected on the Republican ticket. He is a prominent fraternal man, being a member of the F.

& A. M., K. of P., Elks, Foresters and Woodmen of America. He was married in Hutchinson, Minnesota, June 28, 1885, to Miss Elizabeth C. Pendergast, a native of that place. They have two daughters—Abbie E. and Edith L.

---

JOHN B. PARKER, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Ohio, born at Crestline, February 16, 1852. He was raised in Ohio and learned the trade of a barber. When eighteen years old he started west, and has worked in many of the best mining camps, where he followed his trade and invested in mining properties. He kept a prospector in the field steadily for several years, and has made a fair stake at the business several times. In 1883 he came to Spokane and opened a shop, and has been engaged in this city ever since. He is at present located in the Howard block, with Richard Turner, and has his share of the patronage. Mr. Parker was married in Corinne, Utah, in 1877, to Della Reyno. They have five children—Charles S., Candace M., Byron, Harry and Douglas.

---

D. K. OLIVER, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Franklin county, August 30, 1845. When seventeen years old he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-first Pennsylvania Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, being in eleven different engagements in the Army of the Potomac. At the close of the war he came west, and in 1866 drove six yoke of oxen, with a prairie schooner loaded with eight thousand pounds of bacon, from Kansas City, Missouri, to Santa Fe, New Mexico. He worked in California, Nevada and Oregon, and in November, 1878, came to Spo-

kane by river and wagon. He followed the carpenter's trade for several years, and has put in different summers in prospecting, having an interest in numerous mining claims. He has a nice home on the corner of Fourth and Washington. In 1892 he built the Oliver block, 332-334 Riverside, a two-story brick, with a society hall on the second floor. He is a member of the G. A. R., Reno Post, No. 47, and Royal Arcanum, Spokane Council, No. 1371. In 1896-7 he served as a member of the city council. Mr. Oliver was married in Dallas, Oregon, on Christmas day, 1873, to Miss Amanda Ham, a native of Oregon, and they have one son, Charles W.

---

HON. HORATIO N. BELT, ex-mayor of Spokane, is a native of Illinois, born in Jersey county October 1, 1841. The Belt family are all descendants of two brothers who came from England after the Revolutionary war and settled in Maryland. It is an old and prominent family; the father of H. N. served in the war of 1812 under General Jackson and died on the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans in 1869. Our subject was raised on a farm and taught school for five years. He then engaged in the flour mill business and general merchandising in Jersey county, Illinois, until 1882, when he moved to Bunker Hill, Illinois, where he was also in the banking business, the firm being Belt Brothers & Company. In 1887 he came to Spokane and was largely interested in real estate, purchasing an interest in the Ross Park addition and building a home there. He was one of the promoters of the Ross Park Street Railway Company, the first successful electric line west of the Missouri river. In 1891 he served as a member of the city council and in 1894 was elected mayor on the People's



party ticket. He was re-elected in 1895, when the term of office was lengthened to two years. Mr. Belt served during the hardest times in this city, when the panic, Coxey's army, the American Railway Union strike and everything conspired against peace and prosperity. His popularity among the working people saved many riots and prevented bloodshed. In 1896 he was prominently mentioned for governor at the Ellensburg convention, and would have been almost the unanimous choice of the delegates had not the question of location defeated him. Spokane then had the congressman and attorney-general, and the party could not place him on the ticket. He is very popular with the Silver Republicans and those making the fusion party of the state. Mr. Belt was married in Jersey county, Illinois, December 15, 1868, to Martha J. Tipton. They have three children: Cora L., wife of L. S. Roberts; William L., an expert accountant, and Horatio C., bookkeeper for the Spokane Abstract Company. He is a prominent man in the Masonic fraternity.

---

RICHARD ASHTON HUTCHINSON, a pioneer of 1879, farmer, miner and dealer in real estate, 514 South Arthur street, is a native of Mississippi, born at Grand Gulf February 14, 1853. His father was a cousin of Andrew Jackson, a veteran of the Mexican war and a strong anti-slavery man. He came north to assist John Brown and located in Kansas, then resided in Colorado and again in Kansas. In 1863 Richard, then ten years old, made his start in the world by being elected as page in the territorial house the last time the legislature met in Golden City. After the legislature adjourned George Lane appointed him a messenger in the Denver mint, which position he re-

signed to accept a place with W. H. Loveland. He later went to Topeka, Kansas, and spent a year in school there. Leaving school, he proceeded to his father's place on the plains at Hays City. Here he entered the office of the Hays City Advance, a lively sheet. The editor being compelled to leave town in a hurry the paper suspended. Mr. Hutchinson then entered the service of the United States government against the Cheyenne Indians and spent over four years in that service and in hunting buffalo and driving Texas cattle. In 1872 the family located in Seattle, where Richard A. was interested in mining. On May 20, 1879, he arrived in Spokane, accompanied by his brother, William H., and on June 3d he and his brother located homesteads near Mondovi, Lincoln county, upon which they lived for seventeen years. When Spokane county was cut off from Stevens county he and Colonel L. B. Nash, of Spokane, and C. S. Toby, of Spangle, met at Marshall's mill (now Marshall Junction) and organized the Democratic party by appointing a central committee, of which Hon. J. J. Browne was elected chairman and Mr. Hutchinson secretary. Mr. Hutchinson assisted in founding the town of Cheney. He was elected the first county assessor of Spokane county, running six hundred and eleven votes ahead of his ticket, but before his term of office expired Lincoln county was created from a portion of Spokane and his residence fell in Lincoln county, so he resigned the assessor's office in preference to leaving his homestead. He was then appointed the first assessor of Lincoln county. In 1884 he was elected sheriff by a large majority, but on account of a hot county-seat fight he was illegally counted out. In 1886 he was appointed by the general government to take charge of the mills and general stores at Nespelem and manage Chief Joseph and his band of

Nez Perces, then prisoners of war. He made an efficient official, remaining there until July 1, 1889. In 1886 he, with others, grub staked the prospectors that discovered and located the first quartz mines in Okanogan county and he has since been interested in mining. He had charge of the 1890 census in Lincoln county, and was elected that year a member of the house in the state legislature, running six hundred ahead of his ticket. While a member of the legislature he took an active part in working for the reduction of freight rates, he being a member of the railroad committee. In 1892 he was elected to the state senate, running one thousand ahead of his ticket and winning the distinction of being the only member of the preceding house promoted to the senate. He held the office until 1896, when he moved to Spokane. He is now engaged as a mining and real estate broker. Mr. Hutchinson has a wife and five children: Bessie, Ida, Marita, Rachel and Richard A., Jr. They are members of the Episcopal church. Mr. Hutchinson is a member of the K. P., being first past chancellor of the oldest lodge in the state. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W. and W. of W.

JOHN A. LONG, harnessmaker, 118 Stevens, between Riverside and Main, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Union county April 5, 1839. When he was twelve years old the family removed to Brookville, where he learned the trade of harnessmaker. He enlisted at Freeport September 15, 1861, in Company H, Fifteenth Illinois Infantry, under Captain M. D. Swift. He served three years and nine months in the Army of Tennessee and rose to the rank of captain. He was also in the Seventeenth Army Corps under General John A. Logan,

and took an active part in many engagements, including Fort Donelson, Fort Henry, Shiloh, Corinth, Memphis, Black River, Vicksburg, Champion Hill, Jackson, Mississippi, and many skirmishes. After the war he located in Boone, Iowa, where he had a harness shop for two years, then resided in various places. In March, 1884, he came to Spokane and opened a shop and now has a nice business, in which he has been successful. He was elected a member of the city council on the Republican ticket in 1894 and served three years. Mr. Long is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. He was married in Freeport, Illinois, July 4, 1870, to Ellen J. Hoffline. They have four children: Bernice M., Roy H., Ivy V. and Helen M.

WILLIAM D. PARKS, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of New York, born in Malone, Franklin county, October 3, 1838. He was raised on a farm and when he was sixteen years old the family removed to Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming and lumber manufacturing for eight years. He was married there in the town of Waukau April 15, 1860, to Miss Emma Bertrand, a native of New York. They removed to St. Charles, Minnesota, in 1861, and on February 16, 1863, he enlisted in Company D, Seventh Minnesota Infantry, and served as a private nearly two years, being in the engagements at Holly Springs, Mississippi, where they chased Forrest and Price and broke up the guerrilla bands; Big Blue, Missouri; Nashville, Tennessee; Mobile, Alabama, and other skirmishes. At the time of his discharge he was acting as second lieutenant. They moved to Dakota, where they spent eight years, then came to Spokane, reaching here November 1, 1878. In 1879 he took up one



hundred and sixty acres of land on the hill south of town, where Arlington Heights is now located. He still owns thirty acres. He engaged, with others, and built the Eagle block on Riverside. Mr. Parks has built several of the best residences in the city and made some of the greatest improvements. The family are active workers in the Methodist Episcopal church and he helped to build the first Methodist church in this city.

---

EZRA D. RINEAR, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Michigan, born in Cass county March 28, 1854. He was raised there on a farm. In 1877 he started west and located in California, then in Oregon, and in April, 1878, arrived in Spokane. He took up one hundred and sixty acres of land and purchased a second quarter-section fifteen miles southeast of town and resided there until the fall of 1894, when he was elected sheriff of the county on the People's party ticket and served for two years. Mr. Rinear is heavily interested in mining properties in Washington, Idaho and British Columbia. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Woodmen of the World. He was married in Cass county, Michigan, October 19, 1872, to Minerva Tompkins, a native of Ohio. They have three children: Clarence E., Charles B. and Nora B.

---

JAMES E. DANIELS, collector of customs at Northport, Washington, is a native of Maryville, Dodge county, Wisconsin, born January 29, 1859. He was raised in Wisconsin and followed various occupations in that state until 1886, when he came to Cheney,

this county. In 1887, he moved to Spokane, where he was employed by Henry Brook as an office man and in a warehouse and later as foreman of the building department. In 1892, during Harrison's administration, he was appointed Chinese inspector, a position which he held for six months. He then, in 1893, went to Springdale to become superintendent of the Washington Brick, Lime & Manufacturing Company and had charge of their business for two years. Since November 1, 1897, he has held his present position as collector of United States customs at Northport. During the years 1887, 1888 and 1889 he was a member of the Spokane volunteer fire department. Mr. Daniels is a man of unstained reputation and one who enjoys the confidence and goodwill of his fellow citizens wherever he has lived. He was married in Spokane, June 3, 1890, to Miss Mary E., daughter of Henry and Kezia Brook.

---

GEORGE H. LEONARD, justice of the peace and attorney-at-law, is a pioneer of 1886. He is a native of the town of Stafford, in Genesee county, New York, born June 19, 1852. When he was fourteen years old his family moved to Washington, D. C., where he attended the Columbia University, spending some years in scientific study, but graduating from the law department in 1872. After completing his education he went to Chicago, opened an office and practiced until 1885, the firm name being Ewing & Leonard. From that time till 1886 he was alone in his practice of law. During those years he lived in Hyde Park, a suburb of Chicago, being mayor of his town from 1880 to 1882 inclusive, and serving also for some years as president of its board of educa-

tion. In 1886 he came to Spokane and opened a real estate office with H. Bolster. He remained in that business until 1892, when he again entered upon the practice of law. In 1891 Mr. Leonard was a member of the commission appointed to frame a charter for this city, and in 1899 he received from the county commissioners an appointment to the office of justice of the peace. Politically Justice Leonard is an ardent Republican. He is also interested in religious work, being an active member of the First Presbyterian church of this city. He was married in Hyde Park September 14, 1876, to Miss Laura Butlin, a native of Milwaukee, daughter of Thomas and Minerva Butlin. They have four children: Thomas B., born in July, 1877; Charlotte, born in September, 1879; Helen, born in June, 1881, and George, born in July, 1883.

---

C. J. KORDS, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Iowa, born in Guttenberg August 18, 1854. After spending the first twelve years of his life in the town of his nativity, he moved to Quincy, Illinois, where he remained till 1869. He then came west to Douglas county, Nevada, where for several years he was engaged in teaming. In 1880 he visited this city and in 1881 permanently located here. He at once resumed his former occupation and is at the present time employed in trucking for the large mercantile houses of this city. Mr. Kords is a member in good standing of the Masonic fraternity. He was married at Spokane August 20, 1891, to Miss J. C. Lauer, a native of Burlington, Iowa. They have two children: Roland C., born June 30, 1892, and Gladys M., born March 12, 1894.

J. W. BINKLEY, of the law firm of Binkley & Taylor, 7 and 8 Van Valkenburg block, is a pioneer of 1883. He was born in Ontario, Canada, July 10, 1856, and grew to man's estate in his native province, receiving his education there and studying law at Osgoode Hall. He was admitted to the bar of this state at Tacoma in May, 1883, and came directly to Spokane. The present partnership was at once formed and he has been practicing in company with Mr. Taylor ever since. Mr. Binkley was, however, probate judge in 1885 and 1886, and he discharged the duties of that office with great ability and to the entire satisfaction of his constituency. In 1886 the firm organized the Northwestern Pacific Mortgage Company, which was subsequently merged into the Hypotheek Bank, an institution which has exerted a powerful influence in the commercial life of the city and county also. Messrs. Binkley & Taylor managed the business of this company from the time of its organization until 1896. Mr. Binkley is not only a leading and very successful member of the bar of Spokane, but he is an eminently public-spirited citizen, and one whose influence has been very sensibly felt in the development of the city. Notwithstanding his large and exacting law practice, he found time to bear an active and enthusiastic part in organizing and carrying to a successful issue the first and second Spokane Industrial Expositions, over both of which he was president. He was also active in establishing the Wright army post at Spokane, and he has recently completed the construction of the elegant Montvale block, a fine three-story brick on the corner of First avenue and Monroe street. Indeed, he has always been alive to the interests of the city and ever willing to contribute his share towards any enterprise of



public benefit. Socially he is affiliated prominently with the I. O. O. F. Mr. Binkley has been twice married; by his first marriage he had one daughter.

---

A. H. MYERS, chief of the Spokane fire department and a pioneer of 1883, was born at Oakland, California, April 30, 1849. He learned the plumber's trade and worked as a journeyman till about 1870, when he opened a shop of his own, in which he did business for five years. In 1875 he was appointed to remodel the Napa Insane Asylum and later was given full charge of the plumbing department of that institution. He afterwards moved to Portland, Oregon, and then to Walla Walla, Washington. In each of these cities he fitted up the plumbing in some of the largest and finest buildings. In 1883 he came to Spokane and was employed for the next five years in the mechanical department of the firm of J. H. Boyd & Company. He then bought out their plumbing department and organized the Falls City Plumbing & Heating Company, of which he was manager until the big fire burned them out. They reopened, however, but soon Mr. Myers sold his interest and again opened a shop alone. He was engaged in this shop until, in November, 1896, he was appointed chief of the fire department of this city.

As an officer, Chief Myers has been eminently satisfactory to all. He has made many improvements in the department, adding greatly to its efficiency, so that it is now considered one of the finest in the west. As regards quick work and life-saving appliances, it is ranked next to the Kansas City fire department. In October, 1899, Mr. Myers read

a paper on life-saving appliances before the annual meeting of the Pacific Coast Association of Fire Chiefs.

In early days he organized what was known as the Tiger Hook and Ladder Company, the first fire company in Spokane.

Mr. Myers is a charter member of the Elks, and belongs also to the Ancient Order of Foresters. He has been a liberal subscriber to all early enterprises and a generous supporter of everything having a tendency to develop the city.

---

FERDINAND HAASE, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Braunschweig, Germany, January 10, 1848. He grew to manhood in his native town, learned cabinetmaking and followed the trade until 1875, when he came over to the United States, finally locating in Minnesota. He tried farming for four years, then moved to Minneapolis and worked at his trade for four years more. On July 1, 1883, he arrived in Spokane with just five cents in his pocket. However, he secured employment at once in the First National Bank building, which was then in course of construction. Soon afterwards he opened a shop as a contractor and builder and was foreman in the erection of the Hyde block, the Van Valkenburg, and many other large buildings. Since 1887 he has been engaged in the liquor business, being now located at 927 Second avenue. Like many others, he was burned out in the great fire of 1889, losing considerable. Mr. Haase was for years a member of the Hook and Ladder Company, and for a long time president of the Concordia Singing Society, to which he still belongs. He also helped start the Turnverein and was its first president. Indeed,

he has always shown himself a public-spirited man, contributing liberally of his means to all the early enterprises which had any tendency to benefit or build up the city.

He was married at Braunschweig, Germany, April 19, 1874, to Johanna Luettich. They have six children, Elizabeth, Albert, Emma, William, Oscar and Ferdinand, all born in the United States.

---

WILLIAM S. MCCREA, of the firm of McCrea & Merryweather, real estate, insurance, rentals and safety deposit, is a native of Huron county, Ontario, born August 13, 1871. When he was a boy the family went to Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, and when he became sixteen they moved to Rathdrum, Idaho. Here Mr. McCrea was for a while in a general merchandise firm known as McCrea Brothers. In 1888 he came to Spokane, accepted a position as bookkeeper in the savings department of the Bank of Spokane Falls and was employed by them until the fire of 1889. He then took charge of the safe deposit vaults for the Washington Savings Bank. In 1894 he and W. G. Merryweather organized the Washington Safe Deposit & Trust Company, located in the basement of the Cushing building. They also attend to renting and insurance, and do a large business in writing surety bonds. In May, 1897, Mr. McCrea was elected city treasurer, which office he held for two years. He is one of the most enterprising young men of the city, and promises to soon take rank among the leading business men of the state. He is a prominent member of the F. & A. M., the K. of P. and the Royal Arcanum. He was married, in 1895,

to Miss Kate W., daughter of Henry and Kezia Brook. They have two children, viz.: Katherine M. and Mary H.

---

ALEXANDER W. McMORRAN, of the firm of McMorran & Featherstone, manufacturers of staple drugs in handy packages, is a member of the Spokane city council. He was born in Ontario, Canada, October 9, 1853. He received a high school education and clerked in a drug store for one year. Then, though only sixteen years old, he determined to start life, so he went to Detroit, entered a drug store and became a pharmacist. He remained in Detroit eight years, then came to Central City, Colorado, and opened a drug store. He was in business there for two years, then in Leadville for about two years, then in Denver, where he had a fine drug store. In the fall of 1882 he came to Salt Lake City and acquired a large stock of drugs, which, in the spring of 1884, he brought to Spokane. He opened up in the Wolverton block, but was burned out the following fall, losing everything. In 1889 he was again burned out in the Zeigler block and again lost nearly everything he had. He soon started business for the third time in this city, in company with A. A. Pelton, and was for the third time burned out. Few men have suffered more frequent or more severe losses by fire than has Mr. McMorran and none could have shown a more dauntless courage or a greater resourcefulness than he in recovering from these losses. After the third fire he was for six years in charge of the Spokane Drug Company's laboratory. In 1898, however, he engaged in his present business. The firm are putting up staple medicines and drugs in handy pack-



ages. In the spring of 1897 Mr. McMorran was elected a member of the city council for the Fifth ward and is proving himself a capable official, thoroughly awake to the best interests of Spokane. Socially, he is affiliated prominently with the F. & A. M. He was married in Central City, Colorado, May 18, 1881, to Miss May Putnam, a native of Illinois. They have three sons, Earl, Lloyd and Clair.

---

M. M. COWLEY was born in Rathdrum, county Wicklow, Ireland, May 9, 1841. He was educated in a private school of high rank and in the monastery of Clondalkin, near Dublin. He emigrated to America in 1856, locating in Rochester city, New York, where he remained till the spring of 1858. He then crossed the plains to Placerville, California, consuming six months on the journey. His first employment was clerking in a large mercantile establishment in the southern part of the state and this he followed three years. He then concluded to try his fortunes in the mining region of Idaho. He arrived in the Salmon river country in 1862 and mined with varying success until 1867, when he located at Bonner's Ferry, Idaho. He was in the mercantile business there, also conducting a ferry on the Kootenai river, for five years, but on July 4, 1872, he removed to Spokane Bridge, this county. Here he resided for the ensuing seventeen years, following the mercantile business and cattle industry and sticking to his isolated post throughout the entire Nez Perce war, despite all danger.

In 1885, he became identified with the Traders' National Bank, of which he has ever since been a director. In 1889 he sold his stock of general merchandise, rented his build-

ings, and removed to Spokane, where he was elected cashier of the bank. In January, 1892, he was elected to the presidency, an office which he has held ever since. Under his able and efficient management, the bank has achieved great success, standing today among the leading financial institutions of the northwest.

Mr. Cowley is an active member of the Catholic church and is prominent in forwarding the various charitable and educational institutions of that denomination. Thoroughly public-spirited, he gives liberally of his means to every worthy cause. He owes his financial success to hard, unceasing effort, rather than to fortune, and his wealth is the reward of much self-sacrificing toil and the fruit of judicious investment. Personally, he is loyal and generous in his friendships and a great favorite with all whom he meets, either socially or in business.

He was married in Walla Walla, Washington, in October, 1873, to Miss Annie Connelly, and they have two daughters, both of whom reside with them in their beautiful home in this city.

---

JOHN M. SEMPLE, M. D., office, rooms 7, 8 and 9, Jamieson block, is a native of Scotland, born in Strathbungo, a suburb of Glasgow, August 21, 1857. When he was ten years old his family emigrated to Utica, New York, where he learned telegraphy and was employed for two years in taking press dispatches for the Utica Herald. He then moved to Albany and was made chief operator for the Baltimore & Ohio Telegraph Company. At the same time he was studying medicine, and soon received an appointment as apothecary and clinical clerk, under Dr. John P. Gray,

superintendent of the Utica state hospital. In 1886 he graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York City, and shortly afterwards received an appointment on the medical staff of the state hospital, at Auburn, New York. He soon resigned, however, to enter the general hospital at Flat Bush, a suburb of Brooklyn. After spending a year there, he was again called to the Auburn state hospital and remained till December, 1889, when he came to Spokane and opened an office. In December, 1890, he became superintendent of the state hospital for insane, at Medical Lake, which position he held till July, 1897. After resigning his charge at Medical Lake, he returned to Spokane and has since built up a large private practice. Dr. Semple is president of the Spokane County Medical Society, and is a member of the American Medical Association and of the Washington State Medical Society. He also belongs to the F. & A. M. He was married in Auburn, New York, October 30, 1890, to Miss Almira B. Clary, a native of Auburn. They have two sons, John C., born August 28, 1891, and Andrew, born July 1, 1896.

G. S. ALLISON, M. D., whose office is at 8 and 10 Granite block, Spokane, is a pioneer of 1882. He was born in Louisiana, Missouri, July 22, 1848. He pursued his studies in home district schools until the age of fifteen, when he entered the Cherry Grove Seminary, Abington, Illinois. After attending this school for three years, he entered the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated in 1871. He practiced for one year under a preceptor, and then removed to Macon county, Illinois, where he practiced medicine for some years. In 1881 he spent six months in the

Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of New York, and after graduating came west and located in Spokane.

He began his practice in this city in July, 1882, and is now the oldest resident physician, has a fine business and is a much respected citizen. He was president of the first medical society in this city, is at present a member of the State Medical Society and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

The Doctor was married in Mount Zion, Macon county, Illinois, May 2, 1876, to Ellen E., daughter of William and Agnes Marriner, born in Lebanon, Tennessee. They have four children—Ida, Mabel, Walter and Gladys.

---

HON. MILLARD T. HARTSON, attorney-at-law, was born in Alden, Erie county, New York, May 13, 1857. At the age of ten he moved with his parents to Vineland, New Jersey, where he attended the public schools. Upon graduating from the high school he entered the Pennsylvania Military College, at Chester, as a cadet. In 1879 he graduated as junior captain, standing fifth in a large class. He then studied law until admitted to the bar, but shortly afterward moved to Fargo, North Dakota, where for a year he practiced his profession.

Coming then to Spokane, he opened an office here. He was soon elected city attorney and in the discharge of his duties as such, he displayed great ability and a profound knowledge of the law. The electors of Spokane county, appreciating these qualities, afterward made him probate judge, an office which he held for two terms, winning, by his fairness and integrity, the respect and confidence of all. After the territory was admitted to statehood,



he served as commissioner of the superior court.

Judge Hartson has always been prominent in the politics of this county, and is at present chairman of the county Republican central committee. He is also a member of the executive committee in the state central committee. In the recent Republican county convention he was nominated by acclamation for the superior judgeship of this county. The Judge is an active member of the Pioneer Association and has been secretary since its organization in 1895. He was married in Vineland, New Jersey, March 21, 1884, to Margaret S. Roberson, and they have three children, Clinton H., Nelson T. and Joseph T.

---

COL. DAVID P. JENKINS, a pioneer of 1879, and a retired attorney, has the distinction of being the oldest attorney living in Washington. He was born near Mount Pleasant, Ohio, August 25, 1823. At the age of nineteen he entered the law office of Hon. Samuel Stokeley, at Steubenville, and studied for two years. Later he attended the Cincinnati Law School, from which he graduated in March, 1845.

He began practicing law in Lafayette, Indiana, afterwards removing to Cincinnati, thence to La Salle county, Illinois, where he remained until the beginning of the war of the Rebellion, when Governor Gates appointed him major of the First Illinois Cavalry. He was the first major of volunteer cavalry appointed west of the Alleghany mountains. While in the engagement at Lexington, Missouri, he was taken prisoner, with seven companies of his command. He was later paroled and went to St. Louis. Early in No-

vember he was released from parole and sent by General Halleck to Birds Point, Missouri. The regiment took part in the engagements of New Madrid and Island No. 10, and assisted in guarding supplies in the Ozark mountains. June 2, 1862, Mr. Jenkins resigned and returned to Illinois, where in September he assisted in raising a regiment of cavalry. Re-entering the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, he had engagements in Kentucky and Tennessee, and was with General Sherman at the capture of Atlanta. His regiment, which took part in the Stoneman raid, attempted to rescue some officers at Macon, Georgia, and while returning was overhauled by the enemy in greatly superior numbers. It was completely disorganized and scattered in the many fierce fights which followed.

At the close of the war he began law practice in Knoxville, Tennessee, then removed to Colorado and from Colorado came to Seattle March 13, 1873, where he practiced until June 3, 1879. He then located in Spokane, where he has ever since resided. He has been active as a Republican in politics, and connected with many local enterprises. He now owns about seventy acres of land, and several houses and lots in the city and several ranches; also a town site and mining property in Stevens county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a prominent and respected citizen.

---

REV. SAMUEL G. HAVERMALE, a retired Methodist minister, residing at 807 Chelan avenue, Spokane, is a son of Peter and Maria Gardenor, and was born in Sharpsburg, Washington county, Maryland, October 15, 1824. When he was eight years old the fam-







FRANK P. O'NEILL  
SPOKANE



MRS. FRANK P. O'NEILL  
SPOKANE





ily removed to Montgomery county, Ohio, where he grew up on a farm. In 1844 the family removed to Fulton county, Illinois, where he engaged as salesman in a store, attended school and later entered the Rock River Seminary. He taught school in Fulton county for several years, and in 1852 entered the ministry.

After laboring for twenty-one years in Illinois, he was transferred to Walla Walla, Washington, in 1873, and one year later was appointed presiding elder for the district, then comprising an area of about forty thousand square miles. In 1875 he became a resident of Spokane and on November 14th of that year preached the first sermon to a white congregation in this city.

He served as president of the first town board of trustees, during which administration the fine system of water works was established. He, in company with George A. Davis, built the original Echo flouring mills, the first full roller mill in Washington.

He was married in Joe Daviess county, Illinois, November 1, 1849, to Elizabeth Goldthorp. They have two living children—Laura V., wife of Dr. B. F. Burch, and Schuyler S., a stockman of San Diego county, California.

---

EDMOND DUFRESNE, cigar manufacturer, Factory No. 16, District of Oregon, was born in Montreal, Canada, November 3, 1856. He grew to manhood in the city of his nativity, was apprenticed to learn the cigar-maker's trade when fifteen years old and served four years. He moved to Spokane in March, 1888, and went into business, but was burned out the following year, losing almost everything. In 1893, however, he opened a

factory in company with Frank Delour, and after doing business with him for three years, bought him out. He then moved to his present location, No. 1007 West Broadway, and went into partnership with C. F. Barth. They remained in company until 1898, since which time he has been alone. He employs nine assistants and has built up a large and prosperous business. He manufactures several fine brands of cigars, among others the Congress, Perfectos, the D. W. C., the Eagles and the Senate Bouquet, most of which are consumed in this city. All his employees are union men. While Mr. Dufresne is a good business man, yet the secret of his success lies in the fact that he has thoroughly mastered his business, so that he is able to put upon the market products of real intrinsic excellence. He is a member of, and a trustee in, the Eagles, and also belongs to the Foresters of America and the Cigarmakers' Union. He gives considerable attention to mining, and is interested in many properties.

---

ISAAC S. KAUFMAN, of the real estate firm of I. S. Kaufman & Company, was born near Decatur, Illinois, January 4, 1844. He was educated and grew up in Decatur, and on August 12, 1862, when eighteen years of age, he enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Fifteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Captain F. L. Hays, and served until the close of the war, being mustered out an orderly sergeant, at Camp Harker, Tennessee, July 11, 1865. His regiment was in the engagements at McAfee Church, Chickamauga, Dalton, Resaca and Nashville, and many skirmishes. After being honorably discharged he returned home and entered the



Mount Zion Academy, but on account of poor health soon went to Minnesota, where he engaged for four years in the real estate and brokerage business. In 1883 he came to Spokane and opened a real estate office with George W. Odell, and is still doing business under the same firm name.

In company with H. L. Tilton he built the postoffice block in 1888, and after the fire rebuilt it and the Granite block on Riverside avenue.

He was one of the incorporators of the Ross Park Street Railway Company, assisted in organizing the Exchange National Bank, served as a member of the city council, and has always been an active representative man in all local enterprises.

Mr. Kaufman was married in Coles county, Illinois, January 1, 1874, to Claribel, daughter of Thomas H. and Louisa M. Odell, born in Coles county, September 21, 1850. They have five children—George W., Raymond T., Ralph O., Clara B. and I. Karl.

---

DR. MARY A. LATHAM, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of New Richmond, Ohio. Her preliminary education was acquired in the public schools of that state and at Claremont Academy. In 1884 she graduated from the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, in the first class of women who were admitted to the clinical wards of the Cincinnati General Hospital. Immediately after graduation, she began the practice of her profession in Cincinnati, but she soon was compelled to seek a more salubrious climate and accordingly, in 1887, came to Spokane. Her learning and skill soon came to be recognized here and she has since steadily advanced, though she has

long held rank among the foremost medical practitioners of the state. She has been especially successful in the treatment of diseases of women and children. Thoroughly devoted to her calling, and animated by a noble desire to alleviate suffering, she has always been a tireless worker and student. Such is her marvelous capacity for labor that she also finds time from her study and from her large practice to engage in literary work, and she is gaining an enviable reputation as a newspaper and magazine writer. A public-spirited citizen, her influence has been sensibly felt in many undertakings for the welfare of this city. She was one of the promoters of the Union Library Association, and a director in that institution until it merged into the City Library Association. She is actively identified with various associations pertaining to her profession, also with the Humane Society, of which she has been secretary and treasurer. She was chairman of the Washington branch of the Queen Isabelle Association (medical department), at the World's Columbian Exposition. On July 28, 1870, she married E. H. Latham, M. D., a gentleman of ability and culture and a physician of high rank. They have three sons, Frank A., James A. and Warren.

---

ABRAHAM P. WILLIAMS, county assessor, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Coles county, Illinois, born September 23, 1843. When he was fourteen the family moved to McLeod county, Minnesota. On September 26, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He served until May 22, 1863, when, at the siege of Vicksburg, he received a bullet wound in the leg. He was sent to the

hospital and on September 26, of the next year, was mustered out. He participated in the engagement at Iuka, Mississippi, in the siege and battle of Corinth, in the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson and Champion Hills, and in the Vicksburg campaign. He again enlisted in February, 1865, in Company A, of Hancock's Veteran Army Corps, was appointed duty sergeant and served one year. After the war he located in Silver Lake, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming, teaching, and as a merchant till 1882, when he moved to North Dakota. He helped to organize Sargent county, becoming its first treasurer. In 1885 he came to Spokane and started a line of express wagons, but afterwards bought out the United States Hotel. This was burned in the fire of 1889, and he lost the accumulations of his lifetime. He then built the Northern Hotel and conducted it two years, then served as court bailiff under Judge Buck four years. He next moved out on his fine fruit farm of forty acres, living there till 1898, when he was elected county assessor. Mr. Williams is a public-spirited and enterprising citizen and is faithfully performing the duties of his office. He is a member of Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R. He was married in Hutchinson, Minnesota, November 4, 1868, to Miss Harriet Whitelock, a native of Knox county, Missouri. They have ten children, Grace, Eva, Teressa, Maude, J. Carl, Walter, Orton, Frank, Cecil and Ralph.

---

HON. S. A. WELLS, receiver in United States land office, is a native of Canton, Iowa, born March 18, 1855. In 1858 the family moved to New Orleans, where four of the five members were taken with yellow fever, which

in the father's case resulted fatally. The mother moved to Sterling, Illinois, where Mr. Wells began clerking at the age of twelve, continuing in the same occupation for seven years. When eighteen he began studying law in the evenings and he continued to apply himself to his law books during spare moments for several years afterwards, while acting as collector. He graduated from the Iowa Law School, Des Moines, in 1880, and, in company with Mr. Fred Sackett, a very prominent attorney, opened an office in Sterling. At his suggestion his partner, Mr. Sackett, prepared the work entitled, "Sackett on Instructions to Juries," and Mr. Wells spent two years assisting in the writing of the book, then one in introducing it. They finally sold their rights to Callahan & Company, of Chicago. In May, 1883, Mr. Wells came to Washington for the benefit of his health, and located in Ritzville, where he conceived the idea of dividing Whitman county and establishing Franklin and Adams counties. Through his influence this was done and the county seat of Adams county was located in Ritzville. He was elected the first auditor of the county and served as such during 1884 and 1885, then was elected to represent Adams, Franklin and Whitman counties in the lower house of the state legislature during the session of 1885 and 1886. He secured the passage of a bill appropriating six thousand dollars to sink an artesian well, after such persistent efforts that he became known as S. Artesian Wells. When the United States court was established in Spokane, he was appointed deputy clerk and he moved to Spokane to take the office, May 16, 1890. After two years' service, he resigned and resumed the practice of law, the firm name being Feighan, Wells & Herman. When Colonel Feighan was elected county prosecut-



ing attorney, he received an appointment from him as chief deputy, and was thus employed for two years. He was chairman of the Republican county central committee from 1896 to 1898, and in April of the same year was appointed receiver in the United States land office, which position he still retains. Since Mr. Wells arrived in Washington he has made his influence felt in both county and state and he deserves rank among the prominent and leading men of the northwest. He is well known and highly esteemed in this city. He was married in Waukesha, Wisconsin, in 1881, to Miss Annie Scribner, of Malvern, Illinois. They have four children, Elmer, Edna E., S. Leroy and Anna F. Socially, Mr. Wells is affiliated with Imperial Lodge, I. O. O. F.

---

ELMER DRAKE, county superintendent of schools of Spokane county, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Medina county, Ohio, born January 7, 1847. When he was three years old the family moved to Green county, Wisconsin, where he grew up on a farm, attending the common schools till 1865, when he entered Hillsdale College, Michigan. He studied in the classical course three years, but was compelled to leave before graduating on account of failing health. He then taught a short time. In 1869 he went to California, where he was engaged in teaching for eight years, serving as principal of the schools in San Buena Ventura, and then in Cacheville, Yolo county. In 1877 he drove to Oregon and resumed his former occupation in that state. After teaching there for two years he came to Spokane county, and in the spring of 1880 homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land eight miles south of Spangle.

He lived on this farm till 1887, then moved to Spokane, where he was in the real estate business until 1894. In that year he again entered his profession, accepting the principalship of the Fairfield school in 1895. During the years 1895 and 1896 he was deputy county superintendent, and a member of the county board of examination. In the fall of 1896 he assumed charge of the Irving school, of which he was principal until 1899, when he resigned, having been elected county superintendent on the Republican ticket. Professor Drake is a man of long and successful experience as a teacher, and the common schools of Spokane are realizing the benefit of his able and enthusiastic supervision. The last teachers' institute, conducted by him, was one of the most instructive and inspiring conventions of its kind ever held in the county, and many expressions of satisfaction with Professor Drake's superintendency were heard from the lips of the teachers present. Unlike many teachers, he has not neglected his duties as a citizen, but has always taken an active part in political matters, local and national. Socially, he is a member of the Royal Arcanum.

He was married in Sacramento, California, January 30, 1875, to Miss Sarah A. Davenport, a native of Jackson county, Iowa. They have three children, Ernest E., who served as a private in Company L all through the war in the Philippines; Sarah Merle, wife of W. P. Lucas, a merchant in Spangle, and Pauline E., a member of the junior class in the high school of this city.

---

J. J. L. PEEL, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, April 1, 1834. His mother died when he was quite young



and he was raised by an uncle, a physician in Memphis, Tennessee, under whom he studied medicine for some time. In 1850 the uncle moved with his family to Nevada county, California, and later to Plumas county, where Mr. Peel was engaged for several years in mining and in the merchandise business. During this time Mr. Peel served at different times as county assessor and county surveyor, also kept up a study of law during spare moments. He was finally admitted to the bar and afterwards appointed associate justice in the county court. Later he moved to Truckee, California. In 1884 he came thence to Spokane, where he erected a two-story frame building, on Mill and Sprague, with two store apartments and twenty rooms above for lodging. This building, he sold before the fire. In 1884 he was elected justice of the peace and he discharged the duties of that office, also those of police justice, for two years, after which he resigned to become postmaster. In 1889 he was appointed register and collector of water rents for the city. In the fall of 1890, he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of county auditor, and so able and efficient was his administration of that office that he was re-elected by a large majority in 1892. Since 1894 he has served as cashier for Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, about two years, but has been engaged mainly in mining and ranching. Mr. Peel has always been characterized by intense activity, and his interest in the general welfare has made him a leader, wherever he has lived. He has held several important offices in Spokane, and has invariably been found worthy of the trust reposed in him by the people. Socially he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. He was married in Big Meadows, Plumas county, California, October 21, 1860, to Miss Mary E. Robinson, a native of Missouri.

They have five children: Lelia, wife of E. J. Dyer; Martha E., wife of William O. Hill; Howell W., secretary and treasurer for Holley, Mason, Marks & Company; Henrietta, widow of Frank Landrum, and Belle.

---

HON. WILLIAM H. LUDDEN, register of United States land office, is a native of Braintree, Massachusetts, born September 13, 1851. In 1853, the family moved to California, and Mr. Ludden was reared there. He graduated from Hesperian College in 1871, then taught school for five years. He also became extensively interested in farming, and had charge of a two-thousand-acre tract in the Sacramento valley. He served as county commissioner four years in Yolo county, California. In 1890, he came to Spokane and entered the land office as chief clerk. Two years later he was elected to represent this district in the state legislature.

While in the house, he introduced and secured the passage of a bill granting a bounty of one-half cent per pound to beet sugar manufacturers and one-half cent to beet raisers. In 1894 he opened a law office in Spokane, where for the ensuing four years he was engaged in the practice of his profession. He served two years as deputy prosecuting attorney under Col. J. W. Feighan. On June 1, 1898, he was appointed register of the land office, a position which he still retains. Mr. Ludden has always occupied a leading place among his fellow citizens, both in this and other states. As a lawyer, as a political leader, as a legislator, and in his present position, he has been eminently successful. He is a member of the F. & A. M., the W. of W. and the Eastern Star. He was married in Sacramento, California, to Miss Ger-

trude Horton, a native of Illinois. They have five daughters: Mabel, a teacher in the city schools, wife of Dr. A. H. Gundlach; Vinnie, wife of Joseph W. Childs; Jessie, Hazel and Ruby.

---

EDWIN D. SANDERS, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Kansas City, December 30, 1852. In 1860 the family moved to Battle Creek, Michigan, where he grew to man's estate on the farm. He was married there, May 25, 1876, to Miss Maggie E., daughter of Isaac and Margaret Willis. Her father was a wealthy farmer of Calhoun county, Michigan, and her grandfather was a very prominent man in the early affairs of that state, having constructed the Michigan Central Railroad, and having secured an appropriation from congress for the preliminary survey of a ship canal to connect the lakes. He belonged to an old Philadelphia Quaker family. In 1877 Mr. Sanders came to Walla Walla, Washington, and ever since has been engaged in mining enterprises, being one of the leading men in the development of the mining region tributary to Spokane. He was one of the original owners of the now far-famed Le Roi mine, and when it was sold owned 14,283 shares, for which he received one hundred and fifteen thousand, eight hundred and thirty-five dollars, besides having previously received over twenty-five thousand dollars in dividends. This mine sold for about four and one-half millions of dollars. He is still heavily interested in numerous very promising claims. Since coming to Spokane he has served as deputy sheriff of the county four years and has acted as receiver in several large concerns. Mr. Sanders is a prominent, substantial citizen, and one who has done much for the upbuild-

ing and welfare of Spokane. He is a member of the F. & A. M., also of the I. O. O. F. In 1899 he built an elegant home on the southeast corner of Seventh avenue and Washington street, surrounded by grounds which have been beautified by the landscape gardener's art.

Mr. and Mrs. Sanders are parents of one son, Charles W., who served through the Cuban campaign, taking part in the battle of San Juan Hill, after which he received an honorable discharge. Later he re-enlisted in the Fourth United States Cavalry for service in the Philippines, and was shortly promoted for meritorious service to the rank of corporal in Troop E.

---

WILLIAM SHANNON, member of the police force of Spokane, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Gibson county, Indiana, January 3, 1846. In 1873 he moved to Madelia, Minnesota, where he was married October 18, 1874, to Miss Sarah Robbins, a native of Lowell, Massachusetts. In April, 1877, they went to Petaluma, California, but soon came on to Tumwater, Washington, where they lived till 1879. They then moved to this city, traveling by rail, by water, and by ox-team, and consuming thirteen days in the trip. They arrived here March 28, of that year, and Mr. Shannon has since been in various occupations. His first home in the city was a log house which had been erected by the government for the use of soldiers. The roof was gone and also the floor, but he carried lumber on his back with which to supply these deficiencies. In 1880 he built a small, three-room frame house on the north side of Riverside avenue, between Mill and Post, in which he lived for two years. He also helped to build the first street railway, driving the first spike, and taking charge of the first



team of mules used on it after its completion. Mrs. Shannon was a member of the Home Dramatic Company, organized in the winter of 1879 and '80, and took part in the entertainments given for the amusement of the people. For the past ten years Mr. Shannon has been on the police force of the city, and his efficiency as an officer has gained him a very wide reputation. But while his name has been a terror to law-breakers and vagabonds, he is well liked by the law-abiding citizens and his friends are numbered by the hundreds. He has had two children, both natives of Spokane, namely, Ethel, born December 2, 1881, living, and Edna J., born May 14, 1884, died August 14, 1887.

JAMES D. BUCHANAN, of the Washington Undertaking Company, 919 Riverside avenue, is a pioneer of 1880. He was born in Clark county, Indiana, April 14, 1858. In 1865 the family moved to Pike county, Illinois, where Mr. Buchanan grew up on a farm, but on attaining his majority he came west to Walla Walla, and in March, 1880, located in Spokane, where he was employed for a short time in a shingle mill, and afterwards in various occupations. He took as a homestead, in 1880, one hundred and sixty acres of land, northeast of this city, on which he resided for several years. In the spring of 1890, he opened a confectionery business in Spokane, conducted it for the ensuing seven years, then went into undertaking. In December, 1898, he bought in with the present company and is now doing an extensive and very successful business. As a man and a citizen he stands well in the city. He is a member of the Elks, the Modern Woodmen and the Young Men's Institute, also of the Catholic Order of Foresters and the Catholic

Knights of America. He was married in Cœur d'Alene, Idaho, June 1, 1898, to Miss Ella M. Ryan, a native of St. Thomas, Canada, who is a professional nurse, having graduated from several different hospitals. She nursed for a time in the Sacred Heart hospital, of this city. They have one child, Mary B., born August 12, 1899.

HON. WILLIAM E. RICHARDSON, judge of the superior court of the state of Washington for Spokane and Stevens counties, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Lane county, Oregon, August 1, 1857. From his fifth to his thirteenth year he lived in Portland, attending the city schools; then his father, a carpenter by trade, moved with the family to Bitter Root valley, Montana, driving along a band of cattle, which he had purchased in the Willamette valley. After spending a few months in that vicinity they returned to Oregon, locating in Independence, Polk county, and Judge Richardson attended Christian College at Monmouth, Oregon (now known as the Oregon State Normal School), for four years, graduating from the classical course in 1882. His health being poor, he then moved over to this region for a change of climate, and lived for a short time near Spangle, then came to Spokane. In 1886 he entered the law office of Hyde & Turner, was admitted to the bar May 14, 1890, and in January, 1891, formed a partnership with the present state senator, H. D. Crow. About two years later this firm was dissolved. Judge Richardson next practiced in partnership with Mr. A. E. Gallagher about a year, then with J. A. Williams, under the firm name of Richardson & Williams, until 1896, when he was elected to the bench on the Fusion ticket. He is discharging the duties of the difficult and re-



sponsible position he now holds with marked ability and in a manner well calculated to command the confidence and respect both of the bar and the public. In the trial of causes he is invariably courteous to attorneys, litigants and all persons concerned. His decisions are reached only after a careful consideration and weighing of the law and the evidence and they are generally sustained when tested in the supreme court. Indeed, his entire administration of justice is uniformly characterized by a spirit of fairness and an honest desire to do what is just and right between man and man. Judge Richardson also takes an active interest in mining enterprises, and is one of the board of trustees of the Spokane Co-operative Mining Company, organized in 1899. Socially he affiliates with the Knights of Brotherhood. He was married in Albany, Oregon, February 19, 1889, to Mrs. Viola I. Patterson, a native of Wisconsin, but raised in Oregon. They are parents of two children: Curtis, born December 21, 1889, and Hugh, born February 21, 1897.

W. R. PARKS, county commissioner from the third district, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Franklin county, Tennessee, September 6, 1853. In 1854 the family moved to Grayson county, Texas, where Mr. Parks grew up to the life of a farmer and stock raiser, and when he started in life for himself he naturally followed the same business. In the spring of 1888 he came to the state of Washington, and in the fall of that year arrived in Spokane. He soon engaged in farming in this vicinity, but two years later bought a grocery store in Marshall and has been in that business ever since. He also has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres three miles west of Marshall. He was ap-

pointed postmaster during Harrison's administration, a position which he held till the fall of 1896. At that time, however, he was elected county commissioner on the People's party ticket, and he has been discharging his duties as such officer in a manner highly satisfactory to his constituency and the county generally ever since. As a business man and a citizen he has the confidence and esteem of those who know him, and he ranks as one of the leading men of the county. Socially he is a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married in Grayson county, Texas, November 19, 1876, to Miss Jane Looney, a native of that county and state. They have eight children, viz.: Jesse, Mary, William, Virgil, Carl and James, living, and Zenar and Minnie, deceased.

FRANK BRACHT, chairman of board of county commissioners, is a native of Berlin, Germany, born April 18, 1847. The entire family possessed a great deal of musical talent, and Frank early began to develop his natural gifts. He studied music under Kullack in Berlin, then went to Leipsic, where he completed his musical education, after which he entered the German army, becoming a musician in the Royal Guards. He took part in the war between Prussia and Austria and received from Emperor Frederick the iron cross, presented on account of the exceptional bravery which he displayed in the storming of Trautenau. In 1867 Mr. Bracht's regimental band won, at Paris, the first prize in a musical contest between the leading bands of Europe. The prize was conferred by the Empress Eugenie. After three years of service in the German army, he came to the United States, arriving in New York City in 1867. He followed his profes-



JOHN W. WHEATLEY  
SPOKANE





sion there, joining Dodworth's old guard band. Later he joined the Gilmore band, became its manager and treasurer and took it on a tour through Europe, traveling over England, Ireland, Scotland, Belgium and Holland, then to the Paris exposition and back into Germany. They were accompanied by Lillian Norton, now the well known vocalist, Madam Nordica. Mr. Bracht was connected with this band for several years and also with Theodore Thomas' orchestra. In 1887 he came to Spokane, opened a store for the sale of musical instruments and conducted it till 1899, and still handles pianos and organs. He was conductor of the Concordia Singing Society for a long time and professor of music in Gonzaga College two years. He has appeared in public entertainments in this city on several different occasions and is very popular with the music-loving people of Spokane. He is the owner of a model farm of three hundred and twenty acres ten miles east of the city on Spokane prairie, where he now resides, surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries of life. He has a splendid orchard of six thousand fruit trees, rare and costly shrubbery, magnificent farm buildings and fine cattle and horses. He also owns considerable property in this city, including a three-story brick block on Howard street. In 1898 he had occasion to appear before the county commissioners to object to the railroad taking in the public highway running through his and other property, which had long been used by the general public. So well did he manage this business that his friends said that he himself was the right man for county commissioner. Accordingly he was nominated on the Republican ticket in the fall of 1898 and elected. He is discharging the duties of his office in a manner eminently satisfactory to his constituency. Socially Mr. Bracht affiliates with the F. & A. M.

He was married in New York City to Mary Bagley, of Pennsylvania. They had one son, Edward, who was a bright, promising, well-educated young man, but he died in 1890, having caught cold while serving as a member of the volunteer fire department in the fire of 1889. The first Mrs. Bracht also died in Spokane, and Mr. Bracht was married again December 26, 1898, to Mrs. Mary Reinhardt. They have one child, Verna Cecilia Adelaide. Mrs. Bracht has one son, Edmund, by former marriage.

---

E. P. GALBRAITH was born in Jackson, Missouri, in 1844. He came of the old border family in Scotland of the house of Galbraith, an offshoot from Buccloch. When Mr. Galbraith was ten years old a childless uncle, who was a wealthy planter in Kentucky, gave him a home, and he resided with him for some years. Mr. Galbraith afterward joined his parents at Kingsville, Ohio, and there he attended the Kingsville Academy until 1861. He then enlisted, responding to the first call for troops in the Civil war. He was wounded several times, the last, at the battle of Perryville, being a very close call. The ball shattered the left arm and shoulder in a shocking manner and at present he has but very little use of the afflicted member. After the war Mr. Galbraith again resumed his studies at the Kingsville Academy, including a course in medicine, of which he made no use. He engaged in the mercantile business for several years in the east and finally made a snug fortune in oil. Afterward, however, he suffered heavy losses. He came to Spokane in March, 1887, in time to take advantage of the boom which Spokane was having at that time. He suffered much financially through the fire of 1889 and subsequent hard

times, but is proud of this city and confident that people who invest in any enterprise here now will realize all that they desire. Mr. Galbraith has always been a staunch Republican and is conspicuous in all public enterprises.

---

NELSON MARTIN, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Illinois, born in Kankakee county November 22, 1844. He graduated from the St. Joseph's Academy in St. Louis, Missouri, and shortly afterward, in November, 1861, enlisted as a private in Company E, Twelfth Illinois Cavalry. He served till the spring of 1864, then re-enlisted, remaining in the service till May 5, 1865. He was wounded three times, the first being a rifle ball wound on the left wrist, received at Manassas Gap, Virginia. The second resulted from the explosion of a shell, injuring him in the calf of the left leg, and the third was a rifle ball wound in the side, received at Alexandria, Louisiana. Mr. Martin was also captured three times, but invariably succeeded in effecting his escape. He was first sergeant of his company for two years and commissary sergeant about a year. After the war he became a dealer in paints and oils and later in furniture at Ottumwa, Iowa. In 1871 he moved to Truckee, California, where he conducted a general merchandise business till the fall of 1883. He then came to Spokane. On arriving here he bought out the Cœur d'Alene Transportation Company and continued in that business till the railroad was built. He then conducted a truck and dray business for two years, after which he was agent for the Union Pacific coal office till 1894. In that year he installed and equipped a large flouring mill in Marshall, which he operated for one year. Since 1895 he has been dealing extensively in mines.

In September, 1899, he opened his present business, namely, a cigar store and billiard room, on the corner of Sprague avenue and Post street. He is a prominent citizen of the city and has always been an enterprising business man. Socially he is affiliated with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., also with No. 228, B. P. O. E. He was married in Ottumwa, Iowa, April 16, 1869, to Mattie Burckhalter, a native of Iowa. They have one child, Fred N., agent for the Pacific Express Company in this city.

---

MAJOR JAMES A. DRAIN, county clerk, was born in Warren county, Illinois, September 30, 1867. He was reared on a farm and when sixteen began life for himself. He attended, for a while, the Western Normal College in Iowa, then located in Lincoln, Nebraska, where he was clerk for the Burlington, then clerk and teller for the Capitol National Bank. In 1890 he came to Spokane. He was with the Citizens' National Bank as receiving teller until they failed in 1893, then served in the Old National Bank one year and afterward as private secretary for D. C. Corbin two years, then opened an office as an expert accountant. He was elected county clerk in 1898 on the Republican ticket, defeating Mr. James R. Low, the then incumbent of the office. Major Drain, though only a young man, has attained to quite a prominent standing, not only as a banker and expert accountant, but as a military man also. In May, 1898, he raised and became captain of a volunteer company, which was mustered into the Washington National Guards as Company A the following August. He has since been elevated to the rank of major by order of Governor John R. Rogers, commander-in-chief of the state militia. Major Drain was one of the orig-



inators and has since been a leading member and supporter of the Spokane Amateur Athletic Club. As a county officer he is giving excellent satisfaction and in every way he gives promise of becoming one of the influential men in the future development of this city and county. Socially he is affiliated with the F. & A. M. He was married in Lincoln, Nebraska, June 24, 1891, to Miss Ethel Marsland, a native of Detroit, Michigan, but of English descent. They have three children: Doris, Kathryn and Gertrude. Their home is at No. 1425 Sixth avenue.

---

H. H. HUBBARD, county auditor, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, March 9, 1846. He was reared on a farm until sixteen, then attended and graduated from Alfred University, New York, after which he was employed as a clerk for two years. He next went to Buffalo to accept a position as invoice and shipping clerk in the Union Iron Works, remained with them two years, then moved to Alamo, Michigan, where he farmed for eight years. He next went to Dayton, New York, and was employed as a carpenter until 1886, when he came west and entered the service of the Northern Pacific, working on telegraph construction until the spring of 1888, then as land viewer. In the fall of 1888 he located in Cheney and purchased a book, stationery and confectionery store, of which he remained proprietor for ten years. In June, 1898, he came to Spokane and bought a grocery store on the corner of Howard and Third, which he conducted until November of the same year, when he became county auditor, elected on the Republican ticket. While in Cheney he held a leading place in the affairs of that town, being

a member of the city council two years and mayor for one. He has also been prominent and active in the politics of the county and state, and has been a delegate to many state and local conventions. Mr. Hubbard is performing the duties of his present office in a manner highly satisfactory to all. He owns a nice home in this city, No. 2004 Sharpe avenue, where he now resides surrounded by the comforts of life. Mr. Hubbard is a member of the F. & A. M. and the Red Men, also of the J. O. of A. M., but is especially active in the S. of V. For three successive terms he was captain of the camp at Cheney and during 1896 and 1897 was senior vice-commander of the Washington division. He was married in Cattaraugus county, New York, February 8, 1868, to Miss Adell Neare, a native of Dayton, that state. They have three children, namely: Clarence G., conductor on the Northern Pacific Railroad; Edith D., wife of Marshall M. Taylor, of Wallace, Idaho, and Rollin C., deputy county auditor.

---

HENRY L. KENNAN, police justice and justice of the peace, is a native of Norwalk, Ohio, born April 11, 1852. He graduated from the public schools and also from the Western Reserve University, then studied law with his brother. He was admitted to the bar in 1875 and practiced for a time with his brother. In 1882 he was elected probate judge of Huron county, Ohio, and served as such until 1891, when he came to Spokane and opened an office here. He was engaged in active practice for a number of years, but in the fall of 1898 was elected justice of the peace and appointed by the mayor police justice. Judge Kennan is a prominent citizen and a lawyer of ability, and he is discharging the duties of both his public



offices in a manner highly creditable to himself and satisfactory to the people. He is a very prominent Mason, being past grand master of the Grand Council of R. & S. M., past grand patron of the Grand Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star and holding at present the office of senior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Washington, F. & A. M. He is also a past potentate of El Katif Temple of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and has presided over all the Masonic bodies with which he is connected. He was married in Sandusky, Ohio, June 13, 1877, to Miss Fanny Anthony, a native of Sandusky. They have two children, namely: Ralph A., in the employ of the Central Pacific Railroad, and Alga A., at present a member of the senior class of the high school.

---

JAMES P. CAMPBELL, county commissioner from the second district, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Sheridan county, Missouri, December 16, 1844. In 1847 the family moved to Oregon and were among the earliest settlers of Polk county, that state, where they resided for many years. In November, 1864, Mr. Campbell enlisted at Dallas, Oregon, in Company A, First Oregon Infantry, as a private, and served as a musician till July 1, 1866, when he returned to his farm. In 1876 his father, Samuel L., came to Latah, this county. Mr. Campbell followed him the next year, and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres, near Latah, on which he has resided ever since. In 1898 he was elected county commissioner on the Republican ticket and has been discharging his duties as a member of that board in a very creditable manner ever since. Mr. Campbell is well

known to the residents of Spokane county and enjoys the good will and esteem of the people generally. His record as a man and a citizen is above reproach, and his cordial, affable manner makes him a universal favorite. He was married November 5, 1867, to Miss Flora Smith, a native of Illinois. They have seven children, Charles A., Effie B., Claude, deceased, Samuel W., Fred L., Elta and Opal. Mr. Campbell is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 62, at Latah.

---

FRANCIS K. PUGH, deputy county sheriff, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Linn county, Oregon, April 7, 1860. He was raised on a farm and when he started out for himself followed farming and stock raising. In 1878 he came to Dayton, Washington, and after remaining there one year went to Shedd, Linn county, Oregon. In 1880 he came to this county with his brother, Felix M., and bought of an Indian a right to one hundred and sixty acres of land at Salteese Lake, fourteen miles east of this city, living on this farm till the spring of 1889, when he became deputy sheriff under E. H. Hinchliff. Sheriff Hinchliff having retired in August, 1890, on account of ill health, Mr. Pugh was appointed to fill the unexpired term. So successfully did he discharge the duties of the office that in November, 1890, he was elected sheriff, and another token of his popularity as an officer was given in the fall of 1892 when he was re-elected. He served till 1895, then went back to his farm and into mining. Two years later he moved his family into town and in May, 1899, he became deputy sheriff. Mr. Pugh is a cordial and pleasant gentleman and one of great personal popularity. He is affiliated socially with the Woodmen of

the World. He was married in Shedd, Oregon, June 27, 1880, to Miss Carrie Hughbanks, a native of Linn county. They have five children, namely: Ollie, Lottie, Bertrand, Raymond and Beatrice. Mr. Pugh's father, Francis A., was a pioneer of 1846 in Oregon. He crossed the plains from Iowa by ox-teams, but when he reached Walla Walla the oxen gave out and he and his wife made the remainder of the journey to the Willamette valley on horseback. The old gentleman is still living at Salteese Lake, though more than eighty years old, but his wife, Francis K.'s mother, died February 23, 1895.

---

H. W. DESGRANGES, chief deputy sheriff, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Berner county, Iowa, January 28, 1870. When he was ten years old his family moved to this county and located two miles northeast of Rockford. His father, Peter, is still living, at the age of seventy-four, and is a farmer there, but his mother, Sophia Dushen, died in Rockford February 11, 1898. H. W. grew up on his father's farm and when fourteen entered the office of the Rockford Enterprise. At the age of fifteen, on the death of the proprietor, J. B. Hayer, he became editor and owner of the paper, a fact which gives him the distinction of having been the youngest editor in the state. He still owns an interest in the same paper. In 1893 he started in Harrison, Idaho, a publication then known as the Harrison Fog Horn, but which is now published under the name of the Harrison Messenger. In January, 1899, Mr. Desgranges was appointed an office deputy under Sheriff Speck, and when Sheriff Cole took the office was promoted, becoming chief deputy. He was for some time a correspondent of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer and the San Fran-

cisco Examiner. He has always taken a very active part in politics, stanchly supporting the Republican party. For a young man he is very prominent in this county and his record as a newspaper man and in other branches of activity is one of which he may well be proud. He was married in Rockford February 27, 1891, to Miss Ada Hensley, a native of Dayton, Columbia county, Washington. They have one son, McKinley.

---

ELISHA C. THOMPSON, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Porter county, Indiana, August 29, 1847. When he was quite young, his family moved to Appanoose county, Iowa, where they lived on a farm. In 1870 Mr. Thompson moved to Smith county, Kansas, and became one of the first settlers of that section. He took up a farm, but only remained four years, then came to Eugene, Oregon. In 1877 he moved to Latah, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land near the town and farmed until 1895, when he moved into Latah and assumed charge of the Coplen House. After spending two years in the hotel he went to Harrison, Idaho, and engaged in the restaurant business. In January, 1899, he came to Spokane to take a position as jailer. Socially, Mr. Thompson is associated with the I. O. O. F., being a member of Latah Lodge, No. 76, and also of the Rebekahs. He was married first in Iowa, to Nancy Manning, who died in Latah, September 6, 1887, leaving five children, namely: Della, wife of Albert Bauthman, Cora, Edson D., Walter and Hugh. He was married again in Rockford, Washington, May 7, 1893, to Mrs. Eleanor Motley, a native of Polk county, Oregon, whose first husband came to Latah



in 1876 and located a homestead there. She has four children, George, Frank, Samuel and Ivy.

---

C. A. COLE, sheriff of Spokane county, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Oneida county, New York, August 27, 1855. When eighteen years old he came to Portland, Oregon, and secured employment as clerk in the postoffice, a situation which he retained for six years. He next served as mail agent and in the employ of the Wells Fargo Express Company, then was a clerk in a store for a time. In 1879 he accompanied Francis H. Cook, who started for Spokane with a hand printing press and a stock of paper. They stuck in the mud and could haul the outfit no further than Colfax, so they set up in that town and the first two issues of the Spokane Times were printed there. Soon, however, the press was brought on to this city. Mr. Cole remained with it as a solicitor for three months. While here, he took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land, now a part of Heath's addition, but soon abandoned it and joined the Northern Pacific surveyors. In 1881 he went to Astoria, where for a year he was in the employ of the O. R. & N. as freight clerk on the docks. He next moved to Portland and spent three years in the real estate business, then to Yaquina Bay. Here, with E. B. Jones, he established the Yaquina Mail. Eight months later he bought out Mr. Jones and ran the paper alone for a time, after which he went to Corvallis to become editor and manager of the Corvallis Gazette. In 1887 he came again to Spokane and conducted a fish and poultry market for one year, then returned to the real estate business. For four years from 1889 he was deputy sheriff under F. K. Pugh. He then be-

came expense bill clerk at Union depot. In January, 1899, he was appointed chief deputy under Sheriff R. D. Speck and when Mr. Speck resigned he received that officer's place. As an officer, Sheriff Cole is giving excellent satisfaction to the entire county. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., the Red Men and the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. He was married in Eugene City, Oregon, January 4, 1884, to Miss Iula Walton, and they have four children, Maggie E., Nina E., Charles A. and Ralph W.

---

JOHN WETZEL, county surveyor, is a native of Newport, Kentucky, born May 17, 1860. In 1882 he went to St. Louis, was engaged by the Mississippi river commission as a recorder on the topographical survey, remained in their employ for two years, then went to Texas and became an engineer on construction. He remained till 1888, when he came to the Cœur d'Alene country and entered the employ of the O. R. & N. as an engineer in the construction department. In February, 1889, he came to Spokane and became an assistant in the office of the city engineer. In 1898 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for the office of county surveyor, and in the election following he defeated Oskar Huber by a plurality of about one thousand votes. He is also United States deputy surveyor. Mr. Wetzel has for many years devoted his energies exclusively to his profession, performing successfully the duties of many important and responsible positions, and no better man for the office he now holds could have been found anywhere. Socially, he is affiliated with the Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, I. O. O. F., also with the Junior Order of United American





RICHARD ASHTON HUTCHINSON  
SPOKANE



Mechanics. He was married in Spokane February 4, 1890, to Nellie S. Scott, a native of Scotland.

---

F. H. MASON, president of Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, born July 17, 1856. When he was ten years old the family moved to Quincy, Illinois. He graduated from the Military College of Pennsylvania in 1875, then was in business for a while, but subsequently went to Minneapolis, Minnesota. He started traveling for the Price Baking Powder Company, came out west and finally arrived in Spokane. Having great faith in the future of the city, he invested quite heavily in real estate, purchasing seventy-seven and one-half feet where the firm's building now stands, also much other property. In 1883 the company was started by E. J. Brickle, W. R. Newport and J. B. Holley, with a capital of five thousand dollars. Three years later Mr. Mason purchased a third interest for eighteen thousand dollars and the firm became Holley, Mason & Company. Mr. Holley died and a joint stock company was organized and Mr. James Marks was taken in as a partner. The firm then became Holley, Mason, Marks & Company. In August, 1889, they were burned out, but the following year their present building, a six-story block 77x95 feet, was erected by the Hypotheek Bank Company. The present business requires from fifty to seventy-five employees, including traveling salesmen. They handle shelf, builders' and heavy hardware, iron, sheet metals, hardwood lumber for wagon manufacturers, stoves, house furnishings, plumbing supplies, iron pipes, fittings, mining supplies, arms, ammunition, sporting goods, etc. They also do manufacturing, pro-

ducing, among other things, the Queen heating stoves, the patent for which is controlled by them. Mr. Mason served as president of the Chamber of Commerce one year and is now a director in that body. He helped to organize the Country Club, of which he was the first president. He is also a director in the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad and is connected with many other enterprises. Mr. Mason is one of the leading business men of the Pacific coast and he owes his wealth and business standing to his own dauntless courage, unerring judgment, rare sagacity and foresight and indomitable will, combined with a marvelous faculty for mastering the details of a large and intricate business. Socially, he affiliates with the Elks fraternity.

---

EDWARD H. JAMIESON, owner of the Jamieson building, a pioneer of 1882, was born January 12, 1852, in Ambala, the British military headquarters in India. His father, after twenty-five years of service as a Presbyterian missionary in India, came with his family in 1857 to Monmouth, Illinois, and the young Mr. Jamieson graduated from the Monmouth College in 1871. He became principal of the high school in Keithsburg, Illinois, and retained the position several years. He then came west and accepted a situation as a principal of the San Jose, California, high school. Meanwhile he had been giving his spare moments to the study of law and soon was admitted at San Francisco to the supreme court of California. He practiced in San Francisco till 1882, then came to Spokane and opened an office here. Before long he became extensively interested in real estate and for the past ten years has devoted his time exclusively to



his own affairs. He built several business blocks, two of which were burned in the fire of 1889. In 1890 he built the Jamieson block, a large brick and stone building, 80x90 feet, six stories high above the basement and containing one hundred and twenty offices. Mr. Jamieson is also much interested in fruit growing. He owns twelve hundred acres on Moran prairie, about one hundred of which are in fruit, mostly winter apples and prunes. He has one of the finest collections of ornamental trees and shrubs on the coast. Mr. Jamieson is one of the substantial men of Spokane, and it may be doubted whether any one man has done more than he to build up this city. His beneficence has also extended to the surrounding country, for he has been a liberal contributor to the early railroads, bridges, fine country roads, etc. He was married in California to Ida Hoag Haskins, a native of Ohio. They have five children: Mattie M., Josephine, Edward H., Evelyn and Kathryn Irene.

---

GEORGE M. BROWN, secretary and treasurer of the Hazelwood Company, Limited, 12 South Post street, is a native of Galena, Illinois. In the spring of 1889 Mr. Brown came to Spokane and engaged in the dairy business with J. L. Smith. The next year his brother, David, came out with two car loads of fine milch cows and was admitted to the firm. In February, 1899, the present company was organized with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, and Mr. Thomas E. Armitstead was taken in. They have a fine dairy farm of three thousand acres, seven miles west of town, and keep three hundred head of cattle, Jerseys, Holsteins and Guernseys. This farm is under the management of

Mr. J. L. Smith; Mr. Thomas E. Armitstead is the salesman; Mr. Brown does the office work, and his brother, David, has charge of the creameries, seven in number, located in various parts of the state. They manufacture from one thousand to two thousand pounds of butter per day, giving employment to fifty men steadily. In 1892 they opened in their present location sales rooms for their wholesale and retail department, where they market their butter, eggs, cheese, etc. They are all young men, but are among the best known dairymen in the state. They have spared no pains to make their product the finest that modern methods and improvements can produce, and they have secured for Hazelwood products an enviable reputation in this and neighboring states.

---

BERT O. GRAHAM, attorney in the claim department of the Great Northern Railroad, a pioneer of 1879, is a son of Oliver J. and Martha Sprague Graham, born in Mendocino county, California, August 18, 1871. When Bert was eight years old the family came to Spokane, where the father had a wagon shop for some years, also being leader of the local orchestra. They finally located on a farm on Pleasant prairie and resided there for a number of years, then returned to this city and Mr. Graham, Sr., organized a band of musicians known as Graham's orchestra. He is at present retired from active life. The young Mr. Graham grew up in Spokane, went through the city schools and took a business course, after which he engaged in the study of law, being admitted to practice in 1894. Since January, 1897, he has been in his present office. The fact that Attorney Graham has

already attained to so high a standing in his profession gives promise of great success to be realized in the future. He is one of the rising young men of the Spokane bar, and, if appearances do not deceive, is destined to become one of the leading lawyers of the state. Socially, he affiliates with the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Spokane, November 23, 1895, to Miss Myrtie, daughter of Charles A. and Cora Bailor. They have one son, Harold, born November 10, 1896.

---

HON. EUGENE MILLER, attorney and counselor at law, office in Rookery building, is a native of Louisiana. He was educated at Centenary College of Louisiana, located in Jackson, graduating with the A. B. degree. He also received the degree of A. M. from the same institution two years later. He read law in Pennsylvania, was admitted to the supreme court of that state in 1880, and subsequently practiced in Butler, a city in the oil region. He was afterward admitted to the supreme court of Minnesota, and followed the profession there two years, a member of the firm of Miller, Young & Miller. On February 6, 1884, he came to Spokane and began practicing here. In 1892, without any solicitation on his part, he received from Mayor Drumheller an appointment as city commissioner of Spokane, but, after serving a few months, he resigned to become judge of the municipal court of this city. To this office he was re-elected, serving as judge of that court until it ceased to exist, January 1, 1898. He then resumed the general practice of law. Judge Miller is a man of splendid judicial ability, and his administration of justice while in the municipal court was characterized by impar-

ality, accuracy and dispatch. That he discharged the duties of his office to the satisfaction of the people is evinced by the fact that he was elected every time he came before them for their suffrages. Socially he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows. He was married in the spring of 1899, to Mrs. Bessie G. Talbot, a native of California.

---

REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Monmouthshire, South Wales, June 15, 1847. He was early taken by his parents to Trelyn, and in 1866 he accompanied the rest of the family to America. He had attended the public schools of Wales, also spending two years in a select school, and when he came to the United States he continued his studies here. Mr. Edwards early became interested in literary work, and has devoted much energy to it since, writing many pamphlets, monographs, and newspaper articles, also a few more pretentious works. In 1873 he enrolled as a student in Bangor Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1876. He was then called to the pastorate of the Congregational church at East Orrington, Maine, where, in June, 1876, he was ordained. His next pastorate was in West Newfield, Maine, whence, in 1882, he was called to a new church at Scranton, Pennsylvania. He served them very successfully for four years. In April, 1886, he came to Spokane to take charge of the First (now Westminster) Congregational church of this city. He remained with them until 1890, when he accepted a position as financial agent of Whitman College, Walla Walla. To the upbuilding of this institution his best energies were devoted for three years, then he returned to Spokane at the call of



Pilgrim Congregational church, of which he has ever since been pastor. Mr. Edwards has also ministered to the churches at Pleasant Prairie, Hillyard and Trent, and has assisted in building four church edifices and two parsonages in this county. He has labored zealously and untiringly for the cause of temperance, education and Christianity, and in every way possible for the amelioration of his fellow man. Mr. Edwards is greatly interested in the early history of the Pacific Northwest, and endeavors to familiarize himself with every publication upon the subject. He is himself the author of the historical part of this volume. Mr. Edwards was married in Providence, Pennsylvania, in December, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Williams, a native of Wales, and they are the parents of six children: Rev. Rosine M., pastor of the Congregational church at Tolt, Washington; David; Anna R., wife of David Roberts, Roseburg, Oregon; Lillian; Orville G. and J. Whitman.

---

SAMUEL THORSLAND, of Thorsland & Sampson, of the Riverside Bakery, 333 Riverside avenue, is a native of Norway, born March 1, 1868. He learned the trade of a baker in his native land and emigrated to this country in 1888, coming directly to Spokane. He followed his trade here as a journeyman until 1893, when he opened his present place of business. In 1897 he admitted Louis Sampson, forming the present firm. They also handle confectionery and are doing a large and thriving business. Mr. Thorsland has practically grown up with this city, and is well and favorably known to all the old residents. He is a member of Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, I. O. O. F., and affiliates also with the Knights of Pythias. He was married in

Spokane in 1894, to Miss Bernice Irish, who died June 13, 1894. He was again married in Spokane, May 24, 1898, to Reitha Keating. They have one child, Delmont S., born July 7, 1899.

---

EDWIN R. CHILDS, president and manager of the Childs Lumber Company, is a native of Greenfield, Huron county, Ohio, born December 28, 1842. At the early age of eleven, he was left an orphan, and had to work out the difficult problem of existence for himself. In 1859 he went to Jennings county, Indiana, and on April 16, 1861, enlisted as private in Company G, Sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. After three months' service he re-enlisted, becoming a private in the Thirty-seventh Indiana Infantry, which formed a part of the Fourteenth Army Corps. He took part in the engagements at Stone River, where he was slightly wounded, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Nashville, Resaca and Atlanta, was veteranized February 11, 1864, and was in Sherman's famous march to the sea. He afterwards became duty sergeant, and served as such till the cessation of hostilities. Few men now living have seen longer service or more hard fighting in the war of the Rebellion than has Mr. Childs. Returning to civil pursuits, after four years of faithful military service, he came out to Minnesota and bought one hundred and sixty acres in Blue Earth county, but soon located in Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where he had charge of a government saw mill for two years. He next went to Des Moines, Iowa, and secured employment in a planing mill, of which he afterward became manager. In 1883 he came to Spokane and worked in a planing mill one year, after which he was engaged in contracting and building



for several years, putting up the Lincoln school and many of the largest buildings and finest residences of the city. In 1887 he organized the Spokane Manufacturing & Lumber Company, of which he was manager for one year. In 1892 he built a small planing mill, which two years later was enlarged and moved to its present location, and which, since then, has been again enlarged and improved in many ways. It is now owned by Mr. Childs and his two sons and Mr. L. F. Williams. They employ forty hands and manufacture all kinds of building materials. Mr. Childs is a man of commanding personal appearance, tall, erect and soldierly in his bearing. He owes his success in life solely to his own unaided efforts and to his unusual energy and force of character. Since coming to Spokane he has been a prominent factor in the development of the city, not only building up the enterprises in which he himself has been interested, but contributing liberally to others of a public or semi-public nature. He was married in Des Moines, Iowa, in 1869, to Miss Isabel Baker. They have four children: Dee, wife of Charles Hayward, electrician in this city; Leroy L., who, inheriting his father's patriotism, enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, served through the Philippine war, receiving a slight wound in action, and was discharged as first sergeant; also Jonas W. and Isabel.

---

JAMES M. FITZPATRICK, secretary and treasurer of the Union Iron Works, is a native of this state, born in Colville, Stevens county, October 2, 1868. In 1876 the family moved to Portland, Oregon, where James attended school until 1879, when the family came to Spokane county. After completing an aca-

demic course in Cheney, he went into a hardware business in that town and conducted it successfully for four years, then went to Tacoma as weighmaster for the Northern Pacific Elevator Company, and was thus employed till 1890. In that year he came to Spokane and purchased a fourth interest in the Washington Fuel Company, of which he became secretary and treasurer. He sold out his interest in 1898, and, when the Union Iron Works were reorganized in September, became a stockholder and was elected secretary and treasurer. He is also a director in the Diamond Ice & Fuel Company. Mr. Fitzpatrick's achievements in business are something remarkable for one so young as he, and they give promise of great success to be realized in the future. He is a public-spirited young man and has invariably been a liberal contributor to the different enterprises of the county. Socially he is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason and was at one time potentate in the Mystic Shrine.

---

H. E. MACCAMY, assistant superintendent of the Union Iron Works, is a native of Canton, Fulton county, Illinois, born January 25, 1854. When only nine years of age he was left an orphan and has made his own way unaided ever since, traveling extensively over nearly all the west. He learned the trade of an iron molder in the Minnesota Iron Works at Minneapolis, and has since been employed as foreman in many shops. He was head foreman for a while in the St. Paul foundry shops and later had charge of the American Hoist & Derrick Company's business in St. Paul. In 1889 he came west, located in Spokane just after the fire, erected a small foundry, and in January, 1893, took Harry Curtis into part-

nership. They burned out the next December, losing nearly everything, but in January, 1894, they rebuilt, increasing the size of their plant. They incorporated in 1897 as the Union Iron Works Company, but in September, 1898, Mr. Curtis retired; the plant was again enlarged and the present company was organized. They build and equip plants for the reduction of ores and manufacture all kinds of machinery and structural iron, steam engines, boilers, etc. Mr. MacCamy belongs to that class of men, who, starting without anything, have made their way in the world by self-reliant industry and enterprise, and he receives the respect which men of that character always command. Socially he affiliates with the Modern Woodmen. He was married in St. Paul, Minnesota, January 30, 1883, to Miss Annie F. Tollerton, a native of St. Paul. They have five children, namely: Claudia, Harry, Roy, Willard and Carl.

---

C. H. PRESCOTT, superintendent of the Union Iron Works, is a native of Massachusetts, born in Leominster January 19, 1855. In 1855 the family came to Burlington, Iowa, and remained until it was broken up by the death of the mother in 1863. In 1872 C. H. returned to Massachusetts, locating at Taunton, where he served an apprenticeship of five years learning the trade of a machinist. He then came west to Creston, Iowa, where he was employed in the shops of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, then moved to North Platte, on the Union Pacific, and was fireman on an engine for two years. He next went to Billings, Montana, to accept a position as a machinist on the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1886 he became master mechanic for the Cœur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Com-

pany, and two years later he was given the same position on the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad. In 1889 he entered the service of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad as master mechanic, but resigned in May, 1899, to accept the position he has since held, namely, the superintendency of the Union Iron Works. Mr. Prescott has devoted almost his entire life to the study of machinery and his thorough knowledge of all the details of the business renders him exactly the right man for the responsible position he now holds. He is a prominent member of the F. & A. M. He was married in Billings, Montana, October 1, 1884, to Miss Matilda Mathewson, a native of Canada. They have one son, Daniel C., born April 12, 1899.

---

J. F. C. ABEL, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Mechlenburg, Germany, September 11, 1838. In 1850 the family emigrated to the United States, coming to Chicago and later locating in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where Mr. Abel grew to manhood and learned the cabinetmaker's trade, also becoming skilled as a patternmaker in a foundry. In 1859, influenced by the gold excitement, he started, in company with his brother John and two brothers-in-law, for Pikes Peak, Colorado. They kept right on to California, coming all the way by ox-team, and arriving in Siskiyou county after a trip lasting a little over six months. He secured employment in a machine shop and remained at work there till the spring of 1862, when he moved to Walla Walla, Washington. In 1866 he passed through the locality where Spokane now stands and camped over night beside the falls. On returning to Walla Walla he established a foundry and



machine shop, which he sold to his partner in 1867. He then started in the cabinet and furniture business, following that until 1883, in which year he located in Spokane. He immediately went to work at his trade again and was thus employed for several years afterward. Mr. Abel is a typical pioneer, having experienced all the hardships and privations incident to primitive traveling, and to the development of a new and unsettled country. He was married in Walla Walla March 20, 1870, to Caroline Saling, a native of Germany, who died June 16, 1889, leaving six children: Kate, who died March 15, 1892, at twenty-one years of age; Fred; Carrie, now Mrs. William Traub; Anna; Arthur and Clara. Socially Mr. Abel is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. Mr. Abel helped organize Washington Engine Company, No. 1, of Walla Walla, in 1863. He held some of the prominent positions in Walla Walla county at a very early date.

---

WALTER FRANCE is a native of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, born January 28, 1844. In 1853 the family moved to Guthrie county, Iowa, where he lived on a farm for many years. He came to Seattle in 1881, and was engaged in the real estate business one year, then went to Farmington and worked a few months in a pork packing establishment. In June, 1883, he arrived in Spokane and for several years afterwards conducted a second-hand store, then was in the grocery business, but finally gave his entire attention to speculating in real estate. As a speculator he was especially successful, being a man of unerring judgment and quick to see a good investment. For the past four years he has given his attention almost exclusively

to mining and is interested in many very promising properties in this locality. In the spring of 1889 he was appointed to fill an unexpired term in the city council as representative of the fourth ward, and in 1893 he was elected on the Republican ticket councilman from the fifth ward. He was nominated for mayor on the Citizens' ticket in April, 1895, but failed of election. Mr. France's record in this city, in both private and public life, is above reproach and he enjoys in the fullest degree the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. He also has the distinction of being an old soldier, having served for five months in the Civil war in Company C, Forty-Sixth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, during which time he took part in several minor engagements. He was married in Guthrie county, Iowa, July 20, 1870, to Miss Mary E. Hewitt, a native of Dallas county, that state. They have one daughter, Bertha G., wife of Mr. A. A. Young, of the firm of Young Brothers, importers of tea and coffee.

---

JOHN J. WHITE, city treasurer, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 24, 1861. When he arrived at the age of ten his family moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where Mr. White received a high-school education, supplemented by three years' study at a seminary. In 1880 he removed to Seattle and found employment as a bookkeeper for a large commission house. Later he was engaged for a year as manager of the big Snoqualmie hop ranch, the largest hop ranch in the world, containing upwards of three hundred acres. In 1887 he came to Spokane and accepted a situation as bookkeeper for J. D. Merryman, who had a large grocery house, but in the spring of



1888 he became city clerk and remained in that office until 1890. In the spring of 1891 he was appointed deputy city treasurer and in the fall of 1891 was appointed deputy county clerk. In 1893 he became deputy county assessor, and in 1895 deputy city comptroller and deputy city treasurer. He was elected city treasurer on the Republican ticket in 1898 and has done credit to himself by the able and efficient manner in which he has performed the duties of that office ever since. Personally, Mr. White is a genial and wholesouled and is very popular with everybody whose good fortune it is to meet him. He is very prominent in Odd Fellowship, being noble grand of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, also chief patriarch of Unique Encampment, No. 32, a member of Canton Fortuna, No. 5, Patriarchs Militant, and a Rebekah. He was married in Seattle, June 14, 1887, to Miss Martha A. Price, a native of Victoria, British Columbia.

---

WALTER C. SIVYER, manager of the Inland Empire Company, was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, September 3, 1861. When he was seven years of age, the family moved to Fort Scott, Kansas. He graduated in 1883 from the Wabash College at Crawfordsville, Indiana; proceeded thence to Jamestown, North Dakota; opened a real estate and insurance business, also practiced law in the United States land office. In 1887 he came to Spokane and opened an office for the transaction of a general real estate, insurance and rental business. In December, 1893, he organized and was elected manager of the Inland Empire Company, whose offices are located on the fifth floor of the Exchange building. The object of this company is to buy and sell real

estate, negotiate loans, and to act as trustee to make investments for non-residents, etc. They keep four employees steadily and are doing a very successful business. Mr. Sivyier is also a director in the Security Savings & Loan Association. He is quite a prominent young man, enterprising and industrious, and his influence in business circles will be felt more and more in the years to come.

---

FELIX M. PUGH, deputy United States marshal, is a native of Linn county, Oregon, born June 12, 1854. He grew up on a farm, took a business course in Portland, and in 1877 moved to Dayton, Washington, where he was engaged in the drug business about three years. In April, 1880, he came to Spokane county and took as a homestead, one hundred and sixty acres of land at Salteese lake, twelve miles east of the city, where he lived for the ensuing eight years. During this time he was deputy assessor four years and was engaged for a while in making the plats for the first map of this county. In 1888 he moved to Spokane and served as deputy sheriff for six years, then was nominated by acclamation on the Republican ticket for sheriff, but was defeated by a majority of only thirty-one votes. After the election he returned to his farm, where he remained until 1896, being employed during one year of this time as deputy dairy inspector. He then returned to the city and in August, 1897, was appointed by W. C. Ide, chief deputy United States marshal for eastern Washington. Mr. Pugh is a thorough pioneer, having spent his entire life thus far on the coast. He has long been a citizen of this county and is well known and highly esteemed by all the old residents.

He has both the experience and the natural courage necessary to eminently qualify him for the some times dangerous duties of the position he now holds. Socially, he is a member of the Elks and the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, October 27, 1875, to Miss Fannie C. Taylor, a native of Oregon. They have four children, namely: Fred C., John T., Gladys and Ruth E.

---

HON. NORMAN BUCK, of the law firm of Buck & Craven, office 412 Hyde block, is a native of Erie county, New York. When he was thirteen years old his family moved to Batavia, Illinois, where they resided for three years, after which they went to the vicinity of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. At this time Judge Buck was engaged in building fanning mills in his brother's shop, attending public school during the winter months. He at length entered the Lawrence University in Appleton, Wisconsin, from which institution he received his degree in 1859. He next took a law course in Albany, New York, graduating in 1860; then opened an office in Winona, Minnesota, and practiced till 1862. On August 16, of that year, he enlisted in Company D, Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served a year in the campaign against the Sioux Indians. He then went south, took part in an engagement at Tupelo, Mississippi, was in the battle of Nashville, the capture of Mobile, and many skirmishes. Having entered the army as a private, he rose in three years to the rank of captain, a fact which in itself speaks volumes for the character of his military service. After his discharge he returned to Winona, Minnesota, and served as judge of probate two years, then as

prosecuting attorney two more. Subsequently he was appointed United States attorney for Idaho territory, but soon became an associate justice in the Idaho supreme court, serving for eight years. In 1889 he opened an office in the Van Valkenburg block, Spokane, but was burned out in the big fire of that year, losing his four-thousand-dollar library. He was elected superior judge of Spokane county in 1892, and ably discharged the duties of that office for the ensuing four years. Judge Buck was the pioneer judge in many of the Idaho districts. Socially, he is affiliated with the G. A. R., the K. of P., the I. O. O. F., and the W. of W., and he was commander of G. A. R., department of Washington and Alaska, during 1896-97. Personally Judge Buck is an entertaining conversationalist and a very affable and pleasant gentleman. He was married in Galena, Illinois, September 26, 1863, to Francena, M. Kellogg, a native of Groton, New York. They have three children—Storey, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce; Julian F., and Nathan K., a mail carrier of this city.

---

GEORGE W. LIBBY, M. D., office in the Trader' block, is a native of Hiram, Oxford county, Maine. After spending his boyhood days on a farm, he graduated from the Maine Wesleyan Seminary at Kent's Hill, then took medical courses at Harvard and Bowdoin, receiving his degree in 1876. In 1875 he was house pupil at the Maine General Hospital. The succeeding seven years of his life were devoted to active practice at Searsport, Maine, then one year at Middletown, Connecticut. Arriving in Spokane in 1884, he has since applied himself assiduously to the study and



practice of his chosen profession and his zeal and industry have been rewarded by an extensive and very desirable patronage. He is a charter member of the Spokane County and of the Washington State Medical societies. He is a member of the United States pension examining board of this district and is an examiner also for several of the large life insurance companies, and was for seven years a member of the medical and surgical staff of the Sacred Heart Hospital, of Spokane. He is also an occasional contributor to the Medical Sentinel. Dr. Libby is one of the leading physicians in this city. Before starting to practice he took time to prepare thoroughly in a good college of liberal arts and in two of the best medical schools in the land, and he has since diligently cultivated his art. He has not, however, allowed his love of medical science to interfere with his fraternal and religious duties. He is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and he and his family are active members of the First Methodist Episcopal church. He is president, also, of the board of trustees of the church, and delegate-elect to the general conference to be held in Chicago in 1900. He was married in Massachusetts, May 31, 1877, to Miss Jacova D. Pribble, of Augusta Kentucky. They have two children, Elva E., born April 5, 1878, and George W., born September 13, 1880, both natives of Searsport, Maine.

---

HON. GEORGE TURNER, United States senator, was born February 25, 1850, at Edina, Knox county, Missouri. When nine years old he accompanied his family to Lebanon, Laclede county, Missouri, and there he resided for a number of years afterwards. At the early age of thirteen he was placed in

charge of a telegraph office, being an expert operator, and he held that responsible position throughout the remaining years of the war. A very precocious youth, he prosecuted his study of law vigorously, and when eighteen years old passed his examination for the bar. He shortly afterwards began practice at Mobile, Alabama, with a friend, Charles Mayer, of about his own age. In 1874 he was the candidate of the Republican party for attorney-general, but was defeated by a small majority. Two years later he was appointed United States marshal, an office which he held for four years. He was chairman of the Republican national delegations of 1880 and 1884 and has the distinction of being one of the three hundred and six who held out for the nomination of General Grant for a third term. In 1884 he was appointed territorial judge of the fourth district, which included most of eastern Washington, his office being located in Yakima. The next year he removed to Spokane and in 1887 he resigned his judgeship to become a member of the law firm of Turner, Foster & Turner. He practiced in that firm a while, then with Mr. Frank Graves and later in the firm of Turner, Graves & McKinstrey. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1889, and chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1898 he was elected to the United States senate, where he has won for himself an enviable distinction for legislative ability and statesmanship. His speeches are always listened to with respectful attention and that on the Philippine question elicited much complimentary comment. Senator Turner has long been regarded as one of the foremost lawyers and statesmen of the state of Washington, and of his successful career his fellow-citizens are very proud. He was heavily interested in the Leroi mine, the sale of which



made him wealthy. At present he owns much valuable real estate and is one of the largest stockholders in the Yellowstone Park Railroad, extending from Bozeman, Montana, to the park, a distance of one hundred miles. Senator Turner was married in Montgomery, Alabama, to Miss Bertha Dreher, a native of that state.

---

AVERY E. DAVIDSON, a pioneer of September 18, 1878, is now employed as engineer at the court house. He was born in Marshalltown, Kentucky, December 12, 1851. When he was four years of age the family came to the coast and lived successively in California, Oregon and Idaho. Mr. Davidson learned, in Portland, the trade of a marine engineer and machinist. In 1878 he came to Spokane and was employed as a sawyer in the saw mill of Cannon, Warner & Pease, the first mill of its kind in the county. He soon became superintendent of the business and remained with that firm until 1890, when he was compelled to leave on account of failing eyesight and exhaustion from overwork. He spent several years in the mountains prospecting and recuperating. He was then employed as a boatbuilder and engineer by the Idaho Transportation Company and afterwards by the International Transportation Company. During the years 1889-90 Mr. Davidson served as a member of the city council from the third ward, having been elected on the citizens' ticket. For about six months of this time he was acting mayor, and an active participant in the big street railway fight, which took place at that time. He was also active in securing the construction of the large, steel cantilever bridge on Monroe street. He has also held the position

of deputy United States marshal for eastern Washington.

On November 3, 1898, Mr. Davidson figured conspicuously in an exciting struggle with a couple of highwaymen. He and his wife were coming into the city on the Ross Park Street Railway, when the robbers boarded the car and ordered him and the motorman and conductor to throw up their hands. The others did so, but Mr. Davidson attacked one of the desperadoes and had a lively tussle with him on the car floor. Mr. Davidson was shot through the body and the men escaped, but were afterwards apprehended and are serving a ten-years' term in the Walla Walla penitentiary. Mr. Davidson was married in East Portland, September 22, 1875, to Hannah S. Black, a native of Tippecanoe, Indiana. They have two children, William T. and Earl A.

---

A. G. ANSELL, a pioneer of 1884 and a mining operator, office in Symons block, is a native of West Virginia, born November 9, 1852. In 1853 the family moved to Calhoun county, Illinois, where he grew up, learning the printer's trade in Hardin, the county seat. He taught school several years, then published the Calhoun County Democrat for about five years. Then, his printing office being destroyed by fire, he went to Topeka, Kansas, and found employment on the Topeka Daily Capital. He afterwards went to Glencoe, Minnesota, and published the Enterprise. In February, 1884, he came to Spokane to accept a position as city editor of the Chronicle. He worked for a while on the Review and spent a year as editor of the Colfax Gazette, then organized the Spokane Printing Company, which did job work exclusively for several

years. In May, 1895, he was elected city treasurer on the Republican ticket and served for two years. Since leaving the office he has been operating in mines and mining properties. Mr. Ansell is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., being one of the two grand representatives elected by the Grand Lodge of the state of Washington to the Sovereign Grand Lodge. He is now serving his second term as such representative. He joined the order in Illinois in 1874, passed through the chairs in the subordinate lodge in Hardin and served two terms in the Grand Lodge of that state. He is a charter member of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, of Spokane, and was elected grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Washington in 1893 and grand master in 1894. Mr. Ansell is no less respected and esteemed outside of the order. He was married in San Jose, California, September 17, 1888, to Miss May B. Stockton, a native of Iowa.

---

DAVID S. PRESCOTT, of the firm of Prescott Brothers, real estate, insurance, loans and rentals, was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, January 11, 1859. In 1870 the family moved to the vicinity of Northfield and David subsequently received an education in the Carleton College, located in that city. In 1880 he became a drug clerk in Minneapolis, but two years later came further west and opened a store in Glendive, Montana, where he remained in the drug business until 1887. He then came to Spokane and, after serving as a drug clerk for a brief period, became chief deputy in the county auditor's office, which position he held for a year and a half. He was subsequently secretary of the Ross Park Street Railway for a short time, then bookkeeper for

the county treasurer until 1892, when he himself became county treasurer, being elected on the Republican ticket. After ably discharging the duties of that office for two years he retired and became a member of the present real estate firm. Like his brother, Fred L., whose biographical sketch also appears in this volume, Mr. Daniel Prescott has been a liberal donor to the early enterprises of the city and has contributed freely of his means and of his energies to the growth and development of Spokane. He is secretary of the Crawford Creek Mining Company, also of the Giant Mining Company, of Rossland, British Columbia, and of the Skylark Gold & Copper Mining Company, and he is connected with many other mining enterprises. Socially, he is a prominent member of the F. & A. M., being master of Spokane Lodge, No. 34. He was married in Lemars, Iowa, November 16, 1881, to Laura R. Betsworth, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Captain B. F. Betsworth. They have four children, namely: Ethel F., Ernest S., Leslie F. and Verna L.

---

ARTHUR J. SHAW, receiver for the First National Bank, is a native of Aurora, New York, born April 6, 1856. He graduated from the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, of Lima, in 1878, and proceeded thence to Rochester, New York, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar, October 6, 1881. He practiced in Rochester for two years, then came to Spokane, and, shortly after, was appointed by President Arthur receiver of public moneys at Lewiston, Idaho. He served four years, then returned to Spokane and became business manager of the Review. In 1888 he was made associate editor, a position which he held until



July, 1890, when he was appointed postmaster by President Harrison. He served under this appointment three and a half years. In 1893 he was elected cashier of the Browne National Bank, and remained in that position until the bank suspended during the panic. He was then made receiver, first of the Commercial Savings Bank, then of the First National, and finally of the Citizens' National Bank. In January, 1895, he received the caucus nomination as secretary of the United States senate, but the Republican party failed to elect its officers. He is connected with many mining companies and is a member of the board of directors of the Bunker Hill Company. Mr. Shaw maintains a high rank among the business men of this city. His knowledge of the law, combined with a perfect mastery of every detail of the banking business, eminently qualifies him for the position he now holds. He was married in Rochester, New York, April 30, 1884, to Mary E. Munson, a native of Canandaigua, New York. They have two children, Arthur J., Jr., and Eleanor.

---

W. K. HOLMES, chairman of the board of city commissioners, is a native of Dover, England, born November 9, 1839. He early learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, and at seventeen years of age he came to Milwaukee and engaged in the pursuit of that handicraft. The following year he became a member of Captain Starkweather's Light Guards, and he was in 1861 a member of Company A, First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, for three months in the war of the Rebellion. Subsequently he enlisted in the Seventh Massachusetts Battery and went with the Nineteenth Army Corps. Mr. Holmes took part

in the Red River campaign, the capture of Fort Gaines, Fort Morgan, Mobile, Spanish Fort, Montgomery, Alabama, and in numerous engagements and skirmishes. He was mustered out in 1865, after having served through the war. Returning to Greenlake county, Wisconsin, he engaged in carpenter work for a short time, but soon moved to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, where he was occupied as a builder for a number of years. He also kept hotel in Madelia, Minnesota, ten years. In 1890 he came to Spokane and he has been serving the city in a public or semi-public capacity ever since. He was bailiff of the municipal court seven years, then inspector of street building materials in the engineer's department, then a special police officer, and finally, in July, 1899, he became a member of the board of city commissioners. Mr. Holmes is chairman of the board of police and is a street commissioner, building inspector and chairman of the bicycle commission. During his long and varied public service in this city Mr. Holmes has invariably proved himself an officer of rare fidelity and ability and he has won the esteem and respect of the best citizens of Spokane. He is a member of the F. & A. M., and also of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, G. A. R. He was married in Greenlake county, Wisconsin, December 6, 1866, to Nettie M. Knox, a native of Wisconsin, and they have two children, Hattie E., wife of Martin M. Dossett, a banker in Madelia, Minnesota, and Frank S., a railroad man.

---

FRED L. PRESCOTT, of the firm of Prescott Brothers, real estate, loans, insurance and rentals, offices third floor, Hyde block, is a native of Minneapolis, Minnesota, born May



16, 1861. When he was nine years old his family moved to the vicinity of Northfield, where he attended the public schools. He finished his education at the Minneapolis Academy, then lived for a number of years at Herman, Minnesota, employed as a clerk and afterwards as deputy postmaster. In 1886 he came to Spokane and after serving for a short time in the postoffice secured a position as clerk for I. S. Kaufman & Company, real estate and loans. He soon became a member of the firm and remained in the business for several years. Subsequently he opened a real estate office alone, but in 1896 took in his brother, David, forming the present firm. Mr. Prescott is an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, being also one of the board of trustees and he was one of those who were active in starting the Jefferson Street church, located on the northwest corner Sharp avenue and Jefferson. Since his arrival here, Mr. Prescott has been closely connected with the development of the city. He has been a liberal contributor to railroads and other enterprises benefiting the public and has earned an honored place among the public-spirited men who have made Spokane the queen city of the Inland Empire. He was married in Herman, Minnesota, March 3, 1887, to Lottie E. Quilliam, daughter of James and Mary A. They have four children, namely: M. Genevieve, Grace, H. Raymond and Fred L.

---

COLONEL LOUIS F. BOYD, city clerk, has long been a resident in the west, and has been prominently connected with many of the early enterprises. It is as a newspaper man, however, that he has exerted his greatest influence. He was born in Keokuk, Iowa, May

23, 1859. His mother having died when he was only eighteen months old, he was cared for by an aunt in Illinois during his childhood. When he arrived at the age of thirteen he came to his father, who had taken as a homestead the land on which Baker City now stands. Colonel Boyd received his education at the Baker City Academy and Willamette University and subsequently learned the trade of a printer. He then came to Walla Walla, entered a printing office and soon became a part owner in the Walla Walla Watchman. He afterwards started the Sunday Epigram and was its editor and manager for some time. In May, 1887, he moved to Colfax and edited the Palouse Gazette until November, when he went to Olympia and was elected enrolling clerk of the state senate for the session. In October, 1888, he came to Spokane to accept a position as reporter on the Review, but before the year passed he became city editor, a situation which he retained for a number of years. In 1896 he was elected city clerk, and so eminently satisfactory has been his public service, that the council has unanimously re-elected him each year since. As a military man, Colonel Boyd has been no less successful than in the civil walks of life. He joined the state militia, Battery A, while at Walla Walla and was soon elected second lieutenant. In 1892 he received from Governor Ferry an appointment on his staff as lieutenant-colonel, a rank which he held for four years. In 1896 he became inspector of rifle practice in the First Cavalry Battalion. Since joining the militia, the Colonel has been an assiduous student of military tactics, and he has now become a tactician of no moderate ability. Socially, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F., being a member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, of this city.

VICTOR M. SMITH, comptroller, is one of the popular and promising young business men of Spokane. He was born August 29, 1866, in New Zealand, where his parents were temporarily residing, his father being at that time connected with a government survey. When Victor was very young, the family returned to their former home in Toronto, Canada, where he grew up and received a high school education. After graduating he was employed for several years in various clerical positions. At the time he left for the west he resigned a position as assistant bookkeeper and custom house clerk for the Dominion Trunk & Bag Manufacturing Company. He lived in Montana and Oregon four years, coming to this city in 1888, where he has been employed in the real estate and insurance business and in a clerical capacity ever since. In the spring of 1899 Mr. Smith was nominated by the Republican party for the office he now holds, and the confidence and esteem in which he is held, was attested by the fact that his majority was several hundred greater than that of his ticket. For many years Mr. Smith has been active in musical circles as a singer in church choirs and as a musical director in several of the city churches. He is also a prominent member of the Spokane Athletic Club and of the Masonic fraternity. He was married in Spokane to Miss Nellie A. Miles, who died in 1892, leaving one son, Charles M. He has recently married one of Spokane's well-known teachers, Miss Lillian E. Goulet, a graduate of the Academy of Holy Names, also of the Spokane high school.

---

FRANK P. WEYMOUTH, president of the board of public works of Spokane, is a native of Webster, Androscoggin county,

Maine, born April 10, 1837. In 1858 he went to New Jersey, where he taught school for two and a half years, after which he was employed as locomotive fireman on the D. L. & W. Railroad. On August 28, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Thirty-first New Jersey Infantry, and before the company was mustered in he was elected second lieutenant. He held that rank until 1863, when he was promoted to the first lieutenantcy and transferred to Company F, same regiment. Lieutenant Weymouth took part in the battle of Chancellorsville and in many small engagements along the Rapahannock. He remained with his regiment until June 21, 1863, when his company was mustered out. He then returned to the post he had left and was engaged as an engineer on the same road until 1866. Subsequently he had charge for two years of a steam dredge, belonging to the Morris Canal Company, then was a conductor on the Morris & Essex Railroad until March, 1870, when he went to Kansas and entered the employ of the L., L. & G. R. R. He worked for them as a station agent and in a clerical capacity until February, 1881, when he went to the K. C., Ft. S. & G. R. R. as division superintendent. In February, 1883, he came to the Pacific coast to accept a position with the Oregon Improvement Company as assistant superintendent, taking full charge of their interests at Seattle. In July, 1883, he accepted the superintendency of the Idaho division of the Northern Pacific Railroad, his headquarters being at Sprague, Washington. He remained in the employ of that company until 1888, when he moved to Spokane and turned his attention to street-grade contracting. In August, 1889, he was given charge of the city water works and was thus employed until 1895. In 1897 he was appointed city commissioner



and chairman of the board of public works. As a railroad official, Mr. Weymouth won the goodwill and respect of the people generally and his public services in this city have only served to increase his popularity. He is certainly one of the best known and most highly esteemed men in the city. He was married in Maine, August 24, 1863, to Lucinda H. Thorne, who died in Kansas, January 14, 1881. Their children are Eva J., living, and Frank H. and Ada L., deceased.

---

WILLIAM H. ACUFF, president of the city council, may truthfully be ranked as one of the leading lights of this city. He is a man of spotless integrity and sterling worth, and enjoys in an unusual degree the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens. He was born in Guynedd, Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1846. When he was ten years old his family moved to Illinois and lived on a farm in the vicinity of Decatur until 1863, when they returned to Pennsylvania. After being educated in the public schools of Norristown, Mr. Acuff returned to Illinois, started a planing mill in Decatur, and was engaged for a number of years in the lumber business. On April 21, 1890, he arrived in Spokane and in February, 1892, helped to organize the Washington Mill Company, whose plant is located on the corner of Cedar street and the Great Northern Railway track. He was secretary of the company from its organization until 1899, when he was elected president. They manufacture lumber, sash and doors, and fruit and packing boxes, giving employment to one hundred and ten men steadily. In May, 1896, Mr. Acuff was elected on the Republican ticket to represent the fourth ward

in the city council and his popularity as a public official is attested by the fact that in 1898 he was re-elected, becoming president of the council the following year. Mr. Acuff combines many prepossessing personal characteristics with the executive ability necessary for directing successfully both his own extensive private business and the public affairs of Spokane. Socially, he is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason, and has held many important offices in the fraternity. He was married in Decatur, Illinois, August 22, 1871, to Miss Isabella Bricker, a native of Warsaw, Ohio. His wife died in Spokane November 26, 1896, leaving one daughter, Lillie, wife of J. C. Neffeler.

---

BARNET M. WHITING, an honored and esteemed citizen of Spokane, is a native of Long Island, New York, born March 4, 1842. When he was fourteen years old his family moved to Grass Valley, California, where he grew to manhood and learned the trade of a carpenter. He also early became interested in mining and had a share in many mining enterprises. He followed his trade in various parts of California and from 1879 to 1882 owned an ice factory in Alameda. In August, 1882, he came to Spokane and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land located about a mile north of the present Monroe street bridge. He platted Whiting's addition, of eighty acres, in 1887 and in 1889 Whiting's second addition, also containing eighty acres. This property was at once placed upon the market and has been sold. Until 1890 he followed his trade as a contractor and builder and has erected many of the finest residences in Spokane. Since com-



ing to this city he has been closely identified with all its best interests. Being a public-spirited man, he has donated liberally to railroads and to all the early enterprises of the county and has always done his full share towards the development of the city. He is now an interested participant in many mining ventures. Socially, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. and the B. P. O. E., No. 228, of Spokane. He was married in San Francisco, April 28, 1875, to Matilda Lee, a daughter of William and Alice and a native of New Orleans, born February 17, 1855. They have three children living, Cora L., Effie and George H., also two deceased, Alice and Charles.

---

JAMES M. ROSE, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Lafayette county, Missouri, born near Auttsville, June 19, 1850. When he was five years old his family started across the plains by ox team. Mr. Rose remembers distinctly the shooting of three highwaymen, captured after stealing the horses belonging to the expedition, but not executed until convicted by a jury of twelve men. Mr. Rose also had a step-sister, Margaret Badger, stolen by Indians, but she was rescued by his father within three hours, after a hard fight with an Indian, who endeavored to protect himself by holding the girl up before him on the horse. The rescuer, however, being an expert rifleman, brought down the Indian without injuring the girl. At length the family located in Linn county, Oregon, and Mr. Rose received an education at Santa Anna Academy, Lebanon, Oregon. After graduation he engaged in farming. He also learned the carpenter trade, a handicraft which he used to a good advantage in the Palouse country, after his

arrival here in 1877. His principal occupation, however, was tilling the soil, and for seventeen years before coming to the city he was a very successful farmer in the Palouse country. Since arriving here he has been mining in the north half of the Colville reservation. He also prospected on Traill creek, British Columbia; was among the first to go in on Murphy creek, British Columbia, and has recently been prospecting with great success in the Seven Devils country, Idaho. He has several promising claims and an assay office at Granite, Oregon. Mr. Rose was deputy assessor in 1878 and again in 1898 and is now bailiff under Judge Prather. But though an influential man in civilized life, he is also a typical frontiersman, being a veteran hunter and prospector, a hero of the Modoc war, and a capital marksman. Socially, he is a member of the M. W. of W. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, June 11, 1874, to Miss Josephine Crabtree. They have five children, Ira Elmer, Arthur Florence, George W. and Esther. Ira Elmer and Arthur enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteers for service in the Spanish war. Elmer was taken with pneumonia in San Francisco and discharged, but Arthur served through the entire Philippine war.

---

A. T. BROWN, senior member of the firm of Brown Brothers, roofing and cornice manufacturers, is a native of Belleville, Ontario, born May 28, 1863. He was educated in the Belleville high school and business college, graduating from the latter institution in the spring of 1883, then went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, and remained during the boom of 1885 and 1886. He opened a roofing and cornice business in that city, but soon moved

to Minneapolis, where he remained until 1889. In that year he came to Spokane and opened a business on Division street, but subsequently he removed to his present site, 415 to 421½ Sprague. Mr. Brown is an active, energetic business man, has devoted his attention assiduously to his line for many years and as a natural result of such concentration is far in the lead of all competitors in the city. He and his brothers, Thomas and James E., who have been connected with him in all his enterprises, are doing an excellent business and one which will naturally increase as the city continues to grow. Mr. Brown was married August 2, 1899, to Mrs. Lillie McCallum, of Spokane.

---

JOHN BIGHAM, president of the Pacific Transfer Company, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of New York, born in Coheese, Albany county, August 29, 1835. He attended high school at Sand Lake, New York, but at the age of eighteen came to McHenry county, Illinois, where he went on a farm with his father. He moved to Minnesota in 1856, locating in Wabasha county, and when twenty-three years old, engaged in the hotel business at Plain View. He remained in the hotel for fifteen years continuously, then traveled for three or four years, finally locating at Fargo, North Dakota, in 1878. After spending about five years in the real estate business there, he came to Spokane county and settled at Cheney, but after a year's residence returned to Fargo, where he remained about two years. He then came to Spokane and started a transfer company. The business at first only required three horses, but from that small beginning has grown the present powerful concern, which uses twenty-two horses constantly and has one of

the finest barns and best offices in the city. The remarkable growth of the business in so short a period speaks eloquently for Mr. Bigham's industry, enterprise and straight forward methods of dealing with the people. Like most of the leading citizens of Spokane, Mr. Bigham is interested in mining and is doing his share for the development of the region which is a source of so much wealth to this city. Socially, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and Blue Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M. He is one of the oldest Masons in Spokane, having been identified with that order for thirty-eight years. He was married December 27, 1862, to Mary T. Owens, of Minneiska, Minnesota, and they have had two children, Jennie, now Mrs. L. B. Nash, and Nettie (late Mrs. L. B. Watkins), deceased in 1889. Mrs. Bigham died February 4, 1892.

---

SAMUEL CROW, furniture dealer, 216 Riverside avenue, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Alconbury, Huntingdonshire, England, born April 11, 1858. When twelve years old he was apprenticed to the bricklaying trade, but soon gave it up and entered the signal department of the London & Northwestern Railway. In 1876 he emigrated to Montreal, Canada, where he resided for sixteen months. He then lived in New York and in Summitt, New Jersey, for several years, engaged in various occupations, but subsequently went back to England on a visit. Returning to America in 1884, he located in Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was employed by Banker V. G. Hush for a time. Soon, however, he embarked in the furniture business, maintaining establishments both in Minneapolis and at Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, until 1888, when he came



M. H. CHRISTENSEN  
SPOKANE





to Spokane. His first position here was on the construction work of the S. L. S. & E. R'y, but in a short time he started on a wagon tour over Stevens county, in search of land. He purchased a squatter's right on Stranger creek, but soon sold it back to the original owner, returned to Spokane and opened a mattress factory. Mr. Crow built the Denver block and started a furniture business in it, but was burned out in the fire, losing fourteen thousand dollars. Again he opened a mattress factory and engaged in manufacturing mattresses for the tents in use after the fire, but he soon bought the building of John F. Spiger on Howard street and once more embarked in the furniture business. He subsequently moved to his present location, where he has a thriving trade. Mr. Crow is essentially a self-made man, having worked his way unaided from very small beginnings to a high standing among the business men of the state. He is a stockholder in the Lost Cabin mine in Fourth of July canyon, Idaho, and a trustee in the Q. S. Gold Mining & Smelting Company; also owns valuable real estate in Spokane, including a beautiful residence on Third avenue and Division street. Fraternally he is identified with Orient Lodge, No. 74, F. & A. M., also with Court Royal, No. 19, Foresters of America, of which he is a trustee. He was married September 13, 1885, to Charlotte Turner, of Summitt, New Jersey.

---

LOUIS L. BERTONNEAU was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, March 8, 1851. He was educated in a parochial school by the Jesuit Fathers and later learned the trade of a shirt and underwear manufacturer, which handicraft he followed for a number of years

in his native town. In 1882 he started in the business for himself and remained so employed until 1890, when he sold out to a brother and removed to San Francisco. He tried the same business in that city, but not being successful, moved to Spokane the same year. He ran a shirt factory in the Columbia block one year, then started in the liquor business in which he has been eminently successful ever since. He owns the Log Cabin saloon, also a block on Monroe and Broadway, and is a shareholder in the Cœur d'Alene Saloon Company. He is also largely interested in mining and has shares in the Northern Prince, Frankford, St. Bernard, Crystal Butte, and many others. He is a prominent member of Lodge No. 228 of the Elks, has been treasurer of Court Royal, No. 19, Society of Foresters, and belongs to the Knights of Honor and the Eagles. He was married in 1882, to Miss Theresa Toccanick, a native of Lyons, France. She was brought by her parents to New Orleans, when five years old, and received her education in Bay St. Louis convent.

---

JOHN A. WILSON, proprietor of the Manhattan cigar store, is an enterprising business man and one of Spokane's leading tobaccoists. He was born in Markesan, Green Lake county, Wisconsin, March 31, 1862, but when four years old was taken by his parents to Hastings, Minnesota, where he was raised on a farm and educated in the public schools. In 1883 he engaged in the dairy business in Valley City, North Dakota, where he remained until the fall of 1889, in which year he came to Spokane. He took contracts here for one year, then went into a cigar business in a store on Monroe street. He remained there till June,

1898, then opened up at his present location, 505 Riverside, where he has a large and flourishing trade, built up as a result of his enterprise and fair dealings. He owns a beautiful residence at 1513 Second avenue, where he lives surrounded by all the comforts of home. He was married February 22, 1894, to Miss Ida Delzer, of Rightstown, Wisconsin, and they are parents of two children, Ray and Elmer.

---

CHARLES M. FASSETT, assayer and chemist, is a native of Elmira, New York, born December 23, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of that city and graduated from the Elmira Academy in 1874. He studied chemistry under J. Dorman Steele, author of a text book on chemistry which was a standard in schools for a number of years. Mr. Fassett learned the drug business and was engaged in it at Elmira for three years, after which he moved to Nevada, where he remained in business for ten years, located at Reno and Ruby Hill. In 1884 he was elected to represent Eureka county in the Nevada assembly, securing a majority far greater than that of his ticket generally. While in the legislature he displayed great ability and became the acknowledged leader of the Republican party, both in and out of the state congress. He later served as chief clerk of the assembly for two sessions. In 1889 he came to Spokane and opened an assay office on North Monroe street. Since then his business has grown continuously until it is now far in the lead in this part of the country. In fact, he has one of the finest offices of its kind in the United States and receives custom from all parts of the union. Mr.

Fassett also does a great deal of work in mining engineering for clients from all parts of the United States and even for people in London. He takes a very active interest in everything pertaining to the general welfare of this city, being a member of the school board, first vice-president of the chamber of commerce and a trustee in the Unitarian church, also an active worker in the S. A. A. C. He was the first president of the Spokane Academy of Sciences and now belongs to the American Institute of Mining Engineers and to the American Chemical Society. He was married January 1, 1884, to Edith M. Benham, daughter of I. T. Benham, a pioneer contractor and builder, who came to this city in 1879. They are parents of two children, Lewis M. and Katherine Agnes.

---

EDGAR BATES VAN OSDEL, analytical chemist and assayer, is a native of Warrenville, Illinois, born October 26, 1875. Being the son of a clergyman, he was early taken from the city of his birth. At the age of twelve he entered a preparatory school at Ottawa, Kansas, and three years later was admitted to Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois, from which institution he graduated at the age of eighteen with the A. B. degree. He then entered the University of Chicago and spent three years in post-graduate work in chemistry. A little later, in 1897, he came to Spokane and went into business in partnership with W. Jones, in the Ziegler block, but the next summer he bought out Mr. Jones, who went to South Africa. In January, 1898, he moved to larger quarters under the Symons block. In March, 1900, Mr. Van Osdel was compelled by his ever-increasing business to again



enlarge his quarters and as a consequence removed to his present location at the corner of Howard and First avenue, where he has the most complete laboratory in the Northwest. He has been chemist to the city board of health since September 10, 1897, and is instructor in assaying in the Blair Business College. Though only a young man and a recent arrival in the city, Mr. Van Osdel has already acquired a very enviable reputation and is rapidly pushing toward the front ranks in his profession. He has a thorough knowledge of his business, is active, energetic and reliable, and can hardly fail of the highest success.

---

HON. WILLIAM H. TAYLOR, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Kalamazoo county, Michigan, born February 5, 1852. At an early age he moved with his parents to Bremer county, Iowa, where the ensuing ten years of his life were spent. He then moved to Leavenworth, Kansas, completed his education in the public schools there, and, when eighteen, started to learn the printer's trade. Subsequently, he became editor and publisher of the Leavenworth Argus, but soon went to Salt Lake City and became part owner of the Salt Lake Tribune. He was a strong opponent of Mormonism, and for ten years kept up a vigorous fight with that element, so that his paper has a very interesting history. In the fall of 1883 he came to Spokane, spent one year in flour milling and in mining, then engaged in grain buying and also in selling agricultural implements. He sold out his business in 1887, and was elected mayor in the spring of that year. In the spring of 1884 he had secured the water franchise, but, influenced by the wishes of the people, he relinquished his

rights and turned over his franchise to the city that same year. He was, however, one of a company formed to carry the franchise until the city should become able to do so. In 1888 Mr. Taylor became president of the Spokane National Bank, and also of the Board of Trade, and he occupied the latter position during the entire boom period. He raised a subsidy of one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars for the S. L., S. & E. R. R., and one hundred thousand dollars for the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad. He was, by the way, one of the originators of the latter road, and had made a survey as far as Colville before turning over his franchise to Mr. Corbin. Since 1890 he has given his attention exclusively to mining and is now interested in many of the leading mines in Washington, Idaho and British Columbia. Mr. Taylor has been a very active man in building up and developing this city, has contributed liberally of his time and money to many of the early enterprises, and has always taken a zealous interest in every undertaking for the promotion of the general welfare. He was married September 3, 1874, to Miss Charlotte E. Wyrick, of Gardner, Kansas, and they are parents of three children: Frank W. H., Edgar W. and Gertrude.

---

CHARLES F. SMILEY, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Yuba county, California, born in Marysville October 29, 1863. When quite young he went to San Francisco, where he attended school until coming to Spokane. He came here with his brother-in-law, Mr. W. C. Gray, who opened the first hotel in the city, the California House, where the city hall now stands. He remained in business with him for ten years, then returned to California and

entered the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, but in the same year he came back to Spokane and engaged in farming near the city. In 1890 he went to Idaho, where for the ensuing four years he followed his former occupation, farming. Subsequently he sold out, returned to Spokane, and after being employed in various capacities for a couple of years accepted a position with John W. Graham & Company as city solicitor, and he has been performing his duties as such continuously since. He is a man of energy, tact and business ability, and his personal good qualities render him a universal favorite. He was married in Spokane August 14, 1886, to Eliza W. Morris, daughter of Thomas Morris, of this city, and they have two children: Clara, born April 21, 1887, and Amy Gladys, born April 14, 1894.

---

J. H. GRIFFITH, of the Griffith Heating & Plumbing Supply Company, is a native of Illinois, born in Princeton February 20, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of that town and when sixteen years old apprenticed to learn the machinist and engineering business with the P. M. Manufacturing Company. He remained with them five years, then accepted a position with the Haxtun Steam Heating Company, of Kewanee, Illinois, now known as the Western Tube Company. In 1888, while still in their employ, he was sent to Spokane to start Holley, Mason & Company in the business of steam and hot-water heating, and after the death of Mr. Holley became a stockholder of the firm. He remained with them through the building boom subsequent to the fire, and had full charge of their steam and hot-water heating department. In March,

1892, he bought their heating business and started for himself, opening up under the firm name of the Griffith Heating & Ventilating Company in a small building on Howard street. He continued in business until March, 1894, when the present firm was formed. In 1898 they concluded that there was sufficient field for a jobbing supply house, so they branched out in that line and have been very successful in building up an excellent business. Mr. Griffith has devoted his entire time and energy assiduously to one line since early boyhood, and he has the mastery of his vocation which one would naturally expect from such concentration. His minute knowledge of the details of his business, combined with industry and fidelity, are the means by which his success has been attained. He is interested in mining to some extent and owns considerable real estate in Spokane and at St. Joseph, Missouri, and the firm own their own building. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Elks, the K. P., the A. O. U. W. and the Bankers Life Association.

---

AXEL HERMAN, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Denmark, born near Copenhagen March 20, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of his own country and afterward at college, from which he graduated when eighteen years old. He emigrated to America the following year and after a short residence in Iowa came to Spokane and found employment with the Spokane Street Railway Company. He worked for them six years as superintendent of construction, then for the city as assistant street superintendent two years, after which he engaged in contracting. During the three years spent in that business he



had several contracts from the company for which he had formerly worked, and one to set the poles for the Edison Company. Later, however, he became interested in mining, prospected the Huckleberry mountains and located a number of claims, many of which promise well. In July, 1898, he bought out the Stillwater Exchange and has since been engaged in that business. Mr. Herman is a very active Republican and takes a lively and intelligent interest in all the issues of his party. He is also looked upon as a prominent man in mining circles and has been president of the Herman Gold & Copper Mining Company, also of the Hecla and the Edna Gold & Copper Mining Companies. He is a member of the Red Men and the Foresters. He was married January 1, 1899, to Masalina V. Comstock, of Boscobel, Wisconsin.

CHRISTIAN ANDERSEN, senior member of the firm of Andersen Brothers, grocers, 401 Riverside, is a pioneer of 1888. He was born in Rebe, Denmark, May 29, 1854, was educated in the public schools there, and when seventeen years old set sail for America. He settled in Avoca, Iowa, engaged in the general merchandise business, and remained there for eight years, then came to Wakefield, Nebraska, to open a branch store. He was at this time a junior member of the firm of O. B. Nelson & Company, of Avoca. He remained in Wakefield until 1888, then came to Spokane where the firm had opened a grocery store the year before. Their place of business, located on Howard and Riverside, was burned out in the fire of 1889, and they reopened at the present location. In 1895 Mr. Andersen and his brother bought out Mr. Nelson and they have ever

since been doing business under the present firm name. When Mr. Andersen arrived in America he was without capital or influence, and he owes his success to his own patient industry and assiduous attention to business. Socially he is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He was married to Miss Marie Nelson, of Avoca, Iowa, May 29, 1875, and they are parents of two children, Elmer and Lulu.

E. H. STANTON, owner of a cold storage plant on Riverside avenue, is a native of New Hampshire, born in Bartlett, November 24, 1862. He was educated in the public schools of that vicinity, but at the age of eighteen left school to engage in the meat market business in his native town. In 1890 he moved to Sprague, Washington, and opened a wholesale and retail packing house, but was burned out in the fire of 1895. He then came to Spokane and organized a firm known as the Spokane Meat Company, to build a cold storage plant and run a general packing house, manufacturing all packing house products. Since that time he has bought out one after another of his partners until he now owns the entire business himself, including a modern abattoir, located two miles east of the city. Mr. Stanton began life without capital, and has never received anything by inheritance, so that he owes his success solely to his own enterprise and ability. He has now a business unsurpassed by any of its kind in the state, and he ships to British Columbia and all parts of Washington, Idaho and Montana. His trade has grown steadily from the beginning, and he now has twenty-two employees on his pay-roll. Socially Mr. Stanton affiliates with the Maccabees. He was married February 4, 1884, to Miss Cora



Conway, of New Hampshire, and they have one son, Frederick, who was born July 17, 1887.

---

GEORGE H. HUGHES, a partner in the Griffith Heating & Plumbing Supply Company, is a native of London, England, born November 29, 1850. When only one year old he was brought by his parents to Utica, New York, and in that city received his education. At the age of fourteen he left school to engage in farm work, and three years later he entered the employ of Charles Miller & Son, of Utica, as an apprentice to the plumber's trade. He afterward worked for the same firm two years as a journeyman, but began business for himself at twenty-three, forming the firm of Wicks & Hughes. After a period of eighteen months they took in Lester Griffith as a partner and the firm then became known as Wicks, Hughes & Griffith. They did business under that name in Utica from 1874 to 1894, then Mr. Griffith resigned and the firm has since been operating in the east as Wicks, Hughes & Company. In 1888 they established a branch store in Watertown, New York, and two years later one at Thousand Island Park, New York, and one in Spokane, Mr. Hughes coming here to open up the business in that city. In the spring of 1894 Mr. J. H. Griffith, of Spokane, was taken into the branch business here and the present firm was organized. The firm in Utica is among the largest contractors in the state of New York and did the plumbing on Thousand Island Hotel and on a great many of the palatial summer residences for which the islands are noted. The firm in Spokane easily stand at the head in their line of business here, shipping goods to all parts of Washington, Idaho, Montana and British Colum-

bia. Mr. Hughes is also interested more or less in mining, is a stockholder in the Rambler and Caribou mines, as well as in numerous other properties. He is essentially a self-made man, having wrought his way up from a very small beginning to a place of leadership in the business world without financial help from any source. In his remarkably successful career he has overcome obstacles that would have been prohibitive to a less courageous spirit. He probably owes his success to his thorough mastery of every detail of his business, the fact that he possesses the sagacity to see and the courage and resolution to grasp his opportunities. Mr. Hughes is a member of the National Union, of which he was president for the past year. He was married on May 10, 1876, to Miss Sarah E. Clark, of Mohawk, New York, and they have a family of three children, Edward H., Clara E. and Ina H.

---

JOHN A. PEACOCK, attorney at law, office, 416 Rookery, is a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, born August 14, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of Newport, Kentucky, but when sixteen years old left school to engage in business with his father, who was a contractor and builder. After spending some time in that business he took up the study of law in the Cincinnati Law School, from which he graduated in 1888. He then entered the office of R. W. Nelson, at Newport, Kentucky, and studied under him until he secured admission to the bar. After practicing there for a brief period he went to Pierre, South Dakota, where he opened an office in the fall of 1889. Three years later, in 1892, he came to Spokane and began practice in the Traders' block. Subsequently, in 1895, he moved to Hazel block

and entered into partnership with Mr. S. A. Wells, with whom he was associated until Mr. Wells received an appointment as receiver in the land office. In May, 1899, he came to his present quarters where he has a fine practice. Mr. Peacock is a lawyer of ability, and his business, already large, is sure to increase as time goes on. He owns a comfortable home on Maxwell avenue. He is also interested in mining to some extent. On July 3, 1893, he was married to Miss Annette Denton, of Rochester, Minnesota, and they are parents of two children, John Denton and Ethelind.

---

OLIVER R. STOCKWELL, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Vermont, born in Waterbury, December 9, 1851. He acquired his education in the public schools and in Green Mountain Seminary. When twenty-two years old he became a trainman on the Central Vermont Railroad. In three months he was given charge of a train as conductor, but, after eighteen months, was compelled to give up on account of sickness. Upon recovering he was appointed station agent on the Montpelier & Wells River Railway, but two years later resigned and entered the New Jersey Business College of Newark, New Jersey, as teacher and advertiser. He spent a year there, then opened a real estate, insurance, commission and auctioneering business, which he conducted alone for fifteen months, then with a partner until 1883. For some time subsequent to that date he was engaged in no active business. At length, however, he went to Littleton, New Hampshire, and worked at inside hardwood finishing. He came to Spokane in the spring of 1887 under a six months' contract for carpenter work, but after two months and a half

purchased his release and went into the grocery store of Gates & Company as salesman. Shortly afterward he bought a half interest in the company. He remained in the business until the summer of 1889, selling out just before the fire, then engaged in real estate brokerage in partnership with J. M. Martin. In 1891 he was sworn in as a police officer and he served thereafter until February 28, 1895, being jailor and desk sergeant for two years of that time. Since retiring from office he has frequently served as special officer and in every instance has proved himself one of the most trustworthy and reliable men ever placed on the city's pay roll. He is now the owner of several promising mining claims. Socially he is affiliated with the Maccabees. He was married October 20, 1880, to Miss Sarah E. Hinds, of Newark, New Jersey, and they have one daughter, Jennie, born November 10, 1884.

---

JOHN J. BROWN is a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, born March 23, 1827. At an early age he was taken by his parents to Illinois. His early educational advantages were scanty enough, but he afterward took a course at Cumberland College. On January 11, 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Kirkpatrick, with whom, a few months later, he set out for Oregon. Their company had many encounters with Indians, chief among which were the famous battle of Shell Creek and the severe engagement at Pacific Springs, where the Clark and Oatman families were killed a short time before. Arriving in Linn county, Oregon, Mr. Brown and his wife each received from the government a quarter-section of land and at once engaged in farming and stock raising. Mr. Brown was the breeder



and raiser of the famous horse Webfoot. In the spring of 1881 he came to Spokane county and took a homestead, upon which he resided until 1886. He then engaged in the real estate business in this city, following that until 1893, when he turned his attention to mining. He and his sons have large interests in the Bullion mine. Mr. Brown was formerly quite prominent in local politics. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow and a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason. Mr. Brown has four sons: Z. M., a large dealer in Portland, Oregon; J. F., manager of the Eagle Woolen Mills; Z. D., now in Cape Nome, Alaska, and H. J., a clerk in the land office in Spokane.

---

CHRISTIAN NAGEL, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, born April 30, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of his fatherland, but at the age of fourteen left to learn the cabinetmaker's trade. He was engaged as a journeyman in that business from 1867 to 1880, living, during that time, in a great many different cities in Germany. In 1880, however, he came to America, locating in Philadelphia, where he followed his trade for the ensuing five years. He then moved to Clark's Forks, Idaho, built a shingle mill and remained there until 1887, when he came to Spokane. Arrived here he opened a saloon known as the Montana Exchange, which burned down in the fire of 1889. He did business for a while thereafter in a tent, but in 1890 built the stone saloon and frame lodging house near the Northern Pacific Railroad depot. In 1890 he moved to Sprague, between Mill and Post, and three years later opened the Panhandle saloon opposite the Auditorium, where he is doing business at present. He is

affiliated fraternally with the Sons of Herman, being a charter member of Spokane Lodge, No. 9, also with the Red Men. He was married November 16, 1881, to Mary Heck, of Bietigheim, Baden, and they have five children: Annie, Louisa, William, Frederick and Louis. Mr. Nagel owns a fine residence at No. 1524 Fourth avenue, as well as considerable other property in the city, and he is quite extensively interested in mining.

---

F. M. ELLSWORTH, of Ellsworth & Flemming, lawyers, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Pennsylvania, born March 4, 1844. When three months old he was taken by his parents to the site of the present town of Ainsworth, Iowa, and he received his education in Washington College. On July 22, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company F, Fifth Iowa Infantry, which served under General Grant. He was promoted for bravery at Iuka, Mississippi, to the rank of second lieutenant of Fourth Iowa Battery. Mr. Ellsworth participated in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Thibodaux, Shreveport and many other engagements and skirmishes. He was wounded in the battle at Iuka. On leaving the army he entered upon the study of law in the office of Major John F. Lacey at Oskaloosa, Iowa, and he was admitted to the bar of Nebraska in 1869. He practiced in that state for nine years, serving one term as prosecuting attorney. He also was representative of the tenth district in the state legislature, elected on the Republican ticket. In 1871 he removed to Seattle, Washington, where he practiced in company with Hon. C. H. Hanford until 1878. In 1879 he came to Colfax, where he resided until 1897. He served as prosecuting attorney





J. H. MARKS  
SPOKANE



of Whitman county from 1881 to 1883, and during 1888 was United States commissioner under Judge Hanford. Since 1897 he has been practicing his profession in Spokane. Mr. Ellsworth has the distinction of having tried the first case that ever came up in a court of this county after its organization, a case before Justice Steve Liberty. He also attended the first court held in Stevens county. Mr. Ellsworth has witnessed the development of our state jurisprudence almost from its beginning and is perhaps well posted in the statutory law of Washington past and present. He ranks among the ablest attorneys of this city. He is president of the Columbia River Mining Company and secretary and treasurer of the Empire Mining & Milling Company. Fraternally he is a Blue Lodge Mason, an Odd Fellow and a member of the G. A. R. He was married March 21, 1871, to Emeline Smith, of Hamilton, Ontario, and they have five children: Minnie, Carrie, Susie, James and Frank.

JAMES MORRIS, a pioneer of 1879 and one who has done much for the development of Spokane, is an Englishman by birth. He came to America in early life, finally drifting to California, where after years of successful speculation he at length lost his fortune in the stock market of San Francisco. He then decided to come north, not having any fixed destination in view, but resolved to find a place which, as he pithily expressed it, "was not, but was sure to be." At Pendleton, Walla Walla, Lewiston and many other towns he heard the opinion expressed that Spokane, should it ever get a railroad, would surely become to a great city. So he came here, and, finding the town as rich in undeveloped resources

as he could desire, decided to cast in his fortunes with Spokane. He opened a mercantile establishment and continued in that business four years, then sold out at auction. He has ever since given his attention to handling and improving real estate, mining, etc. He erected a great many buildings both before and after the fire. Indeed, he is prominent among the men whose energy, enterprise and courage have converted the wilderness into the busy and prosperous city. He has contributed with liberal hand to the early improvements and enterprises and has ever manifested a willingness to bear a lion's share of the public burdens. Indeed, he is in every respect a worthy citizen and just such a man as is needed in the development of a new city.

JOHN W. DIMMICK, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Illinois, born June 11, 1847. In 1852 he emigrated with his parents to the Willamette valley, Oregon, where he was reared. When fourteen he lost his parents and was thereafter left to his own resources without anything upon which to rely except a common-school education. He came to Walla Walla in 1862 and worked at anything he could get for two years, then went back to Oregon and attended school a couple of years. In 1864 he went to southern Oregon, but after working in the mines a year returned to the valley again. He made a trip to eastern Oregon, then spent two years in the mines of Sacramento valley, California, finally returning to his early home. In 1877 he came to Spokane county, took a pre-emption in Rock Creek valley and later homesteaded the same claim. He was engaged in farming there until 1899. In that year he came to the city of Spokane,



where he has resided since. Mr. Dimmick is one of the reliable and thoroughly trustworthy citizens of the county, highly esteemed and respected by all. An old pioneer, he has witnessed the gradual transition of the country from barbarism to civilization, and in all these years he has invariably manifested a willingness to help along everything for the best interests of the country. He assisted in erecting the first school and church building in Rock Creek valley. He was married in Lane county, Oregon October 24, 1872, to Mary Josephine Montgomery, a native of Lane county, Oregon, and they have three children: Loyal B., Clara M. and Minnie Lee. Fraternally Mr. Dimmick is affiliated with the F. & A. M.

---

H. MIEDEKING, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Ohio, born November 17, 1865. He acquired his education in the public schools in Nelson College, from which institution he graduated in 1882, though at that time only seventeen years old. In 1886 he arrived in Spokane, and, having great faith in its future, he settled here and has been prominently connected with the business interests of the city ever since. Fraternally he is identified with the Elks and the Foresters.

---

D. A. DARLING, proprietor of the Fountain Sample Rooms, is a native of Iowa, born March 5, 1865. When fifteen years of age he went to Brownsdale, Minnesota, where he grew to manhood, and where for a number of years he was engaged in farming. In 1887 he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and embarked in the grocery business, but eighteen

months later he came to Ritzville, Washington, and opened a place of business there. He resided in that town continuously until 1896, in which year he came to Spokane and engaged in his present business. He is a very enthusiastic fraternal man, being a member of the Uniform Rank, K. P., the B. P. O. E., No. 228, of Spokane, the Improved Order of Red Men, No. 9, of which he is trustee, the Foresters of America, and the F. O. E. He was married in Ritzville, Washington, October 9, 1895, to Miss Sylvia V. Lee, a native of Ohio, and they are parents of one child, Mabel L.

---

SAMUEL DIMMICK, a pioneer of 1875, is a native of Illinois, born in Schuyler county December 17, 1850, but he may truthfully be classed as a son of the west, having been brought to Oregon by his parents when only two years old. His father took a donation land claim in Benton county, Oregon, and Mr. Dimmick was raised there, receiving such education in the public schools of that period afforded. He was left an orphan at the age of ten years and went to live with his sister and brother-in-law, Mr. Star. As soon as he became fifteen he started in life for himself and he continued to work as a farm hand until twenty-one, then as foreman for three years longer. In 1875 he came to Whitman county, Washington, and took a pre-emption, upon which he resided continuously until November, 1881, when he moved his family to Palouse City. From 1875 to 1881 he was engaged in freighting between Walla Walla, Lewiston and Spokane, and he was here when there was nothing beside the falls but a few huts and when all the supplies had to be brought from Walla Walla. He moved his family from Palouse

City to Spokane on December 10, 1898. Mr. Dimmick is well known to all the old settlers of this section far and near and he commands their respect, confidence and good will. He is an industrious, public-spirited man, and has done much for the improvement of his community and for the general progress. He is a member of Palouse Lodge, No. 46, A. F. & A. M. He was married June 20, 1874, to Elizabeth A. Breeding, of Lane county, Oregon, a daughter of William P. Breeding, a pioneer of Oregon of 1849. They have three children: Carrol Bertram, Pliny Justin and Mary Edna, the last named of whom is a member of the First Presbyterian church of this city.

---

HARVEY J. MARTIN, captain fire station No. 1, Spokane, is a native of Illinois, born in Decatur, August 30, 1865. He was educated in the public schools until seventeen, then spent a year in the normal and two years in Champaign College. Upon completing his education he engaged with his brother in tile manufacturing in Macon county, following that business for about a year. He then, in 1887, came to Spokane where for two years he was engaged as a real estate speculator, being connected at the same time with a cigar and tobacco store on Post street. After the fire he was engaged in contracting for a time, then bought out the ticket brokerage and real estate business of P. D. Tull, forming the firm of Hobs & Martin. He was thus employed until August, 1891, when he received an appointment on the fire department. He was promoted to the position of foreman in 1892 and to the captaincy of station No. 1 in 1894. Mr. Martin has always been a faithful and efficient officer and has contributed not a little toward

making the department an honor to the city and a source of pride to its citizens. He has the courage, presence of mind and coolness of judgment so essential to a successful fireman, and in every respect is eminently qualified for the responsible position he holds. He is interested in mining to some extent. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the Red Men, and he was presiding officer in the latter order for the term just past. He was married in this city May 10, 1898, to Mary Fryer, a pioneer of Spokane.

---

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PANGBURN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Onondaga county, New York, September 15, 1830. He was reared on a farm, obtaining such educational advantages as the common schools of the period afforded. At the age of thirteen he started in life for himself, his first position being driver for the York & Erie Canal Company. He was thus employed for two years, then worked as a farm hand for three, after which he was engaged for a period of five years in getting out ship timber and staves. From that time until 1859 he was employed in various capacities, but he then moved to Wisconsin, took a homestead and engaged in farming. In 1864 he enlisted in Company A, Fifty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and from that date till June 28, 1865, he served in the Western Division. Being discharged then on account of disability, he returned to his farm in Wisconsin. In 1877 he started for Texas, but, on reaching Independence, Kansas, he gave up the idea and decided to locate there. After a residence of two years he started by wagon for Washington Territory. He resided on a farm on Pine Creek, Whitman county, seven years, then removed to Deep Creek Falls, Spokane

county, where the ensuing three years of his life were passed. In 1888 he came to this city, where, until 1895, he was engaged in the cattle business, since which he has lived in retirement here. He was married in the state of New York January 28, 1858, to Elizabeth Britton, a native of Friendship, that state, and they are parents of five children: Alice, wife of Mr. John Butler, of Whitman county; Ada, deceased; William; Maude, wife of Ed. Moore, of Spokane, and Edith, bookkeeper for the Pratt Company of this city. Fraternally Mr. Pangburn is a member of the G. A. R.

---

DR. F. PIKE, veterinary surgeon, 328 Main avenue, is a native of Toronto, Canada, born January 2, 1865. He was educated in the public schools and in 1885 graduated from the Ontario Veterinary College, of Toronto. He practiced two years in his home city, then started for California. He did not reach his destination, however, for, upon arriving in Spokane, he yielded to the advice of Mr. H. Hayward and Mr. Bolster and decided to try his fortunes in this city. And, indeed, he has never for one moment had occasion to regret that choice, for his abilities as a veterinary soon came to be appreciated and his practice has grown with a steadiness which has been very gratifying. Dr. Pike is a graduate of an institution universally recognized as among the very best of its kind on the American continent, and he has added to his college training the careful and assiduous study of later years, so that he may truthfully be classified among the best surgeons of the Pacific coast. His success is the natural result as it is the just reward of his careful, persistent and well-directed effort. He is interested quite extensively in mines, and

has some stock that promises to yield large returns. Dr. Pike served through the Reil rebellion in northwestern Canada, entering as a private and being promoted on account of distinguished service to the rank of corporal. He took part in the battle of Cut Knife creek and in numerous other engagements and skirmishes. He belonged to the Queen's Own Rifles and served with them during 1884 and 1885.

---

PHINEAS GILBERT, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Iowa, born April 1, 1843. When four years old he crossed the plains with his parents to Oregon and he was reared and educated in Benton county, where his parents located. At the age of twenty he was apprenticed to the wagonmaking trade and he followed that business continuously for fifteen years thereafter, maintaining a wagon factory in Monroe, Benton county, Oregon. In 1878 he purchased a farm in Lane county and devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits until 1885, when he came to Spokane. Since his arrival here he has been engaged in mining and prospecting. He located the Ben Hur in Republic camp and has extensive interests in the Okanogan country and in the south half of the Colville reservation. One of the most promising properties in which he is interested is the Orient group. Mr. Gilbert is a very enterprising and progressive man and one who will do all that can be done to make a success of his mining ventures. It is to be sincerely hoped that fortune will smile benignly upon him and give him the reward which his industry and courage so richly merit. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married on the 10th of November, 1868, to Adelia A. Bowen, a native of Benton county.



Oregon, who died on June 28, 1898, leaving three children: Annie L., now Mrs. W. R. Brown; Guy C. and Earl Tempest. Religiously Mr. Gilbert is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church of this city.

---

WILLIAM R. BROWN, foreman of truck 2, fire station No. 1, Spokane, is a native of Malden, Massachusetts, born August 23, 1870. He received his education in the public schools of that state, but left school when sixteen and started to learn a trade. He gave up, however, before his time expired and went to work for the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, by whom he was employed for about two years. In April, 1890, he came to Spokane. He first started a restaurant on the corner of Post and Second and ran it about four months, then followed various occupations until August, 1892, when he was appointed to the fire department. He is a very courageous, efficient officer, quick of decision and cool of judgment, and is doing his share toward making and keeping the department thoroughly up-to-date, and equal to the best on the coast. He was married in June, 1895, to Annie Gilbert, and they have had two children, Jessie Earl, deceased, and Melba C. Socially Mr. Brown is affiliated with the Red Men, the Junior Order of American Mechanics and the Foresters.

---

WILLIAM WATSON, proprietor of the Hotel Pedicord, is a native of New Brunswick, Canada, born November 22, 1858. When eight years old, he emigrated to California with his parents, and he acquired his education in the public schools there. He was reared on a farm, so naturally took to that occupation when he

started in life for himself, following it until 1879, when he went to Arizona and engaged in mining. He resided in that state until 1885, then went to Alaska, and was one of the first to discover gold on Forty Mile creek in the Yukon district. After spending six months as a miner and prospector in the frozen north, he came to Washington, and in 1887 engaged in the hotel business at Riparia for the O. R. & N. Company. In 1888 he engaged in business and farming in Whitman county. He followed that continuously until 1898, then came to Spokane and bought out the Hotel Pedicord. Mr. Watson is an active, enterprising man, who usually succeeds in anything he undertakes, and he will doubtless build up a large and profitable business in the splendid hotel building he now occupies. Fraternally Mr. Watson is identified with the Elks and the Knights of Pythias. He was married October 6, 1879, to Miss Lucy Nicholson, of North Carolina, and they have three children, Elmer, Paul and Gerald.

---

CHRISTOPHER C. DEMPSEY, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Wisconsin, born in Dodge county December 28, 1858. He was reared on a farm in that state, attending school winters, and when twenty-four years old went to Chicago, where he followed various occupations for three years. He then went to New Orleans and remained there some time, working for the Exposition Company during the exposition of 1885. Subsequently he removed to the Panhandle of Texas, where for two years he was in the cattle business, then went to Denver, Colorado, and ran a restaurant business for a year. He sold his interests there in the fall of 1888, came to Spokane and opened

a restaurant on Post street, but this he sold out just in time to escape heavy loss in the fire of 1889. After the fire he opened another business of the same character on Bernard and operated it successfully until the fall of 1896, when he was elected sheriff on the Fusion ticket. He served in that capacity with great faithfulness and ability for two years, giving such excellent general satisfaction that he was all but re-elected in 1898, notwithstanding the overwhelming Republican landslide of that year. After retiring from the sheriff's office he purchased the Model livery stables and ran them successfully until January, 1900, when he sold out and purchased the Dempsey House, northwest corner of Main and Stevens streets, where he is now in business. Though possessed of very little capital when he arrived here in 1888, Mr. Dempsey has been enabled by his industry and business astuteness to acquire considerable wealth. He has large real estate interests in Stouts addition and is very extensively interested in mining. Fraternally he affiliates with the M. W. of W. and with the Elks. On September 26, 1889, he was united in marriage with Ellen Lincoln, of Union, Oregon, and they are parents of four children: Mary, Josephine, James and Robert. Mr. Dempsey's mother, now in her eighty-first year, resides with him in Spokane at the present time. She was one of the early pioneers of Wisconsin.

---

WILLIAM HOLLINGBERY, of the firm of Canfield & Hollingbery, plumbers, 924 Sprague avenue, is a native of England, born November 19, 1869. He was brought by his parents to Kansas when three years old and was educated in the public schools and in Manhattan College, from which he graduated

at the age of nineteen. He learned the plumbing trade in Kansas City, Missouri, working there three years, after which he came to Washington, locating in Seattle in 1889. He was engaged in business there till the spring of 1894, then came to Spokane and opened a shop at his present location, going into partnership with Mr. Canfield. Both members of the firm are first-class tradesmen and they have built up an extensive and profitable business.

---

FRED N. MARTIN, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Iowa, born in Ottumwa January 31, 1870. When two years old he was brought by his parents to California and he received his early education in the public schools of Truckee. In 1884 he came to Spokane and after supplementing his common-school training by a year's study in Prof. Libby's private college went into business with his father, Nelson Martin, taking charge of the latter's entire stage, express and freight business. He was thus employed till the fall of 1886, when he entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Express Company as messenger, a position which he retained until 1889. He was then appointed secretary of the Spokane Truck & Dray Company, but the next year he became messenger for the Pacific Express Company. In 1893 he became cashier in the Spokane office and since 1894 has retained the position of agent continuously. Mr. Martin is a steady, industrious, thoroughly reliable young man, enjoying the confidence of his employers and the respect and good will of all who know him. By his energy and frugality he has already become well to do, being the owner of an elegant home on Perry street and Marietta avenue, as well as considerable other



city real estate, besides many promising mining properties. Fraternally he is identified with the K. P. and the Elks. On April 3, 1897, he was married to Miss Belle Gifford, of Spokane.

---

J. W. SEAMAN, a pioneer of 1883, was born in New York City April 3, 1812. When about twenty years old he went to New Orleans, where for a number of years he was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river. In 1849 he removed to California to try his fortunes in the mines and he followed mining and merchandising in that state for the ensuing ten years. At the time of the first Montana excitement in 1859 he came to Washington, but soon removed to Florence, Idaho, where he started a store. In 1883 Mr. Seaman settled in Spokane and the following year engaged in the hotel business, an industry to which his energies were devoted until June 28, 1897, when he died. He was a veteran of the Mexican war and entitled to a pension, but always refused to make application for one, saying that he had fought for his country and not for money. He was a man of unconquerable courage, a dauntless pioneer, a true patriot and a most exemplary citizen. He was married in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1846, to Miss Anna Danforth, and they became parents of nine children, eight of whom are still living, namely: Henrietta, now Mrs. George Starrett; Adeline, now Mrs. A. Rossi; Mary, wife of S. H. Lewis; Daniel Jarvis; Frances, now Mrs. Clayton; Margaret, wife of John Glover; Caroline, now Mrs. Sherman, and Henry W. Mrs. Frances Clayton, daughter of J. W. Seaman, was born in Stockton, California, June 27, 1853. She received her early education from the Sisters of Notre Dame at

San Jose and graduated from the school conducted by the Sisters of the Holy Names at Portland, Oregon, in 1873. She then returned home to Walla Walla, where, in 1875, she married Mr. Samuel C. Clayton. She went with her husband to Boise, Idaho, and there resided until, in 1881, she became a widow. From 1883 until her father's death, in 1897, she was with him in the hotel, but since that date she has been teaching needle art work. She resides with her sister, Mrs. Sherman.

Henry W. Seaman, son of Jasper W., a pioneer of 1879, was born in Boise City, Idaho, August 19, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of that city, also in Whitman College at Walla Walla and in the Cheney Normal School. He was associated with his father, under the firm name of J. W. Seaman & Son, in various restaurant and hotel enterprises until the fire of 1889, after which he opened the American Resort Restaurant. He ran that for eighteen months, but in 1892 went out of business and is now traveling throughout the eastern states. He was second assistant foreman of the old volunteer hook and ladder company and after the fire was elected foreman. He also served a year on the call list, after the organization of the paid department. He was a charter member of Company G, the first company organized in Spokane. In fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Improved Order of Red Men.

---

WILLIAM D. BENSON, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of New York state, born at Saratoga July 4, 1857. When three years old he was brought by his parents to Carrollton, Illinois, where his father engaged in manufacturing carriages. He acquired his educa-



tion there, living with his parents till nineteen years old, then removed to California. After residing in that state a year and a half he went back to Minneapolis and learned the barber's trade. He then went into business for himself, maintaining a shop there until 1887, when he removed to Spokane. He worked as a journeyman here for a short time, but soon opened a shop of his own on Post street, where he did business until the big fire burned him out. After the fire he located on the corner of Monroe and Sprague, remaining there until the Hogan block was completed, when he removed to his present location, 8 Post street. Mr. Benson is one of the oldest and most successful barbers in Spokane and has the most completely equipped shop in the city. He has acquired quite extensive interests both in Spokane real estate and in mining properties, being owner of the Albion mine and various others. Fraternally he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He was married on August 6, 1883, to Eliza Bouesquet, of Minneapolis, and they have three children, Max, Mollie and Irene.

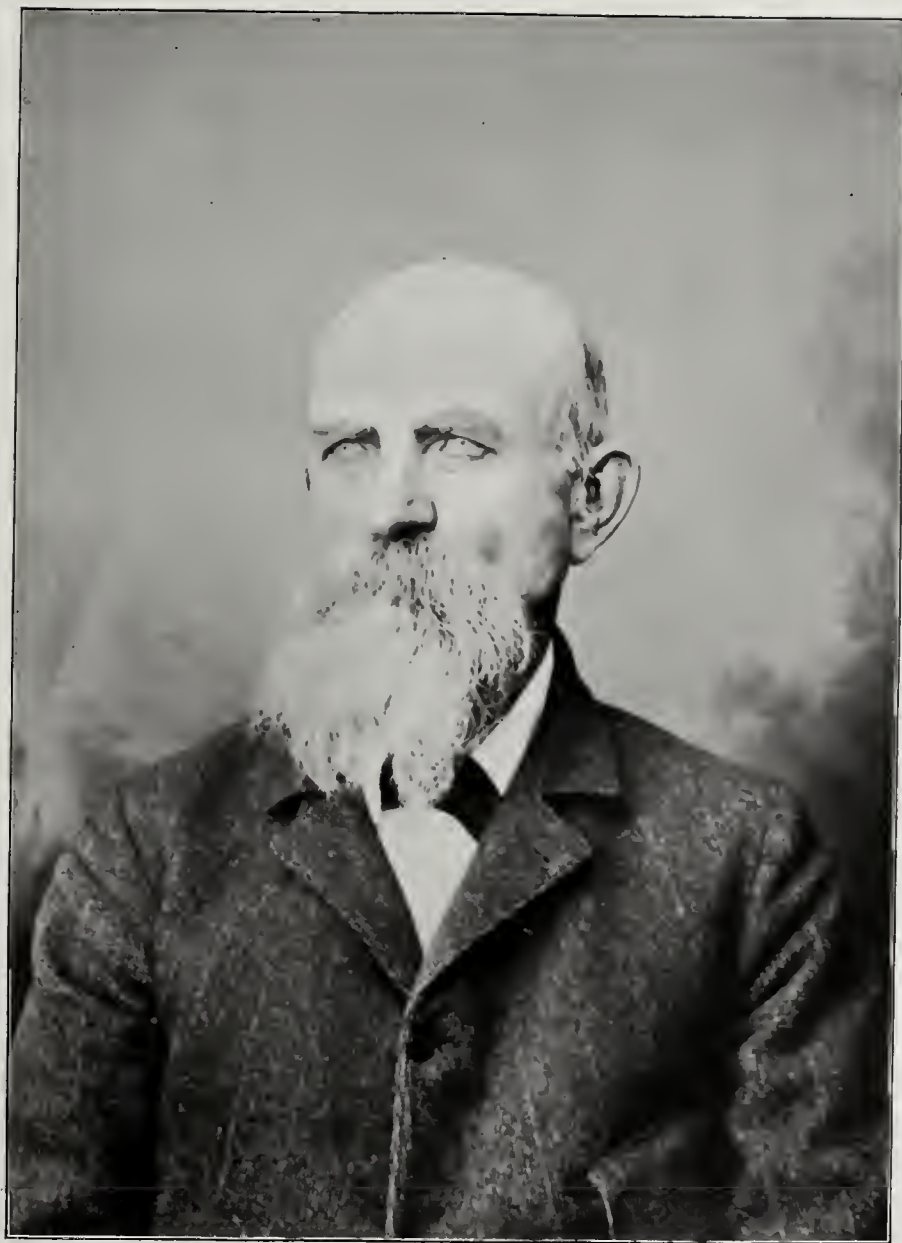
---

LOUIS M. DAVENPORT, one of the most successful business men of Spokane, proprietor and manager of Davenport's restaurant, 805-809 Sprague avenue, was born at Pawnee City, Nebraska, July 14, 1869. In 1877 he removed with his parents to the Pacific coast, and most of his early life was spent between northern California and San Francisco. He came to Spokane in May, 1889, stopping off here on his return from an eastern trip. He was without capital but liked the place and decided to remain. He worked at odd pursuits until the great fire of 1889, and for a short time after-

ward was engaged in contracting in a small way on rock and excavation work. In December, 1889, he opened a restaurant in a tent across the street from his present location. His tent was heated by stoves and had an inside frame work of rafters and joists, permitting a floor and upper story. Mr. Davenport catered to the daily wants of his customers on the ground floor of his improvised structure and slept at night in the upper story. Business prospered in the tent. In July, 1890, Mr. Davenport moved to what is now the center room of his present location. In the summer of 1891 a west room was added and in the spring of 1893 an east room. The building was damaged by fire in that year causing the restaurant to close for two months, but during this time it was remodeled into much the same form it now bears. Mr. Davenport, however, has since greatly improved the interior and added to the sides and rear until it now covers a floor space of 17,600 square feet. It is the largest building of its kind in the northwest. The present establishment represents an investment of forty-five thousand dollars and includes, besides the perfectly appointed restaurant, a complete plant for the manufacture of ice, large cold storage facilities, etc. Mr. Davenport has extensive holdings in a number of outside enterprises, principal among them being the Ryan & Newton Company, a wholesale fruit, produce and commission house, owning and operating a large cold storage plant. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Davenport is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason.

---

ARTHUR ROSE, a pioneer of 1877, was born in the Willamette valley, Oregon, November 2, 1876. He was brought to this state by



MICHAEL NIXON  
ROCKFORD





his parents when one year old and acquired his education in the public schools here and in the Spokane Business College, from which he graduated in 1897. He was reared on a farm, assisting with the work during his minority and attending school for the most part only in winter. In 1895 he came to Spokane, where he secured employment in the Cold Storage Market, remaining there until the militia company to which he belonged was ordered to the Philippines. He served throughout the entire war against Aguinaldo's forces, taking part in all the principal engagements. He was one of the first to cross the Pasig river to the island of Patoras under a heavy fire from the insurgents, being in the first boat to land. He also rendered valuable service as a regimental scout, but after being engaged in that kind of duty for three months was stricken with a fever and compelled to resign. In October, 1899, he was honorably discharged with the rest of Company L, to which he belonged, receiving special mention for his various feats of bravery. Since returning home from the war he has been devoting his attention to mining as a business. Mr. Rose is a young man of great energy and of an enterprising disposition, and he can hardly fail to make his influence very sensibly felt in the future development of this state. The same brave spirit which gained him distinction as a soldier will enable him to overcome obstacles in his way to success and will gain for him a decisive victory in the battle of life.

---

RICHARD TURNER, a partner with Mr. John Parker in the O. K. barber shop, is a native of Springfield, Missouri, born in August, 1868. He lived in Missouri until fourteen

years old, learning the barber's trade when only thirteen. In 1882 he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he followed his handicraft until 1887, in which year he came to Spokane. He worked as a journeyman in the Grand Hotel barber shop until 1893, then formed a partnership with Mr. Parker in the O. K. shops. While in St. Paul he attended the public schools and started to take the classical course in the St. Paul high school, but gave it up at the end of his second year. Mr. Turner is an excellent tradesman and is doing a first-class business in this city. He built a fine residence in Sherwood addition and now has a beautiful home in Heath's third addition. Mr. Turner was married in 1893 to Mrs. Mate Hall, a native of Pennsylvania.

---

CHARLES L. KNOX, real estate and mining broker, 515 Rookery building, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of East Machias, Maine, born May 13, 1857. He grew up there, receiving an academic education, and when seventeen came west to Reno, Nevada, and became interested in mining and lumbering. In 1879 he came to Spokane and started to work at the carpenter trade, erecting, with the help of I. T. Benham, a stone mason, the first fire-proof building in this city, owned by J. N. Squires, and located just north of where the Grand Hotel now stands. In 1883 he engaged in the real estate business. He has taken an active part in developing the various mining camps tributary to Spokane and is at the present time general manager of the Tracy Creek Mining Company. He also owns some valuable properties in northern California. In 1890 he was elected to the city council from the fifth ward, re-elected in 1891, serving until 1893, when he

accepted a position in the postoffice. Since 1897 he has been in the real estate and mining business. He is a member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., the Royal Arcanum and Woodmen of the World. He was married in Helena, Montana, January 12, 1887, to Miss Clara S. Hall. They have three children, Frederick H., Donald H. and Helen P.

---

FRANK HYDE GRAVES, of the law firm of Graves & Graves, is a native of Hancock county, Illinois, born June 15, 1858. He was reared on a farm in St. Mary's township, of that county, and attended a country school in the winter months till he entered Carthage College in 1876. Graduating in 1880, he was admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1882 and entered upon the practice in Carthage, Illinois, as a member of the firm of O'Hana & Graves. He came to this state late in the year 1884 and began the practice of his profession in Spokane in January, 1885. In January, 1886, the firm of Houghton & Graves was formed, and a year later the firm became Houghton, Graves & Jones and so continued till the spring of 1890. At that date the firm was dissolved by the retirement from practice of Judge Houghton, and by Mr. Jones' election as attorney-general of the state. Mr. Graves and Judge Turner then formed the firm of Turner & Graves, which continued till Judge Turner was elected to the United States senate in February, 1896. That spring Mr. Will G. Graves removed to Spokane from Ellensburg, and the firm became Graves & Graves and has so continued to the present. Mr. Graves early took rank in the courts of Spokane and adjoining counties as a trial lawyer and to-day is one of the leading advocates of the state. For years he has command-

ed a large and lucrative practice and he and his brother now have a famous business.

Politically Mr. Graves was a Republican till 1896. In the campaign of that year he enthusiastically supported Bryan as a silver Republican, and is now an ardent Democrat, as he himself puts it, "of the Bryan type."

From the fall of 1897 to December, 1899, he was principal stockholder in the Seattle Post-Intelligencer. He is now treasurer, the second largest stockholder and a controlling spirit in the Central Navigation & Construction Company; a member of the board of trustees and largest stockholder in the Columbia Railway & Navigation Company. The object of these two companies, working together, is to connect Spokane with the sea by an independent line and the work is far forward. Mr. Graves was a heavy stockholder in the famous Le Roi mine and for years a member of its board and its attorney. At present he is interested in the City of Paris, Old Ironsides and Knob Hill mines in the Greenwood country. His brother, Mr. Jay P. Graves, and he control the extensive Granby Smelting Works at Grand Forks, British Columbia. In September, 1882, he was married to Miss Maude Ferris, of Carthage. They have two children, Carroll S., born in 1883, and Arnold London, born in 1893.

---

JAY P. GRAVES, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Carthage, Illinois, born June 27, 1859. After completing his education in Carthage College, he embarked in the hardware business at Plymouth, Illinois, where he resided until coming to Spokane. Upon arriving here, he engaged in the real estate and brokerage business, and in 1891 he turned his attention to mining, an industry in which he has been remarkably



successful. In the fall of 1895 he organized the Old Ironsides Mining Company, of which he has been vice-president and manager and is now president. In January, 1897, he organized the Knob Hill Gold Mining Company, of which he is vice-president, and the same year he established the Paris Gold Mining Company, of which he has ever since been manager and president. He also was foremost in instituting the Granby Consolidated Mining & Smelting Company, in 1898, and he has held the offices of vice-president and manager since. Their smelting plant is located in Grand Forks, British Columbia. In this industry Mr. Graves has about half a million of his own capital invested, and he has succeeded in interesting his friends in this and other mining enterprises to the extent of about a million and a half dollars. For the promotion of their various projects, he and his companies have established offices in Montreal, Canada, New York, Boston and Philadelphia. Mr. Graves is also interested in numerous mining properties in addition to those mentioned, but so great is his capacity for affairs, that he manages to find time for other projects and to discharge his duties as a man and a citizen. He is erecting a three-story pressed-brick block on Riverside avenue, east of Washington street, also a fine residence on Eighth avenue and Washington. He is the owner of the block on the southwest corner of Riverside and Bernard, as well as much other real estate in the city. In 1890 he bought the controlling interest in and became president of the Washington Abstract and Title Guarantee Company, retaining both his interest and his office until 1900, when he withdrew from the company. From 1892 to 1895 he was a director in the Old National Bank, and for a number of years he was a director in the board of trade. In 1894 he was the candidate of the Re-

publican party for mayor of Spokane, but was defeated by Dan Drumheller, the Democratic nominee. Mr. Graves has been very active in securing subsidies for railroads, promoting early enterprises and advancing by every means in his power, the best interests of Spokane, and to his industry, enterprise and zeal, the city is greatly indebted. He was married in Plymouth, Illinois, October 18, 1879, to Miss Amanda Cox, of that state, and they are parents of one son, Clyde M., now a student in Mount Pleasant Military Academy, New York.

---

WILLIAM H. ZIEGLER, mining broker, fourth floor of Ziegler block, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Chenoa, McLean county, Illinois, October 19, 1863. In October, 1879, the family came to Spokane and Mr. Ziegler and his father, Louis, opened the first hardware store in the city under the firm name of Louis Ziegler & Son. They leased from Alexander Warner a lot on the north side of Main street, between Howard and Stevens, and put up a small frame building, about 20x60 feet, which they used for a place of business. They did but little the first winter, but afterward succeeded in building up a fine trade in that locality. In the summer of 1882 the father bought a lot on the northeast corner of Riverside and Howard streets, while the son, William H., was absent conducting a branch store in Medical Lake. The young Mr. Ziegler thought this a poor investment and did not want any part in it, but the father erected a two-story frame building, then one of the finest in the city, and moved the stock into it, also bringing the old building over and placing it beside the new. In 1884 they sold the branch house in Medical Lake to Campbell & Van Wie and two



years later the Spokane business was sold to Rosenhaupt Brothers. The lot and buildings were retained, however, and after the big fire of 1889, which destroyed the buildings, the large Ziegler block was erected. In 1886 Mr. William Ziegler entered the First National Bank as bookkeeper and he was with them in that capacity for eighteen months. Commencing in January, 1890, he was paying teller in the Traders' National Bank for eighteen months, since which time he has given his attention to mining and he is now interested in numerous properties. For the past twenty years Mr. Ziegler has been intimately connected with the development of this city. He has long been prominent both in business and as a mining man and has contributed his full share toward the opening of the mining region tributary to the city. Socially he is affiliated with the F. & A. M.

---

MAJOR JAMES O'NEILL, deputy clerk of the United States court, office, Auditorium building, is a native of Duanesburg, Schenectady county, New York, born February 8, 1826. He received an academic education and in 1851 went to New York City, where he was engaged in a wholesale grocery and commission business till 1853, when he came out to Oregon. He settled in Oregon City, but soon went to Portland and became agent for Wells, Fargo & Company. He became the third mayor of the city of Portland and held that office during the years of 1856 and 1857. In 1861 he went to Lapwai in the Nez Perces reservation as superintendent of teaching and the next year took full charge of the agency under a commission issued July 6, 1864, signed by President Lincoln, appointing him United

States Indian agent for the territory of Idaho. He still has this notable document carefully preserved and framed. In 1866 he passed through this country on his way to select land for a reservation and the land then chosen constitutes the present Cœur d'Alene Indian reserve. He retired from his position in 1868 and on May 10, of the following year, went back to New York state, riding on the first through train on the Central Pacific Railroad from Sacramento to Ogden. He remained about nine years at his native place, then in 1878 returned to Chewelah, Stevens county, Washington, where he was sub-Indian agent, having charge of the Cœur d'Alene Indians. In 1887 he resigned, being elected auditor of Stevens county. He served for two years, then was elected to the state senate to represent Stevens and Spokane counties. In 1892 he received an appointment as deputy clerk of the United States district and circuit courts of the eastern division of Washington, a position which he has retained until the present time. Major O'Neill has long been prominent in the affairs of this and neighboring states. He is also popular personally and enjoys in a marked degree the respect and esteem of the citizens of this city. He is a member of the Catholic church. He married, in Fulton county, New York, November 10, 1849, Miss Caroline M. Grimmell, a native of Fulton county, New York. She died in her native place November 16, 1871, leaving one daughter, Kate, wife of W. W. Tompkins, a commission merchant in Chicago.

---

FRANK JOHNSON, of the firm of Frank Johnson & Son, a member of the city council, has the distinction of being older in experience

than any other contractor and builder in this city. He was born in Holland, June 5, 1845, but when seven years old he was brought by his parents to Buffalo, New York. There he grew to manhood, learning the trade of a carpenter and afterwards being employed as a contractor and builder. He enlisted August 14, 1862, in Company M, Eleventh New York Cavalry, and served from that date till the close of the war—thirty-four months. During this time he saw much of the hardest fighting of the Rebellion, having been in the engagements at Gettysburg, Fairfax Court House, Jackson, Mississippi, Port Hudson, Mobile, Alabama, and many others. At Baton Rouge, Louisiana, he received a gunshot wound in the right leg, which confined him to the field hospital for four months. Few men can boast of a more laudable war record and few have more reason to be proud of their military service than Mr. Johnson. After the war he returned to Buffalo, New York, and followed his former occupation until August, 1880, when he came to Spokane and accepted a position as foreman of general construction for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He built for them the first freight depot in Spokane and the first passenger depot in Sprague. Subsequently he became general superintendent of construction for the United States government and was stationed at Fort Spokane, and erected nearly all the fine buildings there. After inspecting the various army posts in the United States, General Sherman said, in his report, that those built by Mr. Johnson were the finest, considering the cost of their construction, of any in the United States. In Spokane, also, Mr. Johnson has made a great record as a builder. He planned and constructed the Catholic church on Main street in 1883, and built the old Gonzaga College,

the St. Mary's school, the Pacific Hotel, Granite block, the old postoffice building, Daniels block, Merriam block, Holley, Mason, Marks & Company's building, Sisters' Hospital, Symons block, Galland Burke brewery, Cœur d'Alene theatre, and the residences of J. J. Brown, M. M. Cowey, Jacob Hoover, H. L. Richardson, General William P. Carlin and many others. He, with his son, William F., is now building the street car barns, shops, foundry, sand house and stables, which are to cost forty-four thousand dollars. He has frequently been requested to become a candidate for mayor, but invariably refused public office until May, 1899, when he was elected a member of the city council. Socially, he is affiliated with the G. A. R. and the Elks. He was married in Buffalo, New York, June 18, 1872, to Miss Louisa Luke, a native of Buffalo. They have three children, Margaret, Amelia and William F.

---

JOHN D. SHERWOOD, real estate and mining operator, is a native of San Francisco, California, born October 12, 1860. When eighteen he entered Harvard College, graduating in 1883, then came to Spokane and engaged in the mercantile business with E. Dempsie. After three years he sold to Mr. Dempsie and opened a real estate office and he, with Frank R. Moore, Fred Chamberlain, William Pettet and others, organized the first electric light company. About 1888 he became interested in building the first cable street railway, extending from the Monroe street bridge, out Boone to the army post; also another running south on Monroe to Thirteenth street and east on Thirteenth five blocks. The company bought the Spokane



Street Railway from Browne & Cannon, and in 1891 abandoned the cables, thereafter using electricity as the motive power. Then the same persons organized the Washington Water Power Company, which purchased seventeen acres of land including the main falls of the river. The various companies were consolidated in 1899 into the Washington Water Power Company, of which Mr. Sherwood is vice-president. He was president of the street railways for several years and also for a long time vice-president of the Board of Trade. He erected just before the fire the first five-story office building in this city, a brick and stone structure on the site of the present Sherwood block. It was burned in the fire, the total loss being sixty-five thousand dollars, of which forty thousand dollars was covered by insurance. In 1890 he and his brother, Frank P., erected the Sherwood block, a three-story brick. Mr. Sherwood has always been a thrifty, enterprising citizen and is one to whom Spokane owes very much. He is a public-spirited man and has contributed liberally to enterprises of public benefit. He helped establish the army post here and was one of the largest contributors. He was married in Red Bluff, California, to Miss Josephine B. Cone, a native of that place.

---

FRANKLIN P. SHERWOOD, son of Benjamin F. and Almira D., was born in San Francisco, California, July 11, 1864. He was educated in the School of Mines in Columbia College, New York, came to Spokane in 1886 and has been associated with his brother, John D., in his various business enterprises, but has devoted most of his time to mining in the various camps around Spokane. He has op-

erated principally in the Cœur d'Alene mines, living at Wardner four years, but in 1890 he moved to Ruby City in the Okanogan district, then spent two years in Rossland, British Columbia, two years at Kalso, and two in other parts of British Columbia, actively engaged in mining at all of these places. He is now interested in the Buffalo Hump district, where he is engaged in developing several properties. Like his brother, John D., Mr. Franklin P. Sherwood has been a very valuable man in the up-building of this city. His capital has helped build its street railways and has been donated freely to its public enterprises, but what is still more important, it has been devoted to developing the mining region, which has furnished so large a part of the wealth of this city.

---

DR. O. B. THATCHER, dentist, rooms 15 and 16 Granite block, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Vermont, April 27, 1857. He grew to manhood in the state of his nativity, acquiring his education in the public schools and in the Vermont State Normal School at Randolph, from which he graduated in 1876. He went to Illinois in 1877 and for several years thereafter was engaged in teaching. At length, however, he returned to Vermont and began the study of dentistry at Randolph, subsequently entering the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery. After graduating he went to the Hawaiian Islands, locating at Honolulu, where he began the practice of his profession. In 1881 he came to San Francisco, California. He practiced there till 1882, then came to Spokane and opened a dental office, and he has been engaged in the pursuit of his profession here continuously since. Dr. Thatcher is the oldest resident dentist of the city, and being a



thorough and skillful workman, has naturally secured and retained a large practice. He has long been a substantial and respected citizen of Spokane, contributing as he has had opportunity to the material and social well-being of the city. Fraternally, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F., the W. of W., and the U. A. He was married in Spokane, in 1892, to Miss Katrina Phillips, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Rev. N. H. Phillips.

---

PROFESSOR I. C. LIBBY, of the department of Latin in the Spokane high school, a pioneer of 1882, was born in the vicinity of Portland, Maine, March 1, 1852. He was raised on a farm and attended school only during the winter months, but when seventeen he began teaching, at the same time devoting every spare moment to preparing himself for college. In 1872 he entered the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut, the parent Wesleyan institution of its kind in this country, and three years later graduated from the classical course with the Phi Beta Kappa rank. He made his own way through college, earning most of the necessary funds during vacations. After graduating he accepted a position as assistant superintendent of the Maine State Reform School, but was there only a few months, when he decided to return to the university for further study. He took a post-graduate course in physics and languages, then was elected assistant principal of the Middletown high school and after two years was promoted to the principalship. He held that position for two years also, then served in the same capacity in the high school of Great Falls, New Hampshire, for one year, after which he re-

turned to Middletown and opened a private preparatory school, at the same time filling the pulpit of the Methodist Episcopal church at West Rock Hill, near by. In 1882 he came to Spokane as pastor of the first Methodist Episcopal church and president of the Spokane College. He occupied the pulpit in the Methodist Episcopal church till January, 1884, and retained the presidency of the college till the summer of that year, then, with his wife, opened the Spokane English and Classical School. After maintaining this institution for two years, he was forced to leave the schoolroom on account of ill health. He farmed for a while, then was elected, on the Republican ticket, county superintendent and held that office two years. In January, 1897, he returned to the schoolroom and became professor of Latin in the high school. His wife also teaches rhetoric and composition in the same institution. Professor Libby has long been one of the leading educators in this part of the country and he has done much for the intellectual development of Spokane city and county. By his own patient industry in his younger days he wrought his way, against overwhelming odds, to a mastery of a university course, so that he has been enabled to accomplish a great work in the cause of education wherever he has since lived. He was married in Westbrook, Maine, July 25, 1877, to Miss Martha E. Libby, a native of Maine. She finished her education in the Connecticut State Normal School. They have four children, Mary L., Ruth R., Laura M. and Paul T.

---

C. F. BARTH, cigar manufacturer, 923 Bridge avenue, is a native of Syracuse, New York, born May 15, 1861. He grew up and

learned his trade there, then came west and engaged in business, first in San Francisco, then in Juneau, Alaska, and finally in Everett, Washington. In 1895 he came to Spokane and engaged in the cigar business. In 1899 he opened in his present location, where he has a business large enough to keep three men besides himself at work steadily, and it will no doubt continue to increase, as the excellence of his products comes to be more and more widely appreciated. He makes a specialty of Barth's Perfecto, a cigar which sells for sixty-five dollars per thousand, but nearly all his goods are high grade, and only a very few cheap cigars are manufactured by him. He runs a strictly union plant and none but union employees are hired as assistants. Socially, he affiliates with the Elks and the Foresters. He was married in Massillon, Ohio, July 6, 1895, to Miss Mary Simonet, a native of Ohio.

---

HON. R. B. BLAKE, of the law firm of Blake & Post, was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, March 14, 1850; was reared on a farm until sixteen; then went to Danville, the county seat, where he received his preparatory education. He attended De Pauw University, and took his degree, B. S., from that institution in 1872, but he had been studying law at the same time, so that in October of the same year he was admitted to the bar. He at once opened a law office in Danville, where he practiced until coming to this county, holding at one time the office of prosecuting attorney in his circuit. Arriving in Spokane in March, 1888, he opened an office in connection with Colonel W. M. Ridpath and practiced with him till October, 1889, when he was elected to the bench, becoming

the first judge of the superior court of this and Stevens counties. He discharged the duties of that office until January, 1893, when the present partnership was formed. They have a fine office beautifully fitted up and furnished with a very large and comprehensive library. Judge Blake is entirely a self-made man. Starting without capital or assistance he has won his way to a leading place in the bar of this state, and has accumulated enough so that he may be classed among the wealthy men of this city. He owns the Y. M. C. A. building and much other property in Spokane. He lives in a fine residence on the Summit Boulevard, furnished and surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries of home. He was married in Danville, Indiana, December 22, 1874, to Miss Antoinette E., a daughter of Jacob K. and Phoebe Moore, and a native of Danville. They have two sons, Jacob M., a graduate of Ann Arbor Law School, now practicing in the firm of Blake & Adams, in this city, and Robert B., a student in Chicago University.

---

JOHN N. SQUIER, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Penn Yan, New York, April 5, 1837. In 1842 the family moved to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where his father put in the second grist mill in the county. John N. worked in the mill, attending also the city schools and St. Mark's College. In 1858 he came to California, mined till 1862, then came to Oregon, where he was in business until 1869. In 1868 he passed through where Spokane now is, en route to Pend d'Oreille river to look up mining properties. After prospecting in Nevada for several years, he brought a stock of cigars and liquors from San Francisco and started a wholesale and retail business on





IRVING WORTHINGTON  
Spokane



PETER SONDGERATH  
Spokane



W. C. FRITTER  
Spokane



CAPT. C. H. THOMPSON  
Spokane



WILLIAM A. NICHOLLS  
Spokane



D. K. OLIVER  
Spokane



L. E. MCGEE  
Spokane



J. C. STUTZ  
Spokane





Howard street, north of Main, in a one-story 20x30-foot frame. Later he built a brick structure in the rear, 18x30 feet, the first brick building in this city. After doing business here for a number of years, he, in company with E. Germond, built a two-story brick, corner Mill and Main, and ran a restaurant and saloon there for a long time. He bought two lots on Mill and Main and in 1887 built the Grand Hotel, a three-story brick, which was burned in 1889. Two years later, in 1891, he built the four-story brick on the southeast corner Mill and Main, in which he had a restaurant, lodging house and saloon for a number of years. He then engaged in the ice business with Judge Nash, building four large ice houses at the mouth of Hangman creek. Mr. Squier was one of the first to develop mines in this section and is now giving his attention exclusively to that business in company with his brother, Daniel D. He has been a liberal contributor to the early enterprises and has helped in every way in his power to build up the city.

---

D. D. SQUIER, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, February 19, 1844. His early years were spent in his father's grist mill and as a clerk. He also spent ten years on the stage as an actor and theatrical manager. In 1876 he came west to Virginia City, Nevada, where he was a speculator in mining stocks for about two years, then went to California and in November, 1879, came to Spokane. He clerked for a time in Wells, Fargo & Company's office with S. G. Whitman, then went into mining and was one of the first to enter the Cœur d'Alene region. In the winter of 1879 and

1880 he played in the Home Dramatic Club, organized by Charles Cornelius, for the amusement of the few settlers then here, the proceeds going for schools and charitable purposes. In 1884 also he leased Van Dorn's opera house, corner Riverside and Post, and had charge of it for a year, during which time he engaged many prominent companies, including Jaunashek. Since 1883 he has been mining in various camps, prospecting and developing numerous properties, and he and his brother, John, are now extensively interested in mines and prospects. Mr. Squier is a charter member of Myrtle Lodge, K. P. He also has been a liberal contributor to all early enterprises, and has done much for the development of the city.

---

PETER RUMPF, proprietor of the Pacific Bottling Works, is a native of Russia, born June 24, 1844. He early learned the trade of a brewer. When twenty years old he emigrated to the United States, locating first in Brooklyn, New York, but the following year he removed to Germania, Pennsylvania, where he worked at his trade until 1866. In that year he came to White Pine, Nevada, and followed mining for awhile, and then removed to the Grande Ronde Valley, Oregon. In 1868 he came to Walla Walla, Washington, entered the employ of the Isabel Brewing Company, and was with them till 1870, then moved to Dayton and engaged in the brewing business for himself. In 1877 he sold out and moved to Sprague, where he was engaged in the wholesale liquor business and opened a large bottling works. In 1889 he moved to Spokane and opened a large bottling establishment where the Pacific Hotel now stands, but later moved to the cor-

ner of Post street and Nora avenue, where his plant is now located. He has a magnificent residence on the corner of Nora avenue and Mill street, elegantly furnished and supplied with all the luxuries of home. Mr. Rumpf also owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres in Lincoln county.

He was married in Dayton, Washington, May 2, 1872, to Miss Matilda Weber, a native of Wisconsin, and they have four children, Katie, Lena, Lulu and Josie.

---

MAJOR JAMES M. ARMSTRONG, a pioneer of 1883, and an influential and highly esteemed citizen of Spokane, was born in Washington, Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 23, 1844. When six years old he was taken by his parents to Louisville, Kentucky, and six years later he came to Washington, Iowa. On July 28, 1861, Mr. Armstrong enlisted as a private in Company K, Thirteenth Volunteer Infantry. He served in the Army of the Tennessee for three years and saw much of the hardest fighting of the war, being present in the battle of Shiloh, the siege and battle of Corinth and the siege of Vicksburg, also in the battles at Marietta, Peach Tree creek and Atlanta. At the last named place he received a gunshot wound in the left leg, which necessitated its amputation, so that he was discharged for disability July 21, 1864. In 1867 he went to Washington, District of Columbia, and served in the department of the interior as clerk in the census office and chief clerk in the land office. During this time he entered the Columbia Law School, from which he graduated in 1871. On April 20, 1880, he was appointed by President Hayes register in

the land office at Colfax, Washington, and when the office was transferred to Spokane in September, 1883, he came with it. He held his position until 1885, then practiced law in the land office until October, 1889, when he was elected county clerk. He ably discharged the duties of that office for four years, then served as deputy until 1895, when he resigned to become treasurer of the Le Roi Mining Company, of which he had been one of the original incorporators in 1890. At the time the mine was sold in 1898 he was treasurer of the company and a heavy stockholder. He is now interested in the Sullivan Group and is president of the Wonderful and other mining properties and vice-president of the Miller Creek Group and of the Gem. He is also interested in Spokane city property, being half owner in the Hyde block and owner of a fine residence on the north side. Major Armstrong takes high rank among the men whose enterprise and business ability have developed and built up Spokane and the surrounding mining region, the great source of its wealth and prosperity. Socially, Major Armstrong is a prominent G. A. R. man, being a charter member of the John L. Reno Post, of this city. He was married in Washington, District of Columbia, June 11, 1873, to Miss Lida B., a daughter of Charles and Margaret E. Murphy, and a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They have one daughter, Mary E., born April 17, 1880.

---

HENRY BURCHETT, deceased, a pioneer of 1887, was born at Brighton, England, in December, 1830. He grew to manhood in his native city, early learning the trade of a tailor, but in 1855 came to America, located at



Cumberland, Maryland, and followed his handicraft there until 1861, when he enlisted as musician in the Second Regiment of the Home Brigade of Maryland Volunteers. He served until the band to which he belonged was disbanded, in 1863, then moved to Springfield, Illinois, and resumed the pursuit of his trade. In 1882 he went to Pittsburg, Kansas. He was fortunate enough to buy a farm upon which coal was afterward discovered, so that he became quite wealthy. He came to Spokane in 1887, purchased a tract of land on the north side and began dealing in real estate, and he continued in land speculations until his death, which occurred June 26, 1893. Though born in England, Mr. Burchett became a loyal American citizen, and when occasion required, a valiant defender of the flag. Like most old soldiers, he did all he could to cultivate a spirit of loyalty and patriotism in the younger generation, whenever an opportunity was offered. He was a member of the G. A. R., affiliated with Reno Post, No. 47, of Spokane. He was united in marriage at Brighton, England, January 1, 1852, with Miss Rebecca Crouch, a native of that town, and they have had a family of ten children, namely: William J., Henry, Albert, Walter, James B., Frank R., Mary J., now the wife of Austin Magie; Rebecca, who died January 2, 1891; Thomas E. and Frances S. William J., James B. and Frank R. are in the grocery business under the firm name of Burchett Bros.

---

S. W. DAVIES, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was a native of North Carolina, born March 2, 1847. In 1873 he removed to Quitman, Arkansas, entered the college of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, and took a

course of training for the ministry. He then taught school a short time. In 1874 he moved to southern Oregon, identified himself with the Methodist Episcopal church conference and was assigned to a circuit at Applegate, Oregon. Two years later he moved to eastern Oregon and continued his ministerial work there until 1882, when he moved to Spokane. On account of ill health he left the ministry and engaged in contracting and building. In 1895 he re-entered the ministry and continued a zealous worker in the cause of Christianity until his death, which occurred near Nez Perces City, Idaho, May 12, 1899. Mr. Davies was a man of high standing in the ministry, ever faithful to duty and earnest in his desire to uplift and benefit mankind. He was affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and was prominent in the order, being Master Mason of Spokane Lodge, No. 34. He was married in Ashland, Oregon, February 27, 1876, to Miss Eliza L. Woodruff, a native of Arkansas, and a sister of the well-known humorist, Press Woodruff. Mrs. Davies is a member of the Hargrove Methodist Episcopal church, South, of this city, and has been president of the Parsonage Home Missionary Society, also of the East Columbia Conference for four years. She has three children: Oro B., now wife of Harry Mann; Jennie E. and Brennus W.

---

WILLIAM L. BOYD, a pioneer of 1882, was born May 2, 1835, in Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where his family were quartered at that time, the father being a regular in the United States army. His early years, however, were spent in Maine. He learned the tanner's trade in that state, and was engaged in the pursuit of his handicraft there for many

years afterward, but much of his time was given to public service, he having been county commissioner of Hancock county six years and a member of the state legislature for the session of 1859-60. He enlisted, November 2, 1861, as a musician in the First Maine Cavalry, but was soon transferred to Company M and promoted to the rank of sergeant-major. Later he became second lieutenant and afterwards first lieutenant and adjutant in Company F. He next was commissioned a captain in Company L and subsequently became major of the First Maine Cavalry, which rank he retained until discharged. Major Boyd participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and numerous others, receiving a severe gunshot wound in the right leg at Appomattox Court House. When mustered out, in August, 1865, in addition to being major of the First Maine Cavalry, as above mentioned, he was assistant quartermaster of the Second Division Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac. Major Boyd was in the army practically throughout the entire war, and the distinguished character of his service is fully attested by his rapid promotion. He was a valiant and faithful soldier and deserves a full share of the honor due to those who are dauntless in a good cause. After the war he returned to Maine, resumed his former occupation and resided there until 1882, when he moved to Fort Spokane. He took a homestead and was engaged in farming there until 1888, when he moved into this city. He is a member of the J. L. Reno Post, No. 47 G. A. R., in which order he is past senior vice-commander. He also belongs to the Pioneer Society and the F. & A. M. and is a Knight Templar in St. John Commandery at Bangor, Maine. He was married in Bradley, Maine, October 11, 1867, to Miss Augusta J. Mer-

riam, a native of Massachusetts, and they have four children: Augustus W.; Kate P., now wife of Captain Sydney Graw, of the Twentieth Infantry, regular army, at Manila; Beatrice and Garfield.

---

GEORGE H. BROCKMAN, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Lexington, Kentucky, born September 29, 1825. When three years old he was taken by his parents to Missouri. He lived in that state until 1859, then moved to Paola, Kansas, where he engaged in the mercantile business. In 1860 he removed to Colorado and followed mining there for a time, but before long was appointed sheriff of South Park district of the territory of Colorado. In 1862 he crossed the plains to the vicinity of Portland, Oregon, where he followed farming and carpentering for a number of years. In 1867 he moved to Los Angeles, California, but in 1871 he returned to Oregon, resuming work at his trade in McMinnville. In 1879 he came to Spokane county and bought a farm three miles southeast of Rockford, on which he resided until 1884. From that date until 1897 he followed his trade in Spokane continuously. Mr. Brockman is a veteran of the Mexican war, having enlisted in 1847. He has always been an active, industrious man, standing well in all the communities where he has resided. In religious affiliations he is a member of the United Brethren church at Spokane. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F. at Rockford. In Clinton county, Missouri, on October 14, 1849, he was married to Miss Margaret S. Burnam, a native of that state, and they are parents of nine children: Burnam D., member of the police force, Spokane; James T., engineer; William B., blacksmith at Bridgeport, Washington; John P., proprietor of a stage line; R. Edward,



salesman, with Hurd & Company; Harris, traveling salesman for a Chicago firm; Ella, wife of G. K. Manchester; Effie, dressmaker, and Georgia A., wife of Albert C. Behne. Mr. and Mrs. Brockman celebrated their golden wedding anniversary October 14, 1899, at which time about a hundred of their friends visited them and presented to them many handsome tokens of their esteem and regard.

---

CHARLES W. MOHR, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Brown county, Minnesota, born in April, 1860. In 1880 he removed to Millbank, South Dakota, where he took a homestead, also engaged in the general merchandise business and in selling machinery for the J. I. Case Manufacturing Company. Coming to Spokane in 1883, he has ever since followed lumbering and handling machinery. Mr. Mohr is an active participant in local politics and one of the leading men in the Republican party. He has been chosen as a delegate to almost every Republican convention held in the city in the last ten years. The entire family belong to the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Mohr is affiliated with the Pioneer Association. His father, John F. Mohr, a native of Germany, came to Spokane in 1883 and took a very prominent part in the early development of this city. He, with his sons, R. A. and C. W., built the Mohr block, a two-story brick on the northeast corner of Sprague and Monroe. He was a liberal contributor to all early enterprises and ever ready to do his full share for the general good. In religious circles, also, he was an active man, taking a leading part in the work of the Evangelical and later in that of the Jefferson Street Methodist Episcopal church. He died Octo-

ber 2, 1899, but his wife still survives, residing with her children in Spokane. Mr. Charles W. Mohr was married April 25, 1883, to Miss Laura A. Stutz, a native of Minnesota, and they have four children, Jessie C., George W., Frank M. and Roselle L. The entire family belong to the Methodist Episcopal church of this city. Mrs. Mohr has been twice president of the board of trustees of the Deaconess' and Old People's Home and Hospital, located at 715 Fourth avenue, since 1895. Owing to the continued absence of the president, and her own peculiar fitness for the work, Mrs. Mohr has been the officiating officer in charge for the past two years. She has taken a very active part in carrying forward this noble work, and to her much of the credit for its success belongs.

---

E. W. CARSON, a pioneer of 1886, was born near Columbus, Ohio, October 25, 1827. He grew to manhood on a farm in his native state. In 1857 he removed to Burlington, Kansas, pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and was engaged in farming there until November 5, 1861, when he enlisted at Fort Leavenworth in Company G, Fifth Kansas United States Volunteer Cavalry, of which Hon. Powell Clayton was commander. He participated in a great many severe engagements, among others those at Helena, Little Rock, Pine Bluff and Tulip, Arkansas. He was mustered out December 5, 1864, after having served through the years of hardest fighting, and made a war record of which he and his family have just cause to be proud. In 1865 Mr. Carson moved to Carthage, Missouri, where for several years he was engaged in lumbering. In 1876 he crossed the plains to



Pomeroy, Garfield county, Washington, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land there and engaged in farming. In 1885 he came to Spokane, where for several years afterward he was letter carrier No. 8. He is one of the substantial citizens of this city and stands well in his community. Socially he is affiliated with J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R. He was married at LeCompton, Kansas, June 15, 1865, to Miss Nancy C. Burnett, a native of Ohio, and they are parents of six children: Jennie L., wife of A. H. Plummer; Clyde, who accidentally shot and killed himself at the age of sixteen; Guy, bookkeeper in the office of O. S. L. R. R. Co., at Weiser, Idaho; L. Maud, stenographer at John W. Gresham's; Arthur E., who was drowned in Spokane river at the age of fifteen, and Bertha, who died when only three months old.

RILEY MILLER, a pioneer of 1881, is a native of Portage county, Ohio, born March 27, 1835. When ten years old he accompanied his brother-in-law to Allegan county, Michigan. In August, 1864, he enlisted from that county in the First Michigan Engineer Corps. He accompanied Sherman on the memorable march to the sea. He was mustered out of the service in 1865, then returned to his old home in Michigan and remained there till 1869. In that year he moved to Watonwan, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming for the ensuing twelve years, but in 1881 he came to Spokane and built and ran the first wagon for delivering water in this city. Subsequently he purchased a farm southeast of the city, resided on it for some time, but sold out in 1888 and returned to Spokane. Since that time he has been engaged principally in the draying

business. He was married April 15, 1860, to Miss Arminda Bennett, a native of Michigan, and they are the parents of five children, Laura A., now wife of H. H. Higgins; Charles E.; George W., a carpenter; Rose A., wife of Sherrel Merriman, and Ernest L. Mrs. Miller is a member of the First Baptist church.

G. P. DART, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Hamburg, New York, born August 11, 1833. He early took charge of a shingle mill, the first ever erected in that part of the country. In 1853 he removed to Dayton, New York, where he was engaged in the manufacture of shingles for the ensuing six years. He then went to Chillicothe, Missouri, purchased a large tract of land and engaged in lumbering, farming, stock raising, etc. In 1883 he came to Spokane county as traveling salesman for the Westinghouse Threshing Machine Manufacturing Company and two years later he engaged in the agricultural implement business for himself in this city, subsequently adding the general agency of the Park & Lacey Machinery Company of Portland, Oregon. In 1889 he opened a lumber yard in Spokane, having mills at Loon Lake. Dart Siding and one near Half Moon prairie, at the same time engaging in real estate brokerage with Mr. C. Hunt and in the implement business with Mr. McCart. He retired in 1893 to his farm near Trent, but in 1897 returned to Spokane, where he has since resided. Mr. Dart long held a leading rank among the business men of eastern Washington. His versatility and capacity for supervising many different enterprises were marvelous. Fraternally he is identified with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., with Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, of Spokane, and

with the A. O. U. W., of Dayton, New York. He was married at Dayton, New York, in May, 1847, to Miss Emma Markham, a native of that state, and they have had four children: Hazel J., wife of Clare Hunt, head surveyor on the Colville Indian reservation, and Leonard O., grocer in this city; also Nettie, deceased, buried in Dayton, New York, and Ward, accidentally drowned in the St. Jo river April 16, 1894, on his twenty-first birthday.

---

J. W. FOSTER, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of St. Clair county, Michigan, born May 18, 1844. In 1861 the family moved to the vicinity of Sandusky, Ohio, and engaged in fruit raising, wine making and fishing, and Mr. Foster lived there until 1882, then went to Lisbon, North Dakota, and took a homestead. He lived on this farm until 1887, but in that year moved to Spokane, where he has since been engaged in carpenter work and in trout fishing for the market. Mr. Foster succeeds well in both these lines and is doing a good business. He was married in Ohio in December, 1875, to Miss Minerva L. Moore, a native of Ohio.

---

CHARLES H. BISHOP, proprietor of the Pacific Carpet Cleaning Works, First and A streets, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Windsor, Vermont, born November 18, 1858. In 1865 the family moved to Templeton, Massachusetts, where Mr. Bishop and his father engaged in the chair manufacturing business. For the three years following 1878 he was a sailor on the Mount Washington, a merchant vessel, and he spent most of that time in the

waters of the East Indies, China and Japan. In 1881 he came to Portland, Oregon, and obtained a position as shipping clerk in a furniture store. Three years later he moved to this city and engaged in business for himself, the firm name being Bishop & Ayers. They ran the furniture store together until 1887, then dissolved and Mr. Bishop continued the business alone for two years. In 1891 he constructed a steam carpet cleaning plant and engaged in his present occupation. He now has a thriving business, large enough to require several employees constantly. He is adding three large buildings to his already extensive plant, making it the most complete of its class in the northwest. Socially, Mr. Bishop is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity. He was married in Spokane, November 10, 1897, to Miss Carrie B. Wood, a native of Montana and they have one child, Leona.

---

JOSEPH B. HOLLEY, deceased, late of Holley, Mason & Company, a pioneer of 1883, was a native of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, born January 25, 1842. His father died when he was nine years old and he early began to make his own way in the world, working first as a clerk in a tailor shop and later in a grocery store. In 1864 he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and served until May, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. In 1868 he entered business for himself in a grain and feed store at Bridgeport, Pennsylvania, and later he removed to Pittsburg and engaged in a wholesale grain business. In 1872 he sold out and went into the grocery business at Brownsville, Pennsylvania, but after four years returned

to Pittsburg and again engaged in the grain business. In 1881 he moved to Streator, Illinois, where he went into hardware with Eli Cope, but two years later he came to Spokane and entered the employ of J. H. Bond as a hardware man. In 1884 he engaged in the hardware business, the firm being Newport & Holley, but later Mr. Newport was succeeded by Fred Mason and the firm became Holley, Mason & Company. Mr. Holley continued in this business until his death, which occurred November 27, 1888. He was a man of excellent business ability and made a splendid success in his commercial enterprises, notwithstanding early disadvantages. Religiously, he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and socially, he was affiliated with the K. P., the I. O. O. F. and the Red Men. He was married in Bridgeport, Pennsylvania, April 15, 1869, to Miss Matilda M. Spindler, a native of Pennsylvania. She also is identified with the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

---

W. H. EDES, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Dover, Maine, born June 1, 1838. At an early age he learned the trade of a printer from his father who was a pioneer printer of Dover. His great-grandfather, Benjamin Edes, also had been a newspaper man, had published the Boston Gazette at the time of the Revolutionary war, and had been one of the patriots of those trying times. It was at his house that the patriots comprising the "Boston Tea Party" assembled on the afternoon of the 16th of December, 1773, and drank punch from a bowl that was subsequently given by Mr. Edes' family to the Massachusetts Historical Society, afterwards disguising themselves as Indians in the "Boston Gazette"

office. After learning his trade, Mr. Edes entered the Foxcraft Academy, and remained there until he graduated in 1861. He then came, via the Isthmus, to California, where he followed his trade for some years. In 1864 he removed to Buffalo county, Wisconsin, and engaged in farming there, but five years later he came to Spokane county, located at Deep Creek, and with his brother, opened a general merchandise store. In 1887 he came to this city, formed a partnership with Mr. A. P. Wolverton, and engaged in the real estate business. Later, Mr. Wolverton withdrew and he continued the business alone until 1897, then retired from active life. He owns a large amount of real estate in this city. Mr. Edes is one of the prominent citizens of Spokane, enjoying the confidence and respect of a wide circle of acquaintances and friends. He is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being a Master Mason, and he also belongs to the Sons of the American Revolution, deriving his right to membership in that order from the fact that his grandfather, Charles Witherell, was a soldier in the Revolution. He was married March 19, 1859, to Mrs. Saphronia F. Bigelow, a native of Maine, and they have two children, E. Augusta, wife of A. J. Thompson, and Emma A., wife of J. H. Nichols. Mrs. Edes died March 22, 1897.

---

E. MORRISON, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Woodhull, New York, born in August, 1842. When eight years old he moved with his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, and ten years later he accompanied them to Freeborn county, Minnesota. Early in 1861 he returned to Wisconsin. In August of that year he enlisted in Company H, Eighth





A. T. BROWN  
Spokane



CHARLES B. DUNNING  
Spokane



DARIUS MASON, M. D.  
Spokane



GEORGE H. HUGHES  
Spokane



J. H. GRIFFITH  
Spokane



L. L. WESTFALL  
Spokane



JAMES C. CUNNINGHAM  
Spokane



ANDREW RAUB  
Spokane



Wisconsin Infantry, known as the Eagle regiment and commanded, first, by Colonel Murphy, afterward by Colonel Robens, who remained in command until the regiment was mustered out. Mr. Morrison participated in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, Mobile, Nashville, and many other severe engagements and was in the Red River campaign and the siege of Vicksburg. He was mustered out in September, 1865, after serving throughout the entire war and making a highly honorable record as a courageous soldier and valiant defender of the flag. At the close of the war he returned to Minnesota, but the next year started across the plains with an ox team. He went back to Minnesota, however, after an absence of about two years and was engaged there as a contractor in plastering for many years. In 1887 he came to Spokane and began following his trade again. He has a fine residence on the corner of Ermina avenue and Ruby street, nicely furnished with all the comforts of home, and he also owns two other houses in the same block. He is a charter member and past commander of J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R. He was married in Austen, Minnesota, October 15, 1870, to Miss Tryon, a native of New York. Mrs. Morrison is a prominent member of the W. R. C., and belongs to the Seventh Day Adventist church of this city.

---

A. F. HALE, proprietor of the Lidgerwood grocery, E. 414 Gorden avenue, is a native of Springfield, Illinois, born April 13, 1859. In 1877 he removed to Reno, Nevada, where he taught school for several years. He came to Spokane in 1892, and at once engaged in mining and he is now owner of several

very promising properties. He is one of the solid and substantial citizens of the city, and is well thought of and highly respected in his community. He is a member of the Central Christian church of Spokane. He was married in La Grange, Oregon, September 21, 1888, to Mrs. Eliza A. Holaway, a native of California, whose father crossed the plains by ox-teams in 1863. They have one child, Mary A.

---

J. T. LOCKHART, mining and real estate agent, 405 Granite block, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Bellville, Indiana, born February 13, 1836. He graduated from the Northwestern Christian University, now known as Butler University, receiving the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Law from that institution. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln Indian agent for the territory of Nevada and he served in that capacity until 1865. In 1867 he represented Nevada at the Paris Exposition and on his return from Europe in 1868, located at Union Square, New York. He removed to San Francisco in 1873 and was engaged in mining there until 1879, when he came to Spokane. The next year he was appointed by Judge Wingard clerk of the district court and he served in that capacity for two years. When the county seat was moved to Cheney he went to that town and served as deputy clerk in the United States court there for the ensuing three years. Returning to Spokane in 1885, he engaged in the real estate business. He has always taken an active interest in the welfare of the city and ever manifested a willingness to bear his share of the public burdens. He was the first clerk of the school board in Spokane, and with J. J. Browne and George Davis, di-



rectors, made a canvass of the town for subscriptions to keep the schools open after the public fund was exhausted. He also served as a member of the city council for one term. His object in entering the council was to be instrumental in completing the much-needed Monroe street bridge, and this object he was successful in carrying out.

---

JOHN A. WILSON, deceased, was a native of Canada, born March 17, 1826. He passed his youth and early manhood in the land of his birth, and early engaged in the lumbering business and in contracting. In 1848, he moved to East Saginaw, Michigan, where he continued in his former occupation until the time of his death, April 5, 1877. In religion he was a Presbyterian. He was married in Saginaw, Michigan, September 18, 1855, to Miss Mary A. Smith, a native of New York, who still survives him. Mr. Wilson also left four children, namely: John H., William A., Frances E. and Mildred E. Mrs. Wilson has been a resident of Spokane since 1890 and she now has a nice home in Lidgerwood Park, tastefully furnished and well supplied with the comforts of life. She is an active member of the First Presbyterian church of this city.

---

PAUL BUCHHOLZ, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Germany, born July 6, 1821. In 1856, he came to America and located in Minnesota where he took up a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres. He followed flour milling in that state for a number of years, then in September, 1884, came to Spo-

kane county, bought a large tract of land near Cheney and engaged in farming. In 1891 he retired from active life and moved to his present place of residence in Spokane. He is passing the evening of his life in peace and comfort in a magnificent home surrounded by all the conveniences and luxuries which moderate wealth can command. He has been three times married. On May 5, 1842, he was united in marriage to Miss Wilmenia Kærnig, a native of Germany, who died before Mr. Buchholz came to America. He subsequently married Miss Frederica Dumpke, and she died in Minnesota. His third marriage took place in St. Paul, Minnesota, the lady being Mrs. Henrietta Pfeiffer, a native of Germany. They have a family of ten children, namely: Emanuel, in Minnesota; Henry, in Helena, Montana; Gustave, a farmer; Herman, a miller; William, a millwright; Minnie, now wife of Fred. Wagner; Annie, wife of John Ferber; Fred, a farmer; Paul, a member of the Spokane police, and Louis, baggagemaster in the Great Northern depot at Spokane. Mr. Buchholz is a member of the Evangelical church of this city.

---

L. G. DEMERT, proprietor of the Demert Drug and Chemical Company, 814 Sprague avenue, is a native of Waterloo, Illinois, born March 20, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of that city, and in 1865, went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he became an apprentice in the employ of the Morris & Williams Drug Company. He remained with them three years, diligently engaged in the study of pharmacy, and earnestly endeavoring to acquire a mastery of that difficult profession. Determined to be thorough at whatever cost,

he then entered school and took an extensive course in chemistry, also a general business course. In 1871 he came west and spent a few years in travel, visiting various cities and points of interest in the Pacific states and territories. At length, in 1874, he located at Virginia City, Nevada, where he received from Challer & Company a situation as book-keeper in their establishment. Subsequently he removed to Arizona to become co-manager with Mr. Fuller of the post sutlership at Camp McDowell, which position he retained until 1878. In that year he went to Portland, Oregon, and entered the employ of C. H. Woodward & Company, as a druggist. He remained with them until 1882, then moved to Pendleton, Oregon, and engaged in a drug business for himself. Three years later, however, he came to this city and purchased a store and a fine stock of goods from his former employers, C. H. Woodward & Company, and he has been engaged in business here continuously since. Mr. Demert is thoroughly master of the drug business in all its details, having spent many years in the study of pharmacy, and he naturally occupies a place of prominence among the business men of eastern Washington. A public-spirited citizen, he has ever manifested a deep interest in the general welfare of Spokane, contributing liberally to the early enterprises and to every undertaking which promised to advance the material and social interests of the city and county. He was married in Oregon City, Oregon, September 19, 1882, to Miss Virginia C. Winston, a native of that state. They have one son, Louis. Mrs. Demert is a member of the First Baptist church of this city. Both of her parents were leading pioneers of the state of Oregon, her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Johnson, having crossed the plains in

1845, making most of the journey on horseback and carrying with her a baby sister who was too sick to ride in a wagon. Her father, Mr. James Winston, crossed the plains the next year (1846), traveling the entire distance on muleback. He became one of the pioneer merchants of Oregon City, Oregon, and for many years was eminent in the life and development of that state, occupying many responsible positions of a political character. The original Winston homestead, upon which he was born, was sold to the Confederate government, and during the war of the Rebellion was used as a place of residence by Jefferson Davis. Mr. Winston was married in Oregon City, in 1847, to Miss Mary Johnson, above mentioned. They became parents of seven children. Mrs. Winston's mother was a direct lineal descendant of Aneke Jans, and was an heiress of the millions of dollars' worth of property of the Trinity church corporation of New York. She was a daughter of Rev. Hezekiah Johnson, a Baptist minister, and one of the early missionaries of the coast. Mr. Winston died June 7, 1892, and Mrs. Winston December 6, 1896.

---

DR. NATHAN A. GODDARD, physician and surgeon, 644-45 Hyde block, is a native of Nashua, New Hampshire, born January 14, 1874. In 1890 he went to Minnesota and entered Shattuck's Military Academy. Three years later he returned to Nashua, and completed his preliminary education in the high school there, graduating in 1894. He then entered the medical department of the University of Minnesota, taking his degree from that institution in 1897. He then took the competitive examination for senior surgeon of St. Joseph's Hospital at St. Paul, Minnesota, and being the



successful competitor, received the position. He held it one year, then entered the clinical wards of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and gave his attention exclusively to surgery for a while. He later came to Spokane, passed the examination required by the state board of medical examiners and began the practice of his profession. He gives special attention to surgery and diseases of the nose and throat. Dr. Goddard has spared no pains to become proficient in his profession, and the successes he has already achieved prove that his efforts have not been in vain. He is one of the rising young men of the city and can hardly fail to climb rapidly to the front rank of medical practitioners of this state. He is affiliated with the B. P. O. E., No. 228, is sachem of the I. O. R. M., No. 9, and lodge physician of the F. O. E., No. 2, all of Spokane, and he also belongs to the Alpha Delta Phi college fraternity. He was this year elected one of the board of censors of the Inland Empire Clinical Society of Spokane, which comprises among its members all of the leading physicians of Washington, Idaho and western Montana.

---

HON. JOHN L. WILSON, ex-United States senator from Washington, is a son of James Wilson, who defeated Senator Voorhees in the election of 1856, becoming the first Republican representative from the eighth district of Indiana. He was born in Crawfordsville, Indiana, August 7, 1850. He graduated from Wabash College in 1874, then studied law in the office of his uncle, Colonel W. C. Wilson, passing his admission examination in 1877. After a year's practice he was elected on the Republican ticket to represent Montgomery county in the state legislature. He

served one term, helping to elect Benjamin Harrison to the senate. In February, 1881, he was appointed by President Arthur receiver of public moneys in the Colfax, Washington, United States land office. He served four and a half years, rendering a complete and correct account of all moneys at the close of his term. When the land office was removed to this city he came with it and has been a resident of Spokane ever since. In 1889 he was elected to congress, defeating Thomas C. Griffiths. In 1891 and again in 1893 he was renominated by acclamation, and in the state legislature of 1895 and 1896 he was elected to the United States senate for the term ending March 4, 1899. During his long service in the house of representatives and in the senate he was very active in behalf of his state. He worked untiringly for the Nicaragua canal, organized the mail service of the state, establishing over half the postoffices in Washington, adjusted the Cœur d'Alene treaty, provided homes for the Spokane Indians, opened the Colville reservation, built the dry dock at Port Orchard and secured appropriations for improving Gray's harbor and for building the jetty, the light house, the life saving station, the marine hospital and the quarantine station at Port Townsend. He also secured appropriations for coast fortifications and the passage of a bill in the house establishing a United States court in this state. Senator Wilson has the honor of being the first Republican member of congress from Washington and was therefore accorded the privilege of witnessing the signing by President Harrison of the proclamation admitting Washington to the Union. He still retains the confidence and political allegiance of his former constituents and is among the most popular men, politically, in the state. During the Civil war he served as messenger on the staff



of his father, who was a colonel. Senator Wilson was married in 1883 to Miss E. Sweet, of Chicago, and they have one daughter, Helen S.

---

WILLIAM H. McKERNAN, a pioneer of 1881, is a native of Oregon, born in a Hudson's Bay Company's camp at The Dalles January 21, 1857. He grew to manhood on a farm, but in 1875 went to Portland and entered the employ of Keran & Macbeth as a salesman in a large general merchandise store. He remained with them until 1881, then came to Spokane to accept a situation from Friedenricht & Berg as clerk in their general merchandise establishment, the first store of its kind in Spokane. He continued in their employ until 1885, when the firm went out of business. His next position was furnished by Walter L. Bean, who employed him as chief clerk in his grocery store until 1887, but in that year Mr. McKernan formed a partnership with C. L. Brickel and engaged in the grocery business for himself. He retired the following year, however, to become a member of the city police force. He served continuously until 1898, holding all the positions from patrolman to chief and discharging his duties faithfully and in a manner highly satisfactory to all good citizens. Since retiring from the police force he has been engaged in raising fancy poultry and as a contractor and builder. He owns a fine tract of fifteen acres near Natatorium Park, upon which he makes his home. Mr. McKernan has showed himself worthy of the highest esteem during the many years of his residence in Spokane, always proving faithful to every trust reposed in him and ever manifesting a deep interest in the welfare of the city. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., the K. of P. and the

Pioneers Association. He was married in Spokane October 8, 1884, to Miss Esther J. Boone, a native of Oregon, daughter of D. M. Boone, who crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1844. Mrs. McKernan is also a lineal descendant of the far-famed Daniel Boone. Mr. and Mrs. McKernan are parents of three children: Gertrude, Marguerite and Frances. Mr. John M. McKernan, father of our Mr. McKernan, started from Boston, Massachusetts, for Oregon at a very early date, but was shipwrecked and finally picked up by an English sailing vessel and taken to Liverpool. Out of eleven hundred passengers on the lost vessel only one hundred and forty escaped with their lives. Mr. McKernan, however, was not to be discouraged, but again set out for his land of promise, arriving there as an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1854. He later on joined the United States army and participated in the Pacific coast Indian wars.

---

A. D. CAMPBELL, manager of the Western Union telegraph office, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born November 11, 1863. He learned the profession of a telegraph operator and in 1878 entered the employ of the Dominion Telegraph Company, with whom he remained until they consolidated with the Great Northwestern Telegraph Company. He then worked for the combined concern until 1885, when he removed to Chicago and entered the service of the Western Union. He has been with that company continuously since, working with marvelous steadiness, having had only one week's vacation since 1886. In 1887 he came to Helena, Montana, to become chief operator there, and in 1888 he was sent on to Spokane to assume the management

of the company's office here. Since that date he has been closely identified with this city. He is also manager of the Fort Steele Telegraph & Telephone Company. Few men could have borne the strain that Mr. Campbell has passed through in discharging the duties of his arduous and responsible position for more than fourteen years without recreation. Thoroughly devoted to his work, Mr. Campbell nevertheless finds time to take an interest in the general welfare of the city and a leading part in many enterprises for its material and social melioration. He was one of the founders of the S. A. A. C., of which he has been a director since its organization, and he is also a member of the Bicycle Path Commission. He was married in Chicago, Illinois, to Miss Ella C. Simpson, a native of that city, and they have three children, Luella, Wallace S. and Russell.

---

MRS. JAMES ROE, widow of the late James Roe, came to Spokane with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Mayer, in 1884. She was afterward married in this city and became the mother of two children, Leah and Aileen. Her husband died in Spokane April 22, 1900. Mrs. Roe is an active member of the Westminster Congregational church, also is a prominent worker in the R. N. A., No. 1762, of which she is recorder. She is one of the most highly esteemed and influential ladies of this city.

---

HON. JAMES M. COMSTOCK, mayor of Spokane, is a native of Rome, Oneida county, New York, born September 6, 1838. In 1845 the family removed to Summit, Wauke-

sha county, Wisconsin, where he grew up, attending the school winters and working on a farm at all other seasons. When eighteen he began teaching. In 1858 he entered Carroll College in Waukesha and there the greater part of his time was spent until the outbreak of the war. On August 14, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, First Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry. He studied tactics diligently and soon was appointed to drill the other men. Later he served in Missouri as first lieutenant of Company H, participating in the engagements at Shelbyville and Chickamauga. He then went south, joined Sherman and took part in the battles of Dalton, Resaca, New Hope Church, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain and other engagements preceding the fall of Atlanta. In July, 1863, he was promoted to the captaincy of Company F, which rank he held until mustered out December 1, 1864. The distinguished character of his military services is evinced by the fact that he was so frequently promoted. Upon retiring from the army he returned home and engaged in the dry goods business. In 1872 he removed to Algona, Iowa, where he followed the same pursuit until 1890. He then came to Spokane and in company with R. B. Patterson opened a dry goods store. On January 1, 1895, the Spokane Dry Goods Company was organized, with Mr. Comstock as vice-president. The company have an excellent wholesale and retail establishment and are doing a splendid business, employing from ninety to one hundred assistants constantly. While Mr. Comstock is a business man of no ordinary ability, it is for his public services that he is best known in Spokane, he having been connected with the city government since 1894. He was for five years a member of the city council, during three of which he occupied the president's chair. In May, 1899, he was elected



to the mayoralty of Spokane and he is discharging his duties as such officer with ability and faithfulness and in a manner well calculated to promote the best interests of the city. He is a man of long experience in municipal government, having served for many years in the Algona, Iowa, city council and as mayor of that city one year. Mayor Comstock was married in Monterey, Wisconsin, March 29, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Annis, a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, and they have two daughters, May and Josie.

---

HORACE KIMBALL, deputy prosecuting attorney of Spokane county, member of the law firm of Moore, Poindexter & Kimball, is a native of Indianapolis, Indiana, born of New England parentage June 4, 1868. He is a son of Judge Eben W. Kimball, of Little Rock, Arkansas, a leader of the bar of that state. The family have resided at Little Rock since 1873, and there Mr. Kimball grew to manhood and acquired his primary education. He received his college training in the University of Virginia, entering in 1884 and graduating three years later. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of Arkansas in 1889 and immediately entered his father's office as a partner. In 1891 he came to Spokane, opened an office and started to build up a practice, an undertaking in which he has been unusually successful. Mr. Kimball is at present the deputy prosecuting attorney of the county and at the Republican county convention held June 8, 1900, he received by acclamation the nomination of his party for prosecuting attorney. He is an ardent and life-long Republican, a very active worker in the interest of the party and one of its leaders. He has been a delegate to

numerous state and county conventions and is at present secretary of the Republican county central committee. Both as an attorney and as a political leader Mr. Kimball takes high rank. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him and is in every respect a very promising young man. He resides at No. 214 Walnut street, this city, with his family, which consists of his wife and one little daughter.

---

ROBERT D. SPECK, secretary of the Sheldon Milling Company of Rockport, is a native of Clinton county, New York, born July 4, 1859. At the age of fourteen he came to Chicago, where he secured employment from Thompson, Steel & Price, the last of whom is the well-known baking powder man. Later Mr. Speck was in the grocery and provision business with his brother, G. W. Speck. He afterward went to Steel City, Nebraska, and opened a general merchandise store, but he soon returned to Chicago. Not long afterward he went into the hotel business at Missoula, Montana, also serving as chief deputy and later as acting sheriff of the county. In 1884 he came to Spokane and accepted a position as manager of the Arlington Hotel. Subsequently he went into the Grand Hotel, remaining till the fire of 1889. He then was manager of the Merchants' Hotel, then of the Pacific, but he subsequently removed to Rockford and engaged in farming and milling. He is a stockholder in and secretary of the Sheldon Milling Company, also has a fine one-hundred-and-sixty-acre farm five miles north of the town. Mr. Speck has long been a prominent man in politics, having served as a member of the territorial legislature and of the territorial council in Montana, and having also served in



the legislature of this state. In November, 1898, he was elected sheriff of this county and he discharged his duties as such creditably and satisfactorily until the fall of 1899, when he resigned. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Speck is a member of Fairfield Lodge, No. 45, I. O. O. F., of Spokane Lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E. and of the W. of W.

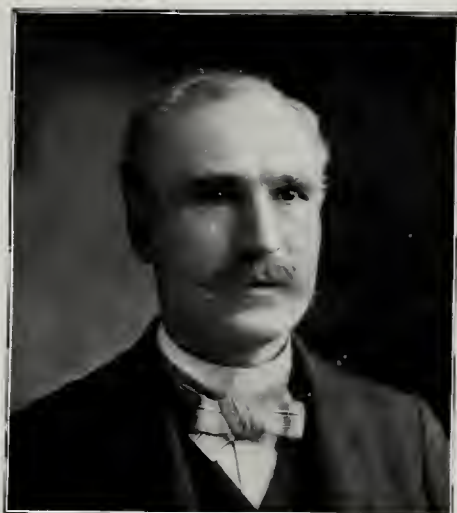
---

FRANK W. DALLAM, editor of the Lincoln County Times, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Potosi, Missouri, April 9, 1849. In early infancy he was taken by his parents to Illinois, where he was reared and educated. His father was a journalist, and to that profession Frank also early turned his attention. He took his first lessons in typesetting in the office of the Quincy Republican. His first experience as editor and publisher was in 1868, when he took charge of the Warsaw (Illinois) Bulletin, with which he was connected for several years afterward. In 1875 he removed to California and there he published the Haywards Journal for five years. In 1883 he migrated to the territory of Washington, founded the Spokane Review and continued its editor until 1888. A few months after retiring from that position he purchased the Lincoln County Times at Davenport, taking charge January 1, 1889. In the summer of that year he was elected a member of the constitutional convention, which framed the constitution of this state, and in the fall of 1890 he became receiver in the United States land office at Waterville. He served in that capacity four years, also editing the Big Bend Empire at Waterville during the campaign of 1894, then was elected auditor of Douglas county, an office which he retained for two years. In 1897 he started the

Palmer Mountain Prospector, at Loomis, and after conducting that periodical for over a year he again became editor and proprietor of the Lincoln County Times. Mr. Dallam has spent many years in the newspaper business and has exerted a powerful influence in shaping public opinion and sentiment wherever he has lived. Thoroughly master of his profession, his career as a journalist has been eminently successful. His public service, also, was of such a character as to win for him the confidence and good will of all his constituents. In September, 1874, he was married at Warsaw, Illinois, to Miss Alice R. Tuzadder, and they have four children.

---

CHARLES P. CHAMBERLIN, managing director of the Evening Star Mining Company, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in September, 1855. He was reared on a farm but early embarked in the railway train service, following that occupation until twenty-six years old. He then came out to Cheney, Washington, where for a number of years he continued railroad-ing. Later, however, he turned his attention to stock raising, a business which engaged his energies for the next few years. In the spring of 1891 he was appointed deputy United States marshal, with headquarters at Spokane, and he discharged his duties as such officer until June, 1893, when he again returned to the railroad, becoming agent for the receivers of the branch lines operated by the Northern Pacific Railroad in this state. In the spring of 1895 he became temporary receiver of the C. W. R. Co., and in the fall of that year he was appointed permanent receiver, serving as such till the property was sold in 1898. During



CYRUS K. MERRIAM, M. D.  
Spokane



CHARLES H. MERRIAM  
Spokane



L. B. MERRIAM  
Spokane



A. M. MERRIMAN  
Spokane



MRS. J. A. C. MERRIMAN  
Spokane



AUGUSTUS ROSSELOW  
Spokane



JOHN T. DAVIE  
Spokane



PETER ERICKSON  
Spokane





the last two years he has been engaged in mining and he is now interested in a number of very promising properties. Mr. Chamberlin has always stood well in this county, ever enjoying the confidence and esteem of those with whom he has been associated.

---

GEORGE P. MULCAHY, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Ireland, of American parents, November 10, 1864. In 1865 the family came to the vicinity of Toledo, Ohio, in which state and in Michigan Mr. Mulcahy received his education. He learned the telegraph business and when eighteen years old came to the Cœur d'Alene country, induced thither by the mining excitement. After the Cœur d'Alene boom he again followed telegraphy, entering the employ of the Northern Pacific Railway Company as train dispatcher at Sprague. Later he became manager of the Western Union telegraph office and train dispatcher at Ellensburg. While there he organized the development company which discovered the iron mines on the Teenaway. When the Okanogan reservation was opened he was among the first to enter the country and became interested in the first prospects located on Palmer mountain. He also became active in politics, helping to organize the county, serving as deputy auditor and being nominated for the county treasurer-ship before becoming of age. He would doubtless have been elected but for the county-seat fight. Subsequently going to eastern Oregon, Mr. Mulcahy served successively as train dispatcher, chief clerk in the transportation department and freight and ticket agent for the O. R. & N. Co. at La Grande. He afterward followed real estate and mining brokerage until 1895, when he came to Spokane.

Since then he has won for himself an enviable reputation as a promoter of extensive enterprises. Indeed, his abilities as such are phenomenal. He helped build Rossland, British Columbia, has aided in the promotion of many of the finest mines in that region and has induced large amounts of capital to seek investment in the mining camps of the northwest. At present he is operating chiefly in Idaho. Few men have done more for the material development and prosperity of the northwest than has Mr. Mulcahy and few have a better title to be counted among its benefactors. His judgment of prospects is excellent and so far has in every instance proven correct. He was married in Ruby, Washington, in 1889, to Louise Richenberg, and they are parents of two children, Helen U. and Grace E.

---

JOHN B. BLALOCK, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Sevier county, Tennessee, born July 21, 1856. He grew to manhood there, receiving such educational advantages as the common schools afforded, but as soon as he became twenty-two years old he set out for the west. His objective point was the Willamette Valley, Oregon, but he did not long remain there. He returned to Walla Walla before the year was over and thence the next spring to Spokane, which was at that time beginning to attract attention as a town of great promise. He made the trip on a freight wagon belonging to Cannon & Warner. Upon his arrival here he sent back to Walla Walla about seventy dollars, all the money he then possessed, for a stock of leather and shoe findings, and with these he opened a small shop over Cannon & Warner's store, on the southwest corner of Howard and Front. Soon afterwards he

purchased, for one hundred and fifty dollars, a lot on Front street, just west of Howard, upon which he erected a small one-story building, 14x28. This was his place of business until, in 1880, he bought, for five hundred dollars, forty feet square on the northwest corner of Riverside and Howard. The same year he also purchased an eight-hundred-dollar stock of shoes in Colfax, and from that on he enjoyed great prosperity in business. In 1881 he built on his own lot on Riverside a twenty by forty one-story frame building, into which he moved his stock. The next year he added to this a store building for rent, and shortly afterwards he purchased for six thousand five hundred dollars the lot and building adjoining him on the west. Moving his stock into this, he afterwards tore down the buildings on the corner and in 1887 built in their stead a four-story brick with a basement, the cost being twenty-one thousand dollars. This was the first four-story building in the city and was soon rented to the First National Bank for three hundred dollars per month. In 1886 Mr. Blalock sold out his shoe business to Mr. N. B. Dolan, formed a partnership with Mr. R. C. Hyde, and became a real estate speculator. They bought and handled a large amount of city property, making many improvements and erecting, among other numerous buildings, eight splendid residences on Caznovia Heights. Mr. Blalock lost about twenty thousand dollars in the fire of 1889. In 1890 he built the Blalock block on the southwest corner of Stevens and Sprague, a six-story brick, costing, with the ground upon which it stands, two hundred and nine thousand dollars. He continued prosperous and was doing a large and eminently successful business until the panic of 1893, when, like many others, he lost most of his property. He is at present living on his farm six miles

west of Medical Lake. Mr. Blalock's business record challenges our most sanguine admiration. Starting in an humble way, practically without capital, he pushed forward with zeal, energy and resolution, his unerring judgment enabling him to take advantage of every favorable circumstance, until he reached the topmost round in the ladder of business success. He has always been a firm friend of the city with which his destiny has been linked, contributing with liberal hand to railroads, churches and bridges and to all the early enterprises which seemed likely to promote its highest interests. He was married in Spokane, October 27, 1884, to Miss Mattie Hyde, and they are parents of one child, Shirl M.

---

WILLIAM H. HUNTER, son of James and Sarah Ide Hunter, mine operator, office, 13-14 Jamieson building, was born in Marquette county, Wisconsin, May 17, 1850. In 1856 the family moved to Buffalo county, that state, and there Mr. Hunter resided until 1884, engaged, after he became old enough, in farming and stock raising. He gave special attention to the rearing of fine cattle and was eminently successful in that business. In 1884, however, he came to Spokane county, purchased a one-hundred-and-sixty acre farm on Moran prairie, and began making improvements and building a comfortable home for himself and family. He set out forty acres of fruit trees and erected a fine house, a splendid barn and other buildings, but in 1898 he moved into Spokane for the purpose of trying his fortunes in the real estate business. He became so interested in mining that in 1899 he abandoned the real estate entirely, and concentrated all his energies upon that industry. At the present time he is en-



gaged in developing several very promising properties in the mining region tributary to this city. Mr. Hunter is a man of great energy and enterprise, and possesses a degree of determination which insures success in anything he undertakes. His mining ventures will be carried to a successful issue, if that is within the range of human possibility, under the circumstances. He was married while in Mondovia, Wisconsin, to Miss Martha Warren, who died in Spokane in 1889, leaving six children, Grace, wife of H. C. Phillips; Minnie; Luella, wife of Edward Murphy; William; James and Nellie. He was again married in this city in 1894 to Mrs. Anna Fisher, and they have had one child, Genevieve, deceased. Mr. Hunter's parents are both living in Portland, Oregon, though both are advanced in age.

---

HON. E. D. OLMSTED, M. D., offices in Trader's block, rooms 400-1-2, is a man with an enviable standing in his profession, in business circles, in politics, and as an honored and esteemed member of society. He was born in Davenport, Delaware county, New York, June 6, 1848, but when he was seven years old his family moved to the vicinity of Galesburg, Illinois. In 1876 he entered the Missouri Homeopathic Medical College, graduated two years later, opened an office in Plymouth, Illinois, where he practiced until 1887. He then came to Spokane and has succeeded in building up a large and desirable practice. In 1897 he was elected mayor on the citizen's ticket, and he discharged the duties of that office in an able and efficient manner for a term of two years. He is now president of the Chamber of Commerce, which position he has held since its organization, and of the board of pension exam-

iners through two administrations; president of the board of trustees of State Normal School, president of the Spokane Industrial Exposition, and vice-president of the Golden Lion Little Four Consolidated Mining Company and of the Conquest Mining Company. He is also interested in many other mining enterprises. Socially he is a member of the Elks, and is very prominent in Masonry, having taken all of the thirty-three degrees, and having been commander-in-chief of the consistory for the past six terms. He is at present worshipful master of Oriental Lodge, No. 74, and vice-president of the Pacific Coast Masonic Veteran Association. He is an ardent admirer of William McKinley and is honorary president of the McKinley club of the county. He is also a member of the County Medical Society, ex-president of the State Homeopathic Medical Society, and a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy. He was married first in Victoria, Illinois, April 15, 1869, to Miss Ella Laing, native of Illinois, by whom he has two daughters, Amy L., wife of Bert M. Taylor, a farmer in Tecumseh, Nebraska; and Carrie E., wife of Frederick Taylor, a farmer at Fairfield, Nebraska. He was married again at Plymouth, May 15, 1882, to Miss E. L. Sutton, a native of Illinois.

---

WILLIAM T. PARKER, blacksmith, 62223 Hamilton street, is a native of Minneapolis, Minnesota, born October 17, 1861. When twelve years old he accompanied his parents to Rome, Georgia, and he resided there until 1879, then moved to Walla Walla, Washington. The next year the family came to Spokane county, and the father took up three hundred and twenty acres of land on Four Mound



prairie. They also had a blacksmith shop there in which Mr. Parker worked during his stay in that neighborhood. Subsequently he came into Spokane to accept a position as expert machinist for the J. I. Case Company. He remained with them four years, then entered the employ of the Sioux Railroad Company as engineer, but in 1894 opened a shop at No. 0522 Monroe street. He later built a blacksmith shop at 1011 Riverside avenue, especially equipped for repairing general machinery, but this he sold in 1897. He then moved to his present location, where he owns a fine shop fitted up with a full and complete outfit. He also owns three fine residences in this city, one of which ranks among the finest in that locality, and he has a splendid farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres in Whitman county, on the Snake river. Mr. Parker is one of the enterprising, industrious and progressive men of Spokane, and one of its most highly esteemed and respected citizens. Fraternally he is identified with Northern Light Lodge, No. 121, I. O. O. F., of Minneapolis, and he also belongs to Unique Encampment, No. 32, and Canton No. 2, of Spokane. Mr. Parker has been twice married. On March 24, 1878, in Rome, Georgia, he wedded Minnie D. Perkins, who died in Spokane, May 24, 1880, leaving one child, Agnes, now wife of William Brown, a street car conductor in Spokane. He was married again in Minneapolis, April 17, 1889, to Nancy E. Ford, and they are parents of five children: Myrtle, Catherine, Frances, William and Marie.

---

D. BRAINARD DUNN, druggist, son of Dr. John W. and Delilah J. Dunn, was born in Linneus, Missouri, April 26, 1867, and he was

raised and educated in his native state. In 1883 he commenced to study pharmacy, and after devoting four years of hard work to the mastery of that profession he came to Spokane and with his brother, Arthur S., opened up a business here, which they carried on successfully for five years. They then removed to Fairfield, Washington, and immediately commenced business again. Theirs is the only drug store in the town and is supplied with about three thousand dollars' worth of fine, fresh stock, consisting of a full line of drugs, toilet articles, stationery, etc., etc. Mr. Dunn has devoted much careful and painstaking study to pharmacy and is considered an unusually skillful and reliable dispenser. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. F., being associated with Court Silver Lodge, No. 1568, of Spokane. He was married in Spokane October 27, 1899, to Miss Marguerite Dimmick, a native of Oregon.

---

C. J. THEODORE HEISE, contractor in all kinds of cut stone, cemetery and monumental work, quarries and shops at Little Spokane, is a native of Berlin, Germany, born June 10, 1860. He served a five-year apprenticeship in his native city, learning the trade of a stone cutter, and in 1882 came to the United States. He has since followed his trade in various parts of this country and in nearly all the large cities, his services being in demand wherever the finest quality of work is desired. He lived in San Francisco for eighteen months, working most of that time on the Leland Stanford University buildings. In 1889 he came to Spokane and took charge of a large shop in this city. He opened the Little Spokane quarries in 1897 and two years later

purchased them, and he has since employed most of the time from eight to ten men in their development. He has a fine quality of granite, the best building stone in the Pacific northwest. He is a heavy contractor and furnished the cut stone for the Washington school building, Gonzaga College, St. Joseph's Orphanage and many other fine structures, and he ships large quantities of cut stone to various towns in eastern Washington. His monumental business also is developing into an industry of no mean proportions. Mr. Heise is a man of great energy and enterprise and he combines a thorough mastery of his handicraft with rare business ability, so that his splendid success is not greatly to be wondered at. Socially he is identified with Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, and with Unique Encampment, No. 32, I. O. O. F., and he is a past grand in the subordinate lodge. He was married in Mayfield, California, September 1, 1888, to Miss Minnie Krause, a native of Liverpool, and they have three children: Hazel, Wilhelmina T. and Elma K.

---

JAMES C. CUNNINGHAM, special agent and adjuster for several of the leading fire insurance companies, is a native of Prince Edward county, Ontario, Canada, born March 10, 1864. He graduated from the public schools there and in the year 1881 came with his parents to Watertown, South Dakota, where he attended the Dakota Agricultural College, holding the positions while there of manager and editor of the college paper. He was also secretary and treasurer of the Inter-collegiate Oratorical Association. He afterward taught school for a while (holding a first-grade certificate), and was for a time employed in the county treasurer's office. Leaving this

position he went to Chicago, where he was employed in a wholesale fruit and nut house. In the year 1889 he came west and located in Spokane. He opened an office for the transaction of fire insurance and real estate, which business has been continued until the present time. In 1897 he was promoted to the position of special agent and adjuster for the American Central Insurance Company of St. Louis, Missouri, the St. Paul Fire and Marine Insurance Company of St. Paul, Minnesota, and the Lloyd's Plate Glass Insurance Company of New York, his territory being Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Utah and Montana. Mr. Cunningham is also interested in a number of mining enterprises and has considerable real estate in the city. He is a public-spirited young man and takes a lively interest not only in the business enterprises of the city, but also in the religious and charitable organizations. He is president of the board of trustees of the Maria Beard Deaconess Home and Hospital and has been for many years secretary of the board of trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal church. He took an important part in the organization of the Young Men's Christian Association. He also served as a member of the board of education and was a member of the Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Spokane Amateur Athletic Association and in every way possible he has done his full share for the general good of the city. He was a member and helped to make the muster of Company B, National Guard of Washington, which company was afterward mustered out and re-enlisted as Company L, United States Volunteers. Mr. Cunningham is a prominent and active member of the Odd Fellows fraternity, being a past grand of Imperial Lodge, No. 134. He is also a member of Unique Encampment and is affiliated with Oriental Lodge.



No. 74, F. & A. M. He was married in Brookings, South Dakota, in 1889, to Miss Sarah A. Haber, a native of Wisconsin. They have had born to them four children, one dying in infancy; the three living are Ila W., James Russell and Dorothy H. They occupy the family residence at 320 Adams street.

---

JUDGE A. G. KELLAM, of the law firm of Henley, Kellam & Lindsley, 503-509 Rookery, is a native of Livingston county, New York, born November 23, 1837. When nineteen years old he began the study of law. About that time, however, he moved to Wisconsin, and later was admitted to the bar of that state. He began practice at Delavan, where he resided until he entered the army. In September, 1862, he raised a company known as Company D, Twenty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered into service as its captain. He served till the close of the war in the Army of the West, being a member of General Curn's staff, and later of General Dustin's, and participating in a number of engagements with General Sherman. He was in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and Bentonville, took part in the siege of Atlanta, and was with Sherman on the march to the sea. He was taken prisoner at Thompson's Station, Tennessee, and spent three months in Libby prison. Judge Kellam was a brave and loyal soldier and a good officer. When mustered out he was major of his regiment. After the war, he returned to Delavan, resumed his practice and was there until 1871, serving for two years from 1868 in the Wisconsin state legislature. He next went to Hampton, Iowa, opened a private bank, and became cashier, and afterward president of the Franklin County

Bank. He also formed the law firm of Kellam, King & Henley. In 1881 he removed to Chamberlain, Dakota, engaged in the practice of his profession, and also opened and became president of the Brule County Bank. This arrangement continued until 1889, when he was elected on the Republican ticket judge of the supreme court of South Dakota. His re-election followed in 1893, but in January, 1896, he resigned to come to Spokane and form a partnership with D. W. Henley. They have one of the finest libraries in the city, and are doing a large business. Judge Kellam has long been a careful and assiduous student of the law, and he has a mastery of his profession to which few lawyers can hope to attain. He is a member of Sedgwick Post, G. A. R., also of the F. & A. M. He was married in Jefferson county, New York, October 23, 1865, to Miss Clara Cole, a native of Wisconsin. They have one son, Fred, a graduate of Yankton College, South Dakota, now studying law in his father's office.

---

EPHRAIM DEMPSIE, wholesale and retail clothier and furnisher, 719 Riverside avenue, is a native of the north of Ireland. He came to the United States in 1876 and located first in San Francisco, where he was in business several years. He then went to the Sandwich islands as the representative of a mercantile establishment, remaining until 1883, when he returned to San Francisco and from there made a trip back to Ireland, remaining among the scenes of his youth for some months. Returning to San Francisco in the early part of 1884 he decided to cast his lot in eastern Washington and selected Spokane as his future home, where he engaged in business in the early spring of the same year. In business he



has always enjoyed a large patronage and has forged ahead through seasons of depression as well as prosperity. He now has an excellent wholesale business, extending over part of British Columbia, Montana, Idaho and eastern Washington. Mr. Dempsie is also interested considerably in mining and is a stockholder in several local enterprises, besides having large real estate interests. For the past five years he has been a member of the board of trustees of the State Normal School at Cheney. He was appointed trustee by Governor McGraw immediately after the state legislature had appropriated sixty thousand dollars for a normal building, and the magnificent edifice at Cheney shows how well the money was spent. He is a member of the Masonic order, having held the office of commander in the local commandery and potentate in the Shrine. He also served two terms as exalted ruler of the B. P. O. E. Mr. Dempsie was married in Portland, Oregon, to Marie Eaton, a native of England, and they have three children: Arthur S., Kathleen and Stewart G.

---

WILLIAM J. WILSON, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Toronto, Canada, born July 25, 1855. He learned the trade of a butcher and followed that business for a number of years in the city of his birth, then came to Spokane and, in company with Hiram Still, opened a shop on Howard, between Main and Front. A year later, Mr. Drumheller bought Still out. In a short time the new firm had an extensive business, supplying the railroads and shipping in large quantities to many of the surrounding points. They sold out their butcher business in 1888 to Homeson & Huffman, and in 1894 opened a packing house where one hundred

hogs were slaughtered and packed daily. They ran two shops and had a large business, requiring twenty employees, but in 1897 they were compelled to close their establishment on account of the scarcity of hogs. Mr. Wilson is an active, energetic man, possessing excellent business ability and a degree of determination which insures success in whatever he undertakes. He is also a very public-spirited man, and was ever willing to contribute his full share toward the early enterprises of the city. Mr. Wilson is also extensively interested in mining. He was married in Toronto, March 6, 1882, to Miss Mary A. Sellers, a native of that city, and they are parents of three children, Frederick, Georgie and John.

---

CHARLES H. DOUGHTEN, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Tazewell county, Virginia, born May 10, 1848. When fourteen years old he left school to enlist in the Twenty-first Virginia Cavalry and served for three months before he was entrusted with a gun. His company was first detailed as guards at Bristol, Tennessee, but later was sent to escort prisoners to Richmond. Mr. Doughten served as standard bearer in the Shenandoah valley and participated in the engagements at Piedmont, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and in numerous others. After eighteen months' service he left the army and returned to school. In 1868 he came out to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was engaged in farming for the ensuing nine years. He came to the coast in 1878 and located on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres five miles southeast of Spangle. After spending a number of years on this farm he moved to Cheney, ran a livery stable there for nine years, then became in-

terested in the Riverside stables in Spokane and had charge of them from 1891 till 1895. In the latter year he sold out and engaged in mining in the Nelson, Rosslyn and Slocan districts, where he now has some very promising claims. Mr. Doughten is a very active, enterprising man and it is to be hoped that the result of his mining ventures will be such as to reward him for the courage and energy employed in their discovery and development. He was married in Leavenworth county, Kansas, in 1870, to Miss Sarah Ziegler, a native of Tennessee, and they have one child, Alice, wife of Grant Robinson, of Portland, Oregon.

---

NULTON E. NUZUM, of the law firm of Sullivan, Nuzum & Nuzum, 46-49 Ziegler block, is a native of Wisconsin, born in Viroqua, April 28, 1862. When twenty years old he left the farm on which he was born and raised, went to Chicago and became a commercial traveler, carrying a line of shoes. He followed that business for eight years, reading law at the same time. In 1888 he came to Spokane and two years later was admitted to the bar and began practice. The next year the firm of Griffith & Nuzum was organized. In 1896 this firm was dissolved and the firm of Nuzum & Nuzum organized, and in January, 1899, the present partnership was formed by the admission to the firm of Judge H. E. Sullivan. They have a fine practice and are doing well. Mr. Nuzum is a man who has made his way in the world against great obstacles, and he deserves the credit always due men who climb in spite of adverse circumstances. He is a charter member of the Elks, in which he is leading night, and he also belongs to the K. P. He is interested in mining, and is con-

nected with many enterprises for the development of properties. He was married in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, September 4, 1883, to Flora B. Watson, a native of Wisconsin, and they have one son, Harry W.

---

DANIEL W. HENLEY, of Henley, Kellam & Lindsley, attorneys in the Rookery building, is a native of Hendricks county, Indiana, born January 26, 1852. He was raised on a farm and educated in Earlham College, graduating from the Latin scientific course of that institution. He next entered the law department of Simpson Centenary University and received his B. L. degree in 1876. He then opened an office with John H. King in Hampton, Iowa, and two years later took in the Hon. A. G. Kellam, one of the men with whom he is now associated in Spokane. In 1888 Mr. Henley went to Lawrence, Kansas, and carried on a very successful practice there until June, 1889, when he came to Spokane. He secured an office in the Tull block, furnished it very nicely, and got ready for business. He opened on Friday and the following Sunday the big fire burned him out. However, he tried once more, and practiced under the firm name of Connor, Henley & Scott, then of Fenton, Henley & Fenton until March, 1896, when the firm of Henley & Kellam was organized. Mr. Lindsley at first served as clerk, but he was taken into the partnership in 1897. They are doing a fine business on the fifth floor of the Rookery. Mr. Henley has long been regarded as one of the leading lawyers in this part of the state, and he is now equally famous as a mining man. He was vice-president of the LeRoi from the time of its organization until it was sold, and this mine placed him among the



JOSEPH B. HOLLEY (deceased)  
SPOKANE





wealthy men of the city. He has also owned a share in several other fine properties, is still heavily interested in all the mining camps in this region, and devotes much of his time to mining and loaning his capital. He is an officer in several of the leading mining companies of Spokane. Socially Mr. Henley is a member of the F. & A. M., belonging to the K. C. C. H., and being very active in that society. He was married in Morgan county, Indiana, to Miss Emily Stanton, a native of that state.

---

CAPTAIN JAMES COVERLY, of the city police force of Spokane, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Illinois, born September 16, 1848. When fifteen years old he enlisted in Company E of the Ninety-sixth Illinois Infantry, and in 1865 was transferred to Company E of the Twenty-first Illinois Veteran Volunteer Infantry, General Grant's regiment, serving in the latter company until mustered out in December, 1865. He belonged to the Fourth Army Corps of the Army of the Cumberland and took part in the Atlanta campaign, being present at the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw, Atlanta and many others. Before he was seventeen years old he had participated in seventeen severe engagements. His war record is unsullied by a single act of cowardice or dishonor. After the war he returned to his old home in Illinois and remained there four years, then moved to central Illinois and engaged in farming. He came to this county in 1886 and mined until 1889, when he became a member of the city police force. The next year he was promoted to the rank of sergeant under Chief Harbord, and in 1891, when the new charter came into effect, he became captain, a rank which he still holds. He is an ex-

cellent officer in every respect, performing his duties with faithfulness and skill and to the entire satisfaction of all good citizens. That his service meets with hearty approval is attested by the fact that he has twice been offered the chiefship. He has, however, for some reason thought best to decline both times. Fraternally he is identified with Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R. He was married in El Paso, Illinois, in October, 1879, to Miss Sarah Johnson, a native of that state, and the fruit of their union is two sons: Homer, an upholsterer in the employ of the Spokane Upholstering Company, and Jesse. In September, 1891, he was married again to Mrs. Fannie L. Ledoux, and they have two daughters: Martha Irene and Samantha Milre. Mrs. Coverly met with a serious accident on the 4th of July, 1895, being blinded by the unexpected explosion of a bomb.

---

AUGUSTUS ROSSELOW, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Clermont county, Ohio, May 27, 1831. He grew to manhood there and at an early age learned the carpenter's trade. In 1866 he moved to Minnesota, where he was engaged as a carpenter and builder continuously for twenty-one years. In 1887 he moved to Spokane and he has followed his trade here ever since. Few men have devoted more time and labor to the trade of a carpenter and joiner than has Mr. Rosselow, and few have obtained a more complete mastery of the handicraft. He has followed it assiduously from boyhood to the present day, not allowing his energies to be distracted by other things, and as a natural consequence he understands thoroughly every detail of the business. He was married in Ohio November 27, 1859, to Miss Susan Ameay, a native of France, and

they have six children: Louise, a photographer in Spokane; Alice, wife of John Myers; Mary, wife of R. C. Hyde; Joseph, an attorney in this city; Augustus F., a carpenter, and Henry J., a photographer.

---

JAMES HOLDGER, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of New York, born December 22, 1844. When eight years of age he accompanied his parents to Ohio and he grew up on a farm in that state. He early learned the trade of a carpenter, serving an apprenticeship of two years under James P. Holdredge. In 1882 he came to Hollister, California, and the next year to Spokane, where he has resided continuously since, engaged in contracting and building. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married in Lebanon, Ohio, in 1862, to Miss Ruth Thompson, a native of that state, and they have three children: Frank, a ship carpenter on a battleship, Pearson and Dennie.

---

ROLLIN C. HYDE, a pioneer of 1881, is a native of Wisconsin, born April 29, 1859. He was reared on a farm, but in 1880 moved to Iowa and engaged in teaching school. The next year, however, he came to Spokane. Not long after coming to Spokane Mr. Hyde engaged in the real estate business, continuing in that until 1890, when he erected the Fernwell block at a cost of about one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars. Since that time he has given his energies to the management of the building. In 1882 Mr. Hyde took a homestead and timber culture near Davenport and he still retains the timber culture. He is one of the enterprising business men of Spo-

kane and one who has done much for the up-building and development of the city. Fraternally he is a member of the A. O. U. W., and religiously he is identified with the First Methodist Episcopal church. He was married in Spokane November 7, 1889, to Miss Mary Rosselow, a native of Minnesota, and they have two children, Edna M. and Glenn R.

Mrs. Susan Hyde, mother of S. C., E. B. and R. C. Hyde, also of Mrs. Clara S. Olmstead and Mrs. Mattie H. Blalock, is a native of New York, born December 11, 1817. She was married to Eli N. Hyde January 6, 1838. Mr. Hyde was born December 6, 1812, in the state of Vermont and died in Wisconsin September 27, 1867. Mrs. Hyde came to Spokane with her children in 1881 and is still living with them.

---

ALFRED M. MERRIMAN, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Genesee county, New York, born of New England parentage, February 8, 1838. In early infancy he was taken by his parents to Paw Paw, Michigan. On August 7, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Colonel R. H. G. Minty commanding, but was soon disabled and confined to the hospital for some time. He was, in November, 1863, transferred to Company B, Seventh Veteran Reserve Corps, and for a while was assigned to office duties, later also serving as prison postmaster of Camp Chase, Ohio. In May, 1864, his regiment was ordered to Washington, District of Columbia, where it remained until June 30, 1865, upon which date it was mustered out. He then returned to Michigan and engaged in farming and school teaching for a time. In 1867, however, he entered Bethany College, graduating in 1871. He thereupon became



principal of the Houghton public school in Detroit, but the next year he was called to the chair of mathematics in the Christian College at Santa Rosa, California. He withdrew in 1874 and with the aid of his wife established a private academy at Salinas City, known as the People's College. This he conducted until 1879, when, his health having failed, he was obliged to sell out and seek recuperation in some other climate. Accordingly he came to Walla Walla, thence the same year to Spokane county, where he pre-empted a tract of land on Tucker's prairie and engaged in farming. In 1882 he disposed of this property and took a homestead at Deep Creek Falls and again engaged in agricultural pursuits. He sold out in 1890, moved to Spokane and started a grocery store. He now owns a grocery at No. 223 Division street. Fraternally, he affiliates with Sedgwick Post, No. 8, G. A. R., and religiously, he is identified with the Central Christian church, in which he is an elder. He was married in Paw Paw, Michigan, March 29, 1866, to Miss Julia A. Church, of Marshall, that state. They have a daughter, Maude E., who graduated in the Spokane high school when eighteen years old, then taught for a time, afterwards traveling quite extensively in the east and studying a year there. She graduated from the State Normal School at Cheney in 1897. Mrs. Merriman was born in Marshall, Michigan, January 15, 1840. Her English progenitors came to America in the next vessel after the Mayflower and her mother was a cousin of Ben Butler. She was early thrown on her own resources by the loss of her father and at the age of eleven began sewing after school hours to procure money for books. When sixteen she taught her first school and she continued studying and teaching for the

ensuing ten years. She then married and continued studying with her husband. She taught with him several terms in California, and was employed as teacher in the Benjamin P. Cheney Academy four years. She is also a very successful saleslady, having made ten thousand dollars in five years selling books. For a number of years she was state corresponding secretary of the W. C. T. U., also superintendent of its scientific temperance instruction department and was prominent in helping to secure the temperance instruction law. She is accredited with having secured the adoption by the state board of education of the temperance physiologies for use in the schools. By her energy and devotion to her church, she procured from the east, in 1886, the first Spokane county evangelist. In 1893 she was elected president of the Christian Church State Missionary Society and in 1894 presided at its conventions. She built up the Christian Women's State Missionary Society, laboring in its interests for thirteen and a half years, and, in spite of failing health, is still giving much attention to philanthropic work.

---

THOMAS H. PENN, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Massachusetts, born October 15, 1858. He grew to manhood in that state, obtaining his education in the common schools and in the high school at Newburyport. After leaving school he at once engaged in ship-building, a trade which he followed until 1882, when he came to Spokane. Upon arriving here he accepted a position as salesman in the hardware store of Mr. E. Knipe, with whom he remained until 1884. He then entered the employ of William Wolverton, but in 1885 went to work for Newport & Holley as sales-

man. Afterward he entered the employ of Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, taking charge of their freight department. For three years he was a partner in the Spokane Hardware Company. He is a thoroughly reliable and competent business man and has the full confidence of the company by which he is employed. As a citizen, also, his record is above reproach, and though he has never been ambitious for political leadership, he enjoys the good will and respect of all who know him. Mr. Penn is quite prominent in Masonry, being a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., and of Spokane Chapter, No. 2, also of Cataract Commandery, No. 3, of which he is a leading officer, and of El Katiff Temple. He was married since coming to Spokane, to Miss Etta Hooley, a native of Pennsylvania, daughter of the late Joseph B. Holley. They have three children, namely: May, Essie and Lillian.

---

A. S. CAREY, foreman of the machinery department of the Union Iron Works, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Seneca county, New York, born October 24, 1861. At an early age he learned the blacksmith's trade, and in 1879 he entered the employ of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, becoming a machinist. In 1882 he removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged as a machinist with the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad, but subsequently went to Mandan, North Dakota, and accepted a situation in the machine shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He was transferred to Dickinson, North Dakota, by the company in 1883. In 1886 he came to Sprague, Washington, but soon returned to

North Dakota, where he was elected superintendent of water works on the Missouri division of the Northern Pacific Railroad. The following year, however, he returned to Sprague. He followed his trade there two years, then was sent to Spokane to work in the shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad here. In 1890 he resigned from the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad and was appointed foreman in the machinery department of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, a position which he retained until 1899, when he was tendered his present situation. Mr. Carey is a very skillful mechanic, having worked with iron and steel machinery almost continuously since early boyhood. His experience has been very varied, embracing everything pertaining to his handicraft, and eminently qualifies him for the arduous and exacting duties of the position he now holds. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married while in Dickinson, North Dakota, to Miss Jennie L. Gould, a native of Minnesota. They live in an elegant home at East 204 Indiana avenue, which Mr. Carey planned and built himself.

---

J. B. ROSS, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Ohio, born April 10, 1839. When a year old he was taken by his parents to Ohio and he received his education there, but at the age of thirteen he went to Illinois, where he worked on a farm for a number of years. He engaged in the livery business at Keithsburg, Illinois, in 1856, and continued in that line until the voice of patriotism summoned him to sterner duties. In May, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-fourth Illinois Infantry. He served in the Army of the



Cumberland, participating in many severe engagements, including those at Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Rocky Falls, Dallas, New Hope, Kenesaw, Atlanta and Nashville, besides numerous skirmishes, in one of which he received a slight wound. He has a highly honorable military record and one which may well be a source of pride to himself and family. At the close of the war he returned to Illinois and to his former occupation, but three afterwards he went to Utica Center, Wisconsin, and engaged in farming. He was there until 1876, then moved to Lyons county, Iowa, where he continued giving his attention to agricultural pursuits until 1884. In that year he came to Spokane, but before its close he moved to Healdsburg, California, and went into the lumbering business. He returned to Spokane, however, in 1887, served as bridge-builder for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company till 1889, then went to work in the same capacity for the L. S. & L. E. R. R. Company. In 1890 he accepted a situation as engineer for the Hyde block. In 1892 he was appointed engineer for the Skinwell block, resigning January 1, 1900. Fraternally, he is identified with J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R. He was married in Illinois, January 1, 1867, to Miss Alice Tubbs, a native of Wisconsin, and they have three sons, Arthur E., lineman for the Bell Telephone Company; Jay, in the employ of Cascade Laundry, and Eugene, a pupil in the public schools.

---

GIDEON HOWELL, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Wayne county, New York, born September 9, 1824. When three years old he was taken by his parents to Michigan, where

he grew to manhood on a farm. He returned to New York in 1844 and found employment as an engineer in a saw mill, a line of work which he followed for several years afterwards. On October 3, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Seventy-sixth New York Infantry, but was transferred later to the Ninety-third New York Infantry, which was sent to Washington, District of Columbia, thence to Fortress Monroe. He served in the Peninsular campaign and participated in the battles of Williamsburg, Spottsylvania and the Wilderness, also in many other engagements. In 1863 he was discharged on account of ill health and returned home, but he again enlisted, identifying himself with the Fiftieth New York Volunteer Engineers. He was mustered out in 1865, with the rank of sergeant. His war record, unsullied by a single dishonorable or cowardly act, stands as a monument to his patriotism and his manliness. At the close of hostilities he returned home and resumed his engineering and planing mill business. In 1877 he went to Franklin county, Nebraska, where he secured a soldier's claim. While there he served two terms as county assessor and was justice of the peace for a like period. He came to Spokane in 1883, since which date he spent eleven years as sexton of the cemetery. In recent years he has directed his energies towards mining and prospecting. He is a member of J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R., of which he has been chaplain, surgeon and senior vice-commander. He also belongs to the Pioneers' Association of Spokane. He was married in New York, July 1, 1848, to Miss Elvira Sherman (a cousin of General Sherman), who died in Spokane in 1888. On October 28, 1889, he married Anna E. Rhea, a native of Rhode Island. By his first marriage Mr. Howell had four children,



namely: Albert M.; Emma, now Mrs. William Sweet, and Frank M.; living; also Lucinda, deceased.

---

WILLIAM E. STRONG, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Buffalo, New York, born February 6, 1856. He grew to manhood in the state of his birth, receiving such education as the public schools afforded and learning the trade of a carpenter. In 1884 he came to this county and purchased a tract of railroad land twenty miles north of Spokane on what is known as Wild Rose prairie. Upon this home he has ever since resided, engaged in farming and in freighting. He is one of the industrious, enterprising men of that community and is esteemed and respected by all his neighbors. His mother, also a pioneer of 1884 and a native of New York, born August 6, 1818, still lives and makes her home with him. He was married in New York, July 23, 1874, to Miss Jennie Newman, a native of that state, and they have a family of seven children, Dewitt F., Grace R., Mattie P., Willie H., Ethel M., Guy A. and Carl. Fraternally, Mr. Strong belongs to the M. W. A., being a charter member of Lodge No. 7218 at Wayside. He is also affiliated with the K. O. T. M., and his wife belongs to the L. O. T. M. Religiously, Mrs. Strong is identified with the First Methodist Episcopal church of Wild Rose.

---

HENRY D. ENGELBART, deceased, a pioneer of 1883, was a native of Minnesota, born March 2, 1859. He received his education in the common schools of that state and early learned the trade of a machinist. In 1883 he came to Spokane and entered the

employ of the electric light company, he being the third electrician to come to this city. He retained the same position continuously until August 24, 1889, when his death occurred. Mr. Engelbart was one of the substantial and respected citizens of Spokane. Though not ambitious for leadership among his fellowmen and never aspiring to any political office, he nevertheless enjoyed the esteem, confidence and good will of all who knew him well. He was a prominent member of the Evangelical Association and an active and enthusiastic worker in the cause of Christianity. On December 19, 1882, in the state of Minnesota, he was united in marriage with Miss Ida E. Stutz, a native of that state, who survives her husband. They became parents of four children, Albert F. H., Lillie R., Irwin H. and Pearl M. Mrs. Engelbart is also identified with the Evangelical church.

Owing to the great care and caution with which Mr. Engelbart made his investments before his death and Mrs. Engelbart's ability to care for them after, his family have always been in very comfortable circumstances. They own a cozy home at No. 01101 Cedar street, this city.

---

JONATHAN HEATON, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, born November 17, 1860. He graduated from the University of Michigan in the class of 1886 with the degree of A. B., then went to Tower City, Dakota, to accept a situation as teacher in a college. The next year he came to Spokane, having been elected superintendent of the city schools. In 1889 he resigned to become professor of mathematics in the Spokane College, and before the

end of the year he resigned that position also, and entered the abstract and loan office of D. M. Thompson. He became deputy county treasurer in 1891 and since then has been deputy in several other county offices. In 1896 he accepted a situation in the Hypotheek Bank, which position he still retains. Mr. Heaton is a profound and thorough scholar, educated in one of the finest institutions of learning of our land, and in many ways has he exerted a powerful influence over the educational forces of this city. Serving as superintendent of the city schools at a time when our system was in its infancy, he made good use of the opportunity afforded him for laying its foundations on a sound and enduring basis. He also rendered valuable assistance to the cause of thorough scholarship at a later date, when he served as a member of the board of education. Fraternally, Mr. Heaton is identified with the Red Cross Lodge, K. P., of which he has been secretary several years. His college Greek letter society is the Phi Gamma Delta. He is a member of the Grace Baptist church of this city.

---

MRS. CLARA S. OLMSTED was born near Waukesha, Wisconsin, September 7, 1845. Was reared on a farm. Taught school. Was married August 10, 1866, to Adolphus Olmsted, who died in Wisconsin March 13, 1881. Mrs. Olmsted came to Spokane with her mother, Mrs. Susan S. Hyde, in May, 1881. She taught school and for some time dealt extensively and successfully in real estate. She has a comfortable home at South 624 Sheridan avenue. Mrs. Ida Patchen, wife of George B. Patchen, is her daughter. She has also two sons, John

Olmsted and Arden F. Olmsted, who are engaged in farming in Lincoln county.

Mrs. Olmsted is a sister of S. E., E. B. and R. C. Hyde and Mrs. Mattie A. Blalock.

---

T. W. PYNN, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Massachusetts, born June 7, 1855. At the age of nineteen he joined the Second United States Infantry Regiment. When the Nez Perce war broke out in 1877 they received orders to report at Lewiston, Idaho, for duty, and they arrived there July 19 of that year. They were ordered to the site of the present Spokane, for the purpose of keeping the Spokane tribe quiet and camped where the Sacred Heart Hospital now stands. In the fall they returned to Fort Lapwai, leaving two companies behind. There they passed the winter, erecting Fort Sherman the next spring. Mr. Pynn was discharged in 1880, settled in Spokane that same year and has been a resident of the city continuously since. He first engaged in the restaurant and bakery business, but in 1886 retired on account of his health and started to teach music, at the same time working at his trade, carpentering. In 1882 he had organized the old Spokane Brass Band, the first in the city, and in 1888 he was appointed chief musician of the Second National Guard, organized that year by the territorial government. He served under this appointment until 1897, when his band was mustered out of the service. The following year he organized what was known as Pynn's Military Band, which still exists. Mr. Pynn is a good, substantial citizen, public spirited and active in promoting the best interests of the city. He is a charter member of Myrtle Lodge, K. P., and has taken all the degrees in the I. O.

O. F. fraternity. He also affiliates with the A. O. U. W.. He was married in Spokane, January 1, 1885, to Miss Linda Johnson, a native of Illinois, and they have had three children: Hazel Fern, who died February 17, 1900; Iva Irene and George Albert.

---

A. M. CAMPBELL, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Maine, born October 30, 1852. He was reared and educated in that state, graduating at Fox Croft Academy. After completing his course of study he spent several years in teaching, then engaged in the grocery business. In 1870 he removed to Watsonville, California, and became a bookkeeper in the Watsonville Mill & Lumber Company's employ, remaining with them for many years. In 1887, however, he came to Spokane to accept a situation as bookkeeper and collector for the Spokane Mill Company. He was employed by them until 1893, then served as deputy county treasurer until 1895, since which date he has been bookkeeper for the implement firm of the Mitchell, Lewis & Staver Company. Mr. Campbell has had long experience in his business, having held many responsible positions in this state and elsewhere, and it would be difficult to find a man better fitted by education and practice than he for the exacting duties of his present situation. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. F. He was married at Bangor, Maine, May 30, 1872, to Miss Cora Clark, a native of that city, and they have one child, Josie B.

---

E. M. HEYBURN, of the firm of Heyburn, Price, Heyburn & Daherty, attorneys, 309 Hyde block, is a native of Delaware

county, Pennsylvania, where he grew to manhood and was educated, attending the Maplewood Institute and graduating from the West Chester Normal College in 1873. He then entered the ministry of the Baptist denomination, being ordained in 1874, and was actively engaged in ministerial work until 1892. In that year he retired from the clerical profession and commenced the practice of law, securing admission to the bar of this state in 1893. The firm to which he belongs is one of the best known in this state and has a large practice in the courts of Washington and Idaho, especially in the line of mining litigation. Mr. Heyburn himself is regarded as one of the ablest attorneys in this city. He is a prominent member of the First Baptist church. On December 1, 1874, he was married in West Chester, Pennsylvania, to Miss Miranda C. Carver, a native of that state, and they have six children: Ermina, wife of George D. Clagget; John B., first lieutenant in the Forty-fourth Volunteer Infantry; Lilian C.; Charles L.; Sarah G. and Mary.

---

W. W. BYINGTON, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of New York, born March 28, 1836. Two years later his parents moved to Sangamon county, Illinois, and in 1844 to Jo Daviess county, where they were engaged for a number of years afterwards in the lead mines. In 1861 Mr. Byington went to Jackson county, Iowa, and followed farming and the general merchandise business for three or four years. In 1865, however, he returned to Galena and accepted a position as clerk in a wholesale grocery store. He was thus employed for three years, then removed to Redwood county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in agri-



cultural pursuits for a number of years, during nine of which he served as justice of the peace of his county. He came to Spokane in 1884 and gave his attention to carpenter work and building for about four years, after which he engaged in the grocery business with William Smith. Their store was on the corner of Riverside and Washington. Mr. Byington sold out his interest in 1889 and again went to work at his trade, following it continuously for the ensuing eight years. In 1897 he again engaged in the grocery business with Mr. McKenna, but two years afterwards sold to F. J. Farley and retired from business. Mr. Byington has been a very industrious, enterprising man, has fought life's battle bravely and is now enjoying a well-earned repose. He was always been a good, substantial citizen, worthy of the highest esteem and respect. He was married, first, in Wisconsin, October 28, 1864, to Miss Jane McMurry, a native of Pennsylvania, who died December 12, 1866, leaving two daughters, Mattie, wife of C. M. Shilliam, and Ida, wife of W. A. Tickner. He was married again, September 20, 1868, to Miss Jennie Spencer, a native of Illinois.

---

JOHN McCULLOUGH, proprietor of the Forest Park grocery, corner Monroe and Virginia streets, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1848. On arriving at years of maturity he went to Neosho county and engaged in milling, an occupation which he followed for some years. In 1889, however, he moved to Joplin, Missouri, and went into the mercantile business. During his stay there he was for two years a member of the city council. Subsequently he removed to Thayer, Kansas, where he also took an active part in

local politics, holding the office of mayor of the city for two years, also of deputy sheriff and constable. In 1899 he came to Spokane and engaged in his present business and by means of his excellent commercial abilities and natural aptitude for that pursuit, he is building up an extensive and flourishing trade. He is a good, substantial citizen, taking an intelligent interest in local politics and in everything looking toward the promotion of the general welfare and he has the confidence and good will of all who know him. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order, the A. O. U. W., and Select Friends. He was married in Pennsylvania, in 1867, to Miss Helen Keiser, of that state, and they are parents of six children, William, a butcher at Joplin, Missouri; Elmer, Elizabeth, Henry, Mary and Harley.

---

O. C. HICKS, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Syracuse, New York, born November 5, 1829. At the age of eighteen he started in life for himself, learning the trade of a wagonmaker, and in 1849 he set out for California. He was, however, stricken with cholera when he got as far as Cincinnati, Ohio, and upon recovering returned to New York. In 1856 he moved to Chicago, where he was employed by a wagon manufacturing company until 1859, in which year he went to Hudson, Wisconsin, and engaged in carpentering and building. On December 23, 1863, he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry, serving thereafter until June, 1866, when he was discharged. He participated in several of the hard engagements, but his most exciting adventure occurred while acting as a scout. He and twelve

others were ambushed and of the entire party only two escaped, the remainder being killed. After the war he returned to Wisconsin and to his former occupation, remaining there until 1886, when he came to Spokane. He has long been one of the leading contractors and builders of the city, erecting many fine residences and business houses, including the Crescent block, the only brick building which escaped the fire. Mr. Hicks is one of the substantial and esteemed citizens of Spokane, commanding the confidence of all who know him. Fraternally, he is identified with Tyrian Lodge, No. 96, and with Spokane Chapter, No. 2, F. & A. M. He has been a Mason fifty-one years. He was married in Wisconsin, October 1, 1862, to Miss Emma Yates, a native of Michigan. They have five children living, namely: Alice A., clerk in the Crescent store; Carrie E., wife of George C. Thayer; Arthur M., Charles R. and Harold Y.; also one, Mattie, deceased.

---

E. E. BURTON, member of the city council, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Champaign county, Illinois, born April 4, 1861. He resided there, attending the public schools until fourteen years old, then started in life for himself. He went to Denver, Colorado, and various other places, following mining as an occupation until 1887, when he came to Spokane county. He located on a homestead twenty-five miles northwest of the city and engaged in farming. Two years later, however, he returned to Spokane and entered the grocery business with O. B. Nelson & Company, remaining with them until 1893. He then established the Silver Grocery at 336 Riverside avenue, continuing in that business

until 1899, when he sold out. He then accepted a position as manager of the Marshall Flouring Mills Company, of Spokane, and has been ably and skillfully conducting the affairs of that corporation since. As a citizen, Mr. Burton has always maintained a high standing in this city, and in 1899 the people testified to the confidence and esteem in which he is held by electing him a member of the city council. Socially he is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., of Spokane. He was married in New Mexico, June 7, 1881, to Miss Eunice Burroughs, a native of Illinois, and they have two children, Grace and Eva.

---

H. N. COCKRELL, proprietor of the music store at No. 7 Post street, is a pioneer of 1886. He was born in Lafayette, Indiana, November 22, 1858, and acquired his education in the public schools of that state and in the State Normal School at Danville, of which he is a graduate. He taught school in Indiana for a number of years, but in 1882 moved to Denver, Colorado, and engaged in mining. He also maintained a connection with a music house there. In 1886 he came to Spokane county, purchased a farm ten miles east of the city and set vigorously to work to improve it, also engaging in the delivery of water to city patrons. Three years later he organized the firm of H. N. Cockrell & Company for the purpose of establishing a music store and he has continued in that line uninterruptedly since. Being naturally a good business man, he has been very successful in maintaining an extensive trade. Mr. Cockrell is also heavily interested in various mining enterprises. He is one of the largest stockholders in the Little Six Mining Company, of which he is secre-



tary, also is owner of numerous other properties. Notwithstanding his extensive business interests, however, he has always found time to interest himself in the city's welfare, ever manifesting a willingness to do more than his share for its material and social advancement. He has been prominently connected with the Spokane Industrial Exposition, which has done so much to attract the attention of intending settlers and investors to this section. In politics, also, he has always taken an important part. He is a very prominent Mason, being identified with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, with Chapter No. 2, with Cataract Commandery, No. 3, with El Katiff Temple and with the Mystic Shrine. He was married in Colorado, January 25, 1884, to Miss Viola M. Pelan, a native of New York.

---

THOMAS F. CONLAN, proprietor of the Spokane Hardware Company, is a pioneer of 1883. He is a native of Wisconsin, born at Oshkosh, September 6, 1860. Most of his boyhood days were spent at Neenah, Wisconsin, and at Notre Dame University. Graduating from Notre Dame in 1880, he took to a mercantile line, occupying clerical positions at Neenah and at Kansas City up to the time of his coming to Spokane, October 8, 1883.

Satisfied of the future greatness of Spokane, Mr. Conlan lost no time in securing holdings, first in real estate and later in a mercantile establishment. In 1885 he was connected with the Boston dry goods store and in January, 1886, in company with A. P. Wolverton, established the Spokane Hardware Company, purchasing Mr. Wolverton's interest two years later.

Mr. Conlan's success in his business under-

takings is largely due to his clean-cut business methods and continuous application.

Mr. Conlan was married in Cleveland, Ohio, November 19, 1885, to Miss Ella Phillips, a native of that city, and they have four children.

---

C. F. HONE, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Pennsylvania, born April 6, 1850. When quite young he moved with his parents to the vicinity of Oakland, Maryland, and in 1865 accompanied them to Zanesville, Ohio. He lived with them on a farm until 1873, then went to Bloomington, Illinois, and followed carpenter work and building for a brief period, but the same year moved to Carson City, Nevada, where he was engaged at his trade and as a car builder for the Virginia & Truckee Railroad Company. He came to California in 1876, thence to Portland and from that city to Walla Walla, following his trade in each of those localities. In 1878 he and his family made a trip to their old home, returning the same year. He then, in 1879, purchased a team and came overland to Spokane Falls, finally locating on Peone prairie, of which Mrs. Hone is the pioneer white woman. They experienced considerable difficulty with the Indians, but, braving every danger, resided there continuously until 1896, when they sold out and moved to California. Returning in a short time, Mr. Hone located in Spokane and again resumed his trade, following it successfully ever since. Mr. Hone is a public-spirited man, taking an active and intelligent interest in all local affairs, especially those of a political nature. Religiously, he is identified with the Roman Catholic church. He was married in Zanesville, Ohio, April 23, 1872, to Miss Elizabeth A. McQuaide, a native of



Ohio, and they are parents of eight children: Corrine G., Mary C., Eugene B., the first white child born in the county north of the Spokane river, John L., Josephine E., Gertrude A., A. Loretta and Charles A.

---

W. H. MALONEY is a native of Baltimore, Maryland, born June 1, 1844, but he was reared in Illinois, his family having moved thither when he was two years old. He was educated at the Elizabeth University, but left college before graduating to enlist in Company A, Ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He was in the army during the years of severest fighting and participated in several heavy engagements and in numerous skirmishes. On being mustered out, August 18, 1865, he returned to Red Oak, Iowa, and engaged in the ministry. He was in the pulpit there until 1875, then removed to Walla Walla, Washington, where he followed his sacred calling and farming for a couple of years. In 1877 he moved to Dayton, Wisconsin, and took charge of the Christian church there. In 1889, compelled by ill health to leave the ministry, he came to Spokane and engaged in the insurance business, also becoming an organizer for the W. of W. Mr. Maloney has always been a leader, not only of religious, but of political thought, his party affiliations being with the Republicans. He is also very prominent and enthusiastic in fraternities, being a member and past commander of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, G. A. R., department of Washington and Alaska, chaplain for life of the Veterans' Association for the district of Washington, a member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., past council commander of Camp No. 99, W. of W., and a member of the Women

of Woodcraft. Religiously, he is identified with the Central Christian church, of Spokane, in which he is an elder. He was married in Freeport, Illinois, February 14, 1862, to Miss Catherine Meyers, of that state, who died August 28, 1874 leaving five children, Julia, Eliza, Effie, Alzina and Willie. He was again married in Dayton, Washington, December 8, 1875, to Miss Emma Babcock, a native of Wisconsin, and they have five children, Katie, Elmer B., Nellie, Harry and Helen.

---

GEORGE W. BOYD, of the firm of Boyd & McKay, dealers in real estate and city property, 205 and 206 Mohawk block, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Carmi, Illinois, born February 25, 1865. He grew to manhood in his native state, receiving such education as the common schools afforded. In 1886 he came to Spokane and engaged in the general merchandise business with his brother, E. B. Boyd, the firm name being Boyd Brothers. Two years later he sold out and engaged in the furniture and hardware business with Messrs. Graves & Owen, under the name of Graves & Company, but the next year they burned out in the big fire. Mr. Graves retired and the business was reopened under the name of Owens & Boyd. Mr. Boyd sold out in 1892 and made a trip to Illinois. On his return he formed the firm of Kreider & Boyd and engaged in the real estate business, but in 1894 Mr. Kreider was succeeded by Mr. Hust, who the next year was followed by Mr. McKay. Mr. Boyd is one of the substantial and representative citizens of Spokane, ever ready to do all in his power for the material or social amelioration of the city. He is one of the most active, industrious and

successful business men of Spokane. Religiously, he is identified with the First Methodist Episcopal church. He was married in Spokane in March, 1895, to Miss Lula A. Byrns, a native of Missouri, and they have a family of two children, Samuel and Mary P.

---

JOSEPH KENWORTHY, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Indiana, born December 25, 1832. He was reared on a farm, but upon attaining years of maturity engaged in the lumber business. In 1856 he moved to Guthrie county, Iowa, where for a number of years afterwards he was engaged in farming and stock raising. He was, while there, a prominent man in the political life of his vicinity, and for two years held the office of treasurer of Guthrie county, having been elected on the Republican ticket. In 1883 he came to Spokane and opened the Railroad House opposite the Northern Pacific depot. He was proprietor of that hotel until 1888, when he sold out and engaged in the real estate business. From 1892 to 1896 he ran a fruit farm in the southwest part of the city, but this he afterwards sold. He now devotes his attention to superintending the interests of his farm near Wilbur, Lincoln county, though he resides in Spokane. Mr. Kenworthy has been a very enterprising, industrious man, and is now enjoying the repose earned by a long life of unremitting activity. He is surrounded by enough of this world's wealth for the supply of daily needs, enjoying also the respect and good will of his neighbors. He belongs to the Pioneer Society. He was married in Indianapolis, Indiana, September 17, 1854, to Miss Anna David, a native of that state. They have one adopted child, Daisy.

F. M. HOWELL, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Black River Falls, Wisconsin, born January 30, 1854. He grew to man's estate there and early engaged in lumbering, but in 1877 moved to Grand Forks, Dakota, and turned his attention to farming and to the grain business. Three years later, however, he returned to Wisconsin, where for the ensuing seven or eight years he was proprietor of a livery barn. He came to Spokane in 1888 and secured employment, first with the Spokane Truck & Dray Company, later with the Park & Lacey Machinery Company, which has since been, with its entire stock, transferred to the Spokane Hardware Company. Mr. Howell is employed in the capacity of salesman and warehouse man. He is one of the substantial and respected citizens of the city, and though he has never sought political offices or manifested an ambition for leadership, yet he stands high in the esteem of those who know him, and has the confidence and good will of all. He is a member of the K. P. fraternity, Spokane Lodge, No. 110, all of the chairs of which he has passed through.

He was married in Black River Falls, Wisconsin, May 24, 1883, to Miss Belle Arries, a native of that state. They have a fine residence at No. 03327 Division street, tastefully and richly furnished and surrounded with all the comforts of life.

---

I. LIPSCHUETZ, a pioneer of 1889, proprietor of the Star barber shop, 515 Main avenue, is a native of Germany, born July 21, 1855. He received most of his education in his fatherland. In 1869 he came to America and located at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he learned the barber trade. He fol-

lowed his handicraft there until 1889, in which year he came to Spokane. He at once engaged in the barber business, securing and equipping a shop of his own, and has since followed that means of obtaining a livelihood continuously since with the exception of two and one-half years spent in the grocery business at Wallace, Idaho. Mr. Lipschuetz is one of the solid and substantial citizens of the city and stands well with all who know him. He is a member of Good Will Camp, No. 5923, M. W. A., and holds the rank of excellent banker in that order. He was married in Philadelphia, June 1, 1879, to Miss Amelia Sommerfield, a native of Germany, and they have three children, Charles S., manager of the mail department, Palace Dry Goods Company, George W. and Atlanta.

---

HON. JOHN R. McBRIDE is a native of Franklin county, Missouri, born August 22, 1833. In 1846 the family crossed the plains with oxen, locating in Yam Hill county, Oregon. Mr. McBride grew up there, entered the law office of David Logan in 1854 and was admitted to the bar in 1857. Though the youngest member of the constitutional convention of 1857, he took an active and leading part in the deliberations of that body. In 1860 he was elected to the state senate and in 1862 was elected to the lower house of the national congress, where he did good service as a member of the Pacific Railroad committee and of the committee on Indian affairs. In 1865 he was appointed by President Lincoln chief justice of Idaho and discharged the duties of that office with ability and dispatch for three years, then resigned and engaged in the practice of law at Boise City. He prac-

ticed there until 1872, serving one year as superintendent of the United States Assay office. From that time until 1890 he resided in Salt Lake City, Utah, practicing his profession in the firm of Sutherland & McBride. In 1890 he came to Spokane, and has since devoted most of his attention to his large and varied legal practice. He was, however, a member of the Republican national convention, which nominated President Harrison in 1892, and also of the Silver Republican convention, which met at St. Louis, in 1896. Judge McBride has long been a prominent man in the history of the Northwest. At twenty-one he was superintendent of schools in Yam Hill county, at twenty-four he led the deliberation of the Oregon constitutional convention, at twenty-seven he was in the Oregon state senate, at twenty-nine he was in the national congress, and at thirty-two he was chief justice of Idaho. He is now regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in this state, and an authority in mining law. Judge McBride has been twice married. On December 3, 1852, he wedded Miss E. M. Adams, a native of Ohio, who died in California in 1869, leaving two children, Isabel, now the wife of Marshall Cushing, of New York City, and Willis P., an attorney and United States deputy collector at Sitka, Alaska. He was married again in Philadelphia, August 10, 1871, to Miss Helen A. Lee, a native of that city, and they have four children, Howard R., Anna L., Walter S. and Henry C.

---

HON. LUCIUS B. NASH, a pioneer of 1879, was born in New York March 12, 1838. He acquired his education in the academies of Jamestown and Westfield, New York, also from a private tutor in Panama. He gradu-



ated from the Ohio State and Union Law College in 1859, then located in Hastings, Minnesota, and taught school a short time, but later began practice with his brother, C. W. Nash. In 1860 he moved to Pleasant Hill, Missouri, where he followed the dual occupation of teaching and practicing law until the outbreak of the war, when he was compelled to move north. Going to Taylor county, Iowa, he took the stump and assisted in raising the Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, himself becoming captain of Company F. He served in the Trans-Mississippi department on the staff of General Clinton B. Fisk, then under General Fred Steele and General J. J. Reynolds, participating in the battle of Helena, Missouri, July 4, 1863, in the engagement at Yazoo Pass and in the capture of Little Rock, Arkansas. He accompanied General Steele in his march to the Red river to cooperate with General Banks and was wounded severely in both legs at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry. Late in 1863 Mr. Nash became provost marshal general at Little Rock, Arkansas, and there he remained till the close of the war. His military record is in every respect an honorable and praiseworthy one and merits the gratitude of the nation he so nobly served. Upon retiring from the army he practiced law at Little Rock with A. H. Garland, afterward attorney-general of the United States, until 1873. In 1868 Mr. Nash was elected to congress by a large majority, but was unfairly counted out. In the fall of 1873 he came to Walla Walla, Washington, where he practiced for three years. He then went to Seattle, whence, in 1879, he came to Spokane. Since that date he has been identified with the bar of this city, except for about a year, during which he served as associate justice of the supreme court of Washington territory. Judge Nash is a very

public-spirited man and has contributed in many ways to the development of the city. In 1889 he built the finest residence in this city, a very imposing structure on the bank of the river in Ross Park addition, and in 1890 he erected the Riverside block. He is one of the organizers of the lodge of Master Masons and of the Spokane Chapter. Judge Nash was married in Little Rock, Arkansas, in September, 1866, to Miss Laura Linebaugh, a daughter of one of the first settlers of that city. They have six children living: Lucius G. and Frank C., both members of the law firm; Lucile, Laura E., Nina R. and Francisca.

---

GRAHAM BARCLAY DENNIS, financier, was born in London, England, June 1, 1855, son of M. J. Dennis, a Presbyterian minister and linguistic scholar of note. The children have all attained to distinction. The early life of Graham B. Dennis was passed in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a diligent student, possessed business aptitude, his earliest experience being in the selling of newspapers. An ambition and determination to succeed has characterized his every effort. His earliest school life closed at the age of fourteen, when he undertook the profession of pharmaceutical chemistry. In 1872 he went to Dayton, Ohio, as shipping clerk to a large tobacco manufacturing concern, spending the following year in study at Bethany College. From 1875 to 1877 he was city editor of the Dayton, Ohio, Daily Journal, and thereafter for two years its business manager. In 1879 he introduced an electrical postage stamp canceller of his own invention. In 1880 he organized and for several years was the head of the firm of G. B. Dennis & Company, Dayton, Ohio; its

business comprising the organization of stock companies, discounts and general banking. He was also the author and publisher of an agricultural newspaper, the Farmer's Home, and which proved a profitable undertaking. In 1885, with health impaired, he removed to the city of Spokane, Washington. Being convinced of the destiny of Spokane to become an important commercial center he began the publication of the Spokane Miner, a journal devoted in general to the mining interests of the northwest. He invested extensively in Spokane real estate and engaged in various public and private enterprises for the development of the city. In 1885 he organized the Muscovite Mica Mining Company, comprising Chicago capitalists, to purchase and develop the great mica mines in Idaho, and he is still manager and a director. In 1887 he organized the Ross Park Street Railway Company and built the first electric railway in the northwest at Spokane, and was for two years its president. In December, 1892, he organized and still is president and general manager of the Old Dominion Mining & Concentrating Company, and under his direction and management the mines in Stevens county have been systematically developed. He was also president of the Idler Mining Company and the Summit Mining Company. At the first convention, held October 2, 1895, of the Northwest Mining Association, embracing within its supervision four states and British Columbia, an organization of strength, character and usefulness, Mr. Dennis was accorded the distinguished honor of election to the presidency, which he still occupies. As a delegate from this association to the parliament of British Columbia, at Victoria, British Columbia, in April, 1896, he successfully combated the implied two per cent. tax upon the gross output of the mines

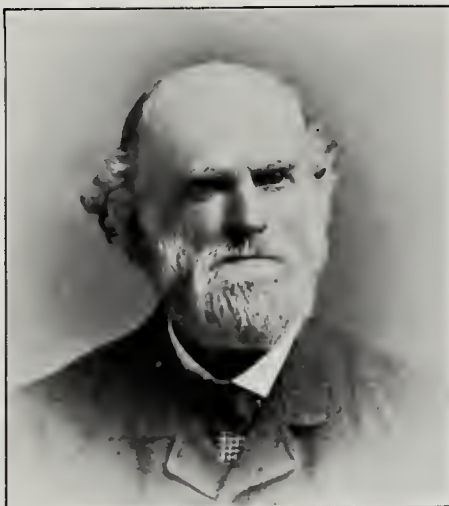
in British Columbia, an eminent piece of legislative accomplishment and a great service to the mining interests within the Dominion. On August 2, 1897, Mr. Dennis was appointed by L. Beauford Prince, president of the International Mining Congress, as a member of the committee for the revision of the Federal mining laws, the task being to prepare a memorial to the congress of the United States bearing upon the mining laws. On August 10, 1897, he was elected treasurer and director of the Eureka & Pacific Mining Company of Idaho. On January 10, 1898, he was elected president of the Old Dominion Mining & Milling Company of Washington, and also a member of its board of directors. On June 3, 1898, he was elected president of the Gold Reef Mines Company, of Spokane. On November 18, 1898, he became president and treasurer of the Spokane Gas Machine Manufacturing Company, and on December 20, 1898, president and treasurer of the Insurgent Gold Mining Company, of Republic, Washington. On February 20, 1899, he became treasurer of the Black Diamond Gold Mining Company; on March 7, 1899, director and secretary of the Columbia Railway & Navigation Company; also, on April 22, 1899, president and director of the Buffalo Hump Tunnel Company of Idaho, and on the 18th day of April, 1900, treasurer and director of the Hope Mining Company.

In politics and public life Mr. Dennis has taken an equally prominent position. He was a member of the city council of Spokane for two years from 1886. In 1890 he was a member of the board of public education and as chairman of its committee on buildings was the author of the large and magnificent public school edifices which adorn that city. He is one of the heaviest realty owners and has





EUGENE BERTRAND  
Spokane



GIDEON HOWELL  
Spokane



J. D. FAULKNER, M. D.  
Spokane



E. J. WEBSTER  
Spokane



J. F. C. ABEL  
Spokane



A. F. MAC LEOD, M. D.  
Spokane



J. W. OSBORNE  
Spokane



NATHAN M. BAKER, M. D.  
Spokane





made his investments with characteristic judgment and foresight. In 1890 he was a moving spirit in the establishment of the Northwestern Industrial Exposition Company at Spokane and was chosen its first vice-president. He was a trustee member of the executive board, and treasurer of the Jenkins University of Spokane, founded by Colonel David P. Jenkins, with a large endowment. In all his manifold interests, mining, realty, public and private trusts, Mr. Dennis is recognized as an authority. His splendid executive ability and unflinching integrity have caused his election to many offices of great responsibility, while his courtesy and kindness have won him a wide circle of friends. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian, and in politics a firm Republican. He was married, in 1879, to Hester Leota, daughter of Captain John Bradley, of Dayton, Ohio, and they have three children.

---

HON. SAMUEL CLARENCE HYDE, with his twin sister, Salina Clarissa Hyde, was born at the historic town of Fort Ticonderoga, New York, April 22, 1842. The twin sister died when eight months old. At the age of three years he was taken by his parents to the then new state of Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood on a farm near Oshkosh, receiving only such education as the common schools at that time afforded. He served in the Seventeenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry in the war for the Union, enlisting as a private and being promoted to sergeant. After the war he spent some time as a surveyor and explorer for pine and mineral lands in the northern peninsula of Michigan with Captain Welcome Hyde, of Appleton, Wisconsin. He was married January 18, 1869, to Miss Mattie A. Rog-

ers, of Rosendale, Wisconsin, then removed to Iowa, where he finished the study of law at the law school of the Iowa State University. He was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession at Rock Rapids, Iowa, for seven years. In 1877 he removed with his family to Washington and practiced law in both Seattle and Tacoma.

Mr. Hyde and his family may well be considered pioneers of Spokane and the Inland Empire. He arrived here May 4, 1879 when the place was a trading hamlet of less than one hundred people—before the railroad, the telegraph and the printing press; and the telephone and electric light had not yet been given to the world. The following year he engaged in the practice of law here. In 1881 his wife and two children, Earl and Kate, joined him, and this has ever since been their home. His father, Eli N. Hyde, died in Wisconsin many years ago; his mother, Mrs. Susan S. Hyde, with all her children, came to Spokane in 1881. The Hydés were among the first builders of Spokane, several of the largest and handsomest business blocks in the city being erected by them.

In 1880 Mr. Hyde was elected prosecuting attorney for the district embracing the six counties of northeastern Washington; was re-elected for three terms, extending over a period of six years. February 13, 1891, Mr. Hyde had the great misfortune to lose his wife, and she lies in Fairmount cemetery, overlooking the beautiful Spokane river.

In 1894 Mr. Hyde was elected member of the fifty-fourth congress and at once proceeded to make the acquaintance and secure the friendship of the most influential members of that body. The wisdom of this policy was shown when, in a fight on the floor of the house for the first appropriation for the build-

ing of Fort Wright, which now overlooks the city from the west, the best men in congress, including Speaker Reed, aided him, and the appropriation was carried, over an adverse report of the committee on appropriations. In a speech during that session, Mr. Hyde paid a glowing and eloquent tribute to the Pacific coast and predicted its coming greatness. He was renominated by acclamation at the Republican state convention of 1896 for a second term, but along with the rest of the ticket was defeated by the wave of Bryan Democracy and Populism which swept over the west that year.

Mr. Hyde is now in active practice in the state and federal courts of Washington and Idaho and the supreme court of the United States. As an advocate before juries and in addressing the people, Mr. Hyde has acquired the reputation of being a powerful and convincing speaker. He is a man of commanding presence and in the cause of innocence, truth, justice or patriotism speaks with impassioned force and is at times eloquent.

---

COLONEL JOHN W. FEIGHAN, deceased, was born in New York April 5, 1845. In 1852 the family moved to Chicago and thence to Indiana. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company K, of the Eighty-third Indiana Regiment. The principal engagements in which he participated were the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Jackson, Mississippi, Tuscumbia and Missionary Ridge. He was also in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea. He was honorably discharged in July, 1865, with the rank of first lieutenant, being then only twenty years old. He then entered Miami Univer-

sity at Oxford, Ohio, graduating in 1870. In 1872 he graduated from the Cincinnati Law School and began practice in Owensboro, Kentucky. In 1880 he moved to Emporia, Kansas, where he was three times elected prosecuting attorney, served on the governor's staff as judge advocate general of the national guard and was commander of the G. A. R. for the department of Kansas. In 1888 he came to Spokane and shortly afterward was elected city attorney. He was a member of the first state legislature and first speaker of the lower house. He was county prosecutor during 1895 and 1896. He was distinguished for honesty and integrity, qualities which, with his legislative and professional abilities, gained him an honored place among the eminent men of the west, and when, in the zenith of his career, he was stricken down, his loss was mourned all over the state. He was married in Owensboro, Kentucky, October 9, 1872, to Miss Fanny, daughter of John R. and Mary Van Pradelles Moore. Her father was of English descent and her grandfather, Colonel Van Pradelles, was a colonel in the French army and a personal friend of General Lafayette. Colonel and Mrs. Feighan were parents of seven children, of whom the first three, namely, Mary, John W. and Mary V. P., are deceased, and Katherine M., Frank M., Susie L. and Mary G. are living.

---

S. H. RUSH, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Royalton, Ohio, born December 15, 1851. In 1854 the family moved to Auburn, Indiana, where S. H. grew to manhood, learned the trade of a harnessmaker and afterward opened a shop of his own. In 1885 he came out to Washington, locating first at Pomeroy, but



the following year he moved to Spokane, secured employment in Fred Furth's harness shop and was with him for the next eighteen months, then opened on Sprague street a shop of his own. He was burned out in the fire of 1889, losing everything. He at once opened up again, however, doing business in a tent for one year, then on a large scale in the Norfolk block on Riverside. His energy, skill and close attention to business secured him a large trade and he continued to do a thriving and prosperous business until September, 1898, when he sold out. He is at present employed by the city as inspector of paving and is giving his entire attention to the asphalt paving now being laid on Stevens, Monroe, Lincoln and Howard streets and on First avenue..

Mr. Rush is very prominent in the Masonic order, having taken all the thirty-three degrees. He is a charter member of Spokane Council, No. 4, R. & S. M., also of Electa Chapter, No. 20, O. E. S., and he was the first member affiliated by Cataract Commandery, No. 3, K. T., in this city. He is one of the energetic business men and substantial citizens of Spokane and stands well wherever he is known. He was married in Angola, Indiana, March 28, 1876, to Miss Ida J. Brown, daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary A., and a native of Angola, born December 11, 1855. They have two children, William W. and Harry B.

---

CYRUS KNAPP MERRIAM, M. D., physician and surgeon, son of Lewis and Mary Ann Merriam, was born in Houlton, Maine, in 1848. His boyhood was spent on a farm and in his father's saw mill, only a part of each year being passed in school. In 1871 he entered Colby University at Waterville,

Maine, and, after a severe struggle, graduated in 1875, receiving the A. B. degree. He also received the degree of A. M. from the same institution in 1882. The Doctor paid most of his college expenses by teaching during vacations, but owes much to the kindly assistance of an older brother, who was then an officer and is now brigadier-general in the United States army. After graduation Mr. Merriam continued teaching for nearly two years, and while thus employed in Lawrence, Massachusetts, he began the study of medicine under a preceptor. In 1877 he entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College, studying the following summer under Dr. Burnham, a prominent surgeon of Lowell, Massachusetts. He completed his medical education in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, graduating in February, 1879. While at this institution Dr. Merriam received private instruction in physical diagnosis from Prof. A. L. Loomis and in surgery from Prof. John B. Darby, receiving high commendation from both for aptitude and skill. After practicing a year in Lowell, Massachusetts, Dr. Merriam became acting assistant surgeon in the United States army and was assigned to duty in the Department of the Columbia. He served at various posts and in the field for eight years, frequently receiving commendation from persons high in authority for his efficiency and good judgment in the treatment of cases. Dr. Merriam severed his connection with the army in 1887 and located in Spokane, where he has been successful in building up a desirable practice. He was one of the founders of the Spokane County Medical Society, of which he was secretary for the first two years, and he also took part in the organization of the Washington State Medical Society, over which he presided in 1890 and 1891. The Doctor is like-

wise a member of the American Medical Association. For eight years he served on the staff of the Sacred Heart Hospital of this city. Dr. Merriam has for many years devoted his energies almost exclusively to his profession and has long ranked among the leading physicians of the coast. He believes that germs are the cause of many diseases and was among the first in Spokane to use the antitoxin treatment in diphtheria.

---

HON. CLARENCE W. IDE, United States marshal for the district of Washington, was born in Buffalo county, Wisconsin, September 10, 1860. When eighteen years of age he came to Dayton, Washington thence, in 1879, to Spokane county. He passed a year on the farm, then moved into this city, where he was employed by F. R. Moore & Company for about a twelvemonth. He next entered the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in their engineering department, and worked for them for a number of years, among other things assisting in the removal of the town of Yakima to North Yakima. Upon leaving their service he opened a real estate and mining broker's office in Spokane, maintaining it until 1888, when he was elected county surveyor. He laid out numerous additions to Spokane and Cheney. In 1890 he retired from the surveyor's office to accept an appointment from President Harrison as special examiner of public land surveys. He was elected to the state senate in 1892 and during his four years of service in that branch of the legislature distinguished himself as a man of unusual legislative ability. He introduced and secured the passage of a very important bill making it unlawful for any state officers or trustees to incur liability in excess of the

amount appropriated, and providing a penalty for violation of its provisions. Previous to the passage of this act deficiencies of from one hundred thousand dollars to two hundred thousand dollars annually had to be met. Since July 1, 1897, Mr. Ide has been serving as United States marshal under appointment by President McKinley, and he is discharging his duties as such officer in a highly creditable manner. Mr. Ide has long been a leading man in political matters, having served as delegate to many county and state conventions. In fraternal affiliations he is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason. He was married in Oscoda Michigan, February 19, 1896, to Miss Dora M. McKay, a native of that town, and they have one daughter, Irma. Mr. Ide's father, C. D. Ide, is a pioneer of this county of 1879, and is universally esteemed and respected as a man of integrity, and one who has contributed much toward the general progress.

---

LYMAN F. WILLIAMS, a native of Dedham, Massachusetts, was born February 28, 1864. When he became three years old the family moved to Lafayette, Indiana, where the father was for many years a shoe manufacturer. Lyman F. worked in his factory for a long time, but finally took up the study of law and short hand, and subsequently became official court reporter for the forty-second judicial circuit. He was at this time only twenty years of age, being the youngest man ever entrusted with that responsible situation in the state. In 1886 he came to St. Paul, where he remained until April, 1888. Coming then to Spokane, he was appointed court reporter for Judge Nash, and served as such until 1896. He became interested in the Le Roi mine in 1889.



and when the company was incorporated, in 1890, was elected secretary. Afterwards he became treasurer and he held one or other of these offices until the mine was sold. He is still extensively interested in the Sullivan Group and many other properties. In November, 1898, he and Mayor Armstrong bought the Hyde block, the largest office building in the city. Mr. Williams is also interested in the Childs Lumber Company, of which he is secretary and treasurer. He owns an elegant residence in Ross Park and other city property, also a nice ranch of three hundred acres east of Pleasant prairie, where he is starting a fine orchard of apple and pear trees. Mr. Williams is one of the enterprising mining men who, by developing the tributary mining region, have given Spokane the sinews of its prosperity. Socially Mr. Williams is connected prominently with the Masons, the Elks and the Foresters. He was married in Spokane, February 2, 1889, to Miss Lurline McLaurin, a native of St. Paul. They have three children, namely: Marjory L., Caryl F. and Laurin L.

---

F. M. REYNOLDS, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Green county, Ohio. He lived there till thirteen years old, then, in 1861, moved to Illinois and engaged in farming. In March, 1864, he enlisted in Company I, Sixty-fourth Illinois Sharpshooters, and was with General Sherman on the march to the sea. He was mustered out of the service at Louisville, Kentucky, July 18, 1865, and immediately returned to his Illinois home. He remained on a farm there until 1877, then moved to Kansas, and thence to Malheur county, Oregon, where he was employed for a while in farming. In 1882 he came to Spokane county, and home-

steaded one hundred and sixty acres of land three and a half miles northeast of Milan, where he now resides, engaged in the stock business and in raising hay. He is a thrifty, industrious man, and one of the most successful farmers in his neighborhood. He was married in Illinois in 1874 to Miss Sarah Beals, of that state, and they have eight children, namely: Charles, Annie, Lulu, Stewart, John, Bertha, Mollie and Joseph.

---

J. J. GERLACH, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Albany, New York, in 1869. When nine years old he moved to Minnesota where he was engaged in a grocery store and postoffice and on a stock farm until 1889, when he came to this county. He worked for awhile for Mr. Palmer, of Orchard prairie, then farmed on rented land for two years, but afterwards purchased a home on the west end of the prairie, where he has ever since resided. He has about four acres in fruit trees, but gives his attention principally to market gardening. Mr. Gerlach is a very energetic young man, intelligent and progressive, and one of the most successful farmers and gardeners in his neighborhood. He was married on the 31st of March, 1896, to Miss Mae Palmer. They are members of the Congregational church on Pleasant prairie.

---

FRANCIS H. COOK, a pioneer of February, 1878, came to Puget Sound in 1871, went to work at the case in the office of the Puget Sound Courier, and within three weeks was made foreman of the paper. He subsequently purchased the Olympia Echo, of which he was editor and publisher for three years. He next



started the Tacoma Herald, the first paper in Tacoma, publishing both daily and weekly editions for three years thereafter. During this time he was elected a representative to the territorial legislature. Although the youngest member of either house, he was chosen president of the council, so that he became presiding officer in all the joint sessions. While editing the paper in Tacoma he at one time rode on horseback into every county in eastern Washington. In the spring of 1879 Mr. Cook moved a printing press over to this side of the mountains, expecting to start a paper in Spokane, but the roads were in such a condition that he was forced to tarry at Colfax. The first issue or two of the Spokane Times were printed there and carried on horseback to Spokane and Colville by the present sheriff, Cole. He, however, finally succeeded in getting his plant to Spokane. Mr. Cook ran the paper three years, during one year of which it was a daily, with telegraphic dispatches, then sold out and began improving the property now known as Cook's addition. He constructed for this purpose the first steam motor line ever built in this city. Mr. Cook now lives on a farm of six hundred and forty acres, situated on the Little Spokane river. He is raising fruit and stock and takes a great deal of pride in his fine artificial lake and streams, in which are more than one hundred thousand trout. He is a man of prominence, and has frequently been offered public offices, but has invariably declined. He it was who imported the first Italian bees, the first Chester White swine, also the first steam drill into the county, and he was the organizer of the first agricultural fair, north of Snake river. He is constructing many different kinds of mills and shops on his farm for the benefit of his boys. In 1880 he was united in marriage to Miss Laura McCarty, of Sumner, Washing-

ton, and they have a family of ten children, two of whom, Katie R. and Laura A., are attending the Cheney Normal School.

---

W. P. HANNAH, a pioneer of 1880, was born in New Brunswick, in 1852. He was raised in that province and followed the trades of a ship carpenter and cabinet maker until twenty-seven years old, then went to Butte county, California, where he was employed for a year as a carpenter in a sash and door factory. He then moved to Portland, Oregon, and followed his trade there for three years, after which he came to this state and was employed by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as a bridge carpenter. Subsequently he worked in Spokane for some time, then took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres on Peone prairie. He afterwards sold this, however, and purchased a quarter-section near the west side of the prairie where he now resides. He has a nice farm and a splendid little orchard of four acres. Mr. Hannah is an active and energetic man, a representative citizen of his community and the county, and one whose pleasant, affable manner makes him a universal favorite. He was married in Spokane county, in 1885, to Josephine Dysart, and they have one child, Frances Lois.

---

ANDREW O. JOMSLAND, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Norway, born in 1844. He grew to manhood in his northern home, but on attaining his majority emigrated to the United States. He came to Montana in 1866, and was engaged in mining there until 1879, when he moved to this county and homesteaded.

ed one hundred and sixty acres of land on Peone prairie, securing one hundred and sixty acres more by purchase later on. He now possesses a nice farm with rich, fertile soil, well improved and in a good state of cultivation. While his land is capable of producing almost any kind of a crop in great abundance, he has not given much attention to diversified farming, but has confined himself to wheat-raising principally. He is a thrifty and industrious farmer and a good citizen of the community. Socially he is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Mead. He was married in 1878 to Miss Minnie Midlight, a native of Norway, who died in April, 1887. They have had six children: Amanda, who was the first white child born in Spokane, at Union Park, July 13, 1879; Olan-drew; Letta, deceased; Ida; Alice, and one that died in early infancy.

---

JAMES BERRIDGE, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of England, born in 1841. When quite young he accompanied his parents to Marion county, Ohio, where he grew to man's estate, and was engaged principally in farming until he came to Washington. On October 8, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which formed a part of the Western division. He took part, under General Sherman, in the first battle of Vicksburg, and in the engagement at Arkansas Post, then was transferred to General Grant's command, and participated in the engagements at Grand Gulf, Thompson's Hills, Raymond, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, Vicksburg and Jackson, Mississippi. He also served under General Banks in the campaign along the Red river. During his military service he was wounded at different

times in the arm, forehead, stomach and thigh, and he spent one year and twenty-four days in a southern prison. He was mustered out July 7, 1865, after an eminently honorable military career and one of which he may well be proud. He came to Spokane county in 1885 and on July 8, 1887, he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which the town of Mead has since been built. He farmed for a number of years, but is now engaged principally in the hotel business. He has always taken quite an active part in the local affairs of his neighborhood and will be remembered as the man who laid out the town site of Mead. He also originated the school district there and was a director for ten years. He is a member of the I. O. G. T. and has recently organized a G. A. R. post in his town. He was married in Ohio, December 21, 1865, to Miss Hannah Philips, sister of Joseph Philips, a councilman in Spokane. They have had sixteen children, Laura P., James L., Ida B., Thomas H., Joseph E., living, and eleven deceased. Mr. Berridge and wife are members of the Methodist church.

---

F. DOAK, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Wythe county, Virginia, in 1839. When he was yet a boy his family moved to Dubuque county, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming, except while in the army, until 1878. On the 13th of November, 1863, he enlisted in Company E, Second Minnesota Cavalry, and was on detached service a great deal of time until honorably discharged, December 26, 1865. He served in the Northwestern department and took part in the war against the Sioux Indians. In 1878 he went to Linn county, Oregon, but after remaining only six



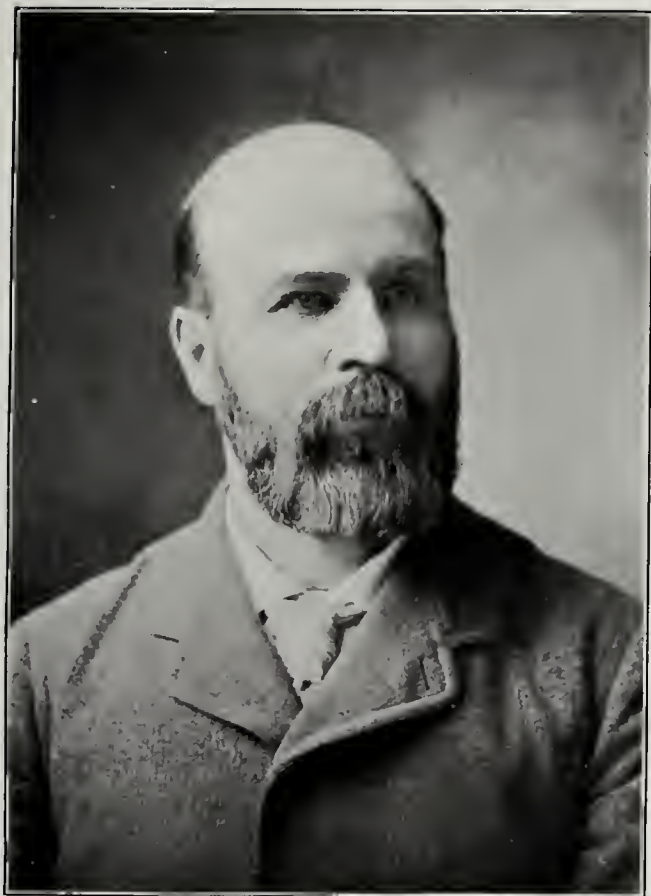
months, moved to South Bend, Washington, where he resided for a year. He then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Orchard prairie, upon which he has lived continuously since. He has taken an active interest in the public affairs of his vicinity and has invariably shown a willingness to do his full share for the general good of the community. He has at different times held the offices of road supervisor and school director and he stands high in the esteem of his neighbors generally. Socially, he is affiliated with the G. A. R., being a member of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, of Spokane. He was married in Iowa in 1871, to Miss Julia M. Hendrickson, who died December 16, 1891. He has had six children, namely: Alice M., Daisy C. and George M., living, and Cora E., Nora E. and Flossie M., deceased. Miss Nora E. Doak was killed by a runaway team, January 7, 1893. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Peone prairie.

OLE ESPE, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Norway in 1854. When twenty-five years old he emigrated to America, finally locating in Minnesota, where he followed the stone mason's trade for ten years. He then came to Spokane and was engaged as a mason for a year, after which he traveled around considerably, but finally located on Orchard prairie. He purchased five acres at first, but now owns thirty acres and is engaged in market gardening. He has planted a nice orchard and is fixing up a pleasant and comfortable little home. He is quite an active man and takes a lively interest in the public affairs of the community and he enjoys the confidence and good will of his neighbors generally. He has held

the office of road supervisor for two years. Mr. Espe is also active in church work, being a leading member and a deacon in the Congregational church, located on the prairie.

HON. GEORGE H. COLLIN, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Yorkshire, England, June 4, 1856. He came to the United States when twelve years old, located in Minnesota and farmed in different parts of that state until 1887. He then moved to Spokane county and bought land on Pleasant prairie, where he now owns a splendid farm of three hundred and twenty acres. His principal crop is hay, but he has a fine orchard of thirty acres, producing all varieties of fruit, especially apples. Mr. Collin is an unusually successful farmer and fruit grower and the evidences of his thrift, energy and progressiveness are visible everywhere on his premises. He has splendid buildings and all the improvements which tend to make rural life comfortable and pleasant. He also takes an active and intelligent interest in the public affairs of the county and the state and has twice been called upon to represent his district in the state legislature. While in the house of representatives at Olympia, he introduced a memorial to the national congress on the bankruptcy law and succeeded in procuring its passage by both branches of the legislature and in obtaining the signature of the governor. He also introduced a memorial to congress on the subject of electing senators by popular vote. Socially, Mr. Collin is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Maccabees and the M. W. of A. He was married in Carver county, Minnesota, in 1880, to Miss Sarah E. Harrison and they are parents of seven children, namely:





L. C. GEMMILL  
Wayside



C. A. LOY  
Fairfield



JOHN L. SPATH  
Fairfield



PETER OLSON  
Hillyard



Alvin H., John E., Ethel E., Etta, Lee H., George W. and Chauncey V. The family belong to the Methodist Episcopal church at Pleasant prairie.

---

NILS ANDERSON, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Sweden in 1856. He came to America when twenty years old and located in Dupage county, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming for three years. He next moved to Walla Walla and was employed in the wood business for a year and a half, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in the foothills east of Peone prairie. He has lived on this farm continuously since, engaged principally in producing hay. Mr. Anderson is a thrifty, industrious, enterprising man and a successful farmer. He was married in Spokane county, in February, 1888, to Miss Ulea Anderson and they have a family of four children, namely: Barron A., Ernest U., Emile M. and Hartu N. C.

---

J. A. KRONQUIST, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Sweden, May 2, 1861. He emigrated to the United States when eighteen years old and located in Kane county, Illinois, where he worked in a cheese and butter factory for a few years. He then came to Spokane county, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres in the foothills east of Peone prairie, and here he now resides. Three years ago he leased a saw mill, having a capacity of twelve thousand feet per day and with a planer attached, and since then he has been lumbering and manufacturing fruit boxes, as well as managing his farm. He is an active, energetic and business-like

man and one who is quite sure to carry to a successful issue everything he undertakes. Socially, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married, in 1894, to Miss Hildur Lind and they have one child named Jesse Grover. He and wife belong to the Lutheran church.

---

JOHN PETERSON, deceased, was born in Sweden in 1846 and lived on a farm in his native land until twenty-five years old, then came to America. He located at Chicago, where he was engaged in the ice business for a great many years. In 1890 he came to Spokane county, purchased two hundred and forty acres in the foothills east of Pleasant prairie and resided on this farm until his death, which occurred November 3, 1898. He was married in Chicago in 1875, to Miss Hannah Johnson and they have had four children, namely: Charles, William and Arthur, living; and John, deceased. Mrs. Peterson still owns the farm and is managing it very successfully and profitably. She has a large orchard, producing a great many choice varieties of fruit. She is a member of the Lutheran church.

---

ANDREW ANDERSON, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Finland in 1847. He was engaged in farming in his fatherland until 1881, when he started for America. He came direct to Spokane county, arriving here early in 1882, and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres in the foothills east of Pleasant prairie, upon which he has ever since resided. He raises hay principally and is engaged quite extensively in market gardening. He also has a small orchard covering about three acres.



Mr. Anderson was married in Finland in 1872 and his family now consists of six children, namely: William, Hermon, Charles, Amile, Frank and August.

---

JOHN G. JOHNSON, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Sweden in 1851 and lived there until 1869, when he emigrated to America. He located at St. Charles, Illinois, working at different times on a farm, on the railroad, in a stone quarry and in the timber for eleven years. He then moved to Walla Walla and worked in the timber till 1879, when he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in the foothills of Pleasant prairie. He also bought one hundred and sixty acres from the railroad and eighty acres of government land, so that he now owns a farm of four hundred acres. He raises wheat, oats, potatoes and timothy and has a nice orchard of about ten acres. Mr. Johnson is a thrifty, industrious farmer and his place is well improved and in excellent condition for successful farming. He was married in Spokane, in 1881, to Miss Matilda Hult, of Chicago, and they have a family of four children, namely: Pearl M. F., Arthur A., Elmer W. and Hazel L. I.

---

E. G. MARSTON, a pioneer of May, 1884, was born in Canada in 1861, but when only four years old was taken by his parents to Blue Earth county, Minnesota. He grew to manhood on a farm in that state, then came to Washington and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land on Pleasant prairie and also purchased a tract of railroad

land. Since then he has been engaged in farming continuously—making a specialty of dairying. He has a fine farm, well improved and stocked with high-grade cattle and hogs. He also has a nice orchard of about eight acres. As a citizen, Mr. Marston has occupied a leading place in his community, having held the offices of justice of the peace and road supervisor and having always taken a lively and intelligent interest in the affairs of local concern in the neighborhood. He is well liked and highly respected by the people in his vicinity. He was married in Spokane county, in 1885, to Elizabeth Terry, of Minnesota, and they are parents of three children, W. Ray, Edson Leon and David Earl. Mr. and Mrs. Marston are members of the Pleasant Prairie Methodist church.

---

WILLIAM PITTAM, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1831. He lived there until eighteen years old, then moved to Chicago and five years later to East Dubuque, Illinois, where he resided until 1870. In 1861, however, he enlisted in the Nineteenth Illinois Infantry and was assigned to service, first under General Buell and then under General Rosecrans. In 1870 he moved to Galena, Illinois, and shortly afterwards became sheriff of the county, an office which he held for a period of four years. Subsequently Mr. Pittam served as a keeper in the Illinois state penitentiary for two and a half years, then was United States storekeeper at Sterling, Whiteside county, for about three years, after which he came to Spokane county. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land near Pleasant prairie, upon which he has resided ever since

He had charge of the county poor farm from 1895 to 1897. Mr. Pittam is a cordial and pleasant gentleman to meet, is very intelligent and well-informed and an interesting conversationalist. He has also been a very active and progressive man and has occupied a leading position among his fellow citizens wherever he has lived. He was married in Illinois, in 1854, to Catherine J. Crawford, a native of Wisconsin. They have had six children, namely: Thomas H.; Alice J., now Mrs. A. L. Thorpe, and William C., living, and Charles, Isabel and Jessie F., deceased.

---

ALBERT E. CANFELD, deceased, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Osceola, Iowa, May 18, 1845. He was, however, practically a son of the west, having been brought by his parents to Oregon City, Oregon, when only two and a half years old. The family crossed the plains in wagons, finally terminating their journey at Oregon City January 12, 1848. The next year they went to San Francisco and in that city and in Sonoma county he resided continuously for the ensuing thirty years, engaged for the most part in farming. He moved to Fort Sherman, Idaho, in 1879 and the following year came to Spokane county, where he bought a tract of land situated between Trent and Spokane bridge. He had, however, just started to fix up a home for himself and his family, when he fell a victim to that dread disease, smallpox, which also carried away one of his sons. Mr. Canfield had been married in California, on March 20, 1866, to Matilda Baker. They had two children, Willie H. and Albert E. The elder of these, as before stated, died of smallpox, but the youngest still resides with his mother on the same farm upon which they

settled originally. They are engaged in stock raising and in producing timothy hay chiefly, but have a very good orchard of choice fruit trees. They are an energetic, thrifty and progressive family and enjoy the respect and hearty good will of all their neighbors.

---

JACOB ESCH, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, March 17, 1834, but when quite young he was taken by his parents to Indiana. After he grew to manhood he worked at the carpenter's trade and was engaged in farming for a number of years. He then spent twelve years as a farmer in Iowa, then moved to Hickory county, Missouri, where he lived until he came to this state. He finally located on Spokane prairie and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land four and a half miles east of Trent, upon which he has ever since resided. He has also purchased a tract of railroad land. He was married, first, in Indiana, March 15, 1858, to Catherine Miller, by whom he had five children, namely: Levi, Peter and Paulina, living, and Anna and Mary, deceased. He was married again in Iowa, December 4, 1866, to Catherine Honderich and they have had five children, Elizabeth, Samuel and Ellen, living, and Martha and Abraham, deceased. Mr and Mrs. Esch both belong to the Mennonite church.

---

WILLIAM PRINGLE, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Buffalo, New York, born in 1846. He left there when a boy and went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, remained there until 1870, then moved to California. He was engaged as a teamster in that state until the spring of

1883, when he came to Spokane county. He pre-empted seventy-four acres, also purchasing a tract of railroad land, and he now has a splendid dairy farm. He milks about twenty cows and makes a large quantity of butter, also raises stock and gives attention to other kinds of farming. He is a very energetic man, a thrifty, successful farmer and a representative citizen and enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors generally. He was married in California, in 1879, to Miss Johanna Connolly, a native of that state. They have eleven children, namely: George, Mamie, Frederick, William, John, Joseph, Lawrence, Annie, Ellen, Edward and James. Mrs. Pringle and family are members of the Catholic church, but Mr. Pringle belongs to the Episcopalian.

---

JOHN SIMPSON, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1853. He came to America when eighteen or nineteen years old and settled, first in Oregon, but afterwards came to Spokane county and took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land two miles west of Spokane bridge. He resided on this farm until his death, which occurred in 1893. He was married in Scotland, in 1881, to Miss Margaret Murray, the fruit of their union being four children, namely: Thomas, Nellie, Maggie and Jennie. Mrs. Simpson now owns the original homestead and forty acres more. She is engaged in the dairy business.

---

JOHN MURRAY, a pioneer of 1884 was born in Scotland in 1863. He came to America when twenty years old and located

near Granite lake, where he rented a farm for a year. He then moved to Spokane valley and purchased three hundred and seventy acres of land one mile west of Spokane Bridge postoffice. He has a nice farm and is doing well. He gives his attention principally to dairying and has about twenty head of fine Jersey cows, from the milk of which he makes butter for the Spokane market. He takes a lively and intelligent interest in all affairs of local concern and is ever willing to bear his share of the public burdens. He served as clerk of the school district for six years and discharged the duties of deputy county assessor for two years with great fairness and in a manner highly satisfactory to the people of his district. Socially, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. He was united in marriage, in 1893, to Miss Mary Baslington. They have two children, Grace Ethel and Ruth May. Mr. Murray's father and mother celebrated their golden wedding in August, 1898.

---

MARTIN O'BRIEN, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, in 1858. His family moved to Madison, Wisconsin, during his early years and he lived in that city until twenty years of age, then went to Faribault, Minnesota, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1876 he went to Dallas, Texas, where he was employed on the railroad and in a machine shop for a time, then came to Leadville and engaged in prospecting. In 1880 he came to Spokane county and located in the vicinity of Trent for four years, then moved to the Newman place at the foot of Newman's lake. He raises a great many cattle and horses and produces hay on his farm in great quantities. He is a



good, thrifty, enterprising farmer and a reliable and substantial citizen, well liked by all his neighbors. He was married, in 1897, to Miss Bridget McAuliffe. They have one son, John J. Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien are both members of the Catholic church.

---

F. N. MUZZY, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Sheboygan county, Michigan, in 1856. His family moved to Buffalo county, Wisconsin, when he was eight years old and resided on a farm there for sixteen years, then went to Brainard, Minnesota, where he worked in the car shops for eight years. He next tried farming for a while, but soon afterwards came to Spokane county. After spending two years in the cattle-shipping business he bought a pre-emption and some railroad land at the head of Newman's lake, where he has since been engaged in farming. He raises hay and beef cattle principally. He ranks among those who, though not ambitious for leadership among their fellows, are industrious and self-reliant men and substantial citizens of any community where they reside. He was married in Wisconsin, in 1880, to Miss Lottie Bradford and they have five children, namely: Guy, Gail, Jay, Earl and Lysle.

---

D. H. LINCOLN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Washington, Knox county, Maine, in 1844. He lived on a farm in that state until February, 1864, when he enlisted in the Fifth Battery, Maine Light Artillery, which was assigned to service in the Army of the Potomac under Grant. He took part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House

and Cold Harbor, remaining with his battery until July, 1865, when he was mustered out. Shortly after the war he moved to California and was engaged in lumbering there for five years, then returned and spent one year in Maine and one near Toledo, Ohio. He came back to California, however, and remained till 1879, in which year he moved to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land at Newman's Lake. Since then he has been farming continuously. He is one of the substantial and representative citizens of the county and takes quite an interest in local affairs, having been road supervisor in his district for four terms. He has the distinction of having served on the first grand jury convened in this county.

He was a member of the George Wright Post, G. A. R., at Post Falls, Idaho, until it disbanded and for one term he was commander of that post. In 1884, at Utica, New York, Mr. Lincoln was married to Miss Josephine Perkins, of that county.

---

E. F. MORTON, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Ireland in 1849, but when only three months old was brought by his parents to Cortland county, New York. He received his education at Utica, then taught for seventeen years in private schools in Brooklyn. He subsequently kept store in the same city until 1882, when he decided to try his fortunes in Spokane county. Arrived here, he located first at Spokane Bridge, where he was employed by Mr. M. M. Cowley as clerk in a store and keeper of a toll bridge. After spending a year in this situation he purchased a hotel, to which he later added a store, at Spokane Bridge. Since then he has been in busi-

ness there continuously. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in early days and has bought more at different times since till he now owns one thousand acres. He keeps seventy or eighty head of cattle on his land at all times. In the early part of President McKinley's administration he was appointed postmaster and he still holds that office, discharging his duties in a manner highly satisfactory to the community. He is an active man in politics, staunchly supporting the Republican party. He takes a lively interest in all the local affairs of that neighborhood and is in every respect a good, substantial citizen, meriting and receiving the confidence of his neighbors. Socially, he is affiliated with the Masons, the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. He was married at Brooklyn, February 13, 1879, to Rose A. Connally, of that city, and they are parents of three children: Edmond W., in Cowley's bank; Joseph F., now at college, and Alice A.

---

J. B. GOODNER, a pioneer of 1878, was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1831. When twenty years old he went to California via the Isthmus of Panama. He spent nine years in the gold fields there, then returned to Illinois. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fifty-ninth Illinois Infantry, and held the rank of sergeant while a member of that company. He was, however, transferred to Company A, Third Illinois Cavalry, and was given a corresponding rank in that arm of the service. He was assigned to duty in the Western division under Generals Curtis, Grant and Sherman and took part in the battles of Pea Ridge, Champion's Hill and Vicksburg, as well as in numerous other engagements and skirmishes.

He was mustered out at Springfield, Illinois, in August, 1865, after having served through all the years of the most severe fighting. His military record is in all respects an honorable one and one of which he and his family have good reason to be proud. After leaving the army he lived in Illinois for one year, then went to Kansas, where he engaged in farming on the Cherokee neutral land for eleven years. In 1876 he started with his family across the plains, but, though they traveled for hundreds of miles through a hostile Indian territory, they were not molested and at length reached Walla Walla in safety. For two years he was engaged part of the time in buying fruit in that vicinity and marketing it in Spokane. He then lived in this city two years, after which he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres in Spokane valley and upon this he has ever since resided. He has a nice farm and a splendid orchard of about sixteen acres. As a man and a citizen, he stands well in his community, commanding the good will and respect of his neighbors. He was married in Richmond, Illinois, in March, 1866, to Sarah F. Campbell and they have been parents of nine children, namely: Gertrude, Caroline, Alma, Franklin A., N. Ettie, F. Blanche, William B. and Joseph C., living, and Augusta K., deceased.

---

J. W. WHEELER was born in Tennessee in 1851, but his family moved to Texas when he was quite young and he grew to manhood there. He farmed in different counties of that state until 1896, when he moved to British Columbia and engaged in mining. He acquired mines and prospects to the value of about ten thousand dollars and



these he traded for a farm on Newman's lake, this county. He has a valuable piece of property and a very good home. He was married in 1882 to Miss Sue Gumm and they have had three children, namely: J. Jake, living, and Ira R. and Bennie E., deceased.

---

DAVID LEHMAN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Ohio, but early went to Knox county, Illinois. After passing a year there he came to the Salmon river country in Idaho and worked on the John Day mine, then prospected in that vicinity and at Boise for a year or two. In 1864 he moved to Frazer river country in British Columbia, where he had charge of a milk dairy and was engaged in various mining enterprises until 1866. In that year he came to Walla Walla and started packing provisions to the Helena mines. He soon, however, returned to Ohio, spending a winter there, thence to New York and from that city, via the Isthmus of Panama, to San Francisco. He served as foreman and wagon-master in the construction of the C. P. R. R., then embarked aboard the Great Republic for Washington, but was wrecked at the mouth of the Columbia river. He escaped without personal injury, however, and made his way to Portland, where he secured employment with a surveying party, coming with them to Walla Walla. They surveyed a route for the railway through to Spokane, arriving here before the first frame building had been erected. That fall (1879) Mr. Lehman located a homestead on Pleasant prairie and thereafter lived on his farm during the winters and worked on the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad during the summer months until 1882. Since that year he has remained on his

farm permanently. He served as a member of the second state legislature, and discharged his legislative duties with zeal and ability. Lately he has confined himself quite closely to farming and has made many improvements. His principal productions are hay and fruit, but he also makes considerable butter. He has always been an active and leading citizen of his community and stands well in his neighborhood. He is affiliated with the F. & A. M. and was one of those who helped establish the order in Spokane. He was married, in 1884, to Miss Clara M. Dart, of Orchard prairie. They have six children, Maude D., Walter D., Fred, Ralph, Gladys and Bertha B. He and wife are members of the Congregational church.

---

BENEDICT BRISCHLE, a pioneer of May 15, 1881, was born in Germany in 1854. He lived in that country until twenty-five years old, then emigrated to the United States and finally located in Woodland, California. He worked on a farm for a short time, then came to Walla Walla over the Baker road, arriving in August, 1879. He handled grain for a while, then went to Ainsworth, but soon came to Spokane as an employee of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1883 he accepted a position with the Yakima Railroad Company as manager of their commissary department. Not long afterwards, however, he moved to Pleasant prairie and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land there and one hundred and fifty acres on Peone prairie, adjoining. On this land he has since resided and he now has a very fine farm, well improved and in excellent condition. His house and barn are second to none in the county, outside Spokane city. He has a nice little orchard



of five acres, but gives most of his attention to raising hay and oats for the market. Mr. Brischle is a thrifty and industrious farmer and his home is surrounded with all the comforts and conveniences which tend to make rural life attractive. Personally, he is a jovial and pleasant gentleman and is a universal favorite in the neighborhood. During the time of his residence in Spokane, he acquired title to the property next to the Jamieson block, but, unfortunately, sold too soon to realize anything like its present value. He was the first member of the German Singing Club, organized in the city in early days. In November, 1888, he married Miss Pauline Soensen, who died nine months later. He was married again, May 19, 1893 to Catherine Alpers and they have had two children, William, living, and Eugene, deceased.

---

RICHARD WHEARTY, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Fort Bayard, New Mexico, March 4, 1867. His father was in the regular army, belonging at different times to the Seventh, Fifth and Second United States Infantry, and the younger Whearty accompanied the army over the southern part of the United States. After his father's death, his mother married again and the stepfather homesteaded a place on Peone prairie, where Mr. Whearty now resides. He has a nice little farm of eighty acres, well adapted for almost any kind of farming or gardening, but he raises wheat and oats principally. He is an active, energetic young man and he takes a lively and intelligent interest in all affairs of local concern. Socially, he affiliates with the Independent Order of Good Templars and with John A. Logan Camp, S. of V. He was married in

1892, to Miss Lizzie Ward, of Peone, and they have three children, namely: Katie M., Annie and John W. Mrs. Whearty is also a Good Templar.

---

I. S. GARDNER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Marshall county, Tennessee, in 1833, and lived in that state until 1854, when he went to southern Missouri. He soon returned to Tennessee, however, but only remained one year, then went back to Missouri and located in Daviess county. He was engaged there for two years in teaming for the government, his work being to bring provisions and supplies for the army into Salt Lake valley and Camp Floyd. He then removed to Hood's Canal, Washington, was there two years, after which he went to Mendocino county, California, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1881 he came to Spokane county, homesteaded land on Pleasant prairie and also purchased one hundred and sixty acres from the railroad. Since his residence there he has at different times owned large herds of cattle and horses. He has twelve acres in orchard. He is surrounded with fine buildings and all the improvements which go to make rural life attractive and comfortable. He has always been an active, energetic farmer and is now reaping the benefit of his thrift and enterprise. As a man and a citizen, his record is above reproach. Mr. Gardner was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Brinnon, in the state of Missouri, in November, 1862. He and his wife have been parents of nine children, namely: Elizabeth, Amanda T., Elisha T., Minnie A., William L., Charles M., Emma A. and Annie A., living, and Samuel, deceased. As indicating the healthfulness of the family, it may be added that, though it has consisted of ten



J. H. HUGHES (deceased)  
SPOKANE





persons, yet Mr. Gardner has never had occasion, except once, to call a physician to his home in the eighteen years of his residence in Spokane county. They attend the Congregational church.

---

JOSEPH SMITH, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Sternes county, Minnesota, in 1872. He lived on a farm there until thirteen years old, then moved to Spokane county, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land on Peone prairie and started farming, and he has been engaged in that occupation continuously ever since. He is one of the enterprising and popular young men of that neighborhood and takes a lively interest in the public affairs of the community.

---

W. M. DAY, a pioneer of 1884, was born in England in 1849. He came to America when seventeen years old and was engaged in farming and later in the brewery business in New York for about two years. The ensuing eleven years of his life were spent in the employ of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in California, and from that state, in 1884, he came directly to Spokane county. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Peone prairie, to which he has since added three hundred and twenty acres more, acquired by purchase, so that he is now the owner of three-quarters of a section. He is engaged principally in gardening, has about ten acres in celery, and also raises large crops of potatoes, cabbage, onions, and other garden products. He is a very progressive and successful farmer, and his entire premises betoken thrift, energy and care. He is also a leading and representative

citizen, takes an intelligent interest in the public affairs of the community, and is held in high esteem by his neighbors generally. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Mead. He married, in New York, in 1874, Elizabeth Cox, and their family consists of five children, namely: George H., Frank N., Annie, Nellie and Alice.

---

MICHAEL SCHOENBERG, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Douglas county, Minnesota, born in 1870. He lived on a farm in his native state until fourteen years old, then came with his parents to Spokane county. His father took as a homestead a quarter-section of land in Spring valley and the young Mr. Schoenberg has been engaged in farming, cutting and hauling wood, etc., in that vicinity ever since. He is now a farmer on Peone prairie. He was married, in 1894, to Miss Lena Smith and they have had two children, namely: Edward J., living, and George M., deceased.

---

HENRY FENNEN, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Germany in 1842, and lived in his native land until twenty-four years old, then emigrated to America. He located first, in Cincinnati, Ohio, but subsequently went to Illinois, where he was employed in carpenter work for a year. During the ensuing eight years of his life he followed his trade in California, then made a hasty trip back to Germany on a visit, returning to California after an absence of a little more than three months. Before long, however, he removed to Virginia City, Nevada, where he was engaged in general carpenter work until 1882. In that year he came to Spokane county and homesteaded

one hundred and sixty acres on Pleasant prairie, to which he has added one hundred and sixty acres more, acquired by purchase in 1888, and a third one hundred and sixty acres in 1890, also a tract of eighty acres purchased recently, making his entire holdings at present five hundred and sixty acres. He has a fine orchard of forty acres producing choice varieties of apples, prunes, pears, peaches, cherries, etc., and he also raises a great abundance of berries and small fruits. His farm is in a splendid state of improvement and is well equipped with fine buildings, including a blacksmith shop and a fruit drier, also with a fine system of water works. Mr. Fennen is a very progressive and eminently successful farmer and the evidences of his industry and thrift are to be seen on every hand around his home. He was married in Germany, in 1876, to Elizabeth Stratmann. He and his wife have been parents of eight children, namely: Henry, deceased, and William, Elizabeth, Annie, Benedict, Dora, George and Joseph, living. He is a member of the Catholic church, also of St. Joseph's Aid Society.

---

GEORGE MUMBRUE, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Jackson county, Michigan, born in 1848. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, where he lived on a farm for nineteen years. The next nine years of his life were spent in Minnesota and from that state he came to Spokane county. For the first three or four years of his residence here he was not permanently located, but he finally bought a farm on Peone prairie, on which he has since lived. He has a beautiful place, commanding an excellent view of the entire prairie. Mr. Mumbrue is a very progres-

sive, industrious farmer, and his place is well improved and well supplied with everything necessary to make rural life attractive and comfortable. He has a nice orchard containing many choice varieties of fruit trees. He was united in marriage in 1872 to Miss Julia McEwen, of Waupaca, Wisconsin.

---

J. C. WALKER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Erie county, Ohio, in 1828. He grew to manhood in the state of his nativity, farmed for a couple of years and then became a clerk in a produce and commission house. He taught school during the winters of 1845 and 1846 and was very successful in that profession, though then only a mere boy. In 1850 he came overland by wagon and team to California and was engaged in mining there for the ensuing three years, then was in the lumber business almost continuously for about thirty years. He also learned the trade of a carpenter and millwright and combined these with his lumbering. In 1884 he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land five miles north of Peone postoffice, upon which he has since resided. He has done some carpenter work in Spokane in addition to his farming and was one of the mechanics who erected the Spokane Mill Company's plant, now known as the Phoenix mill. He also worked on the dams on the island. Mr. Walker is a very active, energetic man and, notwithstanding his advanced age, can do more hard work and endure more hardships than many a man in middle life. It is not unusual for him to get up at three o'clock in the morning, drive to Spokane with a load in the coldest weather and return the same day. He was married in California, in



1855, to Mary J. Worthington. They have had eight children, namely: Almira M., Edward T., George P., Elizabeth C. and J. C., Jr., living, also Almond P., William H. and Albert W., deceased.

---

W. T. GUYER was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 2, 1837, and he lived there until seventeen years old. He then went to New Jersey for a year, then was in Wisconsin, working at the carpenter trade, one year. He afterward spent a year in Iowa, thence went to Missouri, where he lived till the outbreak of the war. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-seventh Missouri Mounted Infantry, and served till he was honorably discharged in 1863. At the battle of Lexington he was taken prisoner, but paroled, and thereafter served as a scout. During his military service he was shot in the foot, received a bayonet wound in the head and was struck across the small of the back with the butt of a gun. This last wound has caused him much suffering ever since. After being mustered out he went to Kansas and engaged in the hotel business at Leavenworth, but subsequently, in 1870, moved to Las Vegas, New Mexico, where he also kept a hotel. He spent one year in Santa Fe, then returned to Las Vegas and assumed the management of the Exchange Hotel. He afterward served as deputy collector of internal revenue, then was custodian of the territorial capitol building for two years. In 1889 he came to Spokane county, spent a year in the city of Spokane, then opened a store and became the first postmaster at Dagoon. Subsequently he spent three years at the crossing of the Little Spokane river, but afterward moved to his present location at Little Deep Creek on

the old Colville stage road. He has a nice general merchandise store and is doing a good business. Mr. Guyer is one of the leading and representative men of his community and is highly esteemed by his neighbors and fellow citizens. He is a member of J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R., and is also affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. He was married in 1862 to Elizabeth Jones, of Boston. Mrs. Guyer is a member of the Relief Corps of General J. L. Reno Post.

---

DR. J. J. PIPER, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Tippecanoe county, Indiana, born April 6, 1831. While he was yet a boy, his family moved to Clark county, Ohio, and he grew to manhood there, but in 1852 came to California and engaged in mining enterprises. In 1856 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Elias Jones, of Wolf's Lake, Indiana, and attended lectures at the Indiana Medical School at LaPorte. He practiced as a physician for twenty-nine years afterward, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Peone prairie. Subsequently he purchased a half section more, so that he is now the owner of a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres. In addition to his farming, he still practiced his profession for a time among the residents of the prairie, but is now retired from the work. Dr. Piper is looked upon, by those best acquainted with his abilities, as an excellent physician, and his many amiable qualities as a man render him a universal favorite. Though quite an old man now, he still takes an active interest in all matters of local concern, and occupies a place among the leading and representative men of his community. He was a member of the second board of county commissioners in this



county, and has served as a commissioner twice since. The Doctor is one of the oldest, probably the oldest, member of the I. O. O. F. in the state of Washington, having joined the order in March, 1852. He was married in California, in 1859, to Elida Kirkpatrick, and they have two daughters: Albertina Jane and Carry Aneta. Mrs. Piper died in California, in 1868.

---

MILTON E. BAILEY, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Bradford, Pennsylvania, born August 19, 1860. He was raised on a farm until nineteen years old, then went to Michigan and farmed for a year, then to Dakota, where he was engaged in the same occupation for the ensuing eight years. In 1888 he came to Spokane county and purchased land three miles west of Milan, on which he has since resided. He makes cheese from the milk of his own cows and sells it to the country merchants in neighboring communities. He is one of the leading farmers and substantial citizens of that part of the county and takes quite an interest in all local affairs, and he has been road supervisor in his district. He is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. and is also affiliated with the Maccabees at Chattaroy. He was married in 1884 to Ella M. Bronson. They have five children, namely: Myrtle, Ray, Verna, Hazel and Ella W.

---

J. W. BESSEY, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Clinton county, New York, July 9, 1841. He lived there until thirteen years old, when his family moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He remained with them in that city for about four years, then went to Fond du Lac and engaged in farming. In 1862 he en-

listed in Company H, Thirty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, which formed a part of the Seventeenth Army Corps. He took part in many hard-fought battles and engagements and was with Sherman on his march to the sea. In June, 1865, he was mustered out, after having served during the years of the most severe fighting, and made an honorable military record. After the war he returned to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming until 1885, in which year he came to Spokane county and purchased four hundred and eighty acres of land. He still farms this, also has had charge of the large Brickell estate for the past twelve and one-half years. He has always been a very thrifty, industrious, enterprising farmer and is now enjoying the rewards of his energy and activity. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. at Mead. He was married in 1860 to Eliza A. Durkee, and they have been parents of two children, both of whom are deceased.

---

WILLIAM H. STONEMAN, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Sauk county, Wisconsin, born in 1855. In 1866 he moved to Minnesota and was engaged in farming in that state until 1879, when he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres on Peone prairie. He is engaged in diversified farming generally, but gives a great deal of attention to market gardening, for which his land, being naturally very prolific, is especially well adapted. He had last year three acres in celery, eight in cabbage, twenty in potatoes, two in onions, sixteen in orchard, two in carrots, two in parsnips and one in beets. Mr. Stoneman was the first to introduce the market-gardening idea into his neighborhood, but so

successful has he been in that species of farming that many others in the vicinity are adopting the same plan. He is an energetic, active, up-to-date farmer, and his fine buildings and improvements bear eloquent testimony to his industry and progressiveness. He is a leading citizen of that community, well known and highly respected by all the residents of the prairie. He was united in marriage, in 1884, to Louisa G. Frederick, and their family consists of three daughters, Dottie N., Edith L. and Ida G. They are members of the Methodist church on Peone prairie. Mrs. Stoneman was one of the early settlers, her father coming here in May, 1879.

---

H. SCOTT FENDER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Carroll county, Illinois, May 18, 1863. When he was quite young his family took him to Lee county, Illinois, and he lived there fourteen years, then went to Sac county, Iowa, where he followed farming for two years. He then lived for short periods in Missouri, Nebraska and Kansas, spending one year in Kansas City. His next move was to Spokane county, where he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres and purchased forty acres of land near Chattaroy. Subsequently, however, he bought land two miles northeast of Hazard postoffice, on which he now resides. He has a splendid, well-improved farm, well stocked with a high grade of cattle and horses, one hundred and twenty acres being under cultivation. He is a thrifty, enterprising farmer and a leading citizen of his community, and he takes a lively interest in all matters of local concern. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., being a charter member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 142. He was married in March,

1886, to Olive Allen, of Wayside. They have six children, namely: Monte, Lester, Clyde, Arthur, Iris and Myrtle. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

D. W. HICKS, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Newton county, Missouri, July 9, 1847. He lived there until 1869, following mining as a business, then went to California where he was engaged as an engineer and in mining enterprises for thirteen and one-half years, after which he came to Spokane county, worked two years at his trade, then bought an interest in a sawmill, his partners being Dart and Grimmer. In 1895 he purchased the interests of the other two and has since been sole proprietor of the mill. His plant has a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day, and is splendidly fitted up with machinery and equipments. Mr. Hicks is regarded as one of the most successful and progressive sawmill men of this county. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., being a charter member of the lodge at Wayside. He was married in 1891 to Mrs. Wess Durfey, of Cincinnati, Ohio. She has three children, namely: Arthur, Preston and Robert.

---

JESSE HOWELL, a pioneer of June 24, 1879, was born at Marion, Grant county, Indiana, in 1847. When fifteen years old he moved into Iowa and became a private in Company H, Thirty-ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, which formed a part of the Fourth Division of the Fifteenth Corps under Logan. He was in the army until July 12, 1865, saw much of the hardest fighting of the war and was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and on the



famous march to the sea. He was wounded at one time, his leg being broken by a stone struck by a cannon ball. After the war he traveled for several years, then located at Earlham, Iowa, where he taught school and ran a furniture store until the spring of 1879. He then came to Spokane and followed the carpenter trade until 1882, when he moved onto a homestead a mile and a half west of Wayside. He has resided there ever since, farming and occasionally working at the carpenter trade in Spokane. He is a public-spirited citizen, takes an active part in local affairs and is well liked and highly respected by his neighbors generally. Mr. Howell is a charter member of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72, G. A. R., of Wayside, and has been commander of this post and also of the Union Veteran Association. He is also affiliated with the F. & A. M. of Spokane and is a charter member of the A. O. U. W. Mr. Howell helped organize the first Masonic lodge in Spokane county, probably in February and March, 1880. He was married in Iowa in November, 1872, to Miss Jane Frazee, of that state. They have six children, namely: Henry E., Emma, Erwin, Raymon, Myrtle and Lottie. Mr. Howell preserves as a keepsake one of the first chairs ever imported into Spokane. They were shipped here by J. M. Glover.

---

JOSEPH TARBERT, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1838. He grew up in the state of his nativity and followed the carpenter trade there until 1873, then moved to Worthington, Minnesota, and worked at his trade and on a farm of his own for eleven years. On May 6, 1884, he arrived in Spokane county, and shortly afterward preempted a quarter-section of land two miles

southeast of Hazard postoffice. In addition to his farming he has done a great deal of carpenter work in his own vicinity and in Spokane. He is one of the leading farmers of his community, takes a lively interest in all the local affairs, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors generally. Socially he affiliates with the I. O. O. F., being a charter member of Morning Star Lodge at Wayside. He was married in September, 1860, to Nancy Knox, of Harrison, Ohio. They have seven children living, namely: Laura, Jennie, Frank, Elmore, Floyd, Nellie and Clyde; also one deceased, Aletia. They are members of the Presbyterian church.

---

ANDREW EICKMEYER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Germany in 1833. When twenty years of age he emigrated to this country, located in Minnesota, and followed the blacksmith's trade until the outbreak of the Civil war. He then enlisted in Company G, Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served under Sherman in the Western division. While in front of Corinth, Mississippi, he was sunstruck and was thereafter put on detached service. At the expiration of his term of enlistment, three years, he was mustered out, and late in 1864 went to Sternes county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming till 1872. He next farmed in Platt county, Nebraska, for about ten years, then sold out and went to California. In 1884 he moved to Oregon, and after spending the summer there, came to Spokane county. He bought three hundred and twenty acres of railroad land one and one-half miles east of Hazard postoffice, on which he has made his home ever since. He has been in the sawmill business a portion of the time since coming to Hazard, but was very unfortunate in being



twice burned out without insurance. He is now one of the thrifty and enterprising farmers of Wild Rose prairie, and an active supporter of every undertaking for the general benefit of the community. He was married in Winona, Minnesota, April 20, 1867, to Louisa Ladwig, of that city. She was killed by a runaway team, June 14, 1892, leaving twelve children, namely: George A., William L., Emma, Albert, Edward, Frederick, Henry, Louisa, Clara, Ida, Ezra A. and Martin L. Mr. Eickmeyer is a prominent man in the G. A. R. He is a member of the Methodist church at Wild Rose.

---

HENRY RIEPER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Germany in 1840. His mother brought him to America in 1851 and they located at Davenport, Iowa, where Henry was engaged at different times in teaming, threshing and farming for the next twenty years. He then went to Centerville, South Dakota, and lived on a farm and ran a threshing machine for the ensuing thirteen years. His next move was to Spokane county, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of railroad land two miles west of Wayside, upon which he has ever since resided. He is one of the good, substantial citizens of the county and he stands well in the community in which he lives. He was married at Davenport, Iowa, in 1867, to Amelia Kahler, of that city, who died in 1894, leaving eight children, namely: Paulina, Edmond, Harman, August, Otto, Katie, Hugo and Robert.

---

DANIEL TRALAN, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Ireland, born in 1845. When nineteen years old he came to America and lo-

cated at Philadelphia, where he was employed first as a puddler in an iron foundry, then on the Pennsylvania Central Railroad. He next went to New York state and worked on the New York & Oswego Railroad two years, then back to Pennsylvania, where he was employed in the coal mines for the ensuing twenty years, during which time he was seriously burned twice in explosions. In 1887 he came to Spokane county and homesteaded a quarter-section of land, cornering where the present Hazard postoffice is located. He has ever since made his home on this land and now cultivates about seventy-five acres. He was married May 31, 1874, to Miss Annie Laden, who died in 1880, leaving three children, James, Daniel and Andrew. He was married again in 1882 to Mary A. Quigley, by whom he has two children, Alice and Marguerite. He is a member of the Catholic church.

---

WILLIAM HUTCHINS, a pioneer of November, 1882, was born in Yansey county, North Carolina, but when he was quite young his family moved to Wise county, West Virginia, where Mr. Hutchins lived till 1863, then moved to Minnesota and went onto a farm. In February, 1865, he enlisted in Company E, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, and served until September of that year, when he was mustered out. He returned to Minnesota and lived there till 1882, then came to Spokane and ran a restaurant for six months, then moved onto a farm for a year, after which he lived in Lincoln county for five years and in Stevens for ten. He then moved back to this county and bought land near Hazard postoffice, upon which he still resides. He is a member of A. J. Smith Post, G. A. R., located at Wayside.

He was married September 11, 1874, to Mary Forder, of Minnesota. They have five children, namely: Frank, Robert, who is foreman of a sugar plantation in Hawaii, Herbert, Fred and Walter.

---

JAMES MUZZY, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1841. He lived on a farm in his native state until February, 1864, when he enlisted in Company C, First New York Volunteer Engineers, and was assigned to service in the department of the South under Generals Gilmore and Foster. He remained with the army until September, 1865, when he was mustered out, then returned to his former home in Pennsylvania. In 1886 he came to Ritzville, Washington, and a few months later moved to Spokane county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land two miles southeast of Hazard postoffice, where he has since resided. He is quite prominent in the G. A. R., being a charter member of A. J. Smith Post at Wayside and having served as quartermaster for about six years. He was married in Columbus, Pennsylvania, in 1871, to Lottie Fritz, of that city. They have four children, namely: William A., Volney, Clara and Victor J. He had served as justice of the peace for four years..

---

EDWARD RILEY, a pioneer of June, 1884, was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, in 1805. He lived there until twelve years old, then went to Canada, where he resided for several years, employed as a ship carpenter. Subsequently, however, he returned to the United States, locating at Michigan City, Indiana, and

was engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war. He then responded to Lincoln's call for volunteers and enlisted in Company I, Fourth Indiana Artillery. He served for three years, during which time he saw much hard service and took part in many of the fiercest conflicts of the war. He was, however, discharged in 1864, being rendered incapable of further military service on account of rheumatism. He then returned to his old home at Michigan City and resumed his former occupation, but in June, 1884, came to Spokane county and purchased an eighty-acre tract of railroad land one and one-half miles southeast of Hazard postoffice. He resided on this property until his death, which occurred January 26, 1897. During his last years he was a very great sufferer from the rheumatism contracted during the war. For several years Mr. Riley had the distinction of being the oldest G. A. R. man west of the Mississippi river, and he was naturally well known by the members of that order. He was an honorable, upright citizen and a true patriot, and was held in high esteem not only by his comrades of the Grand Army, but by all his neighbors and fellow citizens. While in Canada he was united in marriage to Miss Abigail Smith, who died in Wild Rose June 26, 1891, leaving seven children, namely: Isaac, Jane, Rachael, Sarah, Maria, Rose and Lida. His daughter, Sarah, was married in 1867 to Mr. Stillman Shepherd, who died in 1890. She is a member of the A. J. Smith Relief Corps and takes an active and leading part in all the benevolent work of her community. She took care of her father during the last few years of his life, doing all in her power to relieve his suffering and to make him as comfortable as his painful malady would allow. She has one daughter, Belle Shepherd.



J. J. BROWNE, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Greenville, Ohio, on the 28th of April, 1843. At an early age he was taken to Columbia City, Indiana, where he received a common-school education, but being dissatisfied with this he entered Wabash College at the age of eighteen, working mornings and evenings to pay for his board and tuition. In 1868 he graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan and practiced his profession at Oswego, Kansas, until 1874, when he removed to Portland, Oregon, and there resumed the practice of his chosen calling. In 1878, however, he removed to Spokane Falls, later the city of Spokane, which was at that time but a mere camping ground for travelers and bands of wandering Indians, but foreseeing the great possibilities of the place, he took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land, which later formed the foundation of the present large and prosperous city of Spokane. Mr. Browne soon controlled a large and lucrative law practice in eastern Washington and Idaho, but his business interests became so great that he was compelled to give up the law and devote his entire time to that. Shortly after arriving here he learned that the school tax levy was not of a sufficient amount to make it legal and he at once notified the assessor to increase his personal property to a sufficient amount to bring it up within the pale of the law, thus virtually contributing from his own personal resources over half the required amount with which the foundation of the present excellent Spokane school system was laid. For fifteen years thereafter he was a member of the school board and for ten of these he was president of the same. It is conceded by all that to Mr. Brown more than to any other one man is due the gratitude of our citizens for his noble efforts in building the Spokane schools

to their present high place among the best in the country. He was also county superintendent of schools while in Portland and later trustee of the Cheney State Normal School, regent and president of the board of regents of the State University at Seattle. Mr. Brown made numerous trips across the continent to interest capital in building railroads to and centering in Spokane, bearing his own expense always and not accepting assistance from any one in the enterprise. He contributed largely to the various roads as an inducement to them to enter the city, and, though in round numbers twenty thousand dollars would not cover his outlay, he never owned a single share of stock in any of the railroads his enterprise drew into Spokane, being satisfied with the pleasure of securing their services for the city and its surrounding territory. It was in 1889, while absent from Spokane and without his knowledge, that he was elected a delegate to the state constitutional convention which framed the constitution as it stands to-day. In politics he has ever been a staunch Democrat, having twice been chosen as delegate to Democratic national conventions.

Mr. Brown was one of the builders of the Auditorium, the promoter of the first street railway ever built in the city and presented to the city one-half of the beautiful Cœur d'Alene park. In 1890 he purchased the Spokane Chronicle and is still the president of the Chronicle Publishing Company, though he disposed of a large share of his interest in 1897. Mr. Brown allowed the use of his name for the Brown Bank, but had little to do with the management until the panic, when he took charge and put forth great efforts to save it, but he took the helm too late. There was such universal faith in his integrity, however, that he was appointed receiver and has for the past



five years so shaped its affairs that every dollar of its obligations will be paid in full. Mr. Brown has the finest library west of St. Paul and ranks very high as a writer and speaker, and, because of his spotless integrity and keen business ability, is recognized as one of the most influential men of the state. He spends much of his leisure time on his farm, which comprises a tract of two thousand acres five miles from Spokane. He was married in Kansas June 16, 1874, to Miss Anna W. Stratton, a native of Ohio, daughter of Rev. H. W. Stratton. They have five children living: Guy C., Earl P., Alta M., Irma S. and Hazel J.; also two deceased, Hubert and Garland.

---

GAVIN C. MOUAT, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Shetland Island. He lived in his native land till about twenty years old, when he went to sea and sailed the briny deep for a number of years, stopping in the meantime, for two years, in the gold mines of Australia. He then went to England, remaining there till 1866, when he came to America, stopping for a short time, when he embarked on the seas again, where he remained till 1869. Tiring of the sea, he engaged in various enterprises for about two years in the eastern states, when he migrated to Colorado, where he remained for about five years, after which he went to Montana, settling on a farm which he cultivated for four years. He then sold out and visited England, returning shortly to California, thence to Spokane county, where he arrived in March, 1883. He pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land and a tract from the government just three miles west of the center of the city of Spokane. He is engaged in di-

versified farming and truck raising. It was on his farm where the famous Indian chief, Gerry, died. Mr. Mouat is interested in various mining enterprises and has ever been ready to contribute his share to the welfare of the general public.

---

GEORGE W. BROWN, a pioneer of April 10, 1879, was born in Jackson county, Michigan, in 1845. He lived there until 1874, engaged in the nursery and fruit business. In 1864, however, he enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, which formed a part of the Seventh Army Corps, and he served till the end of the war under General Steel. In 1874 he went to San Jose, California, and was engaged in manufacturing fruit baskets and boxes until May 23, 1878. In September of that year he moved to Walla Walla and remained there that winter, then came to Spokane county. He located first on White Bluff prairie and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres five miles north of Medical Lake, but after a residence of four years there, sold his land and went to Wild Rose prairie. He settled on Dagoon creek, erected a saw mill there and operated it for three and a half years, then sold out and located on the southeast quarter of section 33, township 28, range 42, where he has eighty-five acres under cultivation. Mr. Brown has witnessed the growth and development of this county since an early date and has been connected with many of the first enterprises. He and W. H. Wiscombe built the first church ever erected in Spokane, and he was one of those who constructed the first bridge across the Little Spokane river and, in fact, all the other bridges on the Colville road through the county. He also helped to build the first hotel in Spokane.

He is quite a prominent G. A. R. man, being a charter member of A. J. Smith Post at Wayside, and now holding the rank of adjutant in the post. Mr. Brown has just returned from Honolulu, where he remained for three months. He and his wife are members of the First Baptist church of Spokane.

---

W. M. NOLAN, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, where he lived till two years old when he was taken by his parents to Dakota, locating on the Red river, twenty-five miles south of Fargo, where the family lived for six years. In 1876, when the Black Hills gold excitement begun, they moved to Montana where he lived till grown. It was here that Mr. Nolan attended the Indian Industrial School for six years, where he became proficient in the Indian languages which served him so well in later years. After reaching his majority he came to Spokane and for the last thirteen years has been Indian interpreter in the United States court. Mr. Nolan has always taken an active part in the political affairs of the county, having served as deputy sheriff for a term, also as United States deputy marshal for two terms. He was a courageous officer and is a progressive and enterprising citizen. He is now engaged in mining.

---

HENRY J. WALTER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Allegan county, Michigan, and lived there on a farm until he became twenty-six years old, then moved to Spokane county and bought railroad land one and one-half miles southeast of Hazard postoffice, where he has since lived. He is one of the leading farm-

ers of Wild Rose and takes quite an active part in local affairs, having been road supervisor and clerk of the school district. Socially Mr. Walter is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. of Wayside. He was married at Michigan City, Indiana, September 2, 1879, to Miss Rose Riley. Mrs. Walter is also prominent in society work, being treasurer of the Ladies' Relief Corps. and warden in the Rebekahs. Mrs. Walter is a member of the Presbyterian church and Mr. Walter is a great temperance worker.

---

JONATHAN R. MASTERSON, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Menard county, Illinois, in 1845. He lived on a farm until he became seventeen, then enlisted in Company M, Tenth Illinois Cavalry, which served in the Western division under General Davidson. He was mustered into the service in February, 1862, captured in Missouri, at Clark's Mill, November 7, 1862, but paroled at once, and in January, 1866, discharged. He now draws a pension of twelve dollars per month. After the war he returned to his old home in Illinois and farmed there until 1881, in which year he came to Spokane county, and again went on to the farm. He owned three hundred and twenty acres of land on White Bluff prairie. In 1898 he bought a quarter-section one and one-quarter miles south of Hazard, on which he has since resided. He is a thrifty and enterprising farmer, and a good, substantial citizen of the county, though not ambitious to be a leader in politics, local or general. He was married in Decatur, Illinois, in 1869, to Miss Mary Z. Nelms, of that city. They have had seven children, namely: Edward Lee, Olive J., Jonathan E., James E. and Marguerite R., living, and Hattie E. and William M., deceased.

Mr. Masterson belongs to the G. A. R., Sedgwick Post, No. 8, and Mrs. Masterson is a member of the Relief Corps. Both belong to the Christian church. Mr. Masterson's father, J. H. Masterson, was born in Kentucky, February 10, 1823. He was early taken to Illinois where he lived until the outbreak of the Civil war, then enlisted in Company M, Tenth Illinois Cavalry, and served three years. In 1865 he crossed the plains to Oregon, and resided there until 1875, then moved to Whitman county, Washington. The next year he came to Spokane and built the first hotel in the city. He died in Rathdrum, Idaho, August 6, 1894.

---

HERBERT W. DART, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, in 1849. When he was quite young his family moved to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, where he learned the miller's trade and was employed in that line of work until 1877. He then went to the Black Hills, Dakota, was with the scouts and in the saw-milling business there for a year or more, after which he moved to California, then up to Seattle, thence to Walla Walla and from there to Spokane, traveling on horseback. He took a homestead on Pleasant prairie, but after making final proof moved to a point subsequently named Dartford in his honor, on the Little Spokane river, eight miles north of the city of Spokane. Here he erected a mill and operated it as a saw mill until 1895, then changed it to a flour mill, its present capacity being seventy-five barrels per day. He also owns a half interest in the Cable Roller Mills at Post Falls, Idaho, which have a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five barrels per day. Mr. Dart is one of the oldest mill men in this county and the first miller who ever

worked for wages in Spokane. He has seen much of the early development of this region and has been a not inconsiderable factor in that development himself. He is, perhaps, one of the most widely known men in this county, especially among the older residents, and he is highly esteemed and respected by all. He was married in 1891 to Mila Sellye, a native of Minnesota.

---

HOWARD BROOKS, generally known as Frank Brooks, a pioneer of 1865, is a native of Berks county, Pennsylvania, born in 1843. He lived on a farm in that state until 1861, when he responded to Lincoln's call for volunteers and became a private in Company F, Twentieth Pennsylvania Cavalry. He served under Sheridan and Sigel and was in the Shenandoah valley campaigns. He was a soldier during the entire war of the Rebellion, had a share in many hard conflicts and has made a military record of which he may well be proud. He also served as a scout during the Bannock war. He came to Salt Lake City in 1866, then moved to Arizona, then to Los Angeles and finally to Nevada, prospecting and mining in all these places. He came to Spokane county in 1878 and has resided here almost continuously since. In 1883 he settled at Lost Springs on land which he purchased from the railroad company. He is a member of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72, G. A. R., located at Wayside. He was married in 1887 to Mrs. Clara Stucks, who died in 1894.

---

D. H. ERVINE, president and general manager of the Ervine Lumber Company, is a native of New Brunswick, born February 6,



1851. When he was quite young he moved to the state of Maine and engaged in farming. As soon as Mr. Ervine attained his majority he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and followed the lumber business for two years. Then, after spending a year in Minneapolis, he moved to Benton county, Minnesota, bought a farm and lived on it for the ensuing seven years. In 1888 he came to Spokane county, where he has been engaged in lumbering ever since. The Ervine Lumber Company, of which he is president and manager, has its office in 306 Fernwell block, Spokane. Their mill is located two miles from Deer Park and has been in operation in that locality for the past eight years. It has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day and is equipped with all the necessary machinery for manufacturing rough and dressed lumber, flooring, rustic, shiplap, ceiling, etc. Mr. Ervine is a member of the Masons, the I. O. O. F., and Court Royal, No. 19, Independent Order of Foresters. He was married in 1877 to Mary A. McNeil, of New Brunswick. They have had two children, the older of whom died at birth, and the younger, Orville James, is also deceased. Mr. Ervine was married again September 26, 1899, to Mrs. A. Russell. They now live at 1708 Sharp avenue, Spokane.

---

J. WESLEY RINEAR, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Cass county, Michigan, November 9, 1851. He followed farming in the state of his nativity until 1878, then moved to Spokane county, locating July 28, 1879, at Mica, fifteen miles southeast of Spokane. He took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land in that vicinity and lived there about sixteen years. He was, however, engaged as

a teacher in Rock Creek valley during 1880-81. He served as postmaster at Mica from May 12, 1886, until July 21, 1895, also keeping a general merchandise store in connection with the postoffice during those years. In 1895 he began preaching for the Evangelical Association; was in charge of the work at Spangle for one year, and is now pastor of the Evangelical churches at Wild Rose (Hazard postoffice) and Milan. His father and mother, neither of whom is now living, were pioneers of 1882. They homesteaded in 1883 one hundred and sixty acres of land a mile and a quarter south of Hazard postoffice, and on this farm J. Wesley Rinear now resides. He is a very active, energetic man, a public-spirited citizen and an earnest and enthusiastic Christian worker. He was married in Michigan, August 10, 1873, to Sarah E. Reames, of that state, who died in February, 1879. They had three children: Eugene W.; Nora E., deceased; and one that died in early infancy. Mr. Rinear was married again in October, 1884, when Mrs. Jane D. Reames became his wife, she also being a native of Michigan.

---

J. M. MOORE, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, in 1860. He grew up in his native state and was engaged in the lumber business until twenty-five years old, then went to Kansas and took contracts in stone for a few years. In 1888 he came to Spokane county, located at Deer Park and engaged in the lumber business. He is now proprietor of the only hotel in Deer Park, a house of about sixteen rooms with a bar attached. Mr. Moore is a charter member of the Macca-bees and is also affiliated with a Spokane lodge of the Foresters of America. He takes a good

deal of interest in the town and local affairs and has been a constable for four years. He was married in 1886 to Alice Grimes, a native of Virginia. They have four children, namely: Edith May, George, Charley and Emmet. He is now interested in mining property at Fan Lake, which promises well.

---

WILLIAM CRITZER, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Lee county, Kentucky, in 1867. He lived there for the first twenty-three years of his life, lumbering and farming, then came to Spokane county, and engaged in the lumber business at Deer Park. He also kept a hotel and saloon in that town, but has recently sold out and purchased an eighty-acre farm about three miles west of Wayside, on which he now resides. Socially he is affiliated with the Foresters of America at Spokane. He was married in 1896 to Elizabeth Morehead, a native of Indiana.

---

E. SHEEHY, a pioneer of March 17, 1889, was born in Tralee, county Kerry, Ireland, June 18, 1854. When he was fifteen his family moved to Marava, New York, and he lived there for two years, then came to Leadville, Colorado, where he was employed by a railroad as construction foreman until 1887. In that year he moved to the Cœur d'Alenes and entered the employ of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, constructing two miles of track for them. In 1889 he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land just east of Deer Park and so near the town that lots are sold up to the line of his farm. Since coming to Deer Park he has combined the lum-

ber business with farming. Mr. Sheehy is one of the leading men in his vicinity, having held the offices of constable and road supervisor and being now one of the board of school directors. He has given considerable attention to politics in the past, but announces his intention to refrain from active participation in political matters for the future. He is a charter member of the Maccabees and was active in securing a fine hall for that order. He has four children: Robert Emmet, Edward J., Gertrude and Jestin Bentley.

---

JOHN J. JONES, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Wales in 1865. He came to America in 1884 and located in Olmstead county, Minnesota, where he worked on a farm for two years. He then came to Spokane county and bought a farm near Wayside, on which he has since resided. He owns a farm of four hundred and eighty acres, half a section, where he lives, and a quarter-section a mile and a half southeast. He is engaged in diversified farming, but makes a specialty of fine chickens, also of horses and cattle, and he has a collection of these animals which would delight the eye of a lover of fine poultry and stock. Mr. Jones is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Wayside and is a director of the hall belonging to that fraternity. He was married, February 3, 1895, to Miss Kate Coffin, of this county. They have one child, namely, John Robert.

---

JOHN M. BEARD, engineer for the Standard Lumber Company, of Deer Park, is a native of Lynn county, Oregon, born March 1, 1866. His grandparents crossed the plains



with an ox-team at a very early date and his mother was born in Oregon. Mr. Beard lived in that state until 1890, engaged in farming most of the time, then came to Deer Park and was in charge of an engine for his father until about 1893. Subsequently he was employed as engineer by the Washington Mill Company, then by the Standard Mill Company, for which he still works. Mr. Beard has a nice home in Deer Park, with neat surroundings and comfortable furnishings. He is a public-spirited young man and takes an active interest in all affairs of general concern in his community. He was married, December 8, 1897, to Miss Ella M. Myers, of Deer Park. Socially he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Wayside.

---

ALEXANDER BALDWIN, a store-keeper in Deer Park, was born in New Brunswick in 1833 and lived there until he attained his majority, then came to California. He became interested in mining and followed that as a business for a while, living at different times in Oakland and San Francisco. Later, however, he moved to Arizona and was proprietor of a store there for some time. He next came to Lake View, Idaho, where he engaged in the mercantile business, then moved to Colville and opened a store in a tent. Finally, in 1896, he came to Deer Park and opened a general merchandise store and he has been doing business in that town ever since. He is a good business man and a very pleasant gentleman personally and may be ranked as one of the substantial and representative citizens of that vicinity. He has taken a lively interest in local affairs wherever he has lived and has held the office of justice of the peace

in several places. He is a charter member of the A. O. U. W. at Oakland, California. He was married in New Brunswick in 1863 to Miss R. C. Locke and they are parents of six children, namely: Frances A., now Mrs. Schwogore; Georgina A., now Mrs. Carpenter; Herbert H.; John A.; Robert L. and William H. Robert L. Baldwin was a member of Company B, Idaho Volunteers, and spent seventeen months in the Philippine war, and during that time he took part in all the principal battles. He was mustered out September 25, 1899, and is now serving as deputy United States marshal, with headquarters at Burke, Idaho.

---

J. F. CONGLETON, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Cory, Indiana, June 24, 1862. He was raised on a farm, but, as soon as he became old enough, engaged in teaching and was in that profession for the ensuing five years. He then went into the hardware and implement business, but shortly afterwards sold out and became a farmer. In 1889 he came to Spokane where he was employed in a feed store for awhile, then by the Spokane Cab Company, at first as a teamster, afterwards in their office. While hunting in vacation he was accidentally shot in the thigh, a misfortune which confined him to his bed for ten months. On his recovery he resumed his first occupation and engaged in teaching for a couple of terms, then went into the mercantile business at West Branch, Washington. Two years later he moved his stock to Milan, where he has kept a store ever since. He is also engaged in the wood and lumber business and is interested in mines at Republic and Newport. Mr. Congleton is one of the prominent citizens of Milan, is a member of the school board of trustees,



and takes a lively interest in all matters of local concern. Indeed he is looked upon generally as a leader in the community, and he enjoys in a marked degree the respect and good will of his fellow-townpeople. He was married in March, 1884, to Miss Belle McNamar, a native of Cory, Indiana. They have three children, namely: Eva May, Margarette and Francis. Mr. Congleton is a member of the I. O. O. F. and Woodmen of the World. He has just erected a very large store building with a spacious hall on the second floor.

---

FREEMAN STALEY, farmer, a pioneer of February, 1888, was born in Huntington, Indiana, January 24, 1855. While yet in early infancy he was taken to Richland county, Wisconsin, where he resided for seven years. He then moved with his parents to Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, and thence to Fayette county, residing there until eighteen or nineteen years old. He next moved to Black River Falls, Wisconsin, where he followed the lumber business for fifteen years. The ensuing five years of his life were passed at Royalton, Minnesota, in farming. Subsequently he returned to Wisconsin and followed the same occupation in that state for about four years. His next move was to Spokane county, where he secured a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres eight miles northeast of Chattaroy on the Newport road. Upon this farm he has ever since resided, devoting his attention to general farming and to dealing in cattle and horses. He was married on April 14, 1874, to Henrietta Tester, of Sparta, Wisconsin, and they have a family of seven children, namely: Jesse E., Mertie M., Gertrude, Adel, Zema, Russel and Addie. Their oldest son, Jesse E., was born March 25,

1877, at Black River Falls, Wisconsin, and came to Spokane with his father in 1888. He early learned the trade of an engineer and he has followed that handicraft much of his time ever since he was sixteen years old. He was engineer for the Milan Lumber Company at Chattaroy, and he is now employed as engineer for Hanley & Hair, six miles north of Deer Park.

---

DONALD WEIR, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Caithness, Scotland, in 1864. He grew to manhood in his native land, but moved to Canada as soon as he reached adult age and located at Nairn, Ontario, where he maintained a blacksmith shop for three years. He then went back to Scotland on a visit and after his return to this side of the ocean lived in Boston for six months. Subsequently he came to Spokane county and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land four miles east of Deer Park. He ran a blacksmith shop in Deer Park for three years and in 1898 opened a general merchandise store there. He also has a general store at Milan. Mr. Weir is one of the most highly esteemed and best respected citizens of Deer Park. He takes a lively interest in all public affairs of the town and is now serving as a member of the school board of trustees. Socially he is affiliated prominently with the K. O. T. M., being a charter member of that organization.

---

JOB PEACHEY, a pioneer of 1887, was born in England in 1845. His earliest years were passed in his native land, but when sixteen years old he went to Africa where he lived for six years, then came back to England,



RICHARD GEMMRIG  
Spokane



W. E. STAUFFER  
Spokane



E. P. GALBRAITH  
Spokane



HENRY FRENCH  
Spokane





thence to Canada where he farmed for a time. He then returned to England, thence to Cape Colony, Africa, where he farmed for six years, then back to the country of his birth again. He next came to the United States, finally locating in Spokane county, where he took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land four miles northeast of Deer Park, on which he has since resided. Mr. Peachey had been quite an extensive traveler in former years and can converse in a very interesting and intelligent manner upon the customs and scenes in other lands. While in South Africa he was united in marriage to Miss Fincham, of Cape Colony. They have nine children, namely: Ruth, Emma, Jessie, Ernest, George, Edith, Alice, Lillie and Alvin.

---

ISAAC ERWIN, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Shelby, Ohio, born September 13, 1847. When he was a boy the family moved to Mosely county, Illinois, where Mr. Erwin became a blacksmith and machinist and worked at these trades for seventeen years. He then moved to Fall River, Kansas, and was engaged in farming and stock raising there until 1887. While he was living in Illinois, however, the call for volunteers came and he enlisted in Company K, Fifth-fourth Illinois Infantry, which served first under General Banks, and later under General Steele. He was in a skirmish with a band of Copperheads in Charleston, Illinois, in which four men were killed. He also was present in the engagements at Ashley Station, Arkansas, Clarendon, on White river, and in numerous other battles and skirmishes. He was discharged from the service May 17, 1865, and has since drawn a pension on account of disability. Mr. Erwin was a brave and loyal soldier and deserves a share of the credit al-

ways due to men who risk their lives for the sake of their country. Since 1887 he has been a citizen of this county, residing first in Spokane for a year, and afterwards on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres six miles east of Chattaroy. He has a pleasant home, and a nice little orchard of about three hundred trees. He was married in January, 1869, to Mary E. Wooton, a native of Indiana. They have six children, namely: Hector F., Viretta, Homer, Thomas E., Josie A. and Phebe.

---

C. M. DAVIS, a leading saw-mill man at Milan, is a native of Webster county, Iowa, born in 1861. When he became old enough he went to Colorado and was engaged in different occupations there and in Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and Dakota until 1894, when he came to Spokane county and located at first three miles south of Milan, but afterward in his present place of abode in the town. He is the proprietor of a fine steam saw mill, with a capacity of thirty thousand feet per day, well supplied with modern machinery and equipments. He was married at Stratford, Iowa, in 1882, to Miss Annie Owen. They have four children, namely: Albert, Edgar, Ida and Orbria.

---

S. B. CARTER, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Wayne county, Kentucky, born November 25, 1849. He was engaged in farming in the state of his birth until 1886, when he came to Spokane county and filed one hundred and sixty acres of land, half a mile north of Milan. He lived on this farm until 1896, then bought a water mill on the Little Spokane river, which flows by the town. He has since been engaged

in operating this mill, which has a capacity of ten thousand feet per day and which also has a planer and lath mill attached. The lumber is marketed mostly in Spokane. Mr. Carter is one of those employers of labor who have the happy faculty of getting along well with men, and the best of good will seems to prevail always between himself and his employees. He is a charter member of the Maccabees, and an enthusiastic worker in the order. He was married in 1870 to Miss Adelia Campbell, a native of Tennessee. They have had nine children, namely: Martha E., Hannah J., America, Archo, Menzo, Belle, Edna and Porter, living, and John H., deceased.

---

M. E. PIKE, justice of the peace, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, August 16, 1829. When he was ten years old the family moved to Chatham county, North Carolina, where he lived until 1860, working at blacksmithing, then went to Indiana and followed that business for about six years, then was in Douglas county, Kansas, two years. The next twenty years of his life were spent in farming and blacksmithing in Vernon county, Missouri. In 1887 he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land near Milan, where he has since resided. Mr. Pike has always been an honorable and thoroughly reliable citizen and he enjoys the respect and good will of the community in which he lives. For the past six years he has been justice of the peace and has discharged the duties of that office with great fairness and to the entire satisfaction of all. He was married in 1850 to Miss Malinda Hinshaw, of Chatham county, North Carolina. Their children are Nancy E., Tamer C., Lu-

ther G. and William B., twins, James B., Nella M., Lucy and Annie, living, and Ida May and Elta M., deceased. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

---

WILLIAM H. ELLSWORTH, who came to this county in 1891, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, April 25, 1841. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Harmonsburg, Pennsylvania, and he lived there and at Meadville until July 4, 1861, when he enlisted in Company G, Tenth Pennsylvania Reserve Volunteer Infantry. He served in the Army of the Potomac and took part in the battle of Drainsville and in numerous other engagements. He was honorably discharged from the service February 14, 1863, then returned to his native state. In 1891 he came to this county and settled on a farm in the vicinity of Chattaroy. He has a fine orchard of about eight hundred fruit trees, producing choice varieties of prunes, plums and apples, and he also raises an abundance of small fruits of all kinds. He was married July 4, 1864, to Elizabeth Sumner, of Pennsylvania. Socially he affiliates with the Grand Army of the Republic, being a charter member of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72. Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth are members of the Methodist church.

---

CHANSON DISHMAN, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Powersburg, Kentucky, August 31, 1865. He was raised to the life of a farmer and continued in that business in his native state until 1888, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres three miles north of Chattaroy, on which



he now resides. He is one of the leading citizens of his community and takes an active interest in everything of local concern. He was constable of Chattaroy precinct four years and has been road supervisor for the past five, and so well has he discharged the duties of that office that he was recently elected for the sixth year. He was married January 31, 1898, to Audra Woolard. They have one child, named Myrtle Dale. Mr. Dishman is a charter member of the K. O. T. M. and his wife belongs to the L. O. T. M.

---

SAMUEL HOLMES, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Kentucky, born March 1, 1827. He was early taken to Indiana, where he lived until thirteen years old, when he came to Morgan county, Illinois. He made his home there for about nineteen years, then in Mercer county, Missouri, until 1889, in which year he moved to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land five miles east of Chattaroy. He was married to Miss Polly N. Coker in Illinois. They have had twelve children, namely: Jacob, William, Clabe, Samuel, Joseph, John, Joshua and George, living, and Ison, Ida B. and a pair of twins, deceased. Their son, George, came to this county in 1882 and located as a homestead the quarter-section now owned by his father.

---

H. A. PHILLIPS, a pioneer of March, 1884, was born in Dorsetshire, England, September 9, 1854. He lived in his native land until he became sixteen years old, then came to Ottawa, Canada, where he spent six months, then moved to Toronto and finally to Roches-

ter, New York. In 1874 he returned to Toronto and was engaged in house-painting there until 1884, when he came to Spokane and began working at his trade here. Subsequently, however, he filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land six miles east of Chattaroy, where he now resides. He has a fine farm, quite well improved and stocked with high-grade Jersey cattle, goats and hogs. Mr. Phillips is one of the leading citizens of his community, active and progressive, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors generally. He was married in Spokane September 13, 1889, to Miss Agnes Cobain, a native of Ireland. They have four children, namely: Gertrude M., Hazel A., Florence E. and Nora. Mr. Phillips is a member of the Episcopal and Mrs. Phillips of the Presbyterian church.

---

THOMAS STALEY, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Carroll county, Ohio. When he was quite small, his family moved to Huntington, Indiana, where he lived until he was eighteen years old. He then moved to Richland, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming for ten years, after which he lived in Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, five years. On the breaking out of the war, he enlisted as a member of the Twelfth United States Regulars, and served under Grant in the Army of the Potomac until August 15, 1862, when he was discharged on account of disability. He went back to Wisconsin and remained there six years, then came to Morrison county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming for twelve years. In 1887 he came to Spokane county and filed on one hundred and twenty acres of land five miles northeast of Chattaroy, where he now resides. He is a charter member of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72, G. A. R. He was mar-



ried June 20, 1854, to Mary Jane Rupe. They have had eight children, namely: Freeman, Isaac, John, deceased, Sarah Ann, Thomas Edwin, Alice C., William and Joseph F. The sons are all farming except Edwin, who is in the stock business.

---

ISAAC HARPER, a pioneer of April, 1884, was born in Virginia in 1831. He lived in his native state until twenty years old, then went to Appanoose county, Iowa, resided there until 1865, then to Cherokee county, Kansas, where he remained about two years. In 1871 he moved to Missouri and was a citizen of that state until 1884, when he came to Spokane county and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land about five miles south-east of Chattaroy, on which he still lives. He was married in Van Buren county, Iowa, October 16, 1856, to Lucinda Nelson. They have had six children. Their son, Frank, came to Chattaroy January 1, 1889, and has farmed ever since. He married Ida B. Holmes June 16, 1892, and has four children, Clarence, Emma May, Allen and Cassie Ann.

---

JAMES R. ELLIOTT, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Pettis county, Missouri, October 30, 1853. He was raised on a farm, and when he became a young man, came out to Middle Park, Colorado, and tried his hand at mining for a couple of years. He then returned to his native place and had charge of the old home farm for fourteen years. In 1887 he came to Spokane county and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land about four miles east of Chattaroy, on which he has since resided. He has a fine farm well culti-

vated and improved, and adorned with about eight hundred fruit trees, bearing choice varieties of apples, peaches, pears, plums and cherries. He also raises a great deal of small fruit. His house and barn are conveniently arranged, and are supplied with excellent water, conducted by piping from a fine spring near by. In addition to the other products of his farm, Mr. Elliott produces about two hundred pounds of butter per month. He is one of the most industrious and energetic farmers in his vicinity, and a good, substantial citizen, highly esteemed by his neighbors. He is a charter member of the K. O. T. M. He was married March 4, 1879, to Ruth Mather, of Pettis county, Missouri. They have three children, namely, Clara E., Joseph R. and Ruth.

---

JOHN A. PETERSON, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Sweden, January 6, 1852, and lived there for the first ten years of his life, but in 1862 was brought by his parents to this country. They located near Buffalo, New York, and lived on a farm there until 1875. John A. early adopted a seafaring life. He served on the Great Lakes from the beginning of his apprenticeship until he became a mate, then took to the ocean. He was employed for three years on a mail boat plying between New York and Liverpool, and subsequently circumnavigated the globe twice. On one of these trips, he was shipwrecked in the Bay of Bengal. At length, tiring of the ocean, he came to the San Juan mountains of Colorado, went to work as a miner, and remained in the mines of that state from 1875 to 1881. In the latter year he moved to California, engaged in the street car business and was there for two years, after which he came to Spo-

kane county. He began at once to establish a home in his present locality, and he is succeeding admirably. In 1892 he homesteaded a quarter-section adjoining his old home, so that he is now the owner of three hundred and twenty acres about three miles east of Chattaroy. He is one of the thrifty and energetic farmers of that neighborhood. Socially, he is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of a lodge in Scotland. He was married June 15, 1891, to Lucretia F. Bookman. Mr. Peterson is a member of the Lutheran church and his wife is a Presbyterian.

---

ROBERT P. COWGILL, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Dover, Delaware, December 10, 1857. He lived in the city of his birth until he was seventeen, then went to Soux City, Iowa, where he served as a clerk in a boot and shoe store for three years. He next moved to the Pine Ridge agency, Nebraska, clerked in a general trading store there for one year, then removed to Springfield, Dakota, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising about three years. He then went into town and was engaged in the meat market business about one year, after which, in 1883, he came to Chattaroy, or Kidd postoffice, as it was named at that time, and opened a general merchandise store. He also took a contract to carry the United States mail from Spokane to Chattaroy. Mr. Cowgill sold out his store in 1895, and since then has been dividing his energies between mining and farming. He lives on his homestead near Chattaroy. Mr. Cowgill is one of the leading and influential citizens of that section of the county, takes a lively interest in local affairs, and was for several years justice of the peace and postmaster.

Socially, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M., being a charter member of both these organizations. He was married July 29, 1879, to Margaret M. Lang, a native of Montreal, Canada. They have six children living, namely: Ralph P., Daniel, Alice, Lela, Griffith and Susan L., also one deceased, Margaret M. Mr. and Mrs. Cowgill are Quakers.

---

E. P. NAUMAN, a pioneer of July 20, 1882, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, and lived there on a farm until he was nineteen years old, then moved to Missouri, where he was engaged for the ensuing ten years in the stock raising business. He next came to Portland, Oregon, thence to Little Dallas, Washington, then went to Montana, but finally returned to this state, coming to Spokane county in 1882. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land three and one-half miles southeast of Chattaroy, where he has since resided. He is in every respect a thrifty and energetic farmer, but he takes especial pride in raising fine thoroughbred Jersey and Durham cattle. As a man and a citizen he stands well in the community, and he takes great interest in all matters of local concern. Socially, he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World and the Maccabees.

---

JOSEPH B. LONG, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Portage county, Ohio, July 20, 1837. When he was about five years old the family moved to Michigan and he lived at Grand Rapids, except while in the war, until 1867. On September 17, 1862, he enlisted in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, which served

under General Sheridan in the Army of the Potomac. He took part in the battles of Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Falling Waters, Winchester and many others. He came out of the battle of Gettysburg with five bullet holes in his blouse. He saw much of the fiercest and most stubborn fighting of the war and his military record is one of which he and his family may well be proud. In 1867 he came to Jamestown, Wisconsin, and farmed for two years, then moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was engaged in the lumber business eight years. The next eight years of his life were spent in farming at Lowell, but his crops were invariably destroyed by hail, so he concluded to try the far west. He accordingly came to Spokane county in 1883 and bought land of the railroad company, one mile east of Wayside, where he has ever since resided. He has a fine farm, nicely improved, and a good orchard. He is one of the substantial, reliable citizens of the county and is universally respected as a man of the highest integrity. He was married in Jamestown, Wisconsin, May 8, 1867, to Jennie M. Hazelton, who died October 3, 1898, leaving four children, namely: Charles W., Eugene H., Ada M. and Goldie. His second marriage, October 22, 1899, was to Mrs. Lettie Whitback.

---

G. W. GLOVER, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Marion county, Virginia, June 1, 1849. He lived in his native state until he became fifteen years old, then went to Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming until 1883. On the 14th of July, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, which was assigned to duty under Andrew J. Smith, in the Western division.

He was wounded at Tupelo, Mississippi, July 14, 1864, his thumb being cut off by a ball which lodged in his hip. He also received a flesh wound in the shoulder. Mr. Glover was in the army during the three years of hardest fighting and was all through the Sioux war and in many of the hardest battles of the Rebellion, and he ever proved himself a valiant and trustworthy soldier. In 1883 he came to Spokane county and took a homestead about three miles east of Wayside. He now owns eighty acres of land there and makes a business of gardening and fruit-growing. He is a charter member of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, G. A. R., of Spokane, also of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72. He was married, April 29, 1866, to Minerva Geer, who died March 15, 1899, leaving three children, Charles and Effie, twins, and Royce.

---

D. J. BURK, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Dundas county, Ontario, in May, 1844. When thirteen years old he moved to Muskegon county, Michigan, and became a sailor. After five years of life before the mast he went to California and followed various occupations for six or seven years, then ran a hotel at Nord for eight years. The next fourteen years of his life were spent in the cattle business and in farming. Finally, he came to Half Moon prairie and took as a homestead the quarter-section on which he now resides. He makes his living largely by buying and selling horses. He was a charter member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, and now belongs to Morning Star Lodge, No. 142, I. O. O. F. He is one of the leading citizens of his community and county and was once a candidate for membership in the state house of repre-



sentatives, but was defeated by a very small majority. He was married in California, July 19, 1873, to Melvina Vettle, of that state. They have two children, namely: Nathan and Hazel I.

---

JACOB P. THOMSEN, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Germany, December 24, 1856. He acquired his education there, also learned the trade of a blacksmith, but, when eighteen years old, emigrated to America. He arrived in California in May, 1875; and began to work at his trade. In 1880 he removed to Ainsworth, Washington, found a position as blacksmith for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and continued in their employ until 1884, when he removed to Spokane county. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land about a mile and a quarter east of Wayside and upon that home he has resided ever since, engaged in the dual occupation of farming and blacksmithing. Mr. Thomsen is a solid, substantial and industrious man and commands the confidence and good will of all his neighbors. He was married, in 1893, to Marion Turnbull, of Washington county, Missouri, and they have one child, John W.

---

THEODORE GUENTHER, a blacksmith, was born in Frederickstown, Germany, January 6, 1867. He lived in Germany until 1885, learning and working at his trade, then emigrated to this country, finally locating in Winoona, Minnesota, where he followed blacksmithing for two years. He next came to Fort Assiniboin, where he worked at his trade and on a pipe line for a time, then came to Helena, Montana. In 1888 he arrived in Spokane,

worked there that winter, then went to Deer creek, where he was employed by the Deer Creek Lumber Company, then ran a shop in Little Spokane for a year. In 1891 he moved to Chattaroy, opened a shop and has been engaged in blacksmithing there ever since. He is also interested in mining and farming. Socially, he affiliates with the K. O. T. M., being a charter member of that order. He was married in Chattaroy, November 14, 1892, to Hannah J. Carter, of that town. They have three children, namely: Edna, Carl and Dora.

---

SAMUEL DINGES was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. When he was two years old his family moved to Osterdock, Iowa, where he grew to man's estate. As soon as he became able to work he went into a sawmill and he has been engaged in that business almost continuously since. He has lived at Half Moon prairie for the past ten years.

---

DAVID C. DURGIN was born in York county, Maine, September 21, 1825. He was reared in his native state and farmed there until 1861, then went to Linneus, Maine, and followed blacksmithing and farming until 1880. The next ten years of his life he passed as a farmer in Minneapolis, but in 1890 he came to Chattaroy, Washington, and resumed work at his trade and he still maintains a shop in that town. Socially, he is affiliated with the Maccabees, being a charter member of the local lodge. He was married, September 26, 1848, to Miss Sabrina Warren and they have had eight children, including Charles S., Mark W. and Herbert F., living, and Charles H.,

Mary J., Elfrancis and a pair of twins, deceased. Herbert F. Durgin, who was born at Linneus, Maine, in 1865, is a horseshoer and has been with his father in the business. Mr. David Durgin, a son of Charles S. and a grandson of David C., was a member of Company L, of the Washington Volunteers, and has just returned from Manila. He took part in a great many engagements, during the war, in one of which he was slightly wounded by a spent ball.

---

ALLISON ALLEN, a farmer and sawmill man, and a pioneer of 1881, was born February 27, 1842, on an island in the Mississippi river just above St. Louis. When he was a boy his family moved to Rock Island, Illinois, and after living there four years, to Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming until 1880. In August, 1862, Mr. Allen enlisted in Company G, Eighth Minnesota Volunteers, and was assigned at first to service in the Sioux war and took part in the battle of Takakaacuta mountain. Subsequently he was sent south and served under General Thomas in the Western division, participating in the battles of Overhill creek, the Cedars and Kingston, North Carolina. He was mustered out August 1, 1865. His military duties being well and faithfully discharged, he returned to his home in Minnesota and remained there until the spring of 1880, when he set out for the west. He started from Fargo, North Dakota, to make the trip overland with a family of eight children, all under seventeen, and a cash capital of six dollars and forty cents. He pushed ahead, however, and when necessity demanded he would stop and work till his larder was replenished, then move on again. On the 7th of November he arrived in Helena,

Montana. He entered the employ of the Northern Pacific and boarded their eighty men. In April, 1881, they left Helena and came on to Spokane, whence, after a year's residence, they moved out to Half Moon prairie, where Mr. Allen traded with an Indian for one hundred and sixty acres of land. He imported the first sawmill into his section of the country and has been engaged in lumbering and farming ever since. He is a thrifty, energetic man and one of the leaders in his community. He is a charter member of Morning Star Lodge, No. 142, I. O. O. F., and also of A. J. Smith Post, No. 72, G. A. R. He was married in Lake City, Minnesota, to Lucy J. Clarke, a native of that place. They have eight children: Ollie A., wife of Scott Fender, a farmer on Wild Rose prairie; Alice A., wife of Joseph P. Johnson, a farmer at Big Meadows; Lena M., wife of Fred Fender, Waitsburg, Washington; Minnie E., wife of E. L. Lebo, a farmer at Half Moon; Lewis E., wife of Mr. Dan Enyart, a farmer; Leon G., wife of Drin E. Harrison; Allison T. and Clarke.

---

CHARLES N. PENDLETON, deceased, was born near Boston, Rhode Island, October 14, 1834. He lived in the town of his nativity until he became twenty-five years old then came to Muscatine, Iowa, and opened a store. After being in business in that city for some time he moved to Illinois, farmed there a year, then went to Burlington, Iowa, and worked at his trade for two years. His next move was to Nebraska City, Nebraska, where he was engaged in harness-making for five years, after which he went to Denver, Colorado, and became porter in a hotel. Soon, however, he went back to Sidney, Iowa, and

conducted a large harness shop there for four years, then engaged in the same business at Hamburg, but finally returned to Rhode Island. Subsequently he ran a harness shop at Red Oak, Iowa, three years, then was on a farm in Pottawattamie county four years, after which he came to Rock Creek valley, this state, and opened a store. Soon, however, he moved onto a ranch in the valley, but afterwards bought a farm at Mount Carleton, near Spokane. Before long he sold this place also, and, after living for about a year in Spokane, bought land near Chattaroy, on which he resided until the time of his death, September 20, 1896. During his lifetime, Mr. Pendleton was a thrifty, industrious, enterprising man and one who stood well in the communities where he resided. Socially, he was affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married in October, 1858, to Miss Rebecca Long, a native of Illinois, who still lives at Chattaroy.

---

JAMES WALTON was born in Pennsylvania, July 7, 1830, and lived there until four years old, then was taken by his family to Marion county, Ohio. He worked on his father's farm and in his distillery until twenty years old, but in 1850 started overland for California. He arrived on the 7th day of July of that year and started mining. He gave five hundred and five dollars for a twenty-first interest in the American Mining Company, but soon sold out and went to Dry creek, near Sacramento, where he took five dollars per day out of a placer claim. In 1853 he went to Ohio, but after two years returned to California, coming this time via the Isthmus of Panama. He worked on a ranch near Marysville two years, but in 1858 influenced by the

gold excitement, went to Frazer river. The Indians were excited to hostility against the Americans by the agents of the Hudson's Bay Company, but, despite all dangers, he remained there for seven years. He next went to the Caribou country, where he located a placer claim and made one hundred and sixty dollars per day with a rocker for a while, then took a contract to furnish timbers and realized sixty dollars per day, after which he had charge of a pack train for two years. For several years thereafter, Mr. Walton traveled quite extensively, visiting Victoria, British Columbia, Boise, Idaho, Walla Walla, the Kootenai country, Spokane, the Colville valley, Marcus, Rock Creek and Little Salmon, British Columbia, and other western points, engaged either in mining and prospecting or at carpenter work. In May, 1882, he located at Chattaroy, where he has since lived. He kept a road house called the Government Forage Station, for a number of years, took part in some of the early Indian fights and in 1887 acted as guide for Captain James Miller on his trip over the mountains into the Okanogan country. He now lives on a homestead one mile south of Chattaroy. Mr. Walton is a very unpretentious man, not ambitious for leadership, but is well liked by his neighbors, by whom he is familiarly known as Pea Vine Jimmy.

---

J. C. COWGILL, one of the enterprising citizens of Chattaroy, is a native of Dover, Delaware, born March 3, 1846. He was raised to the life of a farmer and when he reached adult age naturally took to that occupation at first. However, he soon became imbued with a desire to see something of the world and embarked on a merchant vessel



which sailed between Philadelphia and the West Indies. He remained on the ship during the four years following 1864, then farmed till 1871, after which he moved to Santee, Nebraska, where he served as postmaster and had a trading post until 1877. He next moved to Dakota, farmed for two years there, then went to Mile City, Montana, and worked in a store for a short time. Subsequently he went to the Pine Ridge agency and worked a trading post at Wounded Knee until September, 1882, when he came to Chattaroy, Washington. He is now engaged in the mercantile business there and has charge of the postoffice. Mr. Cowgill has spent a great deal of time prospecting and is the owner of several promising claims. He is also extensively interested in Chattaroy real estate. Socially, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. He is a very active man in the affairs of the community and is respected and esteemed by all his neighbors.

---

J. E. BARKER, a prominent citizen of Chattaroy and proprietor of the Chattaroy hotel and livery stable, was born in Lawrence county, New York, March 28, 1827. He lived in that and adjacent counties until twenty-eight years old, running a blacksmith shop most of the time after becoming old enough. He first opened at Morristown, where he worked at his trade exclusively for two years, then moved onto a farm near by and combined farming and blacksmithing for a few years more. He next moved to the city of Gouverneur and ran a shop one year, then combined blacksmithing and farming, as he had done before in Morristown. In 1866 he sold out and came to Minnesota, where he purchased some land and farmed for three years. He then

conducted a boarding house, farm and shop in Benton county, that state, until 1888, when he sold out, moved to Chattaroy, this county, where he has a hotel, a stable and blacksmith shop. Mr. Barker is one of the old residents of the town and has taken a lively interest in all of its public affairs. Socially, he is affiliated with the Maccabees, being a charter member of the Chattaroy lodge. He was married April 19, 1855, to Sallie Russel, a native of St. Lawrence county. They have one child, living, Izora, wife of John S. Wheeler, a farmer, also one deceased, namely, Gilbert E. Mrs. Barker is a member of L. O. T. M., she being the first past commander.

---

DR. J. L. SMITH, Chattaroy, was born in Bridgeton, New Jersey, January 19, 1834, where he resided until seventeen years old. He enlisted in the Civil war, in Company H, Third New Jersey Cavalry, in 1863. He served under General Phil Sheridan in the Army of the Potomac and was in all the principal battles and campaigns of that noted army until August, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. Dr. Smith was under fire one hundred and fifty times in a period of eleven months. In the fall of 1864 he received a gun-shot wound in the leg and still suffers at times from the bullet, for it lodged in a position from which it could not be extracted. On April 5, 1865, he received a saber cut in the knee and three days later, on the night preceding Lee's surrender, he was wounded in the right arm by a shell. That Dr. Smith's military duties were discharged with unusual faithfulness and bravery is evidenced by the fact that he holds a certificate of merit from the chief executive of New Jersey. After the war he served in

the United States navy yard for two years, then entered school, remaining until he received his M. D. degree from the Philadelphia Medical College in 1874. He subsequently graduated from the Pennsylvania School of Anatomy & Surgery and took a post-graduate course at the Jefferson Medical College. He first practiced in New Jersey, but moved to Philadelphia in 1890 and a year later to Chattaroy as a surgeon on construction for the Great Northern Railroad. He is still practicing in Chattaroy and also conducts a store there, carrying drugs as a part of his stock. He is a member of the F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and is past chancellor commander in the K. of P. He was married October 10, 1892, to Edna A. Bailey, a graduate from the Nurses' Training School of the Municipal Hospital of Philadelphia. Mrs. Smith is a talented and refined lady whose personal worth is recognized by all who have the pleasure of her acquaintance.

---

W. C. FRITTER, supervisor of the New York Life Insurance Company for the Northwest, rooms 1, 2, 3 and 4 Ziegler block, was born in Missouri, on April 11, 1862. He acquired his education in the public schools, subsequently attending the university at De Soto, Missouri. At the age of sixteen he became deputy collector and treasurer of Jefferson county, Missouri, and at the expiration of his term of office took charge of the school at Sulphur Springs, Missouri, so that, when seventeen, he was teacher of the largest school in the county. He subsequently learned telegraphy and took a position at Aurora Springs with the Missouri & Pacific Railway Company, but was afterwards promoted to an agency for the same company at California, Missouri,

where he remained for the ensuing six years. He then accepted a position with the Santa Fe road as their agent at La Juntos, Colorado. Subsequently, however, he went into the newspaper business, establishing the Otero County Democrat, a daily, but soon sold out and entered the services of the New York Life Insurance Company, coming direct to Lewiston, Idaho. A year later he became manager for the state of Idaho, with headquarters at Boise City, where he resided until 1898. In that year he came to Spokane to assume the general supervision of the company's interests in the Northwest. Mr. Fritter has great faith in Spokane, believing it to possess the most encouraging outlook for the future of any town in the three northwestern states. He established a branch office here for the company he represents on May 1, 1899, and according to the reports, it is already doing by far the largest business in the city. Mr. Fritter is a typical self-made man, having wrought his own way in the world to a position of eminence in business circles in spite of adverse circumstances and discouragements which would have overwhelmed a less courageous spirit, his father having died when Mr. Fritter was only sixteen years of age. He is largely interested in various Spokane enterprises, but gives especial attention to mining, maintaining prominent connections with several of the leading mining companies. He was married while at Aurora Springs, Missouri, to Nellie E. Williams, daughter of a prominent hardware merchant, and they now have two children, James Earl and Gladys, both of whom are attending the high school at Lewiston, Idaho.

Mr. Fritter is a member of the Masonic lodge, also Knights of Pythias and the Elks. He has always taken a very prominent part



in politics in Missouri, Colorado and Idaho, but has never aspired to any office, although many flattering opportunities have occurred for nomination for offices by his party as high as gubernatorial honors.

---

GEORGE A. LATIMER, of the law firm of Hyde, Latimer & Barnes, is a native of Le Roy, Medina county, Ohio, born February 20, 1862. He was the eldest child of a large family, his boyhood days being spent on his father's farm. He received excellent common and high school advantages and at sixteen began teaching. He followed that profession in the winter seasons for several years thereafter. At about the age of twenty years he went to Columbus, Ohio, to take a course in civil engineering and he subsequently followed that profession in Ohio and Nebraska, serving as deputy county surveyor of Medina county, Ohio, and as city engineer of Norfolk, Nebraska, and county surveyor of Madison county, Nebraska; was elected and held these offices at the same time, each for the period of eight years, following the year 1884.

Mr. Latimer's experience in the line of engineering has been varied and his counsel sought by private and public corporations, as well as by individuals, in the solution of difficult engineering problems, requiring the expenditure of large sums of money. This embraces railroad work, water systems, dams, sewerage, grades, paving, municipal work and general land surveying, which experience has eminently fitted him and laid the foundation for the profession he afterwards adopted and now follows.

In 1890 he began the study of law in connection with his other duties and in the offices

of Hon. Isaac Powers and Hon. John R. Hays, at Norfolk, Nebraska, and in about the year 1893 he was admitted to the bar of the district, federal and state courts.

He practiced at Norfolk, Nebraska, thereafter up to and until the spring of 1899, when he came to Spokane and formed a partnership with Mr. S. C. Hyde, of this city. Mr. A. E. Barnes, an old acquaintance of Mr. Latimer and a native of Nebraska, was a few days later taken into the firm and the present firm organized.

Mr. Latimer is an energetic, active attorney. In fact all the members of the firm are men of prominence in politics and in their profession, the firm being one of the largest in the city.

Fraternally, Mr. Latimer is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., and also a member of the encampment of the same order.

He was married at Norfolk, Nebraska, August 14, 1889, to Ella L. Davenport, daughter of Captain George Davenport, of the First Ohio Light Battery.

They have two children, Dean A. and Elizabeth, aged eight and five respectively.

---

L. F. LEE, a sign painter in Spokane, was born in Cumberland county, New Jersey, May 12, 1846. In January, 1863, when sixteen years old, he entered the army of the Southwest as clerk in the commissary department and remained with the troops in that capacity until the close of the war. He was with the forces that drove Price and Marmaduke out of Arkansas. After the war he entered the employ of Owen, Teller & Company, opened for them an express route from Se-



dalia and Raleigh, Missouri, to Fort Smith, Arkansas, and was with them for some years as express messenger. He then went to St. Louis and learned the trade of a sign writer. After spending five years in that city he went to New Orleans and worked at his trade there, then moved to Evanston, Wyoming, thence to Ogden, Utah, thence to Eagle Rock, Idaho, and from there to Spokane, Washington, following his trade in all these places and writing signs for the railroads part of the time in each. Finally, in 1882, he came to Spokane, where he was employed by the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad Company as a sign painter for the ensuing five years. Since then he has been in the sign writing business for himself. Mr. Lee has given his entire attention to his art for many years, not allowing himself to be distracted by other things and has naturally acquired a marvelous skill and dexterity in the use of his brushes. He was married in Ogden, Utah, in 1876, to Miss Annie Benson, of Council Bluffs. They have two children, namely: Ralph B., a book-keeper and stenographer, and Jane B. Socially, Mr. Lee affiliates with the Independent Order of Foresters.

---

GEORGE E. RIEN, one of the enterprising young men of Trent, was born in Sonoma county, California, in 1869. The family moved to this county in August, 1881, and took up as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres and pre-empted eighty more about one and a half miles northeast of Trent. The place has been improved until they now have a fine stock, grain and dairy farm. Mr. Rien has lately discovered a large deposit of fire clay and fire sand which he intends to de-

velop. Mr. Rien is a charter member of the Maccabees' lodge at Pleasant prairie and stands well in the estimation of the people in that part of the county.

---

ELKANAH DAILY, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Wayne county, New York, March 21, 1832. He resided in his native state until twenty-three years old, then emigrated to Illinois, where he resided until 1869. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, One Hundredth Illinois Infantry, and for three years thereafter he was a member of the Fourth Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland, participating in the engagements at Stone River, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Strawberry Plains, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville and others. He was a valiant, faithful soldier, and earned the esteem and gratitude of his country. For the thirteen years succeeding 1869 he was a farmer in Indiana, but in 1882 he came to Spokane county, homesteaded land on Five Mile prairie, and bought four hundred acres in the same neighborhood. He was engaged in grain raising principally until November 20, 1899, when he died. Having been an industrious, thrifty man, he left the farm in an excellent state of cultivation and well improved, so that his family are enabled to successfully carry on the work. Mr. Daily was married in Joliet, Illinois, February 28, 1856, to Charlotte A. Marshall, and they became parents of two children, E. Lunettie, living, and Eva Frances, deceased. Mrs. Daily is one of the pioneer ladies of this county, and has distinct recollections of the early days. She was one of those who, in 1883, collected at the home of Mr. Joseph S. Allen

that, in the event of their being attacked by Indians, they might the better defend themselves.

---

ALPH R. STRATTON, one of the prosperous farmers of Five Mile prairie, was born in North Benton, Ohio, June 6, 1859. When six years old, he went with the family to Kansas, whence, in 1870, he came to Albany, Oregon. Here he acquired the greater part of his education and had his first experience in the postal service. In 1876 he removed to Portland, where, after spending nearly a year in a meat market, he entered the employ of the Oregon Furniture Company. Subsequently he spent a year in Grande Ronde valley, then a brief period in Centreville, finally arriving in Spokane county in May, 1881. He worked a while here for J. J. Browne, then served as assistant postmaster under S. Heath, but later went to Rockford where for several years he was in mercantile pursuits and first assistant in the postoffice. His next move was to Five Mile prairie. Here he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from his father, also forty acres east of his home, and upon this farm he now raises wheat and other cereals. He also has a splendid orchard of peaches, pears and apples. Fraternally, Mr. Stratton affiliates with the J. O. U. A. M. He was married in Spokane September 21, 1884, to Martha Elizabeth Gould, a pioneer of 1880. Their family consists of Ethel and Edna M., twins, Browne and Roland.

---

JOHN HUGHES, deceased, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Ireland in May, 1842, and in 1844 he was brought by his father to Amer-

ica. He lived in New York city a year, then at Sandusky and Toledo, Ohio, until 1887, when he came to Spokane county. Upon his arrival here he purchased land on Five Mile prairie, and there the family have ever since resided, though Mr. Hughes himself died November 20, 1892. He was married in Toledo, Ohio, in April, 1875, to Caroline Walker, and they became parents of three children, James A., Teresa and John F. The family are engaged in diversified farming, and are among the most thrifty, enterprising and progressive citizens of their neighborhood. Since the father's death, Mrs. Hughes has been manager of their affairs and so successfully has she performed her duties as such that she has been enabled to present a farm to each of her children. Mrs. Hughes and family are members of the Catholic church.

---

ALFRED E. BARNES, of the law firm of Hyde, Lattimer & Barnes, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1857. He remained there for the first twenty years of his life, receiving a good public-school education, but in 1877 he came out to Nebraska and engaged in teaching. At the same time, he utilized every spare moment in the study of law, with the result that, in March, 1879, he was admitted to the bar. For more than twenty years thereafter he practiced at Ponca, Dixon county, Nebraska, and for fifteen years of that time he was attorney for the Union Pacific Railroad Company. Mr. Barnes is an unusually successful advocate and his services have been called into requisition in all parts of the United States. He has been defending counsel in twenty-three homicide cases and has succeeded in clearing his man in every instance except



one. For two years he was county auditor of Dixon county, and in that time the county was successful in all its litigation. On September 15, 1899, he came to Spokane, having entered into partnership with Messrs. Hyde & Latimer. Mr. Barnes has also been prominent in politics. He was chairman of the convention that nominated Meikeljohn of Nebraska, and is an intimate friend of Senator Thurston. Fraternally, he is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason. He was a member of the Blue Lodge in Nebraska for fifteen years and its master for seven, and is now Damascus commander of Norfolk, Nebraska. He also affiliates with the A. O. U. W., and the K. P. Mr. Barnes was married at Ponca, Nebraska, July 12, 1882, to Cornelia A. King, a native of Illinois, and they have three children, Eugene A., W. Lamont and Edwin King.

---

THOMAS A. MORROW, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Pennsylvania in 1864. When three years old, his parents took him to Illinois, where the ensuing four years of his life were passed. He then went to Kansas, acquired a common-school education, and subsequently turned his attention to farming. He was in that pursuit there continuously until 1888, except during one year spent in Oklahoma Territory. He then came to Spokane county, where for two years he worked as a saw-mill man. He has since resided on Five Mile prairie, engaged in raising wheat, oats, potatoes and corn, and in general farming on his one-hundred-and-fifty-five-acre tract. On December 5, 1894, he was married, in Spokane, to Miss Teresa A. Hughes, daughter of John Hughes, one of the oldest settlers on the prairie. They have one child, Frances A.

Mr. Morrow is one of the most highly esteemed citizens of his neighborhood, and is active in promoting every enterprise for the public good. Especially interested in the cause of education, he has served two years as clerk of his district and is now a member of its board of directors.

---

JOHN M. KEENAN, deceased, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Ireland in April, 1849. At the age of fourteen he came to America and located in New York state, where, for eleven years, he was engaged in farming. Removing then to North Dakota, he embarked in the mercantile business, also was chief of police at Castleton, that state, for five years, and devoted some of his time to farming. In 1887 he migrated to Spokane county and bought land on the Little Spokane river at Sturman's Bridge, where he was engaged in raising hay and stock until the date of his death, March 22, 1898. He was quite an active man in local affairs, and, just prior to his demise, was elected justice of the peace. In religion, he was a Catholic. In the state of Minnesota in 1882, he was united in marriage with Mary A. Smith, and to them were born six children, Margaret, Mary, Catherine, John F., William J. and Charles P. Mrs. Keenan and family are still running the farm. They are among the well-to-do and highly respectable people of their neighborhood, and are members in good standing of the Catholic church.

---

HENRY TONNET, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of France, born in 1853. He resided in his fatherland until twenty years old, engaged in fruit culture and in landscape and market



gardening. Coming then to America, he worked on an oyster boat at Baltimore for a time, but soon went onto a farm, remaining one year. He then worked six months as a farm hand and later spent a year in raising vegetables on a rented place. He was engaged as florist in Philadelphia during the Centennial year, then in the same capacity in New York for two and a half years. Subsequently, he worked for a time at landscape gardening in Yonkers, but he soon came out to San Francisco. From that city he moved to Portland, thence to Walla Walla, thence to Pendleton, where, for a brief period, he was engaged in gardening and other pursuits. His next move was to Spokane. After a short residence in this city, he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres in the northeastern part of Five Mile prairie, and there he has ever since resided. He raises considerable wheat, but is giving most of his energy to gardening and fruit raising. Mr. Tonnet brings to his business a large amount of experience, skill and intelligence and naturally is one of the most successful gardeners and orchardists in the county. He lives in a comfortable home, surrounded by commodious barns and outbuildings. On May 9, 1893, he was married in Spokane to Louise Gerard.

---

SAMUEL C. STURMAN, a farmer at Sturman's Bridge, was born in Shakopee, Scott county, Minnesota, but when very young was taken by his parents to Wright county, that state, where he was reared and educated. He taught school there two terms, then, in 1879, removed to North Dakota and engaged in the dual occupation of farming and teaching. He also held the office of deputy county asses-

sor for two terms. In 1885 he came to Spokane county, and located first at the mouth of the Little Spokane river, but a year later he removed to Sturman's Bridge, where his home has ever since been. He owns a seventy-acre farm, and is engaged in raising hay and fruit. Mr. Sturman has long been one of the leading men of his part of the county, and was an active worker in the Farmers' Alliance and the Knights of Labor. He also rendered efficient service as deputy assessor under Daniels and special deputy sheriff under Dempsey. He is a charter member of Mt. Carleton Lodge, No. 103, I. O. O. F., and of Unique Encampment. In 1883, while in North Dakota, he married Maria J. Smith, and they have had nine children, Ethel, Della, Celia, deceased, Nora, Guy, Dena and Delmar, twins, the latter deceased, Bryan and Ruth. The family are members of the Episcopal church. In early days, Mrs. Sturman was seriously threatened by Indians in war paint, but she scared them away with a rifle.

---

DR. J. D. FAULKNER, physician and surgeon, was born in Hendersonville, Henderson county, Kentucky. He resided there and at Lexington until twelve years old, then moved to Rising Sun, Indiana. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Seventh Indiana Infantry, though then only fifteen years old. His father went to Tennessee for the purpose of raising a regiment and used his utmost endeavors to persuade the son to accompany him, but without avail. His uncle also was a Southern man, being staff officer in General Morgan's guerrilla regiment. Mr. Faulkner was drilled for a short time at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, then ordered to western Virginia, the scene of action. He participated



H. H. ADAMS  
FAIRFIELD





in the engagement at Philippi, the first in Virginia, and while in that vicinity a memorable incident occurred. He had stood picket guard two nights for sick friends and the third night was on duty for himself. Being utterly worn out, he fell fast asleep in spite of every effort to keep awake, and he did not answer the relief guard until called several times. When finally awakened, he explained the matter by stating that he had seen the other man all the time, but refused to answer, because he was angry at not being sooner relieved. The town of Philippi was captured after a fierce struggle. While in that vicinity, Mr. Faulkner had an exciting battle with a young lady rebel of about seventeen summers. He met her on the railway track near camp, wearing a rebel flag for an apron, and she used such abusive language that he finally lost his temper and snatched away the flag, getting well scratched in the affray. But he was soon summoned to sterner conflicts. He received marching orders in about a week, and before long was pushing forward on the double quick through mud and rain, his rations being raw bacon and hardtack. Soon the Confederates were in sight, and a battle followed, lasting seven days and nights, with short intermissions, Mr. Faulkner serving as sharpshooter, he being the second best rifleman in the regiment. The battle which followed lasted about two hours, ending in the defeat of the attacking party. The battle was renewed next day, but on the day following the enemy was found to have retreated. The Union men gave chase, brought them to bay on the Cheat river, killed their general and took most of them prisoners. Shortly afterwards the battle of Bull Run occurred, but their term of enlistment having expired, Mr. Faulkner's regiment took no part in the great engagement.

After a trip home he again enlisted for three months, joining Company E, Fifty-fourth Indiana, which was at once ordered to Salt River, Kentucky. While there, engaged in rebuilding a railroad bridge, they were attacked by General Morgan and forced to surrender, but were at once paroled. Mr. Faulkner here met his uncle, Bill Faulkner, who called his attention to his other uncle, General Morgan, and endeavored to persuade him to join their forces. This he, of course, refused to do. At the end of his second term he joined Company C, Seventh Indiana Infantry, for three years, and in that time he participated in numerous hard-fought engagements. While back in Indiana buying horses for the government he was attacked, while alone, by five armed men, who refused to accede to his request that they should fight him one by one, his two horses to belong to them if they were victors, but knocked him down with a revolver twice, beat him into insensibility and made off with the horses. Later Mr. Faulkner was requested by the colonel to join the Golden Circle, a rebel secret society, find out their plans and desert. Acting upon the suggestion, he told the Indiana secession sympathizers that he had deserted the Union, asked to be secreted till he had an opportunity to go south, and finally gained admission to the Golden Circle. He took their terrible oath, found out what he could of their plans and of General Morgan's intended movements in Indiana, then stole away to Rising Sun and divulged the intentions of the guerilla to the commanding officer of a United States cavalry regiment, thus preventing a destructive raid upon Indiana property. The raid was attempted, but Morgan and his men were soon captured and lodged in jail. Thereafter until the close of the war Mr. Faulkner acted as a spy, experiencing many thrilling adventures and hair breadth es-

capas. When mustered out, he returned to his Indiana home and to new dangers. He never suspected that the betrayed Golden Circles were aware of the facts, but they were and were planning their revenge. They cultivated his friendship carefully, and at length persuaded him to join them in having a jolly time. So they procured some chickens and whiskey, repaired to an empty house, started a fire and began to fry the chickens. Before long, in response to some remark, the leader informed Mr. Faulkner that his last hour had arrived. At first he thought it a joke, but when the door was locked, things began to look serious. The leader, reminding him of the Golden Circle and of his betrayal, gave him two minutes to prepare for death. Feigning a fit of coughing, Mr. Faulkner bent over, reached for his revolver, then straightening up, turned suddenly around and covered them with his gun, remarking at the same time that the first one to reach for his revolver would be the first to die. He then ordered the man next the door, who had the key, to unbuckle his belt, allowing his firearms to drop to the floor, then to unlock the door and walk out. This he did. Meanwhile Mr. Faulkner kept the other four closely covered with his revolver, a feat which his well-known skill made possible. When the door was opened he backed out, turning the key behind him, and informing those within that if one attempted to escape it would be at his peril. He then compelled the fellow on the outside to saddle his horse and bring it to him. Leaping to the saddle he then rode off to a union cavalry company ten miles distant and was safe. The five conspirators left the country for safety. Mr. Faulkner has since heard of two of them as having been in Spokane at an early date, and has himself conversed with a sister of one of the conspirators. Our subject's war experience was unusually full of adventure

and replete with stirring incident, but space forbids a more complete history of those four years. For more than a quarter of a century the Doctor has lived in Washington and he now has offices in the Oliver block, Spokane.

---

CHARLES A. GIMBLE, postmaster at Waverly, son of Philip and Lydia A., was born in Kansas, January 14, 1871. His parents came to Waverly when he was thirteen years old and he was brought up here. In 1890 he attended school in Spokane and later took a one-year course in the Spokane Business College. He then engaged in extensive farming, having two hundred and thirty acres, and in 1897 entered the mercantile business, where he has since been very successfully employed. He served for some time as deputy postmaster and in 1898 was appointed to his present position. Mr. Gimble is a Republican in politics and has served as clerk of the school board since 1896. His mother lives with him, but his father died August 6, 1897.

---

PAUL BOCION, son of David and Susannah Bocion, was born in Lausanne, on the banks of Lake Geneva, Switzerland, May 11, 1833. His father was a large farmer and mayor of the town. The family came from the old Huguenots and were a highly respected people. Mr. Bocion came to New York City on the ship Mercury, arriving July 2, 1857. He then sailed for San Francisco, by way of Panama, traveling on the steamers Central Americana and Sonora. While in California he was engaged in mining in Siskiyou county. From there he walked one thousand and two



hundred miles to Camplups, then called Fort Thompson, and endured many hardships on the perilous trip. He later engaged in mining in British Columbia and in 1858 located at Victoria, where he engaged in the soda water business with some success. In 1880 he came to Cheney and established an extensive liquor business. He erected a fine two-story brick business house, which was burned in 1889, but rebuilt within three months. He now owns two nice brick buildings and has retired from active business. He served as a member of the municipal council in 1898 and is known as an excellent man and representative citizen.

---

HON. DANIEL F. PERCIVAL, son of Gordon and Emmeline B., was born in Bangor, Maine, November 16, 1839. His father was one of the early pioneers of Maine and engaged in the lumber business. He died at Medical Lake, Washington, in 1896, at the ripe old age of ninety-six years, retaining all his faculties to the time of his death. Mr. Percival was brought up in the lumber business and in 1864 enlisted in the Union army. He was present at the fall of Richmond and the surrender of General Lee, and was honorably discharged in 1865, when he engaged in merchandizing at St. Joe, Missouri. On May 1, 1866, he started across the plains, with an ox team. After a hard trip, during which seventy of the company were killed by Indians, he arrived in Bozeman, Montana, September 1, 1866. He engaged in business there for two years and went to California on horseback by way of Salt Lake City. After spending two years in business at San Diego, he removed to Portland, Oregon, and engaged in lumbering. In 1872 he went to Rock Creek,

Washington, and was successfully engaged in stock raising. He served the people of Stevens county as a county commissioner in 1874 and 1875 and as a member of the legislature for two terms, 1876 to 1880. In 1881 he came to Cheney and engaged in the real estate and brokerage business. He established a private bank and in 1889 organized the First National Bank of Cheney, serving as its president.

Mr. Percival was always recognized as a leading citizen and was therefore elected mayor for five consecutive terms. Under his wise administration the water works and electric light systems were constructed and numerous public improvements completed. He was president of the board of trustees of the eastern Washington insane asylum at Medical Lake, for eight years, giving perfect satisfaction. While a member of the 1879 legislature he introduced the bill organizing Spokane county and was the principal originator of the State Normal School. The people of Cheney owe him a debt of gratitude for securing this magnificent public building and addition to the attractions of the town. He owns a handsome two-story dwelling on a beautiful eminence overlooking the valley and his hospitality and kindness make him known over the great Northwest. His life has been one of adventure and signal success. He was married in Portland, Oregon, April 3, 1873, to Elizabeth Blythe, who died June 18, 1896. His present most estimable wife was Mrs. Fannie Osterman.

---

DR. FRANCIS A. POMEROY, son of F. M. and Irene, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, while the family were en route to California, January 10, 1849. His father was



one of the early pioneers of California and the Doctor began his school life in the Golden state. He later attended high school in Salt Lake City under Bartlett Tripp three years and began the study of medicine there under the instruction of Dr. J. H. Greer. Subsequently he removed to Tombstone, Arizona, and engaged in the drug business. He attended the Rush Medical College, of Chicago, one year, and the Long Island College, of Brooklyn, two years, where he graduated in 1883 and began practicing in Idaho. In 1884 he came to Cheney, and after practicing medicine for several years opened a drug store in connection with his practice. He has a fine, well-appointed store, and enjoys one of the largest practices of any physician in this section of the state. He is local surgeon of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, having served in that capacity for sixteen years. He has served as mayor of the city two terms and as county physician three years. Is local examiner for all the prominent life insurance companies and a strong fraternal man, being a member of different orders and the county and state medical societies. Dr. Pomeroy visited Europe in 1894 and took a post-graduate course at the Post-Graduate School of London. He was married January 10, 1875, to Mary, daughter of Charles and Mary Rich, of Salt Lake City. They have two children: Mamie, now Mrs. R. Hendricks, born in Salt Lake City October 25, 1875; June, born in Idaho June 29, 1883, and Rich, born in 1879, deceased.

---

RAYMOND C. PETERSON, of the firm of Peterson & Melendy, photo artists, son of Nels N. and Cynthia B., was born in Trenton, Missouri, May 26, 1874. His parents removed

to Centerville, Iowa, when he was quite young, and in 1886 came to Cheney, where he has since resided. He attended the Benjamin Cheney Academy, the Spokane Business College and the State Normal School, and began life as a photographer. After a one-year's experience in the confectionery business, he returned to his former profession and, in partnership with E. J. Melendy, has the only photograph gallery south of Spokane.

E. J. Melendy, partner in the firm, is a son of Daniel and Cynthia A., was born in Michigan, November 24, 1875. He removed to Indiana, then to Nebraska, and in 1896 came to Cheney. The young men have a nicely equipped gallery and enjoy the confidence and respect of the community. They make a specialty of views and have a choice collection of scenery photos of prominent places in Spokane county. The portraits of pioneers and representative men of this section of the county were taken by these artists.

---

GEORGE A. FELLOWS, ticket agent for the Northern Pacific Railway Company, son of George and Ann Marie, was born at Snow Point, Nevada county, California, January 23, 1860. He was brought up in his native place, graduated at the University of the Pacific, at San Jose, California, and began work for the Southern Pacific Railway Company as agent at Antioch. In 1882 he came to Cheney and began work as night operator and was soon promoted to day operator, and, after three years' service, was made agent, which position he has filled to the present day. He passed through the many scenes incidental to settling the country and has acted as Indian scout for the county sheriff during the Indian troubles.

He has repeatedly been offered the nomination for various county offices and refused in every instance to enter politics. Mr. Fellows has always attended strictly to his business as agent of the company and has seen his business increase so that he now requires the assistance of three men. He was married, on September 9, 1887, to Mabel, daughter of John A. and Annie Harris, of Cheney. Her father was the postmaster and she assistant at the time of marriage. They now have one son—Arthur, born October 29, 1898. Mr. Fellows is a member of Oriental Lodge, No. 74, F. & A. M., Cataract Commandery, No. 3, and is a thirty-second-degree Scottish Rite Mason, with membership at Spokane. He is also a member of Rathbone Lodge, No. 47, K. P., of Cheney.

---

LOUIS H. HOUCK, merchant, son of John and Mary, was born in Tiffin, Ohio, August 19, 1861. He attended the parochial schools and later entered a dry goods store, where he remained for six years. In April, 1882, he went to Portland, Oregon, and engaged in a general merchandizing business for one year and removed to Benton, Oregon, where he followed merchandizing for five years. He located in Spokane in 1887 and was employed by the F. H. Mason dry goods store and was manager for the L. Budde store at Palouse City and Cheney. In 1893 he came to Cheney and managed the store for M. Budde until 1898, when he purchased the business and engaged in merchandizing for himself. He has a nice store and does a good business. Mr. Houck has always taken an active part in all public institutions and assisted in building up the city. He served as a member of the city council for three terms and still

holds that position. He was married, July 12, 1885, to Ida, daughter of William S. and Jennie M. O'Brien. They have two children: William, born October 6, 1888, and Mary, born September 5, 1897.

---

FRANK KORTE, manager and principal owner of the firm of Frank Korte & Co., son of John G. and Mary, was born in McGregor, Clayton county, Iowa, August 17, 1875. He was educated at the home high school and came to Cheney when only eighteen years of age, and began working for M. Budde. After some years of successful business the present firm, of which Mr. Korte owns one-half interest, purchased the store. They carry a stock of fifteen thousand dollars, and do a business of about thirty thousand dollars per year. They carry general merchandise, groceries, dry goods and the stock of a complete store. Mr. Korte was married, September 24, 1896, to Florence, daughter of Martin and Sarah Rowley, of Cheney. They have two children: Kendall, born July 19, 1897, and Doris, May 30, 1899.

---

THOMAS J. McFERON, son of Robert and Sarah, was born in Mercer county, Missouri, February 21, 1844. His father was a well-to-do and successful farmer, owning five to six hundred acres, and operating the entire acreage. T. J. was brought up on a farm, and educated in the real old log-cabin school house. At the age of twenty-four he removed to Oregon and was engaged in farming in the Willamette valley for four years. He then spent four years in the saw-mill business at Co-



lumbia City, and in April, 1877, came to Cheney and filed on the first quarter-section of land in the township. He now owns two hundred and forty acres and is extensively engaged in fruit growing, the fruits being apples, pears, plums and prunes, with cherries and small fruits of every variety. No irrigation is needed and he claims to produce fruits that cannot be excelled in the world. He harvests annually about one thousand boxes of apples and other fruits in proportion. Among the improvements noticed on his fine farm are two new fruit houses of stone and lumber, needed in the business of handling his crop. Fraternally Mr. McFeron is identified with Temple Lodge, No. 42, F. & A. M., of which he is master. He was married, April 1, 1877, to Lois M. Martineg, who died in 1889. He was next married, March 5, 1896, to Mrs. Catherine Benoist, sister of Dr. Turner. They have no family.

---

DR. H. A. WELLS was born in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, in 1851, where he attended the local academy. At eighteen years of age he removed to Massachusetts and studied dentistry under his brother, J. B. Wells, at Ipswich. Later he graduated at Boston Dental College in the class of 1877. About 1880 he removed to Cheney, Washington, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. He served as a member of the city council and has contributed liberally in personal effort and money to the advancement of every public enterprise for the upbuilding of the city. Owning two hundred acres of land in the suburbs, he is interested in the development of the agricultural as well as the educational interests of the neighborhood. He has for years been in good standing in the Masonic order, being

a member of the Blue lodge, chapter and commandery. Politically, he has always been a staunch Republican.

---

JAMES W. MINNICK, son of David and Elizabeth, was born in Iowa July 29, 1858. He was educated in the home district schools and engaged in farming until at the age of eighteen years, when he learned the blacksmith trade. After following this for some time in his native state, he left home at the age of twenty-two and located in North Dakota, where, after working two years at his trade, he came to the conclusion that Washington was a good state and in 1883 came to Cheney. He followed blacksmithing here until 1887, when he learned the watch and jewelry trade and engaged in that, at which he has been very successful. He passed through the incidents of pioneer life in Cheney and has witnessed some of the Indian troubles. In 1898 he was appointed the telephone agent for Cheney, which is conducted in connection with his business as a jeweler. Mr. Minnick, like many other pioneers of the west, took up a nice farm in early days, but sold out to follow his present successful business. He was married November 15, 1881, to Fannie, daughter of H. B. Hansen, of North Dakota. They have six children: Martha E., Herbert W., Howard, Rex E., Olga and Harold.

---

ABEL BROWN, proprietor of Brown's livery stable and constable of the Cheney precinct, son of Charles and Margaret, was born in Klackamas county, Oregon, March 8, 1852. When he was nine years of age his parents



removed to Walla Walla, Washington, and remained there for twenty years. He was engaged in the drayage and general livery business, at which he was very successful. In 1881 he came to Cheney and engaged in the same business and now has the largest livery business in this section. He has served as constable and deputy sheriff two terms and is recognized as an active and efficient officer. He assisted very much during the Indian depredations in keeping the redskins away from the homes of the pioneers. Mr. Brown is a strong fraternal man, being a member of the Masonic, I. O. O. F., Rebekahs and Woodmen of this place. He was married, August 12, 1877, to Julia, daughter of Patrick Nolan, a native of Canada. They have had ten children, five of whom are living: George, Ida, Margaret, Stella and Grace.

---

CLAUDE T. FINDLEY, proprietor of the most representative stationery and general notions store in Cheney, is a son of James and Sibbie, born in McDermott county, Illinois, March 6, 1875. When he was eight years of age his parents came to Cheney, where his father is a prominent farmer and has served as street commissioner for fifteen years. Claude T. was educated at the State Normal School and made the study of music a specialty, being a member of different orchestras and bands. In company with M. Peterson he opened the present place of business, as a partnership concern, and after fifteen months purchased the entire business. He carries a stock of about two thousand dollars and does a business of ten thousand dollars annually, supplying most of the books and stationery for the normal and surrounding district schools. His place

is the recognized headquarters for everything in his line and he has many staunch personal friends in the city who admire him for his excellent business qualifications.

---

HENRY CORLEY, son of Andrew J. and Harriet A., was born in Illinois April 19, 1853. He was raised there on a farm and educated at the home schools. In 1873 he went to southwestern Kansas, then into Missouri, and spent some years at farming. He came to Spokane county October 5, 1879, and settled three miles west of Cheney, where he took up a farm of forty acres and worked it for three years, then went to Puget sound and after a short time returned here and secured his present farm of four hundred acres seven miles southwest of the city. Mr. Corley conducts a dairy, hay and grain farm and is one of the substantial farmers of the county. He was married, February 5, 1880, to Rosetta Combs. They have seven children: Veffie, Lela, Ransome, Essie, Charlie, Nona and Andrew.

---

GEORGE W. PHILLIPS, son of William E. and Eliza E., was born in Limestone county, Alabama, January 15, 1830. His parents left in 1851 and located at Fort Jessup, Sabine parish, Louisiana, where he was educated and began life as a clerk in a large mercantile house. In 1853 he went to Yam Hill county, Oregon, crossing the plains in wagon, requiring from May 12 to November 28 to make the trip. He took up one hundred and sixty acres of land and farmed it until 1859, when he sold out and engaged in general business, going to Wasco county and then to Wash-

ington, where he organized Klickitat county and was appointed clerk by Governor Ferry. After two years he was elected county commissioner. He later returned to Yam Hill county and was elected assessor for four years in succession. He is an Indian war veteran, fighting through the winter of 1855 and 1856 in the United States volunteer army. Mr. Phillips was one of the party that was compelled to live on horse flesh for several weeks during the Indian troubles. He came to Cheney in 1887 and was appointed deputy assessor for five years. He never was a candidate for any office in this state, but was the first officer this side of Snake river. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary J. Ladd, died in Oakesdale, Washington, in 1893. They had seven children, namely: Oscar, Lillie E., Richard M., Charles W., Mattie, Mamie, living, and William T., deceased.

---

THOMAS B. S. COLEMAN, son of Fleming and Lydia Ann, a pioneer of November, 1876, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, August 19, 1841. His parents removed to Ohio, then to Iowa, where he was brought up on a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, and served four years and four months in the war of the Rebellion. He was in the battles at Blue Mills and Crab Orchard, Missouri, and was taken prisoner at Perry Grove, Arkansas, December 7, 1862, and held at Fort Smith for twenty-eight days, when he was paroled and returned to service. After being discharged from the service he was engaged in farming for several years in Missouri, Kansas, Colorado and Oregon and then came to Spokane county. After spending a while near

Dayton, he came to his present location, seven miles south of Cheney, in 1877, and took up a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He is engaged in general hay and stock farming and grows considerable garden stuff. He was married January 1, 1868, to Margaret Ann, daughter of Winfield and Lucy Buckley, of Missouri. They have five children: U. S., Lydia A., Scott, Olive M. and Lucy M. Mr. Coleman is a member of General George Wright Post, G. A. R., at Cheney.

---

HUGH D. BELL, son of Thomas and Mary, was born in Ontario, Canada, December 5, 1867. The family removed to California in 1875 and remained there until the spring of 1880, when they came to Cheney and took up a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, where they have a fine hay and stock ranch. Among their possessions is a fine Jersey herd, and dairying is one of the industries in which they are engaged. Hugh D. was married, December 12, 1893, to Bertha, daughter of John and Catherine Peters, a native of Germany. They have three children: Leslie, born December 12, 1894; Annie B., January 15, 1895, and Lola, June 15, 1897.

---

WILLIAM K. GRIFFITH, son of William C. and Celia, was born in east Tennessee, Anderson county, September 2, 1833. He was raised there on a farm and left April 4, 1862. In making a gallant attempt to reach the federal lines for enlisting in the army, he was wounded and could not enter the service until October, 1862, when he enlisted and was appointed orderly sergeant and later made



second lieutenant of Company A, in the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, serving as scout, and was in the fight at Nashville, Tennessee, with Hood. He left the service in 1864 and returned home, where he remained until April 5, 1876, when he started for Washington, reaching Colfax in May, 1876. Mr. Griffith remained for some time in Garfield, then came to Cheney, where he bought a farm of two hundred and forty acres and is now engaged in dairying, raising hay, cattle and horses, his place being six miles from the city. He was married, February 7, 1864, to Harriet, daughter of Shadrach and Susan Stevens, of Morgan county, Tennessee. They have had four children: Samson R., Robert P. and Harriet Cordelia, living, and William Wesley, deceased. Mr. Griffith is a member of George Wright Post, No. 23, G. A. R., of which he is past commander.

---

BENJAMIN F. SAWYER, son of Levi and Elizabeth, was born in Northumberland, west Canada, June 12, 1837. He was educated in his native land and brought up on a farm. At the age of twenty-five years he came to the United States, and located in Ohio, where he was engaged in the grocery business for sixteen years. After a successful experience in Ohio he removed to South Dakota and engaged in farming for seven years, when he came to Washington, arriving here in 1887. He purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and has improved it, being now very successfully engaged in raising wheat, barley, oats and cattle, and conducting a fine dairy. Mr. Sawyer was married, February 2, 1861, to Rosella Sullivan. They have had nine children: Mary, Cora B., Ida, John W. and Chester L., living, and Hattie, Maggie, Mattie and Gracie, deceased.

AUGUSTUS F. LESHER, son of Jacob and Ann, was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, November 13, 1846. His father died in California and he was brought up on a farm in Missouri. When nineteen years of age Mr. Leshar went to Texas and spent some years, then returned to his home state, Missouri, and, in 1883, came to Sprague, Washington. He resided at Sprague for four years, then came to Cheney, where he took up one hundred and sixty acres of land and bought four hundred and eighty acres of railroad land, four miles out of town, and engaged in general farming and stockraising. Mr. Leshar is one of the big farmers of this section. He was married, February 27, 1868, to Margaret J., daughter of John and Elizabeth Harmon, of Missouri. They have five children: Lucy A., John P., William, Kate and J. Orlan. Mr. Leshar enlisted in August, 1864, in Company K, Forty-fourth Missouri Infantry, under Captain Nathan Winters; was discharged in March, 1865, and is a member of General George Wright Post, No. 23, G. A. R., at Cheney. His father was a lieutenant in the Seminole war.

---

JAMES E. BURBANK, son of Harry and Minerva, was born in Polk county, Oregon, June 14, 1859. He attended school in his native place until at the age of eleven years, when his parents removed to Yakima valley and engaged in the stock business. In 1881 he came to Cheney and bought two hundred and forty acres of land and engaged in growing hay and raising stock. He now raises large crops of hay, which he bales and ships to all points in Washington and British Columbia. Mr. Burbank is the principal stock raiser in this section, having a good herd all the time and feeds for others. His hay baling and ship-



ping business is the largest in Spokane county and his varied interests extend in every direction. He has mining stock in the Napa Gold Mining Company on the Myers creek reservation, the Butcher Boy in Deadwood camp, British Columbia, and the Boston Gold Mining Company; also in the Shonee and many others at Cheney. He was married, December 16, 1878, to Effie E., daughter of George and Adeline Pyburn, of Yakima. They have one child, Zella Marie, born July 8, 1897. Mr. Burbank is an enthusiastic member of Cheney Lodge, No. 21, I. O. O. F., having passed through all the chairs, and was representative to the Grand Lodge one term. Mrs. Burbank is a member of the Rebekahs and has been honored with all the chairs and as representative to the Grand Assembly at Walla Walla.

---

ABRAHAM R. CULVER, son of David and Clara, was born in Lucerne county, Pennsylvania, March 20, 1842. When he was five years old his parents removed to Illinois, where he attended school and was brought up on a farm. He then went to Black Hawk county, Iowa, where he spent three years, then moved to Richland county, Wisconsin, spending one year, then to Rock county, where he enlisted in the United States army. He served as a private in the army for four years, being in Company G, Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry. Mr. Culver took part in the engagements at Fort Donelson, Huntsville, Alabama, and at Painted Rocks, Alabama, where he was taken prisoner and held in the Cahaba prison for one hundred days, when he was exchanged. He was discharged June 4, 1865, at Madison, Wisconsin. He spent ten years at farming in Minnesota, then was in

the lumber business in Oregon for one year and came to Cheney May 6, 1877. Mr. Culver first tried the lumber business, then bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, to which he added until he now has six hundred and forty acres. He now has thirty-four fine Jersey and Shorthorn cattle and supplies the Cheney creamery with milk. He was married in Minnesota, October 13, 1868, to Mary, daughter of Frank Schermer, of Nicolet county, Minnesota. They have had eleven children: Lyman, Walter, Ralph, Louis, Alonzo, Frank, Abraham, Robert, Gaylord and Ollie, living, and Clara, deceased.

---

FREDERICK H. RUSHMEIER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Manchester, England, October 9, 1865. While yet in infancy he was brought by his parents to the United States. They located first in Chicago, but after two years moved to McLeod county, Minnesota, where Mr. Rushmeier was reared and educated. He learned the trades of a carpenter and a machinist and engineer, followed farming a while, and was also interested with his father in a general merchandise store. In 1884 the entire family came to Spokane and Mr. Rushmeier worked at his trade for a time. Afterwards the father took a homestead and Frederick worked with him for a while, but subsequently accepted a position in the city. He remained there until 1896, then came to Rockford and established his present business there. He is sole proprietor of the leading saloon and billiard hall in the town. His father died in Spokane in 1895, but his mother still lives on a farm near that city. Mr. Rushmeier was married in Minneapolis, March 15, 1886, to Miss Bertha Bahr, and they have had six children,

namely: Annie, Lillie, George and Henry, living, and Mary and Willie, deceased. Mr. Rushmeier is a member of Spokane Tribe, No. 9, I. O. R. M. He is also chief of the Rockford fire department and has held the office for three successive terms.

---

THOMAS GRIER, son of John and Margaret, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on the 6th of July, 1823. He spent several years in Belmont, Morgan and Jasper counties at farming and blacksmithing, then removed to Fayette county, where he handled general farm products. Later he farmed in Illinois and was engaged for three years in the sheep business at Portland, Oregon. He then came to Cheney and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres three miles out of the city and is now actively engaged in general farming, his principal crop being wheat. His land produces an average of twenty-five bushels per acre and he rents it, getting from five hundred dollars to six hundred dollars per year from the rentals. He has served as school director for four terms and road supervisor one term. Mr. Grier was married, September 6, 1840, to Belinda Wakefield, who died in April, 1844, leaving two children: Jediah and Mary. He was next married, August 26, 1845, to Mary Holcomb. They have five children: John, Elmer, Margaret, Laura and Jennie. Mr. Grier has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty-seven years.

---

THOMAS W. ODELL, son of John P. and Sarah, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, December 12, 1853. His parents removed, in 1854, to Rock Island county, Illinois, where

he was brought up and educated. He learned the trade of masonry and plastering and remained there until 1872, when he removed to Iowa and followed his trade with mixed farming. After spending several years in Iowa, he came to Cheney, where he still resides. He bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres and worked it until 1896, when he moved into the city. Mr. Odell has served as mayor for three terms and is now serving as councilor on his second term. He was a school director for three years and is a much respected citizen. He continues to work at his trade, being an experienced man in his line.

Mr. Odell was married, October 26, 1876, to Harriet, daughter of Charles and Rebecca Vanduser, of Iowa. They have five children: Charles P., Effie, Luella, Sarah and Myrtle.

---

GUNNER T. EVERSON, proprietor of the Cheney Hotel, was born in Wisconsin, April 21, 1858. He was reared and educated in that state, then, at the age of twenty, came out west. He traveled quite extensively for a number of years, residing for varying periods of time in several of the principal cities, and finally locating at Cheney in 1886. He first embarked in the grocery business, then followed mining, farming and stock raising, etc., but finally purchased the Cheney Hotel. In 1887 he had married Miss Eveline Anderson. When they assumed control of the hotel it was natural to expect that success would attend them, for both Mr. Everson and his wife had had a very extended previous experience as hotel managers, and both had learned the art of making friends of their guests. The results proved that a hotel, fitted up as that was, could be made to succeed in Cheney, though previous



attempts had ended in dismal failure. The house now enjoys a large patronage and is in a prosperous condition. It is a fine, imposing, three-story brick structure, situated just across the street from the railway depot, and in a position to command an excellent view of the surrounding country. Within, the hotel is supplied with twenty bed rooms, two fine parlors, large commodious offices, dining rooms, bath-rooms, several sets of lavatories, electric lights, calls, and in fact everything to be found in the most modern and metropolitan hotels. For the benefit of commercial men there is an immense sample room, extending the full length of the building. The table is supplied always with the very best and affords a choice of everything in the market. In fact the appearance and tone of the entire premises bear eloquent testimony to the thrift and enterprise of the proprietors. Mr. and Mrs. Everson are parents of one daughter, Clara M.

---

WILLIAM H. SPENCE, son of Andrew and Nancy, was born in Canada, November 22, 1849. His parents removed to Iowa when he was six years of age, and he was educated and brought up there on a farm. In the spring of 1862 he went to California and remained there engaged in farming until the fall of 1879, when he came to Medical Lake and bought a farm of two hundred and seventy acres and engaged in the livery business. He is now engaged in raising hay and oats and conducting his livery, which is the largest in this section. Mr. Spence always has about one dozen first-class horses and rigs of all kinds for the accommodation of the traveling public and strangers desiring such accommodations. He has served as councilman for three terms, and

as a school director, and is a prominent citizen. He was first married, in 1873, to Mary Thompson, who died November 14, 1881, leaving two boys, George and Frederick. He was next married, in 1890, to Sadie, daughter of John and Sarah Eccles. They have no children.

---

HENRY STOWERS, son of Henry and Louisa, was born in Mercer county, Illinois, September 20, 1842. His parents removed to California in 1852 and remained there twenty-six years, where he was brought up and educated on a farm. He engaged in teaming and followed that work for several years. Mr. Stowers came to Latah in 1879 and took up a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and has since purchased eighty acres additional. Wheat is his principal crop, his fields averaging about twenty bushels per acre. He makes his home on the wheat ranch and succeeds better than some others who live in the towns. He has been engaged with Mr. Seehorn on the Northern Pacific Railroad and is considered a good man in all places where employed.

---

JAMES W. KNOW, son of James R. and Elizabeth, was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, April 3, 1860. His parents removed to Nevada when he was four years old, and later to Santa Cruz, California, where he was educated and brought up as a farmer and freighter. He worked at the freighting business for some time, hauling goods to San Jose and the surrounding country. At the age of twenty-one years he left home and was engaged for some time in the lumber and lime business. He came to Latah August 11, 1881, and located on a



timber claim of one hundred and sixty acres, four miles west of the town. He now resides three and one-half miles northwest of the town, where he is engaged in farming. Barley is his principal crop, averaging twenty-three bushels per acre. He also has a nice orchard of apple, plum and cherry trees and is engaged in raising stock and horses. Mr. Know was married February 1, 1893, to Belle, daughter of William Duncan, of Tennessee. They have had seven children: Virgie and James, the oldest, and four, Leoma, Leona, Leola and Leon, quadruplets, were born June 20, 1897, they being the only similar births recorded in the state of Washington. Leon and Leoma died when six months old, but the others are living. Their youngest, Dewey, was born October 1, 1898.

---

GEORGE W. ENSLEY, physician and surgeon, son of James M. and Amy A., was born at Gappsville, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1864. He was brought up there and secured a common-school education in the home district schools. In 1883 he began studying medicine with Dr. Rohm, of Clearville, Pennsylvania, then entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, from which he graduated in 1886. He then took a special course on diseases of the heart, throat, lungs and gynecology, and began practice in Pleasant Ridge, Pennsylvania, in 1886. After practicing there for one year, he sold out and came direct to Waverly, in July, 1887, and in 1892 removed to Fairfield where he now has a fine practice. The Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F., and examiner for the New York Life, Pennsylvania Mutual, New York Mutual, Aetna and other life insurance companies. His business averages about three thousand dollars

yearly, and he has the principal practice in this section. He was in attendance at the birth of the celebrated quadruplets at Latah. He was married November 26, 1891, to Elizabeth C., daughter of William and Mary Connolly, of Waverly. They have one child, Laura M., born October 19, 1897.

---

JOHN SERVICE, son of Alexander and Mary, was born in Scotland, April 7, 1858. His parents came to the United States and located in Ohio when he was six years old. Later they removed to Hannibal, Missouri, where his father was engaged in the carpenter shops of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railway Company. His parents then moved to Lathrop, Missouri, where he was educated and learned telegraphy, being employed for three years on the Hannibal & St. Joe Railroad. He then filled a similar position with the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific for two years and completed a fuller course in telegraphy at Washington, District of Columbia, after which he returned and worked on the Wabash until 1883, when he came west and worked at The Dalles, Oregon, for the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company at various points, as Arlington, Waitsburg and Fairfield. He now owns an interest in the Fairfield Planing Mill Company. This company carries a complete stock of all kinds of lumber, laths, shingles, doors and windows, paints and oils, being the only business of the kind in the county, outside of Spokane. Mr. Service also has had some journalistic experience, having been editor of the Fairfield Progress for three years. He was first married to Cora E. Quiner, of Arlington, Oregon, who left him one son, Walter. He was married again December 11, 1891, to Mary Cleg-

horn, of California. They have one child, Helen. Mr. Service has always taken an active part in the upbuilding of the town and has been a liberal contributor to anything which would help the town and the county.

---

OSCAR H. LOE, son of J. O. and Mary, was born in Nebraska, October 2, 1876. He came to Fairfield in 1889 and was educated and brought up here in the newspaper business. He has been the editor of the Fairfield Standard for four years, and is a bright and promising newspaper man. He is a Republican in politics.

---

HON. WILLIAM H. BUTLER, son of William C. and Rebecca, was born in Monmouth, Illinois, July 14, 1848. His parents removed to Lyon county, Kansas, when he was eleven years old, and he was educated and brought up there. In 1866 he went to Missouri and entered into the saw-mill and lumbering business, where he was engaged until April, 1873, when he came to Washington and located one hundred and sixty acres of land near the present town of Pomeroy, in Garfield county. He spent a few years in farming and then went into mining in Idaho for ten years. Mr. Butler served as representative in the territorial legislature of Idaho in 1877 and 1879 and was mining recorder of the Atlanta district and justice of the peace for his precinct during his residence in the state. After farming again in Garfield county for a few years he came to Fairfield in 1891. He engaged in the livery business for four years and was a deputy United States marshal for some time, assisting in suppressing the sale of liquors to Indians.

Some years ago he purchased the J. R. Lowe & Company general store and went into merchandizing. He was appointed postmaster April 13, 1897. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and at present is the noble grand of his lodge. Mr. Butler was married July 28, 1878, to Elizabeth, daughter of Jackson J. and Francis Yount, of Fairfield. They have four children: Clyde, aged nineteen; Chancey, aged thirteen; Virgil, aged seven; and Gladys, aged five years.

---

JOHN O. LOE, son of Ole O. and Rag-nild, was born in Norway, February 20, 1851. He came to the United States in 1870, arriving at Lansing, Iowa, June 16, of that year. He learned the trade of a blacksmith in the old country and worked at that in Iowa, Minnesota and Nebraska, and in 1889 came to Fairfield where he helped erect the second building in the place, now the Coy warehouse. Mr. Loe was one of the very first settlers here and assisted in building the railroad depot. He built a shop and did the first blacksmithing here. He served as the first constable of the city. Mr. Loe was married in 1875 to Mary Strand, of Stanton, Nebraska. They have seven children. Oscar, Hannah, Julia, Edwin, Mabel, Zelda and Welmar. Mr. Loe opened the first place of business in Fairfield, and now does a large business in blacksmithing and wood and carriage work.

---

COL. E. H. MORRISON was born in New Jersey, August 4, 1848. He was educated at the Rectory school at Hampden, Connecticut, also in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York, class of '68. He made a trip to Central City, Colorado, in 1867.



to examine some mines for the University Mining Company. In 1868 he went to Europe to study engineering, and before returning made an extensive trip over that continent and the Orient. The next year he returned, got married and again went to Europe, spending a year on the Mediterranean. In 1870 he embarked in the cotton industry in Alabama, but in 1875 he moved north to New Jersey, and engaged in iron mining. He served as a member of the government centennial commission in the Centennial Exposition, then was private secretary to a congressman at Washington, D. C., for two years. In 1878 he became register in the land office at Walla Walla, which position he retained six years. He worked in the interests of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company a while, and in 1889 became manager of the Oregon Irrigating Company's lands on Puget sound. He was also appointed commissary general of the territory in that year. In 1891 he came to Fairfield, where he has ever since resided. He lives in a beautiful home on a hill near the town, built in the colonial style, and commanding an excellent view. Colonel Morrison has been foremost in the promotion of every enterprise for the benefit of his neighborhood, but deserves special credit for his part in obtaining the best factory at Waverly, and getting the industry started. He was married, September 2, 1869, to Louise Norton, of Troy, New York, and they have two children, Norton H. and Edward O.

---

EDWARD E. GIMBLE, son of Phillip and Lydia A., was born in Washington, Tazewell county, Illinois, May 28, 1863. His parents removed to Americus, Kansas, in 1869, where

they were engaged in farming. He was brought up and educated there and engaged in the hotel business until 1884, when he came to Spokane, passing through that city on the day he was twenty-one years of age. He went to Waverly and erected the first house and opened the pioneer store, and in 1884 was the first postmaster of the present town of Waverly, which position he held until 1888. In 1889 he came to Fairfield and opened a large store here which he conducted until 1895, when he sold to Mr. J. L. Spath, but still works in the interest of the store. Mr. Gimble was one of the first settlers of this section, having hunted game over the entire area now covered by farms. He was married, January 19, 1886, at Peoria, Illinois, to Mamie R. Hull. They have had two children: Beryl died at the age of sixteen months, and Irene, who was accidentally drowned when three years old. Mr. Gimble has always taken a prominent part in the local politics of the Democratic party, although he has never sought any political preferment.

---

WILLIAM GARDNER, son of Isaac and Martha, was born in Bolscott, near Banbury, Oxford, England, February 14, 1840. He attended the schools of his native land and engaged in farming. In 1872 he came to the United States on the steamship Baltic, and located in Wisconsin where he was engaged in farming for twelve years. In March, 1884, he came to Spokane, thence to Fairfield in 1890, and bought a half-section of railroad land one and one-half miles south of the town. Mr. Gardner was married in Bolscott, England, to Ann M. Pearson. They have seven living children: Jennie, Elijah, Martha, George, Lizzie, Joseph and Annie. A daughter, Amelia



Slatter, died at the age of twenty-seven years. Elijah, his eldest son, was born in Bolscott, Oxford, May 27, 1866. He was educated in Wisconsin and raised on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one years he went to work for himself, and when the family came to Washington, owned a farm. He is now at home with his father, having been married. His children are Clarence W. and Henry M.

---

BENJAMIN F. DASHIELL, farmer and orchardist, son of George W. and Mary, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, March 28, 1838. The family removed to Iowa in 1846, where he was educated and brought up on a farm. In 1860 three of the brothers came west and located in Oregon, and remained there until 1872, engaged in farming and stockraising. He came to Waverly in 1874 and secured his present farm of three hundred and twenty acres, and gave the town site from his farm. He now has eight acres in orchard, chiefly apples of the Ben Davis variety. His farm crops are principally barley, wheat and oats, averaging about twenty-five bushels per acre. Mr. Dashiell is also quite a stockraiser, having horses, hogs and cattle. He is one of the pioneers and passed through the Indian troubles with Chief Joseph and his band.

---

ROBERT J. HEALE, son of Charles H. and Annie J., was born in Freeport, Maine, and reared and educated in Devonshire, England. On March 9, 1872, when eighteen years of age, he left England and sailed for the United States on the steamship France, and located in New Jersey. He worked at the carpenter's trade, and after four years went to Texas, after

which he worked in New Orleans, St. Louis, Kansas City and Topeka, where he worked at his trade, and sang solo bass in the Episcopal church choirs. He then engaged in milling in Russell county, Kansas, and lost thirty-six thousand dollars on account of failure of crops. He came to Washington and spent several years in Tacoma engaged in the feed and contracting business. After working in Spokane for some time in a sash and door factory, and being employed by the Northern Pacific Company, he came to Waverly and is now engaged as a millwright at the sugar factory. Mr. Heale was married, in 1873, to Emma, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Stone. They have four children: Charles, Robert, Emma and Percy.

---

DANIEL ROTHGEB, farmer, son of Henry and Sarah, was born in Gallia county, Ohio, September 16, 1837. He was raised there and educated to running a farm of eighty acres. When thirty-five years old he sold out and went to Missouri where he spent several years in farming, and on August 10, 1880, arrived in Waverly, having crossed the plains with teams, taking three months and ten days on the road. The country was then open and an extensive grassy prairie. He took up eighty acres which he still owns, excepting a fifteen-acre tract donated to the sugar factory. Mr. Rothgeb is an old soldier and pioneer, being wagon master and teamster during the war of the Rebellion, being on hand with his teams at the battles fought along the Ohio and West Virginia lines. He is engaged here in growing wheat, cattle and hogs, and intends to plant sugar beets quite extensively. He was married August 13, 1868, to Rachel R., daughter of Isaac and Mary Shaffer, born in Page county, Virginia, Novem-



CHRISTIAN NAGEL  
Spokane



FREDERICK NAGEL  
Spokane



ADAM WIESER  
Spokane



A. A. HOSFORD  
Spokane



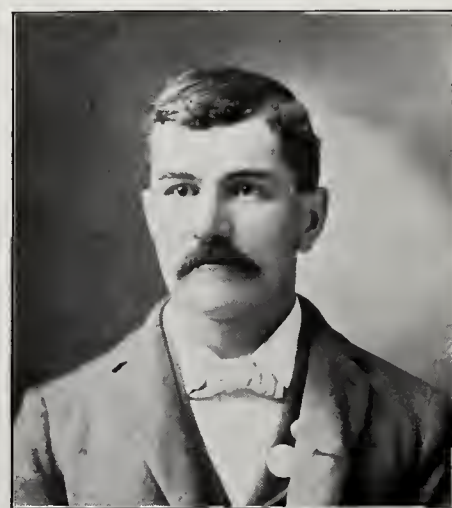
PHINEAS GILBERT  
Spokane



NEAL E. McNEILL  
Spokane



GEORGE W. BOYD  
Spokane



ADOLPH RENSCH  
Spokane





ber 30, 1842. Her father was a farmer, and she was one of a family of four girls and one boy. She has had eight children: Annie E., born February 11, 1872; Julia F., March 15, 1874; Rachel M., August 24, 1876; David H., December 15, 1878; Joseph T., January 18, 1882; and Ruth S., December 4, 1885, being the living, and Edgar died August 10, 1869, and Elza D., May 25, 1887, at the age of seventeen years.

---

HON. FRANK P. WITTER, M. D., son of John and Mary, was born in Massachusetts, May 20, 1861. At the age of ten years he accompanied his parents to Putnam, Connecticut, where he grew to manhood. He was educated in the Putnam high school and in the Woodstock Academy, then entered the University of Michigan, from the medical department of which he graduated in 1887. After leaving college he moved to North Dakota, practiced medicine there for two years, then came to Rockford, where he has since resided. In 1892 he was elected mayor of the town and was re-elected in 1894, again in 1896, and again in 1898, and in 1898 he was also elected to the state legislature to represent the fifth district, where he took an active part in securing an appropriation for the Cheney Normal School. During that session he was also chairman of the committee that made the investigation of affairs in the Medical Lake Insane Asylum, which resulted in the many good and radical changes made there, and which will, it is hoped, place the management of those institutions on a par with that of the older eastern states. He was associate publisher of the Rockford Enterprise for two years. Doctor Witter is a very active man in the town where he lives, and is a leader in everything for the

advancement of the community and the general good. In his profession, also, Doctor Witter ranks among the leading physicians of eastern Washington. His practice covers a radius of about fifteen miles, and averages from two to three thousand dollars per annum, and he is frequently called on difficult surgical cases in the Spokane hospitals. He is a member of the Spokane County Medical Society, and is examiner for all the leading life insurance companies. The Doctor is a prominent and enthusiastic member of the F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the Woodmen of the World, and other fraternities.

---

WALTER M. CAUDLE, son of William M. and Catherine, was born in Peoria, Illinois, January 30, 1868. His parents removed to Missouri when he was six months old, and at the age of fifteen years he left home and went to Denver, Colorado, then to Fort Smith, Arkansas, where he was engaged as deputy United States marshal in suppressing the moonshine whiskey makers. He then went to Fort Scott, Kansas, and worked for Ogden Brothers Training Stables where he trained the famous George Sprague, Peoria and Big John horses. Later he was engaged at Walla Walla, Pullman and Rockford, in working draft horses, and in 1893 he went to Alberta, Canada, where he served on the mounted police force for nearly four years. After working for the Golden Lumber Company, at Golden, British Columbia, he came to Fairfield and was engaged with the Farmers' Alliance warehouse for a time, when he, like many others, became imbued with the idea of riches in the Klondike, and left Seattle, February 22, 1898, arriving in Dawson City, July 9. After spending considerable time in looking over the situation he came to

the conclusion that the country was no place for a poor man, hence, on August 12, he left for Washington and arrived in Seattle, October 8. He came back to Fairfield and accepted his former work, where he is now employed.

---

JOHN W. HAMMOND, son of John and Melinda, was born near Springfield, Illinois, April 18, 1853. He was reared on a farm there and educated in the public schools, but in 1871 he went to Kansas and a year later to Arkansas, where for three years he was engaged in the lumber business. He then came to Colfax, Washington, and resided there for the ensuing seventeen years, but in 1892 he moved to Rockford. He rented a farm for a while, but afterward gave his attention to masonry entirely. His mother and a younger brother live with him. Mr. Hammond is quite extensively interested in town property.

---

THOMAS BOTHAM is a native of Hull, Yorkshire, England, born September 18, 1843. He received his education in the land of his birth and when nineteen years old accompanied his parents to Canada. The family then lived successively in New York, Wisconsin, Iowa and Kansas, and while in the last named state the father died. Mr. Botham went to California in 1875, thence to Oregon in 1876 and from that state to Colfax, Washington, in 1877. He removed after a short time to Palouse City and soon went thence to Rockford, of which town he and his two brothers-in-law were the original settlers. He homesteaded a quarter-section of land and remained on it a year, then sold his right and went to Walla Walla. After

a year's residence in that city, he went to The Dalles, Oregon, was there three years, then went to Chehalis and built a flouring mill. From that town he returned to Rockford, where he has ever since resided. He is quite extensively interested in town property. He put up a mill in Rockford in 1883, but it burned down the next year. He is now government miller on the Cœur d'Alene reservation. Mr. Botham is one of the leading citizens of his part of the county and takes an active and intelligent interest in all affairs of public concern in the community. He has been deputy assessor and constable and now holds the office of town marshal. Politically he is a staunch and active Republican. He was married, January 1, 1865, to Eliza A., daughter of C. M. and Eliza Farnsworth, and they have two children, Charles R. and Willis B.; also three grandchildren.

---

JACOB HANSON, blacksmith, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Norway, June 10, 1849. He resided in the land of his nativity until twenty-two years old, learning the trades of a blacksmith, a wagonmaker and a machinist. In 1871 he emigrated to the United States, located in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and worked for the Rock Island Railroad Company for some time afterwards, then went to Grand Rapids, Wisconsin, where he resided one year. Subsequently he removed to Arkdale, Wisconsin, purchased a shop in company with his brother, and passed the ensuing eleven years there in the pursuit of his trade. In 1886 he came to this state, and on the 23d of November he opened a shop in Rockford. He was burned out about five and a half years ago, but soon reopened in Rockford. In 1899 he sold his shop and engaged in the implement business, carry-



ing a general line of farm implements. Since coming to this state he has taken an active and leading part in the public affairs of his town and of the county. He has been city councilman for eleven years, and delegate to the Republican conventions for a like period; has held the office of school director for two years, and was deputy assessor for one. He was one of the first councilmen of the town after its incorporation, and one of the committee having in charge the construction of the school house. Mr. Hanson has been twice married. On October 28, 1880, he wedded Julia Peterson, who died in July, 1888, leaving two children, Martha and Palmar. He was next married August 15, 1891, to Maren Olson, and they have two children, Julia and Olward.

---

HON. ALONZO K. CLARK is a native of Sharon, Vermont, born December 15, 1846. In September, 1862, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Vermont Infantry and he later served in the First Cavalry. Mr. Clark participated in the battles of Gettysburg and Cedar Creek and in numerous skirmishes. He was mustered out with General Custer in 1865, then returned to Vermont, but after a brief stay removed to Massachusetts. He again enlisted in the army in 1866 and served until October 19, 1879, when he was discharged at Fort Sherman. While in the army he participated in eight battles with Indians and in 1867 had a very thrilling experience. He and one companion were carrying dispatches across the Staked Plains when they were pursued by thirteen Apaches. After a twenty-mile ride they reached a buffalo wallow, killed their horses and built fortifications out of the bodies. Protected by this rude breastwork, they held the red skins off for

twenty-four hours, then Mr. Clark's companion was killed and he withstood them alone for several hours longer until finally rescued by cavalry. He then continued on his way with the dispatches. Upon leaving the army, he and Mr. Knipe started the first hardware store in Spokane. They did business together until 1883, then sold out and Mr. Clark bought a farm near Wayerly, upon which he resided three years. He subsequently came to Rockford, where he has been engaged at different times in the general merchandise business, farming, teaming, lumbering and selling agricultural implements. In 1869 he was elected to the legislature on the Republican ticket and while there acquired the name of Tide Lands Clark. He it was who introduced the bill for organizing the territorial militia. He was appointed postmaster by President Harrison and again by McKinley. He has always been an active worker for the success of his political party and for the best interests of the town. Mr. Clark was married, in November, 1882, to Miss Stella, daughter of E. P. and T. A. Newell, and they have had three children, all of whom are deceased.

---

CHARLES P. COEY, son of William J. and Mary Coey, was born in New York state, September 5, 1857. He received his education in the public schools there, then learned the machinist trade. At the age of twenty-three he went to St. Francis, California, where he was connected with a street railway company four years. He then served as deputy county clerk for a time, but subsequently came to Rockford and embarked in the general merchandise business. Later he built a large establishment at Fairfield and in 1893 he instituted the banks at



Rockford and Fairfield. He is also interested in lumbering and saw milling and owns a large grain elevator. Mr. Coëy is one of the leading business men of the county, is thoroughly progressive and possesses a wonderful faculty for conducting successfully many different enterprises. He was married in Portland, Oregon, April 11, 1893, to Elizabeth Rash, who died in 1896.

---

ALEXANDER M. BRANDT, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Dillsburg, York county, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1845, but when quite young he went with his parents to Cumberland county, where he received his education in the public schools and at Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. Subsequently he removed to Hagerstown, Maryland, and was engaged in the hay, grain and straw business in that town until 1871. From there he moved to Cumberland, where he remained a little over a year, then went to Washington, D. C., and for sixteen years longer was a dealer in coal, serving as southern sales agent for the George's Creek & Cumberland Railroad, owned by the Maryland Coal Company. Whilst in Maryland he was an active, energetic worker in the Republican conventions. In 1888 he came to Spokane and on the 1st of April of that year moved out to Rock creek valley, where for one year he farmed a six-hundred-and-forty-acre tract. He then came to Rockford and engaged in the real estate and loaning business. He negotiated the first loan for the Lombard Investment Company, is now agent for the Providence Trust and other companies and always has much choice property listed on his books for sale. He is himself the owner of eighty acres of fine farming land. Mr. Brandt is quite a leader in every undertaking for the development and

improvement of the town and is especially active in politics, having been a delegate to nearly all the Republican conventions since he has resided in Rockford, and, in 1898, to the Silver Republican convention. He was married in La Vale, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, September 6, 1870, to Miss Fanny, daughter of John and Lucetta Miller, and they have had four children: Ivan M., a farmer; Carl E., in the hardware business; Edwin C., deputy in the sheriff's office at Spokane; also David E., deceased.

Mr. Brandt joined the Masonic order at Hagerstown in 1870 and is now a Royal Arch Mason, is an enthusiastic member of the Presbyterian church and a leader in all religious work.

---

CHARLES H. MOREHOUSE, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Hamilton, New York, born November 20, 1853. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Illinois and he was reared and received his education there. When sixteen, however, he moved to Colorado and engaged in teaming and saw milling and remained in that state until 1876. For the next two or three years he traveled around considerably, following up mining excitements and visiting the scene of Custer's massacre and Mammoth springs. He had charge of a livery stable in Montana about six months, then came by team to Spokane, arriving September 20, 1878. He was in the city during the exciting times and was, like the other settlers, supplied by the government with arms and ammunition for defense against the Indians. He was engaged in the livery business in Spokane two years, then moved to Rockford, where he has since resided. He is owner of the Morehouse block, the opera house and considerable

other real estate in the town, and he has erected more buildings in Rockford than any other man. In fact, he has done so much for the development of his town, especially Emma street, that he has acquired an enviable reputation as a town builder. Mr. Morehouse has also been influential in the municipal government of Rockford, has served as councilman and road overseer for four years and while in office obtained the grading of many streets and roads. He was married, May 8, 1881, to Margaret, daughter of Peter and Sophia Desgranges, and they have a family of five children: Mabel C., Evelana, Victor P., Ethel C. and Charlotte M. Socially Mr. Morehouse is affiliated with Rockford Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., and also with the Woodmen of the World.

---

ELBERT BURROWS, son of William and Matilda, was born in Adams county, Illinois, February 27, 1853. He lived there until thirteen years old, then moved with the family to northwestern Missouri, where they resided, engaged in farming, until the spring of 1873, then all came to Clackamas county, Oregon, and followed farming there for three years. The father then went to California and in 1878 Elbert came to Walla Walla, and for the ensuing two years was employed in handling grain for Schwabacher Brothers. He next moved to Spokane county and located on a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres four miles north of Rockford. Five years later he sold his land and moved into town for the sake of the educational advantages and he has since been engaged in teaming and farming. He is an industrious, enterprising man, and one of the reliable and substantial citizens of the town. He was married in Whitesville, Mis-

souri, October 20, 1872, to Annie, daughter of William and Drusilla Ellis, who has shared all the experiences and hardships of his pioneer days in this state. They have two children, Wilbur and Bertha.

---

PETER DESGRANGES, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Germany September 24, 1826. He was reared and educated in his native land and followed mining there until 1853, when he emigrated to the United States. He settled in New York and was engaged as a farmer in that state for the ensuing twelve years, then, in 1865, went to Iowa, where for fifteen years he followed his former occupation, farming. In 1880 he came to Rockford and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres of land four miles northeast of the town, which property he still owns. He also has real estate interests in Rockford. Of late years he has rented his land and has given his attention to preaching for the United Brethren church. Mr. Desgranges is a public-spirited man and has always labored earnestly and faithfully for the upbuilding of the town and the county, and he enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. In politics he has steadfastly adhered to the Republican party. He was married in Germany, June 3, 1852, to Miss Sophia Duschen, who died January 11, 1899, leaving ten children: Katie, Sophia, Louisa, Elizabeth, Peter, Caroline, Amelia, George, Margaret and Henry.

---

ALBERT L. BRADLEY, farmer and stockraiser, son of Eli N. and Elizabeth Bradley, was born in Roxbury, Litchfield county,



Connecticut, April 23, 1847. He was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools of that locality. When twenty-five years old he went to San Francisco on the steamships Henry Chauncy and Constitution, spending forty days on the trip. He remained in and near San Francisco for two and a half years, employed first on a farm and later by the Market Street Railway Company, then came overland to Oregon, where he worked for one year. Subsequently he removed to the site of Rockford in November, 1877, but there was no town there then, nor any settlers, and he passed one winter without seeing a human face. His farm is located two and a half miles southeast of the town and consists of three hundred and twenty acres, all in cultivation. Mr. Bradley is an active, industrious man and a successful farmer, and produces fine crops of wheat and oats. He also raises high-grade horses. Mr. Bradley has never been ambitious for leadership among his fellow men and never has cared for or accepted a public office of any kind. He was married in December, 1885, to Martha S., daughter of James and Martha Johnson, and they have a family of three children: Frederick and Seth, twins, twelve years old, and Henry, aged eleven years. Mrs. Bradley died in January, 1891.

---

ALEXUS LA SHAW is a native of Jefferson county, New York, born March 12, 1846. On August 3, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Tenth New York Heavy Artillery. He was on guard duty at Washington, D. C., for eighteen months, then was sent to the Shenandoah valley, where he took part in the battle of Winchester and the famous Sheridan ride. He heard the renowned words of that general, "Boys, come on, we'll take it back before

night." They did win back the lost position and the company camped that night on the same ground it had occupied the night before. In this battle Mr. La Shaw was severely wounded, but instead of retiring to the hospital he gallantly took a position on the mountain back of Winchester and guarded the signal station until his wound was healed. For three years he was a valiant defender of the flag and his war record is one of which his family have just cause to be proud. Upon being discharged he returned home for a visit, then started overland for the state of Washington. The train to which he belonged was frequently in danger from Indians, but got through safely. Mr. La Shaw lived at Pendleton, Oregon, nine years, engaged in farming, then, in 1877, came to Rockford and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres three miles southeast of the town. He is now engaged in wheat and stock raising. Mr. La Shaw was the tenth settler in the neighborhood of Rockford. He is a highly respected and esteemed citizen of the county and has frequently been solicited to become a candidate for office, but has invariably declined. He was married July 22, 1886, to Annie Fuchs, and they have had three children: Carl, born September 7, 1887, and Joseph, born July 22, 1891, living, and John, deceased. Mr. La Shaw is a member of J. B. Wyman Post, No. 41, G. A. R., of Washington and Alaska.

---

ELMER A. WALTMAN, farmer and stockraiser, son of Abram and Hannah Waltman, was born in Pennsylvania December 12, 1864. When fourteen he accompanied his parents to Kansas and he received most of his education in that state. In 1882 the family came to Spokane county, locating at Rockford, and



the father purchased and remodeled a saw and grist-mill there. Subsequently Elmer also engaged in the lumber and milling business, forming the firm known as Waltman Brothers & Company. After some years they dissolved partnership and Elmer purchased a one-third interest in a new mill, which his father had bought, and they did business together under the name of the Waltman Lumber Company for four years. Mr. Elmer Waltman then sold his interest, purchased eighty acres of land and engaged in farming. He is also interested in Spokane real estate and has some renting property in Rockford. He takes an active interest in all local affairs and has held the office of school director in his district. Religiously he is an active member and a class leader in the United Brethren church. He was married January 24, 1892, to Miss Minnie, a daughter of James and Frances Moore, and a native of Iowa. They have one adopted son, Elum A.

---

GEORGE W. DARKNELL, farmer and stockraiser, was born in Watertown, Wisconsin, January 28, 1855. At the age of seven he accompanied his parents to Rochester, Minnesota, where he received the greater part of his education. In 1868 his parents moved to Goodhue county, Minnesota, and purchased a farm of six hundred acres, upon which Mr. Darknell resided until 1880. On February 10, of that year, he was married to Miss Clara Hayward, who was born March 9, 1860, in Goodhue county, Minnesota. Accompanied by his wife, he then started for Spokane county, Washington, arriving March 13, 1880. Soon after they secured the homestead (situated three miles southwest of Rockford on the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company line),

upon which they still reside. His farm consisted originally of one hundred and sixty acres, but he subsequently added another quarter-section and in 1897 purchased a third, so that he now owns four hundred and eighty acres. He has good buildings and improvements and raises fine Durham and Holstein cattle. His principal productions, however, are wheat, of which he raises about twenty-five bushels per acre on the average, and oats, of which he has raised as high as seventy-five bushels per acre. He is president of and a director in the Fairfield Farmers Alliance Warehouse & Elevator Company and was for two years president of the organization after which the warehouse was named. Mr. Darknell has been a director of the school district in which he resides for the past fourteen years and has ever manifested a deep interest in the cause of education. He has always been an active Republican, has attended most of the conventions held since the territory was admitted to statehood and was the nominee of his party for the state legislature in 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Darknell had four children born to them, all of whom are now living: Anna Maude, born November 22, 1880; Walter Watts, born July 31, 1882; Ralph Milton, born October 26, 1884; Grace Hayward, born July 18, 1886.

---

WILLIAM B. McFALL, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Iowa, July 22, 1848. At the age of eight he accompanied his parents to Missouri, where he received his education and when twenty-four he again moved with the family, coming to Junction City, Oregon. He first engaged in the lumber business, then followed farming for a number of years. In 1876 he removed to Whitman county, Washington,

and the next year he came to Rock creek valley, passing his first night in that region in his own cabin, which he had only just erected. He was one of the very earliest settlers in the valley, there being no white people there except Messrs. Rounds, Stan, Watts and Gilbert before he came. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, but subsequently sold out and purchased a tract of forty acres five miles northeast of Rockford and he now owns one hundred and twenty acres. He raises wheat principally, but has a fine young orchard. Mr. McFall has seen much of the hardships and dangers of life in a new and unsettled country and has had considerable experience in Indian warfare, having participated in both the war against Chief Joseph and that waged against the Bannocks. In later years he has taken an active interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of his community. He has faithfully discharged the duties of road supervisor for two years and those of school director for the past twelve. He was married March 12, 1876, to Calista, daughter of William and Margaret Howell, and they have had four children: Jessie M., Cora and Samuel R., living, and Lena A., deceased.

---

JULIAN BUTLER, of the French family of Bouthiellier, a farmer, was born in Montreal, Canada, November 26, 1824. He grew to manhood in the city of his nativity, but when twenty-two years old went to Lockport, New York, and remained two years, then lived in Wisconsin six months, following the trade of a wagonmaker in each of these states. He then worked at the same business in Iowa for ten months, but in the spring of 1852 moved to California, where for the ensuing six years

he was engaged in mining. In 1858, influenced by the gold excitement, he set out for the Frazer river, but was forced by the Indians to turn back after a three days' fight in which six of the party were killed. The remnant made their way to Fort Yakima, then to The Dalles, Oregon, thence to Portland, and Mr. Butler worked at his trade in Oregon City three months, but afterward opened a wagon shop at St. Louis, Oregon, where he lived until 1860. He then worked for the United States government on Warm Spring reservation three months, after which he spent three years on the Clearwater river in Idaho. Subsequently returning to his old shop and business in St. Louis, Oregon, he passed the ensuing seven years of his life there. He then was engaged for nine years as a wagonmaker for the government at Pendleton, Oregon. In 1880 he came to the vicinity of Rockford and from that date until 1887 he was engaged in farming there, but he then moved over onto the Cœur d'Alene reservation, where he still resides. He is extensively interested in wheat raising and farms about one thousand acres in all. He was married in January, 1863, to Miss Mary Chamberlain, a native of Willamette valley, Oregon. They have a family of nine children: Adolph, Jerry, Virginia, Alfred, Clarence, Pauline, Ernest, Josephine and Frances.

---

J. M. GRIMMER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in St. Stephens, New Brunswick, in 1843, and there he resided until about seventeen years old. For the ten years succeeding 1860 he followed the sea, the first three of which was spent in the Indian ocean and later coming around the Horn as mate of the ship Cowper in 1868. After sailing the Pacific ocean for a



year or two, he located in Eureka, Humboldt county, California, where, until 1880, he was engaged in lumbering. He then came to Ainsworth, Washington, and thence later to Spokane. Upon his arrival here he embarked in the hotel business in the old Northern Pacific Hotel, corner of Howard and Main streets, following that until 1885, since which date he has been engaged in building up his extensive and prosperous trucking and draying business. He has the distinction of being the pioneer in that line of enterprise in this city. Mr. Grimmer is well and favorably known in Spokane, having resided here for many years and having taken an active interest in its political and social welfare. He has ever proved himself a worthy citizen, meriting the esteem and confidence of all. During 1882 and 1883 he was a member of the city council. He is a prominent fraternal man, being at present identified with the I. O. O. F., the F. & A. M., the K. of P. and the Elks, and he is president of the Pioneer Society. In September, 1876, while residing in Eureka, California, he was married to Mary C. Hadley, and they are parents of five children: Edith, employed at the stamp window in the postoffice; Fred, chief clerk for the superintendent of the G. N. Express Company; Hazel; Harry, deceased; and Ethlyn.

---

JOHN ELLINGER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Warren county, Illinois, July 5, 1849. He received his education in the public schools of that county and when twenty-three years old emigrated to Kansas, where he took up one hundred and sixty acres of land and followed farming two years. He then returned to Illinois and remained with his father one year. In March, 1881, he came to Rockford

and purchased a farm of eighty acres four and a half miles northwest of the town, to which he subsequently added eighty acres more. He gives attention principally to wheat raising, but is also an orchardist of extensive experience and has a fine collection of young trees of many varieties. Like other expert fruit growers, he is of opinion that the fruit industry will become very important in this county in the near future. Mr. Ellinger's mother died when he was twelve years old and his father passed away about five years ago, so that his only immediate relatives now living are two brothers, one near him and the other at Leavenworth, Washington. Mr. Ellinger was formerly quite extensively interested in Spokane real estate and he still retains one lot in East Spokane.

---

MARTIN L. STARR, a pioneer of March 1, 1878, was born in Iowa July 2, 1843. When ten years old he accompanied his parents across the plains to Benton county, Oregon. They traveled with ox-teams, ferrying in their wagon boxes across most of the rivers. Martin drove the loose stock all the way. The father died before reaching the promised land and his body was laid to rest at the foot of the Cascade mountains. The remainder of the family arrived at their destination August 10, 1853. The mother filed on a donation and Mr. Starr and his two brothers farmed it for sixteen years. In 1869 he came to Pendleton, but in 1872, for the benefit of his wife's health, moved to California. He worked as a carpenter and builder in that state two years, then in Walla Walla until 1878. In February, of that year, he removed to Colfax; in March he came to Rock creek valley and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land and afterward pur-



chased one hundred and sixty acres more. He is engaged in wheat raising. Mr. Starr assisted in building the first Methodist church north of the Snake river and also superintended the erection of the second, located at Farmington, and the third at Rockford. He is quite a prominent man in the county, has served as school clerk and director for many years, was one of the first councilmen at Rockford and has been constable, town marshal, justice of the peace and deputy sheriff. He was married, first, in January, 1867, to Miss M. E. Belshee, who died in November, 1878, leaving one daughter, May. He was next married, in October, 1880, to Miss Amelia Desgranges, and they have eight children: Clarence, Clara J., Ira, Nora E., Nellie, Miles, Samuel F. and Amelia.

---

JACOB MORRIS, farmer and stockraiser, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Illinois, born September 26, 1844. He received most of his education in that state, although he was only fourteen when, with the rest of his family, he emigrated to Kansas. They followed farming there until 1882, then Mr. Morris came direct to Rockford and engaged first in the meat market business and later in a livery stable enterprise. He was the pioneer of the town in both these lines of industry. He next tried the lumber business for six months, but subsequently engaged in farming. He first bought one hundred and sixty acres of land six miles southeast of Rockford, known as the Braman place, then the Adams place, then the Stark place, then the Hurd place, and he now owns the M. O. McCoy and the Fisher places, four hundred and twenty acres in all. Mr. Morris is an intensely energetic and industrious man and has done more fencing, breaking and improving

land than any other man in this community. He was married, August 6, 1865, in Leavenworth, Kansas, to Miss Cassinda, daughter of Evan and Rebecca Reynolds, a native of Missouri, born January 16, 1850. They have nine children living, namely: Laura, now Mrs. Manchester; Villa E., now Mrs. Gilles; Ida M., now Mrs. Hamilton; Maud D., now Mrs. Wolf; Eva E., wife of Mr. McDowell; Stella; Pearl; Jennie and James; also four deceased, Evan, Andrew, Jacob and one that died in infancy.

---

JOHN I. MELVILLE, attorney-at-law, son of Thomas R. and Janet, was born in Fife-shire, Scotland, September 14, 1868. He was educated in the Madras Academy, at Cupar, Scotland. After serving for some time in the Union Bank of Scotland, he began his legal studies in the office of J. Oliphant Watt, where he continued for three years. In 1888 he left Scotland and came to the United States on the ship Furnessia and arrived in Cheney, August 1. His first position was with the bank of Cheney, serving as the first bookkeeper, then shortly afterward was appointed cashier. He remained in this position until June 30, 1893, after which he took a vacation in California and resumed his profession, returning to Cheney in 1894. He was admitted to the supreme court in 1896 and has since been very active in his profession, being the only attorney in this section of the county. He was the receiver of the bank of Cheney, a notary public, and has served as justice of the peace for this precinct. He was married, August 30, 1893, to Daisy C., daughter of William M. and Martha E. Deane, of Cheney. They have three children: Gladys E., born May 20, 1895; Kenneth M., February

8, 1897. and Janet I., November 9, 1898. Mr. Melville is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., and Rathbone Lodge, No. 47, K. of P., at Cheney.

---

AMOS C. STRINGHAM, son of Samuel and Abigail, was born in Cayuga county, New York, January 4, 1844. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, Seventy-fifth New York Infantry, which was sent to Fort Pickens, Florida, in December and remained until the following May. Subsequently he took part in several skirmishes in Louisiana and New Orleans, was at the battle of Camp Brisland and was one of a party which destroyed a Confederate gunboat hidden in a bayou. He also participated in one of the Red river expeditions and was under fire for forty-four days at Port Hudson, where he received a bullet wound. He next went to Donaldsonville, Louisiana, and took part in another battle, then he and eighty of his regiment were detailed as sharpshooters on the gunboat Clifton and sent to destroy a fort at Sabine Pass. The boat grounded and all were captured and sent to prison at Houston, but later were paroled to Shreveport, where they expected to be exchanged. Instead, they were marched back and held in close confinement for ten months and fourteen days. He was, however, at length exchanged and allowed to return home on a furlough. In November, 1864, he was honorably discharged and at once went to the vicinity of Grand Rapids, Michigan, where his family lived, bought a farm adjoining them and followed farming for several years afterward. He then farmed for five years in Newaygo county and five near Reed City. In March, 1889, he came to Rockford, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land and later

eighty more adjoining, nearly all of which is now under cultivation. Mr. Stringham is one of the leading citizens of his community, takes an intelligent interest in all affairs of public concern in the neighborhood and has served as road supervisor for the past five years. He was married, February 28, 1870, to Marion C. Cornell, a native of New York, and they have seven children: Arthur L., Bertin H., George A., Fred H., Robert W., Bernard E. and Lotie M. Mr. Stringham is a member of the J. B. Wymer Post, No. 45, G. A. R., of Washington and Alaska.

---

CHARLES A. RATCLIFFE, agricultural implement and lumber dealer, son of Lynn and Margaret, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, July 16, 1854. When he was eight years of age his parents removed to Lansing, Iowa. He was educated at La Crosse, Wisconsin, and returned to Lansing, where he engaged in the lumbering business for seven years. From there he went to Denver, Colorado, and engaged for three years in the lumber business, and then went to Portland, Oregon, where he was engaged in the auditor's office of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for one year. In 1884 he came to Cheney as the representative of Frank Bros. Implement Company, of Portland. After several years of successful business he took the business in his own name, and conducts a fine, prosperous house, the trade extending a radius of fifteen miles, and being the only general house in this section of the country.

The business averages over five thousand dollars per annum, consisting of a complete line of farm implements, machinery, buggies, wagons and lumber of all kinds. Mr. Ratcliffe has many interesting reminiscences of



the early days of Indian troubles, having taken an active part in the defense of Cheney, when the settlers were threatened by Indians. He has served with perfect satisfaction to the people in the offices of assessor, city clerk, school clerk, school director and city councilman. He was married in St. Louis, Missouri, December 24, 1884, to Louise, daughter of George and Caroline Bresler. They have six children: Lynn, born December 5, 1886; Benjamin, January 9, 1889; Ruth, October 14, 1891; Louise, September 12, 1895; Kent, July 29, 1897, and Mark A., born December 22, 1899.

EDWARD A. McCLELLAN, a farmer, was born in Tennessee July 9, 1846. He was reared and educated there and when fifteen enlisted in the Confederate army, Company B, Fourth Tennessee Regiment, his father, Captain McClellan, commanding. He participated in the engagements at Fishing Creek, Murfreesboro, both battles, Nashville, Bowling Green, Atlanta, Shiloh, Franklin and Missionary Ridge, and in every battle from that one to the last engagement at Bentonville, North Carolina. He was then discharged to attend his brother, who was wounded, and returned to east Tennessee, where he remained for the ensuing fifteen years. He then was engaged in farming and stock raising until 1888, when he came to Rockford, Washington, and worked at the carpenter trade for a while. Subsequently he again engaged in farming. He is one of the leading and influential citizens of his community, ever willing to contribute his share toward the general good, and he has filled in a satisfactory manner the offices of justice of the peace, road supervisor and school director. He was married, first, December 28, 1869, to Mary

E. Rhea, a native of Tennessee, born December 28, 1848, who died May 25, 1882, leaving six children: Samuel D., James N., Elizabeth M., John L., Abraham R. and Edward. He was next married, October 24, 1886, to Lissie Denton, a native of Virginia, born July 20, 1865, who passed away in April, 1893.

WEBSTER B. WEBB, mining man, son of Theron and Sarah A., was born in Essex county, Vermont, February 28, 1834. He was educated at the Newbury Seminary and engaged as a school teacher three years in Bureau county, Illinois. During the Pike's Peak excitement of 1860, he removed to Colorado and took an active part in the early settlement of that state, serving for three years as a member of the Elbert Guards. He spent some time in Salt Lake City, in mining investigations, and went to Placerville, California, where he engaged in mining. Later he was very successful in the celebrated Alder Gulch of Montana, and with the money thus obtained engaged in the cattle business, which he successfully conducted for eighteen years. He purchased, in Illinois, large numbers of blooded Clydesdale horses and stallions and came to Cheney September 23, 1882, being one of the pioneers. He engaged in farming and stock-raising and has been very successful. He now owns a nice home and is devoting his energies to mining, owning the Jupiter, in the Florence mining district, in Idaho. This mine shows an eighteen-foot ledge, free milling ore, very rich, and is bonded for six hundred thousand dollars. Mr. Webb is a member of the Cheney Pioneer Society, and a much respected citizen. He was married, April 29, 1872, to Annetta, daughter of Charles and Eleanor



Cheney, of Des Moines, Iowa. They have seven children: Nellie, now Mrs. Reuter; Samuel W., Nettie M., Charles L., Alva B., Henry and Theodore. Mr. Webb is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 42, F. & A. M., of Cheney, and has been a prominent Mason for the past thirty-seven years.

---

THOMAS STEEL, a pioneer of 1872, is a native of Yorkshire, England, born February 12, 1823. His father, a veteran of the battle of Waterloo, died in England in 1850. When twenty-one years of age Mr. Steel emigrated to the United States aboard the sailing vessel Centurion. He lived in New York and New Jersey for five months and worked for the Singer Sewing Machine Company a while, then, in 1851, went to California, making the trip in sailing vessels and crossing the isthmus of Panama on foot. He lived for a brief period in Nevada City, then went to Grass valley, where he followed mining and where he met with a very serious accident, which came near costing him his life. He was buried by a cave-in, his partner was killed and one of the rescuers dropped dead from heart disease brought on by over-exertion. After his recovery, Mr. Steel sold out and went to Australia, where he was engaged for seventeen months in the Yano and Bendigo mines, afterward returning to California with seventeen hundred dollars. He then went to Downerville, Sierra county, and located a mine, which later was named Howland's Flat, the richest property then known, also the famous Blue Lead and Down East claims. He made an average of one hundred and twenty dollars per week for the ensuing eleven years, then sold out, removed to Portland, Oregon, purchased an outfit and came in

a wagon to Spangle. Subsequently he went to Rosalia, Whitman county, where he owned the present town site, but soon returned to Spangle, locating there among the very first. He also owned a quarter-section where the main part of Spokane now is and built the first house ever erected in that city, before any white people had ever settled there. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres near Spangle, upon which he has resided continuously since. Mr. Steel has always been a very energetic and industrious man, possessing the courage and strength of character essential to a true pioneer, and he has done his full share for the progress and development of the country. He was married in September, 1861, to Miss Kitchen, of England, and they have been parents of four children: Thomas; George, the first white boy born in the county, and Annie, living, and Polly, deceased. Mr. Steel has one of the nicest homes in his vicinity.

---

FREDERICK C. HAHN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Illinois December 29, 1853. He passed the first ten years of his life in his native state, then accompanied his parents to Butler county, Iowa, where he grew to man's estate and received his education. He also learned the trade of a carpenter. On October 18, 1879, he came to Rockford and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he has ever since resided. He has a splendidly improved farm, supplied with a fine two-story barn, 26x50 feet, and an elegant residence, twenty-six feet square. He raises wheat as his principal product, but has a fine young orchard of carefully selected fruit trees. Mr. Hahn is one of the earliest pioneers of Rockford and has witnessed the development

of the town from its incipency to the present time. He has always taken a lively interest in the town, contributing to its welfare whenever opportunity offered and he served for two years as a member of its first town council. He was married in May, 1876, to Miss Louisa Desgranges and they have a family of seven children, namely: Sophia, William, Oscar, Frank, Eddie, Carrie and Clara. Mr. Hahn and family are members of the German Evangelical church.

---

WILLIAM S. SANDERS, hotel proprietor, son of A. J. and Sabina, was born in Arkansas September 9, 1835. His parents removed to Missouri when he was twelve years old and he was educated there and brought up on a farm. Mr. Sanders served in the war during the rebellion and was in the battle of Wilson Creek. After some years he came west and located in Yam Hill county, Oregon, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1880 he came to Spokane and has been in this county ever since, being the present proprietor of the Sanders Hotel at Waverly. He is one of the old timers in this section and a much esteemed citizen.

Mr. Sanders was married, in 1846, to Matilda A. Lambert, who died in 1856, leaving four children, two girls and two boys. He subsequently consummated a second marriage. Kate A. LeValle, a native of Illinois, becoming his wife. She has two children: Willie, born April 16, 1888, and Archie, born June 22, 1893.

---

JOHN H. HONSEY, M. D., son of John F. and Elizabeth, was born in Madison county, Illinois, September 25, 1859, and received

his early education in the schools of that vicinity. At the age of twenty-one he commenced his medical studies in Blackburn University, Carlinville, Illinois, and he graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1885. He also took a general post-graduate course in the New York Post-Graduate Medical School in 1893 and after an extended hospital practice came direct to Spangle, where he has ever since been engaged in the pursuit of his profession. His private practice extends over a radius of from ten to fifteen miles and he is also physician to the county poor farm and hospital. He has, moreover, been city physician ever since the town was incorporated. He is a member of the state board of medical examiners and was its secretary for two years. Dr. HONSEY is thoroughly educated in his profession, having given his entire attention for many years to the study and practice of medicine and surgery and he stands in the front rank among the physicians of the county. Socially he is affiliated with Spangle Lodge, No. 50, I. O. O. F., and with Temple Lodge, No. 42, A. F. & A. M., of Cheney. On the 11th of September, 1889, he was united in marriage to Susie, daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Gildea, of Spangle, and they have two children, Maurice and John T.

---

WILLIAM SPANGLE, retired farmer, son of Henry and Margaret Spangle, a pioneer of 1872, was born in Illinois December 4, 1834. He was reared and educated in Jersey county. On October 24, 1864, he enlisted in the Thirtieth Illinois Infantry and later participated in the battles of Kingston and Nashville and was captured and sent to Libby prison, but paroled after only eighteen days of captivity. He was honorably discharged July 29, 1865, and at



once returned to Illinois. Not long afterward he emigrated to Washington, locating first in Walla Walla, but in 1872 he moved to what is now Spokane county and took a squatter's claim, and, after the survey, a homestead where the town known as Spangle is now located. At first he kept a stage station and postoffice, then started a blacksmith shop, then a hardware store, and, as the country around became settled, he encouraged tradesmen and business men to come into the embryo town. In the fall of 1878 his efforts were rewarded, the town was incorporated and the territorial delegate to congress, Hon. Thomas H. Bents, had it named after the founder. Mr. Spangle afterward donated grounds for a depot and many building lots to the Northern Pacific Railroad and to the Palouse Land Company to get the railway to build through the town. Mr. Spangle is a man of great energy and enterprise and deserves much credit for the benefits he has conferred on that section of the county by his liberality and foresight and untiring personal effort. He was married, April 3, 1856, to Christena, daughter of John and Christena Burger, of Prussia, and they have had six children: Emma, now Mrs. Wimpy; John F.; William H., and Carrie, now Mrs. Irby, living, and two deceased.

---

JOSEPH S. MOUNT, son of Samuel and Phebe Mount, was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, September 2, 1819. He received his education in that town and when sixteen came to Zanesville, Ohio, to his brother, who was a merchant tailor there. He learned the trade in his brother's shop and remained with him for five years, then moved to Delaware, Ohio, where he lived a year. He next returned to Zanesville, then went to Cleveland, where he

followed his trade for the ensuing two years. Subsequently he removed to Kansas and for some time afterward was engaged in the mercantile business in that state. In 1860 he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and for one year had the contract for supplying the government with mules and horses. For the next twenty years of his life he served as traveling salesman for Sprague, Warner & Company, of Chicago, and after leaving them he visited Portland, Walla Walla, Dayton and other places, but finally located in Cheney and engaged in the real estate business, buying many lots and building houses on them for sale or rent. He lost over six thousand dollars in the various fires. Mr. Mount is a man of great energy and enterprise and has contributed very much toward the development of the town. He has also taken an intelligent interest in the municipal government of Cheney and was city treasurer of the town for two years. He was married in California, in October, 1880, to Miss Jennie Myers.

---

THOMAS ROBERTS, son of Edward and Elizabeth Roberts, was born in Denbighshire, North Wales, March 15, 1826. He was reared and educated in the land of his nativity and learned the trade of an engineer there, but when nineteen years old came to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1850. He then moved to Ohio and followed his trade in various parts of the state until 1876, when he located at Zanesville. He resided in that city for the ensuing fifteen years, but subsequently came to Spokane, then to Cheney, where he now lives with his daughter. He owns a farm of three hundred and twenty acres at Hartline, in Douglas county. Mr. Roberts has devoted many years to the study of the steam engine



and naturally has acquired a complete mastery of his trade. His abilities in that direction were recognized by his election to the presidency of the Engineers' Association at Zanesville, which position he held for four years. He was married at Ironton, Ohio, July 23, 1852, to Elizabeth Thomas, and they have five children: Thomas E., George W., Sarah, Charles A. and Mary. Mr. Roberts has for many years been a member of the Baptist church.

---

JOHN VAN BRUNT, farmer and stock-raiser, an old pioneer of Cheney, was born on the banks of the Swimming river in New Jersey, March 1, 1828. He grew to manhood in his native state, but when twenty-seven years old went to Indiana, where for three years he farmed and worked at the carpenter trade. He then went to Jasper county, Illinois, and for the ensuing fifteen years was engaged in farming there. Later he came to Cheney and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, to which he has since added six hundred and forty acres, procured by purchase, so that he is now the owner of eight hundred acres of land. He is engaged in diversified farming, his principal productions being wheat, hay and cattle. Mr. Van Brunt is one of the most energetic and successful farmers of this part of the county, and he is also a man who commands the respect and esteem of his neighbors. He takes an active interest in the public affairs of his community, is a friend to every enterprise tending to promote the general well-being and is especially solicitous for the maintenance of a good public school in his district. For many years he served as a member of the board of school directors. He was married, first, on March 1, 1857, to Nancy J. Britton, who died at Cheney

in the spring of 1884, leaving seven children: Charles F., William A., George R., John H., James R., Thomas W. and Laura E. He was next married, in 1886, to Mary Williams.

---

SPENCER L. ALEXANDER was born in Windsor, Broome county, New York, July 15, 1855. In 1856 his parents emigrated to Iowa county, Wisconsin, and afterwards lived in Viroqua, Vernon county. After acquiring a common-school education he began the printer's trade in Mason City, Iowa, when in his eighteenth year. As is customary with the printer, he worked in various cities for years and in 1881 and 1882 published the Central City (Colorado) Post and Gilpin Daily Graphic. August 30, 1883, he came to Spokane Falls, thence soon after proceeded to the Badger mountain country (now Douglas county) and located government land. From 1883 to 1898 he lived mostly in Spokane, being identified with her business interests in connection with the Spokane, Columbia and Union Printing Companies. With the panic of 1893 came the loss of his real estate interests. In May, 1898, he took the management and editorship of the Cheney Free Press and, with his family, has resided in Cheney since then. Mr. Alexander was the enrolling clerk in the state senate in 1899 and for the past year has been city clerk of the city of Cheney. He was married in Spokane, in 1888, to Miss Ella Patrick. They have four children.

---

JOHN MORELAND, farmer and stock-raiser, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Michigan, November 7, 1852. He lived in his na-



E. C. THOMPSON  
Spokane



J. P. CAMPBELL  
Latah



A. E. DAVIDSON  
Spokane



G. W. STOCKER  
Spokane



ROBERT E. CLARKE  
Spokane



A. H. MYERS  
Spokane



COL. L. F. BOYD  
Spokane



JUDGE H. L. KENNAN  
Spokane





tive state until sixteen years old, receiving such education as the public schools of the period afforded, then went as bellboy on the steamer, Keweenaw, which plied between Buffalo and Superior City. He spent nearly two years on that vessel, then, in 1869, went to Watsonville, California, where he tried farming for two years, after which he removed to Nevada and engaged in the sheep business. Four years later he sold his bands, returned to California, locating at Gridley, and engaged in farming. In the fall of 1879 he came to Spokane county and took as a homestead one hundred and sixty acres, three miles north of Tyler, to which he has since added tracts purchased at different times, until he now owns eleven hundred and thirty acres. He is one of the earliest settlers of Tyler and has taken an active part in building up the town and vicinity. He was postmaster here for five years, when the town was known as Stevens, and he also was engaged in the general merchandise business several years. He was married, September 10, 1879, to Miss Aura Gilpatrick, a native of Maine, and they have had ten children, namely: Percy, Leroy, Martie, Wilbur, Silvio, Edith, Esther, Albert and Katie, living, and Hiram, deceased. The family belong to the Free Methodist church.

---

HENRY BOSTON, a pioneer of 1878, was born March 29, 1847, in the vicinity of London, England. When nine years old he came with his brothers to the United States and located in New York, where for three years he was cashier in the employ of Gould & Stiles, Nassau street. Subsequently he served as entry clerk for the Walworth Manufacturing Company, of Boston, Massachu-

setts. In 1872 he came to California and conducted a general merchandise store there for six years, then sold out and came to Marshall, Washington, but soon went to Cabinet Landing, Montana, where for three years he kept a store. In 1881 he came to Tyler, erected the first building in the town, and started a general merchandise store. He was postmaster from that time until 1889, when he resigned and engaged in the real estate business. Mr. Boston is one of the leading and influential citizens of this county and he enjoys the confidence and good will of his neighbors generally. He is the oldest justice of the peace in this county, having held that office for the past sixteen years, and so accurate have been his decisions that though he has tried hundreds of cases he has never once been reversed in the superior court. He was school director or clerk in his district for nineteen years. In politics, also, he has always taken an active part. He was married in Walla Walla, Washington, March 29, 1893, to Martha A. Bluett.

---

ARTHUR E. HOOPER, farmer and stock raiser at Pampa, Washington, was born in North Devon, England, September 19, 1853. He was reared and educated in his native land, but when eighteen years old went to South Africa, where for three years he was employed on a sugar and coffee plantation. He then returned to England, whence, shortly afterwards, he emigrated to Walla Walla, Washington, to join his brother, Albert. Coming to Whitman county, he followed the sheep business for twelve years, then purchased a five-hundred-and-sixty-acre farm six miles from Cheney and one on the Palouse

river, where he has since employed himself in raising cattle and horses. He deals almost exclusively in stock, always having about four hundred head in his pastures. Mr. Hooper also raises hay and grain. He is one of the most energetic and successful stock raisers in this section of the state and by his enterprise and ability has accumulated a snug fortune. He was married, November 30, 1888, to Olive May Reed, of Oregon, and they have four children: Henry A., Robert N., Edna M. and Fred.

---

JOHN E. TORMEY, of the firm of Tormey Brothers, dealers in fine wines, liquors and cigars, is a pioneer of 1885. He was born in New York, February 7, 1866, and received his education in the public schools, then clerked in a grocery store in Rixford, Pennsylvania, for one year. He next moved to Cuba, New York, secured employment as salesman in a dry goods store and was there for some time. In 1885 he came to Spokane and engaged in the timber trade for a brief period, but the next year went into the meat business. In 1888 he opened a saloon on the corner of Sprague avenue and Howard street and shortly afterwards was burned out in the big fire. He then did business in a tent for a while, but soon moved to his present location, where he has a thriving trade. Mr. Tormey is also interested in Spokane real estate and in mining.

---

PHILO S. BARNUM, son of Stephen and Hepsie B. Barnum, was born in Orleans county, New York, May 2, 1841, but, while in early infancy, was taken by his parents to Michigan, where he received his education.

When fifteen he came overland by stage to Nebraska, worked a while for Major Russel and Waddel Stage Company, then came on by wagon to California. After spending five years in the mining districts of Shasta county, he came to Washington, arriving in November, 1872, and settled twelve miles north of Sprague. He secured a farm of five hundred and forty acres and engaged in the stock business, but later sold out and bought one hundred and sixty acres two and a half miles east of Tyler, where he now resides. Mr. Barnum has been a very active, industrious man, but of late years has retired from business and is enjoying a well-earned repose.

---

JOHN GARNER, son of Samuel and Eunice Garner, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Rush county, Indiana, January 17, 1841. He received his education in the public schools of that state, also learning the trade of a carpenter. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Sixteenth Indiana Volunteers, participated in the siege of Vicksburg and the Red river expedition, and was captured by Kirby Smith at Richmond, Kentucky, but soon paroled and exchanged. He was discharged in July, of 1865. When twenty-eight years of age he moved to Oregon and lived near Portland for two years, then came to Washington, and, after traveling quite extensively over the state, finally settled seven and one-half miles from Cheney. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he has ever since resided, and he is now engaged in diversified farming and in stock raising. Mr. Garner has always been a leading citizen of his neighborhood and active in promoting every enterprise for the

best interests of his community and the county, during the many years of his residence in the vicinity of Cheney. He helped survey the road to Spangle and was one of those who were enthusiastic in securing the removal of the county seat to Cheney in 1882. Mr. Garner is also a very staunch Republican, has frequently been elected a delegate to the various conventions of the party and has exerted a powerful influence in county politics. Fraternally, he affiliates with the General George Wright Post, G. A. R., at Cheney. He was married in Indiana, January 17, 1872, to Miss Lydia Holloway, a native of that state, and they are parents of two children: William Franklin, born January 9, 1874, and Alonzo L., born September 9, 1877.

---

EDWIN S. JORDAN, son of Daniel T. and Lucy A. Jordan, is a native of Maine, born April 18, 1855. He grew to manhood and was educated in that state, graduating from the Eastern State Normal School, in Castine, in the class of 1881. He had also been interested with his brother in a general merchandise business for eight years prior to that date. In 1882 he removed to Sonoma county, California, and for four years thereafter was a school teacher in the county of Sonoma, then came to Washington. He settled in St. John, where for five years he was engaged in sheep raising, but afterwards went into the stock business in Montana, buying cattle and shipping them to Chicago. Subsequently he came to Cheney and purchased a farm of four hundred and eighty acres and he has since been dealing exclusively in hay and stock. He raises an average crop of three hundred tons of hay annually. Mr. Jordan

is an industrious, enterprising man and one of the most thrifty and successful stock men of the community in which he lives. Socially, he is affiliated with Penobscot Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F., of Bangor, Maine.

---

WILBUR W. WALTMAN, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Pennsylvania, born October 20, 1859. He grew to man's estate there, early engaging in the lumber business with his father. In 1880 he removed to Cawker City, Kansas, where he followed farming and stock raising until 1883. In that year he came to Spokane county and, with his father and brother, bought the town site of Rockford, organizing the town there. They also purchased a combined saw and flouring-mill of Farnsworth, Worley & Company, and engaged in lumbering, but in 1899 Mr. Waltman sold out, moved to Spokane and, in company with A. C. Grier, purchased a grocery store on the corner of First and Howard. They conducted the business together, under the firm name of Waltman & Grier until 1893, when Mr. Grier retired and the firm became known as W. W. Waltman & Company. In 1896 Mr. Waltman sold out and engaged in lumbering near Harrison, Idaho, where he and his brother, V. E., have a large sawmill. They do business under the name of the Waltman Lumber Company. Mr. Waltman is a very energetic and successful business man, but he is no less active in promoting the general welfare of his community by every means in his power. Perhaps his greatest public service is that which he rendered while a member of the constitutional convention. He has, however, faithfully performed numerous minor duties since. He was a member of the



city council, elected to fill an unexpired term. While he was in the office the present city water works were erected. Mr. Waltman is very prominent in Odd Fellowship, being a member of Imperial Lodge, No. 134, and having passed through all the chairs and taken all the degrees in the order. He is also a member of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. He was married, July 3, 1884, to Miss Emma B. Dawson, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have one daughter, Edna.

---

ROBERT A. WILSON, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, born February 8, 1855. At the age of fifteen he started in life for himself, coming out to Nevada, where he engaged in mining and also served for a time as United States mail-rider. In 1873 he went to Arizona and engaged in mining there, but three years later he returned to his native city and visited the Centennial Exposition. He then came to California and took charge of a pack train for a few years, but in 1880 he moved to Spokane, coming all the way on horseback. He was engaged for a short time as a tinsmith in the employ of Mr. Knipe and in 1887 was elected constable of the West Spokane precinct. Subsequently, however, he resigned his office to accept a position on the police force of the city and in 1890 he resigned that also. He had been one of the organizers of the volunteer fire department and of the Tiger Hook & Ladder Company, and when the paid department was instituted in 1889 he was given the position of assistant chief. On April 16, 1890, he resigned and was re-appointed on the police force. He is a member of Lodge No. 110, K. P., and also belongs to Lodge No.

228, B. P. O. E. He was married in Cœur d' Alene city, in 1892, to Mrs. Lydia J. Michon, *nec* Bridgham, a native of Maine.

---

ANGUS McKENZIE, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of New Brunswick, Canada, born March 15, 1843. When four years old he accompanied his parents to Carroll, Maine, and there he grew up to the lumber business. In 1875 he came to Nevada, continuing in the lumber business there for the ensuing three years, but in 1878 he removed to Washington and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He came to Spokane in 1881 as a contractor on the railroad and in 1886 went to Montana, having received a contract to do some work on construction there. Returning the following year, but one, to Spokane, he located in this city. He was in the employ of different railroads until 1894, when he became tie inspector and purchaser for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, a position which he still retains. He is one of the best known and most successful railroad contractors in this section and is unusually well-fitted by past experience for the position he now holds. As a man and a citizen, his standing in the city and wherever he is known is good. Fraternally, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. He was married in Portland, Oregon, March 2, 1886, to Miss E. A. McLean, a native of Canada, who came with her parents to the Pacific coast in 1878 and located at Tacoma. Her mother, Mrs. Margaret McLean, died in Spokane, November 4, 1889, but her father, John B., still lives, residing now in Canada. Mrs. McKenzie is a member of the Imperial Lodge, No. 58, Rebekahs, and the Primrose Camp, Women of

Woodcraft. Religiously, she is identified with the Presbyterian church. She and Mr. McKenzie are parents of five children: Edna G., Agnes I., Ross S., Kennedy and Brownie L.

---

L. L. WESTFALL, attorney-at-law, room 12, Fernwell block, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Macomb, Illinois, born April 5, 1865. When sixteen years of age he started in life for himself. He attended the public schools and in 1883 graduated at Macomb Normal College. He then taught school for a while, reading law under the direction of Mr. C. F. Wheat at the same time. In 1887 he was admitted at Mount Vernon, Illinois, to the supreme court of that state. He began the practice of law at Macomb, serving as assistant prosecuting attorney there until 1888, when he came to Spokane. Upon arriving in this city, he opened a law office on Monroe street, on the north side, and at the time of the big fire had the only office which was not destroyed. He has practiced law very successfully in this city ever since. Mr. Westfall shares in the honor and respect which belong to the self-made man. He earned his own education and worked his own way unaided in the world, until he has gained a rank among the leading lawyers of the city and all lovers of self-reliant industry and courage will glory in his success. Fraternally, he affiliates with Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., and with the W. of W. He is clerk in the latter order and has held that office in one or other of the camps ever since 1892, with the exception of about six months. He was married in Spokane, October 2, 1890, to Miss Adelaide Mickel, a native of Iowa, and they have two children: Elbert L. and Ethel B.

Mr. Westfall and wife both belong to the Presbyterian church and Mrs. Westfall is a member of Primrose Circle, Women of Woodcraft. Dr. Beverly R. Westfall, father of L. L., was a pioneer of 1883 and one of the early physicians of this county. He died in Spokane, August 3, 1899, the day before the big fire. He erected two residences on Monroe and Broadway in 1883, the first structures of their kind on the north side, excepting those of Colonel Jenkins and Judge Douglas.

---

ELMER E. LUCAS, of Lucas Brothers, hardware merchants, Spangle, is a native of Illinois, born May 19, 1868. The family moved to Kansas when he was an infant and in 1884 moved to Spangle, where they engaged in farming. Elmer graduated from the Spokane Business College in 1890 and was appointed deputy county assessor. The same year he engaged in the hardware business with his brother, William P., and they have now a fine business. He is the organizer and leader of the Lucas Harmony Band and is a member of Temple Lodge, No. 42, F. & A. M., of Cheney, and of the W. of W., of Spangle. He was married in Spangle, March 18, 1896, to Miss Frances E. Almquist, a native of Indiana. They have one son, Ellsworth.

---

HON. WILLIAM P. LUCAS, of Lucas Brothers, hardware merchants, Spangle, was born in Kansas, February 3, 1870. In 1884 the family moved to Spangle. In 1889 he entered the employ of O. W. Ames, hardware merchant, and learned the tinner's trade. In 1890 himself and brother, Elmer E., pur-

chased the business. They now have a nice business and handle agricultural implements and machinery. In 1894 he graduated from the Spokane Business College. In 1898 he was elected mayor of the city. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. He was married, September 9, 1899, to Miss Merle Drake.

---

HON. CORNELIUS E. MOHUNDRO, fruit raiser and gardener at Latah, was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, October 2, 1836. In 1849 the family moved to Webster county, Missouri. He early chose farming as an occupation and continued in that pursuit until April 15, 1861, when he enlisted in the Missouri Home Guards. After three months' service he joined the state militia, serving in that for the next seven months. On September 27, 1864, he became a member of Company G, Sixteenth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and remained with his regiment until finally mustered out, April 4, 1865. He then returned home and again engaged in farming, also becoming actively interested in politics. For ten consecutive years he was justice of the peace. In 1882 Mr. Mohundro came to Columbia county, Washington, where for eight years he continued in agricultural pursuits. His next move was to Oakesdale and from that town, in 1894, he came to Latah, following his present occupation here ever since. In 1896 he was elected to the state legislature and, during his term of office, became distinguished for his activity in securing the passage of the Canutt railroad bill and in procuring the sending of a memorial to congress for the establishment of a soldiers' home at Fort Sherman. At present, Mr. Mohundro is justice of the peace at Latah.

He is a member and senior vice-commander of General Millroy Post, No. 62, G. A. R., and belongs to the Christian church. He was married in Webster county, Missouri, September 16, 1860, to Miss Isabella J. Duncan, a native of Indiana, and to their union have been born six children: Joseph L., county clerk of Columbia county; William G., farmer; Mary E., wife of Austin Pintler; Martha J., wife of T. M. Hadley, of Latah; Sarah E., wife of George D. Stone, of Latah, and Julia A.

---

CAPTAIN FREEMAN SOUTHARD, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Wiscasset, Maine, born October 20, 1842. When twelve years of age he embarked on the ship Frankwellbar, bound for Calcutta. He served as cabin boy on that vessel for a year and a half, then returned home and completed his education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Maine Volunteer Infantry, and participated in the battle of Bull Run and in several other engagements. He was promoted to the rank of corporal, but on August 4, 1861, was discharged on account of disability. Returning home he engaged in the confectionery business, but a year later sold out and went back to sea. He subsequently engaged in mackerel fishing on the Bay of St. Lawrence and met with good success for a time, but in 1863 came via Panama to Cascade Rapids, Oregon. Thence he proceeded to the Boise Basin mines, traveling by stage from The Dalles. He was engaged in mining there for a while, but later went to San Francisco, thence to Sacramento and later had charge of a large stock ranch. He returned to Maine, going back via the Nicaragua route. Upon his arrival there, he again took to the sea, first with



his brother, who was captain of a coast vessel, then as commander of a vessel of his own. In 1878 he came to Spokane county, locating three miles east of Latah, where he bought a fine three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm. He also owns a farm one and a half miles east of Latah. Captain Southard is a leading farmer, energetic, thrifty man and a substantial and respected citizen. He belongs to the I. O. O. F., and in religious persuasion is a Baptist. He was married, in Cheney, Washington, March 4, 1886, to Miss Miranda Flint and they have two daughters: Myrtle N. and Blanche M.

---

JOHN MORAN, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Ireland, April 5, 1856. He enjoyed good educational advantages in his native land. When seventeen years old he emigrated to the United States, locating first at Albany, New York, but in 1875 he came out to Colorado to engage in mining, and two years later he removed to California, still following the same business. But before the year was passed he came to Spokane county, took a homestead in Rock creek valley, and turned his attention to farming. In 1883 he engaged in lumbering on the Cœur d' Alene reservation, and that was his business for about four years, but in 1887 he moved into the town of Latah and opened a real estate, insurance and loan office. Being also well posted in law, he was frequently called upon to prosecute or defend suits in the justice courts. In 1896 he went to British Columbia, on a prospecting trip, and succeeded in making several good discoveries. He organized the Leo British Columbia Mining Company in 1899, becoming its president. They have now developed and are operating several paying properties. Mr.

Moran has always taken an active and leading part in politics, though he has never coveted political preferment for himself. He was, however, postmaster during Cleveland's administration. Fraternally, he is identified with the W. of W. and the Circle. He was married in Troy, New York, April 30, 1889, to Miss Annie Howard, a native of that state, and they have three sons: John H., Francis E. and Eugene Leo.

---

HENRY TREEDE, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Hamburg, Germany, born July 7, 1855. He received such educational advantages as German youth almost universally enjoy, and, when seventeen, emigrated to America, locating first in Sandusky, Ohio. Two years later he went to San Francisco, California, where the ensuing eleven years were passed. In 1885 he came to Spokane county, bought a farm four miles south of Fairfield and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Being a thrifty, enterprising man, he has been unusually successful as a farmer, and is now the owner of a section of fine land, well improved. Mr. Treede has also maintained an active and intelligent interest in the political concerns of the county and state. In 1894 he was elected county commissioner, and for four years discharged the duties of that office with ability and good judgment. It was during his term that the county court house was completed. He was an active member of the Farmers' Alliance and one of the prominent promoters of the Farmers' Alliance warehouse at Fairfield. He was married in San Francisco, California, December 21, 1884, to Miss Mary Brincken, a native of Germany, and they have two children: Dora and Emma.

W. A. STARR, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Sullivan county, New York, November 2, 1836. While still in his infancy he was taken by his parents to Indiana, where for the next twelve years the family were engaged in farming. They then removed by team to Illinois, whence, in 1854, they went to Boone, Iowa, traveling the entire distance in wagons. Here Mr. Starr attained his majority and completed his education. For a number of years afterwards he was engaged in farming there, but in 1875 he came out to Idaho, whence, two years later, he moved to Walla Walla, Washington. He farmed in that vicinity three years, then came to Spokane county, locating near Spangle, where he purchased a three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits there until 1893, when he sold out and moved to Rock creek valley, four miles east of Fairfield.

---

C. N. WIMPY, son of Major R. H. and Lydia L. Wimpy, a pioneer of 1872, was born in Idaho, November 7, 1867. In 1872 his parents located on a farm on Hangman creek, two and a half miles north of Latah, and Mr. Wimpy has resided there or in Spokane ever since. In 1888 he entered the employ of Holley, Mason, Marks & Company and he has served in their shipping department continuously since. He takes an active interest in local politics and is in every way an exemplary citizen, commanding the confidence and good will of all who know him. In fraternal affiliations, he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. He was married, in Spokane, February 2, 1893, to Miss Nellie I. Yake, a native of Michigan, and they have two children: L. Ingles and Myrtle E.

WILLIAM H. DARKNELL, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Wisconsin, March 8, 1852. When ten years old he accompanied his parents to Minnesota and there was reared and educated. He early engaged in farming, but in 1873 came out to California, thence to Oregon and, in 1878, to Dayton, Washington. The following year he came to Spokane county, bought a tract of railroad land ten miles southeast of Rockford, and set vigorously to work to establish a comfortable home for himself and family. He is now the owner of three hundred and forty acres of fine land in an excellent state of cultivation, and in every way plainly evincing his thrift, enterprise and progressiveness. He is engaged in wheat producing and general farming but is best known for his success as a stock raiser. He is quite active in politics and has the distinction of having cast the first vote ever polled in Rockford. In 1900 he was appointed by County Assessor A. P. Williams deputy assessor for his vicinity. Fraternally, Mr. Darknell is identified with the F. & A. M. and with Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F. He was married in The Dalles, Oregon, in 1878, to Miss Virginia Justice, and to their union were born two children: Jennie, wife of G. M. Blakely, and Hattie. He was next married, at Rockford, in 1886, to Miss Clara Lefars, and they are parents of two children: Amata and Homer.

---

CHARLES N. ANDERSON, deceased, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Canada, in 1848. He passed his early youth there and in the state of Michigan, enjoying good educational advantages. About 1870 he went to California, where for some time he followed the dual occupation of mining and farming.



Subsequently, however, he moved to Oregon and engaged in agricultural pursuits there. He came to Spokane county in 1880, took a homestead four miles east of Rockford and for the ten years ensuing gave himself energetically to general farming and wheat raising. In 1890 he moved into Rockford to engage in the warehouse and grain buying business, and he was thus employed until his death, which occurred February 9, 1897. Though very young when the Civil war broke out, Mr. Anderson, nevertheless, earned the honor and gratitude of his adopted country by three years' of faithful and efficient service in the Federal army. He was a member of Company C, Fifteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. While he never was ambitious to be distinguished above ordinary men, or for any kind of preferment, he was a substantial and patriotic citizen and one who always commanded the respect and good will of those who knew him. Fraternally, he was affiliated with the J. B. Wyman Post, No. 40, G. A. R., and with Fairview Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F. He was married, in Polk county, Oregon, in September, 1880, to Miss Ella M. Higgins, a native of Oregon, who still lives in Rockford. Her father, Seldon Higgins, crossed the plains in 1857. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson had seven children, namely: Oscar S., Cranston, Lyman, Harley, Sarah, Charles E. and Nellie C., all of whom are living.

---

WILSON STAFFORD, superintendent of county poor farm, is a native of Iowa, born January 14, 1848. In 1852 the family came to Linn county, Oregon, where he grew up and was educated. He was engaged in farming and stock raising until 1874, when he

moved to Walla Walla, Washington. In 1884 he moved to Lincoln county and engaged in stock raising. In 1889 he moved to Spokane county, locating at Medical Lake and later to Rock creek valley, near Fairfield. In 1898 he was appointed by the county commissioners superintendent of the poor farm, which position he still occupies. He has taken an active part in the politics of the county and has been a delegate to many of the Republican conventions. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, October 3, 1867, to Miss Melissa Pugh, a native of Oregon. They have nine children: Anna, Chester, Clarence, Asbury, Nellie, Lura, Florence, Willie and Benjamin.

---

FRANCIS A. PUGH, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Kentucky, April 20, 1820. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Illinois and in that state he was reared and educated. He early went to Iowa, then a pioneer state, and in April, 1846, he removed thence to Oregon, making the trip overland by ox-team. He located in the Willamette valley, near Portland, residing there for about five years. In 1851 he went to Linn county, Oregon, where the ensuing seventeen years of his life were passed. He removed to Dayton, Washington, in 1878 and thence three years later to Spokane county. Shortly after his arrival here, he settled on a farm at Saltese lake, where his residence has ever since been. Mr. Pugh has followed farming and stockraising as an occupation for more than forty years and in that industry he has always been very successful. He has been in the forefront of civilization's march nearly all his life and has earned an honored place among those whose courage



and self-sacrifice have converted a vast wilderness into thriving and prosperous states. Though over eighty years old, he is still a hale, hearty man, retaining much of his original vigor and energy. He was married, while in Iowa, to Miss Ruth Jessup, a native of Indiana, who died in Spokane in February, 1895. Their children are, Mary and George, deceased; John W., a prosperous farmer in Linn county, Oregon; Melissa, wife of W. M. Stafford, superintendent of the county poor farm; F. M., deputy marshal for eastern Washington; Thomas W., who died at Saltese lake in 1896; T. K., deputy sheriff of Spokane county; and Sarah, wife of J. I. Frume, of Athena, Oregon.

---

JOHN N. BUTLER, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Hamilton county Ohio, born in 1841. He lived in the state of his birth until twenty years of age, then responded to Lincoln's first call for volunteers and became a member of Company B, Second Kentucky Infantry. His first term of enlistment was naturally only three months, but he re-enlisted July 31, 1861, in Company G, Thirty-ninth Ohio Infantry, and was assigned to service under General Fremont in Missouri. During the ensuing three years he was in the siege of Lexington, the battle of Island No. 10, the siege of Corinth, the battle of Iuka and Sherman's march to the sea, besides numerous other engagements and skirmishes. He was wounded in one of the battles around Atlanta, by a rifle ball which entered his left thigh. On September 26, 1864, he was mustered out, after a military career of which he and his family have just reason to be proud. After the war he returned to Ohio and was engaged in teaching until 1870, when he went to Kansas. He

pursued his profession for five years, then moved to California and later to Oregon, teaching and farming in both these states. In the spring of 1878 he came to Spokane county, pre-empted ninety acres and purchased two hundred and ten acres of railroad land and eighty of school land, making a farm of three hundred and eighty acres in all. He cultivates about ninety acres, but gives most of his attention to stock raising, so that much of his land is in pasture. He has, however, a fine orchard of twenty-five acres. He is one of the leading farmers and most influential and representative citizens of Moran prairie. Socially, he is connected with the Masonic order and with Sedgwick Post, G. A. R. He was married in Ohio, in 1867, to Miss Jennie Dickey and they have been parents of four children: Cora, a normal graduate, teacher in the Lincoln school, Spokane; Frank, principal of the government Indian school, at the Klamath agency; John, deceased, and Alfred, a senior in the Spokane high school. They are members of the First Methodist Episcopal church, Spokane.

---

N. R. HULL, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Illinois, in 1834, but when only four years of age was taken by his parents to Missouri, where the family lived on a farm for nine years. Mr. Hull then moved to Iowa and was engaged in farming there most of the time for the ensuing thirty-seven years. He was, however, at work in the Colorado mines from 1860 to 1866. On the 7th of March, 1884, he landed in Spokane county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of school land, located thirteen miles southeast of Spokane, and on this he has ever since made his home. He is

engaged in raising wheat, oats, potatoes and other products and is one of the successful and thrifty farmers of that neighborhood. As a citizen, he holds quite a leading place in his community, being actively interested in everything of general benefit and always willing to do his share towards promoting the common good. He has held the offices of school director and road supervisor for several terms. Socially, he is affiliated with the F. & A. M., in Iowa, and he is also a policy holder in the A. O. U. W. He was married in Iowa, in 1856, to Miss Malinda Long, and they have been parents of seven children, namely: Mary, Albert, Emma, Curtis, Jesse and Edith, living, and Henry, deceased. Mrs. Hull is a member of the Baptist church.

---

ROBERT B. PATERSON, president of the Spokane Dry Goods Company, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Iowa, November 18, 1864. He acquired his education in the public schools and in Iowa College, and at the age of twenty engaged in the mercantile business at Charles City, Iowa, with Mr. J. M. Comstock, forming the firm of Comstock & Paterson. He resided there for about five years, then came to Spokane and engaged in the same business here. Being a man of extraordinary executive and commercial ability, he soon became prominent in the business circles of this city and of the northwest. The greater part of his time, for the past eleven years, has been devoted to negotiating the purchases of his company, and he is now one of the most widely known buyers on the Pacific coast. The company also maintains an office in New York City where a considerable portion of his time is spent. Mr. Paterson is also manager of the Crescent store, which is

the retail branch of the Spokane Dry Goods Company, and which is one of the finest and best equipped places of business in this state. In his large commercial operations, he naturally has had to employ a great many subordinates, and these he has always treated with such courtesy and fairness as to maintain the best of good feeling between employer and employee. He was married in Charles City, Iowa, January 1, 1889, to Miss Henrietta I. Davidson, a native of that state, and they have one daughter, Genevieve. They reside in a magnificent home on Seventh avenue.

---

SAMUEL MILLER, a farmer and fruit-raiser, six miles northeast of Mead, a pioneer of 1889, was born in the vicinity of Jackson, Ohio, December 17, 1855. He grew to manhood in his native state, receiving good early educational advantages and graduating at the Lebanon Normal School. After completing his course of study he was engaged for a few years in the dual occupation of farming and teaching, but in 1880 he embarked in the lumbering business on the Ohio river. He was thus employed until 1889, when he moved to Spokane county, bought out a squatter's right, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres where he now lives, and engaged in farming and fruit-raising. Since that date he has given his energies mostly to his farm, though he has also taught school some, and for two years was foreman for the Dort Brothers in their planing mill. Mr. Miller has always taken an active and leading part in politics. Indeed he has ever been one of the representative and influential citizens of his community, meriting and receiving the esteem and respect of his neighbors. He served as deputy assessor while Mr. Dan-



iels held the office of county assessor. In his fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Mead Lodge, No. 46, I. O. O. F. He was married in Jackson county, Ohio, December 27, 1883, to Miss Jessie L. Osborne, a native of that state, and they have seven children, Harry D., Mabel L., Maudie, Bertha, Jessie, Hilburn and Clara.

---

WILLIAM MORTER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Pennsylvania in 1842. He received a common-school education and after arriving at years of maturity was engaged in farming and burning lime until 1870, when he removed to Illinois. He went to Iowa the next year and engaged in the meat market business, following that line until 1879. He afterward spent a year in Kansas and a short time in California, but finally came to Walla Walla, where for some months he worked on a farm. His next move was to Spokane county and his next employment was making ties for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Upon finishing his contract, he came to Medical Lake, bought a salt plant there and for two years was engaged in making Medical Lake salts. He then maintained a meat market for a time, but during the past three years he has been mining and prospecting in the various mining districts tributary to Spokane. He is quite heavily interested in Medical Lake real estate, being owner of a half interest in the Lake House and of much other property on the lake front and in different parts of the town. Mr. Morter has always manifested considerable interest in the general welfare of Medical Lake, has taken quite an active part in its municipal affairs and has served for one term as a member of its city council. In fraternal affiliations he is an Odd Fellow.

JUDGE C. F. BACKUS, attorney-at-law, a pioneer of Spokane county of 1887, was born in South Bend, Indiana, May 3, 1845. In 1850 the family crossed the plains in an ox-train, of which his father was captain, and located in Linn county, Oregon, where Mr. Backus lived for the ensuing twenty years. He received an academic education, then was engaged as a stock-raiser, merchant and manufacturer. Subsequently he studied law in The Dalles, Oregon, securing admission to the supreme court in 1877. He then opened an office in The Dalles, and practiced there for about ten years, also taking an active and leading part in the Republican political campaigns of the state. In March, 1887, he came to Spokane where he has ever since resided, engaged continuously in the practice of his profession. During 1891-92, also during 1897-98, he served as justice of the peace, and in 1898 he held the office of police judge for several months. In each of these offices he discharged his duties with skill, energy and impartiality, winning for himself the confidence and good will of his constituency. Fraternally he affiliates with the Foresters. He was married in Linn county, Oregon, April 16, 1868, to Elizabeth Leady, a native of Indiana, and they have two daughters, Lottie M., wife of H. E. Hamilton, a commission merchant in Spokane; and Velma. Mr. Backus's father is still living at Hood River, Oregon, though past eighty-three years old.

---

LOUIS H. HILBY, a pioneer of 1878, was born in California, December 24, 1856, and his entire minority was passed in that state, except about three years, during which he was absent in Virginia City, Nevada. He was engaged for some time in the quicksilver



mines of California, but the last few years of his stay there were spent in farming. In 1877 he moved to Walla Walla, Washington, worked with a threshing machine during the harvest season, then went to Palouse City. After traveling extensively over the country for some time he finally located in Spokane county, homesteading one hundred and sixty acres of land on the south side of Moran prairie. For the first twelve years he was in the stock business, but recently has turned his attention more particularly to grain raising. For the three years succeeding 1882 he was absent at Badger Mount, where he had a ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, but in 1885 he sold this and returned to his homestead. He has a fine farm on the prairie, rich and fertile and improved with a good house and barn and a splendid orchard covering fifteen acres. He takes great pride in raising thoroughbred Clyde horses, Poland China hogs and Plymouth Rock chickens. Mr. Hilby is one of the most energetic, progressive and successful farmers on Moran prairie, and he is also a leading and influential man in local and county affairs. He has at different times served his community in the capacities of road supervisor and justice of the peace, and in 1894 was nominated for the office of county auditor. Socially he is affiliated with the United Moderns. He was united in marriage February 22, 1890, to Miss Louise Bauer, of Houser Junction, Idaho, and they have three children, Julia, Cora and John.

---

R. C. BROWN, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Pike county, Pennsylvania, in 1833. He was reared and educated in his native state, residing there until twenty-two years old. He then

moved to Michigan and farmed for twelve years, subsequently going to California. He was engaged in saw-milling in the Santa Cruz mountains for a year and a half, but afterwards returned to Michigan and followed the same occupation in that state for five years. At the expiration of that period he went back to California. He worked as a carpenter there until 1878, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land half a mile west of Medical Lake. He now has a fine farm, forty acres of which are platted into town lots and the remainder reduced to a high state of cultivation. He is engaged in diversified farming and gives considerable attention to fruit raising and to the care of his splendid orchard. Being a man of prudence and good judgment he has been enabled to make an excellent success of that form of agricultural enterprise, in which so many have failed. He was married in Michigan, in 1863, to Mrs. Amanda Ainsley, whose daughter, by a former marriage, resides in Brooklyn, New York. Mrs. Brown is a daughter of Colonel John Ainsley, one of the pioneers of Michigan.

---

C. H. WEEKS, secretary and treasurer of the Spokane Dry Goods Company, was born in the Western Reserve, Ohio, July 8, 1842. He acquired a good common-school education and supplemented it by a course in the Western Reserve College, then became a railroad man. He held various positions in the operating department of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company until 1877, when he accepted a situation in the traffic department of the Great Northern Railroad, holding various positions in this department, the last of which was the general agency at Spokane. He was employed by that

company until 1894, then resigned to become associated with the Spokane Dry Goods Company. When that firm finally incorporated, in January, 1895, he was elected secretary and treasurer, a position which he still retains. They have a very large wholesale and retail trade, extending over a wide area. Their business is large enough to require the services of about one hundred employees, including two traveling salesmen. Mr. Weeks is a business man of unusual ability, possessing the unerring judgment, keen foresight and capacity for great labor always present in those eminently qualified for commercial pursuits. Since coming to Spokane he has ever manifested an abiding interest in the city's social and material welfare. He has been especially active in the promotion of the industrial expositions, and was one of the incorporators of the present Chamber of Commerce, of which he is a past director. In religious affiliations Mr. Weeks is identified with the Westminster Congregational church of this city. He was married in Charles City, Iowa, September 13, 1886, to Miss Carolyn A. Barney, a native of Swanton, Vermont.

---

ANDREW LEFEVRE, deceased, a pioneer of 1872, was a native of Montreal, Canada, born in 1824. He was reared on a farm, receiving no educational advantages whatever. In 1849 he removed to California, becoming one of the pioneer settlers of Siskiyou county, that state, where he mined for three years. In 1856, however, he came to Walla Walla, Washington, to take part in the Indian wars then in progress. In 1872 he removed to Medical Lake, bringing with him a band of horses, cattle and sheep, and, in fact, everything necessary for farming. The Indians tried to

dissuade him from settling there, telling him that the waters of the lake were poisonous, but he soon discovered the falsity of their statements and the medicinal value of the water, so decided to make his home upon the banks of the lake. He took as a homestead the site of the present town and was engaged in farming for many years afterward. But when the town became quite large he retired from his farm and gave his entire attention to the real estate business. He was always a firm friend of Medical Lake and contributed in every way in his power to its material and social advancement. He was largely instrumental in securing the establishment of the hospital for the insane at that place. Mr. Lefevre was one of the most enterprising and progressive men of the county and was highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him. Politically he was allied to the Democratic party, by which he was once elected to the office of county commissioner. He was married before leaving Canada to Miss May, of English descent, who lived only three years after becoming his wife. She presented him with two children, both of whom are now deceased. In 1862, at Walla Walla, Mr. Lefevre married Miss Annie Forrest, a native of Canada, and they had six children, two of whom are now living. The wife and mother died in 1874, and the father was subsequently married to Mrs. Jane Kimbell, a native of Illinois. On January 15, 1900, Mr. Lefevre died at his home in Medical Lake, and his loss was mourned by a host of friends all over this part of the state.

---

E. W. HAND, of the law firm of Hand, Taylor & Graves, 411-12-13-14, the Rookery building, is a native of Wisconsin, born May 23, 1859. He acquired his preliminary educa-



tion in the public schools and in the Normal at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and, in 1886, entered the law department of the State University at Madison. He had previously read law in the office of his brother for four years, so that he completed their course in one year. In 1890 he began the practice of his profession in Phillips, Wisconsin, where he resided until the town was burned in 1894. He then came west, locating first at Wallace, Idaho. For the ensuing three years he continued the pursuit of his profession there, but in 1897 he came to Spokane and opened an office here. Later he formed a partnership with Charles A. Fleming, the firm name being Hand & Fleming. In March, 1899, this partnership was dissolved and two months later the present firm was organized. They rank among the leading law firms of the city and have an extensive and constantly increasing practice. Mr. Hand is also interested in various mining enterprises. Fraternally he is identified with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., also with Excelsior Camp, No. 5124, M. W. A., of which he has been clerk since its organization in 1897. Mr. Hand has always taken an interest in politics and has served as city attorney both in Phillips, Wisconsin, and in Wallace, Idaho. He was married in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, July 5, 1894, to Miss Lola A. Willis, a native of that state, who died January 10, 1899, leaving one daughter, Ruth Mary.

---

CAPT. C. H. THOMPSON, a mining man, was born in Ohio, September 22, 1842, there acquiring his education. April 16, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Fourteenth Volunteer Infantry, which served under Colonel (afterwards Major-General) Steadman. At the end of his three-months' term he re-enlisted,

becoming a member of the Eleventh Ohio Infantry. He served in the Army of the Cumberland and the Army of the Tennessee, and was with Burnside and Thomas. He took part in twenty-seven different engagements, among which were the battles of Philippi, Carrick's Ford, Murfreesborough, Perryville, Stone River and Crab Orchard; was present at the capture of Morgan, and assisted in the siege of Knoxville. At Carrick's Ford he received a gun shot wound in the leg, and in the battle of Strawberry Plain he was wounded in the side. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant of the First United States Colored Artillery at Knoxville, and in 1865 he became captain of the same regiment, which rank he retained until the close of the war. He was mustered out April 11, 1866, after a military service lasting from the time the first shot of the war was fired until after the last Confederate soldier had laid down his arms. Few men can boast of a more praiseworthy military record, and few have a better title to their country's gratitude. Retiring from the army, he returned to Ohio, but soon removed to Arkansas and engaged in raising cotton. He went back to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1869, opened a grocery store, and also took up the study of mining and retorting. Before a year had passed, however, he removed to Iowa, to accept a position as freight agent of the construction company which built the Dubuque & Sioux City Railroad. He resigned in 1871, went to Boston and resumed the study of mining, taking a course of lectures in a school of technology there. In 1874 he commenced operating in mines and two years later he was called to take charge of the El Capitan mine in California. For the two years subsequent to 1880 he was mining in Colorado. He then went east and engaged in manufacturing, but in 1885 he



returned to the Occident. Since that time he has followed mining exclusively and with great success. He was one of the pioneers of the Virtue mine at Baker City, Oregon, is interested in the Wonderful Mining Group in the Slo-cum country, in the Bunker Hill, at Sumpter, Oregon, and in the Keystone Belle, at Sumpter, Oregon. He is president of the Miller Creek Mining Company, vice-president of the Wonderful and general manager of the Keystone. Captain Thompson was a commissioner from the state of Washington to the World's Columbian Exposition, and in 1899 was appointed by President McKinley to a similar office in the Paris Exposition. He was married in Cleveland, Ohio, September 22, 1868, to Miss Clara E. Sherman, a native of Ohio, and a relative of General Sherman. They have one daughter, Geraldine. Captain Thompson is one of those men who possess the elements of success in their inmost beings. One hardly knows which to admire the more, his splendid fight against the armed forces of disunion, or his equally heroic contest to win from Mother Earth her carefully concealed treasures. In both species of warfare he has been a conqueror.

---

W. R. BARTHOLOMEW, a pioneer of the spring of 1878, was born in the state of Wisconsin in 1854. When fifteen years old he removed to Dakota and there he resided until 1875, then crossed the plains with a team to Grande Ronde valley, Oregon. He maintained a harness shop there until 1878, but in that year removed to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land three miles north of Medical Lake. He made his home upon this land until 1886, then went to Cheney and ran a stage between there and Deep creek

about three years. In 1890 he came to Medical Lake to engage in a general merchandise store with his father. Subsequently, however, he opened a harness shop, and to that business he has devoted his energies continuously since. Mr. Bartholomew has always taken a lively and intelligent interest in local affairs, and has frequently been elected to offices in the municipal government. During his residence at Cheney he was marshal and constable and since coming to Medical Lake he has held the office of constable continuously, also has twice served as assessor of the town. He is a man of good principles and unquestioned integrity, commanding the respect and confidence of his neighbors. Socially he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Medical Lake in 1882, to Miss Vina Whitlock, who is also a pioneer of 1878. They have seven children, Claude, Ray, Myrtle, Birdie, Thomas, Gilbert and a child not named.

---

DAVID L. HALL, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Connecticut in 1836. His family moved by wagon to Pennsylvania when he was twelve years old, and he lived with them until eighteen, then purchased his liberty from his father for two hundred dollars. He worked for a merchant and lumberman for five years, but subsequently moved to Bordertown, New Jersey, where he went into the commission lumber business. During his residence in that city he was twice elected mayor and he served as sheriff of the county for three years. Subsequently he removed to Travis county, Minnesota, and bought a farm, but he soon sold again and invested in Minneapolis real estate. He followed the lumber business in that city for eight years, then came to Medical Lake to take baths for



J. A. CRISLER  
Mica



MRS. J. A. CRISLER  
Mica



PETER DESGRANGES  
Rockford



D. M. VESS  
Rockford





erysipelas. He soon recovered completely, then bought a ten-acre tract four miles southeast of the city of Spokane, upon which he now resides. He has the entire place planted with fruit trees of the choicest varieties, and, being a good orchardist, he succeeds in raising large quantities of the finest fruits. He produces as much as two thousand dollars' worth of fruit and vegetables on his farm in one season. He is a Knight Templar in the Masonic order, and has been a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married in Binghamton, New York, in 1863, to Annie E. Tompkins, and they have one son, an expert engraver, who has worked on the New York Journal, and the San Francisco Examiner, and is now engaged on the San Francisco Call.

---

ALBERT E. WOOD, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1849, and lived there until ten years old. He was then taken by his parents to Minnesota, where he lived, engaged in mason work and in farming, until 1889. He then moved to Spokane county and purchased land four miles southeast of Spokane, upon which he has made his home continuously since. He has a fine orchard of ten acres and does some market gardening, but prefers to follow his trade most of the time, rather than to engage extensively and exclusively in farming. He has long taken an active and intelligent interest in the general welfare of his community; he has been road supervisor five years, and school director for nine, and he also served as deputy assessor two years. He is one of the substantial and influential citizens of the county and a leader in his neighborhood. Socially he affiliates with the United Moderns. He was married in Minnesota, in 1870, to Rachael C. Dilley, and they are the parents of six

children: Alfred E., Charles, Gertie May, Fred E., Amelia and Violet. They are members of the Methodist church.

---

W. J. DOUST, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Syracuse, New York, and in that city he was reared and educated. In 1879 he came to Colorado where for a number of years he was engaged in mining. In 1887 he came to this county, located a homestead sixteen miles north of Spokane and engaged in farming, fruit-raising and the nursery business. He devoted his energies to these branches of industry continuously until 1898, when he came to the city and received an appointment as clerk of the board of county commissioners. He discharged his duties as such officer with faithfulness and ability until May, 1900, when he became a partner in the firm of Smith, Doust & Russel. They have a general merchandise establishment in Hillyard and carry a full stock of goods. In the political affairs of county and state Mr. Doust has always taken an active and leading part. Fraternally he is a prominent member of Mead Lodge, No. 146, I. O. O. F., having passed through all the chairs. He also affiliates with Excelsior Camp, No. 5124, M. W. A. He was married in Leadville, Colorado, December 6, 1879, to Miss Kittie Shroudy, a native of Syracuse, New York, and they have five children: Edwin H., William J., Jr., Minnie, Kittie and Walter.

---

F. O. BERG, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Minnesota, December 24, 1862. Upon completing his education he engaged in upholstering, and in 1883 he went to Chicago and turned

his attention to manufacturing tents, awnings and all kinds of canvas goods. In 1889 he came to Spokane, formed a partnership with J. T. Omo, and established a tent and awning factory. He and Mr. Omo were also associated together in the art and molding business. In 1892 the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Berg taking the tent and awning business. He has the largest and best equipped plant west of Chicago, and by his enterprise and ability has built up a very extensive trade. In 1898 he established in Seattle, the Seattle Tent & Awning Company, which is also doing an excellent business. Mr. Berg is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason and belongs to all the bodies of that order. He also belongs to the B. P. O. E. and the Red Men, and is a colonel in the Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias.

---

MONTGOMERY HARDMAN, a pioneer of 1875, is a native of Indiana, born August 5, 1845, but he early came to Linn county, Oregon. He lived near Albany about five years, then moved to Walla Walla, where he resided until about thirty years old. He followed stock-raising as an occupation until 1875, then moved to Spokane county, located at Rosalia and became postmaster of that town. His postoffice and the one at Spangle were at that time the only offices between Spokane and Colfax. While at Rosalie, Mr. Hardman located a homestead, pre-emption and timber culture, and engaged quite extensively in stock raising. In 1888 he moved to Spokane where he has ever since resided. He has a nice home here and owns considerable real estate. He sold his farm near Rosalia, but is now the owner of three hundred and twenty acres on the Spokane river, thirteen miles west of that city, also of a three-hundred-

and-twenty-acre farm near Bridgeport in the Big Bend country. He is a very enterprising, progressive man, and at present is one of the leading stock-raisers of the county, while for nine years he was among the foremost real estate and mining men. In the political life of city and county he has also taken an active interest. In 1892 he was appointed by President Harrison special agent for the removal of the Spokane Indians onto their reservation. Socially Mr. Hardman affiliates with the A. O. U. W. and the Pioneer Association. He was married in Walla Walla, February 4, 1874, to Miss Dora Reed, a native of Oregon, and they have two children living: Gladys M. and Dora M., also one, Dell M., deceased. Mrs. Hardman's father, J. M. Reed, crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. He died in Walla Walla in 1895, aged eighty-five years. Her mother also died in Walla Walla in 1896, aged seventy-five years.

---

DR. HENRY B. LUHN, physician and surgeon, rooms 201-2-3 Peyton building, a pioneer of 1886, was born in New York, August 14, 1867. His boyhood days were spent on the plains with his father, Captain G. L. Luhn, but at the early age of thirteen he entered the Villanova College, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and when sixteen years old he became a student in the Notre Dame University, Indiana, from which he graduated three years later. He then enrolled in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, receiving his M. D. degree when only twenty-three years old. Being desirous of attaining a thorough familiarity with his profession, he next spent two years in hospital practice in Philadelphia, after which he returned to Spokane and opened an office here. Dr. Luhn has spared no labor



in his efforts to become a thoroughly proficient physician, and he has attained to a standing in his profession seldom reached by men of his age. Indeed, it is not often that we find a physician so young as Doctor Luhn, who has had such an extensive experience, for he had completed his college work and was practicing in the hospitals at an early age when most doctors are still contending for honors in the universities. Dr. Luhn is a member of the Spokane County Medical Society, and of the Washington State Medical Society. He is also one of the surgeons of the National Guard and a member of the medical staff of Sacred Heart Hospital. Fraternally he affiliates with the B. P. O. E. and the F. O. A., while he also belongs to the Young Men's Institute and the S. A. A. C. He was married in New York City, June 23, 1897, to Miss A. G. Higgins, a native of New York. They are parents of two daughters, Marion and Catharine.

---

WILLIAM D. PLANTS, a pioneer of 1886, was for many years one of Spokane's leading business men. He was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, September 4, 1846, but in 1853 accompanied his parents to Henry county, Iowa. When twenty-three years old he came to Sacramento, California, whence, soon afterwards, he moved to Oakland. In 1870 he came to Portland, Oregon, and found a position with the wholesale grocery firm of Corbett & MacLeay, by whom he was employed for the ensuing nine years. He then came to Walla Walla and, with Mr. A. MacKay, opened a grocery store. Four years later he returned to Portland, and to the service of his former employers. Coming to Spokane in 1886, he established here the first exclusively wholesale gro-

cery house in Washington. It was conducted under the firm name of W. D. Plants & Company until 1897, but in that year, Mr. Plants was forced to retire from business on account of failing health. He made a trip to China and Japan for pleasure and recuperation during the years 1898 and 1899, returning to Spokane in the spring of the latter year. Mr. Plants is essentially a self-made man. Arriving in the west without capital or influence, he has, by industry, frugality and business shrewdness, worked his way to a place among the successful and moderately wealthy men of the Inland Empire. He lost everything in the fire of 1889, but such was his financial recuperative power that he soon was on the highway to prosperity again. He is one of the stockholders in the Centennial Mill Company. Fraternally he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He was married in Portland, September 17, 1873, to Miss Alvira E. Fisher, a native of Illinois, and they have one son, Kenneth Eardley. The family resides in an elegant home on the corner of First avenue and Chestnut street.

---

WILLIAM A. CORY, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Indiana, February 12, 1832. When four years old he was taken by his parents to Illinois. His first occupation was steamboating on the rivers, between Chicago and New Orleans. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Portland, Oregon, whence he afterwards journeyed to Yreka, California. Mr. Cory followed mining awhile, but later went to Stockton, where he engaged in the hotel business. Subsequently he went to Columbia, California, to look after mining interests. In 1856 he removed to San Francisco and became a partner in a box factory, but he soon afterwards turned his atten-



tion to millwrighting. In 1862 he and four others passed through the site of the present Spokane on a prospecting tour to the headwaters of the Saskatchewan river. Returning, Mr. Cory stopped for a time at Florence and Warrens, Idaho, then went back to San Francisco. He soon embarked in the stock business near Truckee, California, continuing in that enterprise until 1882, when he came to Spokane. He was proprietor of the Western Hotel here for some time, then followed the furniture and undertaking business until burned out in 1889. He next tried the real estate business, building a large number of residences. He continued handling real property until 1895, then moved to Rossland, British Columbia, to practice as a phrenologist. Returning to this city in 1898, he established a meat market here and to that business he has devoted his energies ever since. Mr. Cory is a reliable and substantial citizen, in good standing wherever he is known. He was married in Truckee, California, in August, 1880, to Miss Eliza G. Coffin, a native of Nantucket, Massachusetts, and they have one son, Edgar Allen.

ROBERT G. WILLIAMSON, a pioneer of 1876, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1834. He grew to manhood in the state of his nativity, then moved to Freeport, Illinois, where he was engaged in farming for seven years. He subsequently followed the same occupation in Hardin county, Iowa, and in son county, Kansas, spending seven years in each of those states. In 1875 he removed to Oregon and located at Albany, but after a year's residence, came to this region. He lived for a brief period on Pine creek in what is now called the Farmington country, but soon came to Spo-

kane county, and on August 9, 1876, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land five miles southeast of Spokane. He also bought forty acres adjoining the homestead and one hundred and seventy-three acres on Richland prairie. He is engaged in market gardening, and also raises a great variety of farm products, and he formerly gave much attention to producing small fruits. Mr. Williamson is an industrious and successful farmer and has a fine place, rich naturally, and also well cultivated and improved. Personally he is a hospitable, kindly man, and he is well liked and highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was married in 1856, to Sarah H. Shelly, of Freeport, Illinois, and they have had eight children: Alpheus J., Flora A., John S., Annie M., Robert and Mina H., living; and Clark N. and Sylvanus A., deceased. Mrs. Williamson is a member of the Adventist church.

DR. W. H. ANDERSON, physician and surgeon at Medical Lake, was born in Sennett, New York, July 25, 1857, and resided there and at other towns in the state until twenty-one years old. He had excellent educational advantages. After completing the primary work he attended the Auburn high school, the Monroe Collegiate Institute, at Elbridge, New York, and the Hamilton College, located at Clinton, that state. He spent two years, 1881 and 1883, in Harvard Medical College, then, after a severe attack of typhoid fever, went to Texas for his health. While there he was prevailed upon by other physicians to pass the state examination and begin practice, and this he did in 1885. He was engaged in the pursuit of his profession until 1889, then, wishing to become more thorough in the theory of medicine, he en-

tered the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which he graduated in 1890. The next year he came to Medical Lake. At the opening of the Eastern Washington Hospital for Insane, he was appointed assistant physician, a position which he held until September 1, 1897. Since that date he has devoted his attention mostly to building up and maintaining a country practice, preferring the free outdoor life which is an incident of that form of professional activity. Dr. Anderson is one of the leading physicians of Spokane county, and is so recognized by medical practitioners in this part of the state. He is a member of the county and state medical societies, also of the American Medical Association. In fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Masons. He was married in Spokane in 1892 to Grace H. Reid, and they have three daughters, namely: Margaret, Catherine and Dorothy R.

---

J. T. CREWDSON, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Kentucky March 15, 1848, but, when two years old, was taken by his parents to Illinois. A twelvemonth later they moved to Missouri, where they spent about four years, afterward going to Sonoma county, California. Here Mr. Crewdson was reared and educated, residing in this and one or two neighboring counties continuously, until, in 1880, he came to Spokane. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, four and a half miles west of Medical Lake, and later secured, by purchase, another quarter-section adjoining and a quarter-section on Deep creek. For many years he gave his attention to hay raising principally, but he is now engaged in producing grain. He is one of the thrifty and progressive farmers of his neighborhood and is making an excellent success of his various agricultural en-

terprises. He was married, in California, in 1875, to Mary M. Right, and to their union have been born six children: Mary C., Nellie, Dora, Martha, Dollie and George Dewey.

---

J. W. BUTLER, hotel man at Medical Lake, was born at LaPorte City, Indiana, in 1850. He was, however, reared in Iowa, having been taken there by his parents when five years old. Upon attaining adult age, he first tried farming for a few years, then went into a meat market enterprise and finally into the livery business. In 1876 he removed to Dayton, Columbia county, Washington, where, for twenty-one years, he was a successful farmer and stock raiser. He at length sold out his interests there and moved to Medical Lake, Washington, taking charge of the Larson House, one of the leading hotels of the town. Mr. Butler is a substantial and respected citizen, standing high in the esteem of all who know him. He was married, January 7, 1873, to Miss Hattie M. Watrous, and to their union have been born eight children, four sons and four daughters.

---

FRED L. HARRISON, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Wisconsin December 14, 1862. He resided there until twenty years old, making the best of such educational opportunities as the public schools of his locality afforded, then came west and remained for brief periods at Seattle and Walla Walla. In the fall of the same year, however, he came to Spokane and went to work for J. M. Nosler on his farm. He afterward engaged in saw-milling, following that business for a number of years. Mr. Harrison is a man of a studious disposition and



has always devoted his spare moments to self-improvement. In 1897 he took a course in the Spokane Business College, from which institution he received a diploma. By special application, also, he learned the trade of an engineer, and he is at present employed by the Hypotheek Bank to run an engine in the Eagle block. Mr. Harrison is a self-made man, acquiring by his own efforts a useful familiarity with many of the branches of a liberal education and a breadth of information and culture not possessed by multitudes who have had vastly superior advantages. To such men as he the cottage fireside is a most excellent college. He has always taken an active part in politics, staunchly supporting the Republican party. He owns four hundred and eighty acres of fine land ten miles north of Spokane.

---

HUGO HEYER, proprietor of the Concordia, is a native of Alsace, Germany, born October 18, 1861. He grew to manhood in the land of his nativity, serving as clerk in his father's mercantile establishment. In 1884 he came to the United States and located in Rochester, New York, where he found employment for a time in an optical establishment. He came to Spokane two years later and engaged in the real estate business, remaining here until 1888. He then went to Kettle Falls, Washington, where he became extensively interested in real property. After a residence of only one year, however, he returned to Spokane and a year later he engaged in the boot and shoe business, following that continuously for eight years. In 1898 he sold out and engaged in his present business. Mr. Heyer is a successful man and has accumulated considerable property since coming to Spokane. Fra-

ternally he is affiliated with the Red Men and the Sons of Herman. He was married, in Rochester, New York, September 14, 1885, to Albertina Altheimer, a native of Prussia, and they have two children living, namely: Oscar Walter and Alma Louise, and two deceased, Victor Hugo and Alfreda.

---

THOMAS BROWN, a pioneer of 1890, was born in Indiana April 2, 1842. He accompanied his parents to Illinois in 1856 and it was in that state that he acquired most of his education. Upon attaining to adult age he engaged in farming, but his peaceful pursuits were soon interrupted by the imperative call of patriotism, and on July 10, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Missouri Infantry. He was many times under fire and participated in numerous severe engagements, among which were those at Vicksburg, Nashville, Iuka and Corinth. On the 2d of January, 1863, while out with a searching party, he was wounded by bushwhackers, receiving a shot in the left side, which confined him to the hospital for some time. He was also wounded in the head at Nashville, Tennessee. On January 22, 1866, he was mustered out of the service, after a highly laudable career of military activity lasting about four and a half years. He then returned to Illinois and devoted his energies to farming continuously until 1890. In that year he removed to Deep Creek, Spokane county, where for the ensuing five years he followed the restaurant business. In 1895, however, he moved to Medical Lake and three years later he came to Spokane to accept a position with the Michigan Cider Company, by which he is still employed. Mr. Brown is an active, intelligent citizen, always manifesting deep in-



terest in politics and in the general welfare. He was married, in Illinois, August 16, 1866, to Mary E. Mann, a native of that state, who died in Spokane February 6, 1900, leaving four children: Mary E., wife of Horace Jenson, of Walla Walla; Willis E., of the firm of Brown & Seehorn, hatters; Earl and Eugene.

---

GEORGE D. SAUNDERS, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Boone county, Iowa, born in 1855. He lived there on a farm until twenty-eight years old, then came to Spokane county and resided at Waverly for a couple of years. He next moved to a point eight miles north of Spokane, purchased an interest in a saw-mill and was engaged in manufacturing lumber for two years. Subsequently he went to Peone prairie, where he had some real estate interests, but, in 1890, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, two and a half miles southwest of Rockford, upon which he has since resided. He has a fine orchard, covering ten acres, and has heretofore raised a great deal of wheat, but is now beginning to work into the dairy business. He is a progressive, enterprising man, and takes an active and intelligent interest in all affairs of public concern in his community. Socially he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity and the Woodmen of the World. He was married, in Iowa, in December, 1882, to Margaret Luther, and they have one son, Ernest Earl, now a student in the Spokane high school.

---

E. J. BOWER, a pioneer of May 5, 1884, is a native of Indiana, born in 1858. When fifteen years old he came to Oregon and he lived on a farm there for several years afterward;

but in 1882 he moved to Idaho, where for two years he was engaged in surveying. He then came to Spokane county and followed the carpenter trade a while, but, having the wisdom to see and the courage to grasp an opportunity, he soon found his way into something better than working for wages. He conceived the idea of putting up natural ice at Loon Lake for the supply of Spokane, and he now has several ice houses at the lake, in which he preserves annually forty-five hundred tons of ice. He operates his business under the name of the Loon Lake Ice Company, but he is sole owner of the enterprise himself. Mr. Bower is also interested in mining and was one of the organizers of the Crystal Mining Company, in which he is now a director. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He is also a prominent member of the Chamber of Commerce. He was married, in Spokane, September 20, 1887, to Miss Mary McKinney, and they have two children, Paul M. and Altus E.

---

WILLIAM H. WRIGHT, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of New Hampshire, born September 26, 1856. He received his education in that state, also learned the trade of a machinist. In 1884 he came to Spokane and found employment with Mr. Weeks in his blacksmith shop. Becoming a partner the next year, he remained in business until 1889, then engaged in contracting and building. He erected a number of residences here, building for himself, in 1885, the first house ever put up in Heath's addition, also sinking the first well dug in that part of the city. He learned the trade of a taxidermist in 1892. For several years past he has spent his summers in guiding hunting and exploring parties into the mountains, a task

for which he is particularly well fitted, as he is naturally at home in such regions, being a great lover of nature in its wildness and variety. He was at the head of the government troops who went to the relief of the Carlin party in 1895, and in 1899 went with the Lewis Clarke party through California and Mexico. Mr. Wright has also been very active in prospecting and locating mines. He was married, in Spokane, October 22, 1885, to Miss Lizzie Hix, a native of Missouri, who came with her brother to this city in 1883. They have two daughters, Beulah M. and Blanche C. They have a beautiful home at 03215 Madison street, elegantly furnished in the most modern style. Both Mr. Wright and his wife are members of the Central Christian church and of the Pioneer Association, and Mrs. Wright is a very active member of the W. C. T. U., also of the Sorosis Society. Mr. Wright has also for a number of years taken photographic views of many different places in the United States for natural history publishers and sportsmen's magazines.

---

JOHN FISHER, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Belmont county, Ohio, born in 1832. He resided there until twenty-three years old, then went to Iowa, from which state, on March 21, 1862, he enlisted in the army, becoming a member of Company D, Seventeenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He served under Sherman in the Western Division, participating in the battles of Corinth, Iuka and Holly Springs, besides numerous minor engagements and skirmishes. On November 12, 1862, he was discharged on account of disability, not having rendered as extended a service as his patriotism prompted, but having done faithfully what he could. Upon leaving the army, he

returned to Iowa, where for the ensuing thirteen years he was engaged in farming. He then followed the same occupation in Kansas for twelve years, subsequently coming to Spokane county. Arrived here, he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, one-half mile west of Mt. Hope, a tract which his brother, E. C. Fisher, had homesteaded twenty-six years ago. He has ever since been engaged in raising wheat, oats and fruit. He has a fine farm of good, rich land, and, being a thrifty, enterprising man, he is making a success of farming. Mr. Fisher is also one of the substantial and respected citizens of his community, enjoying the hearty good will of his neighbors. He served as school clerk of his district for three terms. Mr. Fisher is past commander of J. B. Wyman Post, No. 41, G. A. R., of Washington and Alaska. He was married, in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1850, to Rachael Jane Rogers, and they have had ten children, namely: Clinton, Nelson, Louisa E., James T., John E., Cecelia B., Delora B. and Frank E., living; also Charlotta J. and Kensie G., deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher joined the Christian church together thirty-eight years ago and have been active and enthusiastic members ever since.

---

ALFRED METCALF, deceased, was born near Mentor, Ohio, not far from the home of Garfield, in 1824. When ten years old he was taken by his parents to Michigan and he received his education in the public schools and in an academy there. He married, and soon after started for California, arriving in 1852. He immediately engaged in mining enterprises in that state. In 1862, after the death of his wife, he removed to Boise Basin and in 1865 went to Confederate Gulch, Montana, mining



in each of these localities. He took no part in the great Civil war, but was a strong Union man, and boldly made known his sentiments, even though it often required great courage, for his companions often sympathized strongly with the Confederacy. In 1869 he went from Montana to witness General Grant's first inauguration. While east at that time he was united in marriage with Jennie Dennis, of Lowell, Massachusetts. In 1871 he and his wife returned to California, where he had a thousand acres of land, purchased during his mining days. He engaged extensively in orange and fruit culture, but, in 1883, lost his fortune by generously becoming financial backer for friends. He then set out for the Cœur d'Alenes and resumed his mining. He was there until 1887, then came to Mount Hope, where, through his efforts, the first post-office was established and where his family still reside. He died July 4, 1895. His memory is still cherished tenderly by a host of friends and neighbors. He left three children, namely: Lucy H., William D. and Edward D. Fraternally Mr. Metcalf was a Royal Arch Mason. He was a lineal descendant of Joseph Metcalf, who came from England to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635. From him was descended Alfred Metcalf's grandfather, Samuel, who served seven years in the Revolutionary war.

---

JAMES RIELEY, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of St. Johns, Newfoundland, born in 1838. He lived in the land of his birth until 1872, engaged in the fishing business, the great industry of that country, then spent a year in New Brunswick, but finally located in Wisconsin, where he worked in the lumber business until 1875. He then went to San Francisco

and from that city by water to Seattle. He was engaged in the lumber woods of Puget sound until 1879, in which year he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, one mile west of Mount Hope, where he has ever since resided. He raises wheat as his principal crop, but engages to a limited extent in other kinds of farming, and has a splendid little orchard of two acres, the oldest in his section of the country, planted in 1880. Mr. Rieley is a devout member of the Catholic church.

---

FREDERICK A. DASHIELL, a pioneer of 1872, is a native of Kentucky, born in 1831. When sixteen years old he accompanied his parents to Iowa, where he resided until 1852, then he crossed the plains by ox-team to California. He mined in that state for three years, then returned to Iowa, via the isthmus, and remained there until 1861. In that year he again crossed the plains by ox-team and finally located in Oregon, where the ensuing eleven or twelve years of his life were spent in farming and stock raising. In 1872 he came to Spokane county and settled, first, on a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres, two and a half miles southeast of Spangle. He resided there until 1886, then moved to Waverly and farmed there two years, but subsequently came to his present place of residence, a mile and a half north and half a mile west of Mount Hope postoffice, where he has a farm of two hundred and forty acres. He has a splendid orchard of about ten acres, but raises hay as his principal crop. Mr. Dashiell has long been identified with various parts of the Pacific coast and has seen as much of frontier life, perhaps, as any man in the county. He is a re-



liable and substantial man and has always had the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens wherever his lot has been cast. Indeed, he has sometimes held positions of prominence among his fellows and at one time represented his county in the Oregon state legislature. He was married, in Eddyville, Iowa, November 11, 1857, to Margaret Peach, and they have had twelve children: Henry, deceased, William, Mary, George, Frederick, Maggie, Frank, deceased, Eugene, R. Raymond, Kate and Glenn.

JAMES LANGAN, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born in 1856. His boyhood, however, was passed in Wisconsin, as his parents moved to that state while he was still in infancy. When fifteen years old he came out to Cheyenne, where, for two years, he was engaged on a large cattle ranch. He then went to Austin, Nevada, mined for three years, then tried the same occupation for a year in Arizona. He returned to Nevada, however, and followed mining excitements for a year and a half, but finally located in Virginia City. He resided there a year, then spent two years in the mines of California, but subsequently came to Spokane county and located on a homestead, three miles southwest of Rockford. He since purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land, so that he now owns a half-section. He is engaged principally in raising wheat and oats, but he also deals quite extensively in cattle and horses. He has a splendid orchard, covering about nine acres. Mr. Langan is a very thrifty, enterprising and progressive farmer and is one of the substantial and respected citizens of that vicinity. His farm, naturally fertile, is in an excellent state of cultivation and well improved with barn,

stable, fences, etc. He was married, in Idaho, in 1894, to Emma Ide, and they have a family of three children: Sherman, Josephine and Viola.

JERRY SULLIVAN, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Cork, Ireland, in 1839. He came to America about 1866 and located at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he followed the trade of a carpenter until 1875. He then went to Nevada and was engaged in mining there until 1881, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres two and a half miles southwest of Rockford. He has since procured, by purchase, four hundred and eighty acres more, giving a quarter-section to each of his two boys. He is engaged in diversified farming and raises wheat, oats, thoroughbred stock and fruit, and also does some market gardening. His orchard covers about six acres of land and produces many fine varieties of fruit. Mr. Sullivan has one of the best farms in that neighborhood, also splendid buildings and improvements. He is one of the most enterprising and thrifty farmers in that section of the county and his entire premises show the result of his well-directed and intelligent industry. He was married, in Desmet, Idaho, in 1882, to Mary Hurley, and they are parents of three children: Patrick, Dennis and Mary.

NELSON S. MORRIS, deceased, a pioneer of 1878, a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was born in 1816. He was, when a child, taken by his parents to Indiana and he lived there till twenty-eight or thirty years old, engaged, after he reached adult age, in farming. He then moved to Iowa, where he re-

sided until 1868, in which year he moved to Walla Walla valley, coming over the entire distance by ox-teams and spending five months on the journey. He lived in that valley until 1874, then moved onto a dairy farm on the Mullen road, but, after two years' absence, returned to Walla Walla. A year later he came to Spokane county and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, two and a half miles northwest of Fairfield, where he has engaged in farming ever since. He raises wheat mostly. Mr. Morris has long been a resident of eastern Washington and has witnessed the gradual development of the country from very early days to the present time. He has been an active, energetic man, and has contributed his share toward the general progress. He was married, February 21, 1857, before leaving Iowa, to Sarah J. Nation, and they have had a family of six children, namely: Tum and Frank, living, and Charles O., Elmer E., Merritt W. and Annie Z., deceased. Mr. Morris died November 26, 1898. He was a nephew of Robert Morris, one of the signers of the declaration of independence and a leader in the Revolution.

---

ADNAH I. LOOMIS, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Windsor, Ohio, in 1855. He was taken by his parents to Illinois when three years old and he remained in that state until twenty-one years of age, except during two years, which were passed at his early home in Ohio. On attaining his majority, he went to Iowa and, after a short stay, to Michigan. Not long afterward he moved to Halsey, Oregon, then, in 1878, to Waitsburg, Washington, from which town, in 1879, he came to Spokane county. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, three miles northwest of Fairfield, and

later purchased eighty acres near Mica post-office, and he is now engaged principally in raising wheat and oats. Mr. Loomis is one of the substantial and highly respected citizens of his vicinity and is well thought of in his community.

---

HON. R. K. KEGLEY, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Pennsylvania in 1828. He spent his early youth in his native state, but when seventeen years old went to central Iowa, where he was engaged in farming for many years. In 1873 he removed to the Willamette valley, Oregon, and after farming there for five years he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, three miles northwest of Fairfield. He also purchased a quarter-section of railroad land adjoining his homestead and upon this half-section of land he raises wheat and oats principally. He has a small orchard of about two hundred trees. Mr. Kegley has long been a leading and representative citizen of this county and in 1895 was elected a member of the state legislature. While in the lower house at Olympia, he was untiring in his efforts to secure legislation favorable to this section of the state and he introduced a bill appropriating the needed funds for carrying on the Cheney Normal School, and also an act, the purport of which was to extend the time of payment for school lands. Mr. Kegley has been road supervisor in his neighborhood for the past eight years and has served as school director in different districts for forty-five years of his life. He is especially interested in education and has labored zealously and continuously for the advancement of the cause of sound scholarship wherever his lot has been cast. Socially he is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity at Rockford. He was married, Au-



gust 28, 1860, to Miss Cordelia Bennett, and they are parents of four children, namely: Stephen, Emma, Edwin B., and John B., all living in this state, the oldest son being a business man in Seattle.

---

JOHN BARTELT, deceased, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Germany, born in 1813. He followed the brewing business in his fatherland, but when thirty-one years old emigrated to the United States, located in Wisconsin and farmed there till 1862, then kept store until 1871. In that year he sold out and moved to Nebraska, where he resided for the ensuing six years. He then crossed the plains to Walla Walla and shortly afterward came to Spokane county and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, two miles south of Mount Hope postoffice. He also purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land, engaged in raising wheat and was so employed until 1886, when he died. He was married, in Wisconsin, in 1850, to Matilda Lust, a native of Germany, born in 1833, and they have been parents of eleven children: Annie, Matilda, William, Charles, Tenie, John, Herman, Alice, Mary, Lena and one that died in infancy. Mrs. Bartelt enjoys the distinction of having been the first white woman to see the Republican river in Nebraska.

Herman, son of John Bartelt, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Wisconsin in 1868. When three years old he was taken by his parents to Nebraska and he lived there until 1877, then came by team to Walla Walla and from that town, in 1878, to Spokane county, where he has since resided. He has a farm two miles south of Mount Hope postoffice and is engaged principally in wheat raising, though he has also run

a threshing machine in harvest time for the past ten or twelve years. He is a progressive and industrious young man and enjoys the respect and good will of the community in which he resides. On the 29th of July, 1896, he was united in marriage, in this county, to Miss Annie Bacon, a native of Kansas, and they have one son, Bernard.

---

B. F. SIMS, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Tennessee, born in 1827. He was, however, early taken by his parents to Illinois, where he lived until 1885, engaged, after he reached adult age, in farming and stock raising, also as a carpenter and brickmason. From that state he came directly to Spokane county and he finally located on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, half a mile west and a mile north of Mount Hope postoffice, upon which he has ever since resided. He is engaged in diversified farming and raises wheat, oats, hogs and cattle. He was married, in Illinois, in December, 1865, to Mrs. Susan Thompson, and they have had eight children, namely: George T., Serepta, Nannie, Chauncy, deceased, Viola, Clarence H. and Permelia and Franklin, twins.

---

WILLIAM MOIR, master mechanic of the Northern Pacific Railroad shops, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Scotland, born July 7, 1851. He received his education in his fatherland, also learned the trade of a machinist. When twenty years old he came to the United States, locating, first, in New Jersey. Subsequently he removed to Kansas, remaining there until, in 1883, he came to Spokane county and accepted a position as general foreman of the



Northern Pacific machine shops at Sprague. After discharging his duties as such successfully for four years, he was promoted, becoming master mechanic. In 1893 he moved to Spokane to take a like situation in the machine shops here, and he has held his position continuously since. He is also a director in the Provident Building & Loan Association. Mr. Moir is one of the finest machinists in the state, having learned his trade in a land where handicrafts are always thoroughly taught and having clung to his business with unusual fidelity ever since. Fraternally he is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., and of the Red Cross Lodge, K. P. He was married, in Kansas, in 1875, to Miss Alida Abbott, a native of Vermont, and they have had two children: Emma, living, and William E., deceased.

---

O. M. SKATTUM, proprietor of the Skattum Truck Line, office, corner of Sprague avenue and Mill street, is a pioneer of 1888. He was born in Norway, in April, 1868, and resided there until twenty years old, then came direct to Spokane and engaged in trucking. Two years later he went into the business for himself and has followed it continuously since. He now has one of the largest dray lines in the city, using seven teams in his business and employing nine men. Mr. Skattum is essentially a self-made man. Arriving here in early youth, without money or influential friends, or even a knowledge of the language, he has, by industry, frugality and enterprise, worked his way into an excellent business and has become at least well-to-do, if not moderately wealthy. He has several fine residences in the city and is also quite extensively interested in mining. Socially he is affiliated with the Foresters of

America, Court Royal, No. 11. He was married, in Cœur d'Alene, Idaho, in 1895, to Miss Carrie Pearson, a native of Sweden, and they have two children: Melvin, living, and Mark, deceased.

---

JOHN B. KRIENBUHL, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Switzerland September 1, 1837. In 1854 he emigrated to St. Louis, Missouri, where for a short time he was engaged in farming. He next went to Galena, Illinois, and followed the same occupation there until 1876, when he crossed the plains to Portland, Oregon. He worked as a carpenter three years, then, in 1879, moved to Walla Walla, Washington, whence the next year he came to Spokane. Ever since his arrival here his time has been spent in the pursuit of his trade and in looking after his large farm on Spirit Lake. Mr. Krienbuhl is one of the most prominent Odd Fellows in the west. For forty years he has been identified with the order and during the past nineteen years his membership has been in Spokane. In 1883 he organized the encampment in this city, becoming its first officer. He is, moreover, a charter member of Spokane Canton, No. 2, which is the largest organization of its kind west of the Rocky mountains. He has been an active member of the Grand Lodge since 1883, has filled several appointment offices and is now grand treasurer. As an organizer, also, Mr. Krienbuhl has done splendid service for his fraternity, having instituted Rockford Lodge, No. 40, Colville Lodge, No. 109, Mt. Carlton Lodge, No. 103, Unique Encampment, No. 32, of Spokane, Hope Rebekah Lodge, of which he was the first noble grand, and numerous others. Mr. Krienbuhl is also an active and public-spirited citizen, ever manifesting a deep interest in the general

welfare. For five years he was a faithful member of the volunteer fire department and for three years president of station No. 2. He was married, in Illinois, in 1862, to Miss Maria Statham, a native of England, and they had two daughters: Elizabeth, wife of Robert Irwin, of Mt. Carrol, Illinois, and Hannah, wife of Jolin Potter, also of Illinois. He was next married, in Decatur, Illinois, December 29, 1886, to Mary E. Workman, a native of Indiana.

---

SAMUEL WITTENBERG, secretary and manager of the Washington Cracker Company, corner of Benard street and Second avenue, is a native of Oregon, born June 9, 1865. He grew to manhood and was educated in that state and followed farming there until 1880. He came to Spokane in 1890 and was one of the organizers of the Washington Cracker Company, which was incorporated in 1892, with H. Wittenberg for president and M. Thompson for vice-president. Since 1897 Mr. Samuel Wittenberg has held his present position, that of secretary and manager of the establishment. Under his skillful management the business has grown steadily and it is now large enough to require the constant services of about sixty people, including three traveling salesmen. The cracker factory is one of the important and growing industries of Spokane and is contributing no small share toward the general prosperity of the city. Its annual output is about one hundred thousand dollars.

---

FRED A. ROGERS, proprietor of the Washington cigar store at No. 714½ Sprague avenue, dealer in cigars, tobaccos, fruits and

confectionery, is a native of Canton, Fulton county, Illinois, born November 4, 1874. He received a common-school education, but early became a traveling news dealer, representing the various news companies. He entered into business for himself in Spokane in 1899, forming a partnership with J. K. Grover, the firm name being Grover & Rogers. Mr. Grover was subsequently succeeded by Mr. J. A. Adams and the firm continued as Adams & Rogers until February 1, 1900, when Mr. Rogers bought out his partner's interest. Since then he has been sole owner. He is a progressive, enterprising young business man, and has a fine store, well supplied with all varieties of goods in his line and up-to-date in every respect. Mr. Rogers was married, in Spokane, February 25, 1899, to Miss Anna C. Anderson, a native of Soda Springs, Idaho. Socially he affiliates with the Order of Washington and the Woodmen of the World, Camp No. 99.

---

ROBERT RUSSELL, contractor and builder, is a native of Canada, born of Scotch parentage June 16, 1852. He learned the trade of a bricklayer in his native country and worked as a journeyman there and in Fargo, North Dakota. In 1883 he began contracting and building and has continued in that business ever since. He came to Spokane in 1888 and soon took rank among the leading builders of the city. He has done the mason work on many of Spokane's finest structures, among others the county court house, Auditorium, Rookery and Temple Court, and gives employment to a large number of men. Mr. Russell always takes an active interest in the affairs of the city and was one of the men who framed the last city charter. He is a prominent Mason, being



identified with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, of which he is a past master, Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, Cataract Commandery, No. 3, and El Katiff Temple. He also affiliates with the B. P. O. E., No. 228, and the Royal Arcanum. He was married, in Spokane, in August, 1898, to M. E. Wallace, a native of Minnesota; they have one daughter, Minnie.

---

WILLIAM G. PRATT, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Jersey City, New Jersey, born December 15, 1854. His father died when he was three years old and his mother when he was seven. When eight years old he went to Binghamton, New York, where he grew to manhood and was educated. In 1874 he removed to Illinois and he followed farming and dairying there for the ensuing four years, then went to Missouri and thence, in 1879, to the Sacramento valley, California. After a residence of two years there he came to Spokane county and took a pre-emption in what is now Cook's addition to Spokane, but three years later sold this to Francis Cook. He then located a homestead, ten miles north of Spokane. Between the years 1885 and 1889 he was employed by Routhe & H. T. Cowley as pressman on the Chronicle. He afterward purchased the Spokane News and edited that until the fire, then, in company with S. L. and F. Z. Alexander, established the Union Printing Company, but he sold his interest in this enterprise the following year. He purchased a tract of railroad land and still owns one hundred and fifty-four acres of it, forty of which are within the present city limits. He is now engaged principally in market gradening and as an orchardist, but is also heavily interested in mining enterprises, being president of the Black Jack Mining Com-

pany. Mr. Pratt has long been one of the substantial and progressive citizens of the city and, though never ambitious for political preferment or for leadership among his fellow men, has always commanded their respect and confidence. He is a man, also, who could always be relied upon to do his full share for the advancement of the best and deepest interests of the city. He is now prominently identified with the First Baptist church of Spokane and with the Young Men's Christian Association. On July, 31, 1894, he was married, in Cœur d'Alene City, Idaho, to Mrs. Rebecca Stirling, a native of New York.

---

HON. DAVID B. FOTHERINGHAM, contractor and builder, office, 1 and 2 Van Valkenburg block, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Cleveland, Ohio, born October 19, 1856. When eight years old he accompanied his parents to Waterford, Pennsylvania, and in 1873 to Erie, that state, where he learned the trade of a carpenter. He removed to Denver, Colorado, in 1877, and followed mining there, also contracting and building until 1883, when he removed to Spokane. He was engaged in the same occupation here until 1889, but in that year was compelled by failing health to take a trip to Mexico. After recuperating for a twelvemonth in the dry, warm air of that country, he returned to Spokane and was elected mayor of the city, the first to hold that office under the new charter. Since 1892 he has given his attention exclusively to contracting and building. Mr. Fotheringham has long been one of the leading and representative citizens of this city and he has contributed in numerous ways to its development and prosperity. In company with Henry Brooke he built the Eagle block, which was destroyed in the fire of 1889, also



another large block which met a similar fate. After the fire he and Mr. Brooke erected the present Eagle block. It is in the political history of the city, however, that he has been especially active and that his influence has been most sensibly felt. During the years 1887 and 1888 he was an influential member of the city council and in 1889, as above stated, he became the city's chief executive. His public service was always performed ably and faithfully and with an eye single to the best interests of Spokane. Fraternally he is identified with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., with the K. P. and with the B. P. O. E., No. 228. He was married, in Mexico, September 25, 1882, to Miss Mary Jennings, a native of Iowa, and to their union have been born four sons: William H., David D., Benjamin F. and Bernard F.

---

THOMAS C. GOSS, proprietor of the tontorial parlors in the basement of the Traders block, is a native of Cleveland, Ohio, born December 25, 1865. He grew to manhood in the city of his birth, acquiring his education in the common schools. Upon leaving school he learned the trade of a barber and he has followed that handicraft continuously since. In 1891 he came to this city and went to work in the barber shop of the Hotel Spokane, remaining there for the ensuing three years. In 1894, however, he purchased his present place of business and established one of the finest and most elegantly furnished shops in the city. He has given strict attention to his business at all times since, deserving and receiving a large patronage. His trade is large enough to require the constant services of four employees. Mr. Goss is also interested in mining and is the owner of several promising properties in the mining region tributary to Spokane.

MONROE DENMAN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Minnesota in March, 1858. He was reared and educated there, following farming as an occupation until 1879, when he moved to Spokane county via San Francisco. In 1880 he took a homestead two miles north of Hillyard, where he still resides, engaged in farming. He is a progressive, energetic man and ranks among the leading farmers of the county. In local affairs and in politics, also, he is very actively interested, being chairman of the board of education in Hillyard and of the Republican central committee of that town. Fraternally he affiliates with the Woodmen of the World and the Woodmen Circle and his and his wife's church membership is placed with the Methodist Episcopal church of Hillyard. He was married, in Spokane county, September 14, 1884, to Miss Esther O. Piper, a native of Minnesota. They have a family of three children: Dorance O., Alfred M. and Enos C.

---

HARRY HUMPHREY, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Illinois, May 12, 1852. He received his education in the public schools of that state and in a business college at Madison, Wisconsin. In 1870 he went to Wyoming, where he secured employment from the Union Pacific Railroad Company as locomotive fireman. In 1878 he was promoted, becoming an engineer. He, however, went to California that same year and in the next came to Spokane county, locating near Plaza. He secured a homestead and combined farming with the mercantile business, serving also as postmaster of the town. He was, moreover, for a period of four years, agent for the Northern Pacific Elevator Company at Plaza, but in 1889 he was unfortunately burned out. He then moved to Spokane, accepted the office of deputy sher-



ALBERT E. CANFIELD  
(Deceased)  
Spokane Bridge



CHARLES F. BOEHRIG  
(Deceased)  
Spokane Bridge



E. F. MORTON  
Spokane Bridge



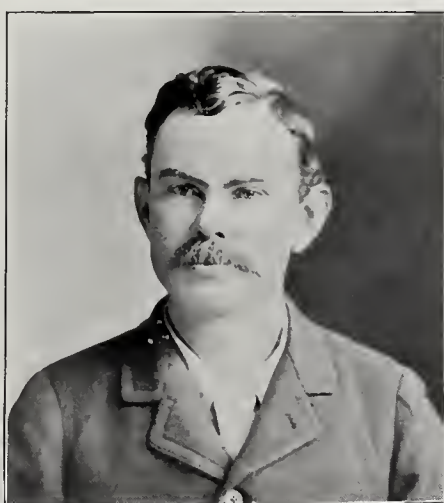
WALTER LINKE  
East Spokane



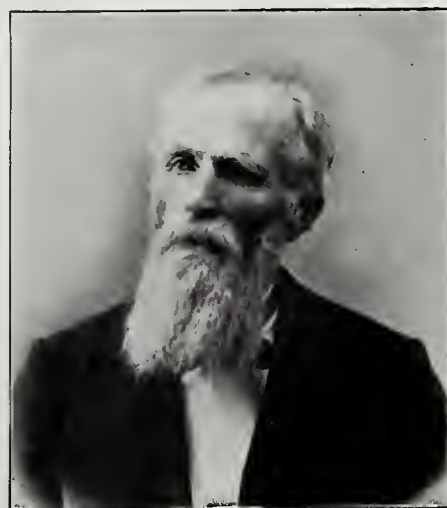
MRS. WALTER LINKE  
East Spokane



WALKER A. HENRY  
Saltese Lake



GEORGE E. RIEN  
Trent



J. B. GOODNER  
Spokane Bridge





iff, under F. K. Pugh, and served as such for four years. Subsequently he turned his attention to mining and prospecting in British Columbia and on the Colville reservation, locating a number of claims. He was, in 1898, appointed by President McKinley special allotting agent for the north half of that reservation and is discharging his duties as such officer at the present time. Mr. Humphrey has long been a prominent man and a leader in politics, local and general, but was especially active in securing the removal of the county seat to Spokane. As a citizen, his standing in this county is good, his record, both in private and in public life, having always been above reproach. Fraternally he is identified with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., and he has passed through all the chairs. He was married, in Wyoming, in 1878, to Miss Annie Waymire, a native of Illinois, who died in Spokane December 23, 1893.

---

JAMES RUTHERFORD, a pioneer of 1881, was born in the north of England in 1846. As soon as he attained his majority he emigrated to New York, where he was engaged in the hotel business for seven years. He then moved to Chicago, but after a stay of only nine months went to Quebec, Canada. Soon, however, he returned to the United States, located in Philadelphia and worked in a hotel and restaurant in that city for three years. The remainder of his time until 1874 was passed in New York. In that year, however, he returned to his native land and the ensuing four years of his life were spent in England. Returning to America in 1878, he located in Clay county, Kansas, and he remained there, engaged in farming, for two years, then moved to Portland, Oregon. He worked on the construction

of the Northern Pacific Railroad for a short time, but in 1881 came to Spokane county and settled on a homestead of eighty acres, two miles south and one mile west of Mica post-office. He also owns one hundred and twenty acres one mile northwest of his home place. Mr. Rutherford is a thrifty, enterprising farmer and one of those who know how to succeed in general farming. He has a fine orchard of fifteen acres and raises some excellent varieties of fruit. He was married, in England, in 1879, to Miss Ellen Revell. They have a family of five children: William R., Francis J., Ellen F., Edward J. and Rose A.

---

WILLIARD E. DONALDSON, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Iowa in 1868. He lived there till fourteen years old, then came to Spokane county and bought land two miles south and one mile west of Mica. He is engaged principally in raising grain and wheat. Mr. Donaldson is an active, energetic young man, very popular with the young people and quite a leader among them. He was married, in Post Falls, Idaho, in 1892, to Miss Nellie M. Tompkins, and they have one child, Leon C.

---

WILLIAM E. PIERCE, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Kennebec county, Maine, born in 1851. He lived there until eighteen years old, then went via the isthmus to California, where he had charge of a logging gang in the red woods lumber region for several years. After a ten-years' residence in California, he removed to Spokane and from here he went to the Cœur d'Alenes. Subsequently he and Mr. George Davis operated a saw-mill south of Medical

Lake, but they afterward moved their plant to Newman's Lake. In 1884 they purchased from Mr. Havermale a half interest in Echo island and erected the Echo grist mill upon it, but this they sold two years later. They afterward built a mill at Marshall, but Mr. Pierce soon sold out to his partner and went to Hauser Junction, Idaho, where he and Mr. Crosby erected the Buckhorn saw-mill. After a year Mr. Pierce became sole owner of the plant and he operated the mill until 1888, then sold out and engaged in the real estate business in Spokane. In 1897 he and Mr. Wiscombe bought the Suburb Roller Flour Mills, then owned by the Spokane & Marshall Milling Company. They put in new machinery, fitted up the mill in first-class running order and have operated it unceasingly ever since. It has a capacity of one hundred barrels per day and is so splendidly equipped and does such fine work that it is really a credit to the county. Mr. Pierce is one of the most active, energetic and successful mill men of this vicinity and has done much to build up the milling industry in the county and city of Spokane. Socially he is affiliated with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F. He was married, in Spokane county, in 1884, to Miss Katie Smithson, and they have two children: William A., a student in the business college in Spokane, and Angie.

---

LEWIS ANDERSON, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Sweden in 1839. When fifteen years old he came to the United States, locating finally at Springfield, Illinois, where he resided for about three years. He then went to Kansas and from that state to Pike's Peak, Colorado, following the mining industry in the latter state until 1863. The ensuing five years were

passed in the mining regions of Montana, but in 1868 he moved to Nevada and turned his attention to farming. He also kept a stage station on the White Pine road for five years. Returning to Montana in 1873, he again went to work in the mines and to that employment his energies were given for about twelve years. He then went to San Francisco and thence to Tacoma, where for a few months he was engaged in handling wood. Soon, however, he came on to Spokane county and purchased ten acres of land three miles southeast of Spokane, upon which he now resides. He has a fine chicken ranch and is making an excellent success of poultry raising and market gardening.

---

J. D. MacLEAN, M. D., a pioneer of October, 1887, was born in Nova Scotia November 16, 1848. He resided in his fatherland until the spring of 1872, acquiring his academic and collegiate education there. He then spent some years in the city of New York and later in Chicago, where he graduated from Rush Medical College. Upon receiving his degree, he moved to South Dakota and practiced his profession there until the fall of 1887. Since that year he has been prominent among the medical practitioners of Spokane county. He served as health officer in 1889 one year, as county coroner from 1888 to 1890 and in the fall of 1894 he was appointed county physician, an office which he held till the early part of 1896. In 1897 he received an appointment as assistant physician in the Eastern Washington Hospital for the Insane at Medical Lake and in June, 1899, became superintendent of that institution. Dr. MacLean has devoted the undivided and assiduous efforts of many years to the study and practice of his profession, with



the natural result that he has acquired a thorough and extensive knowledge of his science. The Doctor, however, has not allowed his devotion to his profession to excuse neglect of his duties as a citizen, but has always taken an enthusiastic interest in economic and political questions. He was a member of the Spokane city council during the years 1891 and 1892, one term, and was the candidate of his party for the office of mayor in 1897. In his fraternal affiliations Dr. MacLean is a Mason, his connection with that order dating back to the fall of 1870. His family consists of a wife and four children.

---

JOHN TATE, one of the pioneer settlers of Medical Lake, was born in England in 1839. He came with his parents to this country in 1856, going first to northern Wisconsin, but a little later to Cass county, Iowa, of which county they were pioneers. Mr. Tate had received a good education in England and had studied civil engineering. He also had attended school for a time in Wisconsin, so that, on coming to Iowa, he thought he would try teaching. He, accordingly, followed that profession for several terms, but later engaged in farming. In 1873 he moved to Oregon and purchased a farm near Portland, where he resided about six years. He then, on account of ill health, came to what is now the town of Medical Lake, hoping to bathe in the mystic waters and be well again. He took a homestead, one mile from the lake, and later purchased a quarter-section of railroad land adjoining, but in 1888 embarked in the real estate, insurance and collecting business in the town. He was the first real estate agent in Medical Lake and for many years has done a large business. In addition to his valuable farms, he is the owner of much

good property in the town. Politically Mr. Tate is an active and leading Republican, being one of the organizers of the party in this county and one who has been chosen a delegate to state and local conventions. He is greatly interested in the progress of his town and neighborhood and foremost in promoting any undertaking which promises to advance the highest interests of Medical Lake. Indeed, he is in every respect an ideal citizen, meriting and receiving the confidence and good will of his neighbors. He was married, in 1863, to Miss Jane Davis, and to their union were born eleven children: Thomas R.; Edna, now Mrs. Arthur J. Cone; Eliza, a teacher, now married to George Adams; Martha, deceased; Anna; Andrew Peat; Seth, a printer; Edward; John, deceased; Ivy, deceased; Roy, and one who died in infancy.

---

E. L. PERKINS, merchant at Medical Lake, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, June 22, 1864. He is one of the comparatively few men of prominence in this county whose eyes first opened to the light of day in the state of Washington. He spent his early years on a farm, attending school when opportunity was presented. When sixteen years old he accompanied his father to Spokane county, and he resided at the home of his parents until twenty-one, then secured a place of his own. He was engaged in farming and stock-raising continuously thereafter till 1898, but on December 15, of that year, he opened a general merchandise store in Medical Lake. He is a very successful business man, and is building up an extensive trade. He is also quite heavily interested in several mining properties in the mining region tributary to Spokane. Frater-



nally he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. Mr. Perkins takes an active interest in the municipal government of Medical Lake, and is now discharging his duties as a member of the city council and as school clerk. He was married in Spokane county, October 29, 1890, to Mollie M. Barnes, and they have two children, Marguerite E. and Mae C.

---

J. D. LABRIE, a pioneer of 1872, was born in Quebec, Canada, in 1834, and in that province the first thirteen years of his life were passed. In 1847 he went to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming continuously until 1865. He then moved to Douglas county, Oregon, and followed the same occupation there for about six years, but in the fall of 1871 he came to Spokane county. He located on a homestead a mile north of Medical Lake in the early part of the ensuing year, also purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land. Since that date he has given the greater part of his attention to farming and he has been one of the most thrifty and energetic tillers of the soil in the county. He now owns three hundred and twenty acres of farm land, half of which is located in township 25, range 41, also an eighty-acre tract right near the town and some town real estate. His premises everywhere bear testimony to his thrift and enterprise, being improved with fine buildings, fence, orchards, etc., and supplied with all varieties of small fruits in great abundance. Mr. Labrie has always taken an active part in affairs of public concern wherever he has lived. While in Illinois he served as constable and deputy sheriff for four years and since coming to this county he has frequently been elected road supervisor. He also has the distinction

of having been Medical Lake's first postmaster. He is one of the earliest pioneers of the county, has seen its development almost from the first and has contributed no small share toward its progress in civilization. He helped to operate the first saw-mill built in this city. In 1856, while still in the state of Illinois, he married Flavia Semoneau, and to their union have been born seven children: Francis V., deceased; Sarah A. and Lora R., twins; Elizabeth, deceased; Louisa, deceased; Phelix, deceased, and Flavia.

---

M. S. ALLYN, proprietor of the Northwestern School of Telegraphy, of Medical Lake, is a native of Michigan, born in 1852. He resided in that state until 1884, engaged in farming and lumbering, then went to Wisconsin, where for two and a half years he was in the employ of a railroad company. He then served as telegraph operator in various parts of Montana, Washington and Idaho for about twelve years. On June 1, 1899, he established in Medical Lake the school of telegraphy of which he is now the principal and proprietor. He owns a two-story building, fitted up with four distinct lines and two switch boards, as well as with all other appliances and apparatus necessary for teaching the telegrapher's art just as it is practiced on all the great railways. The pupils are given all needful instruction and practice in sending and receiving messages, daily market reports, newspaper paragraphs, train orders and train service messages, and are required to keep a daily check and number sheet of messages sent and received by them, and to make daily reports according to Western Union rules. In fact the school is thoroughly practical and up-to-date in every

respect, and is well deserving of the patronage of those who desire to fit themselves for positions in the railway telegraph offices. There are now eighteen pupils enrolled and their number will increase as the merits of the institution become more widely appreciated. Fraternally Mr. Allyn is identified with the Masons and the A. O. U. W. He was married in Michigan, in 1879, to Miss Mary A. Garrison and they have one child, Alma E., a teacher in the school.

---

W. D. SCOTT, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Elizabeth, Pennsylvania, born in 1861. He lived in that state until twenty-seven years old, acquiring his preliminary education in the Washington & Jefferson College and his legal learning in the State University of Michigan. After graduating in law he at once came to Spokane and opened an office and he has been practicing his profession here continuously since. He devotes a considerable part of his attention to mining law and litigation and is quite a specialist in that important branch of the profession. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Imperial Lodge, No. 134, also the K. of P.

---

EUGENE ENLOE, one of the leading merchants of Medical Lake, was born in Illinois, in 1859. He was educated in the public schools there and afterwards followed the general merchandise business until 1891, when he came to Spokane. In 1894 he opened a store in Medical Lake, carrying a very small stock at first. Being an excellent business man, however, he has built up a large and extensive trade, so that he is now justified in carrying a very heavy stock. He occupies

three store rooms, in one of which he keeps groceries and hardware, in another, dry goods and notions, and in the third, gents' furnishing goods and shoes. He also handles the lumber sawed by the local mills. Mr. Enloe is one of the leading and representative citizens of Medical Lake and commands the respect and esteem of the townspeople generally. He is thoroughly public-spirited and active in promoting the highest and best interests of the town and neighborhood. He was married in Illinois, in 1879, to Clara M. Moss and they are parents of six children: Ethel M., Maude, Lula, Edith, Myrtle and Raymond T.

---

L. P. HOLE, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Ohio, in 1860 and he grew to manhood and acquired his education in the state of his birth. When twenty-two years of age he removed to northern Kansas and engaged in the loan business, as agent for eastern capitalists. Subsequently he followed the same occupation in South Dakota for three years, but in 1888 came to Spokane and he has been engaged in the same business here continuously since. Mr. Hole is also quite extensively interested in mining properties. Socially, he affiliates with the Knights of Pythias. He was married in Kansas, in 1886, to Sarah E. Cooper. Religiously, Mr. Hole is a member of the Quaker church of Damascus, Ohio.

---

WILLIAM A. BISHOP, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Callaway county, Missouri, born in 1850, and the first twenty-two years of his life were spent in that state. In 1872, however, he removed to San Jose, California,



and for the ensuing four years worked for the railroad company in that city. He next moved to Oregon and farmed three years, after which he came to Whitman county, Washington, and followed the same occupation there for six years. At the end of that time, however, he removed to Spokane, where he was engaged until 1889 in contracting and teaming. He then bought a farm south of the city and spent seven years more as an agriculturist. In 1896 Mr. Bishop again moved into Spokane and bought a grocery store on the corner of Fifth and Sherman streets and he has since that time been engaged in handling ice, feed and groceries. He has recently added a meat market to his already flourishing business. He is one of the substantial and respected citizens of this county and has stood high in the esteem of his neighbors wherever he has lived. Socially, he is affiliated with the Knights and Ladies of Security. He was married, in California, August 15, 1876, to Miss Lizzie Laricolas and they have had five children, namely: Samuel A. and Ernest, living, and Maude, Leo Raymond and Arthur, deceased.

---

A. E. ANDERSON, proprietor of the Anderson sample rooms, is a native of Denmark, born August 12, 1865. He grew to man's estate there, but, when about seventeen years old, came to America, locating in Connecticut, where he followed the boot and shoe business. In 1891 he came west to the Black Hills, South Dakota, and became a dealer in hay and grain, but after about three years' residence there, he moved to Butte, Montana, and engaged in the sample room business. Since 1896 he has been pursuing the same business in this city. Fraternally, he is iden-

tified with the Masonic order, and with Lodge No. 228, B. P. O. E. He was married, in Butte, Montana, November 3, 1896, to Miss Christine Larson, a native of Denmark, and they have two daughters: Emilie and Agnes C.

---

LEE L. LEWIS, deceased, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Tennessee, April 2, 1824. Upon attaining to adult age he moved to Linn county, Missouri, where he resided until 1850. In that year he crossed the plains to Marysville, California, and engaged in mining and freighting. About the year 1858 he removed to The Dalles, Oregon, and thence later to Umatilla county, where, for many years, he was engaged in the stock business. He lost heavily in the Bannock Indian war and barely escaped with his life. He was slightly wounded in the battle of Willow Springs and had the horn of his saddle shot away, but managed to effect his escape. In 1879 he moved to Spokane county, secured a pre-emption near Spangle and again engaged in farming and stock raising, an occupation to which his energies were devoted until December 22, 1899, when he died. Mr. Lewis possessed a goodly measure of the true pioneer spirit. Brave, courageous, unconquerable, he stuck to the west despite every danger, until civilization dawned, then for many years was permitted to enjoy the sunshine his own energies had helped to bring. He was married, in California in 1860, to Miss Martha J. Ermi, a native of Indiana, who, with six of their offspring, still survives him. The children are: Clotilda, wife of Harvey Porter; Millard F., a farmer; Arthur A., bookkeeper in Spokane; Ossaphine, wife of R. G. Prichard; Walker, a farmer, and Elizabeth. Mrs.



Lewis still resides on the home place near Spangle. Arthur A. Lewis, son of Lee L., was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, June 15, 1870, but since 1879 has been a resident of this county. He graduated from the Spokane Business College, then engaged for a time in farming. In January, 1895, he accepted a position as clerk and later was promoted to the office of bookkeeper under County Treasurer Mudgett. He also served for six months under the new administration. At the present time he is bookkeeper for the A. & K. Packing Company, of Spokane. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, I. O. O. F.

---

WILLIAM CONNOLLY, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Ireland, born March 26, 1840. In 1861 he came to the United States for the purpose of joining the Union army. He enlisted at Albany, New York, in March, 1862, joining Company F, Seventeenth United States Infantry, and served in Sike's Brigade, Fifth Corps. He was through the Peninsular campaign and participated in all the battles to Harrison's Landing. On August 30, 1862, he was captured, but was paroled and taken to a hospital at Washington, District of Columbia. Thence he was sent to Newark, New Jersey, and discharged. About three months later, February 2, 1863, he again enlisted. He participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna, where he was wounded in the side by a shell, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Crater. He was captured, July 30, 1864, and experienced about nine months of life in a Confederate prison. Upon being exchanged, he was given a thirty-day furlough, then returned and served at Georgetown till the close of the

war. Mr. Connolly then went to Massachusetts, where he joined the United States cavalry. He participated in many Indian wars, including the campaigns against the Utes and against the Apaches, along the Mexican and Texan borders in 1867, also in the war with the Comanche Indians. In 1869 he was discharged, but he came out to California and again joined the cavalry in time to participate in the Modoc Indian war. He was, however, wounded in an attack on Cape Jack stronghold and discharged, but he afterwards re-enlisted and took part in the Nez Perce war against Chief Joseph. Few men have fought more battles of the republic than has Mr. Connolly and few indeed are they who have made a more commendable military record. After retiring from the army he spent some time in Oregon, then a brief period in Walla Walla. In 1879 he came to this county and purchased railroad land near Waverly, upon which he has since resided. He also owns two hundred and fifty-five acres near Tekoa and is engaged in farming. He served as a member of the board of county commissioners in 1893 and 1894, during which years the court house was in course of erection. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R. He was married in Oregon, in November, 1873, to Miss Mary F. McGinnis, a native of Washington, District of Columbia, and to their union six children have been born: Lizzie, wife of Dr. G. W. Endsley, of Fairfield; Thomas F.; William; Julia and John, living, and Helen, who died at Walla Walla in 1879.

---

FRANKLIN PIERCE O'NEILL, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of West Virginia, born April 23, 1855. He grew to manhood in the state of his birth, receiving his educa-

tion in the public school there. Subsequently he entered the employ of the Calumet Iron & Steel Works as a nail maker and later he worked also for the North Chicago Rolling Mill Company in the same capacity. In 1880 he moved to Denver, Colorado, to take charge of a branch grocery house for a wholesale firm in Chicago. The next year, however, he returned to Chicago and again engaged as a nail maker. Three years later he moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he followed the same occupation until 1887, in which year he came to Spokane. Upon arriving here he entered the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as station baggageman, becoming the first regular employee of that character in the city. He remained with them until 1890, then went to work for the Standard Oil Company. He also engaged in mining and, in June, 1892, discovered the Ruth mine, which, in 1896, sold for two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. His time has since been devoted exclusively to mining enterprises and he has several very promising properties, among them a controlling interest in the Chicago mine. Unlike most men who have been successful in accumulating wealth, Mr. O'Neill is not devoting his money solely to self-aggrandizement or delaying the proper disposition of it till his will shall have been executed, but, with a benevolence challenging our warmest admiration, he is disposing of it here and now for the benefit of mankind and the alleviation of human suffering. In 1892 he and Mrs. O'Neill founded the Deaconess' Home and in 1897, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars, built the permanent home, to which a hospital was added, though the first hospital work was begun in 1896 by Miss C. Brown. In 1899 an Old People's Home came under the charge of the Deaconess'

Home. Mr. and Mrs. O'Neill were ably assisted in this good work by Mrs. R. Abernathy, Mrs. C. N. Mohr and Miss Clara A. Brown, whose enthusiasm and hearty co-operation were powerful factors in making the enterprise a success. Fraternally, Mr. O'Neill is affiliated with Lodge No. 134, I. O. O. F. He was married, in Denver, Colorado, January 21, 1881, to Miss Minnie E. Beard, a native of Mount Pleasant, Iowa, and they have had four children, three of whom are now living, namely: Abbie M., Haylett and Paul M. The deceased member of the family was named Jessie Lydia. Both the parents are identified with the Methodist Episcopal church and Mrs. O'Neill is also a member of the W. C. T. U. She has been a member of the Deaconess' board for the past eight years. The family reside in a beautiful residence at 1209 Fifth avenue, the site of the original Deaconess' Home. The dress in which Mrs. O'Neill appears in her portrait in this volume is known as the "Historic Dress," she, Queen Isabella-like, having offered it as a pledge to secure a carpet for her beloved project, the Deaconess' Home.

---

H. B. HOTCHKISS, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Michigan in 1856. He acquired a common-school education, then, at the age of eighteen, went to Jackson, Michigan, where, for the next nine years, he was employed by the Michigan Central Railway Company as an engineer. He was then sent by the company to St. Thomas, Canada, and there he resided for the ensuing five years. Coming thence to Spokane, he secured a position with the Northern Pacific Railway Company, his headquarters being at Sprague. In 1895 he was



transferred to Spokane, where his residence has ever since been. Mr. Hotchkiss has had charge of an engine for the past twenty-three years and so careful has he been that he has experienced only one wreck in all those years and that was in no way attributable to his fault. Mr. Hotchkiss is also somewhat interested in mining. He is president of the Golden Reward Mining Company, in the north half of the Colville reservation, and a stockholder in several properties in the south half. He also owns real estate in this city. In fraternal affiliations, he is prominently connected with the Masonic order, being a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., Sprague Chapter, No. 6, R. A. M., Spokane Council, No. 4, R. & S. M., Cataract Commandery, No. 3, K. T., Oriental Consistory, No. 2, and El Katiff Temple A. A. O. N. M. S. He also belongs to the Elks and the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. Mr. Hotchkiss is a scion of a very ancient family, his progenitors having come to America with Davenport and Eaton in 1618. His mother, aged eighty years, is living with him.

---

REV. JOHN SARGINSON, assistant pastor and financial secretary of the First Methodist Episcopal church, is a native of Manchester, England, born June 11, 1849. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, receiving his education in the public schools and early learning the trade of a contractor and builder. In 1888 he came to the United States and finally located at Portland, Oregon, where for a number of years he followed his trade. He was also prominently connected with the St. Paul Methodist Episcopal church there. In 1897 he removed to Spokane, where he has

since been engaged in contracting and building, also in the real estate business. Mr. Sarginson has long been an active and enthusiastic religious worker and his zeal in the cause of Christianity has led to his being called to the responsible position he now holds. He is a man of much consecrated energy and one who has done much for the Methodist church and the cause which it labors to advance. He was married in Manchester, England, April 10, 1872, to Miss Sarah Wilshaw, a native of that city, and they have two children: John W., a plumber, and Ruth. The entire family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

ADOLPH RENSCH, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Switzerland, born in 1860. He lived in the land of his birth until twenty years of age, then emigrated to America, finally locating at St. Paul, Minnesota, where he worked in the grocery business for about eight years. In 1888 he came to Spokane. He served as receiving clerk here for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company one year, and for the next four was employed by a wholesale grocery company as salesman and shipping clerk. During the ensuing five years he was in business for himself on the corner of Sprague and Pine, but at the end of that time he sold out and passed a year in Republic. Returning to this city he purchased a store on the corner of Third and Hillyard, where he has ever since carried on a grocery business. Mr. Rensch is a man of good business ability and ranks among the successful men of the city, of which he has ever been a worthy and substantial citizen since he first became identified with it. Mr. Rensch is also an enthusiastic mining man and now holds the office of



secretary and treasurer in the Goat Creek Mining Company. He is a member of Camp 99, Woodmen of the World, also secretary of the Spokane Turnverein Society and president of the Swiss Grutli Society, the head office of which is in New York. He was married in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1886, to Miss Katie Schumacher, and they have a family of two children: Colestine and Emma.

Mr. Rensch has recently built himself a very pleasant, modern home of eight rooms at East 306 Third avenue.

---

JOSIAH W. OSBORNE, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Canada, in 1854. His mother, *nee* Wallace, was of Scotch-Irish descent and his father belonged to a family which has long occupied a prominent and leading position in the councils of the English nation, and a family many of the members of which have borne high titles of nobility. When ten years old he moved to Iowa, where he afterwards became a dealer in furniture, undertaking supplies and musical instruments. In October, 1889, he came to Spokane, engaged in handling real estate and like many other business men of that period, lost heavily in the reaction following the boom. He then engaged in the sewing machine trade for a time, but soon resumed his former occupation, again becoming a furniture dealer. He now handles a full line of household furnishings and is doing a good business. Mr. Osborne is one of the substantial citizens of Spokane and stands high in the esteem and respect of the people. Socially, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. and with the Foresters. He was married in Iowa, in 1881, to Ida M. Moody, of that state, and they are parents of four

children: Bessie M., L. Blaine, Errett R. and Hazel A. Mr. Osborne has recently completed a beautiful home at 207 Fifth avenue.

---

GEORGE MACKIE, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Scotland in 1857. He resided in his fatherland until twenty-one years old, acquiring a common-school education and a knowledge of the carpenter trade. Upon coming to America he located at Niagara Falls for four years, then went to Denver, Colorado, where he resided for about six months. His next move was to Cheyenne, Wyoming, whence, in 1885, he came to Spokane. He secured a position as foreman for David Fotheringham, by whom he has been employed much of the time since. He was foreman on the construction of the court house, the Spokane Hotel, the Eagle block, the Jamieson block and numerous others. Mr. Mackie is one of the finest mechanics in Spokane, having learned his trade in a country where they do everything thoroughly and having devoted the undivided efforts of many years since then to the mastery of everything pertaining to his business. He is also highly esteemed as a citizen, though he has never been ambitious to be a leader among his fellows or to hold political offices. Fraternally, he is identified with the Carpenters' Union. He was married in Spokane, in 1893, to Miss Rosette Jones, and to their union have been born two children: Marjory and Arthur.

---

HENRY M. RICHARDS, president of the Washington Water Power Company and vice-president of the Spokane Eastern Trust

Company, was born in New York City in 1849. He resided in the city of his nativity until 1886, acquiring his education in a private school and in 1863 entering the employ of John P. Moore's Sons, who were importers, manufacturing agents and contractors in military arms and ammunition for the United States government. He afterwards became a full and equal partner in the firm and remained with them until 1886, when he was compelled to retire on account of failing health. For the ensuing seven years he lived in Warren, Ohio, his wife's native place, not actively connected with any business, but in the fall of 1893 he came to Spokane and secured an interest in the Spokane & Eastern Trust Company, of which he has ever since been vice-president. In 1894 he was elected a director and second vice-president in the Washington Water Power Company. The next year he became first vice-president and in 1896 president, which office he still retains. Mr. Richards is one of the most prominent and successful business men of the city and one of its most highly respected and esteemed citizens.

---

EDWARD C. MILLER, manager of the Northern Pacific warehouse department, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Germany, born December 4, 1854. In 1870 he came to the United States, located in Illinois and engaged in farming. Seven years later he went to Iowa, then to Colorado, and in 1881 he came to this state, locating at Seattle. From that city, at a later date, he went by boat to Tacoma, thence by steamer to Portland and thence by rail to The Dalles. He then came to Spokane, but soon moved to Cocolalla, where he entered the employ of the Northern

Pacific Railroad, his work being to help clear the right-of-way along the Pend d'Oreille. Subsequently he was given employment in an office there. In 1884 he came to Spokane and took charge of the freight office here and he has been thus employed ever since. Mr. Miller is one who, by faithfully discharging the duties which lay nearest his hands, has made himself indispensable to his company and has secured a position of responsibility and dignity. He is a member of the Northern Pacific Railroad Club. He was married in Spokane, January 14, 1888, to Miss Louise Reichenbach, a native of Minnesota, who died in Spokane, April 7, 1896, and was buried in the Greenwood cemetery. She left two children: Harvey E. and Elmer C. Mr. Miller was a member of the well-known Concordia Singing Society, the first society of the kind organized in Spokane.

---

A. S. CROWDER, a pioneer of July, 1887, was born in Illinois, in 1862, and in that state he was reared and educated, receiving the advantages offered by the high as well as the common schools. He served as teller in a bank for five years after leaving school, then came to Spokane, engaged in the real estate business and is now the senior member of the firm established at that time. He was also elected a director of the Exchange National Bank. He has been interested in handling Spokane real estate ever since, though for some years past his energies have been divided between that and fruit raising in California. He is the owner of a fine lemon and orange grove in San Diego, and packs thousands of boxes of these fruits for the general market every year. Mr. Crowder is a very versatile



man, possessed of a marvelous capacity for work, and his astuteness, foresight and sound judgment qualify him for making a success of whatever he undertakes in the line of business. He is a director of the Merchants' National Bank, of San Diego, and president of the Pacific States Investment Company and of the La Mesa Lemon Company, a general wholesale fruit packing and produce firm organized for the purpose of handling California products. He is also quite extensively interested in various mining enterprises. Such is his capacity for affairs, that he is enabled to superintend his various real estate, banking, fruit-raising and mining interests in two states and at the same time to find leisure for taking a leading part in California politics and for faithfully representing his district in the California legislature. How he manages to accomplish so many things will always remain a mystery to men of ordinary talent. He was married in Decatur, Illinois, in 1892, to Miss Marie Shellabarger, and they have one daughter, Anne Elisabeth.

---

ERNEST W. LYONS, yardmaster for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Madison, Wisconsin, born October 8, 1857. In 1860 his parents removed to Pennsylvania and he grew to manhood there, acquiring his education in the public schools. In 1883 he came to Tacoma, Washington, where he secured employment from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as express messenger and he served in that capacity and as agent until 1889. In that year he came to Spokane and became a member of the fire department. The following spring, however, he again entered the employ

of the Northern Pacific and he has been with them continuously since. He is a thoroughly trustworthy and reliable man and has the full confidence of the company for which he works. In 1891 he was elected captain of Company G, Second Regiment of Washington National Guards, and continued to hold that rank until they disbanded in 1894. At the time of the outbreak of war between this country and Spain, Captain Lyons helped organize Company A, First Regiment Washington Militia, and was elected their captain, but was compelled to resign on account of ill health, much to his regret, for his courageous, patriotic heart prompted him to accept this opportunity to strike a blow for "Old Glory." He is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 110, K. P. He was married in Spokane, December 25, 1897, to Mrs. Annie E. Chapman.

---

HARRY G. STIMMEL, of the Northwestern Storage & Transfer Company, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Harrisburg, November 1, 1854. In 1868 he removed with his parents to Salina, Kansas, and here he grew to manhood, receiving a common-school education. He had, however, in 1867, entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company and learned telegraphy. This handicraft he used to great advantage in after years, serving as operator on various railroads throughout Kansas and Colorado. In 1881 he came to Walla Walla, Washington, and accepted a position as agent for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. He came to Spokane in 1883 as agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, serving as such for some time afterwards. In 1890, however, he left the service of the



railroad company to become secretary of the board of city commissioners, being the first to hold that position under the new charter. Three years later he again entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, this time as traveling freight and passenger agent, and he held that position until 1898, in which year he engaged in his present occupation. He is a man of great industry and enterprise and these qualities, combined with integrity, tact and business sagacity, have enabled him to build up a large and flourishing business in this city. He is also one of the leading and representative citizens of Spokane, having always taken a lively interest in its material and social welfare. Fraternally, he is prominently affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., belonging to Spokane Lodge, No. 34, to Spokane Chapter, No. 2, to Cataract Commandery, No. 3, and to El Katiff Temple. He was married in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1876, to Miss Hattie J. Enney, a native of that state, and they have two children: Benjamin E. and Hattie A.

---

ROMAINE L. BOGARDUS was born at Fishkill on the Hudson, New York, October 14, 1861, but at an early age removed with his mother to New Jersey, where he received his education and grew to man's estate. In 1880 he went to New York City and engaged in the real estate and insurance business. In 1893 he came to southern Idaho in the interest of an estate of which he has charge. In 1897 he came to Spokane and shortly afterwards was elected secretary of the Spokane Building & Loan Society, which had just been organized, with offices at Nos. 3 and 4 Jamieson building. When he took charge of that insti-

tution in 1898 it was in a weak condition, but he has labored unremittingly for its improvement, making good use of the experience and training gained while in the real estate business, until it is now prosperous and flourishing. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce of this city. Mr. Bogardus is a descendant of Everardus Bogardus, the founder of the Dutch Reformed church in the United States. He is, however, himself a leading member and a trustee in the First Baptist church, of Spokane. He was married, in 1894, to Miss Grace M. Burton, of Boise, Idaho, one of the most popular and successful teachers of that state. They are parents of one daughter, Ethel G.

---

JOSEPH B. LINDSLEY, of the law firm of Henley, Kellam & Lindsley, rooms 503 to 509 Rookery block, was born in Wellington, Ohio, March 19, 1870. When about four years old he moved with his parents to Muncie, Indiana, and in 1881 to Sterling, Kansas, where he completed his education. He came west in 1890 and during that year and the next was in the employ of the Pacific Express Company in Montana, Idaho and Washington. In 1892 he located in Spokane and began reading law with the firm of Fenton & Henley, studying later under D. W. Henley alone. He secured admission to the bar in 1895 and shortly afterwards became a member of the firm to which he now belongs. Mr. Lindsley is a deep and thorough student of the law, being especially well versed in the laws and statutes of this state, and is rapidly climbing to the front among the lawyers of the city. He is perhaps as promising a young man as practices at the Spokane bar to-day.

He is quite prominent in Masonry, being a member of Lodge No. 34, of Chapter No. 2, of Cataract Commandery No. 3, and of the El Katiff Temple, of the Mystic Shrine. He also affiliates with the Red Cross Lodge, K. P., with Spokane Council, No. 8, Royal Arcanum and with the Spokane Club. He was married in Spokane, December 8, 1896, to Miss Alice Driscoll, a native of Missouri.

Mr. Lindsley's father, Captain A. R. Lindsley, a native of New Jersey, was a captain in the Union army. He organized and took into service three companies of troops from Ohio. His mother, Elizabeth Buckles, was a daughter of Judge Joseph S. Buckles, of Delaware county, Indiana.

---

D. K. McDONALD, manager of the Oregon Mortgage Company, rooms 7 and 8 Exchange Bank building, is a pioneer of 1881. He was born in Nova Scotia, June 10, 1861, and he grew to manhood there, receiving his education in the public schools of that province and in Pictou Academy. He taught school a while, but in 1879 went to California, locating first at Eureka and later in San Francisco, engaged as a lumberman at both these points. In 1881 he came to Spokane and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as a bridge builder, but the following year he moved to the vicinity of Sprague, took a homestead and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1886 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the office of assessor for Lincoln county and the eminently satisfactory character of his services is evinced by the fact that he was chosen for three consecutive terms. In 1890 he accepted a position with the Oregon Mortgage Company, by

whom he is still retained as manager. He is a man of industry, enterprise and business ability, of spotless integrity and exalted character, and highly esteemed by those who know him. Fraternally, he is identified with the Masonic order, in which he is very prominent, being senior warden in Tyrian Lodge, No. 96, a member of the Scottish rite and a graduate of thirty-two of the thirty-three degrees. He was married in Spokane, February 10, 1897, to Miss Maude Sillye, a native of Mississippi, and they have one child, Vera A.

---

THOMAS B. HIGGINS, of the firm of Blake & Post, 32 to 35 Exchange Bank building, is a native of Washington, District of Columbia, born in December, 1862. He was educated in the public schools, also in the preparatory department of Columbia University and in the Emerson Institute, graduating from both. In 1879 he entered Howard College and four years later the Columbia University Law School, from which he received his LL. B. degree in 1885. He then engaged in the practice of law. In 1890 he came to Spokane, where he has followed his profession continuously since, alone until 1896, afterwards in the present firm.

---

FREDERICK W. HARRINGTON, real estate and mining broker, 420 Rookery building, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Newark, New Jersey, born while his parents were visiting in that city, their home being in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He received his education in the public school of Philadelphia and Boston and at the age of thirteen went to sea,



sailing on several vessels out of Boston, Calcutta, San Francisco, Liverpool and many other ports, home and foreign, traveling practically over the entire world, in both the American and English service. In 1868 he left the sea and settled in Woodland, Yolo county, California, where for ten years he was a farmer and stock dealer. He came to this county in 1878, located a homestead in Deep Creek prairie, twenty miles west of Spokane, and again engaged in farming. Five years later he exchanged his place for city property, moved to Spokane and went into the real estate business and he has been engaged in that and mining continuously since. In 1889 he built the Rookery Annex block, but three years later sold it to Boyer & Edwards. He again sold in 1894, this time, however, only in his capacity as agent, and it became the property of the Rookery Company. Mr. Harrington is one of the leading real estate and mining men of the city. Thoroughly business-like in all his dealings, and ever watchful for an opportunity and courageous enough to grasp it when it comes, he has achieved a splendid success in a line in which a less talented man would have failed. He is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M. He was married in Spokane, January 15, 1889, to Miss Grace Clark, a daughter of Giles W. Clark, of Ionia, Michigan.

---

W. W. THORNTON, one of the rising young attorneys of this city, is a native of Virginia. He grew to manhood and acquired his education there. At the age of seventeen years he began teaching school and as soon as he had earned money sufficient to pay his expenses, he became a student at William and Mary College. He subsequently took a course

at Richmond College, then taught a session at the St. John Military Academy. He next purchased the Manassas Gazette, of which he was editor until 1890. Previous to this time, however, he had spent two years in the law department of the University of Virginia and he now began the practice at Bristol, that state. His abilities and learning soon became recognized and ere long he had built up a splendid law business. His wife's failing health, however, compelled him to find a more congenial climate, hence he decided to seek a location in the inter-mountain region. He stopped for a short period in Ogden, Utah, coming thence to Spokane, where he opened an office for the practice of his profession at Nos. 3 and 4 Golden Gate building. Mr. Thornton is a man of ability, a thorough scholar, well read in his profession, and his business is sure to increase rapidly as time goes on. He was married in Washington, District of Columbia, in the spring of 1894, to Miss Adrienne Josephine Dessez.

---

A. L. THORP, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Kankakee county, Illinois, in 1849. He early learned the trade of a bridge-carpenter and for a number of years worked at that handicraft, serving at different times as foreman and as inspector of bridges. Mr. Thorp was also a skillful house-carpenter. In 1879 he removed to northwestern Iowa, where he followed carpentering till the fall of 1882. He then came west and worked at his trade for a brief period in Portland, Oregon, then accepted employment on the coal bunkers at Tacoma, Washington, where he resided until the spring of 1883. He then came to Spokane. After taking a horseback trip through the Big Bend country and neighboring sec-



tions, he engaged in contracting and building in this city. He also worked a while in a planing-mill and later erected the Suburb Mills, at Marshall. Subsequently he moved onto a farm on the Medical Lake road, eight miles from Spokane, where he has till recently resided. He was engaged in diversified farming and had a splendid collection of fancy chickens, also a herd of thoroughbred Jersey cattle, which would delight the eye of a lover of fine stock. Lately, however, he sold his farm, and is now working at his trade in Spokane. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married at Galena, Illinois, in 1877, to Miss Alice Pittam, and they have a family of three children: Arthur W., Jessie B. and Edna L. Mr. Thorp is a highly respected, representative citizen of his community, and a leader in every progressive movement. In 1895 he was elected county commissioner and he served for a term of two years.

---

E. J. HYDE, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Waukesha, Wisconsin, in 1861. He early left the town of his nativity and went to Prince Edward Island, where he acquired his education and learned his trade, spending the time between 1875 and 1880 in a jewelry manufactory. During the ensuing five years he worked for the American Watch Company, then traveled for two years, finally locating in Spokane. He worked as a jeweler a short time, but soon opened in the business for himself. He was burned out in the big fire, but later started up again on Monroe street, where he did business for a year. Since then he has moved to different locations from time to time, as his business increased, and he is now located at 716 Sprague. Mr. Hyde is a very

skillful manufacturing jeweler, having spent many years earnestly endeavoring to master that difficult handicraft, and he now has a national reputation. He manufactures all kinds of jewelry, and ships his products as far east as Maine, selling considerable in New York and Boston. Mr. Hyde's father, John G., belonged to Company D, Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Engineers, and was killed at Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Hyde is a member of the Elks and belongs to the Knights Templar and to the Shrine. He was married in Spokane in September, 1895, to Miss Leila E. Wendell.

---

DR. W. A. WRIGHT, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Michigan in 1864, and he resided in his native state continuously until he came to Spokane. He early chose for himself the profession of dentistry and spent his vacations from school in a dentist's office, diligently endeavoring to acquire a thorough knowledge of everything pertaining to the science and art of dental surgery. At the age of twenty-one, he graduated from the dental department of the University of Michigan, and thereupon moved to Allegan county and began practice. Three years later he came to Spokane and opened an office here. Before long he moved to the Fernwell block, where he has occupied the same offices for the past nine years. The Doctor has devoted his entire energies since boyhood assiduously to the study and practice of his profession, and, as a natural consequence, he stands in the front rank among the dentists of this state. He was a member of the state board of dental examiners and served about four years, but declined re-appointment. Dr. Wright owns a farm four and a half miles from that city, and he is also



R. P. COWGILL  
Chattaroy



MRS. R. P. COWGILL  
Chattaroy



R. B. PATTERSON  
Medical Lake



E. G. MARSTON  
Pleasant Prairie



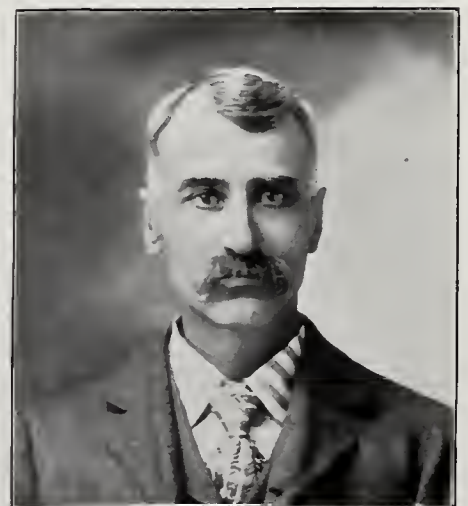
MRS. E. G. MARSTON  
Pleasant Prairie



MRS. BENEDICT BRISCHLE  
Pleasant Prairie



BENEDICT BRISCHLE  
Pleasant Prairie



R. M. YOUNT  
Fairfield





interested to a considerable extent in mining property. He was married in California, in 1893, to Emma A. Hope, former resident of Spokane, where, for the four years following 1886, she was a teacher in the Methodist Episcopal college on the North Side.

---

DR. L. P. WATERHOUSE, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Syracuse, New York, in 1832, and in that city the first ten years of his life were passed. He then accompanied his parents to Indiana, where he remained until 1876. He was educated at La Grange Collegiate Institution, graduating from that institution when seventeen years old. Subsequently he studied medicine two years, then took a course in the University of Michigan. After teaching school a while with a view to securing money with which to complete his medical education, he went to Cincinnati, and there obtained his M. D. degree in 1855. He practiced his profession in Indiana for a number of years, but finally crossed the plains to Oregon, where for nearly three years he was an active practitioner of the healing art. In 1877 he came to Spokane and began the practice of medicine, but he subsequently took up land on Deep creek, near the falls. In 1884 he moved into Deep Creek falls, where he ran a drug store in connection with his practice. About five years ago he moved to Reardan, and practiced there a while, but finally came to Spokane. He is one of the earliest pioneer physicians of this county, and one of its best known and highly esteemed citizens. The Doctor helped to organize our first medical society, and was the first coroner ever elected in the county. That his duties as such were faithfully performed is evinced

by the fact that he was re-elected at the expiration of his first term. Fraternally, he has been affiliated with both the Masons and the Odd Fellows. He was married in Michigan, in 1855, to Margaret John, and they are the parents of three children, Ama, wife of L. K. Boissonnault, custom collector at Nelson, Washington, Frank L., deceased, and Charley. Their daughter was for three terms teacher of Spokane's first school.

---

I. M. CORNTHWAIT, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Decatur, Illinois, in 1862, and lived there continuously until coming to Spokane. He was educated in the public schools and in Lincoln University, of Lincoln, Illinois, then engaged at once in the real estate business. After coming to this city, he continued in the same occupation in partnership with Mr. Crowder, for about five years, but in 1892 engaged in the grain business with the Washington Feed Company. He afterwards sold out and again went into real estate brokerage, his partner this time being C. L. Hoffman. In 1899 he again became associated with Mr. A. S. Crowder, and they are together in the real-estate business at the present time. Mr. Cornthwait is also vice-president and treasurer of the Pacific Transfer Company, and secretary of the Pacific States Investment Company, a corporation organized here for the buying and selling of real estate. Like most of the enterprising business men of the city, he is quite extensively interested in mining properties. He is secretary of the Canadian King Gold Mining Company of Erie, British Columbia. Mr. Cornthwait is one of the most enterprising and successful real-estate men in the city, and, having had long experience in the

business and being naturally endowed with keen foresight and excellent judgment, he rarely makes an investment that does not prove profitable. He has contributed in many ways to the welfare and development of Spokane, of which, ever since 1887, he has been an esteemed and respected citizen. Fraternally, he is a Knight Templar.

---

DR. W. Q. WEBB, physician and surgeon, office in the Green block, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Kentucky in 1863. He was early taken to Tennessee, where he lived until twelve years old, afterwards moving to Colorado. He studied medicine in that state, then practiced a while in Omaha, Nebraska, but soon came to Spokane and opened an office in this city. He has given his undivided attention to the pursuit of his profession here ever since, building up and maintaining a large practice. For many years he has been recognized as one of the leading physicians of the county. He organized the city board of health, of which he was the first president, and for three terms he held the office of county physician. During the past twelve years he has served continuously on the staff of the Sacred Heart Hospital. The Doctor is a very prominent fraternal man, being at the present time identified with seven different secret orders. He is also a member of the State Medical Society and of two county medical associations.

---

GEORGE F. LAFRENZ, a pioneer of September, 1881, was born in Davenport, Iowa, December 13, 1860. He lived in his native town until nineteen years old, acquiring his education in the public schools and in

a business college. He also had some experience in the mercantile business while there. In 1879 he removed to Montana and opened a mercantile establishment, but he soon afterwards moved to Columbia and Garfield counties, this state, following the same occupation until 1887. He then came to Garfield, Whitman county, where, for about four years, he was in the grain and agricultural implement business. In 1891 he moved to Spokane to try his fortune in the same line here, and he is now manager of the Spokane Implement Company. He is also quite extensively interested in various mining properties. Mr. Lafrenz is a thoroughly enterprising and progressive business man, and under his able and skillful management the firm has enjoyed an enviable period of prosperity, their trade growing steadily. As a man and a citizen, he holds a high rank in this city, being universally well-liked, and commanding the unwavering confidence and sincere regard of all who know him. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Red Cross, Knights of Pythias, the Travelers' Protective Association and the Order of Pendo. He was married, while in San Francisco, to Bettie Wulff, of Davenport, Iowa, and they have three children, the older of whom, Walter F. and Arnold L., are now attending the high school, while their youngest, Hilda L., is attending the Bancroft school.

---

WILLIAM H. McVAY, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Ironton, Ohio, on August 29, 1859. He spent most of his early youth in Pennsylvania, however, his parents having moved to Newcastle, that state, when he was very young. In 1878 he went to Chicago where he was engaged as a nail maker for a number



of years. He came to Spokane in 1888 and worked for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in their freight house for a time, then spent six years in the employ of the Standard Oil Company. For the ensuing three years he was engaged in mining in the region tributary to Spokane, but subsequently he opened a real estate office in the Holland building, in company with Mr. Will O. Jones, their firm name being McVay & Jones, real estate, insurance, rentals and mining. Mr. McVay is vice-president of the Reilley Gold Mining Company, and is quite extensively interested in other properties. He also owns much real estate in this city and county. Mr. McVay is one of the leading and influential citizens of Spokane, and stands high in the esteem and regard of the people generally. He was once a candidate for the office of councilman from the third ward and ran far ahead of his ticket, but was nevertheless defeated by a plurality of nine votes. Mr. McVay is very prominent in the Masonic fraternity, having taken thirty-two of the thirty-three degrees. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F. and the Royal Arcanum. He was married in Chicago, in 1884, to Miss Alice Aitchison and they have two children, Vance S. and Ruth.

---

ARTHUR E. SAUNDERS, who came to Spokane in May, 1898, was born in England in 1860. He lived in his fatherland until twenty-five years old, served an apprenticeship in the building business there and also took a course in the science of construction in the South Kensington Art Schools. He had some experience in the practice of the profession of architecture before leaving home, but soon decided to try his fortunes in the new world. He accordingly came to California where he lived for the

ensuing twelve or thirteen years engaged in architecture. He made the plans and specifications for and superintended the construction of many imposing and magnificent buildings in that state, including many school houses. Although he has not been a resident of Spokane long, his splendid professional abilities are already being appreciated, and in the last year about twenty-eight houses were designed by him. He was the architect for the Florence Crittendon mission. He is a member of the Architectural Association. Mr. Saunders has been an extensive traveler in former years, and has visited various parts of the world, including Africa, New Zealand and Tasmania, as well as America. He was married in Bakersfield, California, in 1896, to Miss Carrie Gould, of Oakland, California, and they are parents of one son, A. Gould. Religiously Mr. Saunders and family are identified with the Vincent Methodist Episcopal church.

---

JULIUS A. ZITTEL, of the firm of Preusse & Zittel, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Germany, born in 1869. He came to America at the early age of thirteen, located in Chicago and studied architecture in the large offices of that city until he came to Spokane. Arriving here in 1887, he secured employment from Mr. H. Preusse, a leading architect of the city, and he worked in the office of that gentleman until 1893 when he entered into partnership with him. They have designed and superintended the construction of many of the finest buildings in Spokane and have recently finished Gonzaga College and the Victor block. Mr. Zittel is one of the rising young men of the west and, if appearances are at all to be trusted, a brilliant professional career lies before him.



He was married in Spokane, in 1889, to Miss Alice Shanks, whose father was a pioneer of the county. They have one child, Eunice I. M.

---

JAMES J. DALEY, a pioneer of 1889, was born in New Zealand in 1855, and the first nineteen years of his life were spent in that country. In 1874, however, he came to San Francisco, where he lived for four years, after which he removed to Portland, Oregon, and engaged in the stationery business. Three years later he tried the same occupation in Seattle, but after a residence of only a year in that city, went to Victoria, British Columbia, and opened a stationery and fancy goods store. He was thus employed until 1889, when he came to Spokane. Since his arrival here, he has been actively engaged in a stationery, cigar and tobacco business, his present location being at 332 Riverside avenue. Mr. Daley is an excellent business man, possessing in a marked degree the qualities necessary for success in commercial pursuits, such as integrity, industry, good judgment, and executive ability, and he has built up a prosperous and thriving trade in this city. Fraternally he is affiliated with the A. O. H., the Y. M. I. and the C. O. F.

---

G. KOONS, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Goshen, Orange county, New York, in 1840. When nineteen years old he went to New York City, where he followed a commission business until the outbreak of the Civil war. He then became a member of the Twenty-second New York Militia, the second regiment to depart from New York City for the scene of action. He was stationed at Baltimore and other

points in the vicinity until the end of his three months' term, then re-enlisted for three years, serving under Meade and Grant. Upon being discharged he returned to New York and followed the commission business for several years longer. He then spent seven years in the same occupation at St. Louis, and nine as a tea and coffee merchant. At the end of that time he removed to Spokane and turned his attention to mining, and later to real estate and mining, a line in which he has been engaged ever since. Mr. Koons is a member of Blair Post, G. A. R., at St. Louis. He was married in St. Louis in 1885, to Mary Keefer, and they have had two children, Jennie G., living, and Gerow, deceased.

---

JOHN L. HARLOW, contractor and builder, is a native of Dane county, Wisconsin, born November 24, 1845. In 1852 he removed to Iowa and became a pioneer of that state, contributing his full share toward bringing order out of chaos and civilization out of barbarism at a very early day. He lived in Iowa and followed the carpenter trade there continuously for many years, but in 1898 came to Spokane and engaged in the same occupation in this city. Since coming here he has also done some contracting, erecting, among other structures, the Fruit Fair buildings in 1898. Mr. Harlow has concentrated the efforts of his life in one direction, the natural consequence being that he is completely master of all the details of his business. Though he has only been a short time in Spokane, his skill as a mechanic is coming more and more to be appreciated, and his services are already in demand. Fraternally, he is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He was married in Iowa, in 1870, to Mary A. Scoles, a native of Indi-

ana, and they have had a family of eleven children, nine of whom are now living, namely: Frank J., Fred A., Idella M., Vernard E., Irene L., Victor H., Charles H., John M. and Thelma K. The deceased members are Harry and William.

---

JOHN A. GILMAN, undertaker, was born in Syracuse, New York, in 1853, but, when only five years old, he was taken by his parents to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he grew up and received his education. In 1882 he went into the undertaking business in Sauk Center, Minnesota, and he continued in it until September 1, 1893, when he came to Spokane. He has followed undertaking here continuously since his arrival in the city, his parlors being now located at 308 Riverside avenue. Mr. Gilman is a very pleasant gentleman, and is highly esteemed and respected by all who know him. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and socially he belongs to the Masons, the I. O. O. F., the K. P. and the K. O. T. M. He was married in Spokane, in 1898 to Hattie Raine, a native of Rochester, Minnesota.

---

C. FERRIS WHITE, architect, offices 416 and 417 Peyton Block, was born in Chicago in 1867. He acquired his preliminary education in the public schools there, and early began the study of his profession in the large architectural offices of that city. He rose rapidly to prominence as an architect, and soon became foreman in an office in which seventeen men were employed. His experience was largely in offices where work of a public nature was done, and he assisted in the prepara-

tion of designs for many magnificent state and county buildings. He had charge of the architectural work for the Chicago public schools for two years, being chief designer in an office in which all the plans and specifications for these buildings were made out. In 1890 he came to Spokane and became associated with the late C. B. Seaton, and during the time in which they were in business together they designed and superintended the construction of the Review building, the old Exposition building, and many other imposing structures. Mr. White, though only a young man, has already attained to a position in the front ranks of his profession, and he will undoubtedly continue to climb the ladder of success until the topmost rounds have been reached. He was married in Spokane, in April, 1899, to Florence A. Sargent.

---

J. A. HARRIS, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Canada, born in 1845. He lived in his native land until sixteen years old, receiving a good public-school education, then moved to Minnesota. He enlisted in Company F, Minnesota Mounted Rangers, but later became a member of Company D, Second Minnesota Cavalry, which served under General Polk in the Western division, and which was all through the Sioux war. After the close of hostilities Mr. Harris remained in Minnesota until 1871, when he went to Wisconsin and engaged in the harness business. He resided in that state continuously until 1880, in which year he removed to Spokane county, Washington, and located a homestead. In 1881 he went to Cheney, found employment in a harness shop, and worked for the same man for the next four years. In 1884 he was appointed



postmaster of Cheney, and he discharged his duties as such for four years. Since 1897 Mr. Harris has resided in Spokane where he served as deputy county auditor for two years. He is now engaged as a dealer in mines and real estate. Mr. Harris has long been one of the leading and influential citizens of this county, taking an active interest in politics local and general. He served as a member of the Cheney city council for four years and later as town clerk for some time. Fraternally he is identified with the Masons and with the G. A. R., which he joined at Cheney in 1883. He was married in Minnesota in 1867, to Miss Annie Schindler, and they have three children: Mabel, now Mrs. Fellows, of Cheney; Robert A., who has just returned from the Philippine war and is now clerking in the auditor's office; and Winney, adopted. Mr. Harris's father is still living though born in 1818. He also was a soldier, so that the family for three generations have all seen active service in the various wars. Mr. J. A. Harris and his father both served in the same company.

H. F. YEAGER, of the firm of B. L. Gordon & Company, was born in Pike county, Missouri, in 1870. He was reared in that state and received his education at the State University, located at Columbia, also in the Gem City Business College, Quincy, Illinois. Upon completing his preparatory training, he served for three years as assistant cashier in the Frankford Exchange Bank, of Frankford, Missouri. In 1894 he came to Spokane where he was employed two years as shipping clerk for B. L. Gordon & Company, then in their office for a year, and afterwards as a commercial traveler for a period of two years. In 1898 he became a member of the firm and he is now secretary

of the same. Mr. Yeager is progressing with very rapid strides. For a young man he has already attained a high standing in business circles, and he is now in a fair way to become the peer of any business man in the state. He was married in Spokane in February, 1898, to Miss Laura Jewett, a native of California.

B. L. GORDON, a pioneer of 1890, was born in Missouri, in 1864. He resided in the state of his nativity until eighteen years old, acquiring his education at Watson Seminary, at La Grange College, and in the Gem City Business College, of Quincy, Illinois. He then went to Socorro, New Mexico, where for the seven years ensuing he was engaged in a wholesale grocery business. At the end of that time he came to Spokane and opened in the same line. He has built up a very extensive and prosperous trade, covering an area with a radius of fully two hundred miles. In 1895 he succeeded Samuel Crump as proprietor of the Spokane Soap Works, and they are now making a specialty of Smilax soap, of which they manufacture large quantities. Mr. Gordon is also interested in the Spokane Brook Trout Hatchery, which covers six hundred acres of land, and in the waters of which are about two millions of the speckled beauties. As a business man Mr. Gordon certainly takes a leading rank in this city, but he has never given his attention so completely to his commercial interests as to become oblivious to the duty he owes as a citizen. He has on the contrary always taken a lively and intelligent interest in the general welfare of the city, and is now a member of the Chamber of Commerce. He also belongs to the Shippers' Association. He was married at Trinidad, Colorado, in 1889, to Miss Raphael-



lita Simpson, daughter of a pioneer of Colorado, and they are parents of two children, Burgess and Ralph.

---

J. C. STUTZ, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Minnesota, in 1872, and lived there until twelve years old. He then came direct to Spokane. He acquired his education in the common schools of Minnesota and of this city, also in the high school here, and subsequently entered the employ of the electric light company. He, however, learned assaying and is now engaged in that business and in mining, being considerably interested in Republic and Myer's Creek properties. Mr. Stutz is an ambitious and progressive young man, deeply interested in everything pertaining to mines and mining, and possessing the ability to see and the courage to grasp an opportunity whenever one presents itself. The indications are that he is destined to figure prominently in the mining developments of the future. Religiously Mr. Stutz is a member of the Jefferson Street Methodist Episcopal church of this city.

---

PETER ERICKSON, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Illinois, November 7, 1858. When six years old he accompanied his parents to Madrid, Iowa, where he grew to man's estate and was educated. He early engaged in farming, following that occupation continuously until he came to Spokane. Upon arriving here, however, he engaged in brick making in the employ of J. T. Davie, whose plant was located on Hangman creek, and in 1889 he became a member of the firm. He is one of the substantial citizens of Spokane, and though not am-

bitious for leadership among his fellowmen, commands their unwavering confidence and respect. In fraternal affiliations he is a Mason, his membership being in Spokane Lodge, No. 34. He was married in this city, November 8, 1895, to Miss Martha A. Dobbins, a native of Missouri, and to their union have been born three sons: John W., Charles F. and Harry D.

---

ROBERT ABERNETHY, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of London, Ontario, born January 31, 1848. He received the advantage of their excellent public schools, and when seventeen years old went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he learned the trade of a tinsmith. In 1868 he removed to California, where for the ensuing ten years he followed his handicraft continuously. He next went to Santa Barbara county and organized a company for the purpose of building a wharf at Point Morritto. He was engaged in managing this wharf and in the lumber business until 1881, when he came to Portland and resumed the pursuit of his trade. After spending two years there, he came to Spokane, engaging in the same occupation here, also in cornice work and in plumbing. In 1888 he left the shop and turned his attention to real-estate brokerage and mining. He is now interested in a number of the leading claims, but more especially in the Montana, being president of the company to which that mine belongs. He also owns a large amount of real estate in this city, and has erected a number of dwelling houses here. Mr. Abernethy has long been one of Spokane's most valued citizens, contributing to its prosperity by his own enterprise, and donating liberally to undertakings of a public or semi-public nature. During the years 1891,

'92 and '93 he was an influential member of the board of education. In 1890 he was the candidate of the Prohibition party for congress, and in 1892 he served as city assessor of Spokane. Fraternally, he is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., and has been a prominent Good Templar, having at one time served as grand chief templar of the state. He was married in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in September, 1871, to Miss Mary R. Owen, a native of that state. They have three children: Lulu, now the wife of Rev. Ray C. Harker, of Appleton, Wisconsin; Elmer, attending a mining school at Golden, Colorado, and Flossie, a student in the Spokane high school. Their older daughter, Mrs. Harker, is a graduate of the Northwestern University and took first prize in her class there as an elocutionist.

H. M. SANDERS, proprietor of Liberty Park green house, who came to Spokane in 1890, is a native of England, born October 11, 1860. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, acquiring his education in both public and private schools and later becoming a florist. He came to Nova Scotia in 1882, from which province he soon moved to Boston, Massachusetts, where he engaged at once in his former occupation. He remained there about eight years, subsequently coming to Spokane, and he now has one of the leading green houses of this state, containing ten thousand square feet of glass in its walls. His business is large enough to give steady employment to quite a number of men and is in a flourishing and prosperous condition. Mr. Sanders is a very skillful florist, having devoted many years to that business exclusively and his experience seems to bear out

the maxim that "Concentration is the secret of success." At any rate, he has been quite a successful man from a business standpoint at least, for in addition to his fine floricultural plant, he is the owner of much other property, including an elegant home in Liberty Park, richly and tastefully furnished, and a tract of five hundred acres in the northern part of the county. His place of business is at the corner of Sprague avenue and Stevens street. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Lodge No. 228, B. P. O. E., and with Spokane Tribe, No. 9, Improved Order of Red Men. He was married in Boston, in 1890, to Mrs. Lizzie Nicholson, a native of Nova Scotia, and they have one child, Dora.

JOHN T. DAVIE, one of the proprietors of the J. T. Davie & Company brick yard, on Hangman (now Latah) creek, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Scotland, January 25, 1851. He received a public and grammar-school education, and afterwards served as clerk in a dry-goods store. In 1872 he came to the United States locating in Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of a brickmaker. Two years later he removed to Napa, California, and engaged in making brick for the insane asylum, then in course of construction, also in making stone paving blocks. In 1879 he came to Spokane. He established on Hangman creek the first brick yard ever operated in this city, and has been engaged in the business continuously since, making the brick for the Wolverson block, the first brick structure erected here, also for numerous other large buildings. He can now make as many brick in one day as would have supplied the city for a year when he began. Mr. Davie is essentially a self-made



man. When he first came to this city he walked all the way from Walla Walla, because he did not have money to pay stage fare, but by industry, perseverance, enterprise and business sagacity he has climbed to a leading position among the men of wealth and influence in Spokane. He has also given attention to real estate speculations for many years. He has, moreover, been quite active in city politics, and in 1892-93 occupied a seat in the city council. Fraternally he is affiliated with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F. He resides in Crystal Spring addition, of which he is the owner, and has the finest spring within the city limits, its outpour being about four hundred gallons per minute. Mr. Davie's father, Malcolm, was in this country during the years 1835 and 1836, in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company.

---

H. M. STRATHERN, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Scotland, in 1855. He resided in his fatherland until twenty-eight years old, then emigrated to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and went to work in a factory. Two years later he came to Spokane. After traveling through the Big Bend country for a short time he returned to this city, leased water power from S. G. Havermale and built what was known as the Island Sash and Door Factory, which he, with a partner, operated for two years thereafter. Then Messrs. E. J. Bickle and A. M. Cannon bought out the partner and the three together ran the business for two years longer. At the end of that time, however, Bickle & Cannon transferred their interests to the Spokane Mill Company, Mr. Strathern was placed in full charge and the factory was operated by him until 1891, when it burned down. Mr. Strathern then

associated himself with Charles M. Patterson. They released their interest in the old company's real estate, taking, in its place, the lumber, teams, wagons and everything movable. With these they moved to Post Falls, Idaho, where they now have a planing-mill and sash and door factory. About the same time they organized the Spokane & Idaho Lumber Company, which has a mill in this city, operated solely by water power, with a capacity of forty thousand feet in ten hours. Their planing-mill and yards are located on Adams street and Railroad avenue. Mr. Strathern is a typical self-made man, having arrived in this country with very little capital and having risen unaided to a rank among the leading lumbermen of the Inland Empire. He is a man of great industry, determination and executive ability, possessed of cool judgment and unerring foresight. He was married in Scotland, in 1880, to Miss Christina McNair and they have one daughter, Catherine, now in the Spokane high school. Mr. Strathern takes great pride in boating as a sport, and is himself the owner of the fastest steam yacht on Cœur d' Alene lake.

---

JOHN E. MALBON, contractor and builder, also dealer in rough and dressed lumber, dimension timber, store and office fixtures, etc., was born in Wilmington, Essex county, New York, March 3, 1865. He was fanned by the gentle breezes of old Whiteface, the most prominent mountain of the Adirondacks, for sixteen years. He finished his education at the Elizabethtown Academy, under Professor Chandler, in 1881, then served an apprenticeship of four years to the trade of carpenter and builder under his father, Evan Malbon, the



leading builder of Essex county. Since that time Mr. John E. Malbon has dotted New York state with many a fine residence, summer home, store and hotel. In January, 1899, he struck out for the coast. He made many stops along the way, visiting all the most prominent towns, such as Salt Lake, Omaha and Denver, but finally reached Spokane the last day of the year. He was so taken with the beautiful little city and the bright prospects for its future that he at once decided to make it his home. During the summer he erected a fine residence in Ross Park for Mr. J. E. Campbell, which adds very materially to the beauty of that part of town. Mr. Malbon is a very thorough and conscientious mechanic, and will do his best to please all those who may entrust their work to his hands. He means to stay in this city and to build up an excellent reputation, and his past experience gives him confidence that he will be abundantly successful. Fraternally Mr. Malbon is a Master Mason, belonging to Whiteface Mountain Lodge, No. 789, Saranac Lake, New York. He is also a Forester, having been the first chief ranger of Court Paul Smith, at Gabriels, New York. Religiously Mr. Malbon and his entire family are Congregationalists.

---

LEO WALTON is a native of Clarke county, Missouri, born in 1867, and he lived in that state until 1889, acquiring such education as the public schools afforded, supplemented by considerable advanced work under private instructors. He also studied law and was admitted to practice before the United States land office. In 1889 he came to Asotin, Washington, where for a number of years he was in the real estate and land business, but in 1897 he removed to Spokane and opened

an office at Nos. 124 and 125 Auditorium building. He has ever since been engaged continuously in a general land office practice, making out papers for various kinds of entries and contesting both agricultural and mineral claims. Having devoted the study and effort of many years to his specialty, he has become very expert in his line and is building up an extensive and prosperous business in this city. Socially, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married in Asotin, June 22, 1896, to Miss Myrtea Helman. Mr. Walton owns and resides on a two-hundred-and-forty-acre farm about four and one-half miles east of Spokane.

---

REV. B. E. UTZ, pastor of the Central Christian church, is a native of Indiana, born August 27, 1867. He grew to manhood and acquired his public-school education in that state, also spending two years in the Northern Indiana Normal School, at Valparaiso. He then took a collegiate course at Drake University, in Des Moines, Iowa, graduating from that institution in 1895, after which he did post-graduate work in the University of Chicago. Mr. Utz then accepted the professorship of Hebrew in Drake University, a position which he retained for one year. In 1896 he came to North Yakima, Washington, to accept the pastorate of the Christian church there. The next year he was called to the Central Christian church of Spokane, which he has very ably served as pastor ever since. He is a very active, energetic young man, and by his industry and zeal is building up his church remarkably. He now has a membership of about four hundred, which means an increase of two hundred and fifty since he took

charge. The church has purchased a new location on the corner of Third and Stevens, to which they have moved their old building and upon which they contemplate erecting a new edifice soon. Mr. Utz is eminently fitted, both by his profound scholarship and natural talent, to exert a powerful influence in the religious work of the city. He publishes the monthly "Pastor's Visit," a periodical devoted to church work. He is also president of the Preachers' Association of Spokane. He was united in marriage, April 9, 1890, to Miss Cora Cato, a native of Indiana, and they have had one child, now deceased.

---

FREDERICK NAGEL, proprietor of the Nagel Hotel, corner Front and Stevens, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Germany, July 7, 1857. He came to America when twenty-three years old and located first in Philadelphia, but soon removed to Denver, Colorado, where he was employed as a cook. He subsequently went to California, thence to Portland, Oregon, from that city to Astoria and back to Portland again, following his trade as a cook and confectioner continuously wherever he went. In 1884, however, he moved to Clarks Fork, Idaho, and turned his attention to teaming, but a little later he went to Heron, Montana, where he tried the hotel business. In 1887 he came to Spokane to enter the saloon business with his brother. He afterwards built the Prescott House and bar at Hope, Idaho, remaining there until 1894, when he sold out and returned to Spokane. Upon arriving here he took charge of the Galena House and ran it a year, subsequently opening the Nagel House on the corner of Main and Stevens. He afterwards sold this

also and went to Los Angeles, California, but returned shortly and in September, 1899, started the Nagel Hotel, of which he has ever since been operator and proprietor. He was married in Portland, Oregon, November 12, 1883, to Theresa Pult, and they are parents of three children: Nannah, Otto and Henry. Fraternally, Mr. Nagel is a member of the Red Men, Sons and Sisters of Herman, the Turnverein and the Order of Pocahontas.

---

WALTER E. LEIGH, attorney-at-law, was born in the state of Kentucky, about thirty-three years ago, the son of John W. and Eliza Lowry Leigh, and comes of one of the best families in the state. His early education was obtained in the public schools of his native town and he later took the collegiate course at Bethel College, Russellville, Kentucky, receiving his degree in the year 1886.

During his years at college he read law at odd moments and after completing his collegiate course, entered the law office of one of the legal lights of the state—Colonel Ben T. Perkins, of Elkton, Kentucky. He diligently continued the study of law and was admitted to the practice before the appellate court in May, 1887.

After his admission to the bar he associated himself with Colonel Perkins and at once entered upon a lucrative practice at the town of Elkton, Kentucky, where he remained until the fall of the year 1889, at which time (the western fever having for many months had its grip upon him) he severed his connection with Colonel Perkins and removed to the city of Spokane, where he has been actively engaged in his profession since.

On coming to Spokane, he associated him-



self with Mr. W. E. King, a lawyer from Kentucky, and this co-partnership continued until, in 1892, Mr. King's health broke down and he was compelled to return to Kentucky. Shortly thereafter Mr. Leigh associated himself with Mr. P. Q. Rothrock and they continued to practice together until the spring of 1899, at which time Mr. Rothrock retired from the practice, Mr. Leigh continuing the business alone.

Since coming to Spokane Mr. Leigh has enjoyed an ever-increasing business and to-day is ranked among the most conservative and reliable attorneys at the bar. He has made it a rule never to take a case unless his side has merit to it, and when once engaged he never gives in until victory is his, or until the court of last resort has decided his case.

During the last few years he has engaged to some extent in mining and to-day is interested in a number of promising properties in the Boundary Creek country, the Republic Camp and in the Sumpter district.

He is a married man, his wife being a Kentuckian, and they, with their very happy family of four children, reside at 1115 Tenth avenue. Mr. Leigh's office is and has, for ten years past, been in the Hyde block in the city of Spokane.

---

A. E. PERMAIN, of the firm of Held & Permain, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of the south of England. He received his preliminary education there and studied architecture and decorative art in the large offices and schools of London. As soon, however, as he had completed his studies he came to Spokane and opened an office for himself. Subsequently he became associated with Mr. Held, forming the present partnership. While they

design and superintend public buildings, their specialty is residence designing. Being also decorative artists, they are enabled to build and finish the magnificent residences entrusted to their charge and to turn them over to the owners complete. They are easily in the leading rank among the architects of the west, in the branch of the profession to which they give special attention, and they have built most of the fine residences erected in the last year in this city. Personally, Mr. Permain is affable and pleasant and he at once wins the good will of those who meet him. He was married in St. Paul, in 1892, to Lilla A. Back, of London, England. They have a family of four children: Cicely, Edwin Usher, Marjorie and Jack.

---

CHARLES E. RUSSELL, a pioneer of 1888, is a son of the state of Wisconsin, born July 1, 1850. The first fourteen years of his life were spent in that state and the ensuing six in Iowa, where he served an apprenticeship in the building business. In 1870 he went to Lincoln county, Kansas, and for the next three years was a farmer and stock dealer there. From that time until 1876 he was engaged in buying cattle in southern Kansas and driving them through to Iowa. He then went to Custer City and Deadwood, Dakota, but a year later returned to Kansas, where for four years he ran a meat market and fancy grocery. From 1882 to 1886 he was engaged in the study of building and architecture in the state of Iowa and for the ensuing two years he followed contracting and building in Kansas. In 1888 he came to Spokane, where he has been following architecture and building continuously since. He is now in partnership with Mr. R. Edward Vincent, a son of Mrs.



Russell by her former marriage, and they have erected many of the best buildings in the city. Mr. Russell is an intensely active, enterprising man, entirely self-made, having wrought his way in spite of many overwhelming obstacles to a position in the leading ranks of the architects and builders of Spokane. He has recently moved his offices from the Hyde block to his present more commodious quarters, numbers 305 and 306 Mohawk block. He was married in Kansas, in 1875, to Mrs. E. J. Vincent and they have two children: Gertrude M. and Donna Inez. Religiously, Mr. Russell and his entire family are members of the Westminster Congregational church, of this city.

---

JESSE BARKER, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Kentucky, born May 24, 1826. In 1829 his parents moved to Missouri and engaged in farming. When Jesse grew up he also became a farmer. In 1852 he set out across the plains for Oregon, making the journey with ox-teams and encountering many dangers on the way. Mr. Barker located in the southern part of the state and began farming on a half-section of land given him by the government. In 1871 he was appointed swamp land commissioner and in 1872 he became quartermaster-general of the state militia, serving in that capacity throughout the entire Modock war. In 1880 he came to this county. He took a timber culture on Spokane prairie, also purchased a large tract of railroad land and engaged in stock raising and farming. In 1888 he moved into Spokane, where he has since followed the real estate business and mining. He has always taken a prominent part in the political campaigns and has given intelligent study to

economic problems. In 1886 he was elected a member of the territorial legislature and in 1894 he was the choice of his ward for city councilman. In both of these offices he abundantly justified the confidence reposed in him by the people, discharging his duties with faithfulness and ability. Mr. Barker is identified with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., also with the Pioneer Society, while his church membership is placed with the First Methodist Episcopal church, South, of this city. He was married, first, in Missouri, December 6, 1849, to Miss Mary J. Gilmore, who died in Oregon, February 11, 1867. She is survived by seven children: Isabelle, Henry C., Sarah C., Mary, Missouri A., Thomas A. and Jesse A. On February 28, 1867, Mr. Barker was again married, the lady being Mary V. London, a native of Virginia, and they have two children, namely, the Rev. John P., pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Latah, and Katie B., bookkeeper at the Ladies' Exchange.

---

W. C. STAYT, one of the younger members of the Spokane bar, is a son of Illinois, born in 1872. He was, however, early taken by his parents to Iowa, and two years later, to Kansas, where he received his common-school education. After spending ten years in Kansas, he came to the state of Washington. He studied law and was admitted to practice in all the courts of this state in 1895, then located at North Yakima, where he opened an office and began the pursuit of his profession. He next spent a year in legal practice in Stevens county, but in 1897 he came to Spokane to try his fortunes in the queen city of the Inland Empire. He is an

industrious young man and a careful and diligent student of the law and his chances of becoming one of the leading lawyers of the city seem good. He was married in North Yakima, in 1895, to Elizabeth Stuart, and they are parents of one child, Beulah.

---

JOHN M. GLEESON, one of the promising young attorneys of Spokane, was born in Dubuque county, Iowa, in 1870. He lived there until 1884, attending the public schools of his neighborhood, then moved to Chamberlain, South Dakota, where he resided for the ensuing seven years. He completed his education in the high school of that city and graduated in the spring of 1890. The next year he came to Spokane and engaged in teaching, at the same time devoting his spare moments assiduously to the study of law. In 1894 he was admitted to the bar and he has been actively engaged in practice since 1895. He is a young man of energy and ability and is rapidly pushing his way to the front ranks in his profession. He was married in Spokane, in June, 1899, to Maude M. Nolan, a native of Minneapolis.

---

MAURICE R. KELLINGER, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Philadelphia, September 3, 1855. He acquired his education in his native city, but when twenty years old came to Reno, Nevada, and engaged in mining. He subsequently moved to Lewiston, Idaho, and thence, in 1880, to Spokane, where he was employed by W. T. Hawkins & Company, of Portland, to take charge of the supplies for the construction crews ahead of the Northern Pa-

cific Railroad. Upon the completion of the road he accepted a position as cashier in the freight and passenger office at Spokane, but in 1889 he, in company with Frank Moore, opened a livery stable in Wardner, Idaho. Returning to Spokane in 1894, he became bill clerk in the freight department of the Union Depot Company, but in 1899 he resigned and later accepted a position as cashier for the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, at Rossland, British Columbia, but in February of 1900 was transferred to the auditor's office at Spokane. Mr. Kellinger is a very public-spirited man and has always taken an active part in the affairs of this county, endeavoring, by every honorable means in his power, to promote its highest and best interests. In his fraternal affiliations, he is associated with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., also with the M. W. A. and the Pioneer Association. He was married in Reno, Nevada, July 28, 1880, to Miss Emma L. Knox, a native of Maine.

---

JOHN P. LADD, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Virginia, July 11, 1832. He attended the public schools there till about seventeen years old, then went to Tennessee and found work on a cotton plantation. In 1851 he came out to San Francisco, California, where for about two years he was engaged in mining, but in 1853 he removed to Oregon and became manager of a pack train. While transporting from Scottsburg to Jacksonville, Oregon, he had frequent encounters with the red men, and at one time several of his party were killed. In 1861 Mr. Ladd, who now owned a pack train of thirty mules, pioneered the way into Florence, Idaho, his being the first train that ever went into that mining



region. He continued in the packing business until 1864, then went to Portland and opened a livery stable. He came to Spokane in 1881, but after remaining here for some time engaged as a teamster for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, he returned to Portland. In 1886, however, he came back to Spokane and since that date his destinies have been linked with those of this city. Mr. Ladd is one of those men who seem to be determined that they shall be "heroes in the fight," under whatever circumstances they may be placed. In pioneer days he drove his pack train wherever occasion was, despite every danger, and when civilization at last dawned he displayed the same dauntless spirit, whenever brought into friendly competition with his fellows. He has taken a considerable part in the government of the city and county, serving as deputy sheriff under Sheriff Pugh, as court bailiff under Judge Arthur and for two seasons as city water inspector of Spokane. He was married in this city, October 1, 1891, to Miss Lucinda Golding, a native of New London, Ohio.

---

ALBERT HELD, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Minnesota in 1866, and in that state the first twenty-three years of his life were passed. He acquired his preliminary education in the public schools and early engaged in the study of architecture at St. Paul, Minneapolis, and other places in the central states, giving special attention to drafting. His advent to Spokane occurred at a peculiarly fortuitous time, for during the year of his arrival the great fire swept away the entire business portion of the city and a great building boom naturally followed. Mr. Held at once began the practice of his profession and has

continued in that business continuously since. He has done some public work, but devotes most of his time to designing and superintending the construction of fine residences, a branch of architecture of which he makes a specialty. Mr. Held is now in partnership with Mr. Permain and so extensive is their business, in the line to which they give special attention, that most of the fine residences erected in this city during the past year have been constructed under their supervision. They also devote considerable time to decorative art. Mr. Held's high standing among the members of his profession is evidenced by the fact that he has been elected president of the Architectural Association. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., and he also belongs to the Spokane Athletic Club, of which he is a director. He is quite prominent in politics, also being president of the German-American Republican Club.

---

JUDGE WIRT W. SAUNDERS, attorney-at-law, 205 and 206 Van Valkenberg block, was born in Texas, July 18, 1857. His father, John S. Saunders, M. D., was a very prominent man in the history of this country, having lived to take part in three great conflicts, namely, the Texas Revolutionary war, the war with Mexico and the Civil war. Wirt W. received his primary education in Texas, graduated in Carlton College and took a post-graduate course at Harvard University. He then returned to his native state, was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law. He also took an active and leading part in the affairs of the state and his public services, together with his large and exacting practice, resulted in a failure of his health. He deter-



mined to try a different climate and in 1884 came out to Corvallis, Oregon. He opened a law office there, also assumed the editorial management of a newspaper and before very long was again pushed to the front as a political leader. He was especially active and influential in defeating the woman suffrage movement. In 1894 he came to Spokane to practice his profession here and in 1897 he was elected police judge, an office which he filled very ably until 1899. Since then he has been devoting his energies exclusively to general practice. In his career thus far, Judge Saunders has proved himself a worthy son of his illustrious father, occupying a place of prominence in the political and judicial development of the three states in which he has lived. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. P., the B. P. O. E. and the I. O. R. M. He was married in Kalispel, Montana, June 10, 1896, to Miss Minnie Allison, a native of Oregon.

J. H. MARKS, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Canada, in 1861, and he lived there until sixteen years old, acquiring his education in the public schools and learning the tailor trade. He then went to Michigan and followed his handicraft there for five years, then to Wisconsin, where the ensuing seven were spent in the pursuit of the same business. In 1887 he returned to Michigan, but did not remain long, for the next year he arrived in Spokane. He worked as a journeyman in this city four years, then went into business for himself. He now has a fine shop at 508 Sprague avenue, and keeps nine employees busy constantly, doing all kinds of general tailoring. He occupies a leading place

among the merchant tailors of the city. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. O. T. M. He was married in Spokane, July 4, 1894, to Miss Mary Cisque and they have one child, John Earl.

Mr. Marks has recently completed a very pleasant home at 2404 College avenue.

EDWARD P. HARRISON, civil and mining engineer, is a son of a noted clergyman, who was pastor of one church in Cincinnati, Ohio, for twenty-five years, consecutively, also a grandson of a cousin of President William H. Harrison. He was born in Cincinnati in 1860 and resided there until nineteen years old, acquiring his education in the schools of that city. In 1879 he removed to Murfreesboro, Illinois, where he remained until 1883, engaged as chief engineer on the St. Louis Central Railroad. He then went to San Francisco, California, and spent four years in the employ of the Dakota Publishing Company there, after which he removed to Los Angeles, still working for the same firm. He resided in that beautiful city three years, then traveled for some time, visiting various points of interest on the Pacific coast and finally locating in Spokane. Since coming to this city he has been engaged in engineering continuously. He was with the city water works for some time and about five years ago was appointed deputy United States mineral surveyor for the states of Washington and Montana. Mr. Harrison early began the study of his profession and he has pursued it with assiduity and zeal for many years, with the result that he has acquired an enviable reputation extending over the entire Northwest. It would be difficult to find a man better fitted by educa-



S. A. WELLS  
SPOKANE





tion and experience for the difficult government position he now holds. Socially, Mr. Harrison is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Boise City, Idaho, in 1888, to Miss Emma Dorman, and they have two children: William H. and Lillie May.

---

J. A. WEBER, a pioneer of the state of 1872, was born in Germany in 1867. When five years old he was brought by his parents to Walla Walla, where for many years afterwards his father ran a tannery. After completing his education in the public schools, he worked with his father for nine years, then came to Spokane and opened a leather and shoe findings business, to which he afterwards added harness and saddlery. He now carries a full line of leather goods of all kinds and in addition to his local trade ships large quantities of merchandise into British Columbia, Montana and Idaho. Mr. Weber is a young man of energy, enterprise and business sagacity and already ranks among the successful men of the city, though only in the early morning of his career. Fraternally, he is identified with the Catholic Knights of America and with the Young Men's Institute. He was married in Spokane, January 8, 1895, to Marie Finnen and they have one child, Francis J.

---

THOMAS STEENSTRA, of the Washington Printing Company, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1840. When nine years old he removed to Buffalo, New York, then to Rochester, where he learned his trade in the office of the daily Union Advertiser. He was a resident of that city until 1861, but in

that year he enlisted in Company L, First New York Light Artillery, and served in the First and Fifth Corps of the Army of the Potomac. He served throughout the entire war, was in much of the severest fighting and participated in twenty-two battles. He was a valiant and courageous soldier and his military record is one of which any man might well be proud. After the war he served for a year under Daniel Halstead as manager of the press room of the Syracuse Courier, then started west, putting in plants for newspapers and job work at different points in the central and western states. In 1890 he came to Spokane to put in the Spokesman-Review plant. That task accomplished, he took charge of a paper as editor and manager for a while, but soon started what is now known as the Washington Printing Company. He has an excellent plant, fitted up and equipped for all kinds of work in his line and he is now doing a splendid business. He employs about four men regularly. Mr. Steenstra was married in Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1868, to Miss S. E. Woodard. They have had three children, namely: Maude E., now Mrs. Puffer; Jessie W., now Mrs. Hinkle, whose husband is interested in the Washington Printing Company, and Henry D., deceased.

---

DR. J. W. DUNNING, a pioneer of 1886, was born in McDonough, Chenango county, New York, in 1873, and the first seven years of his life were spent in that state. He then accompanied his family to Walla Walla, but soon moved with them to the Rockford country, where he lived on a farm until 1886. In that year he came to Spokane. Subsequently he finished his public-school education in this

city, then spent four years in the hardware business, after which he entered the Northwestern University and began the study of dental surgery. He graduated on April 6, 1899, returned to Spokane and at once began the practice of his profession in rooms 52 and 53 Ziegler block. Dr. Dunning is a graduate of one of the finest institutions in the land, and has a thorough knowledge of everything relating to dental surgery and there can be little doubt that a career of uninterrupted professional success is opening before him in this rapidly growing city.

---

RUDOLPH KIESLING, one of the leading farmers and orchardists of Moran prairie, was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1841. He was, however, only seven years old when he was brought by his parents to this country and he procured most of his education in Chicago, where the family located. In 1854 he went to Minnesota, laid out the town of New Ulm and resided there continuously until 1890, engaged first in farming and later in the mercantile business. In 1890 he came to Spokane county and purchased a tract of railroad land in the northeastern part, but later moved to Moran prairie, where he now has an excellent farm, well improved and in a good, thrifty condition. He has about thirty-six acres in orchard and devotes much of his time and attention to fruit raising with the most gratifying results. He brought the first bees to this part of the country and is now the most extensive bee raiser in the county. Mr. Kiesling is also quite extensively interested in mining enterprises. Fraternally, he is identified with the A. O. U. W. He was married in Minnesota, in April, 1861, to Augusta Held, a native of

Wittenburg, Germany, and they have eleven children living, namely: Helene, wife of Robert Nix, of Indianapolis. Thekla, Sophie Augusta, Fred W., Hugo A., Rudolph, Jr., Lydia M., Eina P., wife of A. I. Seiter, Ellen D. and Elsie.

---

REV. HENRY BROWN, D. D., presiding elder of the Spokane district, Columbia River conference, Methodist Episcopal church, is a native of Ohio, born July 20, 1848. In May, 1864, he enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Seventieth Ohio National Reserves, serving until September of the same year. He then returned home and supplemented his education by further study. After teaching a while he entered the Rock River Seminary, at Mount Marion, Illinois, where he remained as a student for a year. In 1870, however, he removed to Iowa and again engaged in teaching, but in 1871 he was appointed junior preacher on the Storm Lake circuit. Shortly afterwards he entered the Des Moines conference and since that time has been identified with the Methodist ministry continuously. He was transferred to the Columbia River conference in 1885, his first charge being the Ellensburg Methodist Episcopal church. He served thereafter as pastor for periods ranging from one to five years in Walla Walla, Pendleton, Oregon, The Dalles, Oregon, Jefferson Street church, Spokane and Lewiston, Idaho, until 1898, when he was appointed to the office of presiding elder for this district. Dr. Brown is a very enthusiastic, earnest Christian worker and one whose influence has been very sensibly felt in the general advancement of the cause of Christianity. While pastor of the Jefferson Street church in this city, he started a movement for the exemption from taxation



of church property. He published a pamphlet concerning the matter and agitated his plan until he finally succeeded in securing the desired concession from the legislature. At the last session of the annual conference, held in Spokane, he was elected a delegate to the general conference held in Chicago, Illinois, in 1900. Fraternally, Dr. Brown is identified with Imperial Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., with the Red Cross Lodge, K. of P., and with the G. A. R. He was married in Mount Morris, Illinois, March 8, 1870, to Miss Lucy A. Miles, a native of that place, and they have had two daughters: Jennie E., wife of J. K. Rierden, and Ethel, deceased.

---

KARL G. MALMGREN, one of Spokane's leading architects, was born in Sweden, in 1862. He early adopted architecture as a profession and studied it and decorative art assiduously in the best offices and schools of his native country and of Germany. He also had eight years of practical experience in the profession before leaving Europe. In 1888 he came to America and in April of the following year located in Spokane, where he was employed by K. R. Cutter & Company until 1895. In that year he formed a partnership with Mr. Catler, with whom he is still associated. They have designed and superintended a great many of the best buildings of this city and have done considerable work in Cleveland, Ohio, Portland and Tacoma and in several Montana cities. Mr. Malmgren is thoroughly educated in his profession, especially in decorative art work, and he enjoys an enviable reputation, not only in this city and state, but in all neighboring states and in the east. Socially, he is identified with the I. O.

O. F. and the B. P. O. E., and he also belongs to the Architects' Association. He was married in Spokane, in 1891, to Mary Arneson and they are parents of three children: Louise, Marie and Arthur.

---

REV. GEORGE R. VARNEY, pastor of the Grace Baptist church of Spokane, was born in Maine April 14, 1865. He received a public-school education there and when nineteen years old moved to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and engaged in photography as a business. The next year, however, he began studying for the ministry, entering the Sioux Falls University, from which he graduated in 1888. He was the successful contestant in the intercollegiate oratorical contest of South Dakota in 1888. Upon completing his preparatory course, he entered the University of Rochester, taking the degree of A. B. in 1894. Mr. Varney's abilities as a student were so pronounced that, though he had to earn every dollar of his expenses by his own efforts, he, nevertheless, succeeded in carrying off high honors in his class and in capturing the prize in the Intercollegiate Oratorical League. He then began study in the Rochester Theological Seminary, from which he received his B. D. degree in 1897. His first pastorate was the Walnut Hill Baptist church of Cincinnati, Ohio, but in 1898 he was called to the Grace Baptist church of this city. Mr. Varney is a man of great energy and his capacity for work is something marvelous. He published a booklet on the subject of divine healing, which has enjoyed a wide circulation and great popular favor. He has done considerable missionary work throughout this state, has lectured on temperance and delivered a course of lectures before the Chautauqua



Assembly at Vashon island. He now writes the notes on the young people's topics each week for the Pacific Baptist and contributes numerous articles to religious papers. Fraternally he is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He was married, at Beaver, South Dakota, August 15, 1888, to Miss Emma Tibbetts, a native of Maine, and to their union have been born four children: Royal M., Percy M., Bertha L. and Bernice.

---

JOSEPH ERWIN, member of the city council, was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, June 16, 1844. He was reared and educated in his native state, early learning the trade of a miller, but upon attaining his majority he went to West Virginia and secured a position with an oil company, taking charge of a steam drill. In 1868 he returned to Pennsylvania, but a year later he removed to the vicinity of Parsons, Kansas, where he secured a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres and engaged in farming. He lived there until 1883, then came to a point near Missoula, Montana, purchased a saw-mill and began sawing lumber by contract for the Montana Lumber & Manufacturing Company, of Butte. He was thus employed until 1893, when he came to Spokane. Arrived here, he entered the service of the Provident Trust Company, with which he has remained ever since, looking after their houses and making repairs as occasion requires. He is one of the public-spirited and substantial citizens of the town, meriting and receiving the unwavering confidence and good will of all those who know him well. In 1899 he was the choice of the first ward electors for city councilman and he is discharging his duties as such officer at the present time. He was married, in Kansas, February 20, 1872, to Miss

Catherine Collins, a native of Illinois, and their union has been blessed by the advent of two daughters, Kate and Mary G. The family live in an elegant residence on 1229 Nina avenue.

---

HERMAN LINKE, a pioneer of 1875, was born in Germany August 22, 1843. He grew to manhood and was educated in his European home, afterward serving for seven years in the German army. In 1869, however, he emigrated to this country, settling, first, in Illinois, where he did farm work until 1872. He then came to California and, after working as a cook for two years and operating a restaurant of his own for one year, moved to Spokane. He was engaged in farming on the ranch of Mr. Post, near Rathdrum, Idaho, two years, but subsequently went to Salteese Lake, pre-empted a piece of land and bought more from the railway company until he now owns one of the largest and finest ranches in this county, containing twelve hundred acres in all. Quick to perceive his opportunity, he saw that there was money to be made by raising seed wheat, so procured a choice variety, since known as the Linke wheat, notwithstanding the cost, which was twenty-five dollars per bushel. Since that time he has sold most of his grain on the farm, people coming miles to secure it for seed. He also introduced into the country a number of other choice varieties. Mr. Linke, however, has always believed in diversified farming, so is also giving much attention to stock raising and to fruit culture. Indeed, he is one of the most successful farmers in Spokane county, and to his intelligent enterprise the agricultural interests of this region are greatly indebted. He is a typical self-made man. Coming to America without capital, without influential friends and



View of Farm of Herman Linke  
Near Saltese Lake





without a knowledge of our language and customs, he has, by his own indomitable energy and business sagacity, triumphed over every difficulty and risen to prominence and to wealth. In addition to his large farm, he has valuable real estate interests in Idaho and is a heavy stockholder in some of the leading mines. He was married, January 13, 1876, to Miss Henrietta Post, a daughter of Frederick Post, and a native of Germany. They are parents of one son, Walter. Mr. and Mrs. Linke now reside in an elegant home at E. 2028 Pacific avenue, their farm being at the present time rented to their son.

---

IRVING WORTHINGTON, United States deputy mineral surveyor for Washington, Oregon, Idaho and Montana, was born in Minnesota in 1868. He lived in his native state till ten years old, then moved with his parents to Dakota, where he resided for the next twelve years, acquiring such education as the common schools afforded and supplementing it by a year at college, during which he gave special attention to engineering. He then moved to Spokane and became United States deputy mineral surveyor for some time. He subsequently served as a deputy in various township surveys for a few years, but is now again devoting his attention to mineral surveys, his territory covering the entire northwest. Mr. Worthington was employed at one time by the Sumpter Townsite Company, Limited, to lay out the town of Sumpter, in Oregon. Our subject was married, March 22, 1900, to Miss Fanny C. Brattain, of Spokane, daughter of William C. Brattain, one of the earliest pioneers of Whitman county, Washington. He is a young man of acknowledged skill and ability, possessing a very enviable reputation as a land and as a

mineral surveyor, and he is destined to bear an important part in the future development of the rich mining region surrounding Spokane.

---

STUART ARMOUR, of the law firm of Armour & Shine, was born in Cobourg, Canada, November 16, 1866. He grew to manhood there, acquiring his preliminary education in the Upper Canada College. In 1890 he came to Tacoma, Washington, and found employment in the land department of the Northern Pacific Railroad, but before long turned his attention to the study of law. He graduated from the law department of the University of Oregon in 1894 and was thereafter associated with Cox, Teal & Minor, attorneys for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, until 1896, when he came to Spokane. He practiced alone in this city for a short time, then went into partnership with Mr. Shine, forming the present firm. They are the local attorneys for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company and also have a general practice. Mr. Armour is a son of Chief Justice Armour, of the Queen's bench at Toronto, and a member of one of the oldest families in Canada.

---

PATRICK C. SHINE, one of the rising young attorneys of Spokane, was born in Ireland December 25, 1863. He graduated at the Civil Service Academy, of Limerick, and when twenty-two years old decided to try his fortunes in the new world. Accordingly, he emigrated to America, finally locating at Kansas City, Missouri, where for two years he was deputy county collector. He then took a clerical position, becoming chief of the statistical

department of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, and afterward assistant cashier. Subsequently he came to Huntington, Oregon, to accept a position as cashier for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company and for several years thereafter he filled agencies for that company, being located successively at Pendleton, Vancouver and Wallace, Idaho. He also served for a time as purser on the company's steamboat line. In 1892, however, he came to Spokane and took up law and politics, serving for four years as cashier and chief deputy in the county treasurer's office. He is now in partnership with Mr. Stuart Armour and is practicing law under the firm name of Armour & Shine. They are the local attorneys for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company and are also building up a large general practice. Mr. Shine is essentially a self-made man. Coming to this country at an early age without capital or influential friends or any reliance except his education and splendid natural talents, he has steadily pushed his way onward and upward. He has filled positions of responsibility and dignity from the first, and he now ranks among the leading attorneys of this city, with every indication that he will soon have a state-wide reputation.

---

J. M. PORTER, United States deputy mineral surveyor for Idaho and Washington, was born in Ohio, in 1860, and lived there until nine years old, then accompanied his parents to Kansas. He lived in that state for eleven years, acquiring his education in the public schools and at a business college. When twenty years old he removed to the Black Hills, South Dakota, where for two years he held a situation as engineer for the Home Stake Mining Com-

pany. For the ensuing four years he was engaged in mining and as a mining engineer in southern Idaho, going thence to Salt Lake City as United States deputy mineral surveyor. He remained there two years, then one in southern Idaho, but at length came to the Cœur d'Alene country, where he resided from 1889 to 1899, serving continuously during that time as United States deputy mineral surveyor. He retains practically the same position to the present time, though he has changed his location and is now at No. 14 Exchange National Bank building, Spokane. Mr. Porter has long been regarded as one of the leading mining experts and engineers in the Northwest and there has been very little mining litigation in this state or Idaho in which he has not been called upon to give testimony as an expert witness. He belongs to the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He was married, in the state of Kansas, in 1898, to Daisy Wilkinson, and they have one child, Daisy.

---

J. M. JAMIESON, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Illinois, in 1861, and he resided there until twenty years old, acquiring his education in the public schools and at Monmouth College. He then attended the Rush Medical College two years, but did not graduate on account of an attack of typhoid fever just before examination and subsequent ill health. Upon recovering sufficiently, he went to New York City and engaged in the manufacture of paints, remaining in that business until 1889, when he came to Spokane. Arrived here, he immediately engaged in writing up the abstract books of the Spokane Abstract Company, which are now the principal set in use by the Spokane Abstract, Title Insurance & Trust Company, of which



Mr. Jamieson is at present president and manager. The company is the oldest of its class in Spokane county and being in possession of its own carefully prepared records and indexes to the county records is enabled to do very accurate and reliable work. Mr. Jamieson is thoroughly conversant with the abstract business, having devoted his energies to it exclusively for many years, and his intimate knowledge of the real estate laws of the state renders him a man peculiarly well qualified for his present position. Fraternally he is a member of the Elks and the Royal Arcanum, and in politics he is allied with the Democratic party. He was married, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, to Marion D. Schultz, and they have two children, Ida Marion and Roger Mills. Mr. Jamieson's father, Rev. J. M. Jamieson, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman, had charge of mission schools in India for nearly thirty years. He is now retired, being more than ninety-one years old. His mother was a daughter of Captain Phineas Merrill, of the Revolutionary army.

---

AMASA B. CAMPBELL, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Salem, Ohio, April 6, 1845, and he lived there until sixteen years old, receiving his education in the common schools and at the high school, of which he is a graduate. He then went to Alliance, Ohio, where he lived for five years, engaged in the grain and wool business for a firm there. In 1868, however, he moved to Omaha, Nebraska, entering the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, for which he worked for three years, afterward going to Kansas City to work for the Kansas Pacific Railroad, during its construction. A little later, however, he got the mining fever and in 1871 went to Utah and

mined in the Little Cottonwood for a year. He then went to Dry Canyon and contracted a while, thence to Leadville, following all excitements. Subsequently he returned to the east and remained three years, then back to the west, but in 1887 he again went east and organized a syndicate at Youngstown, Ohio, for the purpose of developing mines in the Cœur d'Alene country. They have been operating in that region ever since, being at present interested in the Milwaukee Mining Company, the Standard mine, the Hecla, the Sixteen-to-One and numerous others. Mr. Campbell is also a stockholder in the Spokane & Eastern Trust Company, the water works, the Electric Light Company, the Cœur d'Alene Hardware Company and other enterprises, and he also owns some city real estate. Few men have done more for the development of Spokane than has Mr. Campbell. His capital has been freely expended in building up the most valuable enterprises of the city, and where his money has gone it has been accompanied by his zealous interest and judicious management, which are worth much more than the financial support itself, for they invariably insure success to the undertaking fortunate enough to secure them. But, perhaps, even more important still are the indirect benefits he has bestowed by developing the tributary mining region, the great source of Spokane's wealth and prosperity. Fraternally Mr. Campbell is a Mason. He was married, at Youngstown, Ohio, in 1890, to Grace M. Fox, and they are parents of one child, Helen.

---

FRED E. HOPPE, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Galena, Illinois, in 1859. He lived there for only a few years, however, the greatest part of his early youth being passed at Du-



buque, Iowa, where he acquired a public-school education. He started to learn music under his father's instruction, but later went to New York and studied for years under the best private teachers of that city. He then came to Minneapolis and from that city to Milwaukee, thence back to New York, teaching and giving concerts at all these places. In 1888 he came from New York to Spokane. He has had charge of the orchestra at the Auditorium continuously since that building was erected, and has been teaching music to private pupils ever since his arrival in the city. He teaches the violin and stringed instruments mostly, but serves as leader of bands and orchestras whenever occasion requires. Prof. Hoppe has devoted the efforts of his lifetime to the study of music and ranks among the best musicians and music teachers in the state. Fraternally he affiliates with the I. O. O. F., the K. P. and the Sons of Herman and he has been a member of the Elks for fifteen years. He was married, in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1883, to Josephine Schaffner, and they are parents of one child, Luella.

---

S. A. ESLICK, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Linn county, Oregon, born July 20, 1865. When twelve years old he accompanied his parents to Farmington, Washington, and two years later he came to Spokane to work for A. M. Cannon as teamster in a logging camp. He remained in that employment two years, then engaged in freighting from Colville, and to him belongs the distinction of having hauled the first load of ore ever shipped from that region. He continued teaming between Fort Colville and Rickey's Bar on the Columbia river for a few years, but in 1884 turned his attention to mining in the Clearwater

country. In 1887 he engaged in farming, taking charge of the C. N. Hubbard farm near Colfax, but in 1889 he came to Spokane, where he has ever since followed contracting. Mr. Eslick has graded a large number of streets in this city and has done much work on the Great Northern Railroad, also on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad. He it was who put in the water works system in Spokane, and to him was given the contract for constructing the dam for the beet sugar factory at Waverly. He was also assistant superintendent under Mr. J. H. McLean, when that gentleman was chairman of the board of public works. Mr. Eslick has been very successful as a contractor. Being a son of the west, he has experienced many thrilling adventures with the Indians. During the Nez Perces war, he was crossing the plains in Oregon and several times narrowly escaped destruction by the Umatillas, who were also on the war path at that time. Fraternally Mr. Eslick is associated with the W. of W. Lodge, No. 99, of Spokane. He was married, in this city, October 30, 1887, to Miss Emma C. Pugh, a native of Iowa, who came to Spokane in 1880. They have three sons: Harry Wallace, Bertie F. and Stanley B.

---

REV. W. A. SPALDING, a pioneer of 1890, is a native of Pennsylvania, born July 20, 1850. At the age of thirteen he went to work in his father's blacksmith shop and for the ensuing nine years toiled faithfully at the forge. After two terms of study at Grand View Academy, he was admitted to Monmouth College, from which he received the A. B. degree in 1876, and three years later that of A. M. He had spent the year 1876-7 in the Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pennsylvania,

so, in the fall of 1877, he was admitted to the second year of the Theological College at Xenia, Ohio. In 1878 he completed the course. He was then sent out by the Home Missionary board to take charge of the mission church at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, but a year later he was called to Oskaloosa, Iowa. In 1881 he accepted a call to North Henderson, Illinois, where he remained until January, 1885. He then, at the instance of the Home Missionary Board, assumed charge of the church at Davenport, Iowa. In 1889 he was compelled by failing health to seek recuperation in travel, so he became financial agent for his alma mater. In 1890 the missionary board sent him to Spokane. He soon organized a United Presbyterian church. Mr. Spalding has been their pastor throughout the entire period of their existence as a church and to his wise and efficient leadership their prosperity and success is largely due. They now have a place of worship valued at about seventeen thousand dollars and a membership of about one hundred and fifty-five. Mr. Spalding was married, in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, September 3, 1879, to Margaret Bell. They have four children: Harold B., M. Lucile, Amie Bell and Hubert A.

---

JOSEPH W. CHARLTON, deputy sheriff, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Massachusetts, born December 22, 1859. He was, however, reared and educated in Bangor, Maine, having been taken there by his parents in his infancy. He early learned the trade of a molder and subsequently entered the employ of Wood, Bishop & Company as a manufacturer of stoves. He remained with them continuously for ten years, serving at different times as foreman in each of the different departments.

In 1887, however, he came to Spokane and went into the wholesale commission business with Carpenter & Dobson, but the next year he accepted a position with the Portland Cracker Company. He remained in their employ till the big fire of 1889, then made a trip east. On his return he entered the assessor's office, serving as deputy for one term under Assessor Leghorn and one under Harl J. Cook. He then turned his attention to the broker business and followed that continuously until 1899, when he was appointed to the office of deputy sheriff under Sheriff Speck. When that officer resigned Mr. Charlton was retained by his successor, Sheriff Cole, so that he still holds the office of deputy sheriff. He is one of the leading and representative citizens of this county and has always taken an active interest in politics, local and general. Fraternally he is identified with the Red Men and the American Mechanics. He was married, in Spokane, August 18, 1890, to Miss Susan B. Mansell, a native of Maine.

---

R. K. NEILL, general superintendent for the mining firm of Finch & Campbell, is a native of Canada, born in 1863. He lived there until seventeen years old, receiving a common-school training, then went to Michigan and engaged in the saw-mill business. He followed that line of work continuously until 1884, then came to Montana. Upon arriving in that state, he turned his attention to the building of lead concentrating mills for a couple of years. He came to Wardner, Idaho, in 1886, and built the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mills, and two years later built the Last Chance mill. The next year he designed and built the Frisco mill in Idaho, also the Gem mill for the Milwaukee Milling Company, and in 1890 he designed and



built the Custer mill on Nine Mile, also the Black Bear mill on Canyon creek. In 1892 he designed and built the Morning mill at Mullen, Idaho. In 1893, however, he took up mining, in the employ of Messrs. Finch & Campbell, and has been working for them continuously since, making an excellent success both for them and himself. He is now acting as consulting engineer for all of Finch & Campbell's properties. When not busy with their business, he has given his attention to designing and erecting concentrators, building the Mammoth mill in 1899, also the St. Eugene Consolidated Mining Company's mill at Mayea, British Columbia. Mr. Neill is an intensely active, enterprising, industrious man, possessing a clear head and a sound judgment. The success he has achieved in every branch of industry to which he has directed his attention has been simply phenomenal. He stands at the head as a designer and builder of concentrating mills, and as a mining expert he probably has no superior in the state. He is the owner of valuable property on Sprague avenue, Spokane, is interested in the Cœur d'Alene Hardware Company, the Wallace (Idaho) Electric Light Plant and the city water works of Wallace and is a director in the First National Bank of that city. He also owns stock in the Standard and Hecla mines and in many others. Fraternally he is prominently identified with the Masons, being a Noble of the Shrine. He was married, in Spokane, in 1899, to Cora I. Brown, and they have two children, Jessie Evaline and Hellen.

---

JOHN MAYER, deceased, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, April 14, 1829, and died at Wayside, Spokane county, January 22, 1900. He was

reared on a farm in his native state. On June 5, 1851, he was married to Miss Mary Adams, of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, and in 1853 they moved to Mount Carroll, where he was engaged in mercantile business for two years. In 1855 he removed with his family onto a tract of land in Ogle county, Illinois, a part of which was later included in the city of Foreston. Here Mr. Mayer lived till 1883, superintending his farm and at different times engaging in business in the city. He held many positions of public trust, discharging the duties of all with characteristic integrity and zeal. Mr. Mayer was a devout Christian, a member of the Reformed church in Foreston and active in all church affairs. In 1882 he came to the Northwest and when he returned the next year had invested in considerable Spokane county real estate. He removed to Spokane with his family in October, 1883, and became an important factor in the development of the county. Mr. Mayer was engaged principally in farming, dividing his residence between the city and the farm. In 1894 he moved to Wayside, where he resided till his death. During the earlier years of his residence in Spokane county, Mr. Mayer took an active part in politics and was a leader in every movement for the good of the people. During 1891 and 1892 he served as chairman of the board of county commissioners, rendering valuable service to the public. Many of our public highways stand as monuments to the energy and judgment of this public-spirited man. As a man and citizen, Mr. Mayer was universally respected. Of sturdy Pennsylvania German stock, he stood always for right and justice. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, but latterly was not active in the order. To John Mayer and wife twelve children were born. Three died while quite young, the remaining



nine coming to Spokane with their parents. They are: Nathaniel J., Mrs. Joanna E. Roe, Mrs. Alice S. Robbins, Mrs. Lydia A. Valentine, John P., Frank A., Charles P., Mary M. and Mrs. Caroline E. Browne.

---

CHARLES P. MAYER, son of John and Mary Mayer, is a pioneer of 1883. He was born in Foreston, Illinois, August 16, 1870. He attended the schools in his native town till his thirteenth year, when he accompanied his parents to Spokane. Charles attended the public schools of Spokane till his fifteenth year. He then enrolled in the famous old Methodist College and shared the fortunes of that institution of learning for different periods, until, as Jenkins University, its career was formally brought to a close. Mr. Mayer served an apprenticeship in the store of Sheeline Brothers, one of the landmarks of Spokane before the great fire. He followed different occupations during his minority, from assistant on his father's farm to a deputyship in the county auditor's office during Judge Peel's first term. In 1894 Mr. Mayer entered the State Normal School at Cheney and several years later the school at Ellensburg. He spent five years in normal school work and teaching. In 1899 he received an appointment as deputy in the office of A. L. Smith, county treasurer, and served in that capacity with credit to himself and satisfaction to his employer. Charles P. Mayer is one of the ambitious and promising young men of the "city by the falls," always energetic and ready to do what he can for the promotion of the general welfare. He is an active worker in the I. O. O. F. and in the Improved Order of Red Men. To such young men is given the task of completing the work which their fathers began in the first days of our history.

L. ROY SLATER, mining broker, 301-2 Rookery building, was born in Marshall county, Iowa, March 22, 1873. When ten years old he accompanied his family to South Dakota, where he resided for the five years ensuing. He then removed to Sioux City, Iowa, whence, in 1890, he came to Spokane. Shortly after his arrival here he accepted a position as bookkeeper for the Oregon Mortgage Company, and by them he was employed for a period of five years. He then embarked in a general mining brokerage business. He belongs to the Spokane Brokers' Association and is interested as an officer and stockholder in many mining companies. Mr. Slater is a young man of great energy and business ability and ranks among the leading mining brokers of the state. He is a member of Spokane Lodge, No. 228, B. P. O. E., also of the Spokane Club.

---

BENJAMIN J. BROWN, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Canada in 1850. He was, however, practically reared in the United States, having come with his parents to Minnesota when only five years old. He received his education in that state and being brought up on a farm naturally adopted that occupation when he became old enough to start for himself. In 1887 he came to Spokane county and took charge of a one-hundred-and-sixty-acre tract situated on Five Mile prairie and on White Bluff, where for some years afterward he was engaged as a stock dealer and in grain raising. He was one of the most extensive grain producers of this county. Mr. Brown is now proprietor of the O. R. & N. corral, one of the oldest barns in the city, located at 1315 West First street. He has a regular feed, livery and sale stable, fitted up and equipped with everything essential to a successful and thrifty busi-

ness. He was married, in Wisconsin, in 1873, to Belle Austin, and they had two children, namely: Ray, who enlisted from Oregon and is now in the Philippines, and Jay. Mr. Brown was next married, in Spokane, September 12, 1897, to Millie Cissen, a native of New York.

---

SAMUEL TURNER, proprietor of Star livery, sale and feed stables, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1866, and the first eighteen years of his life were passed in that province. He then removed to Fort Benton, Montana, where he followed stock-driving for a time, after which he went to Virginia City, Montana, and secured employment on a horse ranch. Subsequently he came with A. N. Moore to Spokane, bringing with him a band of horses for sale. Mr. Turner, being pleased with the outlook here, at once purchased the old Star stables, rebuilt them, fitted them up in convenient and suitable style and began business. He is a man of energy and ability and is carrying on his enterprise in this city successfully and profitably. Fraternally Mr. Turner is affiliated with the Elks, the Foresters, the Red Men, the I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M.

---

THOMAS SEVERSON, merchant tailor at 1007 Sprague avenue, is a native of Cecil county, Maryland, born in 1855. At the age of ten years he went to Delaware and four years later to Baltimore, where he learned the tailoring trade. When eighteen years old he enlisted in the navy and served for three years, then was honorably discharged and engaged in the revenue service for a year. He next entered the United States army, serving thereafter for

thirteen years and three months, during which time he participated in the wars against the Sioux, Apaches and the Utes. After his discharge, he came to Spokane and opened a tailor shop and he has since been actively engaged in that line of business. He is a thorough tradesman, ranking among the most successful merchant tailors of the city. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. He was married, in Omaha, in 1883, to Catherine A. Keep, and they have a family of three children: Elmira, Thomas and Auther.

---

GEORGE T. CRANE, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Iowa, in 1854, and there resided until seventeen years old. He then went to Chicago, Illinois, and entered the service of Benham Trumbull & Company, in whose wholesale house he was employed continuously until coming to Spokane. Since his arrival here he has devoted his time mostly to mining, though for the first two years he was in the hardware business. He is now president of the Morrison Mining Company and a director in several other mining corporations, also is president of the Hill Shoe Company of this city. During the early days he was quite prominent in local affairs, serving for one term as councilman and, during 1884-85 as a member of the school board. He has not been especially active of late years in political matters, but has given his undivided attention to his extensive business interests. As a man and a citizen, he stands high in the esteem of all who know him, his integrity and uprightness being nowhere questioned. He deserves a large share in the gratitude due those whose courage and enterprise have developed the mining industry in this section of the country, thus adding immeasurably



to the general prosperity. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Crane is a prominent Mason, being identified with all the bodies of that order from the blue lodge to the thirty-second degree. He was married, in Kansas, in 1876, to Margaret Wright, and they have had four children: Earl B., Frank and Marguerite, living, and Elsie, deceased.

---

DR. C. P. THOMAS, who came to the Pacific coast in 1884, is a native of Missouri, born in 1864. He received his preparatory education at Warrensburg State Normal School and studied medicine in Missouri for a year and a half. In the spring of 1884 he came to Spokane, remaining for six months. He then went to San Francisco, studying there and in Portland, Oregon, till the fall of 1888, when he graduated with the degree of M. D. He came at once to this vicinity, but soon went to western Washington, where he practiced for six years. In June, 1896, he returned to Spokane and he has made his home here since. During the past eight years Dr. Thomas has taken post-graduate courses in eastern medical colleges. At present he is devoting his attention almost exclusively to surgery. He is a very careful and diligent student, a great lover of his profession and a very successful practitioner. He was married, in 1898, to Miss Mary Smith, of Portland, Oregon.

---

HENRY HILL, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1866. He arrived at years of maturity before leaving his native land, early learning the trade of a shoe manufacturer. His father and grandfather were shoe men and he naturally grew up to the same

occupation. Upon arriving in Spokane, however, he went to work in a grocery for a year, then engaged in the business for himself, maintaining a store until burned out in the fire of 1889. He built another grocery store after the fire, but soon sold out and went into the shoe business. He is now located at 519 Riverside avenue, where he has the largest shoe establishment in Spokane, and is doing a progressive and flourishing business, both wholesale and retail. Mr. Hill is a self-made man, having started in life without other capital than his trade and built himself up by his own unaided effort to a position among the most successful business men of this city. He is a trustworthy and substantial citizen and has the respect and esteem always accorded to those who succeed by their own self-reliance and inherent ability. He was married, in Ontario, Canada, in 1891, to Emily C. Reiner, and they have one son, Clayton Reiner.

---

J. K. GROVER, a liveryman at 1213 Second avenue, is a native of Iowa, born in 1849. He was taken to Wisconsin while very young and passed his early youth in that state. He first engaged in lumbering, but in 1872 went to Iowa, where he followed the stock business for eight years. His next venture was in a collection agency in Minnesota, which he operated in connection with a farm until 1894. In that year he moved to Montana, but subsequently came on to Spokane, where he was engaged in a cigar, tobacco and confectionery business for a time. Later he embarked in the livery stable enterprise. Until recently he had a fine, large livery building, supplied with everything necessary for a good, thrifty, up-to-date business. At present, however, he is devoting his entire energies to mining. Though very young when



the Civil war broke out, Mr. Grover could not resist the call of patriotism, but as soon as he could secure admission enlisted in Company K, Forty-third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He served in the western army under General Thomas, participating in the engagements at Johnsonville, Franklin and Nashville, also in numerous skirmishes. He was mustered out August 26, 1865, after having faithfully done what he could for the cause of national union. He is a member of Sedgwick Post, No. 8, G. A. R., is past commander of the same and was on the staff of National Commander John P. Reay. He was married, first, in Wisconsin, in 1872, to Almira Hess, who died in 1891. He was next married, in this city, in 1898, to Mrs. Alice A. Clark. Mrs. Grover is a member of the Sedgwick Relief Corps.

---

D. H. DWIGHT, one of the leading citizens of Spokane and a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Dudley, Massachusetts, born in 1862. He is a lineal descendant of the old New England Dwight family. He obtained his education in Nichols Academy, Dudley, Massachusetts, and later served as a teacher in the public schools and as a tutor in a private academy. He then made an extensive tour over the entire United States, finally locating at Spokane. He soon engaged in real estate brokerage, a business which he has ever since followed. He is now the owner of much valuable property in this city and has erected several fine brick buildings, including the Falls City block. Mr. Dwight has never for a moment forgotten his duties to the city and to his fellow man. Thoroughly public-spirited, his influence has been sensibly felt in everything which promised to promote the highest and best interests of Spo-

kane. In 1892 he was elected member of the city council and served for three years thereafter, during two of which he was president. In 1895 he was elected a member of the board of education. He has been treasurer of the Chamber of Commerce and secretary of the Young Men's Republican Club and a leader in the conventions held for the purpose of establishing the fruit fair. In 1897 Mr. Dwight ran for the legislature, but, though he received a vote far in advance of his ticket, he was defeated. Mr. Dwight is now interested in suburban real estate, it being his ambition to establish a rural home, where he can indulge his passion for rearing fine, thoroughbred stock. Socially he is a member of the I. O. O. F., having joined Imperial Lodge, No. 134, immediately upon its organization. Religiously he is identified with Westminster Congregational church. He was married, in 1887, to Miss Mary P. Willis, and they are parents of four children: Daniel Willis, Mary E. and Majorie S. and Dorothy F., twins.

---

G. W. TEMPLE, postmaster of Spokane, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Ohio, born June 23, 1848. When sixteen years old he secured a position as pilot on a steamboat. After two years of service he returned home and entered the high school at Hanoverton, where he completed his education. He was engaged in teaching for a number of years thereafter, but in 1872 went into the mercantile business in No-borne, Missouri, where he remained until 1880. He then moved to southwestern Missouri and tried the stock business, also establishing, in 1883, the Bank of Sheldon, of which he was the first president. In 1889 he removed to Spokane, where he engaged in the loan business.

In 1892 he was elected to the state legislature and in 1894 was re-elected by a large majority. During the four years of his membership in the lower house he served as chairman of the committee on appropriations. In 1896 he was the nominee of the Republican party for the senate. In February, 1898, he was appointed postmaster and he has served as such ever since, giving excellent satisfaction to the patrons of that office. Mr. Temple is a public-spirited man, active in every undertaking for the up-building of the city and ever zealous for its best interests. At present he is a member of the Chamber of Commerce. Fraternally he is a prominent Mason, being identified with Tyrian Lodge, No. 96. He also belongs to the S. A. A. C. He was married, in Ray county, Missouri, October 11, 1876, to Miss Florence Wilson, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of William T. Wilson. They had one daughter, Myrtle, but she died when two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Temple are members of the Unitarian church.

---

CHARLES WALTON, of the firm of Hull & Walton, owners of the Spokane Iron Works, 511 Howard street, is a native of Ohio, born May 31, 1861. He was reared and educated in that state and served a full apprenticeship to the trade of a machinist. He followed that handicraft there and in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, for several years, but in 1890 came to Spokane to accept a position as salesman for the Reid Machine Company. He continued in their employ for eight years, then, in 1899, in company with Mr. George M. Hull, established the Spokane Iron Works, where they do all kinds of mechanical work in iron, employing several men steadily. Mr. Walton is a thor-

ough mechanic, having devoted the undivided efforts of almost his entire lifetime to his trade and the success with which his present enterprise is meeting is really merited. He was married, in Garrettsville, Ohio, July 20, 1880, to Miss Sarah Harwick, a native of New York, and to their union have been born four children: Alice, wife of William Tabb, a grocer in Spokane, Charlotte, Edna and Robert.

---

ADOLPH FRIEDLEIN, manager for M. Seller & Company, importers and jobbers of crockery, glassware, tin, graniteware, hotel and bar fixtures, etc., was born in Germany November 30, 1861. He received his education there, but on attaining his majority emigrated at once to America. He soon entered the employ of M. Seller & Company, in Portland, Oregon, and has remained with the same firm continuously since. In 1896 he came to Spokane to take charge of their business here and under his experienced and efficient management the trade, both wholesale and retail, has assumed immense proportions. The firm has the largest business of its kind in the west, giving employment to twenty-four persons constantly. Mr. Friedlein has given his arduous and undivided efforts to the industry in which he is now engaged ever since his arrival in this country. He was married in Spokane, in 1897, to Miss Belle Brucker, a native of Illinois, and they are parents of two children, Victor and Adelaide.

---

J. R. LOW, proprietor of the cigar store on the corner of Howard and Riverside, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Tennessee June 23, 1865, but was reared in Texas, having been



taken by his parents to that state when only five years old. He received a good public and high-school education, then learned the profession of a civil engineer and followed that business on different railroads for several years. He came to Spokane county in 1888, and worked for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company a while, but subsequently entered the employ of the Cory Mercantile Company, of Rockford and Fairfield, continuing in their service until 1896. In that year he was elected county clerk. He served for two years with credit to himself and on retiring from office engaged in his present business. Mr. Low is one of the influential and respected citizens of the county and one who has always enjoyed the confidence and good will of the communities in which he has lived. For the four years prior to 1896 he was postmaster at Fairfield, but he resigned that office when elected county clerk. Fraternally he affiliates with the B. P. O. E. Lodge, No. 228, of Spokane. He was married, in Fairfield, Washington, February 22, 1891, to Miss Virginia Butler, a native of Oregon, and they have a family of three daughters, Gertrude, Genevieve and Lucile.

---

WILLIAM L. HALL, M. D., offices 3 and 4 Sherwood block, was born in east Tennessee, May 24, 1868. He was reared in that state, acquiring a good common-school education, supplemented by a course in Maryville College. In 1888 he entered the medical department of Vanderbilt University, located at Nashville, Tennessee, and in 1890 he graduated. After practicing a year in Tennessee he came to Oakesdale, Washington, where he was engaged in the pursuit of his profession for about three years. In 1894, however,

he was sent to China by the American board to take charge of the hospital dispensary in Shansi province, five hundred miles west of Peking. During his five years' residence there he saw only one white man, except those who were associated with him in his work. He returned to Spokane in 1899 and resumed the general practice of medicine in this city. He is a very thorough man in his profession, being an arduous student and an untiring worker, and he will secure a large practice as soon as time has been afforded for his abilities and learning to become known. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order, the K. of P., the A. O. U. W. and M. W. of A. and in religious affiliations, he is identified with the Second Congregational church. He was married, while in east Tennessee, to Miss Lou A. Wear, a native of Tennessee, and they have had four children: Carl Lena and Dorothy, living, and one deceased. The family were all with Dr. Hall in China.

---

FRED J. SMITH, contractor and builder and furnisher of bank and bar fixtures, 713 Front avenue, is a native of Maine, born January 15, 1855. He acquired a public-school and academic education and then, at the age of sixteen, went to sea as a cabin boy for his uncle on the Grace Oak, a vessel he had helped to build. After two years he became purser and a stockholder in the company. He sailed to a number of foreign countries and, in 1871, came around the Horn to San Francisco. In 1877 his vessel suffered shipwreck off Florida Keys. The cargo and ship were a complete loss and out of the crew of thirty-five men only five reached shore, his uncle, Captain Samuel Smith, being among the





ANDREW EICKMEYER  
Hazard



J. J. PIPER, M. D.  
Peone



JOHN MAYER  
Wayside



RICHARD WHEARTY  
Peone Prairie



MRS. RICHARD WHEARTY  
Peone Prairie



J. R. MASTERSON  
Hazard



C. M. DAVIS  
Milan



F. DOAK  
Orchard Prairie



lost. Fred J., however, clung to a piece of the wreck until picked up by an English vessel. He was taken to Liverpool, but soon afterward returned to Maine, where he found employment in the ship yards. Shortly afterward, however, he availed himself of an opportunity to embark aboard the Gloucester as second mate and he remained on that vessel until, in 1879, he finally decided to retire from the sea. Locating in Michigan, he turned his attention to lumbering and carpenter work. In 1886 he assumed charge of a crew of men on the construction of the B. S. & A. R. R., by which company he was employed for two years. He then followed his trade in Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, for a couple of years, but in 1890 came to Spokane and engaged in contracting and building. Mr. Smith is a man who has within him the qualities essential to success, consequently his business has grown and flourished until he now requires the assistance of many employees. In mining enterprises, also, he takes a zealous interest. He is the owner of several very promising claims in the Northport mining district and is president and manager of the Lora Bell Mining Company. Fraternally he is identified with Court Klamath, No. 1936, I. O. F., of which he is financial secretary. He was married, in Michigan, November 23, 1881, to Miss Carrie A. Mills, a native of that state, and they have five children: Rachel M., Daniel M., Mary E., Edward E. and Walter E.

---

PROF. J. F. SAYLOR, superintendent of the Spokane city schools, was born in Iowa April 30, 1854. He acquired a public-school education, then spent one year in the Iowa City Academy and four at the State Agricultural College, from which he graduated in 1880.

He then accepted a position as principal of the Anita, Iowa, school and later became superintendent of the Red Oak, Iowa, schools. In 1884, however, he became proprietor and editor of the Rock Rapids Reporter. The next year he returned to Red Oak, purchased a daily and weekly newspaper and published the same until 1887, when he was elected county school superintendent. After discharging the duties of that office for two terms, he filled the chair of pedagogy in the Shenandoah Normal School two years. He then accepted the presidency of the Lincoln Normal University at Lincoln, Nebraska, and served in that capacity also for two years, afterward becoming superintendent of the Lincoln schools. In 1898 he was nominated by the Republican party for the state superintendency, but was defeated in the ensuing election. In 1899 he became superintendent of the Spokane city schools, which position he still retains, having recently been re-elected for a three-years' term. Prof. Saylor is a man of unusual energy, executive ability and force of character. His naturally powerful mental faculties have been developed to the fullest by years of profound study and his long and varied experience has led him to formulate a plan of education unique in many respects. His genial and sympathetic manner wins for him the good will of all, while his fearless devotion to principle commands the respect even of opponents. As a lecturer, also, Superintendent Saylor takes high rank. Indeed, in every way he is eminently qualified for the position he holds, and the cause of education in this city will receive a powerful uplift from his wise supervision. Fraternally he is affiliated with all the branches of the Masonic order up to the K. T., inclusive, also the Shrine. In addition, he belongs to the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., the S. of V. and Excelsior Camp, No. 5124, M. W. A. In re-



ligious persuasion he is a Presbyterian. He was married, in Pennsylvania, April 22, 1886, to Miss Lottie A. Dean, a native of that state, and to their union have been born four children, two of whom are now living, namely: Lulie D. and Otis. The deceased children were named Genevieve and Laura.

---

WILLIAM A. NICHOLLS, one of the leading young brokers of the city, was born in Beatrice, Nebraska, in 1878. He went to school in his native city, also in Canada for two years, then came to Spokane and entered the high school, from which he graduated in 1896. Upon completing his education he entered the mining business, becoming a charter member of the Spokane Mining Exchange and now also belongs to the Spokane Brokers' Exchange. He is interested in all the mining camps adjacent to this city, the State Creek, Buffalo Hump, etc., is treasurer of the Liberty near Republic, and a stockholder in numerous other properties. He is also interested to some extent in real estate. Mr. Nicholls has been making wonderful advancement in business in the short time which has elapsed since he left school and is manifesting a degree of enterprise, sagacity and courage seldom possessed by men twice his age. He seems also to possess, in a high degree, the faculty, so essential to a successful man of affairs, of mastering a great many details and performing a vast amount of technical labor, for, besides his general broker business, he is an officer in many mining companies. It requires no prophetic gift to enable one to foresee a brilliant future ahead of this young man. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Elks.

DR. W. F. DUNLOP, of Dunlop & Dunning, dentists, was born in Orillia, Canada, in 1866. He received his preliminary education in his native land, but, at the age of seventeen, went to the University of Michigan, where he studied dental surgery, receiving his diploma from that institution in 1888. He practiced his profession at Alpena, Michigan, from the date of his graduation until 1894, then took a course in the Wisconsin Electric Medical School, from which he received a degree in 1896. He practiced dentistry for a brief period in Wallace, Idaho, but subsequently came to Spokane, organized the Dunlop Dental Company and was associated with them in the profession until quite recently, when he entered into private practice. Dr. Dunlop has spared no pains to make himself thoroughly master of his business, studying diligently in the best institutions of learning in the east, and devoting the efforts of his maturer years with assiduity and zeal to the accomplishment of the same end. He is still in the morning of his career, but has already gained for himself a reputation and a standing in the profession and a bright future seems to lie before him. Fraternally, he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the B. P. O. E. and also belongs to the Blue lodge, the Shrine and the Knights Templar in the Masonic order. He was married in Canada, in 1888, to Minnie Paterson and they have two children: Marion and Cosie.

---

OLE R. NESTOS, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Norway in 1861 and lived there until nineteen years old, learning the harness and saddlery business. Upon coming to America he located at Montevideo, Minne-

sota, where he remained for a year, working in a harness shop. He afterwards worked at the same handicraft in Fergus Falls, Minnesota, three years, then engaged in a business for himself in Fishers, Minnesota, continuing in that for a year and a half. At the end of that time, however, he sold out and moved to St. Paul to accept a position with the Wallraff Brothers, by whom he was employed a year. His next move was to Spokane, where he worked for Peter Dueber a year, then for his successor, Fred Furth, six months. He then bought a half interest in the business, forming the firm of Furth & Nestos, which had one of the finest harness shops this side of Chicago. They were burned out in the fire, but reopened and ran the shop together two years, after which Mr. Nestos was alone two years. He then went into mining and prospecting. Subsequently he served as foreman for the A. A. Craft Company a year and a half, but has recently opened a shop of his own at 118 Post. He leases the whole building, but sublets all but the first floor, the whole of which he reserves for his own use. Mr. Nestos is a first-class mechanic and an esteemed and respected citizen of the city, being a man who lives harmoniously with his neighbors and is steady, industrious and thoroughly reliable. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F., the K. P., and the Red Men. He was married in Spokane, in 1897, to Miss Hattie E. Eich.

Mr. Nestos recently purchased a very comfortable home at No. 2420 Boone avenue, west.

---

PETER SONDGERATH, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Germany in 1864. He received a public-school education. He learned

the blacksmith trade and when sixteen years old emigrated to America. He worked in machine shops in Illinois and San Francisco, but soon came to Seattle and entered the employ of the Stetson & Post Mill Company, remaining until 1887, when he came to Spokane, purchased the Spokane blacksmith shop and engaged in business for himself. He has made all the brewery wagons in use in this city and constructs carriages, omnibuses and all kinds of vehicles. He has constructed the architectural iron work for the following buildings: Idaho State Building, at the World's Fair; opera house, Wallace, Idaho; Blackfoot Mission school, at Blackfoot, Montana; school house at Lewiston, Idaho; Spokane county court house; also the ore cars for the Last Chance mine, Wardner, Idaho; smelter at Trail, British Columbia; furnace work, etc., at the Hall mines, near Nelson, British Columbia; also the architectural iron work on many of the principal buildings of Spokane. Mr. Sondgerath is one of the most expert tradesmen in Spokane and has a large and growing business located at 722 Front street. He is quite extensively interested in valuable real estate in Spokane and Seattle. He is a member of the Elks, Foresters, I. O. O. F. and Turnverein. Mr. Sondgerath was a member of the famous Concordia Singing Society, being a leading second basso and treasurer for several years.

---

W. B. LOTTMAN, a pioneer of August, 1883, is a son of the golden West, born in Stockton, California, July 22, 1861. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and resided there continuously until twenty-two years old, then came to Sprague, Washington. He was employed as chief clerk for



the superintendent of bridges and buildings on the Idaho division of the Northern Pacific Railroad until the fall of 1884. He then returned to California, was married to Anna May Eagleson, of Santa Rosa, and came back to Sprague, arriving there in the spring of 1885. For some years thereafter he was engaged in the business of negotiating loans on farm property for eastern capitalists, but in January 1, 1889, he was elected assistant cashier in the First National Bank. The next year he was elected cashier, a position which he has ever since held. In May, 1896, the bank was removed to Spokane, where it has since done business under the name of the Fidelity National Bank. Mr. Lottman is an expert in his line, thoroughly conversant with the banking business, and skilled in everything pertaining thereto. He is also a man of unwavering integrity and commands the respect and esteem of those who have been in any way associated with him in business and of those who know him generally. He and Mrs. Lottman are parents of three children: Lois, Grace and Willie.

---

M. G. BARNEY, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Madison county, New York, in 1845. He was early taken by his parents to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he received a university education and devoted some time to teaching. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, First Wisconsin Cavalry, and was assigned to duty first in Missouri and Arkansas, then with the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga and numerous other engagements, receiving several slight wounds. He was mustered out in December, 1864, having

distinguished himself as a valiant and loyal soldier, receiving on one occasion a medal from the war department for heroically carrying dispatches through the enemy's lines. At the close of the war he returned to Wisconsin and was actively engaged in the law business until 1872, when he went to Nebraska and combined the practice of law with farming. In 1876 he removed to Kansas, where he helped organize Pratt county, becoming its first prosecuting attorney. He carried on a fight for three years in all the courts over the location of the county seat. In the fall of 1879 he arrived in the state of Washington, making the journey across the plains by team to Walla Walla. He lived there and at Colfax for a brief period, but finally located in Cheney, this county, where, in company with Judge Miller, he practiced law for six years. During that time he conducted a noteworthy election contest case and after a severe fight succeeded in seating his auditor, commissioner and sheriff. Mr. Barney also participated in a little scheme by which, in early days, the county seat was removed from Spokane to Cheney. Twenty men came at night to the court house at Spokane, seized the records, loaded them into wagons and had them safely in Cheney before five o'clock next morning. Later Judge Barney moved to Spokane and practiced his profession, also serving as receiver of the United States land office. At the present time he is engaged in mining and law practice in the Okanogan country. Judge Barney is a man of great energy and versatility of talent. Possessed of great personal magnetism, originality and force of character, he is a natural leader among men and has always been in the forefront of the progressive forces. He was married in Wisconsin, in 1868, to Adelle Yorton, and they have two children:



Jessie Agnes and Benjamin F. Fraternally, Judge Barney is a member of the Masons and the I. O. O. F.

---

JOHN H. BROCKMAN, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was a native of Missouri, born January 18, 1836. He farmed until October, 1861, when he enlisted for six months' service in the Civil war. He again enlisted, joining Company F, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, as sergeant. The principal duty of his company was to prevent the depredations of guerrilla bands. He helped bury the dead after the terrible massacre by Quantrell at Lawrence, Kansas, participated in frequent engagements with the Younger brothers, and led a gallant thirty in a running fight with the notorious Bill Anderson gang. He was also present in several of the great battles of the war, including those at Lexington and Springfield. After three years and nine months of gallant service he returned to Holt county, Missouri, remaining there until 1871. He then lived in Cloud county, Kansas, about six years, then in Pawnee county, until 1882, when he came to Washington, locating finally at Rockford. He was engaged in farming and in photography there until 1894, when he returned to Missouri, fitted up a photograph car and began traveling. He had always wanted to return to Rockford and to please him the traveling art gallery was headed westward. He reached the longed-for destiny November 12, 1897, but only lived seven days after his arrival. He was identified with the Baptist church and belonged to the G. A. R. at Rockford, also to the Union Veteran Legion. He was married in Holt county, Missouri, February 18, 1865, to Miss Mary Ruhl, a native of Ohio. Their three children are: Elma

and David, both of whom graduated at the Western Dental College of Kansas City, in 1899, and are now practicing in the Pacific Photograph car, and Fannie, photographer in the car. The son and daughter were two of four prize winners in the Western Dental College. Mrs. Brockman established the first millinery store in Rockford, and also has the distinction of being the only member left of those who organized the First Baptist church of that town.

---

O. L. WALTMAN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Pennsylvania April 21, 1856. He grew to manhood there, acquiring a thorough public-school education and graduating from the business department of the Wyoming Seminary, located at Kingston, Pennsylvania, in 1874. He then entered his father's employ as bookkeeper. In 1879 the entire family moved to Kansas and located on a farm near Cawker City, where they resided about three years. In 1882, however, they removed to Spokane county, Washington, and engaged quite extensively in the lumbering and flour-milling business, Mr. O. L. Waltman taking charge of that part of their enterprise, which was located at Rockford. They did business under the firm name of the Waltman Brothers & Company, securing the town site of Rockford. In 1888 Mr. Waltman retired from the company, moved to Spokane and engaged in real-estate brokerage. He was thus employed until 1892, then went into the county auditor's office as deputy, serving as such for two terms. In 1894 he went into the grocery business with his brother, W. W., but four years later he resigned to accept a position with the Spokane Dry Goods Company as billing clerk and bookkeeper. He is now employed by them in their

wholesale department exclusively. Mr. Waltman is a very progressive and far-seeing business man, possessed of his full share of that excellent commercial ability for which the entire family have long been noted. A public-spirited citizen, he has contributed largely to the material development and progress of the city and county, always so living as to retain the unwavering confidence of all who know him. Fraternally he is identified with the Knights of the Maccabees and the Royal Arcanum. He was married in Pennsylvania January 1, 1878, to Miss Armanda Randall, a native of that state, and their union has been blessed by the birth of five children: George V., now connected with the Whitehouse Dry Goods Company; Fred E., Charles W., May and Elva.

---

REV. WILLIAM DAVIES, a pioneer of 1890, was born in Wales, October 3, 1860. He grew to manhood in his native land, receiving a good public-school education and taking a complete course in the Haverfordwest College, located in Pembrokehire, South Wales, from which he graduated in 1885. He then entered the Open Communion Baptist ministry, but after two years of experience came to the United States to take a theological course in Yale University. He graduated in May, 1890, and came directly to Spokane to assume charge of the Second Congregational church of this city. He is a member of the well-known Yale Band, a company of six ministers who graduated from Yale at the same time and came to do pastoral and missionary work in eastern Washington. At the time of Mr. Davies' arrival in Spokane, the church to which he came had been recently organized and was worshipping in a vacant store room near Morroe

street bridge. This was afterwards burned down and they then built a neat and comfortable brick edifice on the corner of Mallon and Adams streets. Mr. Davies is a very zealous and untiring worker in the vineyard of his Master. He has been instrumental in increasing the membership of his church from ten to two hundred and twenty-five, but his efforts have never been closely confined to his own charge, there being scarcely any undertaking for the religious or moral amelioration of this city which has not profited by his vigorous support. He was the prime mover in the establishment of Eells Academy at Colville, and is a trustee at the present time. He is also registrar of the Eastern Washington and Northern Idaho Association of Congregational Churches and chairman of the home missionary committee. Fraternally, Mr. Davies is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married in New Haven, Connecticut, August 6, 1891, to Miss Hyla C. Armstrong, daughter of a large carriage manufacturer of that city. Their family consists of three children, Paul A., Frederick W. and Mary Olive. Mr. Davies takes rank among the most widely informed and highly educated ministers of this city, and is at present the longest resident pastor at Spokane.

---

RICHARD GEMMRIG, of the Gemmrig & Stauffer Spokane Detective Agency and Merchants' Police, was born in Germany May 18, 1871. When nine years old he came to the United States, locating first at Cincinnati, Ohio. He went to Denver, Colorado, in 1884 and was there employed as a detective until 1890, when he returned to Cincinnati. Soon, however, he removed to Helena, Montana, where he was engaged in placer mining



until 1892. He then came to Spokane and resumed the practice of his profession. He remained alone until 1896, then he and William E. Stauffer established the present agency, which has since become famous for its many deeds of daring and for its phenomenal success in ferreting out crime. As a result of Mr. Gemmrig's penetration and sagacity many noted criminals have been brought to justice. His firm will also be remembered as the one which succeeded in locating the kidnapped boy, Johnny Gerard, and in restoring him to his mother after he had been lost for more than two years. Mr. Gemmrig and his partner also won renown by the skill and courage displayed in the Wentworth burglary affair in which they caught the miscreants in their crime. On November 12, 1898, they arrested Holley Shafer for burglarizing M. Seller & Company's crockery store. This case excited much interest, as the young man who committed the crime was a hard worker and a trusted employee of the company whose property was stolen. They surrounded the building while the burglar was within, but he succeeded in effecting his escape through a cellar door. He was, however, soon found in a saloon with a quantity of cutlery and silverware in his possession. As more of the stolen goods were discovered in his room, there could be no doubt of his guilt, so he is now serving a three-years' sentence in the penitentiary. For their splendid service in this case the firm received a handsome reward from the company. In 1899 Mr. Gemmrig was shot and severely wounded while pursuing Jack Williams, one of the two desperadoes who held up fifteen armed men in Harry Green's gambling house and robbed the place of about nineteen hundred dollars. In that exciting chase, in which the robbers had four guns to his one, there were

twenty-five shots exchanged and seven bullet-holes were made in the detective's coat. Mr. Gemmrig, though a young man, has for several years been recognized as one of the brightest lights in his profession, and his fame is already known throughout the entire United States. He was married in Spokane, December 25, 1898, to Miss Emma Freese, a native of Germany, and they have one son, Russel R.

The firm introduced in Spokane Gemmrig & Stauffer's merchants' police register-clock system. Each clock registers the exact time the officer makes his round during the night.

---

L. H. SNYDER, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Earlville, La Salle county, Illinois, in 1859. In 1867 the family moved to Amboy, Illinois, and in 1871 to Chenoa, in the same state, where L. H. grew up and for several years was engaged in general merchandise business. In 1884 he came to Spokane and occupied positions of trust and responsibility with Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, and later with the Exchange National Bank. In 1898 he accepted a position in the Traders National Bank and has been in the employ of that institution ever since. Mr. Snyder is a man of unquestioned integrity, and commands the respect and confidence of his employers and all who know him.

---

WILLIAM E. STAUFFER, of the firm of Gemmrig & Stauffer, principals of the Spokane Detective Agency and Merchants' Police, was born in Boone, Iowa, March 26, 1874. When four years old he was taken by his parents to Chicago and there he grew to man-



hood and learned the profession of a detective. He was engaged in that occupation in various parts of the United States until 1896, when he located in Spokane, establishing, with Mr. Gemmrig, the present firm and agency. Mr. Stauffer, though only twenty-six years of age, has already attained to a position of eminence in his profession and has won a national reputation for his astuteness, penetration and persistency in hunting crime out of its lurking place, as well as for his fearlessness and daring in making arrests. He first became known to fame on account of the skill displayed in locating the kidnapped boy, Johnny Gerard, after he had been lost for more than two years. Then he and his partner captured Fred Wood and I. E. Marsell, two desperadoes whose depredations so terrorized the people of this city that the mayor had sworn in four hundred citizens as special officers to effect their capture. When these noted lawbreakers were at last caught they were in the act of burglarizing Wentworth's clothing store. The criminals were sent to Walla Walla for ten years, and the detectives received five hundred dollars reward from the city. Mr. Stauffer also arrested John McLean, a professional burglar, who an hour before had burglarized Holley, Mason, Marks & Company's hardware store. This miscreant did not give up without a hard tussle, but in the end was forced to yield and is now serving out his sentence in the state prison. In November, 1899, many clever burglaries were committed in Spokane and the firm of Gemmrig & Stauffer were at length employed by citizens to run down the perpetrators. Mr. Stauffer took the case in hand alone, his partner being busy in another matter. In about a week he secured from Mrs. Carr, of the Women's Exchange, a description of the burglar, whom he succeeded in arresting after

a hunt of a night and a day. The lawbreaker, whose name is Albert Mobbs, was found on Howard street, armed and with stolen goods in his possession, and is now serving out a four-years' sentence. Many other cases might be mentioned, but Mr. Stauffer's reputation as a detective is well known all over the United States. The firm introduced in Spokane the well-known Gemmrig & Stauffer merchants' police register-clock system.

Mr. Stauffer is well liked socially and is prominently identified with Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F.; with Unique Encampment, No. 32, and with the Canton Patriarchs Militant, also with the Woodmen of the World.

---

J. ELMER WEST, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Pennsylvania. He is a nephew of Mr. Robert W. Forrest, who came to Spokane in 1882, and who had the honor of being the first mayor of the city, holding the office two terms. Mr. Forrest was prominent in the early affairs of the county, and became one of the wealthy men of Spokane. Mr. West completed his education at Millersville, Pennsylvania, and after leaving school accepted a position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Honeybrook, that state. Two years later he was promoted, becoming teller of the bank, a position which he retained till the time of his departure for the West. Shortly after his arrival here, he accepted the position of assistant cashier in the Big Bend National Bank, of Davenport, Washington, but being too ambitious to remain long in so small a town, he soon resigned and came to Spokane. In June, 1890, he accepted a position as collection teller and correspondent in the Traders' National Bank of this city, and after serving

two years as such he was promoted to the post of assistant cashier, the position he now holds. In January, 1893, he was elected a director in the bank. Mr. West is one of several Pennsylvanians who together organized the Pennsylvania Loan & Mortgage Company, of which he was a director. In 1892 his uncle, Robert W. Forrest, died, leaving property worth over half a million, and upon Mr. West's shoulders fell the burden of settling up the estate. He has since had sole charge of this property, being the agent of his cousin, Mrs. Cornett. Mr. West is a man of unusual business ability, and his integrity and uprightness have gained him the unwavering confidence and esteem of all who know him. In fraternal affiliations he is a Knight of Pythias.

---

GEORGE S. BROOKE, son of the Rev. Robert Dunbar Brooke, an Episcopal minister, and Mary Watson Brooke, was born in Dubuque, Iowa, February 12, 1855. Robert Brooke, the founder of the family in America, had the degrees of A. B. and A. M. from Oxford University, and was the son of a member of parliament. He came from London to Maryland in A. D. 1650, crossing the ocean in his own ship, with a large family consisting of wife, children and servants. He had a patent from Lord Baltimore, and later on became colonial governor of Maryland. The Brooke family trace their genealogy to Richard Brooke, of Whitechurch, England, A. D. 1550, while the genealogy of Mary Baker, wife of Robert Brooke, has been traced back to the Emperor Charlemagne, A. D. 742. George S. Brooke, the Spokane representative of this historic family, is now president of the Fidelity National Bank of this city.

He received his education in Griswold College, Davenport, from which institution he graduated in 1872, and the same year he entered the employ of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railway Company, as car recorder, in their general offices at Cedar Rapids. He came to Portland, Oregon, in 1874, and went to work for the O. S. N. Co. as purser for one of their boats on the upper Columbia river. Subsequently he was for four years connected with the well-known firm of Allen & Lewis, as bookkeeper and cashier, but he at length returned to the employment of the O. S. N. Co. as bookkeeper and passenger agent, remaining with them and with the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, which succeeded them, until 1882. In that year, however, he went to Sprague, and, in company with H. W. Fairweather, superintendent of the Northern Pacific Railway, organized a bank which after 1886 was known as the First National Bank of Sprague, and which for many years was recognized as the leading institution of its kind in Lincoln county. Under Mr. Brooke's judicious management of the bank stood the stress of the period of financial stringency and panic, coming out of the hard times with its original capital doubled and some twenty thousand dollars surplus and profits. In 1896 this banking institution was moved to Spokane, since which it has been known as the Fidelity National Bank. During all the fourteen years of his residence in Sprague, Mr. Brooke ever showed himself an energetic and public-spirited citizen. He was very active in securing the formation of Lincoln county in 1883-84, it having previously been a part of Spokane county, and he was the first mayor and the organizer of the city government of Sprague. The popularity of his administration and his



high standing in the community are attested by the fact that he was subsequently elected mayor for three successive terms, and that he served as chairman of the school board for twelve years. He has also been active in the affairs of this city and county and is justly regarded as one of our leading and influential citizens. He was married, in 1882, to Miss Julia Hill, of Westport, Connecticut, and they have a family of six children, three sons and three daughters. Mr. Brooke is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, having proved into the society from Revolutionary ancestry on both maternal and paternal sides. He is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association and senior warden of All Saints' cathedral (Episcopal).

---

JOHN MARSHALL BUNN, of the law firm of Stevens & Bunn, attorneys, Peyton block, was born in Wisconsin about thirty-three years ago. His father, Hon. Romanzo Bunn, who has been United States district judge for the western district of Wisconsin for the past twenty-five years, came from New York among the early pioneers of the state. The entire family are either lawyers or judges. One brother is general counsel for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at St. Paul, and another is judge of the district court of Ramsey county, Minnesota, at St. Paul. All are graduates of the academic and law colleges of the University of Wisconsin. Mr. J. M. Bunn entered that institution at the age of sixteen, and completed the English course of the Academic College, then came west to Puget sound, and entered the Tacoma National Bank at Tacoma, Washing-

ton, as clerk. He was employed by the same bank continuously until it failed in 1893, occupying during that time nearly every position in the gift of the institution. Mr. Bunn then returned to his old home in Madison, Wisconsin, and at the earnest solicitation of Senator Spooner and Judge Bunn entered the University Law College, also Senator Spooner's law office. He remained under that eminent attorney's excellent tutelage for three years, the third being the year in which the re-organization of the Northern Pacific Railroad took place, in which re-organization Senator Spooner bore an important part. In July, 1896, a few months prior to the time when the new company assumed charge of the Northern Pacific Railroad, Mr. Bunn, at the suggestion of Senator Spooner, came to Spokane and opened a law office. When the final transfer was made, his firm was appointed division counsel for the company, with jurisdiction over Idaho and Washington, east of the Columbia river. Mr. Bunn is one of the most promising lawyers in Spokane. Though young in years and young in the practice of his profession, he has already reached a place of prominence, and his past success gives token of an eminently brilliant and useful career and of laurels to be won in the future. Of the young men just entering upon the practice of law in this state, none stands a better chance of attaining to the topmost round of the ladder of professional success than does Mr. Bunn. Before moving to Spokane in 1896, he was married to Miss Bertha Kellett, a young lady who attended the University at Madison during his law course. She is the daughter of a prominent and wealthy merchant and mill owner of Neenah, Wisconsin. They are parents of one daughter, Bertha K., born June 6, 1897.



C. F. HECHT, deceased, a pioneer of 1877, was a native of Germany, born July 12, 1848. When he was seven years old he was brought to America by his parents, who located in Wisconsin, and he grew to manhood and received his education in that state. He was for a time engaged as clerk in a store, then moved to Iowa, but in 1877 came to Spokane county. He filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land one and a half miles east of Rockford, his being one of the first homesteads ever taken in the Rock Creek valley. Upon this farm he resided continuously until June 21, 1893, when he died. Mr. Hecht was one of the earliest pioneers of the county and one of the substantial and highly-esteemed citizens of the community in which he was a resident for so many years. He was a consistent Christian and an active and influential member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Rockford. He was married in Colfax, Washington, October 12, 1879, to Miss Lizzie Desgranges, a native of New York, and they have had six children: Charles H., Emma C., Sarah and Eddie W., living, and two deceased.

---

JOHN T. HOLLIS, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Virginia, born October 2, 1856. When about four years of age he was taken by his parents to Tipton, Missouri, and he passed his early youth in that town. In 1872, however, he came with the family to Eugene, Oregon, and he was engaged with them on a farm there until 1878, then came to Washington, locating on the site of the present town of Farmington. The next year he came to Spokane county and took a homestead and timber culture one mile west of Waverly, where he now resides. He has a fine farm of nine hundred

and twenty acres, in an excellent state of cultivation and supplied with splendid farm buildings, fences, etc., and with a fine orchard. He is engaged in wheat raising and in sugar beet culture, and also keeps a large number of high-grade horses, hogs and cattle. Indeed he is one of the most extensive farmers in the county, and his entire premises show evidence of thrift, industry and intelligent enterprise. He is also a prominent and influential citizen, and takes an active interest in the general welfare of the community. Mr. Hollis was married, in Spokane, December 14, 1886, to Miss Hester M. Beatty, a native of Lane county, Oregon, and they have five children, namely: Essie E., Millie A., Emily E., Harry R. and Christie.

---

DAVID M. VESS, a pioneer of 1877, was born in North Carolina June 10, 1835, and was raised and educated in that state. In 1862 he joined the Federal army, being mustered in at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, as a member of Company E, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry. He was present at the battles of Warm Springs, North Carolina, Cumberland Gap, Knoxville and Bull's Gap, also in many skirmishes, notably those at Strawberry Plains and Bean Station. While in the army he was company blacksmith. He made a highly honorable military record and one of which he and his family have just reason to be proud. He was never mustered out, having been absent, engaged in recruiting, at the time when the mustering out of his company took place. After leaving the army he returned to North Carolina and engaged in farming, but soon moved to Tennessee, where he was employed in farming and blacksmithing for three years. He then went to Missouri and followed the same two occu-

pations in that state for the ensuing twelve years, after which he removed to the Willamette valley. He remained there a year, then came to Palouse City, Washington, but after a brief residence there, removed to Rockford, and he has resided in that vicinity continuously since. He has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated three miles south of the town, and is one of the prosperous and well-to-do farmers of that neighborhood. He was married in North Carolina, in March, 1856, to Mary Hyatt, a native of that state, and they have been the parents of seven children, four of whom are now living, namely: David L., Mintney C., Grant and Sherman. The deceased children are William, Loss and Johnson.

---

C. W. FRICK, proprietor of the St. Charles Hotel, Spangle, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Pennsylvania, born July 6, 1832. He was educated in the public schools and in Buchanan's College, near Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He learned the trade of a cabinet maker, serving a full apprenticeship, then went to Dayton, Ohio, and entered the employ of Smith & Company, furniture dealers. Subsequently he became foreman in the furniture factory of Copleman & Company, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and he was with them for four years. He then went to Vandalia, Illinois, established a furniture factory, and ran it until 1872, in which year he moved to Walla Walla. He opened a furniture store there, the first in the city, but in 1875 sold out and moved to Dayton, Washington. In 1876 he moved to Pomeroy, Washington, and the next three years of his life were passed there. He came to Spangle in 1879, bought a farm and also engaged in the hotel business. Mr. Frick is a veteran of the Civil war, having

enlisted August 21, 1862, in Company A, Twenty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and having served until August 29, 1865. He participated in a number of severe engagements, among which were those at Island No. 10, Pittsburg Landing and Bull Run. In the first and last of these battles he was slightly wounded. Mr. Frick has also been a prominent man in the affairs of his community since coming to Spangle. He has served as justice of the peace for the past eight years, and he was appointed by the governor county commissioner of Columbia county. Socially he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M. He was married in Illinois, in December, 1867, to Miss Lucinda Hall, a native of Illinois, and they have eight children: George, Salome, Charles, William, Ida, Maud, Susana and Hazel. Mr. Frick's grandfather, Isaac Frick, was a soldier of the Revolution, and the family still have some of the Continental money which he received as pay from the government.

---

O. C. JENSEN, of the firm of Jensen, King & Byrd, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Denmark in 1853. He lived there until twenty years old, acquiring a common-school education and learning the trade of a carpenter. In 1873 he came to Stockton, California, where he followed his handiwork for a time, but desiring to prepare himself for a more exalted sphere of activity, he entered a business college. After completing his course, he served as bookkeeper for a period of three years, after which he came to Sprague, arriving in 1883. He followed the hardware business in that town continuously until 1896, then sold out his machinery and moved the remaining stock to Spokane, incorporating the firm to which



he now belongs. Mr. Jensen is president and manager of the company and is also one of the directors of the Fidelity National Bank. He is one of those men whose energy and push have carried them to success in spite of early disadvantages. Arriving in America without a knowledge of our language and without capital or influential friends, his trade being his only means of securing a livelihood, Mr. Jensen has steadily pushed onward, overcoming obstacles which would have deterred less courageous men, until he now stands among the leaders in the business circles of our city. He has the good will of all the people who know him and commands the respect always due to those who are conquerors in life's battle. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and the Knights of Pythias. He was married in Spokane, in 1886, to Maggie Adams, and they have a family of six children, four daughters and two sons.

---

C. STOUT, deputy sheriff and liveryman at Waverly, is a native of Corvallis, Oregon. In 1883 he came to Dayton, Washington, and in the following year to Rosalia, where he was employed by the Morris Brothers on their stock farm. He then went to the Big Bend country and took a homestead there, but later returned to Farmington and engaged in freighting from that point to Coeur d'Alene City. In the early days he did freighting over different parts of the country, and he hauled the first load of lumber for the first hotel in Oaksdale. Subsequently, he, with his brother Arthur, engaged in the meat business at Oaksdale, but later he sold out his interest and engaged in the same line at Palouse City. He next bought a farm four miles southeast of Farmington and di-

vided his attention between tilling the soil and mining. In 1898 he sold the farm and moved into the town of Farmington, but the following year he removed to Waverly and purchased the livery business of Austin Stroud. Later, Mr. C. B. Hayden bought an interest in the enterprise, and the firm of Stout & Hayden was organized. In October, 1899, Mr. Stout received from Sheriff Cole an appointment as deputy sheriff, which position he still retains. He is a wideawake, efficient officer, and has made some very important arrests. Socially, he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America. He was married in Palouse City, in 1890, to Miss Effie Lamb, a native of Kansas, and they have two children, Leonard M. and Lora W. Mr. Stout's father, C. W., was a veteran of the early Indian wars of this country.

---

A. D. THAYER, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Ohio, born November 23, 1847. In 1855 his parents moved to Minnesota, locating near Red Wing, where he grew to manhood. He received his education in the public schools and at Hamblin University, and on February 6, 1865, when seventeen years old, he enlisted in Company I, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, which served in the Army of the Cumberland. He was discharged September 27, 1865, and at once returned to Minnesota and engaged in farming. Ten years later he moved to Oregon, and followed the same occupation there for the ensuing three years, then came to Spokane county and located a homestead one mile east of Waverly, where he has since lived. In 1879 he was appointed by President Garfield postmaster of the first postoffice established in the community, and he held that position for five years. Mr. Thayer is one of the most in-



dustrious and enterprising, as he is one of the oldest, farmers in the vicinity of Waverly. He has a fine farm of six hundred acres, well cultivated and improved, and is engaged principally in stock raising, though he has also become interested in the beet industry since the establishment of the sugar beet factory in his neighborhood. Socially he is affiliated with the G. A. R. at Latah. He was married near Red Wing, Minnesota, February 22, 1871, to Miss Sarah F. Kinney, a native of New York, born September 9, 1849, and they have four children: Minnie M., born January 21, 1873, wife of Arthur Jaquith, of Latah; Fannie M., born March 18, 1875, a teacher in the Spokane schools; C. R., born October 27, 1880, and Alice E., born December 2, 1882.

---

T. J. SANDERS, justice of the peace at Waverly, is a pioneer of 1879. He was born in Missouri, March 7, 1860. When ten years old he came with his parents to the vicinity of McMinville, Oregon, and seven years later he accompanied them to this state. Soon, however, he removed to Lewiston, Idaho, going thence with a pack train to the Warrens mining district. While camped in Lawyer's canyon, while on their way to the mines, the train was attacked by Nez Perce Indians and Mr. Sanders was wounded, but he effected his escape to Mt. Idaho, leaving his property to the red men. He made the journey to Lapwai, over seventy miles, in a single night, secured a force of soldiers under command of Major McConnville, returned to the camp and recovered the goods and horses. Mr. Sanders continued in the packing business until spring, then entered the employ of Mr. Owsley, on his cattle ranch. In 1879 he came to Spoka. e

county and located on railroad land one mile northwest of Waverly, but the next year he came to Spokane and engaged in making ties. He subsequently entered the service of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as timekeeper and veterinary surgeon, remaining with them until the completion of their road, then engaged in farming. He was deputy county assessor under Harl J. Cook, then turned his attention to farming again, following that business until 1899. He is now engaged in the real-estate, loan and insurance business at Waverly. Mr. Sanders has been a member of every Republican convention held in this county, except one, since he has resided here. In 1898 he was elected justice of the peace, and is administering justice with much vigor. Fraternally, he is prominent in the I. O. O. F., and in the M. W. A., Camp No. 6854, of Waverly. He was married in this county, October 20, 1886, to Miss Minnie Crabtree, whose father came to Oregon in 1842. They have three children: W. E., Vivian and Harl S.

---

C. H. BREED, manager of circulation of the Spokesman Review, is a native of Toledo, Ohio, born in 1856. He acquired such education as the public school afforded, and at once entered a manufacturing company's office in the capacity of clerk and bookkeeper. He remained with them two years, then was engaged on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad till the Leadville excitement, when he went to Colorado. He served as clerk in a hotel there two years, but subsequently removed to Crawfordsville, Indiana, and entered his uncle's store. Two years later he again moved, going to Toledo, Ohio,

to become chief of a department in Fred Eaton's store, where he was employed for the ensuing five years. His next move was to southwestern Kansas. He was engaged in the lumber business there for a time, and also served as postmaster of the town in which he resided. In 1890 he came to Spokane and accepted a position as manager of circulation for the Review, also as superintendent of the Spokane News Agency, and he has been thus employed continuously since. He is one of the oldest men on the Review. Mr. Breed has always been an active, enterprising man, public-spirited, and influential in the various communities in which he has lived, and he is doing his share to make the paper with which he is connected a powerful factor in shaping the course and destiny of the Inland Empire. He was married, while in Crawfordsville, Indiana, to Marguerite C. Coffman, a daughter of a prominent lumber dealer of that city. Her sister is a newspaper woman and edits one of the local papers.

---

GEORGE W. SPANGLE, a pioneer of 1872, is a native of Illinois, born November 24, 1836. He spent his youth in the state of his birth, receiving such education as the public schools afforded. He was raised on a farm, and when he started in life for himself, naturally turned to that pursuit. In the spring of 1864, he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Thirty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served under Colonel Phillips, but was mustered out in the fall of the same year. In 1871 he moved to Walla Walla, Washington, and the next year came to the site of the present town of Spangle and took a pre-emption. He now owns a farm three miles west of Span-

gle, but has retired and resides in the town, where he also has property. Mr. Spangle is one of the oldest pioneers of the county, having resided here for nearly thirty years, and he is widely known and highly thought of by all the old residents of this section. He is a member of Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, F. & A. M., of Spokane, and also belongs to the G. A. R. He was married in Illinois, May 1, 1859, to Miss Mary A. Whittaker, a native of Missouri, and they have four children, namely: May, wife of H. T. Winn, of Lincoln county, Washington; Edward and John H., farmers; and Bertha, wife of Edward Engleson, a farmer in Lincoln county. Mr. Spangle's mother, Margaret Spangle, also a pioneer of 1872, died in Spangle, February 25, 1900, at the age of eighty-seven years.

---

JOHN BLAKLEY, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Ireland, born February 25, 1832. When fifteen years old he came with his mother to the United States, and they lived in New York and in Pennsylvania till 1866, then Mr. Blakley moved to the vicinity of Oshkosh, and engaged in lumbering. In 1873 he crossed the plains with teams to Walla Walla, Washington, where he was engaged in freighting until 1877. In that year he came to Spokane county, and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, forty acres of which are now within the corporate limits of Spangle, and he has ever since been engaged in farming. Mr. Blakley is one of the founders of the town, there being only two families there when he arrived, and he has always contributed in every way possible to the best interests of Spangle and vicinity. He is one of the substantial and respected citizens of the community. He was married



in Lansingburg, New York, in April, 1862, to Miss Sarah Bell, a native of Ireland, and they have had six children: Mary, wife of Thomas Gabriel, of Spangle; Eliza A., deceased; Sarah A., wife of Daniel Crowley, a farmer near Rockfield; Susie, wife of Jesse Carr; Abram, of California; and William L., deceased.

---

ERNEST E. DRAKE, proprietor of the Spangle Star, son of Professor Elmer and Sarah A. Drake, is a native of California, born February 22, 1876. When three years old he was brought by his parents to the vicinity of Plaza, this county, where the father located a homestead. Mr. Drake was graduated from the Spokane high school and later took a course in the Spokane Business College. On the 9th of May, 1898, he enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Moore, and he served throughout the Philippine war, taking part in every engagement in which his company participated. He was mustered out November 20, 1899, after having made a highly honorable military record. On his return home he purchased the plant of the Spangle Star, and has since been engaged in editing and managing that paper. He is a member of Spangle Lodge, No. 423, Woodmen of the World.

---

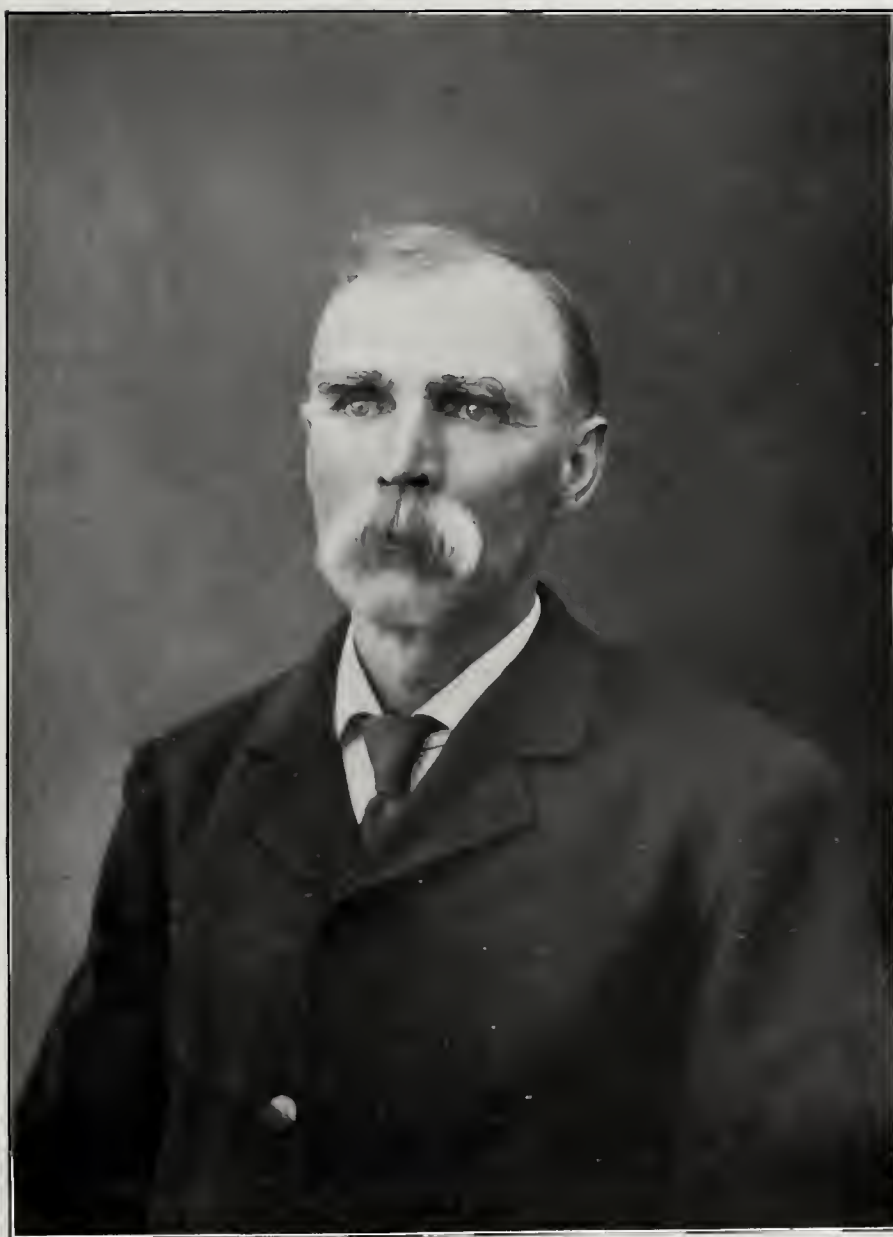
JESSE S. BUCHHOLZ, a pioneer of October, 1887, was born in Waseca, Minnesota, December 9, 1876. He lived there until eleven years old, then came to Spokane, where he completed his education, graduating from the public schools in 1893. He also took a course in a business college, then went to Pilot, Brit-

ish Columbia, with a mining company as clerk. He remained with them a short time and afterwards was in a law office a while, then served in the ticket department of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's city office for two years. In 1898 he went to Portland and served in the commissary department of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company six months and subsequently returned to Spokane and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as ticket clerk, which position he still retains. Mr. Buchholz is very deeply interested in music, and is studying under some of the best instructors in the city.

---

LEWIS YALE, a pioneer of 1877, was born in New York, August 23, 1850. When ten years old he left his home and went to Monroe county, Iowa, where he was employed in herding for a cattle company. In 1866 he became a news agent on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad, running between Mendota and Galesburg, but he subsequently returned to New York. After a residence of two years, he removed to Saginaw, Michigan, where, for eight years, he followed lumbering. He came to this state in 1877, locating first at Colfax, but coming to Spokane in the fall of the same year. He was employed as mail carrier between Colfax and Spokane Bridge for a number of years, and during the Indian war also carried dispatches for General Howard. When the stage line between Spokane Bridge and Colfax was established by Mr. Monaghan, he secured a position as driver, and he retained the same for four years, driving to Cœur d'Alene after the completion of the railroad rendered the other route no longer profitable. He subsequently worked for the





M. O. McCOY  
ROCKFORD



Northern Pacific Railway Company as foreman and contractor, then drove stage for a time between Hangtown and Pend d'Oreille for the Wells Fargo Express Company, but later re-entered the employ of the Northern Pacific, remaining with them until the completion of the road. Moving to his homestead near Spangle, he then turned his attention to farming. Mr. Yale is a typical pioneer and frontiersman, possessed of the combativeness and courage which sustains the true van leader of civilization. While Mr. Yale was driving stage, an incident occurred which shows how highly these qualities are developed in him. At a point near Vetna, on the Pend d'Oreille, he was attacked by two armed and masked highwaymen, but he outwitted his would-be robbers, disarmed them and brought them in as captives. Mr. Yale is a member of the Pioneer Association of Spokane. He was married in Saginaw, Michigan, April 4, 1874, to Miss Maria Marsh, a native of Ohio, and they have a family of four children, Olin, Lewis, Myrtle and Millie.

---

JOHN WRIGHT WHEATLEY is the son of William M. and Mildred M. Wheatley, and was born at Northumberland, Pennsylvania, on May 1, 1861. His paternal ancestry is English. His great-grandfather, John Wheatley, a native of Nottingham, England, was for a long time a well known merchant in that city, but by reason of his openly avowed sympathy for the French revolutionists, in 1788, coming into home disfavor, resolved to emigrate to America, locating in Northumberland, Pennsylvania. On his mother's side his ancestry is Irish, his mother, whose maiden name was Mildred Humes, being a granddaughter of John Humes, who came to Amer-

ica from North Ireland about the close of the seventeenth century, locating in Virginia, where he was a prominent civil and mechanical engineer. Among the works constructed under his supervision was the first government arsenal at Harper's Ferry. The father of our subject, William M. Wheatley, was formerly a prominent iron manufacturer in Pennsylvania, now retired.

In 1865 Mr. Wheatley's parents moved to Missouri, engaging in farming, where he remained till 1873, when the family returned to Pennsylvania. He was educated in the public schools and by private tutors, and spent two years at Mountain Seminary, Birmingham, Pennsylvania, and took the classical course at Lewistown (Pennsylvania) Academy, from which he graduated in 1881, being the valedictorian of his class. After leaving school he was for awhile a reporter on the Daily Times, of Altoona, Pennsylvania. In 1883 he was appointed freight and ticket agent of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company at Duncansville, Pennsylvania, where he remained about two years, when he resigned to become private secretary to the engineer of maintenance of way of the same road. In 1887 he became bookkeeper of the Portage Iron Company, of Duncansville, Pennsylvania, and shortly after was made assistant manager of that corporation. In May, 1889, he resolved to try his fortune in the west, and came to Spokane, where he engaged in the real-estate and insurance business, but in 1891 he entered the office of Binkley & Taylor, then attorneys and agents for the Northwestern & Pacific Hypotheek Bank, the well known Holland corporation, whose interests in Washington and Idaho represent several million dollars invested. He was admitted to the bar in 1893, since which date he has been associated with



the Hypotheek Bank. In 1896 he was promoted to his present responsible position, namely, general cashier and confidential assistant to the manager. For the duties of this office he is exceedingly well qualified, being thoroughly skilled in the intricacies of real-estate and mortgage law, and intimately posted as to real estate valuations in Spokane and vicinity.

Mr. Wheatley is a gentleman of scholarly attainments, of a studious and thoughtful disposition, and fond of historical and literary investigation. Although first and chiefly a business man, he still takes an interest in the lighter amenities of life, being fond of good literature, music and art. He is, in his leisure hours, an eager student of the Greek and Roman classics, and is also proficient in the Spanish language. He is an accomplished performer on the violin, and is one of the original members of the Symphony Society of Spokane. Mr. Wheatley has traveled extensively, is a gentleman of recognized culture and refinement, and enjoys the highest standing for integrity and business ability.

He was married, on June 9, 1886, to Miss Mary Helen Van Devander (daughter of the late Peter Van Devander, of Williamsburg, Pennsylvania, formerly a prominent ironmaster and civil engineer), and they have two children, Ricarda Elizabeth and Paul Van Devander. On the maternal side Mrs. Wheatley is a granddaughter of John K. Neff, a member of the well known Neff family, who have figured prominently in the social and political history of central Pennsylvania.

---

E. D. HOPKINS, a pioneer of 1881, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1851. He lived in the state of his birth until

eighteen years old, enjoying good educational advantages, then went to California, where for three years he was employed in school teaching and also in working with stock. He then returned to Minnesota and engaged in the dual occupation of farming and saw-milling. In 1881 he sold out all his interests to come to Spokane county, Washington. Upon arriving here he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on the south side of Peone prairie, also bought eighty acres of railroad land. He now has a fine, well-improved farm and a twenty-acre orchard of choice fruit trees. He has not, however, devoted his entire attention to farming, but has also been in the saw-milling business a great deal. He was, indeed, owner of the first mill north of Spokane, and he has recently completed a contract for furnishing the bridge timber required for the construction of fifty-seven miles of the K. V. R. R. He is one of the most enterprising and progressive men in the county, and one of its most highly esteemed and respected citizens. He has been twice married. In 1873 he wedded S. Cynthia Ripley, who died in 1893, leaving one son, Howard, now in his third year in Rush Medical College, of Chicago. He is an unusually brilliant young man, the leader of his class, and gives promise of becoming an able physician. In 1897 Mr. Hopkins married his former wife's sister, Ida B. Carr.

---

GEORGE BRYAN, a pioneer of 1888, was born in England in 1870. He attended school and college continuously until coming to the United States. His first permanent abiding place in the new world was at Mead, in Spokane county, where he resided for two years. He then moved to Peone prairie and worked a

year, after which he was employed in a brick yard near Mead for two years. At the end of that time he had accumulated money enough so that he was enabled to buy in with W. G. Cushing, forming the firm of Cushing & Bryan, which has carried on a large general merchandise business in Mead ever since 1893. They have been successful in working up a very extensive trade, and the general prosperity of their business bears eloquent testimony to their sagacity, shrewdness and commercial ability. They also have the postoffice and two star routes. In his fraternal affiliations Mr. Bryan is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Woodmen of the World, and the K. O. T. M. He was married, in 1897, to Minnie L. Morse.

---

JENS FRANZEN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Denmark in 1838, and spent his early years in his native land. When fifteen, however, he took to the sea, and was a sailor for the ensuing sixteen years, during which time he had some remarkable and very thrilling experiences. He served as a seaman in Chinese, Japanese and Philippine waters for nine years, then for a time in the West Indies. Subsequently he became a surveyor for the Russian government, and served in that capacity for several years. At one time his vessel was ice-bound in the Armor river, Siberia, at 78 or 79 degrees north latitude, and he lived for seven months among the Esquimaux. After leaving the sea he spent a year in Europe, then came to San Francisco, arriving July 5, 1875. He followed railroading for four years, after which he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land. Later he acquired one hundred and sixty acres more by purchase. He is now one of the well-

to-do farmers of Peone prairie, but, like others who came there in very early days, he earned his property dearly. The Indians were often hostile and frequently tried to drive out the farmers, but the latter remained at the peril of their lives, and patiently toiled on till they won for themselves the pleasant homes which they now enjoy. Mr. Franzen belongs to the Druids and also to the Turners. He has two sons, both of whom are now employed as linemen on the Great Northern Railroad.

---

J. W. HILL, general agent for the Northern Pacific Railway Company, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Xenia, Illinois, born May 9, 1860. He attended the public schools there until he arrived at years of maturity, then served in different capacities on the railroad until 1883. He then came to Jamestown, North Dakota, and accepted a situation as cashier on the Northern Pacific Railroad, which position he retained until 1889. In that year he came to Spokane and served the same road in the same capacity for six months, after which he was promoted to the chief clerkship. He held that position continuously until September, 1894, then became local agent, and so remained until February 5, 1899, when he was appointed to his present situation. He was married in Noble, Illinois, in 1883, to Mary F. Peed, and they have a family of two children, Naunere E. and John L.

---

WILLIAM R. WINDSOR, a pioneer of 1878, was born in California in 1854, and in that state his early youth was passed and his education obtained. He graduated from the University of California in the class of '75.



When twenty-four years old, however, he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in the vicinity of this city. He also purchased railroad land at different times until his entire holdings are now four hundred and twenty acres. He is quite extensively interested in raising timothy and grain hay, and keeps about thirty-five head of cattle and fourteen horses. He lives in a fine, large farm house, 30x40 feet, with a granite basement and three stories above. His farm is equal to the very best in the county in point of richness and fertility, and Mr. Windsor possesses the energy, industry and progressiveness to make the most of these splendid natural advantages. He is, in fraternal affiliations, identified with the Woodmen of the World. He was married in California, in 1878, to Retta J. Clark, and they have two children, Florence Gertrude and Guy, also one adopted boy, Freddie Sandem.

---

GEORGE S. CARPENTER, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, born in 1859. He lived there on a farm continuously until eighteen years old, then came to Spokane county, where he has been engaged in logging and farming ever since. He now resides on a farm on Moran prairie, and is raising hay and potatoes as his principal crops. Socially he affiliates with the Union Moderns. He was married, in this county, March 3, 1895, to Miss Dora Eichers, and they have a family of two children, namely: Carrie and Harriett.

---

H. J. SNORE, who came to Spokane in 1890, was born in Cumberland, Maryland, in 1863. He grew to manhood there and acquired

a common-school education, but in 1881 went to McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and found employment in the iron works of that city. He resided there over eight years, then came to Spokane, where for a number of years he worked at carpentering. For the past four years, however, he has been engaged in gardening and farming in the vicinity of this city, and he is doing well. He has some fine specimens of thoroughbred Jersey stock. Mr. Snore was married, in East Spokane, in 1896, to Amelia Carnahan, and they have a family of three children, Lora, Mildred and Reta.

---

H. T. BROWN, a pioneer of March, 1886, was born in Summit county, Ohio, in 1844. He resided there until seven years old, then accompanied his parents to western Ohio, where he remained until 1860. In that year the family removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and he learned the printer's trade there. He enlisted in the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, in 1863, and was assigned to the Twenty-third Army Corps, a part of the Western Army. His company was kept on special duty in Tennessee and North Carolina for a time, then participated in Sherman's march to the sea. He received a gun shot wound at Greenville, east Tennessee. Mr. Brown was mustered out at Lansing, Michigan, after serving to the close of the war, and after a military career of which he and his family might well be proud. In 1866 he started for Montana, via the Missouri river, finally locating at Virginia City, that state, where he followed his trade as a printer and publisher. In 1876 he removed to Butte and became part owner and manager of the first newspaper ever published there, *The Daily Miner*. He was manager of the paper until



1886, then came to Spokane and purchased a half interest in the Review. He remained in charge of that paper as manager for a year and a half, then sold his share and went into the stationery and job printing business, continuing in that line until burned out in the fire of 1889. In 1890 he organized the Spokesman Review. A year later he went over on to the Sound and published a paper, but the next year he returned to Spokane and started an auxiliary publishing house. He ran this until 1897, then sold out and went to British Columbia, where he has been operating in the printing and publishing business continuously since. He is at the present time also connected with the Review. Mr. Brown understands the newspaper business in all its details and has been very successful as a journalist. He was married in Ohio, in 1872, to Mary E. Rose, and they have had six children: Horace O., Mary B. and Waldo W., living, and three deceased.

---

JOHN D. BROSNAHAN, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1849, but was raised in Chicago, having been taken to that city by his parents when only three years old. When sixteen he came to Minnesota where he worked in the lumber woods for a number of years, but later removed to Seattle and engaged in lumbering near Union City. Soon, however, he came to Spokane county, making the trip by boat, portage, railroad and stage. He located a claim at Mount Hope, lived on it for a year, then worked on the railroad for three years. In 1884 he purchased a half interest in a saw-mill on Rock creek, and ran it for two years, then bought a steam saw-mill and manufactured lumber part of the year by water power and part by steam until 1888.

He then secured a new mill and was located at Mica until 1898, when he sold out and purchased eighty acres, a part of Sky Havermale's homestead on the east side of Moran prairie. He has a fine house and barn, and a nice orchard, covering five acres, and indeed his entire premises bear testimony to his thrift and enterprise. He was married in Indiana, in 1889, to Martha J. English, and they have had one child, but it died in infancy.

---

F. W. TUETING, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Belleview, Jackson county, Iowa, in 1862. He lived there until eighteen years old, then went to Dodge City, Kansas, where he remained until 1887, engaged in house painting. He then went to Denver and resided in that city two years, but in 1889 he came to Spokane. He has been following his trade continuously since his arrival in the city, and since 1896 has been in partnership with Mr. McClough. They are the leading painters of Spokane, having the largest carriage painting shop here, and also the most extensive house painting business. Mr. Tueting was married in this city, in 1899, to Dora Deckstein.

---

S. N. TEFFT, pioneer of 1882, proprietor of the Star Shingle Mills on Oak and Sinto streets, is a native of Indiana, born November 16, 1851. When a year old he was taken by his parents to the vicinity of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and he there received a public-school education. He early engaged in the shingle mill industry, following it in Michigan until 1875, then in Humboldt county, California, until 1878. He then removed to Hillsboro, Ore-

gon, and entered the meat market business. Coming to Spokane in 1882, he accepted a position as foreman in the shingle mill of Percival Brothers, at Cacolala, Washington. Preferring to work for himself, however, he purchased, in 1884, an interest in a mill on Pend d'Oreille lake, but this was unfortunately destroyed by fire the next year. He then bought an interest in a mill at Clark's Fork, Idaho, and was in business there continuously until 1890, in which year he sold out and returned to Spokane. For two years he was senior partner in the firm of S. N. Tefft & Company, which operated a lumber yard, but in 1892 he built the Star Shingle Mills, of which he has been proprietor ever since. Mr. Tefft has for many years given his energies almost exclusively to the lumber and shingle industry, and he has long since acquired the intimate knowledge of the business which, combined with his natural talent for handling enterprises requiring the labor of employees, has secured for him a marked degree of success. As a citizen he stands well in this city and wherever he has lived, enjoying the confidence and esteem of all who know him. Socially he is affiliated with Spokane Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., and with the Woodmen of the World Lodge, No. 99. On June 12, 1887, he married Miss Hattie Holtzlander, a native of Kansas, and to their union have been born five children: Stanford E., Earl G., Ansel S., Hazel M. and Norman N.

---

W. B. HEYBURN, Esq., senior member of the law firm of Heyburn, Heyburn & Doherty, offices 309 Hyde block, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in May, 1852. He attended public and private schools and received a university education, and at the age of twenty-two

was admitted to practice law. He opened an office and has continued to practice his profession ever since. In 1884 he came to Spokane, going from this city to the Cœur d' Alene country. He still resides in Idaho, but maintains an office here, also one in Wallace and one in Boise City, Idaho. His extensive practice keeps him traveling over the two states most of his time. He also has large mining and real estate interests in various parts of Washington and Idaho. Judge Heyburn is one of the ablest and best known attorneys in the northwest, and is almost equally famous as a leader in politics and public affairs. Fraternally he is a very prominent Mason, having taken thirty-two degrees of that order.

---

PROF. E. H. THOMPSON, principal of the Northwestern Business College, 809 Second avenue, was born in Toronto, Canada, April 27, 1864. He was educated in Port Perry high school, in Ontario Normal and in the Norton Academy, located at Wilton, Iowa, graduating from the scientific course of the last named institution. He also holds a diploma from the American Pen Art Hall, located at Worchester, Ohio. Upon completing his education he entered the employ of a wholesale house at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, as bookkeeper, and remained with them until 1886, then came to Tacoma, Washington, to accept a position as teacher in the Washington College. In 1887 he became clerk in the auditor's office at Tacoma, but in 1889 he was invited to take charge of the normal department of Whitman College, Walla Walla, which position he accepted and retained for three years. He then served as principal of the high school in Kendrick, Idaho, for five years, after which he came to Spo-



kane to take charge of the normal department of the Spokane Business College. He remained with that institution for two years, but in May, 1899, established the Northwestern Business College. Professor Thompson combines thorough scholarship and long experience in teaching with excellent executive and business ability, and under his skillful management the college has sprung into a degree of prominence among the educational forces of the state seldom attained by other institutions of the kind after years of arduous effort. Fraternally the Professor is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., having passed through all the chairs of the subordinate lodge. He was married in Walla Walla, Washington, in June, 1893, to Miss Ida S. Paul, a native of that city and a graduate of Portland University. Her father, Thomas Paul, is a pioneer of Walla Walla, having crossed the plains at an early date. Professor and Mrs. Thompson are parents of one son, M. Herbert, born May 8, 1898.

---

DR. JOHN A. DUNLOP, of Dunlop & Marshall, dentists, rooms 9-10-11 Fernwell block, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born May 10, 1872. He attended the common and high schools of his native place until 1890. He graduated from the Kansas City College of Dentistry in 1898, then came to Spokane. In 1899 he engaged in business for himself. Dr. Dunlop is a very thorough man in his profession and has already built up a large practice here. He is one of the rising young men of the city and one who, if indications are to be trusted, will take rank among the leading dentists of the state. Recently Dr. Dunlop has admitted, as a partner with him, Dr. A. S. Marshall, who is a graduate of the dental department of the Northwestern University of Chicago.

HENRY M. HOYT, attorney-at-law, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Kingston, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1861. He prepared for college at Wyoming Seminary and graduated at Yale in 1883, then began the study of law in Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1885, and at once came to Seattle, where he engaged in the electric light business, as a representative of the Edison Company. He was a member of the Home Guards at the time of the anti-Chinese riot and participated in the troubles. The company to which he then belonged subsequently became Company E, Washington Territorial National Guards, with Mr. Hoyt as corporal. He came to Spokane in June, 1886, for the purpose of building an Edison incandescent electric light plant, and while here he put in the first telephone system of the city, consisting of fifty instruments. Being favorably impressed with Spokane, he returned the next year. He was president of the Electric Light Company until the big fire of 1889, then sold his interest and gave his attention to land speculations. In company with H. W. Augustine and D. T. Ham, he built and owned the Rookery building. He resumed the practice of law in 1893, and since that date has been devoting his energies exclusively to that business. Mr. Hoyt is one of the men who have contributed much to the material and social development of Spokane, and he ranks among the leading and representative citizens of the city. Socially he is affiliated with the Sons of the American Revolution, of which he is a charter member. He also has the distinction of being the originator and organizer of the Spokane County Club. He was married in Spokane, December 24, 1891, to Miss Laura Grace Cutter, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, and they have one son, John D., born March 23, 1894.



DAVID GREENLEE, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Ohio, born September 22, 1835. He served an apprenticeship in Scott's ax factory, then learned blacksmithing and followed that as an occupation. On May 2, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, First Ohio Infantry, responding to Lincoln's first call, and entering for a term of three months. At the end of that time he re-enlisted, becoming a member of the Sixteenth Ohio, which was later consolidated with the First Ohio Heavy Artillery. In the fall he was mustered out and went to Missouri, again entering the army in that state on August 1, 1863. He served as corporal and later as sergeant until August 17, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. Mr. Greenlee was in many great battles, including the first battle of Bull Run. His duty to his country being well and faithfully performed, Mr. Greenlee resumed his former occupation, coming overland, in October, 1865, to Jackson county, Missouri. Two years later he moved to Brown county, Kansas, where he followed farming and blacksmithing four years. In 1871 he moved to Oregon, whence, the same year, he came to Washington, walking barefooted from Lewiston to the site of the present Moscow. He located a homestead near the site of Pullman, filing upon it in 1877, when the land office was established at Colfax. In 1882 he moved to Rockford, where he has since resided. In 1890 he engaged in business, but was burned out. He then started a restaurant and has been running that continuously to the present time, doing a good business. Mr. Greenlee has been a Mason for over thirty years and is the organizer of Rockford Lodge, No. 45. He is also affiliated with the I. O. O. F. Lodge, No. 44, and with J. B. Wyman Post, No. 41, G. A. R. He was married while in Brown county, Kansas, to Miss Annie Deene, a native of Illinois,

and they are parents of four children: John W., born January 7, 1879; May, born March 25, 1883; B. F., born March 23, 1886, and Pearley, born June 25, 1895.

---

JOHN HUFFMAN, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Indiana October 8, 1825. He was only two years old, however, when the family moved to Davis county, Iowa. On arriving at man's estate he engaged in farming, but in 1861 became a member of Company A, Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry, commanded by Colonel Clarke. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, the battle of Little Rock, Arkansas, the Red river campaign and in numerous other engagements. He was slightly wounded at the siege of Vicksburg, in 1864, and mustered out soon after on account of disability. Returning to his Iowa home, he again engaged in farming, but shortly afterward, in 1865, set out across the plains to Oregon. Arrived there, he resumed his former occupation, again becoming a farmer. In 1878 he participated in the Piute Indian war under Generals Howard and Miles, was in the fights at Mud Springs, Miller camp, Camas prairie and others and acted as guide for General Miles over the Blue mountains into Grande Ronde valley. In 1881 he went to Red Bluff, California, but the next year came to Spokane county and located on a homestead ten miles southeast of Spokane. He sold out in 1893 and purchased a farm two miles east of Mica, but in 1898 he sold this also and bought property in Rockford, where he now resides. He is a member of J. L. Reno Post, G. A. R., of Spokane. He was married, first, in Iowa, in 1846, to Miss Sarah Knotts, a native of Iowa, and they had six children, Hamilton B., William J., John D., Andrew J.,

Austin and Annie, wife of David Johnson, of Walla Walla. He was next married, at Pilot Rock, Oregon, to Miss Sarah Lamf, and they have one child, Bertha.

---

ALBERT BRAMAN, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Michigan, born July 23, 1857. He grew to man's estate in Ohio and received a public school and academic education, also learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1880 he removed to Kansas and three years later came to Spokane county, locating at Rockford, where he followed his trade until 1891. In that year, however, he moved onto his farm, six and a half miles southeast of Rockford, and he has been engaged as a tiller of the soil ever since. He is one of the thrifty and industrious farmers of that neighborhood and has a fine, well-cultivated and well-improved place. He is a prominent member of Lodge No. 45, F. & A. M., in Rockford. He was married, in Rockford, June 9, 1889, to Miss Edith Morris, a native of Kansas, and they have four children, Rela M., Nora A., Leva A. and Guy L.

---

C. E. WORLEY, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Illinois, born July 20, 1852, and he received his education in the public schools of that state and in the State Normal School. Subsequently he engaged in railroading and was employed as baggageman and in various capacities until 1873, when he resigned. He followed farming for a number of years, but in 1879 came to Spokane county, located at Rockford and went into the lumbering business with D. C. Farnsworth and A. M. Worley. In 1881 he entered the employ of William

Bennett and he continued with him until the failure of the firm, then had charge of the business under the receiver, Major O'Neil, until the final settlement. He next engaged in farming, taking a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, three miles east of Rockford, upon which he now lives. Mr. Worley is a thrifty, industrious farmer and a substantial and respected citizen of his neighborhood. He was married, in Illinois, January 21, 1875, to Miss Maggie E. John, a native of Illinois, and they are parents of four children, Gertrude, Elva H., Emma F. and Lena D. Mrs. Worley belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church of Rockford.

---

MORTON COGSWELL, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Nova Scotia, born December 9, 1846. He received his education in the schools of that province and later engaged in farming. While there he held, for ten years, a commission under Queen Victoria as peace officer. Subsequently he spent a year in Minnesota, then returned to Nova Scotia and remained until 1885, when he came to Spokane county and engaged in farming. The next year he removed to Moran prairie and he lived there for the ensuing three years, then came to Rockford, where he followed the hotel business two years, kept a livery stable for one and then a saloon for two. In 1892 his liquor business was burned out and he moved onto his farm eight miles southeast of Rockford. Mr. Cogswell is an enterprising and industrious man and has a fine farm of rich, productive land, well improved and furnished with a splendid house and barns and other necessary buildings. Indeed, he deserves rank among the most thrifty and successful farmers of the county. He was married, in Nova Scotia, January



15, 1868, to Miss Amelia Corbett, a native of that province, and they have five children: Alice, wife of Fred Sheldon, of Olympia; William, a farmer and blacksmith; H. H., a drayman in Spokane; Budd G., a farmer, and Andrew J. R.

---

JAMES W. WENTWORTH, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Kinsey, Quebec, in 1859. When five years old he was taken to Cresco, Iowa, where he received his education, subsequently serving as clerk in a clothing store from 1874 to 1882. On May 6, 1882, with Mr. Nichols, he engaged in the clothing and furnishing business. He sold out in the spring of 1888, came to Spokane and started a clothing and furnishing goods establishment here. The fire of 1889 burned his store, but he telegraphed the next day for a new stock of goods. In just nine days after the fire his merchandise arrived and he was in business again, with courage unimpaired. The firm to which he belongs has been the only occupant of its present place of business since the building was completed in 1890. Mr. Wentworth is president and manager of the corporation, which is known as the Wentworth Clothing Company. They have commodious apartments and a fine stock of clothing, furnishing goods, hats, trunks and valises. Mr. Wentworth is one of the most successful business men of the city. Endowed by nature with an unusual amount of executive ability and foresight, he has supplemented his natural talent by a diligent study until he now has a complete mastery of his business. As a citizen he ranks among the leaders of Spokane. He was chairman of the first grand jury held in this county after Washington became a state, and he is now an influential member of the Chamber of Commerce. Fraternally he be-

longs to the Masons, the K. P., the Elks and the United Commercial Travelers. He was married, at Preston, Minnesota, January 9, 1889, to Fannie E. Loomis, and to their union have been born four children, Winnifred Edith, Laura Lucile, William Orin and John Leslie. They live in an elegant home in Brown's addition, completed in June, 1899, and furnished beautifully in the most modern and approved style.

---

W. H. MCCOLOUGH, a pioneer of the state, of 1882, was born in Nova Scotia in 1854, and he remained there until seventeen years old, acquiring his education in the public schools. He then went to Boston and finished learning a trade he had already begun—carriage painting. He worked there for six years, then in Winnipeg, Manitoba, for fourteen months, afterward going to Crookston, Minnesota, where he opened a paint shop. He resided in that town from 1880 to 1882, but in the latter year came to Seattle and opened a shop there. He was also extensively engaged in hop culture on the Sound for ten years. In 1896 he came to Spokane and resumed his former occupation of carriage painting. About a year ago he entered into partnership with Mr. Tueting and the present firm was organized. They are tradesmen of long experience, having spent many years in learning and following their handicraft, and they are building up an excellent business here. They employ about twenty-five men steadily, doing most of the carriage work of the city, and they are also extensively engaged in house painting. Mr. McColough being skilled in that trade too. Mr. McColough is quite a prominent man in politics and was once a candidate for senator from the twenty-fourth district. Fraternally



he is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. He was married, in Winnipeg, in 1879, to Eva J. Weaver, a native of Ontario, and they are parents of five children, Ina M. C., Welsford J., Ella V., Lizzie Aggie and William F.

---

C. H. STUMPF is a native of Minnesota, born in 1860. He lived in Norman county, that state, engaged in farming until about five years ago, and during his residence there he was very active in the local affairs of his county, holding at different times the offices of town clerk, census enumerator and road supervisor. In 1894 he came to Yakima and engaged in farming and raising fruit and berries, but soon decided to try his fortunes in this county. Accordingly, he moved here and purchased forty acres of land, upon which he has erected a good house and barn and planted a fine orchard of about three hundred trees. He now raises hay and horticultural products, but is preparing to try the poultry business. Socially he is affiliated with the United Moderns. He was married, in Minnesota, December 3, 1883, to Lizzie M. Luchan, and they have five children, Benjamin, Clarence, Helen, Walter and Louellis.

---

ALBERT HENRY, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Madison county, New York, in 1836. He resided in the state of his nativity until 1852, then spent three years in Illinois and two in Iowa, following farming as an occupation. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Seventeenth Illinois Infantry, and served under Generals Grant and Logan, participating in the engagements at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, as well as in numerous others. He was a fearless and

trustworthy soldier and his record is one of which he and his family may well be proud. After being mustered out of the service in 1863, he went to Kansas, where for many years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. From that state he came direct to Spokane county, where he homesteaded a quarter-section of land, four miles northwest of Marshall. He is also the owner of a one-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm, five miles southwest of Spokane, upon which he now resides. He is giving his attention principally to the production of grain hay, but he also has a good small orchard. He is one of the substantial and respected citizens of his community and stands high in the esteem and respect of his neighbors. He was married, in Spokane, in 1883, to Viola Green, who was also one of the early pioneers of Spokane county. They have a family of four children, Frank, Bert, Ralph C. and Reuben J.

---

ASBERRY E. ELLIS, deceased, a pioneer of November 2, 1878, was born in east Tennessee in 1832, but when five years old was taken to Newton county, Missouri, where he lived for the ensuing fourteen years. He then started on the long journey across the plains to Oregon, making the entire trip by ox-teams and passing the winter in Salt Lake City. Upon his arrival he engaged in school teaching and followed that profession for a number of years afterward. In 1878 he removed to Spokane county, coming all the way by ox-team, then engaged in the milk business and in farming for a number of years. He subsequently held a situation as clerk for Mr. Cannon and Mr. Glover, but later purchased a farm of two hundred and ten acres on Moran prairie, where his home was until the date of his death. Mr.

Ellis planted an orchard of one hundred and thirty acres, one of the largest, if not the largest, in this county. He was at one time owner of what is now Union park and his family still retain ten acres in that part of Spokane. During his lifetime Mr. Ellis was always an active, enterprising man and a substantial and influential citizen in the communities in which he lived. He was married, in Oregon, in 1860, to Ada A. Baltimore, and they have had a family of seven children: Ida, now Mrs. S. Heath, Nora, Chester, Carson and Mabel, living, and Clara and Olive (Mrs. Keats), deceased. Carson was a member of Company L, Washington Volunteers, and served through the Philippine war, receiving, in one engagement, a wound in the left hand. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis were pioneer Methodists and Mrs. Ellis is still a member of the church on Moran prairie.

---

HENRY SPRAGUE, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, in 1841, and there he was reared and educated. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in Company E, Twenty-third Michigan Volunteer Infantry, serving thereafter until July 20, 1865, when he was mustered out. He participated in Sherman's various campaigns and saw much hard fighting, but escaped with only one wound, received at Columbia, Tennessee, in November, 1864. His duty to his country being heroically and faithfully performed, he returned to Michigan and engaged in the lumber business. He followed lumbering continuously until 1877, then came to the Sound country, but, after a short stay, he removed to the Columbia river, where he was engaged in the fishing industry until 1879. In that year he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty

acres of land three miles northwest of Marshall, where he now resides. He is at present the owner of a fine two-hundred-and-forty-acre farm and is engaged in raising hay and garden products principally. He takes a lively and intelligent interest in all local affairs, serving at different times as road supervisor in his district and for the past nine years as school director. His standing in the community is good. He was married, at Kalama, Washington, in 1877, to Ann Townsend, and they have two children, Rosa and Mary B.

---

THOMAS W. LOYD, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, February 22, 1835. He passed his early youth there, but when twenty-one years old went to Iowa. He worked as a laboring man for a time, but soon moved to Missouri and took up the carpenter trade. Subsequently he removed to Colorado to try his fortunes in mining ventures. In 1862, responding to the urgent call of patriotism, he enlisted in McLane's battery of light artillery, and from that time until the close of the war his best services were given to the cause of the Union. He participated in the campaign against General Price in Missouri, taking part in a great many engagements and ever proving himself a reliable and faithful soldier. After being mustered out at Leavenworth, in June, 1865, he went into southeastern Kansas, took up land there and followed farming until 1878. Selling out in that year, he came to Spokane county, Washington, where he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land about three miles northwest of Marshall and bought one hundred and sixty more from the railroad, to which he has since added another tract of forty acres, purchased at a



somewhat later date. He is engaged in diversified farming and has about four hundred fruit trees, but gives especial attention to producing wheat and oats. Mr. Loyd has an excellent farm and the disposition to make the most of it. He is energetic, industrious and successful in his business, while his unquestioned integrity and pleasant, affable manner make him universally respected and well-liked. Socially he is affiliated with Marshall Lodge, No. 163, I. O. O. F.

---

W. E. JARRETT, a pioneer of February, 1879, is a native of England, born in January, 1849. He lived in his fatherland until 1868, serving during the last few years in the English navy. When nineteen years old, however, he came to America and entered the merchant service. He remained in that occupation until November, 1876, traveling all over the world and sailing on the seas adjacent to every country. In 1877 he went to California, in the red woods of which state he labored for the next two years, but in 1879 he came to Spokane county and located on Hangman (now Latah) creek, near Spangle. He carried the mail across Pondura Lake for three and a half months, then came to Marshall and started a saloon. In a short time, however, he gave up his business and moved out upon a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, two miles southeast of the town, where he has lived ever since, except for one year, during which he was in charge of a logging crew in British Columbia. Mr. Jarrett is a good, thrifty, industrious farmer and raises a variety of farm products successfully, though his principal crops are timothy and grain hay. He was married, first, to Isabelle Mainard, who died June 16, 1889, leaving one daughter, Maggie. He was next mar-

ried, in Spokane, to Mary S. Dralle, and the fruit of their union is two children, Myrtle and Willie.

---

LAWRENCE STUTLER, a pioneer of 1870, was born in Germany in 1835. He came to America in 1852 and located in Pennsylvania, where he lived until 1857. He then started west with a company of Mormons, remaining among them until 1859, in which year he came on to California. He resided in that state until 1860, subsequently going to Nevada, where he followed mining excitements for the ensuing seven years. At length, in 1870, tired of wandering and desiring to establish a home for himself, he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Paradise prairie, to which he afterward added eighty acres more, procured by purchase from the railroad company. Though he came here in an early day, when there was much danger from Indians, so tactfully did he manage the red skins that he escaped without any trouble whatsoever from that source. He now has a fine farm and a pleasant home and is engaged mostly in producing hay.

---

WILLIAM PETTET, a pioneer of 1883, was born in England in September, 1818. He came to New York in 1836, but two years later removed to Mobile, Alabama, where, in company with two practicing physicians, he established a drug store. The following year, however, his partners and two assistants succumbed to the yellow fever. In 1841 he established a commission house in New Orleans, but in 1842 he accompanied the Amos Kendall party as



far as Galveston. On May 6, 1846, he left Independence, Missouri, on the overland trip to San Francisco, then to Yuba Bueno, paying the usual tribute to Kansas Indians for passing through their territory. The party often had trouble with Indians and on the Truckee river had a severe fight to recover stock driven away by them. When near Truckee Lake they were overtaken by a snow storm. Mr. Pettet joined a party of six and started for Sacramento valley, leaving their wagons and about sixty persons who refused to proceed, but camped near the lake. The party reached Sutter's Fort in safety, but those who remained all perished except four, and these were insane when they finally reached assistance. Mr. Pettet remained at the fort for the purpose of enlisting emigrants as they came in for the war, then going on to southern California. Having secured quite a number he took them to the sloop-of-war Portsmouth, at San Francisco, where they were fitted out for service. Returning to Yuba Bueno he established the firm of Ellis & Pettet, for the purpose of dealing with the Russians at Sitka, Alaska. Subsequently he sold out to become city clerk of San Francisco. He was later appointed sheriff, but at the close of his term he returned to New York, and, in 1851, came back to San Francisco, sending via Cape Horn the material for the first iron building erected in San Francisco. It was destroyed by fire a few weeks after its completion. Ill health again compelled him to return to New York and while there he became interested in the mercantile business. In 1868 he and his family visited Europe, remaining until 1873. He came to Spokane in 1883 and made some investments in real estate. The following year he, with the late F. R. Moore, F. Chamberlin and William Nettleton, secured the block on which the county court house now

stands, and at their own personal expense erected a building for the reception of the county records when these were brought from Cheney. Mr. Pettet, with Messrs. Moore and Chamberlin, also established permanent arc lights for the streets. From this partnership grew the present Edison Electric Light Company. In the spring of 1889, three months before the great fire, Mr. Pettet was unfortunately stricken with typhoid fever, from which he never fully recovered. He now resides, generally, at his home, Glasgow Lodge, on the North Boulevard, where he has a forty-acre tract within the city limits and a beautiful residence on the banks of the Spokane river, fitted up in English style. In 1897 his eightieth birthday was celebrated by a garden party, attended by over two hundred of his friends. Mr. Pettet's benign influences have been very sensibly felt in Spokane, to the development of which he has contributed incalculably. He has always been a man of great energy and his superb business ability and keen foresight have made him eminently successful in his various enterprises.

---

CHARLES G. SHRIMPF, dealer in hardware and contractor for gravel, pitch, slate, iron and tin roofing and sheet iron work of all kinds, is a pioneer of 1887. He was born in Germany April 4, 1857, and grew to manhood in his fatherland, receiving good common-school advantages. In 1880, however, he emigrated to Chaska, Minnesota, where for a short time he was engaged in lumbering, but in 1881 he moved to Minneapolis and went into business for himself. He came to Spokane in 1887 and, with H. Weigman, established the Sprague street bakery, on the corner of Mill and Sprague. He sold out, however, in 1889 and,

after taking a trip east and back, engaged in his present business in company with L. Reinhardt, the firm name being Reinhardt & Shrimpf. Mr. Reinhardt having retired in 1898, Mr. Shrimpf has since been sole owner and proprietor. He is a shrewd, far-seeing and progressive business man and, though without means when he first arrived in the United States, has pushed his way, in spite of every obstacle, to a place of considerable prominence among the commercial magnates of this city. He manufactures cornices, hot air furnaces, heating appliances, etc., and handles all kinds of hardware, slate and iron roofing and sheet iron work. Mr. Shrimpf has always taken considerable interest in politics and in 1894 was the candidate of the Democratic party for representative to the legislature. He is a prominent member of Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., having passed through all the chairs. He also belongs to the Royal Arcanum and the I. O. F. He was married, in Minneapolis, April 4, 1886, to Miss Minnie Gazett, a native of Minnesota, and they are parents of one son, Albert E.

---

T. J. BEARD, a pioneer of April 5, 1878, was born in Illinois in 1839. When thirteen years old he crossed the plains with his parents to Linn county, Oregon, where he lived for the ensuing eight years. He then went into the mines of Oro Fino, Florence and Boise, Idaho, spending about five years in these regions, after which he returned to Linn county and erected a warehouse on the Oregon & California Railroad. This he operated for about three years. He next lived in Astoria for a year, going thence to Tangent, Oregon, where he kept a general merchandise store until 1878. Selling

out in that year, he came to Spokane county and located on a homestead, three and a half miles northwest of Cheney, upon which he has ever since resided. He is now engaged in raising wheat, oats and timothy, and he has also a fine orchard, one of the oldest in the county. Mr. Beard is an energetic, progressive and successful farmer and one of the most highly esteemed and respected citizens of his neighborhood. He has formerly been affiliated with the P. P. and the I. O. O. F. He was married, in Oregon, in 1872, to Margaret Dougherty, a native of Brooklyn, New York, and they have a family of seven children, Mary, Florence, Hortense, Estella, Olive J., Pearl and Annie.

---

EUGENE BERTRAND, deceased, a pioneer of 1883, is a native of Wisconsin, born April 26, 1848. He was educated in the public schools and in Ripon College, at Ripon, Wisconsin, where for four years he was a student. Upon completing his education he engaged in farming, following that occupation continuously until 1876. He then removed to Salt Lake City and followed mining until 1878, when he went to Eureka, Nevada, to seek his fortune in the mining region of that vicinity. During the years 1881 and 1882 he was clerk in a large grocery firm, but in the following year he removed to Spokane. His first employment here was in grading Howard street, but he subsequently entered the service of Sweney & Lindern as clerk in their general merchandise store. In November, 1883, he bought a confectionery store, located on Riverside avenue, where the Hyde block now is. After two years he enlarged his stock, by adding a full line of groceries. He moved his store to Sprague street in 1885 and in the fall of the same year



to Mill street, where he remained until 1889, when he returned to Sprague street. He was burned out in the big fire, but reopened in a tent, doing business under this primitive shelter until he could procure a building. He sold out in 1893 and has since been engaged as clerk and later as collector and solicitor for the Marshall Mill Company. During his long residence in Spokane Mr. Bertrand always took a lively and intelligent interest in the political, material and moral welfare of the city, holding several important offices in its municipal government. In 1886 he was elected city treasurer and he discharged the duties of that office faithfully and ably for two terms thereafter. In 1893 he became a member of the city council and so satisfactory was his service in that body that he was twice re-elected. Fraternally he affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Mount Carlton Lodge, No. 103, with Spokane Camp, No. 99, W. of W., with the J. O. U. A. M. and with the Pioneer Association. He was also a member of the Westminster Congregational church. On May 23, 1869, he was married at Mantorville to Miss Orilla Lansing, a native of New York, who survives him. He died in Spokane May 15, 1900.

EDWARD HILBY, a pioneer of 1879, was born in California, in 1858, and he lived there on a farm until he attained his majority, then came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on the south side of Moran prairie. He is engaged in general farming, market gardening and fruit culture and has a fine orchard covering about fifteen acres. He is one of the substantial and leading citizens of his community and takes an active and intelligent interest in all affairs of public concern in his locality, and he now

holds the office of constable. He was married, in Spokane county, in 1893, to Lizzie Bailey, and they have a family of three children, Frank E., Edward and Richard.

EDGAR F. GRAVES, a pioneer of 1878, was born in New York state in 1864. He resided there until eleven years old, availing himself of the educational opportunities offered by the public schools. He then went to Michigan and lived in that state until 1878, meanwhile graduating from the high school at Lowell. His next move was to Spokane, where for a year he attended the first little school organized in this city. He then taught a year, after which he followed civil engineering on the Northern Pacific Railroad for about three years. Returning to Spokane at the expiration of that period, he purchased a half-section of railroad land, upon which he raised stock and farmed for five years. He then moved into the city, invested in city property and embarked in the real estate and loan business. He was unusually successful for a number of years, but, speculating a little too boldly, he was caught by the panic and lost everything. He was, however, possessed of a brave spirit and remarkable recuperative power in financial matters and could not long be held down by reverse of fortune. He purchased a farm on time, also built a fine house. He then set vigorously to work to retrieve his losses, and so successful has he been that he is now out of debt entirely and on a good financial footing. He gives most of his attention to raising timothy hay and stock. In his fraternal affiliations he is identified with the I. O. O. F. He was married, in Spokane county, at Morgan's store, in 1883, to Hallie Davis, also one of the early pioneers of the





FREDERICK C. HAHN  
ROCKFORD



county. They have seven children: Emma, Ethel, Grace Greenwood, John W., Edgar Lorenzo, Alice and Howard D. Mr. Graves' mother was a cousin of General Joe Hooker. Her mother, *nee* Moore, was one of the first graduates of Oberlin College.

---

CORNELIUS W. MURPHEY, a farmer, four miles east of Medical Lake, a pioneer of 1872, was born in the state of New York in 1829. When nine years old he accompanied his parents to Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until twenty-five years old. In April, 1854, he sailed to San Francisco, California, and the ensuing twelve years of his life were spent in the mining regions of that state. He then went to work for the Central Pacific Railroad Company as foreman of a construction gang and nine months later engaged in the hotel business at Reno, Nevada. In the fall of 1868 he went to Treasure Hill, where he was proprietor of a hotel and actively interested in mining enterprises for about a year. In 1871 he started for Washington territory. He spent the winter in Walla Walla, but the following spring came on to Spokane county. He preempted one hundred and sixty acres of land in the vicinity of Medical Lake, then homesteaded eighty acres more and he has since purchased three hundred and twenty acres of railroad land. He is now engaged in raising wheat, oats, barley and vegetables, and for many years has been quite extensively interested in the rearing of fine horses and cattle. Mr. Murphey is a splendid specimen of well-preserved old age. He enjoys a degree of manly vigor and good health for which many young men of half his years would willingly barter their gold. He seems to be little the

worse for the heroic struggle he has made against the hardships and discouragements of pioneer life in this and other new countries. Like most old settlers, he has had his share of conflicts with the Indians, but these have failed in all their efforts to drive him from the home of his choice. Among those who have opened up and developed Spokane county few have borne a more substantial part than has Mr. Murphey. He was married, in Binghamton, New York, December 29, 1849, to Mary Ann O'Brien.

---

HIRAM ROTHROCK, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Pennsylvania in 1840. He resided in that state until eighteen years old, acquiring a good common-school education, then went to Lawrence, Kansas, and engaged in farming. On August 20, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Kansas Cavalry, which served under Steele in the Second Division of the Seventh Army Corps. He participated in the battles of Kane Hill, Pea Ridge and numerous other engagements, everywhere acquitting himself with honor and courage. He was mustered out at Duball's Bluff, Arkansas, June 21, 1865. His father, a minister, was shot and killed by Quantrell, during the raid of that guerrilla on Lawrence, Kansas.

After the war Mr. Rothrock returned to his farm and there resided until April 11, 1878, when he set out for California. He resided in Calistoga about two months, then joined a pack train from California bound for Spokane county. They arrived after a seven-weeks journey, having passed through the territory of hostile Indians three days before the Warm Springs and Umatilla massacre. Upon reaching his destination, Mr. Rothrock homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land seven miles



southwest of Spokane, where he has ever since resided. He is one of the substantial and respected citizens of the county and ranks among the thrifty and successful farmers. He was married, in Lawrence, Kansas, in 1867, to Susana Ruffe, and to their union four children have been born: William H., deceased; Data, who for four years past has been a teacher in the Irving school, Spokane; Edward, in the Chronicle office, and Elwood, deceased.

---

DAVID BEMISS, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1840. He availed himself of the excellent opportunities offered by the public schools of that country and at seventeen began teaching. A year later he entered an academy to prepare for college. In 1861 he matriculated in Toronto University, from which he received the B. A. degree in 1865 and the M. A. degree in 1866, also the silver medal in natural science. After leaving college he accepted a position in the public schools at Clinton, Michigan, where for four years he served as the superintendent of the schools. He then taught at Birmingham a year, after which he was elected to the superintendency of the Coldwater city schools. During his incumbency of that position the standard of education rose until the right of certification was accorded these schools by the University of Michigan, a privilege never extended to any but institutions of the highest rank. Mr. Bemiss also distinguished himself as an institute worker and lecturer, serving during 1877-78 as president of the Michigan Association of City School Superintendents. In 1878 he was called to superintend the Manistee schools, which also improved under his supervision until they became affiliated with the

University of Michigan. He served these schools as superintendent and as a member of the board of education for nine years. In 1887 he was called to the superintendency of the Fort Scott schools, Kansas, and in 1889 he resigned to accept a like position in Spokane. For ten years he labored unremittingly for the advancement of the cause of education here, and succeeded not only in bringing the schools of this city to a high standard of excellence, but exerted a powerful and very beneficial influence in the educational development of the state. His career as an educator has ever been marked by thoroughness and ability, and his efforts have always counted for the cause of sound scholarship. At present he is on his farm near the city, taking a deserved and much needed rest. Mr. Bemiss was appointed by the State Teachers' Association to organize a state reading circle and was president of it for a while. He was a member of the state board of education and has served as president of the Washington State Teachers' Association. He is a member of the National Council of Education, an organization of sixty members taking the leading educators from all parts of the United States. He was married, in Canada, in 1866, to Phebia M. Page, a native of Canada, and they have four children, Catherine M., Clarence D., Elbert V. and Florence R. The daughters graduate from the Cheney Normal June, 1900. One son is a dentist in Spokane, the other a druggist.

---

THOMAS NEWLON, a pioneer of 1866, was born in Illinois December 7, 1834. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon, starting April 15 and reaching The Dalles August 15. He remained there a short time, but soon went to California, then back to The Dalles,

where he remained for three years. He next moved to Walla Walla, thence, in 1860, to Orofino, Idaho. After spending three years mining in that region he returned to Walla Walla, lived on a farm in the vicinity until 1865, then purchased a boat, started a ferry at Riparia and operated it successfully for a year. He then came to Spokane county, built a cabin to live in and constructed a bridge above Trent. He subsequently went back to the Snake river, but soon returned to his bridge and remained in charge until he sold out in 1868. He then made a trip to Libby creek, then back to Montana, where he was engaged in mining until 1872. In the fall of that year he returned to Spokane county and followed the carpenter's trade for a time, but later built a ferry boat at Spokane bridge after Cowley's bridge fell in. In 1876 he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Moran prairie, where he has since resided. He now has two hundred and fifteen acres of land and is engaged principally in raising hay and grain, but also has a splendid orchard of thirty-five acres. Mr. Newlon is one of the very oldest residents of the county and has himself contributed not a little to its progress. He is a good, substantial citizen and enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors generally. He was married, at Colfax, in 1875, to Isabelle Kirby, and they have three children, Ollie, Guy and Laura. Mrs. Newlon is also an old pioneer, having come to Spokane in 1872, when there were only four men and one lady in the town.

---

H. E. SANDS, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Sweden, born in 1847. When twenty years old he came to America, and after spending two years in Iowa, enlisted in Company

I, Second United States Infantry. His company served in the south from 1873 to 1877, then was sent to the state of Washington for service in the Nez Perce war. About a year and a half after coming to this state Mr. Sands was discharged at Fort Colville. In 1880 he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, a little over three miles southwest of Mica postoffice, and upon this land he now resides. He has about fifteen hundred fruit trees on his farm. Mr. Sands has been a very progressive and industrious man in former years, but lately has had poor health and has been unable to take the active part in his farm work which he otherwise would. He stands high in the esteem of his fellow citizens and has the respect and confidence of his community. He was married, in Spokane county, in 1891, to Sarah D. Johnson, and they have two children, William Elmer and Maude.

---

CHARLES F. STOKES, a pioneer of 1886, was born in England in 1857. He lived there until twenty-three years old, acquiring his education in the public schools and subsequently serving as clerk in an office. Arriving in the United States, he located at St. Paul, Minnesota, and became a salesman in one of the furniture stores of that city. He, however, only remained six months in his situation until he determined to learn the trade of a cabinet-finisher. He entered the employ of the Pullman Sleeping Car Company with that end in view, and remained with them until 1886, in which year he came to the city of Spokane. He worked as a journeyman cabinet-finisher here for three years, then engaged in the furniture business for himself just in time to become a heavy loser in the fire. Resolved to try a less hazardous occupation next time, he



moved out to a farm of fifty acres, five miles east of the city, upon which he has carried on a dairy business continuously to the present time. He is milking twelve cows now. Mr. Stokes is one of the thrifty, progressive and substantial citizens of the community and takes a leading interest in everything for the promotion of the general good and the material and social advancement of the neighborhood in which he lives. He was married, in Chicago, October 5, 1882, to Sarah A. Hetherington, and they have a family of three children, Hubert O., Vida Spokane and Ellis May.

---

C. F. MORGAN, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Indiana, born March 5, 1832. In 1839 his family moved to Iowa and five years later crossed the plains by ox-team to Clackamas county, Oregon. In 1855 Mr. Morgan engaged in the Indian war, serving under General Wool. He participated in a number of severe engagements, notably the battle of Cascade Falls. He had been sent by Quartermaster Rhenby with six men and two hundred head of oxen from Vancouver to The Dalles to bring supplies for the volunteers and was in Cascade Falls when the town was attacked by one thousand Indians. A number of the whites were killed, but assistance at length arrived and the Indians were defeated. Of those captured, sixteen were hanged. A month later Mr. Morgan and his men proceeded to The Dalles, where they fitted out a train of fifty wagons and secured an escort of seventy-five men. With these they advanced to Walla Walla, transporting provisions and ammunition. They met the Washington volunteers and turned over to them their store of supplies. Mr. Morgan afterward returned to Oregon and followed cab-

inetmaking there until 1870, except during three years spent in the mines near Idaho City. In 1870, however, he moved to the Walla Walla valley, where for nine years he was a farmer. His next move was to Spokane county. He took a homestead in the southwestern part of the present city limits, but this he sold in 1887. He then engaged in the grain and feed business until burned out in the fire of 1889, when he went into poultry raising on Hangman creek, an occupation which he has followed ever since. Mr. Morgan is a typical pioneer, possessed of the courage and strength of character essential to success in a new country. Few men have seen more of the early development of the Northwest, and few have borne a braver part in the early struggles than he. He was married in Iowa, in 1853, to Miss Martha Sackett, who died at Fort Laramie May 8, 1854, while crossing the plains. He was next married, in Oregon, in March, 1857, to Miss Ruann Reed, a native of Illinois, and in 1867 he married Miss Hannah Hardesty, a native of Indiana.

---

E. O. CONNOR, attorney-at-law, 305 Hyde block, is a native of Minnesota, born in Caledonia, August 7, 1870. He received his primary education in the town of his nativity and in 1888 entered the Carleton College at Northfield, where he remained as a student for several years. In 1891 he removed to Kalispel, Montana, and became editor of the Kalispel Graphic, of which he had charge until 1893. For several months he occupied the position of city editor of the Mankato (Minnesota) Daily News. He then went to St. Louis, Missouri, to take a course in the law department of Washington University, from which institution he re-



ceived his LL. B. degree in 1895. After practicing for a short time he came to Spokane and opened an office here. He is a young man of excellent native ability and studious habits and is rapidly coming to the front, both in his profession and in political circles. In 1898 he was nominated on the Fusion ticket for representative to the legislature, but, with the rest of his party, was defeated. However, if indications are to be trusted, he is destined to bear an important part in the future, both in politics and the jurisprudence of the state. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., with B. P. O. E., No. 228, and with the Improved Order of Red Men, Spokane Tribe, No. 9. He is especially prominent in the last-named fraternity, being the great sachem of the state of Washington.

---

SAMUEL H. FRIEDMAN, a pioneer of 1890, was born in Illinois, January 14, 1865. He attended the public and high school in Alanta, that state, until fourteen years old, then became clerk in a general merchandise store. In 1887 he engaged in the mercantile business for himself, but, after three years, sold out, came to Spokane and tried the loan business. In 1891, in company with P. E. Fisher and A. J. Reise, he purchased the Cascade laundry, then a small plant, with few employees and only one delivery wagon. The enterprise has prospered, however, and grown steadily, so that it now gives employment to thirty-five persons and requires six delivery wagons. They have branch offices in many of the eastern Washington and Idaho towns and they do the work for the dining and sleeping cars of the Great Northern Railroad Com-

pany. Mr. Friedman is an enterprising and progressive man, possessed of the push and vigor needful for building up and maintaining a large business undertaking. He is also one of the trustees of the Spokane Laundry Association. Fraternally, he is prominently identified with the Masonic order, being a member of Tyrian Lodge, No. 96, of the Chapter and of the Masonic Council of Spokane. He was married, in Atlanta, Illinois, November 19, 1884, to Miss Lillie M. Reise, a native of that town, and they have one daughter, Helene F.

---

DEWITT CLINTON NEWMAN, M. D., of Spokane, was born in Logan county, Ohio, September 14, 1857, the eldest of the six children of Aaron M. and Margueretta (Miller) Newman, natives of New York and Pennsylvania respectively. His grandfather, Abner Newman, was a pioneer Methodist preacher of English descent, the Newmans having come from England before the Revolution and settled in New York.

Grandfather and grandmother Miller were of Irish and Dutch ancestry respectively, and were natives of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Newman was educated in the public schools at Quincy, Ohio, and in 1879 commenced the study of medicine at Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, graduating in February, 1882. He then came west and located at Amador City, California, where he practiced his profession for six months. Going thence to San Francisco, he entered Cooper Medical College, from which he graduated in November, 1883. In 1884 he was appointed one of the surgeons of the Oriental Steamship Company, making a number of trips to Honolulu on the steam ship "Almeda."

In 1885 he went to Australia, and locating at Cobar, New South Wales, was surgeon to the Great Cobar Copper Mining Company, the Cobar District Hospital and government medical officer for three years. The collapse of the French Copper Syndicate caused the closing of the mines and he returned to America, spending the following year in hospital work in New York and Europe. He came to Spokane in 1889, where he has since practiced his profession.

Dr. Newman is a member of the American Medical Association and the Medical Society of Southern California, of the American Order of Foresters and the Modern Woodmen of America, also is a thirty-second-degree Mason.

Politically, the Doctor is a Democrat. He was coroner of Spokane county from 1892 to 1895; president of the state board of health, 1899-1900; Bryan presidential elector, 1896. He also was one of the Paris Exposition commissioners from this state.

In 1889 he was married to Miss Mary V. Nickey, of Muncie, Indiana. They have one daughter, Marguerite.

---

M. D. THURSTON, dentist, room 424 Rookery building, a pioneer of 1890, was born in Bradford, Vermont, October 10, 1857. He grew to manhood in the city of his nativity, receiving a public-school and academic education, and in 1877 entered upon the study of dental surgery under Dr. E. P. Cumings. After spending two years under the tutelage of that dentist he removed to Columbus, Nebraska, and engaged in the practice of his profession, remaining there continuously until 1890. Since that date he has been practic-

ing in Spokane. He is a member of the Washington State Dental Society, the state board of dental examiners and the B. P. O. E., No. 228. The Doctor has been twice married. On February 10, 1880, in the state of Michigan, he wedded Miss Charlotte Waite, a native of that state, who died in Denver, Colorado, leaving one daughter, born June 19, 1884. He was next married in Pocatello, Idaho, August 31, 1890, to Miss Helen M. Burr, a native of Connecticut, who died in Spokane, November 18, 1898.

---

R. B. PATTERSON, a farmer near Medical Lake, and a pioneer of 1883, was born in Missouri, in 1853. He was reared and educated in the state of his nativity, but when twenty years old he became imbued with a desire to see the west and accordingly came out to California. He followed mining in the mineral producing regions of the Golden state during the first five years of his stay there, then tried farming for five years more. But subsequently he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land northeast of Medical Lake, to which he has since added one hundred and sixty acres more, procured by purchase from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He is now engaged in diversified farming and to a limited extent in fruit culture. Mr. Patterson is an enterprising and successful farmer and a highly esteemed citizen, possessing the confidence and respect of his neighbors. He has a splendid farm, beautiful for situation and commanding an excellent view of the surrounding country. Fraternally, he is an Odd Fellow. He was married in Spokane county, in 1885, to Mary A. Fellows, who was also a



pioneer of 1883. They have had two children, namely, William H., living, and Philip E., deceased. They are members of the Congregational church at Medical Lake.

---

ANDREW LARSON, dairyman, is a native of Denmark, born in 1867. When eighteen years old he emigrated to the United States, locating finally at Helena, Montana, where he worked on the railroad for three years. He then traveled considerably, following the same occupation at different places, until 1891, when he came to Spokane county. He worked on the Great Northern a while, but subsequently procured a tract of forty-one acres about five miles east of Spokane and engaged in the dairy business. He milks thirty head of cows, for the milk of which he finds ready sale in Spokane. Mr. Larson is a thrifty and industrious man, possessed of the courage and determination and business sagacity needful for the highest success in an enterprise like his. He was married, in Montana, in 1891, to Mary Stougaard and they have a family of two children: George and Marguerite.

---

A. C. RUBECK, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Cleveland, Ohio, born in 1853. He lived in the city of his birth until 1875, engaged as a spring maker, then enlisted in the United States army and was assigned to Company I, Second Corps, and stationed at Atlanta, Georgia, where he assisted the United States revenue officers in their search for moonshiners in the mountains. Subsequently he was sent to Lewiston, Idaho, and took part in the war against Chief Joseph, and on the

10th of August, 1877, he came to Spokane. The companies were then distributed throughout Idaho and Washington. On the 1st of November, 1879, he was discharged on the Columbia river and he made a trip to Walla Walla to get final papers cashed, then came to Spokane county and located on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, two miles south of Mica. He is engaged in fruit growing and has a splendid nursery, well patronized by the farmers and orchardists in that part of the county. He has recently built a fine new house. In addition to farming he also performs the duties of state land cruiser. He was married in Spokane county, in 1889, to Emma J. Woodbury, and they have five children, namely: Roy E., Lela H., Eva M., George W. and Henry R.

---

CHRISTIAN NELSON, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Denmark, born in 1849. He lived in the country of his birth until twenty-four years old, then emigrated to America and located in New York. He spent a year and a half in the Empire state, after which he went to the mining districts of Utah, where he resided until 1879. In the early part of that year he moved to Oregon, but remained only one summer, coming to Spokane county the following autumn. Not long after his arrival here he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land a mile and a half northwest of Mica postoffice, where he has since been engaged in raising horses and in diversified farming. Mr. Nelson is one of the substantial citizens of this community, actively interested in all undertakings for the improvement of his neighborhood and he enjoys the respect and esteem of the people in



that locality. In 1896 he was chosen road supervisor in his district and so satisfactorily has been his supervisorship that he has received a practically unanimous re-election each year since. He was married in Bingham Canyon, Utah, June 12, 1879, to Miss Christine Rasmusson, and they have a family of seven children, namely: Nels Julius, Vurnea A., Francis M., Clara, Estella, Viola and Clayton.

---

WILL W. SWARTZ, postmaster and merchant at Mica, is a native of Ohio, born May 23, 1866. When he was five years old his family moved to Kansas, and they lived in Doniphan and Brown counties, engaged in farming until 1892. Mr. Swartz then came to Spokane county and in 1893 purchased a store and general merchandise business at Mica, where his home has since been. He has also held the office of postmaster for the past six years. He was married in Kansas, in 1889, to Miss Maretta Barnhart, of Albia, Iowa, and they have a family of three children, namely: Floyd W., Lela M. and Ina E. Both Mr. and Mrs. Swartz are active in the community and both take a lively interest and leading part in everything which they consider of general benefit to the neighborhood. Mrs. Swartz is a highly educated and cultured lady and a music teacher of no ordinary ability.

---

A. A. KELLY, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Iowa in 1868. He was, however, reared in Illinois, having been taken there by his parents when quite young. He received a common-school education and served an apprenticeship in a drug store, but in 1880 or

1881 he went to New Mexico and followed railroading in that territory and in Arizona for three years thereafter. He then came to Yakima, Washington, and farmed a year, then farmed and ran a livery stable in Ellensburg about eighteen months, after which he went to Helena, Montana, to resume his railroading. He spent a year in that city and one at the same occupation in Spokane, but in 1889 he engaged in market gardening in the southwest part of the city. He lived there continuously until 1899, then moved to Valley Home addition, near East Spokane postoffice, where he owns about twenty acres of land. He has a fine orchard and raises for the market all the vegetables grown in this latitude. He is a progressive farmer and an intelligent, experienced horticulturist and he will doubtless continue to be very successful in this important and growing industry. He was married, in Spokane, in 1890, to Miss Emma E. Bronson, and they are parents of two children: Mary E. and Albert A.

---

HENRY WICHMANN, proprietor of the California bakery, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Germany in 1860, and he resided in his native land until twenty years old, acquiring a common-school education and learning the baker's trade. After coming to the United States he located first, at Horicon, Wisconsin, where he worked on a farm for over a year. He then followed his trade in a Minneapolis bakery for five years, after which he came to Spokane and opened what was known as the Sprague Street bakery, the third shop of the kind in the city. Subsequently, however, he sold out and again went to work as a journeyman. In 1890 he opened the Boston bak-

ery and he ran that business for the three years ensuing, then sold out and tried farming for a while. About four years ago he returned to the city and bought the California bakery, in which he now has a thrifty and prosperous business. Mr. Wichman deserves rank among our essentially self-made men. Arriving in this country with nothing but his trade to depend upon, he has by his industry, frugality and native business shrewdness worked his way to a place of considerable eminence among the successful business men of the town. In addition to his bakery, he owns a fine farm of four hundred acres on Paradise prairie. Socially, he is affiliated with the Sons of Herman and the Modern Woodmen. He was married in Spokane, in 1891, to Annie Lutz, a native of Germany, and they have a family of three children: Richard, Ella and Mary.

---

DR. W. P. GRUBBE, a pioneer of 1881, was a native of Missouri, born in 1845. When he was a boy his parents moved to Portland, Oregon, and thence, shortly afterwards, to Oakland, California, where he grew to manhood and was educated. He subsequently graduated from the medical college in Salem, Oregon, and engaged in the practice of medicine, locating first in Pendleton, Oregon. In 1880 he moved to Rockford, where he practiced his profession continuously until 1895. He then came to Spokane and engaged in the real estate business. The Doctor was a very successful physician, enjoying a large patronage in Rockford and vicinity. He was also a good, substantial citizen, and though never particularly ambitious for political preferment or for leadership among his fellowmen, he

nevertheless retained the good will and respect of all. He was elected county auditor on the Populist ticket in 1897 and served one term. At one time he had extensive real estate interests in Spokane. Fraternally, he was a prominent member of the F. & A. M. at Rockford. He was married, in Rockford, May 16, 1884, to Miss Minnie Tozier, a native of Portland, Oregon, and to their union were born four children: Percie V., Grace E., Gladys L. and Willettie. Mrs. Grubbe's mother, Mrs. Tozier, one of the old pioneers of Rockford, still lives there. Her father died in 1892. Dr. Grubbe died January 14, 1899, after a four days' illness.

---

JOHN C. DAVENPORT, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of New York, born April 30, 1830. Three years after his birth his parents moved to Champagne county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. In 1850 he accompanied them to Oregon, but two years after returned to Ohio by way of the Isthmus. He again crossed the plains the following year, however, finally locating in Jackson county, Oregon, where he combined the general merchandise business with mining and farming. In 1862 he removed to Marion county and he followed the mercantile business there continuously until 1873, when he came to Colfax, Washington. Here he built a flouring-mill, the first in the county. He operated that until 1880, maintaining a mercantile establishment at the same time, then moved to Cheney. He built a flouring-mill and operated a store there, also purchased and ran the Bank of Cheney for a few years, but in 1884 went into the Cœur d' Alene country and engaged in mining. In 1887 he removed

to Portland, Oregon, remaining there until 1896, when he returned to Spokane. He has been actively engaged in mining operations ever since. Mr. Davenport is a very active, enterprising, industrious man, possessing excellent business ability and a capacity for handling many diversified enterprises at one time, seldom equaled. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M. He was married in Phoenix, Oregon, February, 1857, to Miss Sarah Low, a native of Kentucky, and they have five children, viz., Horace M., district clerk for Shoshone county, Idaho; Mary L., wife of Robert Ewart; Josephine, wife of C. B. Hopkins; Abraham L., and Eva, wife of A. L. Paine.

JOSHUA R. STAFFORD, deceased, a pioneer of 1881, was a native of Ohio, born in 1835. He was, however, reared and educated in Indiana, for his parents took him to that state in early youth. In 1851 he crossed the plains to California, where he was engaged in mining for a period of three years. He then returned to Iowa, but soon afterwards came out to Florence, Idaho, and followed mining for a year or two there. In 1856 he again visited Iowa, coming thence with his family to Oregon, thence to Walla Walla, Washington, where for a number of years he followed farming. He moved to Spokane in 1881, located a homestead in what is now known as Stafford's addition to Spokane and engaged in farming, stock raising and real estate. Subsequently, however, he laid out his property into town lots, streets, alleys, etc., forming Stafford's addition to Spokane. Mr. Stafford was one of the highly esteemed and respected men of this city, not ambitious for

personal aggrandizement, but ever zealous for the promotion of the city's highest and best interests. He was an earnest and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, up to the time of his death, which occurred in September, 1897. He was married, in Iowa, to Miss Elizabeth Mace, a native of Ohio, and they had three children, namely: Solomon and Laura, deceased, and James R., with the American laundry.

WILLIAM T. TIFFT, M. D., office rooms 8 and 9 Marion block, is a native of Wisconsin, born November 1, 1855. He grew to manhood in the state of his birth, spending three years at a state normal school. For a number of years he was engaged in teaching, but at length took up the study of medicine, receiving his degree from the medical department of the University of Vermont, in 1880. He then engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, where for four years he served as city physician and was also health officer. He was a member of the board of education there, being re-elected for two terms, during which time a number of fine school buildings were erected in the city. In 1894 he removed to Spokane, opened an office and began the practice of medicine. He has built up quite an extensive practice in this city and has long held rank among the leading physicians. He is a member of the Spokane Medical Society and is affiliated fraternally with the Farmers' Federation Union, also the Royal Highlanders. He was married, in Burlington, Vermont, in October, 1879, to Miss Ella E. Tucker, a native of that state, and they have two daughters, Grace A. and Pansy E. Dr.



Tifft has been for many years a member of and an earnest worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, both here and in Wisconsin. He is now a member of the First Methodist church, of this city, and takes a very great interest, especially in Sabbath school work. He now has a Sunday school class registering about eighty members, all young men.

---

CLARENCE E. RINEAR, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Cass county, Michigan, in 1874. When five years old he came with his parents to Spokane county, where he was reared and educated. He early learned the trade of a millwright and has worked at that business most of his time for several years, also runs a steam thresher in the harvest seasons, but his principal occupation is farming. He and his father own a half-section of land near Mica postoffice, upon which they raise grain principally, though they have a nice orchard, covering ten acres and give some attention to fruit culture. Mr. Rinear is one of the bright, active, young men of his community and a leader among the young people, with whom he is very popular personally. He was married, in Idaho, in 1893, to Miss Viola Shively, and they have one child, Carl D.

---

JAMES SUTHERLAND, M. D., C. M., offices, rooms 213-216 Peyton block, is a native of Canada, born April 26, 1864. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, acquiring his preliminary education in the public and high schools and in Toronto University. He taught school for a while, but in 1887 entered the Trinity Medical College, of Toronto, Can-

ada, graduating with high honors in 1891. He also graduated the same year from the College of Physicians & Surgeons, of Ontario, and from the medical department of the University of Trinity College, Toronto. He then moved to The Dalles, Oregon, and began practice, remaining there until 1898, when he moved to Spokane and opened an office here. His abilities as a physician and surgeon are rapidly gaining recognition in this city and his practice is growing constantly, as it will doubtless continue to do. He is a member of the Spokane County Medical Society, of the Oregon State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association, and is president of the Inland Empire Clinical Society. Fraternally, he is identified with the A. F. & A. M., the B. P. O. E., No. 303, the K. O. T. M., the F. O. A. and the Order of Eastern Star. He is medical examiner for a number of insurance companies. He was married, in The Dalles, Oregon, in March, 1899, to Miss Urusla S. Ruch.

---

J. J. INBODY, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Indiana, in 1845. While he was yet a boy his family moved to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and lived there till the fall of 1865, being in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company for four years of that time. He then went to college for three years, after which he was engaged in teaching in Illinois, Indiana and Kansas until 1872. He went to Colorado in 1873 and was in the livery stable business there for the ensuing three years, then came to Harrisburg, Oregon, and followed the meat market business four years. He next moved to The Dalles and entered the employ of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, then worked for the Northern Pa-

cific Railroad Company at Sand Point, Idaho. In 1883 he came to Spokane county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres three miles west of Mica postoffice, where his home has been ever since. Mr. Inbody has always been active in local politics. He was married in Corvallis, Oregon, in 1880, to Miss Frank Mabel Horton, a native of Minnesota. They have three children: Hazel, Gladys and Paul.

---

FRED MILLER was born on a farm near Anson, Clark county, Missouri, on the 23rd of August, A. D. 1867, where he resided until beginning a course at Lewis College, Glasgow, Missouri. January 5, 1889, he entered the National Business College at Kansas City, Missouri, studying shorthand and reporting for Kansas City dailies. August 8, 1889, he accepted a position in the law office of Burton & Moore, at Abilene, Kansas, remaining there until March 5, 1890, when he accepted the position of clerk and stenographer with Crippen, Lawrence & Company, of Salina, Kansas, in their office at North Yakima, Washington. He remained in their employ until May 23, 1890, when he resigned and took the position of clerk in the United States land office at North Yakima, under Register Ira M. Krutz and Receiver T. M. Vance, now assistant attorney-general. January 1, 1892, he resigned this position and accepted a position with C. S. Prowell as stenographer in the division superintendent's office, Cascade division, Northern Pacific Railroad Company, at Ellensburg. July 7, 1892, he resigned this position and assisted A. L. Slemmons, court reporter for Yakima and Kittitas counties, until August 17, 1892, when he commenced reading law with H. J. Snively, of North Yakima. Was admitted to practice

June 23, 1893, and was associated with Mr. Snively in the law practice at North Yakima and Ellensburg until the 12th of March of present year, when he formed a partnership with F. C. Robertson and is now the junior member of the firm. In June, 1898, he joined a volunteer company for service in the Philippines under second call, was chosen captain of the company and tendered its services to the governor, but the company was not called on account of action of the war department in recruiting up the First Regiment. September 28, 1898, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel by Governor Rogers, upon his personal staff.

---

ROBERT M. TURNER, a pioneer of 1885, was born in Randolph, Missouri, in 1859. He was raised on a farm, but early turned his attention to flour milling. On coming to the coast he entered the employ of the Washington Mill Company at Waitsburg, with whom he remained for five years, after which he worked for the Portland Mill Company a while. He then followed the same occupation a year at Walla Walla and worked for the Centennial Mill Company, of Spokane, a year, but finally decided to engage in business for himself. Accordingly he opened a grocery store at 0626 Monroe street, where he has succeeded in building up a fine large business. He is a thrifty, progressive man, up-to-date in his business methods and possessed of a degree of stamina and determination which insure success in whatever he undertakes. As a citizen, his standing is excellent, he being thoroughly reliable and trustworthy in all his relations with his fellow-men and deeply interested in the general well-being. Fraternally, he is a member of the



Masons and the Woodmen of America. He was married in Missouri, March 13, 1880, to Cora Lee Richmond, and they have had three children: Clara Lee and Ross, living, and Clarence, deceased. They own a comfortable residence at 1912 Broadway.

---

F. C. ROBERTSON was born in Livingstone Parish, Louisiana, on February 12, 1865. He was raised in the city of Baton Rouge and was educated at the Louisiana State University at that city. He subsequently studied law at the Tulane University in New Orleans and then at the Georgetown Law College, District of Columbia, in which institution he graduated in the law in 1889. He settled in the city of Port Townsend in the fall of 1889 and remained there until 1892, during a portion of the time being the city attorney of the city of Port Townsend. Mr. Robertson then removed to Tacoma, Washington, at which place he was appointed assistant United States attorney by Grover Cleveland in 1892, holding the position until November 10, 1897, when he resigned and settled in the city of Spokane.

Mr. Robertson is the youngest son of the late E. W. Robertson, who, with his brother, S. M. Robertson, now a representative from the sixth Louisiana district in congress, has represented that district in congress with the exception of one term from the year 1878 to the present time; his brother succeeded to the position on the death of his father. Mr. Robertson has always been an active Democrat; has taken part in much important litigation; in criminal law and as the attorney in personal injury cases, Mr. Robertson is the best known. He was one of the counsel rep-

resenting the miners accused of the crimes committed at Wardner, Idaho, in 1899, when the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mill was destroyed, and represented the miners as counsel before the military committee of the house of representatives investigating the abuses charged to the military while in that district under martial law, which investigation extended through a period of three months.

Mr. Robertson is a member of the law firm of Robertson & Miller, Spokane, Washington.

---

H. J. PENDLETON, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Andrew county, Missouri. When sixteen years old he went to Colorado, where, for two years, he was engaged in mining. He then went back to Kansas and teamed a while, finally returning to the home of his youth in Missouri. He resided there continuously until 1883, when he came to Spokane county. His first employment after his arrival here was on a farm in the Palouse country, but he afterwards was engaged for a time on a road near Colfax. He next followed teaming around Spokane for a year, then spent two years on Wild Rose prairie, then for two years and a half was engaged in logging for Dr. Thomas, of Colville. At the end of that time he again returned to Spokane and the ensuing three years were passed in a saw-mill on Peone prairie. Subsequently he purchased a half interest in a logging outfit and with his partner, Fred Supple, furnished the bridge timbers for the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad. He next logged for John Hutchins a year, then for Gimmell on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad for a year, then followed the same business for some time at Bonner's Ferry, Idaho. Returning to Spo-



kane, he lived in the city a short time, but soon moved out onto his land five miles east, where has ever since resided. He is now one of the enterprising and successful farmers of his neighborhood and is interested in the rearing of high-grade cattle and horses. He has from fifteen to eighteen milch cows most of the year. He was married, on Peone prairie, on July 4, 1889, to Miss Maggie Cox, and they have a family of six children, Roxie, Ada, Troy, Earl, Bessie and a child not named.

---

NOBLE C. HAIR, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Delaware county, Ohio, in 1854. He grew to manhood in the state of his nativity, following a general lumbering and milling business there until about thirty-two years old. He then came out to Spokane county, but after pursuing his former occupation in this state for two years he went to Georgia. Returning to Spokane the next year, he again engaged in the lumber business, and to that industry his energies have been devoted continuously ever since. He has been interested in several mills in different parts of the country, including one built by him at what has since been named in his honor, Hair's Siding, and one at Chester. The latter was a large plant and kept thirty teams busy hauling away its output. At the present time, Mr. Hair is the owner of a mill at Lost Springs, having a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day, and supplied with a planer attachment. He is also the owner of a fine ten-acre tract five miles east of Spokane, highly improved and furnished with good buildings, including the largest chicken house in the county. Almost the entire place is set to fruit trees. Mr. Hair has long been one of the leading mill men in the county. He

is energetic and industrious, of unquestioned integrity, and his standing has ever been of the highest. He was married in Ohio, in 1881, to Ida Stitsel, and they now have a family of seven children: Lawrence M., Florence A., William H., Grace B., Charles A., Norman C. and Ervine M.

---

J. A. CRISLER, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Indiana, born December 17, 1849. He lived in that state until twenty-three years old, then went to Bates county, Missouri, thence to Kansas and from there to Colorado and back to Indiana, following the profession of school teaching in each of these states. He then traveled quite extensively for some time, visiting Chicago, the Niagara Falls and Philadelphia, but finally returning to his native state. His next move was to California, then to Oregon. From the western part of that state he came to Umatilla Landing, purchased some ponies and rode into Spokane county, arriving here in April, 1878. Shortly afterward he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, purchasing one hundred and sixty more from the railroad company and upon this farm he has ever since resided, except for five years passed in Indiana. Formerly he used to divide his attention between lumbering and farming, but he sold his mill in 1890, went back to Indiana and engaged in the creamery business. Returning to this county in 1895, he has since devoted his entire energies to the improvement of his home. Mr. Crisler always has been and still is a leader in his community and the county, and he has invariably manifested an intelligent interest in all enterprises for the general benefit. He is now a member of the board of trustees of his school district. He held the office of census enumerator in 1880 and it may be of general

interest to note that at that time what was then known as Spokane county contained only forty-two hundred inhabitants, including Indians not on a reservation and Chinamen working on the Northern Pacific Railroad. Mr. Crisler was married, in Indiana, January 24, 1884, to Miss Melissa English, a native of Indiana, born September 11, 1855. They have a family of eight children, Guy E., Ansel B., Irma, Grace, True, Blanch, Ray and Merle. Mr. Crisler was one of the viewers of the first county road into Spokane Falls, which was established in 1878 from what was then Rattler's run, near Fairfield, to Spokane, via Henry's mill.

---

JOHN HEARN, secretary and superintendent for the Holland-Horr Mill Company, was born in Ohio in 1855. He received his early education in the schools of his native state, but, when thirteen years old, removed to Indiana. He learned the carpenter's trade and followed it most of the time while in that state and afterwards for about five years in Ohio. After coming to Spokane he continued the pursuit of his handicraft for about three years, but subsequently entered the Spokane Sash, Door & Lumber Company, with which he was associated until it was merged into the Holland-Horr Company. He continued in the new firm, of which he is now secretary and superintendent. Mr. Hearn is a man of excellent business and executive ability and to his judgment and sagacity much of the success of the mill company is due. They now have a large and flourishing trade both in the city and in nearby towns. As a man and a citizen, Mr. Hearn's record has always been above reproach and ever such as to win for him the respect and esteem of all who know him. He

is, in fraternal affiliations, a member of Mount Carleton Lodge, No. 103, and Unique Encampment, No. 32, I. O. O. F. He was married in 1897, to Deborah Franklin, a native of Toledo, Ohio.

---

W. T. HERR, president and treasurer of the Holland-Horr Mill Company, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Kansas, in 1862, and there the first twenty-four years of his life were passed. He followed lumbering during the lifetime of his father, then was engaged in farming for the remainder of his stay in Kansas. Upon coming to Spokane he re-entered the lumber business, serving as foreman in the yard of Mr. W. B. Turner, now principal of the Cheney Normal School, until 1890. In 1892 he and his two brothers, with Mr. T. H. Holland, formed the firm of Holland, Horr & Company, which dealt extensively in sash, doors, lumber, etc., until 1897. In that year they bought out part of the stockholders of the Spokane Sash, Door & Lumber Company and consolidated with that firm under the corporate name of the Holland-Horr Mill Company. They manufacture all kinds of mill work, sash, doors, moldings, etc., employing about sixty men, all skilled mechanics. They do considerable business outside of the city. The company has a saw-mill at Clayton, on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, with a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. Mr. Horr is one of the leading business men of this city, possessing an unusual degree of the shrewdness, sagacity and foresight which are characteristic of all men really successful in commercial pursuits. He is also one of the thoroughly reliable and substantial citizens of Spokane and though not ambitious for political preferment or leadership,



possesses the confidence and respect of the people generally. Fraternally Mr. Horr is identified with Mt. Carleton Lodge, No. 107, I. O. O. F., with Unique Encampment, No. 32, the Canton Patriarchs Militant. He is also a member of the I. O. F. He was married, in Spokane, in 1894, to Clara J. Ellis, and they have one son, Harry E.

---

L. W. SHAW, a pioneer of 1888, was born in Pike county, Illinois, in 1839, and there the first forty-nine years of his life were passed. He received good educational advantages and upon arriving at years of maturity was variously engaged in farming, school teaching and in the mercantile business. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Ninety-ninth Illinois Infantry, with the rank of second lieutenant. He served first in the campaign against General Marmaduke in Missouri, then under General Grant. He participated in all the battles of the famous Vicksburg campaign and when that had been brought to a successful issue his company was sent to New Orleans. Mr. Shaw, however, soon afterward resigned on account of disability. His military record is one of which he and his family have just cause to be proud, it being free from any reproach of cowardice or stain of dishonor. At the time of his retirement from the army he held the rank of first lieutenant. In 1888 Mr. Shaw emigrated to Adams county, Washington, where he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land and purchased another tract adjoining. He was engaged in farming there continuously until 1897, then came to Spokane county and purchased land on the prairie east of the city of Spokane. He now gives most of his attention to the producing of wheat and

barley. Mr. Shaw is one of the enterprising and progressive farmers of his community and one of the most highly-esteemed and respected citizens. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, in Pike county, Illinois. He was married first on May 3, 1864, to Anna A. Barney, who died May 16, 1874, leaving one son, Lewis A. He was next married, September 2, 1885, to Maria Shaw, and they have had five children: Walter E.; Dora; Carl B., who died by drowning, June 11, 1898; Mabel and Alfred E. Mr. and Mrs. Shaw are members of the Congregational church.

---

J. E. HUMES, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Virginia in 1838, and his lot was cast in that state for nearly thirty years. He served under General Lee in the Confederate army and was all through the war from the very first battle to the last, receiving many wounds. After the war he spent a short time in Mexico, then resided for a brief period in Brownsville, Texas, but at length located in Morgan county, Missouri, where he resided for the ensuing seventeen years. The next four years of his life were passed in Texas, then two in Arkansas, his occupation being farming for the most part. He came to Spokane county in 1887, settling first on Deadman's creek. After a residence of only a year, however, he removed to Post Falls, Idaho, and the next nine years were spent there. He then returned to Spokane county and purchased a farm near Saltese Lake, where he now resides. He is one of the substantial and successful farmers of that neighborhood. Mr. Humes has been twice married. In the state of Virginia, in 1874, he wedded Allie Rowland, who died in 1886, leaving six children: Fannie,



Mildred, Belle, James E., Roberta and Julia. He was next married, in 1895, to Mrs. Annie Milfner, a sister of his former wife. They are members of the Presbyterian church.

---

WILLIAM R. SWEET, a pioneer of 1879, was born in Kansas in 1865. He came to Nevada when eleven years old, spent three years there, then moved to The Dalles, Oregon. After passing one summer in that town he came to Spokane county, where his father homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land about four and a half miles from Mica post-office. As soon as final proof was made this land was deeded to William R., who still owns and farms eighty acres of it. He is engaged in diversified farming and handles quite a large number of cattle and horses every year. He also has a nice little orchard of about four hundred fruit trees. Mr. Sweet is an industrious, enterprising man and a successful farmer, and he is highly esteemed and respected in his community. He was married in Kootenai, Washington, in 1894, to Miss Josephine Crouch, and they have one child, Roddy Curtis.

---

G. W. STOCKER, deputy county treasurer, a pioneer of 1889, was born in Michigan in 1865. He received good educational advantages, completing a full course in the public schools and supplementing it by a thorough normal-school training. Upon leaving the normal college he engaged in school teaching, a profession he followed both in his native state and at Medical Lake, this county. Subsequently, however, he entered the law office of Jones & Vorhees with a view to preparing

himself for admission to the bar. In 1892 he was admitted to practice in all the courts of this state, and from that time until 1899 he gave himself unreservedly to the pursuit of the legal profession. He then accepted an appointment to the office of deputy county treasurer and has been discharging his duties as such with ability and faithfulness ever since. Mr. Stocker is a young man of energy and progressiveness and has taken quite an active part both in the judicial and in the political life of the city. In 1896 he was a candidate for justice of the peace, but was defeated by the Populists. Fraternally he is a prominent Odd Fellow, being at the present time grand scribe of the Grand Encampment of Washington.

---

S. T. WOODARD, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Pottawatomie county, Kansas, in 1872. He resided in his native state until about ten years old, then came with his folks to Spokane county. He and his brother now own three hundred and twenty acres of land five miles east of this city, but they farm about eight hundred acres every year. They are the greatest individual wheat raisers in Spokane valley, though they also give considerable attention to stock raising. Mr. Woodard is a very enterprising young man, and his good judgment and executive ability are demonstrated by the fact that he directs successfully a ranch so extensive as to be totally beyond the management of multitudes of men of twice his age and experience. As a man and a citizen he stands well in his community, his unwavering integrity and sterling qualities winning for him the respect and esteem of all. For the past two years he has been road supervisor in his district, and he served one term as deputy assessor. Fra-

ternally he is a member of the Sons of Veterans and the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Spokane county, January 31, 1897, to Cicelia Larson, a native of Michigan, and they are the parents of two children, Harry, deceased, and Viola.

---

WALTER LINKE, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Illinois in 1871, but when less than a year old was brought by his parents to Rathdrum, Idaho, where he lived until 1877. He then moved to the vicinity of Saltese lake, and has lived on his father's homestead there continuously since, in recent years renting the farm from his father. He owns about eighty head of cattle and handles many horses and hogs in the course of a year. His farm comprises about one hundred and sixteen acres, and he has about four hundred acres under cultivation. He is one of the most active, energetic and successful young farmers in that neighborhood, thoroughly progressive and up-to-date in his plans and methods. As a citizen, also, he stands well in his community, taking a lively interest in every enterprise which promises to advance the material and social interests of the community, and ever ready to do his share for the promotion of the general welfare. He was married May 31, 1897, to Fannie S. Humes, of Post Falls, Idaho. Mr. Linke and wife are members of the First Presbyterian church at Post Falls, Idaho.

---

MAXIME MULOUIN, a pioneer of 1871, is a native of Canada, born in 1840. He remained in the land of his birth until twenty-one years old, then set out across the plains,

coming all the way to Green River by team, and making the remainder of the journey to California on horse-back. During his stay in California he was in the packing business, transporting supplies to the mines in summer, and in winter conveying goods from a place called Dobbin's ranch to various parts of the state. In 1864 he came to the Kootenai country and followed mining for a year, then engaged in packing between that region and Walla Walla. He traveled with his pack train over the place he now owns, as early as 1864. He followed the packing business until 1870, then, in the following year moved to the point now known as Mica and bought out a man called Knight. He also took a pre-emption, and later used his homestead right to secure a place, formerly pre-empted by a deceased brother. He now owns about eighteen hundred acres of land, four hundred of which are under cultivation. He is engaged in diversified farming, but his principal business is raising and handling stock. Mr. Mulouin is a typical pioneer, and has seen perhaps as much of life in a frontier country as any man in this county. He is a thrifty, enterprising farmer, and though he has never been ambitious for leadership, is well liked and highly respected by the people of his community. Socially he is affiliated with the F. & A. M., being a member of Lodge No. 34 at Spokane.

---

HOWARD R. WOODARD, a pioneer of 1882, is a native of Kansas, born in 1867. He lived there until about fifteen years old, then came to The Dalles, Oregon. After a brief residence in that town, he moved to Spokane county, where he secured a position with the C. & C. Milling Company, by which firm he was employed until 1898. On the 25th of



April of that year, however, he enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, and he served thereafter as a quartermaster-sergeant during the entire Philippine war. He participated in the battle of Paco, fought February 5, 1899, the engagements at San Pedro Macati, which took place between February 14 and March 12, 1899, the battle of Guadalupe, March 13, and of Pateros, March 14, 1899, also in numerous skirmishes. From the 7th to the 17th, and from the 19th to the 26th of April he was under fire continuously. He took part in the Calamba expedition, lasting from July 26 to August 21, 1899, and was mustered out of the service November 1 of that year. On February 28, 1900, shortly after his return to Spokane, he was appointed on the city police force. He is discharging his duties faithfully and efficiently, and is justly regarded as one of the city's best police officers. As a man and a citizen he has always maintained a high standing in Spokane, commanding, by his integrity and unswerving devotion to duty, the respect and good will of all. Fraternally he is affiliated with John A. Logan Post, Sons of Veterans, and with the I. O. O. F., and is first lieutenant of General King Garrison, Veterans of the Spanish-American War.

---

L. B. MERRIAM, a pioneer of 1881, is a native of Maine, born August 3, 1835. He received an academic education, then engaged in lumbering. He became very extensively interested in that business, erecting several large mills. On October 5, 1861, he enlisted as musician in the First Maine Cavalry, but on the 25th of August of the following year, he was mustered out, congress having passed an act discharging all military bands. He then re-

turned home and resumed his former occupation, doing a large and prosperous business until 1881, when he sold out and came to Spokane. Upon arriving here he entered the employ of D. W. Small, a contractor in lumber and ties for the Northern Pacific Railroad, as bookkeeper, but two years later he purchased an interest with Mr. Small and they erected a sawmill above Rathdrum, Idaho, and did log contracting for the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1885 this plant was burned down, the loss being about fifty thousand dollars. The next year Mr. Merriam was appointed by the United States government, engineer in the construction of a fort at Fort Robinson, Nebraska. The work completed, he returned to Spokane in 1890 and became a partner of A. M. Cannon in the lumber and lime business. They located on Pend d'Oreille lake, built a steamer and continued in business two years. At the end of that time Mr. Merriam came back to Spokane and went to work at his trade, the jewelry business, and he has continued in that line ever since, his present location being 104 Howard street. He is quite extensively interested in mining, being a member of the Erie Consolidated Mining Company, which operates on the north fork of the Salmon river in British Columbia, and has some good paying properties. Fraternally he is identified with J. L. Reno Post, No. 47, G. A. R., of Spokane. Mr. Merriam is one of the enterprising and successful business men of the city, and in his extensive lumbering ventures he has displayed a talent for handling large concerns and large crews of men rarely equaled. He was married in Maine, in November, 1856, to Miss Susan Jones, a native of that state, and they have four children: Charles H., an attorney; Frank L.; Willis H., also an attorney; and Una F. Charles and Frank were through the Philip-



pine war with Company L, First Washington Volunteers. Mr. Merriam is a brother of the well known General H. C. Merriam.

---

C. H. MERRIAM, of the law firm of Merriam & Merriam, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Maine, born November 10, 1860. He grew to manhood in that state, completing a course of study in the high school and supplementing his education by three years' work in the University of Maine. In 1887 he came to Fort Robinson, Nebraska, where he served as assistant mechanical engineer for a time, then to Fort Laramie, Wyoming, serving as chief mechanical engineer there until 1889. He next came to Spokane, entered upon the study of law with his brother, Willis H., and in 1891 secured admission to the bar of this state. He was engaged in the active practice of his profession here until the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, then enlisted in Company A, First Washington Volunteers. He left Spokane April 30, 1898, was mustered into service the 9th of the following May, and on October 28, left San Francisco for Manila, arriving there December 2. He was stationed in the Paco district of Manila, and on January 19, 1899, was transferred to Company L. He was with his company in all the engagements of the First Washington, discharging his duties with great faithfulness and valor, and receiving special mention by Colonel Wholley, also a written recommendation for a commission in the volunteer service, for his distinguished service at the capture of Pateros in March 14, 1899, he being one of the eight who brought boats up the Pasig river in the face of a murderous fire for the purpose of conveying the remainder of the command across, and who assisted in the crossing, the command being under fire all the

time. He was mustered out with the rest of his company, November 1, 1899, at San Francisco, coming thence to Spokane, where he resumed his practice of law. He is one of the leading young lawyers of the city and has been very successful in building up a large and lucrative practice. In politics he has always been an active Republican, taking an intelligent interest in all the issues, local and general. Fraternally he affiliates with John A. Logan Camp, No. 2, Sons of Veterans, of which he is post captain. He now belongs to the J. O. U. A. M., also to Garrison General Charles King, of the Spanish-American and Philippine War Veterans, also to the order of Knights of Malta. Since returning from the war Mr. Merriam has been appointed deputy county clerk, a position he still holds.

---

ROBERT EWART, mining and stock broker, rooms 205-206 Rookery, a pioneer of the state of 1871, was born in Illinois, February 7, 1857. He acquired most of his education in the public schools there, but when fourteen years old accompanied his parents to the site of the present town of Colfax, where he resided until 1881. In that year he came to Cheney and, in company with Mr. J. H. Hughes, engaged in the hardware business. He continued in that line until 1885, then moved to Coeur d'Alene City and went into steamboating with Captain Sandborn. Two years later he removed to Portland, where he was engaged in real estate and brokerage until 1891, when he went to Kaslo, British Columbia, and started a hardware store. In 1893 he removed to Nelson, British Columbia, and engaged in mining, operating the Nelson Poorman mine until 1897. He then went into the brokerage and mining business in Spokane, with Daven-

port, Paine & Company. He is now largely interested in various properties, being a heavy stockholder in the Rambler and other valuable mines. The firm to which he belongs is one of the largest of its kind in the country. It buys and sells large amounts of real estate, operating with its own capital. Mr. Ewart seems not to be especially interested in political matters, though he served as a member of the Cheney city council while there. He belongs to the Mining Brokers' Association, of which he is treasurer, and is affiliated prominently with the Masonic order. He was married in Colfax, July 18, 1878, to Miss Mary L. Davenport, a native of Oregon, and they have a family of three children: Charles W., Anna P. and John J. D. Mr. Ewart's father, Captain James Ewart, is postmaster at Colfax.

---

LIEUTENANT CHARLES E. NOSLER, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Linn county, Iowa, June 29, 1870. In early infancy he was brought by his parents to Oregon, and from that state before the year was over to Colfax, where he resided until 1870. He then came to Spokane and attended the public schools here, supplementing his education by a term in a business college. He subsequently opened a real estate and rental business and continued in that business until the advent of the hard times, then went into one of the county offices as a clerk. In 1897 he formed a partnership with F. A. Fender and H. G. Stratton, and again engaged in the real estate business, maintaining an office until the outbreak of the Spanish-American war. On April 25, 1898, he enlisted in Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, as first sergeant, and before leaving the United States was promoted

to the second lieutenantcy of his company. He acted as battalion signal officer for a time, and participated in all the engagements in which his company took part, which, as is well known, meant practically every engagement in which the division took part. He was in command of his company at the battle of Caienta and Taitay and in the expedition which resulted in the capture of Morong. He was also in command of one of four select companies which were sent from the Washington regiment to take part in the capture of the city of Calanda, where his company and others remained to protect the city against the repeated attempts of the famous General Malvar and his troops to retake the place. Mrs. Nosler was in the volunteer Red Cross service throughout the war, and labored in the general hospital in Manila for some time. On returning home from the Philippines Lieutenant Nosler was tendered the position of office deputy in the sheriff's office of this county, where he remained until the first of March of this year, when he became a part owner in the town site of Pateros, Okanogan county, where he now resides.

---

J. B. MEYERS, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1857, but, when he was quite young his family moved to Minneapolis. He lived there for seven years, then moved to Rice county, Minnesota, where he farmed until 1887. In that year he came to Spokane county, and purchased eighty acres of school land and eighty acres of railroad land near Trent, upon which he has made his home ever since. He is a thrifty, enterprising, progressive farmer, and has recently erected a splendid new house and barn. He is quite a



leader in politics and has been secretary of the Farmers' Alliance and later of the Populist party. He was married in Minnesota, in 1883, to Alice Rosslow, and they have a family of two children, Alpheus and Vernard.

---

WALTER A. HENRY, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Louisiana, Missouri, in 1840, and lived there until the outbreak of the war. In March, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Third Missouri Cavalry, served in the Western Division under Generals Rosecrans, Schofield and Ewing, and took part in many campaigns, battles and skirmishes. He was in the army almost during the entire war, and he has a very enviable military record. After being mustered out in March, 1865, he went to Kansas, and from that state, in 1871, he moved to Klickitat county, Washington. He spent a year there, then went to Oregon, and he was engaged for a number of years thereafter in mining and stock raising in different parts of Washington, Oregon, Montana and Idaho. In 1883 he came to Spokane and in 1885 took a homestead and pre-emption near Saltese lake, where he and his brother-in-law, Dr. Allison, of Spokane, now have a stock ranch of one thousand, three hundred acres. They also have a nice orchard of about five hundred bearing trees, and are engaged in handling fruit and rearing thoroughbred Polled Angus cattle. Mr. Henry is an industrious, enterprising man, well known and highly esteemed throughout his part of the county. He has always taken an active and intelligent interest in local politics, and he held the office of deputy assessor under Harl J. Cook. Socially he is affiliated with the G. A. R., being a member of the post at Salem, Oregon. He was married in Palouse City, in 1889, to Miss Laura Allison.

P. D. DENNY was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1843. He resided there until fifteen years old, then moved to Illinois, where he followed farming for nine years. In 1866 he went to Nebraska, then a territory, and was engaged in architectural work, contracting and building there for the ensuing thirty years. He next moved to Spokane, where he has been giving his attention to the same business ever since, doing contract work on many of the fine buildings erected in the past three years. He is a thorough mechanic in his line, having devoted the efforts of many years to architecture and building, and the probabilities are that he will have an abundant measure of success in this rapidly growing city. He is a member of the Masons from the Blue lodge to the Scottish rite, and also belongs to the I. O. O. F., the K. P., the A. O. U. W. and the Red Men. He was married in Fremont, Nebraska, in 1868, to Marguerite Close, and they have two children: Roy and Eva. They have a pleasant home at block 14, Queen Ann addition.

---

JAMES G. DYER, a pioneer of the state, of 1882, and of the county, of 1889, was born in Missouri, in 1838. When six years old he went to Fort Scott, Kansas, residing there until 1852, thence to Fort Riley, in the western part of the state, where he remained for the ensuing twenty years. He was engaged during this entire period as a farmer and driver on the plains. In 1882 he came to Idaho. He followed agricultural pursuits there until 1889, then moved to Spokane county, where he has ever since resided. He owns a farm, but is at present living on a rented place five miles east of Spokane. He is one of the thrifty and successful farmers



of the county and one of its enterprising citizens. He was married, in Kansas, in 1867, to Sarah L. Burk. They had one son, but he died in early infancy.

---

W. H. KRAMER, a pioneer of May, 1885, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1837. When twenty-two years old he left his native state and moved to Pike's Peak, Colorado, but soon went back to Iowa, where he was engaged in the milling business for many years. He then purchased land in Dallas and Madison counties, Iowa, and followed farming until 1885, when he came to Spokane county. He bought cattle here and herded them on the ranges for some time, then purchased three hundred and twenty acres, sixteen and a half miles east of Spokane, where he now resides. He has a fine farm with a rich, fertile soil and raises large quantities of hay every year. He also has a splendid orchard of twenty-two acres, all the trees being in full bearing. Mr. Kramer is a very industrious, progressive and intelligent farmer and one of the most successful in his community. Socially, he affiliates with the F. & A. M.

---

RUDOLPH DOERR was born in Germany, in 1857. He resided there until eighteen years old, acquiring the usual common-school education and learning the mercantile trade. Upon coming to New York, in 1875, he entered a dry goods house, by which he was employed for the ensuing three years. He then served as a clerk in Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania, and in Buffalo, New York, for a number of years, also was with the German Bank in Buffalo

four years. From 1886 to 1897 he was in the oil region of Pennsylvania, engaged in the bottling business, but in the latter year he came to Spokane and associated himself with Joseph R. Mitchell, under the name of Doerr, Mitchell & Company, and opened a store, carrying a stock of electrical and gas supplies. He is building up a large and prosperous business here. Fraternally, Mr. Doerr is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the K. P. He was married, in Buffalo, New York, in 1885, to Stephanie Nowack, and they have three children: Elsa, Hilda and Leona. He built a pleasant home at 1631 Pacific avenue, where he resides.

---

J. H. HUGHES, deceased, a pioneer of 1879, was a native of Kentucky, born April 10, 1846. His parents died when he was very young and at the age of thirteen he started in life for himself, going to New York state and following various occupations there. About 1867 he came to Salt Lake City, Utah, and entered the employ of the Wells Fargo Express Company as agent. He later served in the same capacity for the Overland Stage Company. From Utah he moved to southern California and again became agent for the Wells Fargo Company. In 1879 he came to Colfax, Washington, and went to work for E. G. Linington as cashier in his bank, but the following year he moved to Cheney. He was engaged in the hardware business there until 1889, then served for four years as receiver in the land office at Spokane. For two years thereafter he was state grain inspector. In March, 1898, he moved to Republic with A. W. Strong and they together established the Republic Bank, of which Mr. Hughes had

full charge. He was, moreover, one of the heavy owners of Republic mine, No. 2, and was quite extensively interested in the leading stocks of the camp. Mr. Hughes was a man of sound and unerring business judgment and possessed the foresight essential to the really eminent in commercial pursuits, but above all he was a man of integrity and unquestioned moral rectitude. He therefore enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him and when he died, on May 7, 1899, he was mourned by a host of friends. Fraternally, he was a prominent member of the Masonic order. He was married, in San Bernardino, California, January 21, 1877, to Miss Mary D. Boren, a native of that state, and they have one son, Robert, an assayer at Loomis, Washington. Mrs. Hughes is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star.

---

L. E. McGEE, an energetic young business man of this city, was born in Des Moines, Iowa, but was early taken to Chicago, Illinois, where his boyhood was passed. He received his education in the public schools there, also attending the A. and M. in Texas, and other colleges, studying in addition to the liberal arts, civil and mechanical engineering. In 1899 he came to Spokane and reorganized the Spokane Brick & Lime Company, with headquarters at 328 Main avenue, an enterprise which, in his skillful hands, has proved a success from the start. Everything around their plant is bustle and hurry, teams moving in and out and building material of every description being rushed on its way to erect some new edifice. The company are manufacturers and jobbers in lime, cement, brick, hair, plaster, etc., and are also wholesale and

commission dealers in grain, hay and feed. A new draw kiln has recently been completed at Squaw Bay, Lake Pend d'Oreille, near Hope, Idaho, and large quantities of lime are being manufactured there continuously. Outside towns are already crowding this firm with their orders and the business is growing rapidly and constantly. Mr. McGee is a very progressive, enterprising, talented young man, full of faith in the future of Spokane and firmly resolved to increase his trade to the full measure of its possibilities. Thoroughly posted in his business, he can fill any position, whether that of weigher, bill clerk, bookkeeper or manager, successfully. If indications can be relied upon, the Spokane Brick & Lime Company will, under his management, become a gigantic industry in the near future and Mr. McGee will become one of the most successful business men of the Northwest. He is a nephew of Governor Ross, of Texas, and is named after that distinguished gentleman.

---

ALBERT TARRY is a native of Leavenworth, Kansas, born in 1868. He spent the first thirty years of his life in the city of his birth, early learning the trade of a plasterer and working at it almost continuously since. He came to Spokane county quite recently and is now superintending the construction of an eight-thousand-dollar hotel in course of erection at Liberty Lake. Mr. Tarry is a very energetic business-like young man and these qualities, together with his thorough mastery of his chosen handicraft, give assurance that he will have a successful career in this part of the state. He is a member of the National Reserve and also belongs to the Plasterers'



Union. He was married, in Leavenworth, Kansas, in April, 1887, to Miss Louise Fulam. They have had two children, namely: Myrtle, living, and Elizabeth, deceased January 26, 1897.

---

THOMAS E. GARDNER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in California, in 1866, and he lived in that state until fourteen years old, acquiring his education in the public schools there. He then came to Spokane county, where he followed farming continuously until 1899, but in that year he sold his farm and purchased the old Arlington Livery stables, on Front street between Bernard and Washington. He now has a fine barn there, well fitted up and equipped for a general livery business and for the accommodation of transients. He also owns a farm east of Pleasant prairie. Mr. Gardner is a man who has always stood well wherever he has lived, being a reliable and substantial citizen and a good neighbor. He was married in Spokane county, May 19, 1895, to Ina Haines, a native of Minnesota, and they have a family of three children: Charles, Myrtle and Nina.

---

ALEX. H. GREGG, one of the promising young attorneys of the city, office, room 624 Rookery building, is a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, born March 11, 1874. He was reared on a farm and acquired his education in the public schools of his neighborhood and at the Jefferson Academy, from which he graduated in 1897. He then entered the Pittsburg Law School, where he studied for a year, subsequently entering the Iowa College of Law, from which he received

his LL. B. degree in 1899. After graduating he came direct to Spokane, opened an office and began the practice of his profession. Mr. Gregg is an ambitious young man, devoted to his business and possessing a degree of energy, determination and natural ability, which gives assurance that he will rapidly advance to the front ranks of the profession in this city and state. Fraternally, he is a member of the Modern Woodmen.

---

A. J. MINER, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, August 28, 1813. He was, however, reared in Virginia. At the age of thirteen he removed to Portsmouth, Ohio, and eighteen months later to St. Louis, Missouri, where he served a seven years' apprenticeship to the trade of a millwright. He then worked as a carpenter for two years, subsequently going to Osceola, Missouri. Shortly afterwards he went to the Mexican war, in which he served twelve months. He then went to Virginia, raised a company of emigrants, and crossed the plains to Oregon. He removed thence to California, upon the discovery of gold, and before a year had passed had taken from the ground a hundred and four pounds of the precious metal. He has followed mining ever since. In 1859 he came to Walla Walla, remained there until 1876, then went to California, Arizona and New Mexico. In 1880 he came to Spokane county and prospected in and around Chattaroy for some time, but during the last ten or twelve years has been operating in British Columbia. Mr. Miner was married first, in Missouri, in 1838, but his wife died in 1845, leaving one child. On January 8, 1860, he was married again to Mrs. Sarah G. Wright. His meet-



ing with this lady happened in this wise. He and Mrs. Wright, then absolute strangers to each other, were on the same boat near Salem, when the lady fell overboard. Mr. Miner dove to the bottom of the river and came up shortly with some portions of her clothing. He went down again and this time succeeded in bringing her to the surface in an unconscious state. When he met her again she asked him if he was not the man who had rescued her. Receiving an affirmative reply, she said, "Well, I owe you my life." "Why do you not give it to him then?" said Father Wilbur, who stood near. "I am perfectly willing to receive it," said Mr. Miner, and the lady being also agreeable, they were married at once, although at that time our hero was in ignorance even of her name. This Mrs. Miner died in 1878, and in 1896 Mr. Miner was married to Hannah Nelson, his present wife. Mr. Miner is a typical pioneer, possessed of courage, fortitude, an adventurous spirit and all the other good qualities which belong to the true frontiersman. He participated in the Rogue river wars and in many other conflicts with the red men in different parts of the west.

---

J. S. WOODARD, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, in 1836. He was, however, reared in Illinois, where he had been taken by his parents in his infancy. In 1854 he moved to Kansas, and from that state, October 7, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Kansas Cavalry, which formed a part of the Western division. He served until November 19, 1864, participating in the battle of Prairie Grove and about forty other engagements, in one of which he was wounded in the left eye. After faithfully discharging

his military duties he returned to his farm in Kansas and there resided until 1882. He then came to Oregon and remained a season, then tried the Palouse country for a short time, but soon moved into Spokane, where for the four years ensuing he followed carpentering and teaming. Since that time he has been engaged in gardening, fruit raising and general farming on a tract of eighty acres about six miles east of Spokane. He is a highly esteemed and respected citizen of the county and has the full confidence and good will of his neighbors. Fraternally, he has been affiliated with the G. A. R. He was married in Kansas, June 7, 1863, to Sarah Dyer, of that state, and they have had seven children, namely: Howard R.; Oliver J., deceased; Seth T.; Richard H.; Effie, deceased; Marcine E., deceased, and one that died in infancy. Howard R. was a member of Company L, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, holding the rank of quartermaster-sergeant during the entire Philippine war.

---

T. L. CATTERSON, M. D., rooms 228 and 229 Hyde block, a pioneer of 1885, is a native of Geneva, New York, born February 6, 1857. He received his education in the public schools and in Hobart College, in which he took a two years' course. Two years later he began the study of medicine and in 1880 entered the medical department of the University of Michigan. He studied there for two years, then went to northern Michigan and practiced a while, but later entered the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he received his M. D. degree in 1887. He thereupon returned to Spokane, where he has ever since resided. His superb abilities as a physi-

cian soon came to be recognized in this city, so that before long he had worked up a large practice, which he has continued to increase until it is now very extensive. His standing among his fellow practitioners is good, he being prominently identified with the various medical associations. He is a member of the Spokane Medical Society, of which he is past president, also of the State Medical Society and of the American Medical Association. He served as county physician from 1889 to 1892. Fraternally, the Doctor is a prominent Mason, being past master of the Oriental Lodge, No. 34, and affiliated with all the bodies of Masonry. He also belongs to the A. Q. U. W. and the Independent Order of Foresters, for both of which he is medical examiner. He was married in Michigan, in October, 1876, to Miss Addie Van Houten, a native of New York, who died February 13, 1896, leaving one daughter, Evelyn, born January 7, 1890. He was married again in Spokane in November, 1898, to Mrs. Annie Goodner, a native of Missouri.

---

W. H. LANDES, who has been a resident of Spokane county since 1897, was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, and the first fifteen years of his life were spent in that state. In 1854 he came to Oregon and he was engaged in farming there for the ensuing twenty-one years, then came to Whitman county, Washington, where the next seventeen years were passed. He then moved to Bonner's Ferry, purchased a farm and lived on it for three years, subsequently moving to Latah county, Idaho, where he remained until 1897. In that year he came to Spokane county and bought a tract of eighty acres a mile southwest of

Liberty lake, where he now lives. He is engaged in raising grain hay, but also gives considerable attention to horticulture. He was married, at Latah, Spokane county, in 1881, to Malissa Price, and they have been parents of eight children: Elsie E., who died when two and a half months old, also Daisy A., Ruby B., Liddie C., Ray B., Oscar K., Bessie A. and Ruth A., living.

---

THOMAS PREST, one of the rising young business men of Spokane, was born in Toronto, Ontario, in 1872, and the first eighteen years of his life were spent in that noted Canadian city. He was a butcher by trade, but on coming west went to work as a miner in the gold region of California. After two years of life in the mining camps, he came to Spokane county and resumed his early occupation. He ran the Idaho market for a while, then opened in partnership with Charles Mulholland at Second and Cedar, where they have a fine market, always well supplied with everything in their line. Mr. Prest is an industrious, energetic young man and one who will succeed in anything he undertakes if success is at all possible. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Foresters, the Red Men and the Masons. He was married in California, June 9, 1893, to Miss Mary Edwards and they have one child, Thomas.

---

JOHN W. GLOVER, a pioneer of 1879, was born in the state of Missouri in 1842. When seven years old he crossed the plains with his parents to Oregon, making the entire trip with ox-teams. He remained in that

state continuously for the ensuing thirty years, engaged, after reaching adult age, in farming. He then moved to Spokane county, where he became a transfer man and teamster, using in his business the first hack ever brought to the city. He continued thus employed until 1889, at the same time running a livery stable with Mr. L. C. Gilliam, under the firm name of Glover & Gilliam. They had a stage route from Spokane to Marcus, via Chewalah and Colville, and they also, in 1887, ran to the Little Dalles. In 1889 Mr. Glover sold his property and engaged in the real estate business. He has been prominently identified with the development of the county and city of Spokane. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He was married in Spokane, in June, 1884, to Mrs. Maggie Paynton, and they have one son, Sherman.

---

A. R. STEIN, a pioneer of 1884, was born in Germany, in 1840. He lived in his fatherland until twenty-seven years old, acquiring the usual common-school education, then learning and following the trade of a harness-maker. In 1867 he emigrated to America, locating first in Michigan, where he farmed for two years. He then went to Illinois and ran a harness-shop there for five years, after which he followed farming in Nebraska for eight successive years. At the end of that period he came to Spokane county and purchased land five and a half miles south of Medical Lake, upon which he has made his home ever since. He now has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres and raises wheat, oats and garden products. Mr. Stein has a splendid three-acre orchard, the oldest in his part of the county. He is an enterprising,

progressive and successful farmer. He takes a lively and intelligent interest in all affairs of local concern and has served for some years as a member of the board of school directors. He was married in Illinois, in 1872, to Anna B. Fretus, and they have six children living, two sons and four daughters.

---

ALONZO MANNING, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Indianapolis, Indiana, born December 25, 1858. When a year old he was taken by his parents to Genesee county, Michigan, where he grew to manhood, receiving his education in the public and high schools.

In April, 1884, he arrived in Spokane, and having faith in the future of the "City by the Falls," has remained.

He was married in Spokane, October 12, 1894, to Miss Louise Miller, a native of Pennsylvania.

---

EMIL SIEGENTHALER, proprietor of the Plantation cigar factory, 329 Main avenue, was born in Switzerland, October 4, 1874. When ten years of age he accompanied his parents to America, finally locating at Humbolt, Nebraska. The next year, however, they removed to Columbus, Nebraska, where Mr. Siegenthaler attended the public school, afterwards learning the trade of a cigarmaker. He worked as a journeyman there for a number of years, but in 1891 moved to Tacoma, Washington, and opened an establishment known as the Plantation cigar factory. The next year he came to Spokane and established a plant by the same name here, where he manufactures all kinds of high-grade cigars. He does a large business, employing



ten men steadily, their average daily output being about two thousand cigars. Mr. Siegenthaler is an excellent tradesman, having devoted the efforts of many years to his handicraft exclusively. He also possesses good commercial ability, so that his business will doubtless continue to grow and improve as it becomes older. Fraternally, he is identified with the Improved Order of Red Men and with the Swiss Gruettli Society, of Spokane. He was married in this city, in September, 1897, to Miss May Dickenson, a native of Iowa, and they have one daughter, Lucetta L.

---

ALBERT ALLEN, a pioneer of 1887, is a native of Plymouth, Indiana, born August 17, 1846. In 1854 his parents moved to Minnesota and thence, in 1857, to Hudson, Wisconsin, where he attended the public schools. He graduated from the law department of the University at Madison, Wisconsin, then read law with Senator John C. Spooner until admitted to the bar in 1871. In 1876 he removed to Deadwood, South Dakota, where he practiced successfully until 1884, coming then to Eagle City, Idaho. He made the trip over the Bitter Root mountains on foot, pulling a toboggan over the trail, though the snow at the time was fifteen feet deep on the summits. He practiced law in Eagle City for a time and was one of the owners of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mines when they were sold. It was through his efforts, previous to the sale, that a contract was made with the Helena Concentrating Company for the working of the mines. This caused the building of the narrow gauge railroad by the Cœur d' Alene Railway & Navigation Company. He was attorney for that railroad

from its organization until it was sold to the Northern Pacific in 1888 and for the Northern Pacific at Spokane from 1889 to 1893. He was also attorney for the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad from its incipency to 1899. He is now engaged in the general practice of law in this city, but devotes most of his time to mining litigations in Washington, Idaho and Montana. He ranks among the leading lawyers of this state and his fame as a mining attorney extends generally over the entire Pacific coast. He is himself a mining man and has contributed very much towards the development of the region tributary to Spokane. In the councils of the city, also, his influence has been very sensibly felt, especially in the framing of the new charter. Mr. Allen was married in Wisconsin, December 24, 1873 to Miss Lillie D. Munson, a native of Vermont. Their family consists of one son Frank D., and two daughters, Gertrude, now wife of Clarence Smith, of Spokane, and Fannie May.

---

FRANK HURLIMAN, a pioneer of 1884, is a native of Switzerland, born September 21, 1856. He grew to manhood in the land of his birth, attending college there. After completing his education he spent some time in traveling, making a trip over various parts of France, Italy and Africa. In 1883 he came to the United States, locating in Dayton, Ohio, but in the following year he came to Spokane and entered the employ of Mr. Rohrer on a dairy farm. Subsequently he went to work for Palmtag & Mueller in the California brewery and later for Victor Desert in the Sprague branch brewery, which he afterwards bought. He also owned the Cœur d' Alene Exchange. In 1888 he visited

Europe, traveling over several of the countries, and on his return, the following year, he purchased the O. K. saloon on Sprague street, also a residence on the north side. In the big fire of 1889 his buildings were all burned, but he started the O. K. saloon again on Lincoln street and he later bought the Howe Plate saloon on Washington street. He then opened the Washington sample rooms on Washington street near Riverside, but in 1894 sold out. The next year he started in business on Stevens street, then moved to Third and Pine and opened a lodging house, but in 1899 he sold this also. He is a member of the Quartette Swiss Society, the Sons of Herman and the Foresters of America. He was married in Spokane, in 1887, to Miss Mary Krouse, a native of Austria, who died in 1893. He was next married, in 1895, to Mrs. Theodora Schwarz, a native of Germany, and they have two children: Roy A. and Theodora F.

FRED W. STEFFER, of the firm of Steffer & Parmeter, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Germany, born in 1867. He was, however, reared in this country, having been brought to America by his parents when only eighteen months old. The family finally located in Sibley county, Minnesota, and Mr. Steffer lived there until 1889, in which year he came to this city. He followed the hotel business here for six years, then became proprietor of a grocery store, and he has been engaged in that species of enterprise continuously to the present time. Since August, 1899, he has been located on the corner of Monroe and Broadway, where they have a large store building, supplied with a splendid stock of new and fresh goods. He is a thrifty, up-to-date busi-

ness man and enjoys a good patronage. Like most of the leading citizens of Spokane, he takes a lively interest in mining enterprises, and is himself owner of some promising properties in the region tributary to this city. He owns a comfortably furnished home at 0507 Ash street. Mr. Steffer was married in Cheney, in 1892, to Paulina Betts, and they have a family of two children: Florence and Myrtle.

R. MACKENZIE, who came to this county in 1890, is a native of Nova Scotia, born in 1838. He lived in the province of his birth until twenty years old, then went to Boston and worked at the carpenter trade for the ensuing six years. He next moved to Nebraska and was engaged in a general stock raising business until 1890, when he came to Spokane county. Shortly after his arrival here he purchased eight hundred and six acres on the west side of Liberty lake, where he is now extensively engaged in diversified farming. He has a herd of thirty-five full-blood Jersey cattle which he brought from the East. He also owns a hotel of twenty rooms, which in the summer seasons are all occupied by pleasure seekers from Spokane who come out to enjoy the fishing, boat-riding and bathing facilities. Mr. Mackenzie has seventeen boats for the use of his guests and two large stables for their teams. The lake is three miles long by about one and a half wide, and is from twenty-five to forty feet deep. There are on Mr. Mackenzie's place several curiosities, among which are an Indian house, supposed to be the birthplace of Quinny Moses, deputy Indian chief, and to be over one hundred years old, also the largest apple trees in the state, said to have been planted over thirty years ago



by the Hudson's Bay Company's employees. Mr. Mackenzie is a very enterprising, industrious and successful farmer, a good business man and a representative citizen of the county and he is highly esteemed and respected by all who know him. He was married in Nova Scotia, in 1869, to Miss Anabel McLean, and they have a family of five children, namely: Ella May, Charles L., Carrie L., William A. and John S.

---

SAMUEL GREEN was born in Iowa, in 1854, and lived there until twenty-eight years old, then came to Washington. He resided in different parts of this state and in Idaho for some time, then located in Kootenai county, Idaho, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land not far from Spokane Bridge postoffice, also one hundred and sixty acres two miles southwest of Spokane Bridge. He has a fine farm, well improved, and a splendid orchard of eighteen hundred fruit trees. He is also interested in market gardening. Mr. Green is a very active, energetic and progressive farmer and one of the most successful orchardists in his community. He was married, in Iowa, in 1879, to Miss Charlotte Huffman, a native of that state, and they are parents of four children, namely: Frank, Harry E., Hallie A. and Charles.

---

THOMAS J. OVERMAN, manager for the Fred T. Merrill Cycle Company, in Spokane, is a native of Oregon, born in 1860. He was educated in the public schools of that state, then learned the harness and saddlery business, a line which he followed exclusively until coming to Spokane. In 1895 he estab-

lished in this city a branch of the Fred T. Merrill Cycle Company. He is now located at 810 Riverside avenue, where he has an immense stock of up-to-date bicycles, repairs and sundries. Mr. Overman is a very successful business man and his record as a citizen is above reproach, he having always shown himself a man of integrity and sterling qualities. Fraternally, he is identified with the Order of Pendo. He was married in Oregon, in 1890, to Miss Minnie Bishop, and they are parents of one child, Loring F.

---

DR. A. B. BAILEY, dental surgeon, 207 Hyde block, is a native of Oregon, born in Hillsboro, November 18, 1873. He attended the public schools there, then studied for a while in Pacific University, at Forest Grove, Oregon, and at the State Normal School at Monmouth. In 1891 he became registered as a pharmacist, engaged in the drug business at Hillsboro and continued there for two years. He then began the study of dentistry, taking lectures for a year at Louisville, Kentucky, and for two years in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, from which he graduated in 1896. He returned to his home in Hillsboro and practiced his profession for two years, then came to Spokane, where he has a very good practice. His office is supplied with all the most approved modern equipments and he is in every way prepared to do the best work, so that it is safe to predict that a very successful professional career lies before him. He is an honorary member of the Washington State Dental Society and belongs to the Delta Sigma Delta dental fraternity. He is a prominent member of Spokane Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., and a past worthy patron



of the Order of the Eastern Star. He also belongs to the Native Sons of Oregon. He was married in Hillsboro, December 1, 1897, to Miss Ethel Merryman, a native of Oregon, and they have one son, A. B., Jr. Dr. Bailey's parents were early settlers in Oregon. His father, Dr. F. A. Bailey, came to that state in 1865, and his mother was born there, her parents having come in 1845. Mrs. Bailey's father, J. D. Merryman, came to Oregon in 1866.

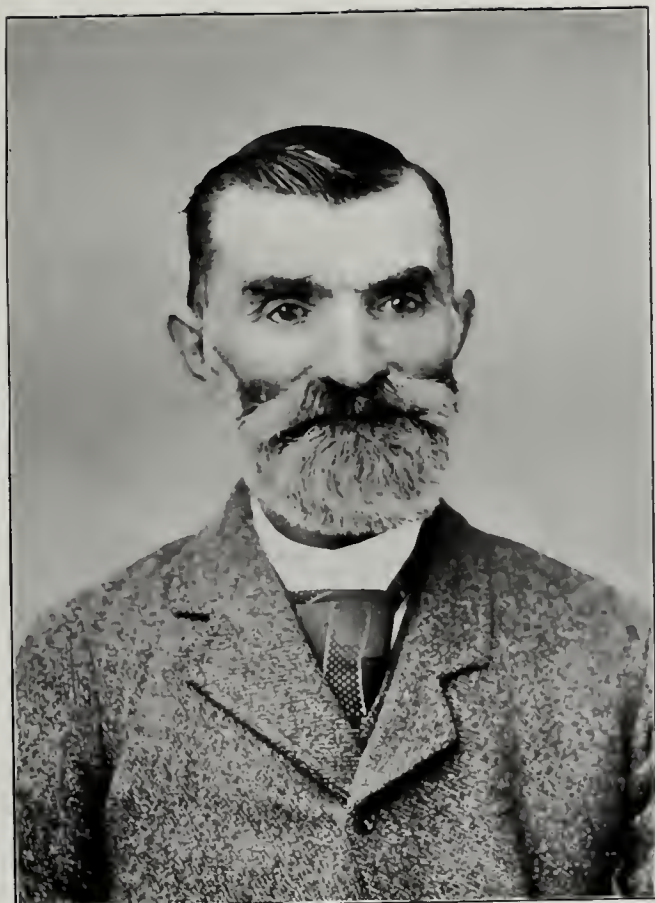
---

DR. BROWER GOOKIN, who has been a resident of Spokane since 1890, was born in Butte county, California, in 1858. In 1871 he went to Oregon, where for the ensuing seven years he was engaged in farming. He then moved to Moscow, Idaho, and followed the same occupation there for a brief period, but soon came to this state and engaged in the stock raising business. In 1883 he took up the study of dentistry under Dr. Phillips, of Portland, Oregon, in whose office he spent an apprenticeship of two years. He then located in Palouse City, Washington, practicing there and in Idaho until the spring of 1890, when he came to Spokane. His office has been located in the same place ever since his arrival here, namely, at 0425½ Monroe, and he has practiced his profession continuously since. Being a good mechanic naturally, and a diligent student of everything pertaining to his specialty, he has achieved no moderate success in the profession and has built up a flourishing practice. Fraternally, he affiliates with the Independent Order of Foresters and Modern Woodmen of America (Good Will Camp). He was married in Spokane, in 1891, to Lillie E. Day, and they are parents of two children: Capitolia and Ila.

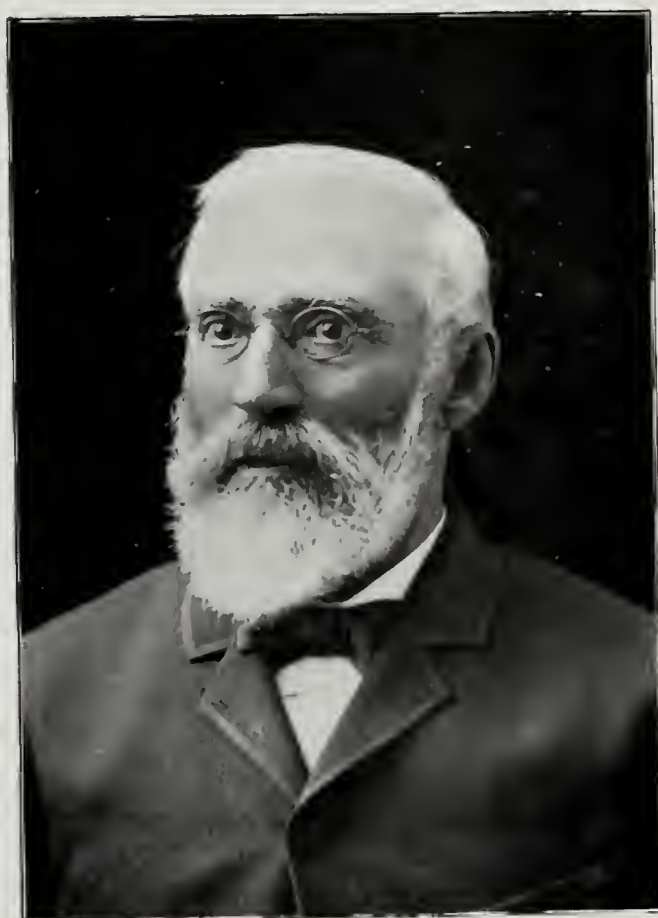
S. S. PARMETER, proprietor of a feed store at 0803 Monroe street, was born in the state of New York in 1835. He lived there until twenty-two years of age, engaged, after he became old enough, in farming. In 1857 he removed to Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming continuously for the ensuing thirty-three years. During the last four he also maintained a hotel. Coming to Spokane in 1890, he at once received an appointment as special policeman and so satisfactory were his services that in 1891 he was placed on the regular force. He discharged his duties with great faithfulness until May, 1899, then resigned and opened his present business. Mr. Parmeter is one of the substantial and respected citizens of Spokane and enjoys the confidence and good will of all who know him. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with the Junior Order of United American Mechanics.

---

REINHARD MARTIN, proprietor of the Henco brewery, corner Fifth and Ash streets, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Baden, Germany, born December 14, 1861. At an early age he learned the trade of a brewer and engaged in that business. He emigrated to America in 1883, locating in New York City, where for the ensuing six years he followed his trade. In 1889, however, he came to Spokane and accepted a position as foreman of the New York brewery and after remaining with them for three years, entered the employ of the Gallaud Burke brewery, by which he was engaged until December 1, 1895. He then moved to Missoula, Montana, built a brewery and was in business for himself for three years, but at the end of that time he sold out and came again to Spokane. In 1899 he pur-



J. D. LABRIE  
Medical Lake



ANDREW LEFEVRE (deceased)  
Medical Lake



ELKANAH DAILY (deceased)  
Five Mile Prairie



JOHN M. KEENAN (deceased)  
Little Spokane





chased the Henco brewery, which has a capacity of fifteen thousand barrels per year and gives steady employment to about twelve men. Mr. Martin is a member of the B. P. O. E., the I. O. O. F. and the Sons of Herman, and he also belongs to the Turnverein. He was married in New York City, August 10, 1884, to Miss Lena Welle, a native of Germany, and they have three children, namely: Charles, William and Alfred.

---

A. F. MacLEOD, M. D., rooms 13 and 14 Sherwood block, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Nova Scotia, born August 27, 1848. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, receiving a normal-school education, supplemented by a term at Dalhousie College. In 1875 he entered the Halifax Medical College, and after attending that three years, became a student in the university, from which he received his degree in 1879. The next year he came to Spokane county and began the practice of his profession at Spangle, where he remained for about a year and a half, subsequently moving to Farmington, this state. After practicing there until 1892 he went back east and took a course in the Post-Graduate Medical School of New York, and at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, returning to Spokane the next spring. Since that date he has devoted his energies assiduously to the building up and maintaining of his large practice, serving for three years of the time as a member of the city board of health. Dr. MacLeod is a close, careful and deep student of his profession, to which he is passionately devoted, and he has long held rank among the leading physicians of the city and of the state. He is ex-president of the Whitman County

Medical Society, a member of the Spokane Medical Society, of the Inland Empire Clinical Society, and of the Washington State Medical Society. Fraternally, he is identified with the Masonic order, also with the I. O. F., of which he is past chief ranger and medical examiner, and with the K. of P., of which he is a past chancellor. He is, moreover, surgeon to the Western Star Division, U. R. K. of P., with the rank of major. He was married in Farmington, in October, 1882, to Miss Addie B. Brink, a native of Washington, whose parents moved to this state in 1864. Dr. and Mrs. MacLeod are parents of one daughter, Lilian. They have recently purchased a beautiful home at East 322 Indiana avenue, richly and tastefully furnished in the most modern style.

---

J. M. McISAAC, of the firm of McKay & McIsaac, corner Main and Stevens streets, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Canada, born in March, 1865. When quite small he was left an orphan, and went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he acquired his education and learned the trade of a granite cutter, serving an apprenticeship with the Hollowell Granite Company. He came to Spokane in 1889 and entered the employ of Mr. J. B. Bye, a stone contractor. The next year, however, he went to the Cascade Locks, Oregon, and was in charge of the stonework there as foreman for the United States government until its completion in 1897. Returning then to Spokane he, in company with Mr. Keefe, took charge of the Iowa Stone Works, but in a short time he went into his present business with Mr. McKay. Mr. McIsaac is a stockholder in the California Improvement & Commercial Company, growers of high-grade coffees at Mata-

galpa, Nicaragua, Central America, with general offices at Los Angeles, California. He also is interested in seven placer claims in the Klondike in company with his brother, who is now in the Cape Nome region with a view to making purchases of mining property there. Mr. McIsaac is a thorough tradesman, having spent a long apprenticeship with an excellent firm and having devoted the efforts of many years since to acquiring a mastery of everything pertaining to his handicraft. He still gives attention to stone contracting and granite cutting. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the B. P. O. E. and with the K. P. He was married in Cascade Locks, in September, 1898, to Miss Etta McGrath, a native of Portland, and they have a daughter, Gladys C.

---

DARIUS MASON, M. D., rooms 2, 3, 4 and 5 Falls City block, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Massachusetts, born in New Bedford, April 1, 1830. He completed the course in the common schools and was a student in the Friends' Academy at New Bedford from 1847 to 1850, then studied medicine under Drs. Lyman Bartlet, Watts and Parker. He attended a course of lectures in the medical department of Harvard University, and two courses at the College of Physicians & Surgeons in New York city, graduating in 1853. He was physician to the Randall's Island Hospital from that time until 1855, then practiced medicine at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, for twenty-two years, except while absent in the Union army. On September 25, 1862, Dr. Mason was commissioned surgeon of the Thirty-first Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and served in the field until December 27, 1863, then became draft surgeon for

the third district of Wisconsin. In 1877 he went to Milwaukee, where he practiced for the ensuing nine years. Coming then to Spokane, he has been engaged in the pursuit of his profession here since. The Doctor has studied and practiced medicine for more than forty years, and during that time has done all in his power for the general advancement of his science, endeavoring always to render his own knowledge as deep and thorough as possible. It has been his custom to keep full memoranda of the cases which have come under his observation, and he had some very interesting records. These, together with his library and instruments, were destroyed in the great fire of 1889. The Doctor has performed many laparotomies and other difficult surgical operations, often with truly marvelous success. Dr. Mason has allied himself with many learned scientific bodies, among which are the Wisconsin State Medical Society, of which he was at one time president, the North Iowa Medical Society, the State Medical Society of California, the American Medical Association, of which he is an officer, the Rocky Mountain Medical Society, the Washington State Medical Society, of which he was president in 1895, and the Spokane Medical Society, over which he presided in 1888 and 1889. His contributions to medical literature include reports on vesico-vaginal fistula, and reports of various medical and surgical cases met in his extensive practice; also many articles of a general nature. The Doctor is a prominent Mason, belonging to the chapter and to Cataract Commandery, No. 2, of Spokane, also to the military order of the Loyal Legion. He was married, first, in Wisconsin, in 1861, to Miss Adelaide Brisbois, a native of that state. In 1886 he was married to Miss Ella J. Bean, also a native of Wisconsin.



A. A. HOSFORD, manager of the Washington steam laundry, 503 Main avenue, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Wisconsin, born March 4, 1865. He was reared on a farm in that state and early learned the trade of stationary engineer, a handicraft which he followed continuously until 1889. In that year he came to Spokane where he was engaged as a stationary engineer until he, in company with Mr. James Tyra, established the Washington steam laundry. They are among the most energetic and progressive men in that line of business in the city, and have established agencies in numerous outside towns far and near. They do a very large business both within Spokane and without, giving work to about forty employees constantly. Mr. Hosford is also a heavy shareholder in several mines in the vicinity, but is interested principally in the Sunnyside Group Gold Mining & Milling Company, of which he was vice-president and is now a trustee. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. P. order, being a member also of the Uniform Rank and all the auxiliaries. He also belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America. He was married in Wisconsin, October 6, 1886, to Miss Julia Shafer, a native of New York, and they have one child, Walter S.

---

ADAM WIESER, proprietor of the New York bottling works at 818 Third avenue, a pioneer of 1886, is a native of Germany, born November 7, 1857. He grew to manhood in his fatherland, attended college for a while there and learned the trade of a miller. He followed that business in Germany and France until 1880, then came to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and engaged in the manufacture of candy. In 1885 he removed to Colville,

Washington, to operate in mining and real estate, but two years later he came to Spokane and went into the vinegar manufacturing business with R. E. A. Mueller, establishing the Castalia Spring vinegar works. In 1889 Mr. Mueller was succeeded by the Keller brothers, and in 1891 the New York bottling works was established, Mr. Wieser having previously gone east and learned the bottling trade. He now has a prosperous, thriving business, giving employment in his establishment to about ten men steadily. He is an industrious, enterprising business man and possesses the energy, force of character and talent necessary to insure success in whatever he undertakes. Fraternally, he is connected with the B. P. O. E., the Foresters of America, the Sons of Herman and the Turnverein, and he also belongs to the S. A. A. C. He was married in West Bend, Wisconsin, May 29, 1884, to Miss Katie Goetter, a native of that state. His father, Franz Wieser, died in West Bend, May 1, 1898, but his mother, Susanna, still lives, residing with him in Spokane.

---

C. S. KALB, M. D., office second floor of the Hyde block, is a native of Loudoun county, Virginia, born in January, 1867. He lived there for some time, but in early youth moved to Washington, District of Columbia, to take advantage of the excellent educational institutions located in that city. He is a graduate of the high school there, also of the Spencian Business College, and in 1887 he entered the medical department of the Columbia University, from which he took his M. D. degree in 1890. He was for two years resident physician in the Children's Hospital of the District of Columbia. He then came to this city,



where he has practiced his profession continuously since. He ranks among the leading physicians of Spokane, and enjoys quite a large patronage and one which is constantly growing. He is, at present, president of the board of health, and he has always taken an active and leading part in the affairs of the county. The Doctor has labored zealously not only to increase his own medical knowledge but to contribute his full part towards the improvement of the general efficiency of the profession in this vicinity. To this end, he has allied himself with the various medical societies of the city and county, and also with the American Medical Association. He is affiliated with the K. O. T. M., of which he is medical examiner. He is also examining physician for numerous life insurance companies, including the Pacific Mutual, Phoenix Mutual, and others. On June 20, 1892, in Pendleton, Oregon, he was united in marriage with Miss Frances L. McMullen, a native of Indiana, and they have two children, Marion E. and Charles J.

---

CHARLES F. BOEHRIG, deceased, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Germany, in 1848. He came to America when twenty-two years old and finally located in Columbus, Ohio, where he followed the shoemaker's trade for two years. He then went to Helena, Montana, and spent five years in and near that city, engaged in farming and shoemaking. He next moved to Bonhomme county, South Dakota, worked at his trade there for seven years, then came to this state. After spending some time at shoemaking in Spokane, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land near Spokane Bridge postoffice, and was engaged in farming there until 1886, when

he died. Socially, he was affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M. He was married in Yankton, Dakota, in 1875, to Miss Annie Held, of that city. They have four children, namely: William F., Charles E., H. Bertha and Frank H. Mrs. Boehrig has been living on the home place ever since her husband's death.

---

N. M. BAKER, M. D., county coroner, office 230 and 231 Hyde block, is a native of Minnesota, born September 26, 1859. He was reared and educated in that state, taking the degree of B. S. from the University of Minnesota in 1884. After graduation, he spent two years in the laboratory of the state board of health, studying medicine under Dr. Charles N. Hewitt, then entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the scholarship there on competitive examination. He graduated in medicine in 1889, and at once returned to Minnesota, where he was elected assistant physician of the Rochester State Hospital. In 1893 he was promoted to the office of assistant superintendent in the St. Peter State Hospital, but two years later he came to Spokane and engaged in the practice of medicine. He has succeeded in building up and retaining a large and lucrative practice here. In 1898 he was elected county coroner, and he has been discharging the duties of that office faithfully and creditably ever since. He is a member of the Spokane Medical Society, the Washington State Medical Society, and is affiliated, fraternally, with the I. O. F., also with the United Artisans, of which he is medical examiner. Among college fraternities, he is a member of the Psi Upsilon, also of the Phi Beta Kappa, an honorary society to which he was elected in

1892. In religion, he is a Presbyterian. He was married, July 1, 1895, to Miss Minnie J. Bloom, a native of Minnesota, and they have two children, Violet E. and Morton C., the latter of whom was born on the day of the Doctor's election to the office of coroner.

---

AMANDUS JARREN, a pioneer of 1888, is a native of Germany, born in 1850. He grew to manhood in his native state, but when twenty-three years old emigrated to America. He located at Chicago and was engaged in the grocery business there until 1888, when he moved to this county. He purchased six lots in Spokane and built houses on them, then moved out to the vicinity of Chattaroy and took a pre-emption. Subsequently, he sold his property near Chattaroy and some of his lots in Spokane, then traded city property for a tract of sixty acres joining the town site of Trent on the south. He is now engaged in market gardening and poultry raising and is making a splendid success in both these industries. Mr. Jarren is an active, enterprising man and takes a lively and intelligent interest in all matters of public concern in his locality and in the county. He was married, in Chicago, in 1880, to Mrs. Emma A. Brooks. He has one step-son, Roy Morton Brooks, shipping clerk in the cracker factory in Spokane, and one daughter, Eva.

---

J. HENRY THIERNAN is a native of Kentucky, born in 1847. As soon as he arrived at adult age he became a distiller and he followed that business in his native state continuously until 1891. He then came to

Uniontown, Washington, and thence, a year and a half later, to Trent, where he erected a distillery with a capacity of two hundred bushels per day. His market so far has been only local, but he expects to build up a more extensive trade in future. He is making a specialty of distilling malt and rye whiskies and brandy. Mr. Thierman was married in Kentucky, in 1869, to Elizabeth Catherine Reimler, who died in 1886, leaving four children, namely: Henry W., J. Edwin and Cora A., living in Louisville, also William R., now in Spokane. He was married again in 1891, to Minnie Stith, and they have three children: Ava, Felix and Mabel.

---

W. T. PERKINS, a pioneer of 1882, was born in the state of Virginia, in 1833. When two years old he was taken by his parents to Tennessee, where he remained until sixteen years old. He then spent three years in Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1854 crossed the plains by ox-team to California. He was engaged in farming and stock raising in that state until 1869, then went back to Tennessee and followed the dual occupation of farming and merchandising for two years. At the expiration of that period he returned to California and there farmed for the ensuing eleven years. Coming to Spokane county in 1882, he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land three miles northeast of Medical Lake, to which tract he has added by purchase until he is now owner of five hundred and twenty-five acres. He is engaged in diversified farming, raising wheat, oats and vegetables, besides high-grade cattle and horses. He also has a fine young orchard of three hundred fruit trees. Mr. Perkins is one of the best and most successful

farmers in this county, his entire premises and surroundings showing thrift, enterprise and progressiveness. As a man and a citizen, also, he has an enviable standing in his neighborhood. His integrity is never questioned and his many good qualities have secured for him the unwavering confidence and the highest esteem of those who know him. He takes considerable interest in local politics and served his district in the first board of county commissioners of this county in 1884. Fraternally, he is identified with the Masonic order. He was married, in Tennessee, in 1871, to Ada A. Jones, and they are parents of three children: Carrie, now Mrs. Alexander, Orren and Ruby.

---

AUGUST STAHLBERG, druggist, 0705 Monroe street, is a native of Sweden, born in 1859. He completed a high-school course in his native land, then attended a pharmaceutical college, graduating from the latter institution in 1878. He then traveled quite extensively in Europe with a view to enriching his education and acquiring a useful familiarity with a number of foreign languages, but finally returned to Sweden, where he was engaged in the drug business until 1894. In that year he came to America, finally locating in Dayton, Washington. He worked in a drug store in that town until March, 1897, then came to Spokane and purchased his present business. Mr. Stahlberg devoted more time and care to the study of his profession than pharmacists often do in this country, and with the experience of later years, he cannot help being a thoroughly competent and reliable druggist. He is building up a good business in this city and his trade will increase as time goes on. Fraternally, he is affiliated

with the Woodmen of the World and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was married, in Dayton, Washington, in 1895, to Selma Olin, a native of Sweden, and they have one child, Carl August. Mr. Stahlberg is now building a nice home on Monroe street.

---

F. J. TRIPP, proprietor of the Falls City livery barn and woodyard at 1020 College avenue, was born in New York state, in 1849. When thirteen years old he removed to Rice county, Minnesota, and entered a grist-mill. He remained in the employ of the company until he learned the trade of a miller, also worked for the same firm at flour barrel making. He afterwards ran a livery stable in the town. In 1875 he received an appointment as deputy sheriff of Rice county, a position which he filled very creditably for the ensuing five years. He assisted in the chase and capture of the Younger boys and stood guard over them after they were taken prisoners. In 1879 he sold out, removing to Warren, Marshall county, where he again engaged in the livery enterprise. For the twelve years ensuing he maintained a livery barn, also serving as deputy sheriff of the county during the entire time. He then came to Spokane and engaged in real estate speculations just before the depression, with the result that he lost everything, even to his home. For several years afterwards he was engaged in railroad contracting, but he subsequently returned to Spokane. He ran a feed store and woodyard on the north side for a while, but is now proprietor of the Falls City livery stable on College avenue, with a woodyard in connection. He is vice-president and a director of the Naspelum Gold Mining & Milling Com-



pany, also has interests in other properties. Fraternally, he is identified with the Foresters and the United Moderns. He was married, in Minnesota, in December, 1871, to Elmeta Empey, and they are parents of three children: Robert, Nellie and Philip. Mr. Tripp was married again, at Spokane, in January, 1899, to Mrs. Jennie Parr, a native of Canada.

---

MRS. J. A. NARUP, postmistress at Trent, is a native of Minnesota. She lived in that state until 1889, then came to Spokane county and opened a store at Latah. Her first husband, Mr. J. A. Stegner, was a commercial salesman and traveled for the Singer Sewing Machine Company over a territory covering this state and Idaho, until three years before his death, which occurred in 1895. In 1890 Mrs. Stegner and her husband moved from Latah and opened a general merchandise store at Trent, where she is now located. She is a lady of great energy and has built up a large and prosperous business. She has a fine store building, tastefully and conveniently arranged and filled with a large stock of general merchandise. In 1897 Mrs. Stegner was married to Mr. J. A. Narup, and she and her present husband together are now owners of about seven hundred and fifty acres of land in the vicinity of Trent. Mr. Narup is a blacksmith by trade and followed that business formerly, but has now become so extensively interested in farming that he can no longer spare time for any other pursuit. Mrs. Narup has five children by her marriage with Mr. Stegner, namely: Conrad, Mary, Howard, Sarah and Guy, and by her second marriage she has one daughter, Violet Louise. Mrs. Narup is a member of the Congregational church.

A. D. COPLEN, assayer and mining man, a pioneer of 1873, was born in Iowa, December 15, 1862. His parents moved to Washington territory in 1864 and he received his education in the public schools here, also in Spokane College and at Kents Hill University, Maine. He pursued his geological studies at Colorado College, obtaining their endorsement as an expert in mining and assaying. Upon completing his course, he came to Latah, Washington, formed a partnership with his brother and engaged in the dual occupation of farming and prospecting. He has been quite successful in discovering mines and has located near Latah valuable deposits of fire and pottery clay, which has found a ready market in Portland and other cities. Mr. Coplen is president of the Giant Mining Company at Rossland, British Columbia, and the Morning & Evening Mining Company, at Nelson, British Columbia. He is one of the most enterprising and progressive prospectors and miners of this region and has contributed much to the development of the industry in the country tributary to Spokane. He was married in Lafayette, Oregon, February 25, 1897, to Margaret Strange, and they have one child, Margaret Grace. Mr. Coplen's father, Henry, a farmer and stock raiser and a highly respected citizen, was born in Ohio, in April, 1821. He was identified with this county most of the time from 1873 until his death, which occurred in Harrison, Idaho, March 11, 1897.

---

JAMES HARGROVE, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of New York, born March 5, 1855. When a year old he was taken by his parents to Iowa, where he grew to man's estate. He has made his own way in the world, un-

aided, ever since he was nine years old, following different occupations until twenty-four, then coming to Spokane. He made the trip from Kelton, Utah, by stage, and spent a month and four days on the journey from Omaha, Nebraska, to this city. Upon his arrival here, he at once engaged in business with his brother, R. R. Hargrove, and they were associated together until 1886. In 1882, however, Mr. Hargrove went to California for his health, and from that state made a tour of the world, returning in 1884. In 1885 one of their places of business in Spokane was destroyed by fire, and the next year they burned out at Fort Spokane. In 1888 they sold their business, and Mr. Hargrove spent a few months in traveling, then a brief period of time in the cigar business at Garfield, but finally opened a saloon in Cheney. After the big fire, he was appointed special policeman in this city and served for a year, afterwards entering the employ of J. M. Grimer, as an expressman. A year later he went to work in a second-hand store for Mr. Whitney. In 1897 he and Victor Schloter opened a second-hand store on Monroe street, but the next year they sold out. In 1899 he went into the same business again, with Vandyke & Hart, on Sprague street. He is also quite extensively interested in mining. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the W. of W., Lodge No. 99, of Spokane, and he also belongs to the Pioneer Association.

---

JAMES GLASGOW, a pioneer of 1881, was born in northwestern Indiana, in 1857. He was reared on a farm until twenty-one years old, but he then removed to Iowa and, for two years, devoted his energies to railroading. He subsequently came to Washington, where he secured employment as a

freighter and in a livery stable. In 1883 he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land on Silver lake, a mile east of Medical lake, and since that date he has busied himself in improving and farming this land. He has a splendid little orchard, but is engaged principally in raising grain, horses and cattle. Silver lake is noted for its beauty, as also for the vast numbers of black bass, perch, sunfish, German carp and other varieties of fish, with which its waters teem. Mr. Glasgow has already made considerable provision for the accommodation and comfort of those who resort thither from Spokane every summer, but it is his intention to erect a large modern hotel in the near future and to establish such other conveniences as are necessary to make this an ideal place for pleasure and recreation seekers. Mr. Glasgow is an enterprising and progressive citizen and one who enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors. He has been twice deputy assessor, having charge of township 24, range 40, and township 24, range 41. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F., which order he has three times represented in the Grand Lodge also with the W. of W. He was married in Spokane, in 1885, to Ada E. Leipham, and they are parents of six children, namely: Hugh, Darrel, Arzella, Harl, Max and Ruth.

---

HENRY HASHAGEN, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Lesum, province of Hanover, Germany, in 1854. He received the same common-school advantages which all German children enjoy. In 1871 he emigrated to New York, where he was employed in the meat business for the ensuing five years. He then came, via the Isthmus, to California, and located in San Francisco for



two years, afterwards withdrawing to the mountains, where he maintained a meat market during the next three years. In the fall of 1880 he came to Walla Walla, Washington. He ran a butcher business there during the winter, but the next spring moved to Medical Lake and opened a market in that town. He went to Cheney in 1883, but returned to the Lake the following year and there has resided ever since. He has been in the meat market business during all this time, except for a period of about four years. He is an industrious, enterprising business man and is now enjoying the reward of his thrift and energy, for he has been very successful in his commercial undertakings. He is the owner of a three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm a mile and a half north of Medical Lake, and of another containing two hundred acres, south of the town. As a citizen, Mr. Hashagen has always stood well in the community, and he was at one time the choice of his precinct for city councilman. He was married, in Chewelah, Washington, to Miss Effie Lucas, and they have nine children living: Mabel, Bertha, Hilda, Willie, Cecil, John, Milton, Lester and an infant; also one, Winnie, deceased.

---

HARRY A. GERMOND, a pioneer of 1886, was born in New York City, April 3, 1865. He was reared and educated in the Empire city and on November 25, 1884, enlisted in the regular army. Soon afterwards he was stationed at Fort Spokane. He took part in a campaign against the Sioux Indians in 1886 and in 1889 he was discharged from the service. He then engaged in the barber business, taking charge of the Hotel Spokane shop. He was there till 1892, then went to

work at Benson's, where he has been employed continuously since. He also served for some time on the fire department under Chief Weinbreinner. Mr. Germond is quite a leader among the tonsorial artists of the city, being at the present time president of the Barbers' Union. He is also affiliated with the K. P., the Foresters of America, the A. O. U. W. and J. O. U. A. M. On March 25, 1894, he was married, at Rathdrum, Idaho, to Mary Frances Williams, an early pioneer of the West. They have two sons, Albert Theodore and Robert Earl.

---

CHARLES BLOOMER, a pioneer of 1880, was born in New York City, in 1824. He was early taken by his parents to the central part of New York state and there he grew to manhood and learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1833 he moved to Detroit, Michigan, where he resided until 1851, following his handicraft. He then went to Wisconsin and with his brother started to farm. He did not remain long in that business, however, for two years later he landed in California. Since that time he has seen the entire coast from British Columbia to Mexico in his numerous prospecting tours along the Rocky mountains. In 1872 he came to Dayton, Washington, where for several years subsequent he operated a planing-mill. He moved to Spokane in 1880, started a furniture store and an undertaking establishment and remained in that dual business until 1889, when he came to Medical Lake. Upon arriving there he engaged in the same occupations, adding also a restaurant business. He was thus engaged for some time, but of late years has retired from commercial pursuits and given his attention to cabinet making.



He also has real estate interests in Cheney and has worked there some, erecting, among other buildings, the Cheney Hotel. In political matters, he has taken quite an active part, having served at different times as councilman and as mayor of the town. He is one of the oldest Masons, if not the oldest, in this county, having joined the order in 1846. He has also been a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married in Spokane, in 1887, to M. E. Percival, sister of D. F. Percival, of Cheney.

---

C. E. GROVE, M. D., physician and surgeon, 416 Hyde block, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of New Britain, Pennsylvania, born August 12, 1863. He was raised on a farm, acquiring his early education in the public schools of the town and when fifteen years old began teaching. He taught two years, then entered the Doylestown Seminary, from which he graduated in 1883. He next entered the Bucknell University at Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, but the following year became a student at Ann Arbor, Michigan. From the classical course of that institution he graduated in 1887, receiving the degree of A. B. In 1888 he completed the second year of his medical studies, then entered the Hahnemann Medical College, of Philadelphia, finishing the course April 4, 1889. He thereupon came to Spokane, where he has practiced continuously since with excellent success, building up a large and desirable business. A thorough and assiduous student, he has acquired a deep and comprehensive knowledge of his profession. Since graduation he has made it his practice to go east and take a post-graduate course every three years. He is secretary of the Spokane Homeopathic Medi-

cal Society and ex-president of the State Homeopathic Medical Society; also vice-president of the American Institute of Homeopathy, and of the American Association of Official Surgeons. He is also a member of the state examining board. The Doctor is quite extensively interested in several mining properties and is president of several mining companies. He is a very prominent and active man in fraternal circles, being a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of the committee which has charge of all Masonic matters in his locality. He is also examining physician for Excelsior Camp, No. 5124, M. W. A., for the I. O. O. F. and the Royal Arcanum, and is identified with the Order of Pendo, the United Moderns and the Spokane Club. Dr. Grove was married at Unionville, Pennsylvania, April 18, 1889, to Miss Elizabeth Lamming, a native of that state.

---

BURNAM D. BROCKMAN, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Missouri, born March 20, 1852. In 1858 his parents moved to Kansas, and two years later to Pike's Peak, and in 1862 crossed the plains to Oregon, locating in the Willamette valley. They took a homestead there, but in 1867 moved to Los Angeles, California, where they resided until 1871. In that year they returned to Oregon and engaged in farming, continuing in that occupation until 1880, when Mr. Brockman removed to Spokane county. He located at Rockford and resided there for four years, then moved to Spokane and followed the carpenter's trade here until, in 1887, he became a member of the city police force. He has been discharging his duties as such officer continuously since with great faithfulness and ability.

and in a manner which has met with the general approval. For the past four years he has been city jailer. Fraternally, he is identified with Samaritan Lodge, No. 52, I. O. O. F., has passed through all the chairs and has often been elected a delegate to the Grand Lodge. He also belongs to the Encampment. He is, moreover, a member of the I. O. F. and of the Pioneer Association. He was married in Oregon, October 12, 1876, to Miss Susan Robinett, a native of that state, who died in Rockford, January 14, 1882. On the 5th of August, 1896, in Pine City, he was again married to Martha Addington, a native of Arkansas, and they have two daughters: Dora E., born January 26, 1898, and the other, born May 15, 1900, not named. Mr. Brockman has one son by his first marriage, Henry A., born December 23, 1881; also one daughter, Lottie B., who died April 6, 1891.

---

CHARLES E. PEYTON, a pioneer of 1887, was born in Danville, Illinois, in 1858, and resided on a farm in that state until the fall of 1875, when he went to Arkansas. He returned to Illinois after a year's absence and was engaged as a clerk in a mercantile establishment there for several years afterwards. In the spring of 1887 he came to Spokane county and engaged in farming. He and his brother, I. N., have about ninety-five acres in orchard. Mr. Peyton also does considerable market gardening, an enterprise in which he is making a splendid success. He is an industrious, progressive farmer and a leading citizen of the county and he takes an active, intelligent interest in the public affairs of his community. He has served as road supervisor in his district and is now fruit inspector

for this county, discharging the duties of his present office with such ability and skill that he is making for himself a very enviable reputation. Socially, he is affiliated with the Maccabees, the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. He was married in Danville, Illinois, November 10, 1881, to Miss Mary L. Smith, and they have one son, Stanley E. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church on Pleasant prairie.

---

M. R. NEUMAN, a pioneer of June, 1878, was born in Wyoming county Pennsylvania, in 1841. He received a good public-school education and at the age of twenty-one went to Wisconsin, thence to Illinois, where for a year he was clerk in a store. He then, after a brief visit to Pennsylvania, came out to California, via the Ishtmus. For about two years he followed lumbering, but later spent a summer in Idaho City and the following winter in Salt Lake City. He was one of the first company of Gentiles to enter the home of the Mormons. During the ensuing two years he served as wagon boss on the route between Fort Benton and Helena, Montana, then engaged in the mercantile business at Ottawa, Iowa, after having previously visited his early home. A year later he engaged in farming and to that industry his best efforts were devoted for the next decade. He then sold out, paid another visit to Pennsylvania and subsequently came to Spokane county, where he secured a pre-emption about six miles southeast of Spokane. Two years later, however, he removed to Moran prairie and there he has ever since resided. He is at present the owner of a fine farm of six hundred and eighty acres, well improved and supplied with splen-



did buildings and conveniences. Mr. Neuman is one of the best and most successful farmers in the county, his premises bearing testimony to his industry and thrift. He was married, in Pennsylvania, in 1867, to Lucy A. Avery and they are parents of four children: Carrie, deceased, Susie, May and Arthur.

---

EDWARD LAMBERT, of the firm of Lambert & Rielly, plumbers and steam and gas fitters, South 207 Howard street, was born in Philadelphia, in 1872. He early began to learn the trade which he now follows, taking his first lessons at the city of his birth, then studying at Washington, District of Columbia, and finally completing his apprenticeship at Spokane. He worked as a journeyman continuously until 1898, but in that year formed the present partnership and began business for himself. Both members of the firm are experienced and skillful tradesmen, thoroughly devoted to their business and, if appearances are at all trustworthy, a splendid financial success awaits them. Mr. Lambert is a member of the National Plumbers' Association and Builders' Exchange.

---

GEORGE MUELLER, of the firm of Mueller Brothers, proprietors of the Commercial sample rooms, a pioneer of 1889, is a native of Germany, born January 11, 1857. He came with his parents to America in 1872 and located at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged in the bakery and confectionery business. He continued in that line until 1889, then came to Spokane and secured a position on the police force. He remained here until

1891, then removed to Whitman county, locating at Oakesdale. He became city marshal the following year and discharged his duties with such marked ability and heroism as to win a very enviable reputation over that and adjoining counties. His most noteworthy feat was the capture of McLeod, the leader of the notorious McLeod gang. The partner of that lawless outcast, Alex. Young, was shot by Mr. Mueller while resisting capture, after he had fired five shots at the officer, so that the band of desperadoes was effectually broken up. In 1892 Mr. Mueller returned to Spokane and engaged in his present business, in which he was joined five years later by his brother, Henry, the firm becoming Mueller Brothers. Socially, Mr. Mueller is identified with the Turnverein. He has always taken an active and intelligent interest in politics, local and national. Mr. Mueller was married, December 18, 1899, to Miss Mary Lehner, a native of Bavaria.

---

OREN PALMER, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Knox county, Illinois, in 1844, and lived there till after he had attained his majority, then moved to Minnesota, where for fifteen years he was engaged in farming, and came to Spokane county and purchased railroad land near the west end of Orchard prairie, where his home now is. He has a fine orchard, covering about twelve acres, but makes a specialty of wheat raising. Mr. Palmer is one of the leading citizens of his community and his splendid improvements and the thrifty and comfortable appearance of his entire premises bear convincing testimony to his energy and progressiveness. He is also a very public-spirited man, ever interested in the af-





FERDINAND HAASE  
Spokane



AXEL HERMAN  
Spokane



CHRISTOPHER C. DEMPSEY  
Spokane



J. E. TORMEY  
Spokane



fairs of general interest in his community and always willing to bear his part in any undertaking for the promotion of the general welfare. He now holds the office of justice of the peace. He was married in Minnesota, April 17, 1867, to Miss Hattie Houk, and they have been parents of nine children: Eben, May, Ethan, Martha, Earl and Lee, living, and Eber, Frank and a child not named, deceased. Mrs. Palmer is a member of the Congregational church, at Pleasant prairie. Mr. Palmer's father came to Spokane with him and resided here till the time of his death, March 26, 1898.

---

CHARLES BURGIS DUNNING, a pioneer of September, 1880, was born in Smithville, New York, January 16, 1839, and resided in the county of his nativity until coming to Spokane. He took a degree from Cincinnati Academy, New York. In 1862 he enlisted in the Eighth New York Cavalry, which served in the Army of the Potomac, and he participated in all the great battles from Chancellorsville to the surrender. He was wounded at Culpeper and at two or three other places. He was a valiant and loyal soldier, ever ready to respond to duty's call at whatever sacrifice or risk of personal safety, and he deserves the honor and gratitude of the nation. He was mustered out as first lieutenant at Cloud's Mill, June 7, 1865. He returned home and engaged in teaching, farming, saw-milling and other occupations and served as railroad commissioner for the Midland Railroad, which position he resigned in 1879 to come to Washington. He stopped at Walla Walla for a time, but soon came on to Spokane county, took a homestead and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land

in Rock Creek valley and engaged in raising horses and cattle for six years, when he came to Spokane, where he was admitted to the bar. He was elected justice of the peace and also served as police justice two years. In 1895 he was elected a member of the city council on the Republican ticket. At present he gives his attention to mining and to the interests of several local and eastern parties, for whom he is financial agent. Mr. Dunning has long been an honored and respected citizen of this county and enjoys the full confidence and sincere regard of his wide circle of friends. He belongs to the F. & A. M. and the G. A. R. and is president of the board of trustees of the first Unitarian Society of Spokane. He was married, April 22, 1868, to Miss Josephine Hiller, of McDonough, New York, and they have had four children: William H., deceased, Amata A., Dr. Joseph Warren and Marie Elsbée. The young ladies are both trained kindergartners and Miss Amata is also graduate of the art and literary departments of Mt. Carroll Seminary, Illinois. Mrs. Dunning is president of the Woman's Exchange, also a charter member and officer of Sorosis, a Spokane pioneer woman's club.

---

M. P. MILLER, a pioneer of 1889, was born in New York, in 1848. When five years old he went with the family to Ohio, where the ensuing eighteen years of his life were passed, employed, after leaving school, in farming and in the flour-milling business. His next move was to Michigan and he was engaged during the five years of his residence in that state as a commercial traveler for a wholesale house. He then went to Los Angeles, California, and followed the real estate business



there for three years, subsequently coming to Spokane, where for the first two or three years he was engaged as a furniture dealer. He then went into the livery business at 401 Sprague avenue and has ever since devoted himself to the building up of the large and flourishing patronage he now enjoys. He has livery, boarding and sales stables, all well equipped to meet the demands of a thrifty and prosperous trade. Fraternally, he is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He was married, in Rochester, Minnesota, in 1875, to Kittie Whiting, a native of Ohio.

---

MYRON KULP, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Carroll county, Illinois, and there the first ten years of his life were passed. He then went to Iowa, in which state he resided for the ensuing eleven years, engaged latterly as a farmer. His next move was to Dakota, whence, about a year later, he came to Spo-

kane county. He spent about four years here in learning the blacksmith's trade, then bought the Cincinnati carriage shops and started in business for himself. He and Mr. Reubsa-man established the Novelty carriage works, of which two years ago, Mr. Kulp became sole owner and moved it to its present location, 713 Front avenue. He has a well-equipped establishment and does a large business in carriage building and general repair work. Mr. Kulp is the Spokane representative for the Kelly-Springfield rubber tires. His trade in the new and popular rubber tire wheel carriages is rapidly growing and he has lately doubled his capacity for their production. He also owns the patent-right on the Baxter radial brake attachment for Spokane county. Fraternally, he is identified prominently with the Junior Order of United American Mechanics, all the chairs of which he has occupied. He was married, in Spokane, in May, 1899, to Miss Anna Jacobs, and they reside in a pleasant home on Seventh avenue.

